



Gc  
976.8  
H63  
1169736

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02302 8290









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

ABORIGINAL



ABORIGINAL

RESERVATION

about 10 miles





# ABORIGINAL MAP OF TENNESSEE.

THE WESTERN PURCHASE  
October 16, 1816.

NORTH CAROLINA MILITARY RESERVATION  
1783

CONGRESSIONAL  
RESERVATION

April 18, 1806

Quarantine No. 1814

FOR RECEIVING - VISITING CASE

THE BOARD OF HEALTH OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA  
HAS ORDERED THAT THE FOLLOWING BE DONE

H I S T O R Y

of

T E N N E S S E E

From Earliest Time To The Present;  
Together With Historical and Biographical  
Sketches of Montgomery, Robertson, Humphreys,  
Stewart, Dickson, Cheatham and Houston Coun-  
ties.

I L L U S T R A T E D

NASHVILLE

THE GOODSPEED PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1886





## PREFACE.

---

1169736

THIS volume has been prepared in response to the prevailing and popular demand for the preservation of local history and biography. The method of preparation followed is the most successful and the most popular yet devised—the most successful in the enormous number of volumes circulated, and the most popular in the preservation of general personal biography and family record conjointly with local history. The number of volumes being distributed appears fabulous. Within the last four years not less than 15,000 volumes of this class of works have been distributed in Kentucky, and the demand is not half satisfied. Careful estimates place the number circulated in Ohio at 50,000 volumes; Pennsylvania, 60,000; Indiana, 35,000; Illinois, 40,000 and every other Northern State at the same proportionate rate. The Southern States, with the exception of Kentucky, Virginia and Georgia, owing mainly to the disorganization succeeding the civil war, have remained unwritten until the present. Within five years the enormous and valuable fund of perishing fact over this broad field of important and memorable events will be rescued from oblivion, and be recorded and preserved, to be reviewed and studied by future generations, and to be employed in comparing contemporary occurrences for the benefit of the race. The design of the present extensive historical and biographical research is more to gather and preserve in attractive form, while fresh with the evidences of truth, the vast fund of decaying occurrence, than to abstract from insufficient contemporaneous data remote or doubtful deductions of the philosophy of human life. The true perspective of the landscape of life can only be seen from the distance of years. It is asserted that no person is competent to write a philosophical or deductive history of his own time—that he cannot take that luminous, comprehensive, logical and unprejudiced view of passing events that will enable him to draw correct and enduring conclusions. The duty, then, of a present historian of any point of time is to collect, arrange and preserve the material for the future final historian. The present historian deals in fact, the future historian, in conclusions; the work of the former is statistical, of the latter, philosophical.

To him who has not attempted the collection of historical data, the obstacles to be surmounted are unknown. Doubtful traditions, conflicting statements, imperfect records, inaccurate private correspondence, the bias or untruthfulness of informers and the general obscurity which envelopes all events combine to bewilder and mislead. On the contrary the preparation of statistical history by experienced, unprejudiced and competent workers in special-

## PREFACE.

, the accomplishment by a union of labor of a vast result that would cost person the best years of his life and transfer the collection of perishing ent beyond the hope of research; the judicious selection of important matter from the general rubbish, and the careful and intelligent revision of all final manuscript by an editor-in-chief, yield a degree of celerity, system, accuracy, comprehensiveness and value unattainable by any other method. The publishers of this volume, fully aware of their inability to furnish a perfect history, make no pretension of having prepared a work devoid of blemish. They feel assured that all thoughtful people, at present and in future, will recognize and appreciate the importance of their undertaking and the great public benefit that has been accomplished.

In the preparation of this volume the publishers have met with nothing but courtesy and assistance. They acknowledge their indebtedness for valuable favors to Gov. Bate, the State Librarian, the Secretary of the State Historical Society and to more than a hundred of other prominent citizens of Nashville, Memphis, Knoxville, Chattanooga, Jackson, Clarksville, and the smaller cities of the State. It is the design of the publishers to compile and issue, in connection with the State history, a brief yet comprehensive historical account of every county in the State, copies of which will be placed in the State Library. In the prosecution of this work they hope to meet with the same cordial assistance extended to them during the compilation of this volume.

THE PUBLISHERS.

NASHVILLE, August, 1886.



# CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF TENNESSEE.

### CHAPTER I.

	PAGE.
GEOLOGY OF TENNESSEE.....	13
Area and Boundary of the State.....	13
Ages, The Geologic.....	15
Canadian Period, The.....	17
Coals, The.....	27
Carboniferous Age, The.....	22
Crab Orchard Section, The.....	31
Cretaceous Period, The.....	22
Cross Mountain Section, The.....	33
Champlain Period, The.....	23
Coal of Raccoon District.....	30
Divisions, The Eight Natural.....	15
Eastern Iron Region, The.....	34
Elevations, The Principal.....	40
Fossils, The Characteristic.....	36
Glacial Period, The.....	23
Hamilton Age, The.....	21
Iron Ore, The.....	34
Lower Helderberg Period, The.....	21
Lignitic Period, The.....	22
Marble Beds, The.....	39
Metals, The Principal.....	37
Niagara Period, The.....	20
Primordial Period, The.....	16
Recent Period, The.....	23
Subcarboniferous Period, The.....	21
Soils, The Various.....	23
Temperature of the State, The.....	39
Trenton Period, The.....	18
Thirteen Tennessee Periods, The.....	16
Western Iron Region, The.....	35

### CHAPTER II.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS.....	42
Age of the Mounds.....	56
Arguments of Judge Haywood.....	45
Classification of Earthworks.....	50
Contents of the Mounds, The.....	53
Carthage Cave, The.....	54
Evidences of Prehistoric Occupation.....	42
Fortifications, Etc.....	51
Location of the Earthworks.....	49
Mounds of Tennessee, The.....	51
Natchez, The.....	48
Opinion of Bancroft, The.....	42
Peruvians, The.....	45
"Stone Fort," The Old.....	55
Sun Worshipers, The.....	47
Tribal Resemblances.....	46
View of Hildreth.....	44

### CHAPTER III.

THE INDIAN TRIBES.....	57
Avery Treaty, The.....	77
Battle of Chickasaw Old Field.....	69
Beloved Town, The.....	69
Battle of Long Island Flats.....	73
Battle of Boyd Creek.....	80
Boundary Established, A New.....	82
Battle of French Lick.....	89
Christian's Expedition.....	76
Chickamaugas, The.....	79
Chickasaw Treaty of 1786, The.....	85
Coldwater Expedition, The.....	90
Cession Treaties, Numerous.....	95, 108
Cherokees, The.....	57
Campaign of Williamson.....	75
Chickasaws, The.....	59
Destruction of Indian Towns.....	65
Expeditions of Sevier.....	86, 87
Encounter of Untoola and Hubbard.....	83
Expeditions of Hains.....	91
English Supremacy and Intrigue.....	64
Expedition of Col. Grant.....	68
Earliest Indian Occupation.....	57
French Trading Stations.....	63

	PAGE.
"Great Grant" and "Path Deed".....	70
Holston Treaty, The.....	93
Incidents and Anecdotes.....	74
Killing of the Cavetts, The.....	94
Massacre of Fort Loudon.....	63, 66
Massacres upon the Cumberland.....	89
Nickajack Expedition, The.....	97
Point Pleasant, Battle of.....	70
"Pocahontas of the West," The.....	73
Rutherford's Campaign.....	75
Shawanees, The.....	58
Shelby's Campaign against the Lower Towns.....	80
Sevier's Destructive Campaigns.....	81
Spanish Influence.....	90
Traditions of a Former Race.....	58
Tennessee Soil, First Cession of.....	61
Treaty of Hopewell, The.....	84

### CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF TENNESSEE.....	108
Brown's Settlement.....	124
Chisca, The Indian Village.....	110
Charleville's Trading Station.....	112
Carter's Valley, Settlement of.....	124
Daniel Boone.....	116
Donelson's Journal.....	129 to 134
Expedition of De Soto.....	108
French and English Designs.....	112
Fort Assumption.....	113
Findley's Excursion.....	117
French Lick, First Appearance of.....	123
Fort Loudon, Construction of.....	114
Henderson's Treaty.....	124
Hunting Parties, Sundry.....	116
"Long Hunters," The.....	121
La Salle and Marquette.....	111
Results of the Treaty of 1763.....	118
Regulators and the Scovilles, The.....	122
Stations on the Cumberland, The.....	127
Spotswood's Expedition.....	112
Traders, The French.....	115
Wood's Tour of Discovery.....	111
Walker's Expedition.....	115
Watauga Settlement, The.....	121
Washington District, Watauga Settlement.....	125
Washington County, N. C.....	126

### CHAPTER V.

SETTLEMENT CONCLUDED.....	135
Affairs on the Cumberland.....	141
Brown's Disastrous Voyage.....	144
Continental Land Warrants.....	139
Church-Cumberland Road, The.....	142
Catalogue of Land Grants.....	151
Chickasaw Bluffs, The.....	152
Greene's Reservation.....	139
Land Companies, The.....	147 to 150
Military Reservations, The.....	140
Nashborough.....	137
Perils on the Cumberland.....	136
Provisions, How Obtained, Etc.....	143
Settlers of West Tennessee.....	154 to 163
Territorial Government, The.....	146
Transylvania.....	136
West Tennessee, Settlement of.....	151
Western Purchase, The.....	135

### CHAPTER VI.

ORGANIZATION.....	164
Cumberland Compact, The.....	184 to 188
European Charters, The.....	164 to 167
Eastern Boundary, The.....	182
Government of the Notables, The.....	183
Northern Boundary Question, The.....	168 to 180
State of Franklin, The.....	189 to 198
Southern Boundary Question, The.....	181 to 182
Watauga Association, The.....	183

## CHAPTER VII.

	PAGE.
ORGANIZATION CONCLUDED.....	199
Administration of Gov. Blount.....	205
Acts of the Convention of 1796.....	213
Acceptance of the Tennessee Cession.....	202
Census of Tennessee, The First.....	211
Constitutional Provisions.....	224 to 227
Constitutional Convention of 1834, The.....	223
Cession Act of North Carolina, The.....	199
Constitutional Convention of 1796, The.....	212
Cession Deed, The.....	202
Constitutional Convention of 1870, The.....	227, 228
General Assembly of the State, The First.....	219
Legislature of the Territory, The.....	207 to 210
Pioneer Legislation.....	221
State Governor, The First.....	220
State Constitution, The First.....	214 to 218
Tennessee Admitted to the Union.....	218
Territorial Government Established, The.....	203
Territorial Officers, The.....	203

## CHAPTER VIII.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT.....	229
Agricultural Methods, The Early.....	229
Census Reports, The.....	252
Corn Crop, The.....	233
Cotton Gin, The Purchase of.....	240
Cotton Culture.....	239
Fruit Crops, The.....	233, 251
Fertilizers, The Use of.....	245
Farmers of Middle Tennessee, The.....	232
Farmers of East Tennessee, The.....	230
Hay and the Grasses.....	242
Hemp, Flax, Sorghum, Etc.....	244
Live Stock.....	246
Maple Sugar.....	245
"Money Crop," The.....	236
Methods of Agriculture Compared.....	230
Poultry, Butter, Cheese, Honey, Etc.....	249
Peanuts, The Growth of.....	241
Potatoes, Sweet and Irish.....	235
Rye, Barley, Oats, Buckwheat, Etc.....	235
Tobacco Crop, The.....	237
Wheat Crop, The.....	234

## CHAPTER IX.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT CONCLUDED.....	253
Bureau of Agriculture, Etc.....	279
Coal Productions, The.....	265 to 267
Copper Ore, The Mining of.....	267
Cotton Seed Oil.....	278
Cotton Goods, The Manufacture of.....	273
Flour-Milling Industry, The.....	271
Gunpowder.....	275
Iron Industries, The.....	260 to 264
Industrial Development.....	272
Leather, Boots and Shoes, Etc.....	276
Lumber Productions and Traffic, The.....	259
Marble Quarries, The.....	267 to 270
Paper, The Production of.....	275
Timber of the State, The.....	253 to 258
Whisky Products, The Enormous.....	277
Woolen Goods, The Manufacture of.....	274

## CHAPTER X.

STATE INSTITUTIONS.....	280
Ancient Order of United Workmen.....	320
Bureau of Agriculture, Mines, Etc.....	308
East Tennessee Insane Asylum.....	293
Grand Army of the Republic.....	322
Institutions for the Blind.....	289
Insane Hospital at Nashville, The.....	291
Jackson's Equestrian Statue.....	284
Knights of Honor, Grand Lodge.....	315
Knights of Pythias, Grand Lodge.....	315
Knights and Ladies of Honor.....	316
Legion of Honor, Grand Council.....	320
Masonic Grand Lodge, The.....	309
Odd Fellows Grand Lodge, The.....	314
Royal Arcanum, Grand Council.....	321
State Capitol Located, The.....	280
State Library, The.....	286
State House, Construction of the.....	281
State Penitentiary, The.....	294
State Historical Society, The.....	298
State Medical Society, The.....	302

	PAGE.
State Board of Health, The.....	395
Tennessee Deaf and Dumb School, The.....	287
Tennessee Agricultural and Horticultural Society.....	307
West Tennessee Insane Asylum.....	294

## CHAPTER XI.

STATE INSTITUTIONS.....	323
Counties, The Formation of.....	361, 362
Commercial Highways.....	335
Funding of the Debt, The.....	328 to 330
Gubernatorial Election Returns.....	356
Internal Improvement Systems, The.....	337
Presidential Election Returns.....	358, 359
Population of the State, Aggregate.....	360, 361
Receipts and Expenditures, The Early.....	323
Railroads, The Sale of.....	333
Receipts and Expenses, Catalogue of.....	340
Reputation, The Question of.....	329
Railway Enterprises.....	340 to 348
Railway Commission, The.....	348
State Indebtedness, The First.....	326
Steam-boat Navigation.....	348
State Bonds, Total Issue of.....	357
State Officers, Catalogue of.....	350 to 356
State Banks, The.....	331 to 335
State Debt Proper, The.....	327 to 329
Treasury of the State, The.....	324

## CHAPTER XII.

BENCH AND BAR OF TENNESSEE, THE.....	363
Courts of the Watauga Settlement.....	363
Courts on the Cumberland.....	367
Circuit Courts, The.....	376
Courts of the Constitution of 1796.....	368
Courts of the Constitution of 1834.....	375
Courts of the Constitution of 1870.....	378
Impeachment, Cases of.....	372
Professional Character of Distinguished Members of the Bench and Bar of Tennessee.....	382 to 412
Territorial Courts, The.....	368
United States Courts, The.....	380
Washington and Sullivan County Courts.....	364

## CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.....	413
Colleges Chartered.....	416
County Academies, The.....	420
Constitutional Educational Provisions.....	426
Common School Convention, The.....	428
Colored Education.....	434
Common Schools, The.....	435
Cumberland College.....	442
Endowment Funds, The.....	415
Educational Systems Compared.....	420
East Tennessee College.....	447
Educational Tax, The First.....	422
Educational Statistics.....	441
Graded Schools, The.....	430
Gigantic Problem of 1865, The.....	431
Provincial Schools, The.....	417
Public Schools Established.....	426
Peabody Fund, The.....	433
State Colleges Founded.....	418
School Lands, Disposal of the.....	423
Superintendents of Public Instruction.....	428
School Officers, Duties of.....	438
State Normal School, The.....	445
Special School Funds.....	439
State Board of Education.....	447
School Funds, Creation of the.....	424
Schools in Tennessee, The First.....	415
Tennessee Industrial College.....	451
West Tennessee College.....	453

## CHAPTER XIV.

THE EARLY WARS.....	454
British, Battles with the.....	456
Charleston, The Capture of.....	460
Creeks, The War with the.....	461
Entochopco, Battle of.....	464
Jackson's First Battle.....	462
Jackson, Activity of.....	470
King's Mountain, Battle of.....	458
Mexican War, The.....	473



# CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE.
New Orleans, The Movement upon.....	467
New Orleans, Jackson's Victory at.....	468
Seminole War, The.....	469
Tories of East Tennessee, The.....	454
Talladega, Battle of.....	463
Tohopeka, Battle of.....	465
Texas-Mexican War, The.....	472
Tennessee Troops Sent to Mexico.....	474 to 476
War of 1812, The.....	461
Wahoo Swamp, Battle of.....	472

## CHAPTER XV.

FEDERAL MILITARY HISTORY.....	477
Burnside's Occupation of East Tennessee.....	490
Bridge Burners Hanged.....	488
Campbell's Station, Battle of.....	491
Confederate Movements.....	486
Fishing Creek, Battle of.....	488
Federal Troops Furnished, Total.....	497
General Movements.....	489
Greenville Union Convention, The.....	481
Issue Joined, The.....	483
Knoxville Union Convention, The.....	479
Knoxville, Siege of.....	492
Longstreet vs. Burnside.....	491
Loyalty of East Tennessee.....	477
Morgan, The Killing of.....	495
Regimental Sketches.....	497 to 512
Skirmishes, The Concluding.....	496
Union Leaders, The.....	478
Union Regiments Organized.....	484

## CHAPTER XVI.

CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY.....	513
Army Bill, The.....	522
Arms, Condition and Quantity.....	515
Aid Societies.....	539
Advance to Columbus, The.....	543
Army Rolls.....	595 to 617
Belmont, Battle of.....	545
Burnside in East Tennessee.....	558
Call to Arms, The.....	518
Confederate Government, The.....	535
Chickamauga, Battle of.....	556
Confederate Line, Danger to the.....	547
Confederate Forces, Aggregate.....	546
Defensive Measures, Extent of.....	536 to 539
Election Returns of June 8.....	532
Evacuation of Middle Tennessee.....	550
February Convention, The.....	514
Fishing Creek, Battle of.....	547
Fort Henry, Fall of.....	548
Franklin, Battle of.....	560
Fort Donelson, Fall of.....	548
Georgia Campaign, The.....	559
Legislature Convened, The.....	518
Militia, Reorganization of the.....	515
Military League, The.....	528
Militia Transferred to the Confederacy.....	540
Memphis, Surrender of.....	553
Military Appointments.....	530
Murfreesboro, Battle of.....	555
Missionary Ridge, Battle of.....	557
Neutrality Question, The.....	544
Nashville, Federal Occupation of.....	549
Nashville, Battle of.....	561
Ordinance of Secession, The.....	520
Ordinance, The Manufacture of.....	541
Perryville, Battle of.....	554
Position of the General Assembly.....	516
Reserve Corps, The.....	542
Rock Castle Hills, Battle of.....	544
Regimental Sketches.....	561 to 595
State Sovereignty and Secession.....	513
Shiloh, Battle of.....	550
Secession Overwhelmingly Favored.....	517
Tennessee Admitted to the Confederacy.....	535
Troops, Call for and Refusal to Furnish.....	517

## CHAPTER XVII.

TENNESSEE LITERATURE.....	617
Brownlow.....	622
Bright.....	628
Brunner.....	625
Baskerville.....	625
Baldwin.....	625
Bedford.....	624
Brown.....	628

	PAGE.
Chattanooga Press, The.....	631
Crockett.....	623
Carr.....	625
Cross.....	629
Fitzgerald.....	624, 625
French.....	627
Geological Authors.....	622
Guild.....	624
Graves (Joseph C.).....	624
Graves (Adelia C.).....	627
Gilchrist.....	629
Harrison.....	624
Haywood.....	618
Journalism.....	629
Ketchum.....	627
Knoxville Press, The.....	629
Law.....	629
Lindsley (Phillip).....	624
Lindsley (J. Berrien).....	619
Legal Authors.....	626
Murfree.....	626
Memphis Press, The.....	637
McAdoo.....	629
McAnally.....	621
McFerrin.....	621
Martin.....	622
McTyeire.....	622
Medical Authors.....	622
Mauzy.....	623
Nelson.....	623
Nashville Press, The.....	632
Putnam.....	619
Pearson.....	621
Ramsey.....	618
Ryan.....	622
Rivers.....	622
Summers.....	625
Tannehill.....	620

## CHAPTER XVIII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.....	638
Arminianism, The Creed of.....	648
Buildings Erected, The first.....	646
Baptist Church, The.....	687
Church and State, Union of.....	640
Camp-Meeting, The first.....	650
Creeks, Formation of the.....	658
Cumberland Presbyterian Church, The.....	658
Christian Church, The.....	700
Catholic Church, The.....	704
Colored Churches, The.....	708
Episcopal Church, The.....	694
Irreligion Punished.....	641
Jerks, The.....	651 to 655
Jerks, The Cause of the.....	655 to 657
Jewish Church, The.....	706
Lutheran Church, The.....	705
Methodist Church, The.....	662
Methodist Church South.....	676
Methodist Statistics.....	676 to 679
Methodist Book Concern, The.....	679
Preaching in Tennessee, The first.....	645
Presbyterian Church, The.....	680
Revival, The Great.....	649 to 654
Religious Intolerance.....	639
Separation of Church and State.....	644
Slavery Divides the Church.....	667 to 676
University of the South, The.....	699

## CHAPTER XIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL CHAPTER.....	708
Blount, Gov. William.....	716
Bell, Hon. John.....	733
Brownlow, Gov. William G.....	740
Carroll, Gov. William.....	719
Crockett, Col. David.....	728
Forrest, Gen. N. B.....	742
Grundy, Hon. Felix.....	729
Haywood, Judge John.....	714
Houston, Gov. Sam.....	724
Jackson, President Andrew.....	720
Johnson, President Andrew.....	745
Johnson, Hon. Cave.....	735
Polk, President James K.....	738
Robertson, Gen. James.....	712
Sevier, Gov. John.....	708
White, Hon. Hugh L.....	732
Zollicoffer, Gen. Felix K.....	747

	PAGE.		PAGE.
MONTGOMERY COUNTY.....	749	Iron Furnaces, The.....	921
Boundary.....	749	Milling Enterprises.....	924
Banks and Banking.....	815	Noted Trials.....	931
County Changes.....	762	Population.....	925
Confederates Killed.....	771	Schools.....	942
County Courts.....	781	Settlers, The Early.....	923
Churches and Denominations.....	796	Sumac, Manufacture of.....	922
Early Hunters.....	751	Towns, Villages, Etc.....	941
Elections in Early Times.....	765	CHEATHAM COUNTY.....	947
First Entry of Land.....	754	Agriculture.....	948
First Court House and Jail.....	778	County Organization.....	951
Furnaces.....	773	Courts, The.....	953
Iron Ore.....	750	County Officers.....	955
Indian Troubles.....	756	Election Returns.....	956
Mayors, List of.....	814	Education, Etc.....	970
Murder Trial, First.....	784	Geology, Soil, Streams, Etc.....	947
Newspapers.....	817	Manufacturing Companies.....	966
Railroads.....	775	Religion.....	972
Record in the War.....	767	Settlement of the County.....	943
Schools, Private.....	804	Towns, Villages, Etc.....	963
Schools, Public.....	805	War Matters.....	960
Secret Societies.....	821	HOUSTON COUNTY.....	974
Tobacco Board of Trade.....	820	County Organization.....	980
ROBERTSON COUNTY.....	827	Courts.....	984
Business Men, List of.....	841	County Officers.....	988
County Officers, List of.....	837	Churches.....	997
Courts, The First.....	834	Geology.....	974
Courts and Trials.....	849	Indian Troubles.....	976
Church Organizations.....	862	Iron Works, Etc.....	979
Incorporation of Springfield.....	842	Military Matters.....	989
Indian Troubles.....	829	Noted Pioneers.....	977
Newspapers.....	843	Press, The.....	992
Record in Civil War.....	855	Settlement.....	975
Schools.....	860	Schools.....	995
Remarkable Occurrence.....	833	Towns, Etc.....	990
Secret Societies.....	844	BIOGRAPHICAL APPENDIX.	
Springfield, Original Site of.....	840	Cheatham.....	1358
Settlement, The First.....	828	Dickson.....	1329
The War of 1812 to 1815.....	854	Houston.....	1388
Towns of the County.....	845	Humphreys.....	1205
Whisky, The Manufacture of.....	828	Montgomery.....	999
HUMPHREYS COUNTY.....	868	Robertson.....	1124
County Officers.....	878	Stewart.....	1289
Courts and Judges.....	879	PORTRAITS AND VIEWS.	
Court House and Jail.....	875	Aboriginal Map.....	Frontispiece
Churches.....	887	Blind Asylum.....	between 124, 125
Corn and Grist-Mills.....	872	Bell, John.....	" 732, 733
Incorporation.....	886	Blount, William.....	" 716, 717
"Great Shakes".....	872	Brownlow, W. G.....	" 508, 509
Industries.....	885	Brandon, N.....	" 908, 909
Indian Troubles.....	870	Box, M. O.....	" 1213, 1214
Land, to Whom Granted.....	869	Chickamauga.....	" 556, 557
Natural Advantages.....	868	Crockett, David.....	" 156, 157
Newspapers.....	886	Crocker, H. J.....	" 828, 829
Organization.....	875	Donelson.....	" 476, 477
Record in Different Wars.....	881	Deaf and Dumb Asylum.....	" 268, 269
Religious Denominations.....	891	Dunn, J. R.....	" 844, 845
Schools, The First.....	887	Franklin.....	" 588, 589
Secret Societies.....	887	Goodlett, A. G.....	" 780, 781
Towns Described.....	888	Grundy, Felix.....	" 380, 381
Waverly.....	884	Hobbs, W. W.....	" 1229, 1230
STEWART COUNTY.....	894	Harris, V. R.....	" 988, 989
Commission to Locate County Seat.....	904	Henslee, J. T.....	" 940, 941
County Court Clerks.....	905	Hust, William.....	" 892, 893
Circuit Courts.....	906	Insane Asylum, West Tenn.....	" 140, 141
Denominations, Religious.....	918	Insane Asylum, East Tenn.....	" 92, 93
First Officers.....	903	Jackson's Statue.....	" 284, 285
First Settlers.....	896	Jackson, Andrew.....	" 460, 461
Judges and Lawyers.....	909	Johnson, Andrew.....	" 536, 537
Mills.....	899	Johnson, Cave.....	" 668, 669
Military History.....	910	Murfreesboro.....	" 572, 573
Newspapers.....	915	Missionary Ridge.....	" 492, 493
Organization of County.....	901	McAdoo, H. M.....	" 876, 877
Rivers and Creeks.....	896	McAdoo, J. M.....	" 1244, 1245
Schools.....	917	Nashville.....	" 604, 605
Slave Insurrection.....	900	Normal School.....	" 428, 429
Trials.....	907	Nolan, J. N.....	" 1260, 1261
DICKSON COUNTY.....	920	Polk, James K.....	" 396, 397
Boundaries, Etc.....	926	Robertson, James.....	" 76, 77
County Buildings.....	927	Shiloh.....	" 540, 541
County Officers.....	932	State Capitol.....	" 28, 29
Churches.....	937	Sevier, John.....	" 220, 221
Geology.....	920	Taylor, J. T. W.....	" 860, 861
Garner, Killing of.....	924	Tennessee University.....	" 444, 445
General County Matters.....	929	View on Emery River.....	" 44, 45



# HISTORY OF TENNESSEE.

## CHAPTER I.\*

GEOLOGY OF THE STATE—BOUNDARY AND AREA—DRAINAGE AND MEAN ELEVATION—GENERAL TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES—NATURAL GEOLOGICAL DIVISIONS—CLASSIFICATION AND DESCRIPTION OF STRATA—TENNESSEE GEOLOGICAL PERIODS—LOCAL DETAILS—VARIETIES OF SOIL—THE COAL INTERESTS—LOCAL STRATIFICATION—ANALYSIS AND COMPARISON OF COALS—IRON DEPOSITS AND VARIETIES—PALEONTOLOGY—COPPER AND GALENITE—OTHER METALS—THE MARBLE BEDS—HYGROMETRY AND TEMPERATURE—PRINCIPAL ELEVATIONS OF THE STATE.

THE southern boundary of the State of Tennessee coincides mainly with the thirty-fifth parallel of north latitude, while the northern boundary is a broken line lying between the parallels thirty-six degrees and twenty-nine minutes and thirty-six degrees and forty-one minutes north latitude. The mean breadth is slightly more than 109 miles, and the mean length about 385 miles, the general outline forming a long trapezoid. The State comprises an area of about 42,000 square miles. The general elevation above the sea, excepting the leading highest and lowest localities, is about 900 feet. The entire surface of the State, excepting a small tract on the southeast, the waters of which find their way into Georgia, is drained by the tributaries of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, the most important being Tennessee, Cumberland, Forked Deer, Obion and Hatchie.

On the eastern boundary of the State, with numerous outliers and projections, are the Appalachian Mountains,† consisting of high ranges more or less parallel, with isolated peaks and domes, all interspersed with numerous ravines, creeks and coves, and the entire region presenting the most picturesque and romantic scenery of the State. Westward of this mountainous system to just beyond the Tennessee River spreads a broad valley with most distinguishing features. The general surface is uniform, but is cut up with numerous long, high ridges extending northeast and southwest, surmounted with occasional mountainous elevations, and

\*Adapted to this volume from the report of the State Geologist.

†Named by the Spaniards under De Soto, who derived the term from the Indians.—*Am. Cyc.*

broken here and there by gaps, or is dotted with innumerable knobs, often mountainous, all of which are encircled with valleys, linear or curving, to correspond with the elevation. The general surface, excluding the extremes, is about 900 feet above the level of the sea. The entire valley with all its coves and extensions has an area of about 9,200 square miles. Westward of this valley lies the Cumberland Table-land, the eastern boundary of which is high and almost unbroken from Kentucky to Alabama, while the western boundary is very irregular, with less elevation and with numerous valley and stream indentations. Though the table-land contains many streams and small valleys, it is, in the main, of uniform surface, but broken with mountainous ridges and knobs, particularly in the northeastern portion. The mean elevation is about 2,000 feet, and the extent is about 5,100 square miles. West of the table-land is the Central Basin, having the general outline of an ellipse, with a length (nearly north and south) of about 121 miles, and a width of from fifty-five to sixty miles. It comprises about 5,451 square miles, and has a mean elevation of from 500 to 600 feet. The surface is knobby or billowy, with numerous large and very fertile tracts. Outside of the basin, entirely encircling it, is the Highland Rim, an extremely hilly portion of the State. It is over 1,000 feet above the sea. The hills on each side of the western valley of the Tennessee are from 800 to 1,000 feet above the sea, while the elevation of the valley at Hamburg is only 392 feet. The Mississippi slope of West Tennessee, though in the main level, is veined with peculiar stream valleys, is about eighty-four miles wide, stretches north and south across the State and terminates abruptly on the west with the bluff deposits which skirt the valley of the Mississippi. The bluffs reach the river at Memphis, at the lower part of Tipton County, at Randolph and at Fulton. The mean elevation is about 450 feet, and the extent about 8,850 square miles. The Mississippi Valley is low, swampy and level. Reelfoot Lake, lying in this valley, was formed during the volcanic convulsions of 1811-12, when Reelfoot Creek, which then emptied into the Mississippi, was dammed up and its water spread out over a tract of country from three-fourths to three miles wide and eighteen miles long, forming the present lake, which finally forced an outlet through Obion River. The elevation of the valley is about 215 feet at Memphis and 295 feet on the northern boundary of the State.

The geological features of Tennessee are so marked and have been so minutely and critically examined by competent State authorities, that but little if any improvement can be made to what has already been made public. The State presents to the geologist eight localities having dis-



inct characteristics as follows: 1. The Unaka region. 2. The valley of East Tennessee. 3. The Cumberland Table-land. 4. The Highland Rim. 5. The Central Basin. 6. The Western Valley of the Tennessee River. 7. The Plateau slope of West Tennessee. 8. The Mississippi Bottom region. The characteristics of each division will be described somewhat in detail, leaving the more minute particulars to the province of local history. To prepare the reader for a clearer knowledge of the subject, an outline of the science of geology in general is presented. For convenience, students of geology have divided the strata of the earth into clearly defined groups, having uniform distinctions, to which names implying the leading characteristics have been given, as follows:

1. Archæan Period, Archæan Age, Azoic Time.
2. Primordial Period, Lower Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
3. Canadian Period, Lower Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
4. Trenton Period, Lower Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
5. Niagara Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
6. Salina Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
7. Helderberg Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
8. Oriskany Period, Upper Silurian Age, Paleozoic Time.
9. Corniferous Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
10. Hamilton Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
11. Chemung Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
12. Catskill Period, Devonian Age, Paleozoic Time.
13. Subcarboniferous Period, Carboniferous Age, Paleozoic Time.
14. Carboniferous Period, Carboniferous Age, Paleozoic Time.
15. Permian Period, Carboniferous Age, Paleozoic Time.
16. Triassic Period, Reptilian Age, Mesozoic Time.
17. Jurassic Period, Reptilian Age, Mesozoic Time.
18. Cretaceous Period, Reptilian Age, Mesozoic Time.
19. Lignitic Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
20. Alabama Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
21. Miocene Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
22. Pliocene Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
23. Glacial Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
24. Champlain Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
25. Recent Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.
26. Human Period, Mammalian Age, Cenozoic Time.

Azoic is so called because it is destitute of evidences of the remains of animal, and possibly vegetable, life; Paleozoic because of the appearance of both animal and vegetable life; Mesozoic because of its situation between the earlier and present times, and Cenozoic because of the presence of mammals. Of the ages, Silurian represents that when the simpler form of both animal and vegetable life appeared; Devonian when fishes and kindred animal life and a more advanced vegetable life appeared; Carboniferous when a gigantic vegetation enveloped the earth; Reptilian when the swampy surface of the earth became filled with reptiles, some of gigantic size; Mammalian when animals which suckle their

young flourished. The latter age comprises human beings. The periods are superimposed upon each other in the order given above, the Archæan being the lowest and oldest, and the others being formed in succession since through the lapse of an indeterminate though very long period of years. A stratum is a more or less homogeneous layer of earth, the term earth being used to designate any portion of what is commonly called ground. All strata, whether stone, sand, clay, gravel or other inorganic material, were originally rocks, which are either yet in that state or have been more or less powdered, mainly by the action of the climatic elements, and have become associated with more or less organic matter, thus forming the numerous varieties of soil. As the fertility of soil depends upon its degree of disintegration, the quantity and quality of organic and inorganic matter combined, and the extent and character of chemical union between the constituents, it becomes a question of great value to the husbandman to be able to determine the properties of his soil, its strength under certain continued vegetation, the proper time for a change of crops, for the work of the plow and for the use of manures, and many other important particulars. Each period given above represents a long, indefinite lapse of time, extending into the tens and probably the hundreds of thousands of years, and comprising various strata of different kinds of soil, each of which was formed under the surface of water or by its action, and has been definitely defined and ascertained.

Of the above periods only thirteen are represented in Tennessee, as follows: Primordial.—The metamorphic rocks, the Ocoee slates and conglomerates, and the Chilhowee sandstone. Canadian.—The Knox group of magnesian limestones and shales, and the Lenoir limestone. Trenton.—The Lebanon and Nashville limestones. Niagara.—Clinch Mountain sandstone, the Dyestone or Red Iron ore formation, and the Clifton limestones. Helderberg.—The Linden limestone, Hamilton.—The Black Shale. Subcarboniferous.—The Barren Group, the St. Louis limestone and the Mountain limestone. Coal Measures.—The coal formation. Cretaceous.—The Coffee sand, the Rotten limestone, and the Ripley Group. Lignitic.—The Flatwood clays and sands, and the La-Grange sand. Glacial.—The Orange sand. Champlain.—The Bluff Loam. Recent.—Alluvium.

The Primordial Period includes the Metamorphic rocks, the Ocoee slates and conglomerates, and the Chilhowee sandstones. These are very thick and massive formations, and embrace the rocks of the great Unaka range. Their strata are hard and pre-eminently mountain-making, and are not found outside of the Unaka mountain area. The

lands can never be brought into successful cultivation on account of the ruggedness of the country. Magnetic iron ore, copper ore, roofing slate, building material, and some gold are found in these formations. The metamorphic formation is composed of thick and thin-bedded granite-like rocks called gneiss, talcose slate and mica slate, the constituents of which are quartz, mica, feldspar, talc and similar minerals. They were originally common sandstones, conglomerates, shales, etc., which have lost their original character and have become crystalized through the agency of heat or other means. The soils of this locality are generally thin and poor, with here and there a spot of singular fertility. Wild grasses grow fairly well, and fine walnut, cherry, poplar, beech and oak abound. Buckwheat grows luxuriantly in a few spots. The copper mines of Polk County and the magnetic iron ore of Carter County are in this formation. The Ocoee group is a series of changeable rocks having an estimated thickness of 10,000 feet, and composing the greater part of the Unakas. There are heavy beds of conglomerates, sandstones, clay slates, semi-talcose and roofing slates, and dolomite or magnesian limestone. Occasional veins of quartz are gold-bearing. The beds of roofing slates are especially valuable. The soil is similar to that of the metamorphic formation. The Chilhowee sandstone has an estimated maximum thickness of not less than 2,000 feet, and extends to Chilhowee and similar mountains which form the most northwesterly interrupted range of the Unakas. The stone is usually heavy-bedded and grayish white when weathered, but is sometimes whitish quartose and sometimes includes sandy shales.

The Canadian Period includes the Knox group of magnesian limestones and shales and the Lenoir limestone. The Knox sandstone of this period forms ridges which present a sort of transition between the mountain and valley formations. It comprises variegated sandstones, shales and occasional dolomites, having an aggregate thickness of 800 to 1,000 feet. The formation is of little agricultural importance, but presents marked topographical features, such as sharp roof-like or comby ridges. Webb's, Rosebury's, Bay Mountain, Beaver, Bull Run and Pine Ridges are of this formation. The Knox shale is a brown, reddish, buff or green calcareous shale 2,000 or more feet thick. Occasionally it contains thin layers of oolitic limestone, and as it approaches the Unakas becomes more calcareous, even to a slaty limestone or dolomite. Upon this formation of the Knox group are the principal valleys, especially in the northwestern, western and southern portions of the valley of East Tennessee. It contains many long, beautiful and generally rich valleys. Fossil shells and trilobites, about the oldest specimens of animal life found in Tennes-



see, occur in the limestone layers of this group. The entire valley of East Tennessee was, doubtless, once much higher than at present, but has been denuded by the action of water principally, leaving the strata in variable inclinations. The Knox dolomite outcrops over a large portion of East Tennessee Valley, and is the most massive formation in the State. It is estimated to be nearly a mile in thickness, and consists of heavy-bedded strata of blue and gray limestones and dolomites, being often oolitic at the base and crystalline or sparry above, with more or less chert or flint occurring sparsely in thin layers and nodules. It is composed of the carbonates of lime and magnesia containing more or less sand, argillaceous and ferruginous matter, with fossils in the lower oolitic strata; and its outcrops are confined to this valley, with the single exception of an exposure in the curious Well's Creek Basin, in Houston County. In several places in the Central Basin it is not far from the surface. Generally the disintegration of the dolomite furnishes rich plant food, and nearly all grains grow well in the better localities.

The Trenton Period, comprising the Lebanon and Nashville limestones, is, in general, a great series of blue limestone, rich in fossils and plant food. They are the principal rocks of the Central Basin, lying approximately in a horizontal position, and constitute the surface rocks of many long valley-ranges of East Tennessee, of which the soils are distinguished for their fertility and the ranges for their symmetry and beauty. They are also uncovered in the western valley of the Tennessee. Under denuding and eroding agencies these rocks present the richest valley and lowland depressions. The maximum thickness of the period in East Tennessee is between 2,500 and 3,000 feet. It has two members—the lower blue limestone on both sides of the valley and the upper calcareous though sandy stone in the southeast half of the valley. The lower member varies in thickness from 200 to 600 feet. Further north it is thin and poor. It is more or less argillaceous, and with the Knox dolomite forms many rich valleys. It often dips at right angles. The upper member is, in the southeast, a great mass of sky-blue calcareous shale more or less sandy. It often contains thin layers of limestone and sandstone and has a maximum thickness of about 2,000 feet. The two great belts where this stone outcrops, called the Gray Knobs and the Red Knobs, present distinguishing and important characteristics. In the tract of the Gray Knobs bold, pointed and steep hills, with vales of great strength and fertility winding among them, stand crowded together. Their existence is due to the different erosive effects of water agencies upon rocks of varying and widely opposite degrees of hardness, the softer being washed or worn away and the harder slowly left high and

dry above the subsiding glacial sea. Upon the tract of the Red Knobs are remarkable lines of red hills whose origin is primarily due to a few interpolated plates of a hard ferruginous sandy limestone, which, aided by the strata dip, have partially saved the adjacent softer rocks from erosion and have deeply colored the soil with the liberated red iron oxide. The slopes of the red hills are often very rich. In this tract a few gray knobs appear. Another interpolated rock is the variegated red and white, or grayish-white, marble which occurs in heavy strata and outcrops in long lines and in inexhaustible quantity, and in other localities than the red tract. In the northwest half of the valley the upper member loses much of its sandy, shaly character, becomes thin-bedded and blue, is loaded with fossils and yields an excellent soil. The interpolated beds gradually disappear and the mass loses its thickness and the marble is reduced to a minimum. Beaver Creek, Raccoon, Hickory, Big, Powell's, Tennessee, Lookout and Savannah Valleys rest upon these limestones. The Sequatchie Valley is an outlier, very similar in structure, of the Eastern Tennessee Valley. Outcroppings of the Knox dolomites and the blue Trenton limestones occur. There is more or less dip to all the strata in these valleys. In the Central Basin, however, they become practically horizontal. The Trenton and Nashville divisions are easily distinguished and constitute the bottom and much of the sides of the basin. The Trenton are more argillaceous and the Nashville more silicious, with a darker blue color. Each division is about 500 feet in thickness. The Trenton is subdivided into Central, Pierce, Ridley, Glade and Carter's Creek limestones. The Central is a dove-colored, thick-bedded limestone, containing much chert or flint, is the lowest stratum of the basin and exposes a thickness of about 100 feet. It outcrops over a circular area whose diameter is about thirteen miles, Murfreesboro being within the area. The soil here is rich, containing considerable iron from the decomposing chert, the red color being due to the oxide of iron. Around this area in a circular belt with a thickness of about twenty-seven feet outcrop the beds of the flaggy, Pierce limestone. Around this belt is another called the Ridley stone, consisting of heavy-bedded dove-colored limestone, having a thickness of ninety-five feet and furnishing a fine soil. Still another belt encircles the last mentioned and is called Glade limestone, consisting of light blue, flaggy stone with an aggregate thickness of 120 feet. Upon this belt grow the red cedar forests, from which alone could the outcrops be traced. This stone constitutes the surface of large portions of Rutherford, Wilson, Bedford and Marshall, and occurs in less extent in Maury, Williamson and Davidson. Lebanon, Shelbyville and Columbia, rest partly upon this belt. Above the Glade stratum appears Car-

ter's Creek limestone with a thickness of 50 to 100 feet. It is heavy-bedded and dove-colored and is used for lime on Carter's Creek, being much whiter. The Nashville formation, as a whole, is fairly homogeneous, though about seventy feet near the base contains considerable sand. This stone furnishes the surface-rock of several of the best farming regions of the basin, the country between Columbia and Mount Pleasant being one. In the Well's Creek Basin, Houston County, the Trenton and Nashville rocks outcrop around the Knox dolomite and also appear in the Western Valley of the Tennessee, mainly as a hydraulic limestone. These formations furnish the marbles of East Tennessee, the hydraulic limestones of the Eastern and Western Valleys and the basin, the flagstones, lime-rock and building materials so valuable to the State, and much of the most fertile soil.

The Niagara Period includes the Clinch Mountain sandstones, the dyestone or red iron ore formation and the Clifton limestone, with thin subdivisions. Between the Trenton and Nashville rocks and the Clinch sandstone is a stratum of red calcareous shale, which in Hawkins County is 400 feet thick. Resting upon this is the Clinch Mountain Rock, which is a grayish-white, thick-bedded sandstone about 400 feet thick. It forms the southern slope of Clinch Mountain, and below it always appears the red shale. Neither this stone nor the red shale is found outside of the Eastern Valley or south of Knox County. It is associated with high ridges, such as Clinch Mountain, Stone Mountain, Devil's Nose, House Mountain, Bay's Mountain, Newman's Ridge, Powell's and Lone Mountains. The sandstone yields a poor soil; the shale a better one. The White Oak Mountain sandstone is a reddish-brown, greenish, buff or other colored rock accompanied with shales, and occurs on White Oak Mountain's eastern slope and summit, and on the eastern slopes of Powell's and Lone Mountains. It is a mountain formation and is about 500 feet thick. The Dyestone group, enclosing the red iron ore, appears on the northwestern side of the Eastern Valley and comprises a series of variegated shales and thin sandstones from 100 to 300 feet thick, which contain from one to three or more layers of fossiliferous iron ore, much of the mass being quite calcareous with occasional beds of thin limestone. This formation is found in numerous small but long ridges, one of which extends along the eastern base of the Cumberland Table-land from Virginia to Georgia, representing everywhere more or less iron ore. The Niagara limestone occurs mainly in the Western Valley and is a thick-bedded fossiliferous stone, somewhat argillaceous and often crystalline, and frequently weathers into shale-forming glades. At its greatest development this formation is about 200 feet thick and is divided into two members,



the lower consisting of red and variegated strata, several being fair marble, and the upper of gray rocks. This formation outcrops over the greater portion of the Western Valley. It extends eastward and appears on Duck and Buffalo Rivers, and on the western edge of the basin. On the eastern base of Powell's Mountain and at the base of Newman's Ridge it also outcrops.

The Lower Helderberg limestone has its greatest development in the Western Valley, and is a series of blue, thin-bedded fossiliferous rocks, containing cherty layers, and has a maximum thickness of about seventy feet. It furnishes an excellent soil and outcrops on Duck and Buffalo Rivers and on the northwestern slope of the basin.

The Hamilton Period is represented by the black shale, a nearly black, bituminous, rather tough shale or slate which outcrops in East Tennessee, the Central Basin and the Western Valley of the Tennessee. Its average thickness is less than fifty feet, though in the eastern valley it reaches 100 feet, and the outcrops are linear on the slopes of ridges or in narrow straight valleys at the base of ridges. It contains iron pyrites and enough hydrocarbonic oil to support brief combustion, but is not likely to become a source of coal oil, though often mistaken for coal by novices.

The Subcarboniferous Period is represented by the Barren group, the St. Louis limestone and the Mountain limestone. The former consists of heavy strata of flint or chert, interstratified with more or less limestone, and sometimes becomes a blue calcareous shale and includes heavy beds of crinoidal limestone. In the eastern valley it rests upon the black shale and outcrops on the Dyestone ridges in linear lines, and in the Central Basin appears on the edge and interior portion of the Highland Rim. Its thickness is from 250 to 300 feet, becoming less in the southern part of the State. The coral limestone of this formation is a bluish-gray stone, containing nodules of chert, is fossiliferous, sometimes siliceous and argillaceous, and is characterized by the presence of the fossil *Lithostrotion Canadense*. This stratum has a maximum thickness of 250 feet and outcrops in the eastern valley with the Barren group, and is the chief rock of the higher and greater part of the Highland Rim. The iron of the chert colors the soil red. This stone is usually called St. Louis limestone, and is celebrated in this State and elsewhere for its sink-holes and caves. Just above it is the mountain limestone, which outcrops on the eastern and western slopes of the Cumberland Table-land, and consists of a heavy group of limestones and shales. It forms the base of the table-land, and is thickest in the southern part of the State, decreasing northward to the Kentucky line, where it is 400 feet thick. About one-fourth of the mass, mostly near the top, is shale, and a part is marly. Usually the



strata are highly fossiliferous, rich in plant food, furnishing a strong soil and abundant building material. A heavy sandstone stratum forty to fifty thick occurs in the middle of the group in White and Overton Counties, and gives origin to a terrace around the table-land, and furnishes caps for neighboring "small mountains" and ridges.

The Carboniferous Period comprises the strata containing the coal of the State. The formation caps the table-land, with which it is co-extensive, having an area of 5,100 square miles. It is a series of conglomerates, shales and sandstones, containing beds of coal, and has an average depth of 500 to 600 feet, though in Morgan, Anderson, Scott, Campbell and Claiborne Counties, it reaches 2,000 feet, and contains no less than sixteen beds of coal, one of which, near the base, is from four to seven feet thick. Sandstone lies next under the surface of the table-land, and shale outcrops on the sides of the ridges.

The Cretaceous Period, comprising the Coffee sand, the Rotten limestone and the Ripley group, outcrops in Hardin and Decatur Counties and consists of a group of stratified sands usually containing mica, with which are often associated strata of dark clay, often very thin but sometimes predominating. Laminated or slaty clay from one to twenty feet thick is occasionally found, and numerous woody fragments and leaves occur, mainly in the form of lignite. The thickness is probably about 200 feet. In Hardin County the river washes the Coffee sand, as at Coffee, Crump's and Pittsburgh Landing. Above and lapping over the Coffee sand is the Rotten limestone or green sand, consisting of fine quartzose sand mixed with clay, with which there is much calcareous matter and green grains of glauconite. This formation contains many fossil shells, some of which are very large, conspicuous among them being fossil oyster shells, which, in some localities, have been burned for lime. Its greatest thickness is in McNairy County—350 feet. When dry it is greenish gray; when wet, darker. The Ripley group is mainly stratified sands, often laminated, with strata of clay and an occasional bed of slaty clay. In Hardeman County a bed of limestone two to six feet thick and a bed of green sand containing shells occur. This group is from 400 to 500 feet thick.

The Lignitic Period comprises the Flatwood clays and sand and the LaGrange sand. The Flatwood group is 200 to 300 feet thick and is much similar to the Ripley and the Coffee sands, but contains more laminated or slaty clay. This is called the Porter's Creek group, as a bed of laminated clay of the group, 100 feet thick, outcrops on that creek. The LaGrange group is a broad belt about forty miles wide, extending north and south over the central part of West Tennessee and is a stratified mass of

sands, more or less argillaceous, which, when weathered, are yellow, red and orange. The sands are similar to those above and contain leaves and lignitic beds, and masses of white and colored clays occur. This group is, perhaps, 600 feet thick.

The Glacial Period gives the State the Orange sand or drift. After the formation of the groups above described the entire western portion of the State appears to have been covered with water, which deposited over the surface an irregular layer of unstratified sand and gravel, and to this the term "Orange sand" has been applied. The formation is variegated in color, though mainly orange and red, is of great extent, is of variable thickness, disclosing here and there the underlying formations. The beds of gravel of the western valley, of the highlands and of the iron strata, belong to this group.

The Champlain Period furnishes the Bluff deposit, loam or loess, which caps the uplands of Shelby, Tipton, Lauderdale, Dyer and Obion Counties, and is a stratum of fine siliceous loam, more or less calcareous, and usually colored ashen, yellowish or buff, and contains land and fresh-water shells and numerous calcareous nodules. The group ranges in thickness from a few feet to 100 feet; and the eastern boundary is only partially established, owing to the gradual disappearance of the loam. The various formations above it outcrop on the slopes of the bluffs along the Mississippi—on top the loam, below it the Orange sand and still lower the LaGrange group.

The Recent Period includes the alluvial bottoms of all the larger streams, and consists of inorganic washings from the neighboring highlands, associated with more or less decomposing organic matter, furnishing the richest and most productive soil of the State. The Mississippi bottom is the largest and most important.

*The Soils.*—The soils owe their characteristics to the underlying rocks, and are best when derived from limestone, dolomites and calcareous shales. Sand gives strength to the stocks of plants, renders the soil porous and suitable for the penetration of air and vital plant gases, permits surplus water and deleterious substances to escape either upward or downward, and, as a base for the union with acid or alkaline salts, furnishes important food for the growth of plants. Clay gives tenacity to the soil, prevents the escape either upward or downward of important gases, retains from rain-water ammonia, nitrogen, carbonic acid and other similar plant foods, and combined with other elements furnishes direct food for the plants. The calcareous or limy soils present many varieties, depending upon the impurities of the rocks, the disintegration of which furnishes the soil. The soil is more or less arenaceous or

sandy and argillaceous, or clayey, with varying quantities of ferric or iron compounds. The soil from the Knox dolomite is calcareous, has a red clay subsoil with chert masses, which is underlaid with rocks of carbonate of lime and magnesia. The soil is very rich but should be rotated with clover to insure almost infinite durability. The Trenton or Lebanon soil rests on blue fossiliferous limestone and covers about half of the Central Basin and is the soil of many valleys of East Tennessee and of the red knobs around Knoxville. It is more friable and fertile but less durable than the soil of the Knox dolomite, and grows all cereals to great perfection, wheat often weighing seventy pounds to the bushel. Cotton grows luxuriantly, as in Rutherford, Giles, Maury and Williamson Counties. The Nashville limestone soil contains a greater quantity of siliceous or sandy matter, is mellow, porous, highly productive, and well adapted to the cereals and all kinds of vegetables. Marvelous melons are grown. This soil is not so tenacious as those containing less sand or more clay and is more easily handled. It constitutes nearly half of the Central Basin and many small valleys of East Tennessee. The subsoil is yellower than that of the Trenton Period. These soils have made their locations famous, and for general excellence are not exceeded by those of any other portion of the State. Their locality is called "the blue-grass region." The Niagara soil is found mainly in the Western Valley of the Tennessee, along Buffalo River, rests upon gray and red limestone, is moderately productive, but not so good for wheat and cotton as those last described, though corn and some of the grasses grow well. This soil must not be confounded with the alluvial soil of those valleys. The Lower Helderberg furnishes a dark gray or chocolate-colored calcareous soil which is mellower than that of the Niagara, but less so than that of the Trenton and the Nashville, and occurs mainly in Benton, Henry, Decatur and Hardin Counties.

The Lower Carboniferous has two soils; the first being characterized by a large fossil coral, *Lithostrotion Canadense*, and is composed of silica, alumina, carbonate of lime, oxide of iron, organic matter, etc., furnishing a distinctly marly soil. It is the best tobacco soil of the State and is as good for wheat, as any portion of the Central Basin. Grapes grow to great perfection, and corn, oats, hay and potatoes do well. It is strong, durable, reliable, and is stiffer than many other calcareous soils and less likely to wash. Under the chert bed is a stratum of tenacious clay, which in periods of drouth, supplies the roots of plants with the retained moisture, while the chert bed, in wet seasons, carries off the surplus water, so that the soil is good in either wet or dry seasons. This soil occupies a large portion of the Highland Rim where sink-holes abound. Crops are



certain, and on this soil are many of the best farms of the State. The soil of the Central Basin is more fertile, but, as the underlying limestone is nearer the surface, is more easily affected by drouth, so that, in the end, it is not more productive than the Lower Carboniferous soil. The latter will not admit of tramping, owing to the clay it contains; while the Nashville soil does better with packing, owing to its porous state caused by the presence of considerable sand. Blue-grass does not thrive so well on the clayey soil. The largest orchards of the State are grown on the Lower Carboniferous soil, though many other portions are as valuable in this respect. The second soil of the Lower Carboniferous Period, on the slopes of the tableland, contains less chert, but is highly productive. It is not so red, resembling more the alluvial bottoms, and contains less clay and more sand than the first soil of this period, and is, therefore, more fertile though less durable than the Nashville soil. Heavy forests cover its principal tracts in Overton, White, Warren and Fentress Counties. The green sand soil is a siliceous loam, resting upon mixed sand and clay, containing carbonate of lime and numerous green pebbles of glauconite. Lime is obtained from the numerous shell heaps contained. This constituent renders the soil much more fertile, friable and productive. Cotton and corn, and often wheat, grow well. The green sand giving name to this group, contains gypsum, soluble silica, oxide of iron and carbonate of lime, all fertile ingredients, and may, in the end, as the deposit is eight miles wide and fifty miles long and quite thick, be used extensively as a fertilizer.

The shaly soils of the State are usually cold, clayey, unimportant and unproductive except for grasses. The alluvial soils, in the aggregate, occupy a larger area than any other. Nine hundred square miles lie in one body in the valley of the Mississippi, and to this must be added the immense aggregate of all the creek and river bottoms of the State, a vast though indeterminate expanse. The alluvial soils differ much in character, some containing much lime, some much sand, some a noticeable lack of both, depending on the constituents of the surrounding highlands from which the rich washings come. These alluvial soils are the richest, most durable and productive of the State—most durable because of the constant renewal of their fertile elements drained from the adjacent hills. They are especially adapted for wheat—forty bushels not infrequently being raised upon one acre. A sandy soil is usually warm, a clayey one cold; some are light, heavy, loamy, marly, leachy, limy, sour, sweet, marshy, compact, tenacious, porous, fine, coarse, gravelly or rocky, and their productiveness not only depends upon the fertile elements such as soluble silica, lime, carbon, potash, magnesia, oxide of iron and their compounds and

other fertile matter such as nitrogen, ammonia, carbonic acid, sulphuric acid, etc., but upon climatic and other allied conditions, such as heat, cold, drouths, drainage, rains, subsoils, manures, pulverization, etc. The best condition of a soil for production is a thorough pulverization, with a subsoil of sufficient tenacity to hold fertilizers and moisture, and yet well drained of its surplus waters. The decomposing vegetable matter called humus, gives wonderful richness to the soil and furnishes carbonic acid, nitrogen and ammonia, the life-blood of plants.

The sandy soils are found mainly in West Tennessee. They contain a greater or less quantity of iron compounds, clay and calcareous matter, which, in some localities, give them great vigor, but where these elements are lacking leave them comparatively sterile. Level lands, or those approximately so, if well drained, do best, as they are not washed of their plant food elements so readily. The soil of the Orange sand is the most important, and is spread over the greater portion of West Tennessee. The soils of the Ripley and Flatwood groups embrace some fine farming land, and some too much broken into hills and ridges to be convenient to work. In some localities the Flatwood group contains layers of laminated clay, which furnish a stiff soil. The sandy soils, if properly fertilized and cared for, repay the husbandman with a fair harvest.

The bluff loam, or loess, covering all other formations in the belt of high lands extending from the Kentucky line to Memphis, is a fine calcareo-siliceous earth, often ash colored, sometimes reddish or chocolate colored, and occasionally black. It contains more calcareous matter than the others, except the green sand. Carbonate of lime is sometimes found in concretions in heaps. This soil is among the best in the State, owing its valuable qualities to the lime, sand, iron, clay, etc., it contains, and to the excellent pulverulent qualities it possesses. Tobacco, cotton, wheat, oats, clover, and the grasses grow luxuriantly, while the forests are very extensive and some of the trees of enormous size.

The siliceous or flinty soils are found in greatest abundance over the counties of Lawrence, Wayne, Lewis, Stewart, Montgomery, DeKalb, Cannon, Coffee, Moore, Hickman, Humphreys, Dickson and Franklin, and are thin and poor. They have a bluish, or pale yellow subsoil so porous that manures are lost after a few years. The natural vegetation of all kinds is scrubby and coarse, though a rank grass which grows in open woods supplies large herds of stock. Fruit trees do well. These are the "barrens," which are destitute of calcareous matter and have a porous subsoil and a leachy surface soil. Similar lands containing lime and iron and having a tenacious red subsoil are much better.

The soils of the Unaka region are generally thin and unproductive,

though wild grasses grow well, and here and there a spot of surprising fertility appears. The mountain slopes are often covered with heavy timber. The soil of the Chilhowee sandstone occupies mountainous locations, is limited in extent, but in small spots furnishes gardens and vegetable fields. Blue-grass may be grown on this soil. The soil of the Clinch Mountain sandstone is thin, but potatoes and other vegetables, and grass and timber do well. The Dyestone and White Oak Mountain soils are good, though limited in area. The soil of the Cumberland Table-land, which covers over 5,000 square miles of the State, is sandy and thin, though there are areas of moderate fertility at the foot of knobs and ridges, where fertile washings from the slopes are gathered. All the valleys are fertile, and accordingly productive. No lime appears, all being sand, and compost soon sinks below plant roots. The yellowish red subsoil, with a thin coating of humus, is more valuable than that with less iron and little or no humus. The former, with care and proper composts, may be made highly productive; not so the latter, which is too porous and tender, and, when uncultivated, produces nothing but shrubby trees, hardy, coarse weeds and grass, lichens and mosses. The glades and wet lands along the streams may be made valuable by drainage and by the use of alkalies to neutralize the abundant acid liberated by the decomposition of a superabundance of vegetable remains.

*The Coals.*—The area of the coal-bearing strata amounts to 5,100 square miles, and over this vast extent of country from one to sixteen seams occur. The coal fields include the counties of Scott, Morgan and Cumberland, the greater portions of Pickett, Fentress, Van Buren, Bledsoe, Grundy, Sequatchie and Marion; considerable portions of Claiborne, Campbell, Anderson, Rhea, Roane, Overton, Hamilton, Putnam, White and Franklin, and small portions of Warren and Coffee. About 1,000 square miles of the northeastern portion of this tract consists of a series of short irregular mountain chains, breaking away from the main Cumberland Mountain ridge, and casting heavenward numerous peaks of great height. The remainder of the coal tract, except certain portions in the southern part, is the true Cumberland Table-land or plateau. The upper coal measures embrace one or two principal sandstones (one of which may be a conglomerate) and an equal number of coal horizons in which one or more beds of coal may be expected. These and their accompanying strata compose the upper plateau, and have a thickness of from 200 to 300 feet, but are not typical of the tract of 1,000 square miles, to which reference was made above. The conglomerate sandstone, upon which the upper coal measures rest, usually contains numerous small white quartz pebbles, and is sometimes a double seam, embracing



an important coal horizon. The lower coal measures consist of a series of sandstones and shales with from one to three or four coal veins, and constitute the most important division of the carboniferous period in the State and over a considerable area the only one available as a source of coal. Excluding the Cliff rock the thickness of this division ranges from a few feet to 300. These characteristics are, in general, typical only of the southern, western and northwestern portions of the table-land, as the northeastern portion and a strip along the eastern side, in the counties of Claiborne, Scott, Campbell, Anderson and Morgan, have a thickness of the upper coal measures, in some places of over 2,000 feet. The coal measures above the conglomerate have been much denuded, particularly on the western side of the table-land, and at points where the formations are much elevated, the reverse being true where the elevations are low. Where the coal measures are thickest the conglomerate is depressed and the waste by denudation is measurably compensated by the superior development, at many points, of the lower coal measures.

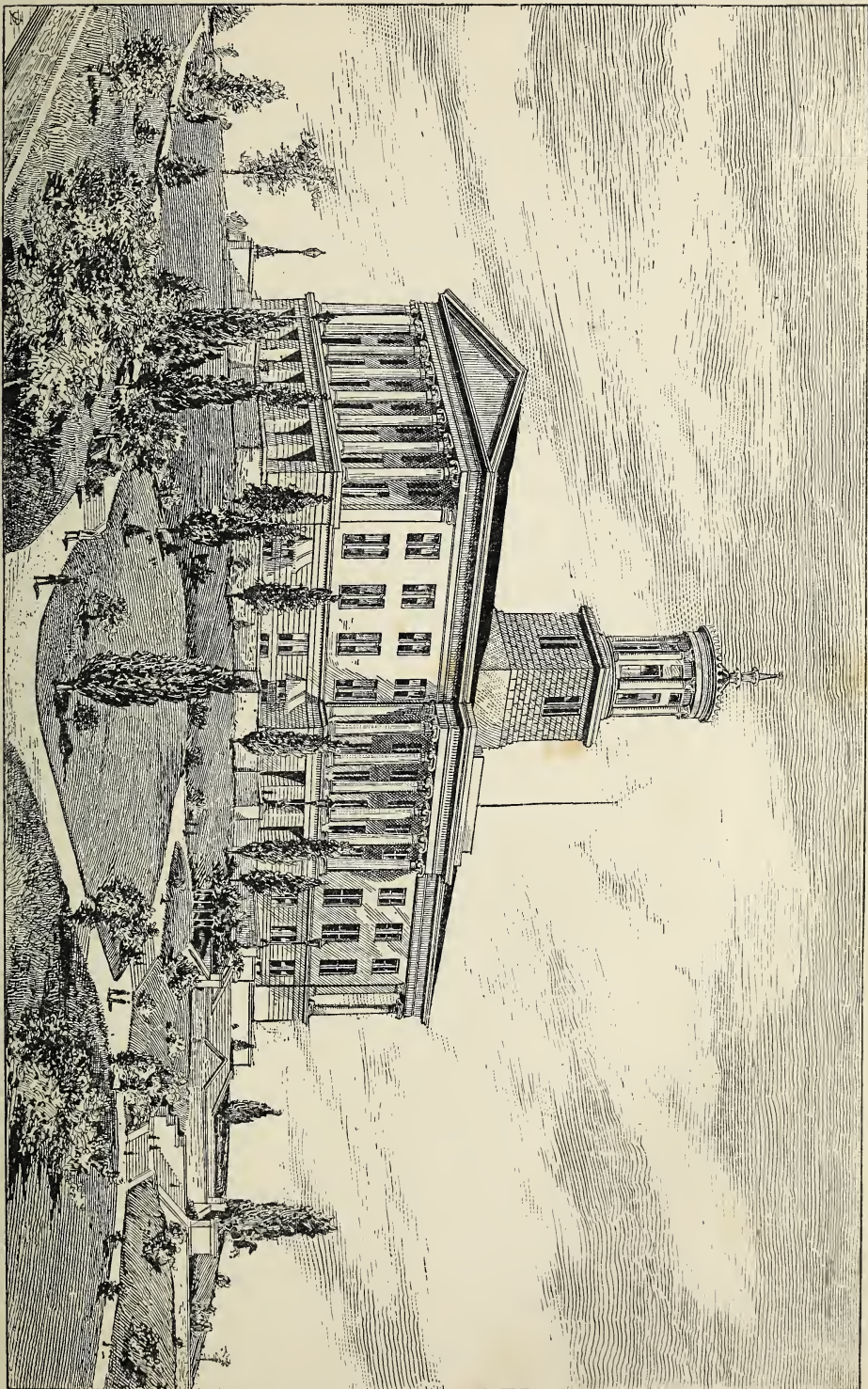
In the Sewanee District, embracing parts of the counties of Franklin, Marion, Sequatchie, Grundy, Warren, Bledsoe and Van Buren, the coal measures are approximately horizontal. The following section, the lowest strata of which are taken from the gulf of Little Gizzard Creek, about two miles south of Tracy City, and the higher in succession in ascending the stream to the plateau or top of the conglomerate, exhibits well the general character of the formations of the coal measures in the Sewanee District:

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, the conglomerate or cap rock of the upper plateau and the uppermost stratum in this region.....	50
Coal.....(a few inches)	
Shale.....	23
Coal, outcrop.....	$\frac{1}{2}$
Shale, dark and clayey.....	1
Shale, sandy.....	25
Sandstone.....	86
Shale, more or less sandy.....	45
Coal, main Sewanee seam.....	3 to 7
Shale, some of it sandy.....	33
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Shale.....	3
Sandstone.....	17
Conglomerate.....	70

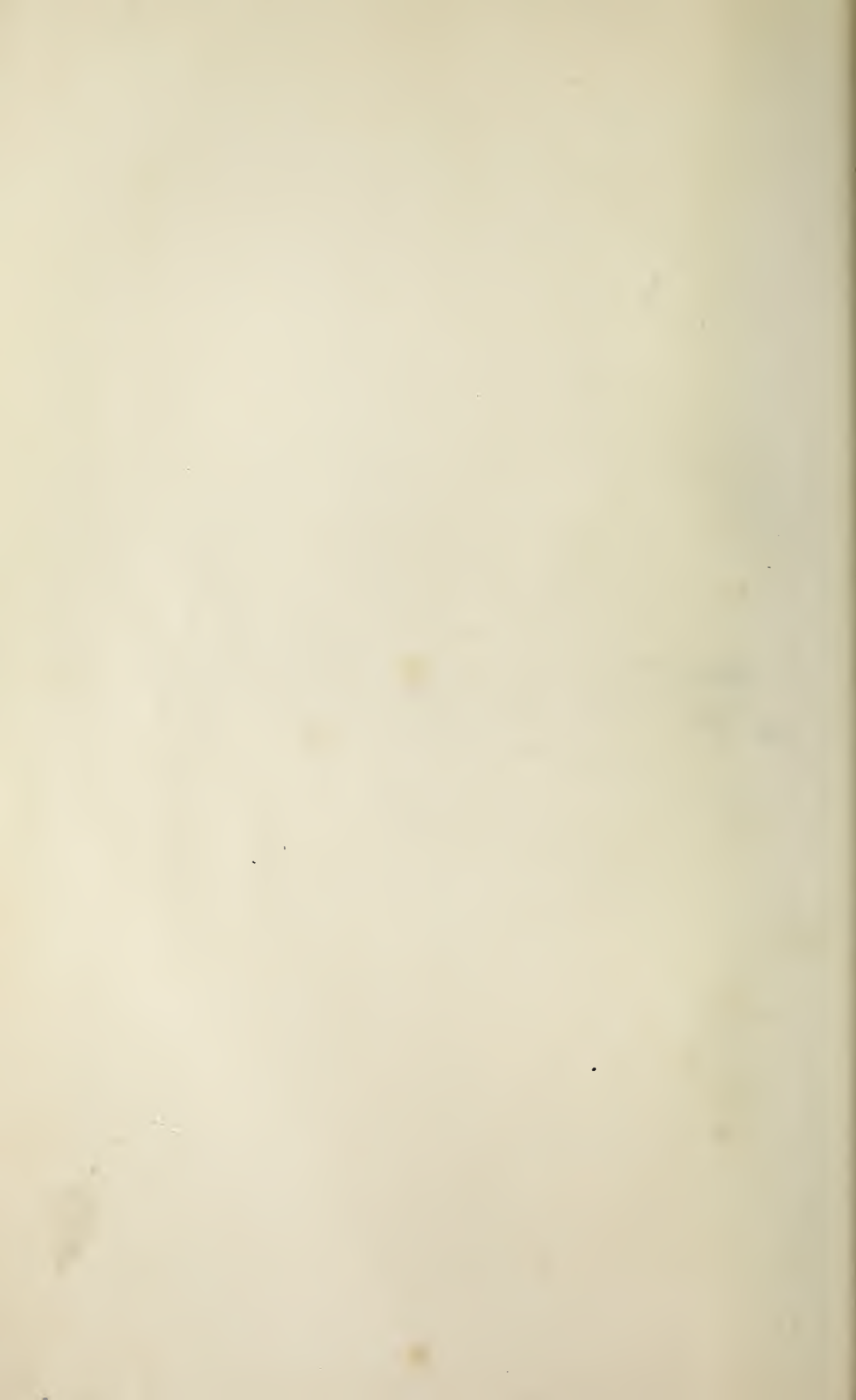
## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Coal, outcrop.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to 1
Shale, overlaid with clay.....	10
Sandstone, cliff rock.....	65



STATE CAPITOL, NASHVILLE.

Photo by Thurns, Kettling & Gier.





	Feet.
Coal, outcrop.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to $1\frac{1}{2}$
Shale, with clay at top.....	8
Sandy shale.....	22
Sandstone, hard.....	78
Coal, with occasional shale.....	1 to 3
Sandstone, hard, local.....	20
Shale, including a thin sandstone.....	20
Mountain limestone with <i>archimedes</i> .....	20

Below the conglomerate, in the eastern and southeastern part of the Sewanee District, there are usually four seams of coal. In Franklin County and in the southern part of Grundy one seam disappears. In the northern part of Grundy and in Warren another seam is missing, and the thickness of the lower coal measure is reduced from 360 to fifty feet, exclusive of the conglomerate. The coal beds are very irregular in thickness, being often too thin to work profitably and in some places from three to nine feet thick. The aggregate amount of coal is very great and the quality good, and the extent coincides with the Sewanee District. The conglomerate is the cover and protector of the lower coal measures, having saved them from denudation in past ages. The Tracy City coals belong to the upper coal measures; those of Little Fieri Gizzard to the lower measures. On Crow, Battle and Little Sequatchie Creeks are important outcrops of the lower coals. On Cave Creek in Marion County, under the Cliff rock, a coal seam nine feet thick outcrops and near in the "pocket" is five feet thick. At the old Parmelee Bank it is from seven to nine feet thick. North of Tracy City only two coal seams of the lower measures are usually found; those near McMinnville are thin. In Bledsoe, Van Buren, Warren and Grundy they are thin with occasional thicker spots. The conglomerate is mainly the surface rock from Tracy City to Alabama, and over this expanse only occasional knolls of the upper coal measures occur: one two miles west of Tracy City, another about half way between Tracy City and the Nashville & Chattanooga tunnel, and another just south of the lower mines.

Southeast, east and northeast of Tracy City the ridges of the upper measures often appear. The main Sewanee coal in the vicinity of Tracy City is of good quality, semi-bituminous, and contains little pyrites. It is fragile and is usually a four or five foot bed, and is the most reliable one west of the Sequatchie Valley. Other seams of the upper measures are found in the Sewanee District, but are not so valuable.

The Raccoon and Walden's Ridge District embraces the portion of the table-land east of Sequatchie Valley and the Crab Orchard Mountains, and extends from Alabama to the Emery River in Morgan County, comprising parts of Marion, Sequatchie, Hamilton, Bledsoe, Rhea, Cumberland,

Roane and Morgan. At the Etna Mines and vicinity the Cliff rock becomes a conglomerate, and the conglomerate (the cap of the lower measures) becomes a sandstone. The following is the section at Etna Mines :

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, cap rock at Etna.....	75
Shale .....	.48
Coal, good block and uniform.....	4
Shale with occasional thin coal .....	.30 to 40
Coal with slate or shale.....	.5 to 6
Shale.....	.44
Coal, good block.....	.2 to 3
Fire clay.....	.1 to 2
Sandstone (Conglomerate of last table).....	.75
Coal.....	(few inches)
Shale .....	.30 to 40
Coal.....	(10 inches)
Sandy shale.....	100 to 130
Conglomerate (the cliff rock of the former table where it is classed with the lower coal measures).....	.70 to 100

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Shale .....	.0 to 12
Coal (main Etna or Cliff vein, most important bed in the Raccoon Mountains) average.....	.3
Fire clay with <i>Stigmaria</i> .....	.1 to 3
Shale .....	.5 to 20
Coal, thin.....	. $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1
Sandstone and sandy shale.....	.80 to 120
Shale (?).....	.0 to 5
Coal.....	. $\frac{1}{2}$ to 3
Fire clay.....	.0 to 2
Sandy shale and sandstone.....	.20 to 25
Shale.....	.15 to 20
Coal.....	.1 $\frac{1}{2}$ to 3
Fire clay.....	.0 to 3
Shales and shaly sandstones.....	.80 to 150
Mountain limestone.....	not ascertained

The above section is a typical exhibit of the measures of the Raccoon Mountain District. The upper measures are rich in coal, and it will be observed by comparison that there is one more coal seam in the lower measures than on the west slope of Sequatchie Valley, and the volume is much greater. The lower measures are well exhibited where the Tennessee River cuts through the Walden Range and are similar to the Etna measures. The four coals below the cliff rock outcrop on the slopes. Northward to the Emery River the sections above of the Sewanee and Raccoon Districts may be taken as types of both the upper and lower measures. The main Sewanee is the principal coal, and numerous outcrops of the upper and lower measures occur on the eastern slope of the



table-land. The strata are often much disturbed, doubtless by volcanic forces. The following is the section where the Crossville & Kingston Road crosses Crab Orchard Range in Cumberland County:

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, probably.....	100
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	25 to 50
Sandstone.....	100 to 150
Shale, probably with coal.....	60
Sandstone.....	60
Shale.....	50
Coal, main Sewanee.....	4
Fire clay.....	1
Shale.....	30 to 40
Conglomerate, caps the mountains.....	100 to 150

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Shale, possibly with coal.....	15
Sandstone.....	33
Shale with light coal seams.....	110
Sandstone.....	50
Shale, with impure coal.....	20
Mountain limestone.....	not ascertained

In this table the thicknesses are only approximately correct. Here the strata of the coal measures are folded in a great arch, and are missing at the summit, having been denuded by natural agencies.

The northern coal district is made to embrace that part of the table-land lying north of Van Buren and Bledsoe Counties and west of the Crab Orchard range, and a line running through Montgomery and Huntsville, and within its limits are parts of White, Cumberland, Morgan, Putnam, Overton, Fentress, Pickett and Scott Counties. Here the top of the table-land is usually a flat surface, and back from the slopes appears an upper plateau. In the eastern portion of this area the Crab Orchard section above may be considered the type. On Clifty Creek in White County the following is the section:

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone and conglomerate.....	65
Shale.....	0 to 12
Coal, irregular.....	$\frac{1}{2}$ to 2
Fire clay.....	0 to 2
Shale with sandy strata.....	60
Fire clay with coal traces.....	(11 inches)
Sandstone.....	40
Shale.....	20
Fire clay with coal traces.....	(11 inches)
Sandy shale or sandstone.....	25

	Feet.
Shale.....	52
Coal.....	3
Shale.....	25
Conglomerate.....	60

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Shale with one or two seams of coal 0 to 18 inches, in all.....	15
Mountain limestone.....	40
Calcareous shale.....	not ascertained

At other points in White County the lower measures are of greater importance. Generally the lower measures on the western slope of the table-land from Alabama to Kentucky present the same features, comprising usually two, sometimes three to seven seams, often too thin for mining, but locally available and valuable. The measures under the conglomerate in this portion of the table-land are similar to those on the western slope of the Sewanee District. In fact the measures are similar throughout the extent of the western slope and consist of shales and sandstones and two, sometimes three, rarely more, seams of coal. Though often too thin for mining, they become thicker and valuable locally. In the valley of the Calfkiller, in Putnam County, the coals below the conglomerate are often valuable and the general features in the counties of Putnam, Overton, Pickett, Fentress, Morgan and Scott are the same as above. Little extensive mining has been done in this part of the district, owing mainly to the lack of transportation. The following section from the mouth of Big Hurricane Creek, in Fentress County, is typical of the coal measures of the northern counties.

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Conglomerate (overhanging cliffs).....	40
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	51
Sandstone.....	6
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	21
Sandstone.....	46
Shale, doubtless with coal.....	50
Conglomerate (lower cliffs, main).....	90

## LOWER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Coal, good block.....	0 to 3
Fire clay, shale and sandstone.....	4
Shale with layers of clay ironstones.....	25 to 30
Mountain limestone.....	15
Shales, marly and variegated.....	100

The main conglomerate has always a coal horizon below, consisting of shales and sandstones, and, when the cap rock of the upper plateaus is present, has one above. Outcrops of the lower measures at Buffalo Cave,

Fentress County and near Jamestown show the coal below the conglomerate to be three to five feet thick, black, lustrous and excellent. Outcrops of the upper coals are not as numerous as of those below the main conglomerate. Numerous banks of these coals have been opened, one at Little Laurel, Overton County, being four and a half feet thick and excellent.

The northeastern district, embracing parts of the counties of Morgan, Anderson, Scott, Campbell and Claiborne, is traversed by numerous high ridges or mountains, in which are heavy developments of the coal deposits, particularly the upper; and shales, coals and sandstones are piled up high above the conglomerate, which, elsewhere, is the surface rock. The carboniferous formation here is not far from 2,500 feet, and nowhere else in the State are there so many coal beds or such an aggregate mass of coal. The following is an estimated section at Cross Mountain, four miles northwest of Jacksborough.

## UPPER COAL MEASURES.

	Feet.
Sandstone, cap of the mountains.....	100
Shales and sandstones.....	249
Coal, pure block, except a six-inch seam of black shale.....	6
Shales and sandstones.....	357
Coal, excellent, possibly 6 feet.....	4
Shale and sandstones.....	150 to 190
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Fire clay, shale and sandstones.....	262 to 323
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Shale.....	6
Coal, outcrop, may be 6 feet.....	3
Shales and sandstones.....	323 to 398
Coal outcrop with shale three inches.....	3
Shales and sandstones.....	260 to 290
Coal.....	3
Shales, slate and sandstones.....	170
Coal, outcrop.....	1
Fire clay and shale.....	9
Coal with three-inch parting.....	5
Fire clay, shale, black slate with <i>Stigmaria</i> , to foot of mountain.....	30

The entire thickness of this section is about 2,100 feet, and an aggregate thickness of twenty-seven feet of coal is found. A section at Tellico Mountain shows about the same aggregate quantity of coal, several seams of which, with the conglomerate, appear in the upper part of Pine Mountain, caused by a fault in the strata. The Cross Mountain section above is typical of the measures of this district. Numerous banks have been opened, all presenting, in general, similar characteristics. Scores of banks could be profitably opened on Emery River. The coal of this division is usually very good block and is practicably inexhaust-



ible. When railroads reach these valuable fields, future generations will receive the benefit. The coal of the Etna Mines contains 74.2 per cent of fixed carbon and 21.1 of volatile matter.\* The Sewanee coal gives 62 per cent of fixed carbon and 25.41 of volatile matter. The present production of coke is very great.

*Iron Ore.*—The deposits of iron ore are of the greatest value. The outcrops where such deposits occur appear in three belts which have been named and described as follows: The eastern iron region which extends through the State with and in front of the Unaka Range; the Dye-stone region, which skirts the eastern base of Cumberland Table-land or Walden's Ridge from Virginia to Georgia, and extends laterally into the valley of East Tennessee from ten to twenty miles, and includes the Sequatchie and Elk Valleys; the western iron region, which occupies a belt of high lands contiguous to the western valley and a part of the valley itself, and extends from Kentucky to Alabama.

The eastern region includes the counties of Johnson, Carter, Sullivan, Washington, Greene, Cocke, Sevier, Blount, Monroe, Polk and the entire eastern part of McMinn. In the valleys and coves of this vast region occur most of the iron ore deposits. The bottoms of the valleys are usually occupied by shales and slates and magnesian limestone of the Knox group, which have been so leached and weathered that ridges and knolls of clay, sand, chert and shaly *debris* or clay have been formed, and in these masses the iron ore has accumulated. Limonite, by far the most abundant ore of this region, contains, when pure, 59.92 per cent of metallic iron; 25.68 per cent of oxygen and 14.4 per cent of water. The source of limonite is the ferruginous chert of the lithostrotion bed. Practically the percentage of iron is less than 59.92 per cent owing to impurity. This ore occurs both as honey-comb and solid ore and sometimes in ochreous and earthy combinations. It occurs in all sizes less than beds ten or fifteen feet in diameter. Generally the most important banks are on knolls, hills or ridges fifty to 200 feet high and often several miles long, and the deposits occur at intervals. The ores in Johnson, Carter and Washington Counties contain lead and zinc. These ores, including the iron, originated doubtless from the decomposed limestones which contain these elements. The iron ore is of excellent quality and the beds are so numerous that it is estimated that there is sufficient ore to supply an average of three or four extensive works to each of the counties named for a long period of years. Hematite contains 70 per cent of iron and 30 per cent of oxygen. Impurities reduce the amount of iron. The hard, solid ore of this division occurs only in a few places

---

\*Analysis by Prof. Pohle, of New York City.



and in a regular, solid bed. The ore in more or less magnetic and excellent. The Dyestone ore is a stratified fossiliferous iron rock and is composed of flattened oölitic or rounded grains and frequently contains crinoidal buttons. Magnetite, when pure, contains 72.4 per cent of iron and 27.6 of oxygen. It is a very rare ore, one bed being in Cocke and another in Carter County. It is associated with *Sahlite* and decomposing gneissoid rocks and occurs in irregular layers, patches and wedge-shaped masses in the metamorphic group.

On the west side of the valley of East Tennessee is the Dyestone iron region, which includes a portion or all of the following counties: Hancock, Claiborne, Grainger, Campbell, Anderson, Roane, Rhea, Meigs, Hamilton, Marion, Sequatchie and Bledsoe. The ore is a distinctly stratified red iron stone, a variety of hematite, generally soils the fingers, but is sometimes quarried in blocks. It is highly fossiliferous and upon exposure becomes brownish red, though almost scarlet when first mined. This is the main ore of this region and its impurities are sandy and argillaceous matters and carbonate of lime. Numerous banks have been opened. Limonite to a limited extent is found in this region. The mountain ridge containing the Dyestone ore is 150 miles long and its average thickness is over 20 inches. Upon the Cumberland Table-land occur a few beds of clay ironstones. This ore is an impure carbonate of iron and contains 41.25 percent of metallic iron, 11.78 of oxygen, 35.17 carbonic acid and 11.8 of water, etc. Practically 30 to 33 per cent of iron is obtained. It occurs in nodules and balls and is limited in quantity. Black band ironstone and limonite are also found scattered over the table-land.

The western iron region includes part or all of the following counties: Lawrence, Wayne, Hardin, Lewis, Perry, Decatur, Hickman, Humphreys, Benton, Dickson, Montgomery and Stewart. The belt is about fifty miles wide and over the entire extent more or less ore occurs. There appear centers where heavy deposits of great value and extent are found. These banks have a high position on the tops or edges of plateau ridges, and owe their origin very probably to the remains of decomposed sandstones before the Central Basin or the valley of West Tennessee was excavated. The banks are from a few feet to 100 feet. Limonite is almost the only ore, though hematite occurs near Clifton, in Wayne County. Limonite occurs in irregular lumps or hollow concretions called "pots" scattered through the matrix of the *debris* of the strata of the siliceous group, consisting of angular fragments of half decomposed and often bleached chert and soft sandstones imbedded in clay. This is the bed of the ore. The varieties of this ore are called compact, honey-comb, pot

and pipe ores and ocher, the first three being common. The pots vary in size from an orange to two feet in diameter. Pipe ore is worked in Stewart County. It is estimated that the best banks furnish one-fourth to one-third of the mass removed in iron ore. Its occurrence in banks is irregular—sometimes in pockets, beds, veins, strata, columns, or isolated masses often ten to twenty feet through. Some masses furnish scores of tons of ore. The beds of Hickman are most extensive and valuable and more than twenty banks have been opened. Those of Dickson and Stewart are next valuable. On the eastern rim of the basin in the counties of White, Warren, Putnam and Overton, corresponding with the deposits of the western belt, limonite of good quality is found. The percentage of pure iron varies from 44 to about 60.

*Fossils.*—The paleontological features are characteristic and important. Every formation considered in this chapter, except the Unaka, contains fossils, often large, finely preserved and beautiful. As every formation contains, in the main, its own fossils, they become an important factor in identifying the strata. The most fruitful source of fossils in this State are the Trenton and Nashville groups. The following is a list of the genera: Buthotrephis, Stromatopora, Stenopora, Constellaria, Tetradium, Columnaria, Petraia, Cleiocrinus, Dendocrinus, Glyptocrinus, Palæocrinus, Petraster, Ptilodictia, Retepora, Graptolithus, Leptæna, Strophomena, Orthis, Skenidium, Rhynchonella, Triplesia, Avicula, Ambonychia, Crytodonta, Ctenodonta, Modiololopsis, Holoepa, Cyclonema, Subulites, Eunema, Helicotoma, Maclurea, Trochonema, Pleurotomaria, Murchisonia, Crytolites, Bellerophon, Carinaropsis, Clidderma, Conularia, Salterella, Orthoceras, Cyrtoceras, Lituities, Trocholites, Asaphus, Calymene, Cheirurus, Encrinurus, Illæenus, Lichas, Phacops, Dalmanites and Leperditia. Many of these are represented by a half dozen or more species. In the Niagara group occur the following genera: Astylospongia, Palæomanon, Artraeospongia, Stenopora, Thecostegites, Thecia, Heliolites, Plasmopora, Halysites, Favosites, Cyathophyllum, Petraia, Aulopora, Alveolites, Cladopora, Fenestella, Caryocrinus, Apiocystites, Pentatrematites, Saccocrinus, Platycrinus, Lampteroocrinus, Cytocrinus, Eucatypocrinus, Coccocrinus, Synbathocrinus, Posteriocrinus, Gystocrinus, Haplocrinus, Calceola, Strophomena, Streptorhynchus, Orthis, Spirifer, Atrypa, Pentamerus, Athyris, Rhynchonella, Platystoma, Platyceras, Cyclonema, Orthoceras, Ceraurus, Sphærexochus, Dalmania, Calymene and Bumastus. In the Lower Helderberg formation the following are found: Anisophyllum, Favosites, Apiocystites, Leptæna, Strophomena, Strophodonta, Orthis, Spirifer, Trematospira, Nucleospira, Rhynchospira, Leptocelia, Rhynchonella, Atrypa, Merista, Camarium, Eatonia,

Pentamerus, Platystoma, Platyceras, Phacops, Dolmania and Dalmania. In the Lower Carboniferous formation are found the following genera: Spirifer, Orthis, Platyceras, Granatocrinus, Agaricocrinus, Actinocrinus, Cyathocrinus, Iethiocrinus, Lithostrotion, Zaphrentis, Pentremites, Dichorinus, Melonites, Hemipronites, Retzia, Rhynchonella, Productus, Conularia, Astræa, Archimedes, Athyris, Terebratula, Aspidodus, Clavododus and a few others. The Green Sand of West Tennessee, famous for its beds of fossil shells, contains the following genera so far noticed and named: Platytrachus, Corbula, Crassatella, Astarte, Venilia, Cardium, Trigonina, Arca, Nucula, Cucullœa, Ctenoides, Pecten, Neithea, Ostrea, Oxogyra, Graphæ, Anomia, Placunanomia, Scalaria, Natica, Volutilithes, Rapa, Auchura, Baculites, Enchodus, Sphyræna, Ischyrrhiza, Teredo, Serpula, Rostellaria, Fusus, Turritella and Delphinula. In the Ripley group are the following: Corbula, Venus, Crassatella, Cardita, Leda, Modiola, Ostrea, Gryphæa, Turritella, Natica, Fasciolaria, Neptunea, Callianassa, Lamna and crocodilus. In the Bluff loam of West Tennessee are Helix, Planorbis, Cyclas, Amnicola, Lymnea, Succinea. In the Knox group are Crepicephalus, Lonchocephalus, Agnostus, Lingula and Pleurotomaria.

The fossil fauna of Tennessee are distinct and characteristic of the strata containing them. In the main Sewanee and Jackson coal horizon occur the following: Neuropteris, Hymenophyllites, Alethopteris, Astero-phyllites, Calamities, Stigmaria, Sigillaria, Syrigodendron, Lepidodendron, Lepidostrobus, Trigonocarpum and Rhabdocarpus, and in the main Etna Sphenopteris, Hymenophyllites and Lepidodendron, and at the base of the coal measures on the Sewanee Railroad the fossil nut: Trigonocarpon. Wood and leaves are found in the Ripley group in West Tennessee. In the Orange sand appear the following genera: Quercus, Laurus, Prunus, Andromeda, Sapotacites, Elæagnus, Salix, Juglaus, Fagus and Ceanothus. On the west side have been found bones of the extinct Mastodon, Megalonyx, Castor and Castoroides.

*Metals.*—Copper ore is found at Ducktown. The surface of the country is rolling, and is about 2,000 feet above the sea. Ocoee River crosses this area. The rocks are talcose, chlorite and mica slates, and dip at high angles to the southeast. The ore deposits are great lenticular masses of metal and gangue material, occurring in long ranges or belts, which have been improperly termed veins. These dip at high angles, and upon the surface is gossan, and below it about ten feet are the black copper ores, and further down are other zones containing more or less copper. Numerous mines have been opened since the discovery of copper in 1843. The ores and minerals found are as follows: Copper pyrites, iron pyrites,



magnetic pyrites, copper glauze, zinc blende, galena, orthoclase, albite, tremolite, actinolite, diallage, zoisite, calcite, quartz, rutile, garnet, allopheane, alisonite, bornite, red copper, malachite, azurite, copperas, bluestone, black oxide (very valuable), native copper, harrisite, rahtite, limonite (gossan). Millions of dollars worth of copper ore have been taken out and shipped away.

Nearly every county in East Tennessee contains galenite in small quantities. In Claiborne and Union Counties it occurs particularly abundant. In the latter county, on Powell's River, between Tazewell and Jacksborough, about sixteen miles from Tazewell, is one of the richest mines. The vein fills a nearly vertical fissure about twenty inches wide, in nearly horizontal rocks, and can be traced nearly a mile. The galenite is associated with zinc blende and pyrite, and occurs in sheets, two or more, having an aggregated thickness of five to ten inches. This mine is typical of the others. Near Charleston galenite was mined by the earlier races, probably Mound-Builders. Veins of galenite occur also in Middle Tennessee, but are of little importance. An important one occurs in Davidson County, near Haysborough, occurring in a gangue of barite. Galenite has also been found among the limestones of West Tennessee. Smithsonite and calamite, two zinc ores, occur in deposits and irregular veins in the dolomites of the Knox group, the most important being in Union, Claiborne and Jefferson Counties. The Steiner locality in Union County is important. The ore outcrops in a belt fifty or sixty feet wide, and runs across a low ridge. Through this ore small veins of Smithsonite and calamite ramify. Gold occurs in East Tennessee in the sands and gravels of creeks which flow over the metamorphic slates of the Ocoee group, and could doubtless be found in the quartz veins of the same group. It has been found in Blount, Monroe and Polk Counties. The most has been found on Coca Creek and vicinity, in Polk County, in a tract eight or ten miles long by two or three wide. Gold was first discovered in 1831. Soon afterward the field was thoroughly explored, and up to 1853 \$46,023 in gold of this locality was deposited in the United States Mint. This gold is derived from the decomposed quartz veins, and has been washed into creek valleys. A quartz bearing gold has lately been found in Whip-poor-will Creek, the metal appearing in grains or scales in the quartz.

Lignite is found in beds in the Mississippi bluffs, and is a mass of dark grayish, laminated, micaceous sand, with lignitic, woody fragments, sticks, leaves, etc. It is also found in Carter County and a few other places. Crude petroleum and allied substances have been worked with profit in various places in Tennessee. Maury, Jackson, Overton, Dickson, Wilson, Montgomery, Hickman and other counties furnish it.

The black shale is a great source of these oils, the richest producing from thirty to forty gallons of oil to the ton. The Spring Creek, Overton County, wells have yielded most. Thousands of barrels of crude petroleum have been pumped, salt mines have been worked on Calfkiller Creek, and in Anderson, Warren, Van Buren, Overton, Jackson and elsewhere. Sulphur springs occur in some localities. Nitre is found in the numerous caves of the limestones of the table-land. Alum is obtained from the black shale. Epsom salts is found in the caves. Gypsum appears in several caves. Barite is found. Copperas was formerly extensively made from the protoxide of iron (pyrites) thrown out at the Duckworth copper mines, also sulphate of copper. Iron pyrites is often found. Black manganese is often found associated with limonite.

*Marble.*—The marbles are very valuable, and are already a great source of wealth. They have been divided as follows: 1, reddish variegated fossiliferous marble; 2, whitish variegated fossiliferous marble; 3, dull, variegated magnesian marble; 4, black and dark-blue marbles; 5, breccia and conglomerate marbles. The first is the most important and occurs in East, Middle and West Tennessee. Beds have been opened in Henry County, also in Benton and Decatur. In Franklin County are extensive beds. In White County a clouded white marble is obtained. In the valley of East Tennessee the reddish marble occurs in Hawkins, Hancock, Grainger, Jefferson, Knox, Roane, Blount, Monroe, McMinn and Bradley, and to a more limited extent in Meigs, Anderson, Union and Campbell. It has been extensively quarried, and is a variegated crinoidal and coralline limestone colored grayish-white or brownish-red and sometimes pinkish or greenish-red. The most common color is brownish-red more or less mottled with white or gray clouds or spots, due to corals. Large quantities are mined and shipped. It possesses great properties of weather durability and resistance to pressure. The whitish marble is a coralline, sparry gray-whitish rock, much of the white ground being mottled with pink or reddish spots. There is no superior building stone in the State than this variety. The other varieties are rarer, but all are good. From the gneiss and white quartz stones of the metamorphic group excellent mill-stones are obtained. The chert of the Knox dolomite furnishes fine mill-stones. The Ocoee group produces the best roofing slates. Hydraulic limestone and fire-clay abound. Sulphur, chalybeate, Epsom and alum springs abound. Sulphur springs originate in the black shale.

*Temperature.*—It has been found, through many years' observation, that the mean annual temperature of the Valley of East Tennessee is about 57 degrees, of the Central Basin 58, and of West Tennessee 59½ to 60 de-

grees, through the central part of the State, east and west. The average annual minimum temperature of Middle Tennessee is 2 degrees, and the average maximum temperature about 94 degrees. The average length of the growing season, between the last killing frost of spring and the first of autumn, is about 194 days. In East Tennessee it is a few days less. Southerly winds are most prevalent, then northerly, and easterly and westerly about the same. The quantity of rain and melted snow varies annually from 43 to 55 inches. These estimates are the best that can be given from the limited observations made in the past.

*Elevations.*—The principal elevations above the sea are as follows, in feet: Stone Mountain range—Cat Face Mountain, 4,913; State Gap, 3,400; Taylorsville, 2,395; State line in Watauga Valley, 2,131; Yellow and Roane range—Yellow Mountain, 5,158; Little Yellow, 5,196; Roane—Cold Spring, 6,132; Grassy Ridge Bald, 6,230; High Knob, 6,306; High Bluff, 6,296; Bald Mountain range—Bald Mountain, 5,550; Jonesborough, 1,734; Big Butt range—highest points over 5,000 feet; Greenville depot, 1,581; Great Smoky range—Warm Springs, N. C., 1,335; piazza of hotel, Tennessee line on French Broad, 1,264; Indian Grove Gap, 4,288; Man Patch Gap, 4,392; Bear Wallow Mountain, 4,659; Luftee Knob, 6,238; Thermometer Knob, 6,157; Raven's Knob, 6,230; Tricorner Knob, 6,188; Mount Guyot, 6,636; Mount Henry, 6,373; Mount Alexander, 6,447; South Peak, 6,299; highest peak of Three Brothers, 5,907; Thunder Knob, 5,682; Laurel Peak, 5,922; Reinhardt Gap, 5,220; top of Richland Ridge, 5,492; Indian Gap, 5,317; Peck's Peak, 6,232; Mount Ocona, 6,135; New Gap, 5,096; Mount Mingus, 5,694; Bullhead group—Mount Le Conte (central peak), 6,612; Mount Curtis (west peak), 6,568; Mount Safford, 6,535; Cross Knob, 5,931; Neighbor, 5,771; Master Knob, 6,013; Tomahawk Gap, 5,450; Alum Cave, 4,971; Rood Gap, 5,271; Mount Collins, 6,188; Collins' Gap, 5,720; Mount Love, 6,443; Clingman's Dome, 6,660; Mount Buckley, 6,599; Chimzey Knob, 5,588; Big Stone Mountain, 5,614; Big Cherry Gap, 4,838; Corner Knob, 5,246; Forney Ridge Peak, 5,087; Snaky Mountain, 5,195; Thunderhead Mountain, 5,520; Eagletop, 5,433; Spence Cabin, 4,910; Turkey Knob, 4,740; Opossum Gap, 3,840; North Bald, 4,711; Central Peak of Great Bald, 4,922; South Peak, 4,708; Tennessee River at Hardin's, 899; Chilhowee Mountain, 2,452; Montvale Springs, 1,293; between Little Tennessee and Hiwassee—Hangover Knob, over 5,300; Haw Knob, over 5,300; Beaver Dam or Tellico Bald, 4,266; south of the Hiwassee the elevation of the chain is reduced to 3,000 to 3,400 feet; Frog Mountain is about 4,226 feet; the Ducktown copper region is about 2,000 feet high.



Along the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railway the elevations are as follows: Bristol, 1,678; Union, 1,457; Carter, 1,474; Johnson's, 1,643; summit between Chucky and Watauga, 1,841; Jonesborough, 1,736; Limestone, 1,419; Fullens, 1,489; Greeneville, 1,581; Bull's Gap, 1,214; Russellville, 1,260; Morristown, 1,283; Strawberry Plains, 906; Knoxville, 898; Loudon, 819; Athens, 993; Hiwassee River at low water, 684; Cleveland, 878; State line between Tennessee and Georgia, 837; also Clinton, 847; Chattanooga, railroad grade, 675; Tennessee River at Chattanooga, 642; Cumberland Gap, 1,636; Pinnacle (near gap), 2,680; Elk Gap (surface), 1,702; Cross Mountain Point, 3,370; Gap, 2,875; Cove Creek, 1,041; average bottom of Elk Fork Valley, 1,200; Pine Mountain, 2,200 to 2,400; Tellico Mountain, 2,000 to 2,700; Crab Orchard Mountain, about 3,000; flat summit of Lookout Mountain, 2,154; Raccoon Mountain, back of Whiteside depot, 1,900; Tracy City, 1,847; highest ridges near Tracy City, 2,161; summit of Ben Lomond, 1,910; Tullahoma (grade), 1,070; creek at Manchester, 996; McMinville (depot), 912; Sparta, station, 945; Livingston, station, 966; Hickory Nut Mountain, about 1,400; Murfreesboro depot, 583; Nashville depot grade, 435. Nashville, low water in Cumberland, 365; Springfield grade, 659; Gallatin surface, 528; Franklin depot, 642; Columbia depot, 657; Mount Pleasant (creek), 625; Palo Alto, 1,025; Pulaski, 648; Kingston Station, 506; highest point on the railroad west from Nashville to the Tennessee River, 915; lowest point on the grade at the Tennessee River, 368; Grand Junction on the west side, 575; Middleton, 407; Moscow, 351; Germantown, 378, Memphis, 245; low water of the Mississippi at Memphis, 170; Obion River on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad (grade), 287; Bolivar, 430; Medon, 420; Jackson, 459.

## CHAPTER II.

THE MOUND-BUILDERS—EVIDENCES OF PRE-HISTORIC OCCUPATION—ARGUMENTS OF BANCROFT AND HILDRETH—DEDUCTIONS OF JUDGE HAYWOOD—COMPARISON OF ANCIENT RACES AND CUSTOMS—THE SUN WORSHIPERS—THE NATCHEZ TRIBE—CLASSIFICATION OF EARTHWORKS—REPRESENTATIVE MOUNDS OF TENNESSEE—THE “STONE FORT”—CONTENTS OF THE WORKS—THEIR GREAT AGE.

AT the time of the discovery of the present State of Tennessee by white people, the larger part of it, as well as the larger part of the State of Kentucky, was unoccupied by any Indian tribe. The reason of this state of things will appear as the reader proceeds. But although then unoccupied there were found abundant evidences not only of the former presence of Indian tribes but of a still more dense and ancient population, possessing a higher degree of civilization, a more highly developed condition of art, agriculture, warfare and religion, than anything of the kind pertaining to any of the aboriginal or Indian tribes, as they are called. These evidences consist of mounds of various shapes and kinds, of fortifications and of burying-grounds; of their contents, relics and remains still to be found throughout the valley of the Mississippi, and of the valleys of its tributaries from the Alleghany to the Rocky Mountains, and from the Gulf of Mexico to the great lakes, all of which relics and remains will be appropriately noticed in the proper connection. But from the existence and frequency of the occurrence of these mounds, the origin and history of which were at least as inexplicable to the aboriginal Indian tribes, as to their more intelligent and inductive successors, their erectors and constructors for want of a better name, have been by American historians generally called the “Mound Builders.”

The most conspicuous exception to this rule is the venerable Bancroft, whose opinions, even if occasionally erroneous, are eminently worthy of profound respect. To the historian and especially to the antiquarian, even if in less degree to the general student and reader, is the inquiry pertinent as to the origin of the first inhabitants of America. Bancroft many years ago wrote: “To aid this inquiry the country east of the Mississippi has no monuments. The numerous mounds which have been discovered in the alluvial valleys of the West, have by some been regarded as the works of an earlier and more cultivated race of men, whose cities have been laid waste, whose language and institutions have been destroyed, or driven

away; but the study of the structure of the earth strips this imposing theory of its marvels. Where imagination fashions relics of artificial walls, geology sees but crumbs of decaying sandstone, clinging like the remains of mortar to blocks of green stone that rested on it; it discovers in parallel intrenchments, a trough that subsiding waters have ploughed through the center of a ridge; it explains the tessellated pavement to be but a layer of pebbles aptly joined by water; and, on examining the mounds, and finding them composed of different strata of earth, arranged horizontally to the very edge, it ascribes their creation to the Power that shaped the globe into vales and hillocks. When the waters had gently deposited their alluvial burden on the bosom of the earth it is not strange that of the fantastic forms shaped by the eddies, some should resemble the ruins of a fortress; that the channel of a torrent should seem even like walls that connected a town with its harbor; that natural cones should be esteemed monuments of inexplicable toil. But the elements as they crumble the mountain, and scatter the decomposed rocks, do not measure their action as men measure the labor of their hands. The hunters of old, as more recently the monks of La Trappe, may have selected a mound as the site of their dwellings, the aid to their rude fortifications, their watch-towers for gaining a vision of God, or more frequently than all as their burying places. Most of the northern tribes, perhaps all, preserved the bones of their fathers; and the festival of the dead was the greatest ceremony of Western faith. When Nature has taken to herself her share in the construction of the symmetrical hillocks, nothing will remain to warrant the inference of a high civilization that has left its abodes or died away—of an earlier acquaintance with the arts of the Old World. That there have been successive irruptions of rude tribes may be inferred from the insulated fragments of nations which are clearly distinguished by their language. The mounds in the valley of the Mississippi have also been used; the smaller ones perhaps, have been constructed as burial places of a race, of which the peculiar organization, as seen in the broader forehead, the larger facial angle, the less angular figure of the orbits of the eye, the more narrow nose, the less evident projection of the jaws, the smaller dimensions of the palatine fossa, the flattened occiput, bears a surprisingly exact resemblance to that of the race of nobles who sleep in the ancient tombs of Peru. Retaining the general characteristics of the red race, they differ obviously from the present tribes of Miamis and Wyandots. These moldering bones from hillocks which are crowned by trees that have defied the storms of many centuries, raise bewildering visions of migrations of which no tangible traditions exist; but the graves of earth from which they are dug, and the feeble fortifications that are sometimes found in

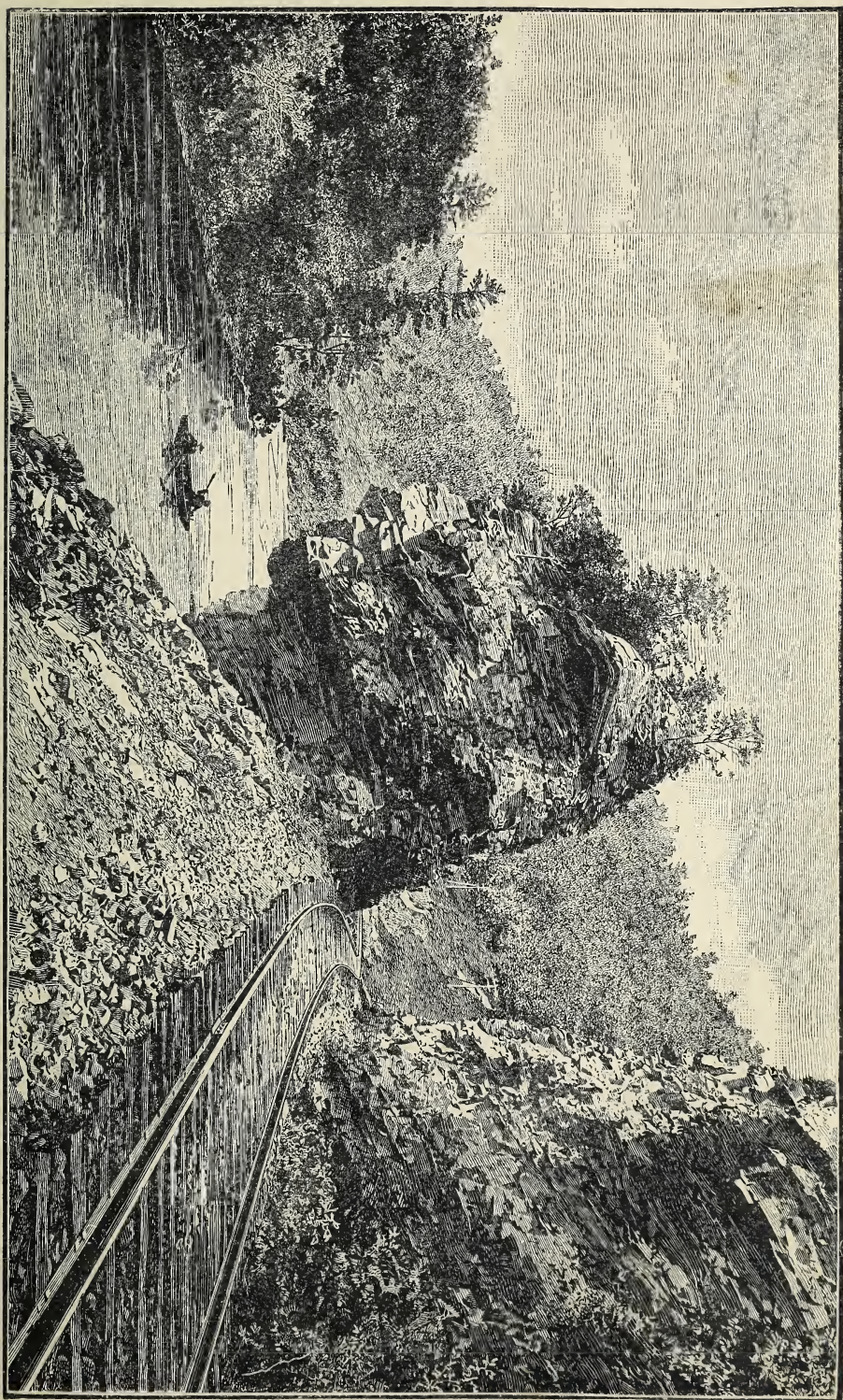


the vicinity, afford no special evidence of early connection with other continents. 'Among the more ancient works,' says a careful observer, who is not disposed to undervalue the significancy of these silent monuments, near which he dwells, and which he has carefully explored, 'there is not a single edifice nor any ruins which prove the existence in former ages of a building composed of imperishable materials. No fragment of a column, nor a brick, nor a single hewn stone large enough to have been incorporated into a wall, has been discovered. The only relics which remain to inflame curiosity are composed of earth.' Some of the tribes had vessels made of clay; near Natchez an image was found of a substance not harder than clay dried in the sun. These few memorials of other days may indicate revolutions among the barbarous hordes of the Americans themselves: they cannot solve for the inquirer the problem of their origin."

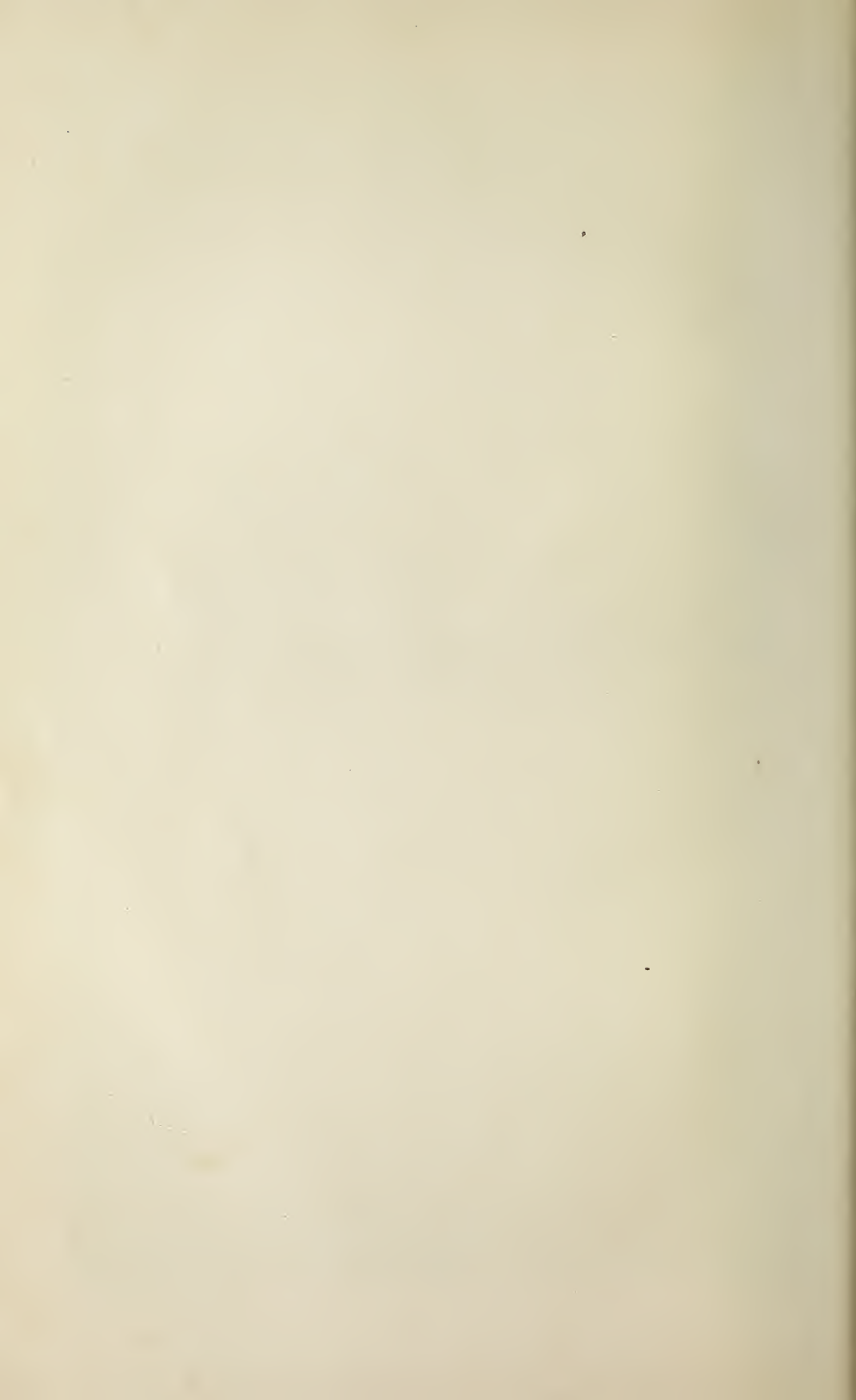
Thus Bancroft while denying the general proposition that there was in the Mississippi Valley anteriorly to its occupation by Indians, a race of Mound Builders, as that term is generally understood, yet admits that there may have been a race who may have constructed the smaller mounds, as burial places, and whose general physical characteristics bore a strikingly exact resemblance to that of the race of nobles who sleep in the ancient tombs of Peru. But other authorities, notably Winchell, the author of "Preadamites," hold, from the evidences which they have accumulated, that not only was the entire Mississippi Valley inhabited by an agricultural population of greater or less density, but such population possessed an entirely different physical structure and entirely different habits and civilization than these possessed by the Indian tribes. If the latter were the descendants of the earlier race of Mound Builders sufficient time elapsed between them to change the stature, cranial development and pursuits. It is well established that, while the Indians professed no knowledge of the construction of the greater number of the mounds, they themselves built them for probably the same purpose as the Mound Builders.

Another celebrated American historian, Hildreth, expresses himself with reference to the inferences to be drawn from the existence of the mounds in the following language: "These memorials consist of embankments of earth and stone exhibiting indisputable evidence of design and were sometimes of very great extent. Some of them were located along the brows of hills or upon the precipitous edges of ravines enclosing considerable table-land, and were evidently designed as works of defense. Others still more numerous, extensive and elaborate were most probably connected with religious ideas. In various places they present curious *basso-*





VIEW ON THE EMERY RIVER.





*relievos*, birds, beasts, reptiles and even men; more generally enclosures of various sorts, perfect circles or squares and parallel lines of great extent, the embankments being from five to thirty feet in height, and the enclosures from one to fifty or even to four hundred acres; other classes of structures connected with or separate from those just mentioned, increasing in number toward the south, conical and pyramidal structures, from a few yards to hundreds in diameter and from ten to ninety feet in height occasionally terraced like the Mexican *teocallis*. Some of these were for sepulchral purposes, others were doubtless mounds of sacrifice. Connected with these ancient monuments are found remnants of pottery, and weapons and utensils of stone, axes and ornaments of copper; but nothing which indicates a higher civilization than that possessed by the Indians. Yet the extent and number of these earth erections, of which there are but few traces east of the Alleghanies, which region was the most populous when discovered by Europeans, evinces the combined labor of many hands, of a kind of which no trace has ever been found among the aboriginal tribes."

All writers on American antiquities infer from the existence of these antiquities the existence of a race of Mound Builders. Accepting this conclusion as settled there still remain the puzzling problems as to whence they came, how long they remained and when and whither they went. Other authors, besides Judge Haywood, have made strong attempts at a solution from the scanty evidence at hand. His attempt, though exceedingly interesting and ingenious, has not been generally recognized as final. He labors assiduously to show various similarities between the Hindoos and Egyptians, and then to show the similarities between Mexicans and Peruvians and the Hindoos and Persians. All of these nations called their rulers the children of the sun. The Mexicans and Hindoos both divided the people into four castes. The state of property was also the same in Persia, Egypt and Peru, one-third set apart as sacred to the God they worshiped, one-third to the sovereign and one-third to the people. The religion of the Mexicans and of the Hindoos was also similar. The Hindoos have a *trimurti* consisting of Brahma, Vishnu and Siva. From Hindostan this idea or conception of a triune God traveled into Egypt, and thence to the Hebrew nation, Greece and Rome, and if the same deified trinity be found in America it is legitimate to refer it to the same Hindoo origin, at least until a better be assigned.

The representations of the Mexican god Hialzettipocli very strikingly resemble that of the Hindoo god Krishna. The masque of the Mexican priest is represented in Mexico. He is drawn as sacrificing a human victim, a sacrifice which all worshippers of the sun everywhere make.

The masque represents an elephant's trunk, similar to the head so often seen portrayed in Hindostan. As no elephants exist in America it is reasonable to conclude that the design was brought from Asia. Various coincidences are seized upon to show the possible derivation of the religion of the Mexicans from that of the Hindoos. Among the latter the conch shell is used as a symbolical representation of Vishnu, and also in the worship of that deity. The conch shell is similarly used by the Mexicans in their worship of the god of the ocean, which they adore equally with the sun. And the little conch shells found in the graves of the ancient inhabitants of the Mississippi Valley indicate similar religious belief and ceremonies. Multitudinous ablutions are alike used by both. The sacred buildings of the Mexicans are similar to the same buildings, and the pyramids of Egypt and India and the temple of Belus. The tower of Babel and the great temple of Mexico were each dedicated to two divinities. The similarity of the construction of the pyramids of Mexico is worthy of notice, those in both countries being square and so built as to almost exactly face the four cardinal points of the compass; those in Egypt being precisely coincident with the true meridian, and those in Mexico varying only by fifty-two seconds of arc. The cosmical history of the Mexicans is the same as that of the Hindoos, both believing, to illustrate, that the world would be destroyed by a general conflagration, and mankind having all derived it from the prophecy of Noah.\* The vernacular customs of both Hindoos and Mexicans were the same both as to those relative to religion and as to those relating to the common concerns of life. The titles the sun, the brother of the sun, the children of the sun, were given to the princes of Peru and of Mexico and of the Natchez, and are the same as those anciently given to the princes of Persia, India, Ceylon and China. The Mexican year consisted of 365 days, six hours, and the day began with the rising of the sun, as was likewise the case with the Persians and Egyptians, as well as the greater part of the nations of Asia. The Egyptians did not know of the year consisting of 365 days in the time of Moses nor until 1322 B. C. In the time of Plato, 384 B. C., they discovered that a year consists of 365 days, six hours. The people of America called the constellation now universally known as the Great Bear by a name which signifies the bear, a name first given to this constellation by the Egyptians and some Asiatic people. Such facts as these afford indubitable proof that the astronomy of the Mexicans was not of their own invention, but was learned by them from the countries whence they immigrated. They also were familiar with certain Scriptural traditions; as the fall of man, and the connection of the

---

\*Genesis ix: 11 to 15.

serpent with that fall; of a great flood overwhelming the earth from which only a single family escaped, and also of a great pyramid erected by the pride of man, and destroyed by the anger of the gods. But they have no tradition of any thing that occurred on the eastern side of the Atlantic Ocean later than the building of the tower of Babel. The Mexicans therefore could not have learned them from the writings of Moses or they would also have known of the history of Abraham and of the Israelites as well as of the facts to which such traditions relate. Hence they must have left the Old World before the writings of Moses came into existence, or they must have lived for a time in some part of Asia, where, on account of the prevailing idolatry, the writings of Moses could not penetrate, but yet where they had access to the astronomical learning of the Chaldeans after 384 B. C.

At the time of Moses all the civilized nations of Asia worshiped the sun, as the numerous places named Baal with an affix abundantly testify, as Baalath, Baalpeor, etc., and so far were his many and earnest injunctions from subduing their disposition to this worship, that even Solomon, who lived 500 years after Moses' time, and who was the wisest of princes, embraced the idolatrous worship of the sun. It is fair to presume that sun-worshippers follow the same customs all over the world. Sun-worshippers, wherever they are known to practice this form of idolatry, build high places, enclosing them in open courts, and upon these high places erect houses for their idols, placing the idols within the houses. Upon these high places they burnt incense to Baal, to the sun, to the moon, to the planets and to the hosts of heaven. Upon these high places they made sacrifices of human beings, even of their sons and daughters, to the sun, and made their children pass through the fire to their idols. In Scotland a ceremony used to be celebrated on the 1st of May (O. S.), the inhabitants of a district assembling in the field, digging out a square trench, in which they built a fire and baked a cake, and then cutting the cake into as many pieces as there were persons, and blacking one with charcoal, all were thrown into a bag, out of which each person, blindfolded, drew a piece, the one drawing the black piece was sacrificed to Baal (some say made to leap through the fire three times) to propitiate him for the coming year. This is the same ceremony as was practiced by Manasseh, the sixteenth King of Judah, who made his sons pass through the fire to Moloch. Certain worshippers of the sun kept the festival of Tammuz, at the time of the summer solstice, the same time at which the southern Indians celebrated the green corn dance.

The Mexicans had pikes pointed with copper which appeared to have been hardened with an amalgam of tin, and they had among them car-



penters, masons, weavers and founders. The Peruvians used mattocks of hardened wood and bricks dried in the sun. They had the art of smelting ore, and of refining silver, of which they made domestic utensils. They had also hatchets of copper made as hard as iron, but they did not worship idols. They carried the idols of the people they conquered to their temple of the sun at Cusco. Hence the mounds upon which images have been found in the Mississippi Valley can not be ascribed to the Peruvians. The question remains, can they be ascribed to the Mexicans or to a similar race?

All the nations west of the Mississippi when they first became known to Europeans were worshipers of the sun, and were governed by despotic princes—two prominent circumstances in which they differed from the Indians who lived on the Great Lakes and on the east side of the Alleghanies. At this time the Natchez tribe of Indians occupied almost the entire eastern part of the Mississippi Valley south of the Ohio River, and a portion of that north of this river, and most of the mounds were the limits of their settlements. They were governed by one man who styled himself the child of the sun, or the sun, and upon his breast was the image of that luminary. His wife was called the wife of the sun, and like him was clothed with absolute authority. When either of these rulers died, the guards killed themselves in order to attend them in the other world. They had one temple for the entire nation and when on one occasion it caught fire, some mothers threw their children into the flames to stop their progress. Some families were considered noble and enjoyed hereditary dignity, while the great body of the people were considered vile. Their great chief, the descendant of the sun, the sole object of their worship, they approached with religious veneration, and honored him as the representative of their deity. In their temples, which were constructed with some magnificence, they kept up a perpetual fire as the purest emblem of their divinity. The Mexicans and the people of Bogota were worshipers of the sun and moon, and had temples, altars, priests and sacrifices. The name of the Natchez melted away, and their decline seemed to keep pace with the wasting away of the Mexican empire. The Natchez were partially destroyed in a battle with the French, east of the Mississippi, and after their retreat up Red River, west of the Mississippi, they were finally conquered, their women and children reduced to slavery and distributed among the plantations, and the men themselves sent to serve as slaves in San Domingo.

The Natchez were the most highly polished and civilized of any race of Indians. They had an established religion and a regular priesthood. The usual distinctions created by rank were understood and observed, in

which particulars they differed from the Indians north of the Ohio and east of the Alleghanies. They were seldom engaged in any but defensive wars and did not deem it glorious to destroy the human species. They were just, generous and humane, and attentive to the wants of the needy; and it is probable they inhabited all the country from the Mississippi eastward to the Alleghanies and northward to the Ohio.

In the light of more recent investigations, although Judge Haywood's line of argument is that necessarily followed by naturalists, and although the facts brought to light by him are yet as valuable as though his theory were impregnable, yet it was necessary for him to assume untenable positions in order to make it appear reasonable that the Natchez were the Mound Builders. In all probability this tribe occupied a territory much smaller than that supposed by him, viz.: the entire eastern half of the Mississippi Valley south of the Ohio River. But even if his supposition in this respect were true, there are many thousands of mounds outside of these limits, in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin. In this latter State the mounds appear to be of a kind peculiar to that location, being so constructed as to show they were designed to be effigies of most of the various kinds of quadrupeds known in the country, as well as fishes, reptiles and birds. Of these perhaps the most remarkable is the "Big Elephant Mound," a few miles below the mouth of the Wisconsin River, in Wisconsin. From its name its form may be inferred. It is 135 feet in length and otherwise properly proportioned. It scarcely seems probable that the people who constructed these mysterious mounds could have represented an elephant or a mastodon without having seen one, and it is perhaps justly inferable that the "Big Elephant Mound" was constructed in the days of the mastodon. If this be true it is eloquent in its argument for the immense age of the mounds, as geologists are generally agreed that the mastodon lived not much later than the Pliocene era.

Another fact attesting the great age of these most interesting relics is this: The human bones found therein, except those of a later and probably intrusive burial, are not in a condition to admit of removal, as they crumble into dust upon exposure to the air; while human bones are removed entire from British *tumuli* known to belong to ages older than the Christian era, and frequently from situations much less conducive to preservation than those in the mounds, and in addition the mounds are rarely found upon the most recently formed terraces of the rivers.

The selection of sites for the location of these mounds appears to have been guided by the location of soils capable of cultivation, and by accessibility to navigable streams; the same situations have since frequently been selected by pioneers of civilization as the centers of settle-

ment and trade. While the purpose for which some of these mounds were erected is sometimes doubtful, as is the case with the "animal mounds" in Wisconsin, a few in Ohio, and some in the valley of the Arkansas, yet as to many of them which have been carefully explored there is less doubt, and they are divided according to the uses to which they were probably devoted. All the earthworks found in Tennessee belong to one of the classes below. Mounds are numerous in West Tennessee, on the Cumberland, on both Big and Little Tennessee, on French Broad, on Duck and on the Elk. The earthworks have been classified by an eminent antiquarian\* as follows:

EARTHWORKS.	{	Mounds	{	Sepulchral.
			{	Templar.
			{	Sacrificial.
			{	Memorial.
	{	Effigies	{	Observatory.
			{	Animal.
			{	Emblematic.
			{	Symbolical.
	{	Inclosures	{	Military.
			{	Covered.
			{	Sacred.

One of these mounds is in the immediate vicinity of Nashville, upon which Monsieur Charleville, the French trader, had his store in 1714, when the Shawanee Indians were driven away by the Cherokees and Chickasaws. Very large burying grounds lay between this mound and the river; thence westwardly and then to the creek. The great extent of the burying ground, and the vast number of interments therein, induce the belief that a population once resided there many times greater than that now occupying that portion of the State, and suggested the idea that the cemetery was in the vicinity of the mound because the mound was used for religious purposes.

About fourteen miles up the Cumberland above Nashville is a mound twelve to thirteen feet high. Upon excavation ashes were found mixed with lime and substances resembling human bodies after being burned.

On Big Harpeth River, near the mouth of Dog Creek, is a square mound, 47x47 feet and 25 feet high and in a row with it two others from 5 to 10 feet high. At some distance are three others in a row parallel with the first, the space between resembling a public square. All around the bend of the river, except at a place of entrance, is a wall on the margin of the river, the mounds being within the area enclosed by the wall. Within this space is a reservoir of water about fifteen feet square. On the top of the large mound was found an image eighteen inches long from head to foot composed of soapstone. The trees standing upon the mounds are very old; a poplar tree was five or six feet in diameter.

\*Isaac Smucker in "Ohio Statistics."



Higher up the river and within a mile of those just described is another bend in the river. In this bend, on the south side of the river, is a mound of the same size as the larger one described above. Near this mound were found a large number of pine knots. As there were then no pine woods within five or six miles it is supposed that these pine knots are the remains of the old field pines, which grew to full size after cultivation had deserted this region, and falling there decayed. The soil renewed its richness, and the present growth, consisting of oaks, poplars and maples, succeeded that renewal. Allowing 250 years for the growth of the pines, 50 years for the renewal of the soil and 350 years for the present growth, 650 years have passed since the commencement of the growth of the pines. Hence those pines must have begun to grow about the year 1240, which again shows the great age of the mounds.

In Sumner County, in a circular enclosure between Bledsoe's Lick and Bledsoe's Spring branch, is a wall from fifteen to eighteen inches high, with projecting angular elevations of the same height, the wall enclosing about sixteen acres. Within the enclosure is a raised platform from thirteen to fifteen feet above the common surface, about 200 yards from the south wall. This platform is sixty yards wide, is level on the top and joins a mound which is twenty feet square and eighteen feet above the common level. In 1785 a black oak tree three feet through was growing on the top of this mound. About 1815 there was plowed up on top of the mound an image made of sandstone. The breast was that of a female and prominent, and the color was that of a dark infusion of coffee. Near this mound was a cave, which at the time of its discovery contained a great number of human skulls, without the appearance of any other portions of the human skeleton near them.

In Williamson County, northwardly from Franklin, on the north side of Little Harpeth, are walls of dirt running north from the river. In 1821 they were four or five feet high, and from 400 to 500 yards long, the inclosure containing about fifty acres. Within this inclosure are three mounds standing in a row from north to south, all nearly of the same size. Within this inclosure is a large number of graves, some of the bones in which were very large.

In the same county on the south side of Big Harpeth, about three miles from Franklin, is an ancient entrenchment nearly in the form of a semi-circle, containing about twenty acres. Within the inclosure made by this entrenchment and the bluff are several mounds of different shapes and sizes, from six to ten feet high and from ten to twelve yards wide. Besides these are other mounds nearly round and ten yards in diameter. The largest of the mounds of the first class is sixty-eight feet wide and

148 feet long and about ten feet high. The trees within the enclosure are as large as those of the surrounding country.

In Hickman County, at the junction of Piney River with Duck River, is an enclosure containing twenty-five or thirty mounds, one of which is about fifteen feet high, round and somewhat raised on top, but yet flat enough to build a house on. At the base it is about thirty or forty yards across. There are numerous mounds in the bottoms of Duck River, and caves containing human bones.

In Lincoln County, near Fayetteville, below the mouth of Norris Creek, are a wall and a ditch proceeding from a point on the river circularly till it returns to the river, forming an enclosure of about ten acres. Within this enclosure are mounds six or eight feet high. On the outside of the wall and joined to it are angular projections about 180 feet apart and extending outward about ten feet. On one of these angular projections stood a black oak tree, which, when cut down, exposed 260 annular rings.

In Warren County are numerous mounds fifteen feet high. Eight miles south from McMinnville, on Collins River, is a mound thirty feet high, with a flat top, containing about one and a half acres of ground. On either side of the mound toward the north and south is a ditch about twenty feet wide and four feet deep at present, extending parallel and terminating at each end at a high bluff. On the mounds were large stumps indicating trees of a very great age.

In Roane County is a mound thirty feet high, having a flat top and a regular ascent from bottom to top. The summit contains one-fourth of an acre, and all around the summit there was a stone wall about two feet high. It is on the south side of the Tennessee River. Across the Tennessee facing the mound is a high bluff, upon which three figures are painted with black and red colors from the waist upward. One of the figures is that of a female.

On the French Broad River, about one mile above the mouth of the Nollichucky, is a mound thirty feet high, with old trees at the top.

In the third section of the fourth range of the Tenth District of the Chickasaw Purchase are seven mounds, one of them seventeen feet high and about 140 feet across. Seven miles southwest of Hatchie River and about fifty miles east of the Mississippi, in a fertile part of the country, are three mounds enclosed by an intrenchment from ten to thirty feet wide. Two miles south of the south fork of Forked Deer River and about fifty miles east of the Mississippi, is a mound fifty-seven feet high and over 200 feet across. On the south side of Forked Deer River, about forty miles west of the Tennessee, is a mound about 100 rods in diameter

at the base, the summit containing about four acres, and in this part of the country are a great number of mounds besides.

On the north bank of the Holston River five miles above the mouth of French Broad, are six mounds on half an acre of ground, irregularly scattered. The bases of these mounds are from ten to thirty feet in diameter, the largest one ten feet high. Near these mounds on a bluff 100 feet high are painted in red colors the figures of the sun and moon, birds, fishes, etc.

The contents of the mounds are sometimes of considerable interest. In 1821 the Charleville mound near Nashville was opened, and pottery of Indian fabrication was found, as also the jaw bone of some unknown carnivorous animal, and small fragments of bones thought to be human. About four feet from the summit was found a layer of charcoal about two inches thick and extending outward from the center of the mound from eight to ten feet. The inference was that a fire had been built on top of the mound, and after the fuel had been consumed, fresh dirt carried in earthen jars and laid on the ashes before they had time to blow away, the fragments of these jars being seen through every part of the mound. The object for which the mound was raised can only be conjectured. It could not have been for a throne for the ruler of the nation, for savages are not thus devoted to their leaders. It could not have been for military purposes, for to be placed on the mound would be only to be more exposed to the enemy's missiles. It could not have been for a tower, for there was no narrow pass near it to be guarded. It therefore seems probable that it could only be for religious purposes.

In the mounds near Bledsoe's Lick (Castalian Springs), in Sumner County, were found ashes, pottery ware, flint, muscle shells, periwinkles, coal, etc. In making an excavation in one of these mounds there was found two feet below the surface a layer of ashes fourteen inches thick. In proceeding downward there were found twenty-eight layers of ashes, alternating with clay, the ashes being of a blackish color. At eight feet below the summit of the mound was found the skeleton of a child, the surroundings bearing evidence of careful burial. The skeleton was in quite a decayed state. At its feet was a jug of sand-stone capable of holding about a gallon. Small pieces of decayed human bones were also found, and also the jaw-bone of some unknown animal with a tusk attached, the tusk being of the same form as that of the mastodon. There were found also the bones of birds, arrow points, and flints at the depth of eighteen feet, and pottery, some of which was glazed, isinglass, and burnt corn-cobs. At the depth of nineteen feet were found a piece of a corn-cob and some small pieces of cedar almost entirely decayed.



Near Nashville, probably about the year 1800, there was dug up an image. The base of this image was a flat circle from which rose a somewhat elongated globular figure terminating at the top with the figure of a female head. The features of the face were Asiatic, probably a resemblance of the Mound Builders themselves. The crown of the head was covered with a cap or ornament, shaped into a pyramidal figure, with a flattened circular summit ending at the apex in a rounded button. Another image was found about twelve miles south from Nashville, of sculptured stone, representing a woman sitting with hands under her chin and elbows on her knees. It was well proportioned, neatly formed and highly polished. Two others were found near Clarksville, one of an old man the other of an old woman. In 1883 a roughish stone image was found on the farm of Dr. W. H. Garman, seven miles from Franklin, Williamson County. This is the image of a person sitting with limbs drawn close to the body and hands upon knees, and with the features resembling somewhat the supposed appearance of the Mound Builders. This image is now in the possession of the Tennessee Historical Society at Nashville.

In a cave about six miles from Carthage on the Cumberland River were found a number of human skeletons, one of which was that of a female with yellow hair, and having around the wrist a silver clasp with letters inscribed resembling those of the Greek alphabet. This was in 1815. But perhap the most interesting relics found in Tennessee, in the form of human skeletons, were discovered in 1811 in a cave in Warren County, about twenty miles from McMinnville. These were of two human beings, one male the other female. They had been buried in baskets the construction of which was evidence of considerable mechanical skill. Both bodies were dislocated at the hips and were placed erect in the baskets, each of which had a neatly fitting cover of cane. The flesh of these persons was entire and undecayed, dry and of a brown color. Around the female, next to her body, was placed a well dressed deer-skin, and next to this was a mantle composed of the bark of a tree and feathers, the bark being composed of small strands well twisted. The mantle or rug was about six feet long and three feet wide. She had in her hand a fan made from the tail feathers of a turkey, and so made as to be opened and closed at pleasure. The hair remaining on the heads of both was entire, and that upon the head of the female, who appeared to have been about fourteen years old at the time of her death, was of a yellow color and a very fine texture. Hence the individuals were thought to have been of European or Asiatic extraction. With reference to the mantles in which these bodies were enclosed it may be remarked that the Florida Indians met with by De

Soto in his wanderings "adorned themselves with mantles made of feathers, or in a textile fabric of some woody fiber," and "wore shoes and clothing made from skins which they dressed and colored with great skill."\* It appears also that certain Indians were acquainted with some kind of rude art of preserving the bodies of the dead, for, in 1528, Pamphilo de Narvaez and his company in a reconnoissance along the coast near Tampa Bay, Fla., "came upon a little Indian village, where they found some bodies in a sort of mummified condition, the sacred remains, no doubt, of the ancestors of the chiefs of the tribe."† Thus the mantles and the mummified condition of these bodies might perhaps be considered sufficiently accounted for, but there remains the question of the color and fineness of the texture of the hair to be solved.

Numbers of the constructions by the Mound Builders were evidently for other than sacrificial or religious purposes. On the south branch of Forked Deer River between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers is the appearance of what the people there call an ancient fortification. It is 250 yards square. The wall is made of clay and is eight feet above the general level. Trees as large as any in the surrounding county are growing on the top and sides of the wall. Within this wall is an ancient mound eighty-seven feet high, circular in form except at the top where it is square and fifty feet each way.

In Stewart County, near the junction of Spring Branch with Wells Creek is a fortification about ninety feet square, with bastions twelve feet square at the opposite corners. Large white oak and hickory trees are growing on the walls and bastions.

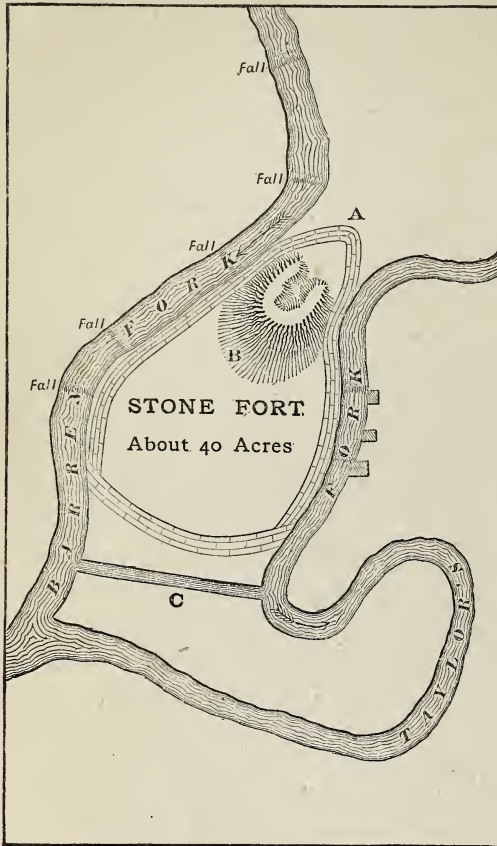
But perhaps the most interesting of all the ancient constructions in Tennessee is what is everywhere known as the "Old Stone Fort." This fort is in Coffee County, at the verge of the highlands one mile from Manchester, just above the junction of Barren Fork and Taylor's Fork of Duck River. The fort itself is in the form of an irregular oval. On the east and west sides of it the water falls from precipice to precipice until the fall is 100 feet in a half mile. The fort is a wonderful structure. The walls are composed of boulders, conglomerate and *debris* from the beds of the two streams, and earth. The embankment has a base of thirty feet and when built it was doubtless higher than the men who made it. The amount of material which entered into its construction is immense, and a corresponding amount of labor was required to do the work. Thirty years ago the ground was very heavily timbered with poplar, chestnut and hickory, ranging from three to five feet in diameter. Trees as large as could be found anywhere in the vicinity were standing

---

\*Bryant.

†Ibid.

immediately on the embankment, and it is manifest that at the time of the building of the fort there was not a tree nor shrub to be found in the vicinity.



In the diagram A represents the entrance into the fort, B a semi-circular embankment to cover the entrance, and C an excavation about 100 feet deep extending from one river to the other. Whether this excavation was made by man or nature can not now be known, but speculation favors the hypothesis that it was made by man. The antiquity of the fort is indubitable. Nothing has ever been found about the fort to furnish the least clue to its origin. It could not have been, as has been suggested, the work of De Soto and his men, for in the first place they were probably much farther south when they passed its longitude, and second it would have required half a lifetime to do the work, and then they would have had no use for it when made. In addition to

these considerations it is shown to have been in existence before De Soto visited this country. On the 7th of August, 1819, Col. Andrew Erwin, on whose land the fort was, caused to be cut down a white oak tree. Maj. Murray and himself counted 357 annular rings in this tree, which was growing on the wall. How long it was after the building of the wall before the tree began to grow it is of course impossible to know. It may have been one hundred or a thousand years. But if no interval be allowed, which however cannot be supposed, the fort can not have been erected later than 357 years previous to 1819, or 1462, thirty years before Columbus discovered America, and seventy-eight years before De Soto made his famous tour of exploration. Thus again do we arrive at an immense age for these works, and it is also fair to presume that the fort was built when this section of the country was thickly inhabited.

Many other remains and relics of great interest, especially to the anti-



quarian, have been found within this State. Enough has been presented to show that the Mound Builders, whencesoever and whenever they may have come, were a numerous, intelligent, religious, agricultural and, to a considerable degree, a warlike people, at least so far as defensive wars are concerned; that they occupied the country probably for many centuries; that they were driven out by a race superior in numbers and probably in the art of war, but inferior in intellect; that they can scarcely have lived in this country later than 1,000 or 1,200 A. D.; that when driven out they probably moved southward into Mexico, Central and South America, and they may possibly have been the ancestors of, or have been absorbed by, some Central American or South American race.

---

### CHAPTER III.

THE INDIAN RACES—DIALECTS AND TRADITIONS—GEOGRAPHICAL TRIBAL LOCATION—FRENCH AND SPANISH SETTLEMENTS—ESTABLISHMENT OF THE FIRST FORT—SAVAGE ATROCITIES—THE FORT LOUDON MASSACRE—DESTRUCTION OF INDIAN VILLAGES AND FIELDS—"THE BELOVED TOWN"—PEACE AND CESSION TREATIES—BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—BORDER WARS—EXPEDITIONS OF RUTHERFORD AND CHRISTIAN—"THE LOWER TOWNS"—SEVIER'S CAMPAIGNS—RESERVATIONS AND BOUNDARY LINES—THRILLING FRONTIER INCIDENTS—INDIAN AFFAIRS ON THE CUMBERLAND—ROBERTSON'S EXERTIONS—THE COLDWATER AND NICKAJACK EXPEDITIONS—TREATY STIPULATIONS—THE UNICOI TURNPIKE COMPANY—THE HIWASSEE LANDS—THE WESTERN PURCHASE—EXODUS.

THE race of red men having the earliest claim to the territory now embraced within the limits of Tennessee, was the Iroquois, or Confederacy of Six Nations, though it was for the most part unoccupied by them. The Achalaques had a kind of secondary, or perhaps it may be called permissive claim to it. In Schoolcraft's great work on the Indian races of North America is a map showing the location of the various Indian tribes in the year 1600, which, if authentic, proves that the Achalaques then occupied most of Tennessee east of the Tennessee River, and also small portions of Georgia and Alabama, and a considerable portion of Kentucky. The ancient Achalaques were the same tribe or nation as the modern Cherokees. They have no *l* in their language, and hence substitute the letter *r* therefore, in a manner similar to that in which the modern Chinaman substitutes *l* for *r*. Then by a few other slight and obvious changes the name Cherokee is easily obtained. But the first actual Indian occupants of this territory, of which history or tradition fur-

nishes any account, were the Shawanees, or Shawanoes as they were earlier known.

With respect to the origin of the Shawanees it is proper to observe that they and the Algonquins are the only tribes of Indians, having a tradition of an origin from beyond the seas—of a landing from a sea voyage. John Johnson, Esq., who was for many years prior to 1820 agent for the Shawanees, observes, in a letter dated July 7, 1819, that they migrated from west Florida and parts adjacent to Ohio and Indiana, where they were then located:

“The people of this nation have a tradition that their ancestors crossed the sea. They are the only tribe with which I am acquainted who admit a foreign origin. Until lately they kept yearly sacrifices for their safe arrival in this country. From where they came or at what period they arrived in America they do not know. It is a prevalent opinion among them that white people had inhabited Florida who had the use of iron tools. Blackhoof, a celebrated Indian chief, informs me that he has even heard it spoken of by old people that stumps of trees covered with earth were frequently found which had been cut down with edged tools.”

About the year 1600 the Five Nations were settled near the site of Montreal, Canada, having come probably from the north or northwest. There were among them, as well as among other races, several traditions relative to the extirpation of an ancient race of people. The tradition of the Indians northwest of the Ohio was that Kentucky had been inhabited by white people, and that they had been exterminated by war. The Sac Indians had a tradition that Kentucky had been the scene of much blood. The ancient inhabitants, they said, were white, and possessed arts of which the Indians were entirely ignorant. Col. McGee was told by an Indian that it was a current tradition among the Indians that Ohio and Kentucky had once been inhabited by white people who possessed arts not understood by the Indians, and that after many severe conflicts they had been exterminated. The various sources from which this tradition comes is evidence of its very general existence among the Aborigines more, perhaps, than of its truth.

The Shawanees, who came from the Savannah River, whose name was once the Savannachers, and after whom the Savannah River received its name, at one time claimed the lands on the Cumberland River. This was, however, at a later period in their history, when their name had been changed from the Savannachers to the Shawanoes. The French called both the tribe and the river the Chauvanon, or Shauvanon. The Cherokees, as was stated above, also asserted a claim to the same land, but always acknowledged the superior claim of the Iroquois, who themselves

claimed the country by right of conquest. For many years both Shawnees and Cherokees maintained against each other a bloody contest for its possession; but being so nearly equal in strength and prowess, neither could gain any decided advantage over the other. At length both nations, fearing the results of a continuation of the conflict, refrained from going upon the lands between the Cumberland and the Kentucky and Ohio, for which reason this beautiful section of the country became an immense, luxuriant park, abounding in game of every kind perfectly safe from the arrows of the savages, who fearfully observed this as a neutral ground. When this great and unusual abundance of game became known to white hunters belonging to the English and French pioneers, they soon began to resort thither for the purpose of enriching themselves with the skins and furs of the bear, the deer, the otter and the mink, to be so easily and so plentifully obtained. Gen. Robertson learned that about a century and a half before his time the Shawanees had by degrees returned to the lands on the Cumberland, were scattered to the westward as far as the Tennessee, and even considerably to the north. About the year 1710, being much harassed by the Cherokees, they came to the determination to permanently leave the country.

The Chickasaws were at that time occupying the country to the southwest, in the western part of Tennessee and the northern part of Mississippi. According to their own tradition they came from west of the Mississippi. When about to start eastward from their ancient home they were provided with a large dog as a guard and a pole as a guide. The dog would give them warning of the approach of an enemy, to defend themselves against whom they could then prepare. The pole they set up in the ground every night, and the next morning they would look at it and go in the direction it leaned. They continued their journey thus until they crossed the Mississippi River, and until they arrived on the waters of the Alabama where Huntsville is now located. There the pole was unsettled for several days, but finally becoming steady it leaned in a northwest direction, and in consequence they resumed their journey toward the northwest, planting the pole every night as before until they arrived at the place called "Chickasaw Old Fields," where the pole stood perfectly erect. All then came to the conclusion that they had reached the promised land. In this location they remained until 1837 or 1838, when they migrated west of the State of Arkansas.

When the pole was in its unsettled condition a part of the tribe moved on eastward and joined the Creeks. They always afterward declined the invitation to reunite with the majority of their tribe, but always remained friendly until they had intercourse with the whites. The great dog was



lost in crossing the Mississippi, and the Chickasaws always believed that he fell into a large sink-hole and there remained. They said they could hear him howl at night, and so long as this continued whenever they took any scalps from an enemy they sent boys back with the scalps to throw to the dog. In traveling from the West they have no recollection of having crossed any large stream of water except the Mississippi. Upon leaving the West they were informed they might look for white people, that these white people would come from the East, and that they were to be on their guard against them lest they should become contaminated with all the vices the whites possessed.

The Shawanees, it is believed, came to this country about the year 1650, and in 1710 or thereabouts, when they determined to leave it forever on account of the frequent harassments to which they were subjected by the Cherokees, the Chickasaws, for some reason which does not appear, united with the Cherokees, the hereditary enemies of the Shawanees, for the purpose of striking a decisive blow and thus making themselves masters of the situation. In pursuance of this design a large body of Chickasaws repaired to the Cumberland just above the mouth of Harpeth, where they attacked the Shawanees, killed a large number of them and took from them all their property. The remnant of the tribe made their way northward as best they could.

The claim of the Cherokees to the land north of the Cumberland was not considered as perfect even by themselves. This became apparent at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, which was made November 5, 1768. This treaty was made between Sir William Johnson, superintendent for northern Indian affairs, representing the King of Great Britain, and 3,200 Indians of seventeen different tribes—the Six Nations, and tribes tributary to that confederacy, or occupying territory contiguous to territory occupied by them. In this treaty the delegates of the respective nations aver that “they are the true and absolute proprietors of the lands thus ceded,” and that for the consideration mentioned they continued the line south to Cherokee or Hogohegee\* River, because the same is and we declare it to be our true bounds with the southern Indians, and that we have an undoubted right to the country as far south as that river.” Some visiting Cherokees, who were present at the treaty, on their arrival at Fort Stanwix, having killed some game on the way for their support, tendered the skins to the Six Nations, saying, “they are yours, we killed them after passing the Big River,” the name by which they always called the Tennessee. By the treaty at Fort Stanwix the right to the soil and sovereignty was vested in the king of

---

\* Holston.

Great Britain, and by the treaty of 1783 the king of Great Britain resigned his sovereignty in the lands, and thus they became the property of those States within whose limits they happened then to be.

While the Six Nations claimed the lands only by the right of conquest, the Cherokees had long exercised the privilege of using them as a hunting ground, and naturally, therefore, regarded with jealousy the encroachments of the whites. John Stuart, superintendent of Southern Indian Affairs, was, therefore, instructed to assemble the southern Indians for the purpose of establishing a boundary line with them, and concluded a treaty with the Cherokees at Hard Labour, S. C., October 14, 1768. By this treaty it was agreed that the southwestern boundary of Virginia should be a line "extending from the point where the northern line of North Carolina intersects the Cherokee hunting grounds, about thirty-six miles east of Long Island, on the Holston River, and thence extending in a direct course north by east to Chiswell's Mine, on the east bank of Kanawha River, and thence down that stream to its junction with the Ohio."

Having thus traced the Iroquois and Shawanees to their departure from the State, the former by treaty with Great Britain, and the latter by expulsion by the Cherokees and Chickasaws, there now remain, to treat of in this chapter the Creeks—or as they were originally known, the Muscogeas—the Choctaws and Chickasaws, the three leading tribes or nations of the Appalachian group, which in early Indian times, just previous to the dawn of history in this State, occupied Florida, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and the western part of Tennessee, and the Achalagues or Cherokees, who ostensibly occupied Eastern and Middle Tennessee and small portions of Georgia, Alabama and Kentucky.

Perhaps the earliest exploits of the Creeks and Cherokees desirable to mention in this work, were their alliances with the whites in 1711, about the time of the expulsion of the Shawanees from the Cumberland, when the Tuscaroras, Corees and other tribes combined for the extermination of the settlers on the Roanoke, their attempt resulting in the massacre of 137 white people. The details of this disaster reaching Charleston, Gov. Craven sent Col. Barnwell with 600 militia and 400 Indians went to the relief of the survivors, the 400 Indians consisting in part of Creeks and Cherokees. The Tuscaroras and Corees were subdued, the hostile portion of the former tribe migrated to the vicinity of Oneida Lake, and then became the sixth nation of the Iroquois Confederacy.

In about four years after the suppression of the Tuscaroras, all the Indian tribes from Florida to Cape Fear united in a confederacy for

the destruction of the white settlements in Carolina. This confederacy was composed of the Catawbias, Congarees, Creeks, Cherokees, and Yamassees. It is believed they were instigated to the course they pursued by the Spaniards, as they had just received guns and ammunition from St. Augustine. After spreading desolation and death for some time through the unsuspecting settlements, the confederacy was met by Gov. Craven at Salkehatchie, defeated and driven across the Savannah River.

The French were at this time erecting forts in various parts of the Southwest: Paducah at the mouth of the Cumberland; Assumption, on Chickasaw Bluff; besides others, and numerous trading posts on the Tennessee. The English and French colonists were each seeking to ingratiate themselves with the various Indian tribes with which they came in contact, with the view of attaching to themselves as many of the Indians as possible and of thus obtaining advantages the one over the other. In pursuance of this policy Gov. Nicholson, in 1721, invited the Cherokees to a general conference, in order to establish a treaty of commerce and friendship. In response to this invitation the chieftains of thirty-seven different towns attended the conference, at which Gov. Nicholson made them presents, laid off their boundaries, and appointed an agent to superintend their affairs. Similar measures were taken with the Creeks. In 1730 the projects of the French with reference to uniting Louisiana and Canada began to be more noticeably developed. They had already made many friends among the Indians west of Carolina, and in order to counteract their influence Great Britain sent out Sir Alexander Cumming to treat with the Cherokees, who then occupied the lands about the head waters of the Savannah River, and backward from the Appalachian chain of mountains. This tribe was then computed to consist of more than 20,000 individuals, 6,000 of whom were warriors. Sir Alexander met the chiefs in April of the year last mentioned at Nequassee, all the towns sending in representatives or delegates. Nequassee was near the sources of the Hiwassee. A treaty of friendship, alliance and commerce was drawn up and formally executed, in consequence of which a condition of peace and friendship continued to exist for some time between the colonists and this tribe. Two years afterward Gov. Oglethorpe effected a treaty with the Lower and Upper Creeks, a powerful tribe then numbering in the aggregate about 25,000 souls. These alliances with the Cherokees and Creeks, promised security to the colonists from the encroachments from the Spanish and French in Florida and Louisiana.



In 1740 the Cherokee Indians marked out a path from Augusta to their nation, so that horsemen could ride from Savannah to all the Indian nations. In 1750 a treaty was made by Col. Waddle and the chief, Attakullakulla, in behalf of the Cherokee nation, in accordance with which Fort Dobbs was built about twenty miles from Salisbury, N. C., and near the Yadkin; but the Indians paid but little attention to the treaty, as they killed some people the next spring near the Catawba. In 1755 Gov. Glenn, of South Carolina, met the Cherokee warriors and chiefs in their own country, and made a treaty with them at which a cession of considerable territory was made to the King of Great Britain and deeds of conveyance formally executed in the name of the whole people. In 1756 the Earl of Loudon, commander of the King's troops in America, sent Andrew Lewis to erect a stone fort on the Tennessee River, at the head of navigation. It was erected about thirty miles from the present site of Knoxville, and was named Fort Loudon in honor of the Earl. This fort was garrisoned with about 200 men, the existence of the fort and the presence of the troops giving great uneasiness to the Indians. In the spring of 1758 the settlement around Fort Loudon, by the arrival of hunters and traders, soon grew into a thriving village. During this year the British captured Fort Du Quesne, the English Army being commanded by Gen. Forbes, and immediately after its capitulation the name was changed to Fort Pitt, in honor of the great commoner of England. In the army of Gen. Forbes were several Cherokees, who had accompanied the provincial troops of North and South Carolina. The disaffection among the Cherokees already existing was unfortunately suddenly and largely increased by a serious occurrence in the back parts of Virginia. Returning home through this part of the country, the Cherokees, who had lost some horses on the expedition to Fort Du Quesne, stole such as they found running at large. This action of theirs was resented by the Virginians killing twelve or fifteen of the Cherokees, which ungracious conduct from allies whose frontier the Cherokees had aided to defend, at once aroused a spirit of resentment and revenge. The garrison of Fort Loudon, consisting of about 200 men, under the command of Capts. Demeré and Stuart, on account of its remoteness from white settlements, was the first to notice and suffer from the retaliatory proceedings of the Cherokees. Soldiers making excursions into the woods to procure fresh supplies of provisions were attacked by the Indians, and some of them killed. From this time it became necessary for them to confine themselves within the narrow limits of the fort. The sources of their provisions being cut off, there seemed no prospect before them but famine and death. Parties of warriors

rushed down upon the settlements along the border, and the work of massacre became general among the frontier settlements.

After the fall of Fort Du Quesne, and the decline of the power of France in America, a fundamental change occurred in the relations of the northern Indian tribes to the French and English nations. The northern tribes had hitherto been allied to the French, but now the French, having been overcome by the English, it became necessary for them to transfer their allegiance to the English. But the southern tribes remained quiescent and relied for security on the power of the French. At this time the territory of the Cherokees extended from Fort Ninety-six on the Carolina frontier and Fort Prince George on the Keowee branch of the Savannah to the source of that river and across the Appalachian chain of mountains to and down the Cherokee or Tennessee River and its southern branches, a country replete with every resource required for the sustenance of savage life and customs.

Gov. Lyttleton hearing of the investment of Fort Loudon, and of the outrages along the border, summoned the militia to assemble at Congaree, for the purpose of chastising the enemy, but previous to assuming offensive measures, called together some of the head men of the nation and made with them a treaty, which after reciting reference to former treaties, which had been violated by the Indians, proceeded with commendable precision to rehearse grievances of a still later date, for all of which the Cherokees promised to make amend, and also promised good conduct for the future. Two of their own nation who had committed murders were actually delivered up, and the surrender of twenty more was promised, to be kept as hostages, until the same number of Indians guilty of murder, should be delivered up, and that the Cherokees should kill or take prisoner every Frenchman that should presume to come into the nation. This treaty was signed by Attakullakulla and five other principal chiefs on the part of the Cherokees, and by Gov. Lyttleton. His purpose having been accomplished, and peace restored as he supposed, the Governor returned to Charleston, and the Indians recommenced their depredations. It has been well said by a writer on American history, that the Indians are of such a nature that unless they feel the rod of chastisement, they cannot believe in the power to inflict it; and accordingly whenever they happen to be attacked unprepared they have resource to a treaty of peace as a subterfuge, in order to gain time to collect themselves. Then without the least regard to the bonds of public faith, they renew their hostilities on the first opportunity. Possibly, however, there may be some little palliation for their perfidy with reference to this treaty with Gov. Lyttleton signed by the six Cherokees, when it is consid-

ered that only this small number signed it, and that the treaty itself was not in accordance with the sentiments of the tribe. This became painfully evident immediately after the departure of the Governor from Fort Prince George and the dispersion of his army. Hostilities were at once renewed and fourteen whites killed within a mile of the fort. On the 18th of February, 1760, the Cherokees assembled at the fort on the Keowee, and attempted to surprise it. As the garrison was gazing at the forts (?) from the ramparts, a noted chief, Oconostota, approached and expressed a desire to speak to the commandant, Lieut. Coytmore, who agreed to meet him on the bank of the Keowee River, whither he was accompanied by Ensign Bell and the interpreter, Mr. Coharty. Oconostota said he wished to go down to see the Governor and requested that a white man be permitted to go with him. This request being acceded to he said to an Indian "Go and catch a horse for me." This was objected to, but the chief making a faint motion carelessly swung a bridle, which he held, three times around his head. This being a secret signal to men lying concealed, a volley was poured in which mortally wounded Coytmore, who received a ball in his breast, and inflicted deep flesh wounds on others.

This treachery of Oconostota so aroused the indignation of Ensign Miln, commanding the garrison of the fort, that he determined to put the twenty hostages as well as the two murderers in irons; but the first attempt to seize the assassins was so successfully resisted that the soldier deputed to effect it was instantly killed and another wounded. This so exasperated the garrison that they immediately put to death all the hostages. This act of retaliation was followed by a general invasion of the frontier of Carolina, and an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women and children.

Measures were taken as soon as practicable to punish and restrain these excesses by collecting together a large force of men and sending them forward under Col. Montgomery for the Cherokee country. Such was the celerity of his movements that the Cherokees were taken completely by surprise. On the 26th of May he reached Fort Ninety-Six, and on June 1 passed the twelve-mile branch of the Keowee. Four miles before reaching the town of Estatoe Col. Montgomery's attention was attracted by the barking of a dog about a quarter of a mile from the road, at a town called Little Keowee. He detached a force of soldiers to surround the town with instructions to kill the men, but to spare the women and children, which instructions were obeyed, the main force proceeding on to Estatoe, a town of about 200 houses, well supplied with provisions and ammunition. Estatoe was reduced to ashes, and twelve of its warriors killed. Other towns were attacked in rapid succession, until every one in the lower



nation had been visited and destroyed. About twenty of the Cherokees were killed and forty taken prisoners, with a loss to Col. Montgomery of four soldiers killed and two officers wounded.

Montgomery then returned to Fort Prince George, whence he sent out messengers inviting the Cherokees to sue for peace, and also sending word to Capts. Demeré and Stuart, commanding at Fort Loudon, requesting them to obtain peace if possible with the Upper Towns. But hearing nothing from them he determined to penetrate to the Middle Towns. Starting on the 24th of June he marched with the same celerity three days, on the third day reaching Etchowee. Entering the valley near this town the savages sprang from their lurking lair, fired upon the troops, killed Capt. Morrison and wounded a number of his men. A heavy firing sprang up on both sides and lasted about an hour, with the result of killing twenty-six and wounding seventy of Col. Montgomery's men. The loss to the Indians is not known, but the battle was not decisive, and Col. Montgomery, with such a large number of wounded men upon his hands, found it impracticable to proceed further, and so returned to Fort Prince George.

Fort Loudon, by reason of its great distance from the seat of authority in North Carolina, was peculiarly exposed to the dangers of frontier warfare. Its garrison was now reduced to the fearful alternative of starving to death or of submitting to the enraged Cherokees, as neither Virginia nor North Carolina was able to render any assistance. For an entire month they had been obliged to subsist on the flesh of lean dogs and horses and a small supply of Indian beans, stealthily procured for them by some friendly Cherokee women. Besieged night and day, and with no hope of succor, the garrison refused longer to be animated and encouraged to hold out by their officers, and threatened to leave the fort, take their chances of cutting through the forces of their savage besiegers, and, failing, die at once rather than longer endure the slow, painful process of starvation. The commander therefore held a council of war, and the officers all being of the opinion that it was impossible to hold out longer, agreed to surrender the fort to the Cherokees on the best terms that could be obtained. Capt. Stuart therefore obtained leave to go to Chota, where he obtained the following terms of capitulation:

That the garrison of Fort Loudon march out with their arms and drums, each soldier having as much powder and ball as their officers shall think necessary for the march, and all the baggage they may choose to carry; that the garrison be permitted to march to Virginia or Fort Prince George as the commanding officer shall think proper, unmolested; that a number of Indians be appointed to escort them and hunt for provisions on the march; that such soldiers as are lame, or are by sickness disabled from marching, be received into the Indian towns and kindly used until they recover, and then be allowed to return to Fort Prince George; that the Indians provide for the garrison as many horses as they conveniently can for the march, agreeing with the officers and soldiers for pay-

ment; that the fort, great guns, powder, ball and spare arms be delivered to the Indians without fraud or delay on the day appointed for the march of the troops.

In accordance with this stipulation the garrison marched out of the fort, with their arms, accompanied by Oconostota, Judd's friend, the prince of Chota, and several other Indians, and marched fifteen miles on the first day, encamping for the night on a plain about two miles from Tellico. At this place all their Indian attendants left them upon one pretext or another. This desertion was looked upon by the garrison as of a very suspicious nature, and hence a strong guard was placed around the camp. The next morning about daybreak, one of the guard came running into camp with the information that a vast number of Indians armed and painted in the most dreadful manner, were creeping up among the bushes and preparing to surround the camp. Almost immediately the enfeebled and dispirited garrison was surrounded and a heavy fire was opened upon them from all quarters, which they were powerless to resist. Capt. Demeré, three other officers and about twenty-six private soldiers fell at the first onset. Some fled to the woods, others were taken prisoners and confined in the towns of the valley. Capt. Stuart and some others were taken back to Fort Loudon. Attakullakulla, hearing of his friend Stuart's capture, immediately repaired to the fort, purchased him from his captors, took him to his own home, where he kept him until a favorable opportunity should offer for aiding him in his escape. The soldiers were after some time redeemed by the Province at great expense.

While the prisoners were confined at Fort Loudon, Oconostota decided to make an attack upon Fort Prince George, and in the attack to employ the cannon and ammunition taken at Fort Loudon. The council at which this decision was made was held at Chota, Capt. Stuart being compelled to attend. The Captain was given to understand that he must accompany the expedition to Fort Prince George, and there assist in the reduction of the fort by manning the artillery for the Indians, and by being their enforced amanuensis in the correspondence with the fort. This prospect was so alarming to the Captain that he, from the moment of being made acquainted with the designs of the Cherokees with reference to himself, resolved to escape or perish in the attempt. He therefore privately communicated his purpose to his friend Attakullakulla, and invoked his assistance to accomplish his release, which Attakullakulla promptly pledged himself to give. Claiming Capt. Stuart as his prisoner, he announced to the other Indians his intention of going hunting for a few days, and took the Captain with him. The utmost caution and celerity were required in order to prevent surprise from pursuit. Nine days and nights did they hasten on through the wilderness for Virginia,

shaping their course by the sun and moon. On the tenth they fell in with a party of 300 men at the banks of Holston River, sent out by Col. Bird for the relief of Fort Loudon. For his kindly offices to Capt. Stuart Attakullakulla was loaded with provisions and presents, and sent back to protect the other unhappy prisoners until such time as they could be ransomed, and to exert his influence with his nation for the restoration of peace.

The success of the Cherokees at Fort Loudon and the fact of the battle of Etchowee with Col. Montgomery being indecisive, or perhaps rather being favorable to the Indians, only served to stimulate their spirit of aggression; but the French in Canada being now reduced it became much surer than hitherto to send from the north a force adequate to the defense of the southern provinces. In pursuance of this policy of defense against the warlike Indians, Col. Grant arrived at Charleston with the British regulars early in 1761, and in company with a provincial regiment raised for the purpose, marched for the Cherokee country. Among the field officers of this regiment were Middleton, Laurens, Moultrie, Marion, Huger and Pickens. Col. Grant arrived with his command at Fort Prince George May 27, 1761. Attakullakulla, hearing of the approach of this formidable army, hastened to the camp of Col. Grant, and vainly proposed terms of peace; but knowing too well the story of Cherokee perfidy, the Colonel was determined on severer measures than a treaty, the terms of which were so soon forgotten. A fierce battle was therefore fought near the town of Etchowee on the same ground where a year before Montgomery was practically defeated. The engagement raged three hours, until the perseverance and bravery of the soldiers expelled the Cherokees from the field. After the battle their granaries and corn fields were destroyed, and their wretched families driven to the barren mountains. Their warlike spirit was for a time subdued, and at the earnest solicitation of Attakullakulla, the old and friendly chief, peace was once more restored and ratified. The peace which succeeded this victory over the Cherokees brought with it a remarkable increase of population and prosperity.

In 1767, upon the application of the Cherokee nation, and at the recommendation of Gov. Tryon, an application was made by North Carolina for the running of a dividing line between the western settlements of the Province and the hunting grounds of the Cherokees, the tribe of Indians most closely identified with the history of Tennessee. They were a formidable tribe, both with regard to numbers and to warlike prowess. The early history of this State is full of incidents illustrative of their courageous, revengeful and perfidious spirit. It had been found impossible to reconcile them with the Tuscaroras. When the attempt was



made the Cherokees replied: "We can not live without war. Should we make peace with the Tuscaroras we must immediately look out for some other nation with whom we may be engaged in our beloved occupation." Animated by this sentiment they were constantly acting on the offensive. In the earlier maps of the country the Tennessee River is called the Cherokee, as the Cumberland was early called the Shawanee, and similarly the name of this tribe was applied to the mountains near them, the word Currahee being only a corruption of Cherokee. They had almost universally been conquerors in their wars with other nations, and their continued success made them arrogant, quarrelsome and defiant. About the year 1769 they took offense at the Chickasaws and made a hostile invasion of their country. At the Chickasaw Old Fields the inoffensive but brave Chickasaws met them with great spirit, the result being a sanguinary conflict and the total defeat of the Cherokees, who retired to their own village beyond the Cumberland and the Caney Fork. This defeat, occurring about the same time with the settlement on the Watauga, doubtless contributed much to the peaceful demeanor of the Indians toward that infant and feeble colony, and hence to its success.

One of the institutions of most Indian tribes was the city of refuge, which, if a murderer or other criminal could once enter, was a sure protection against punishment so long as he remained within its limits. Chota, five miles above the ruins of Fort Loudon was the city of refuge for the Cherokees. On a certain occasion an Englishman, after killing an Indian warrior in defense of his property, took refuge in Chota and found protection there so long as he chose to remain, but was warned that if he ventured outside some Cherokee would surely kill him on the first opportunity. How long he remained in Chota is not recorded, nor what was his fate upon leaving the beloved town.

The Cherokees had a profound veneration for the relics of the Mound Builders, the origin of which, however, they knew nothing; but they considered them the vestiges of an ancient and numerous race, further advanced in the arts of civilized life than themselves.

Early in 1772 the authorities of Virginia made a treaty with the Cherokees by which a boundary line was agreed upon, to run west from the White Top Mountain in northern latitude 36 degrees, 30 minutes. Almost immediately afterward the Watauga leases were made, which are referred to in the chapter on settlement, and also that of Jacob Brown. In the fall of 1774 negotiations were commenced between Richard Henderson & Co. and the Cherokees, which terminated in March, 1775, the treaty being held at Watauga. At this treaty two deeds were obtained—one known as the "Path Deed," and the other as the "Great Grant." The boundaries expressed in the Path Deed were as follows:

"All that tract, territory, or parcel of land beginning on the Holston River, where the course of Powell's Mountain strikes the same; thence up the said river as it meanders to where the Virginia line crosses the same; thence westwardly along the line run by Donelson *et. al* to a point six English miles eastward of the Long Island in the said Holston River; thence a direct course toward the mouth of the Great Kanawha, until it reaches the top of Powell's Mountain; thence westwardly along the said ridge to the beginning." The Great Grant Deed contained the following boundaries:

"All that tract, territory or parcel of land situated, lying and being in North America, on the Ohio River, one of the eastern branches of the Mississippi River, beginning on the said Ohio River, at the mouth of Kentucky, Cherokee or what is known by the English as the Louisa River; thence running up said river, and the most northwardly fork of the same to the head spring thereof; thence a southeast course to the ridge of Powell's Mountain; thence westwardly along the ridge of said mountain unto a point from which a northwest course will hit or strike the head spring of the most northwardly branch of Cumberland River; thence down the said river, including all its waters, to the Ohio River; thence up the said river as it meanders to the beginning."

These two purchases, or the treaty under which they were made, were repudiated by both North Carolina and Virginia, as being made by private individuals, the States themselves, however, claiming the benefit of the treaty. About the time of the commencement of negotiations between Col. Henderson & Co. and the Cherokees, occurred the first battle with the Indians in which Tennessee troops were engaged. This was the battle of the Kanawha or Point Pleasant, on the Ohio River, and here they displayed that adventure and prowess which have so signally characterized them during all periods of the history of their State. The tribes of Indians engaged in the work of destruction and massacre on the Virginia frontier were the Shawanees and other northern and western tribes. Lord Dunmore took immediate and vigorous measures to repress the hostilities and punish the audacity of the enemy. Four regiments of militia and volunteers under Gen. Andrew Lewis, who built Fort Loudon, were ordered to march down the Great Kanawha to the Ohio. While on the march down the Great Kanawha, or, as it is called now, the New River, Gen. Lewis was joined by Capt. Evan Shelby, who had raised a company of upward of fifty men for the expedition in what are now Sullivan and Carter Counties. The entire army reached and encamped upon the present site of Point Pleasant, on the 6th of October. Early on the morning of the 10th the camp was attacked by a large body

of Indians, and a sanguinary battle ensued which lasted the entire day, but which by skillful maneuvering and courageous fighting terminated in the evening in a total rout of the Indians, in their precipitate flight across the Ohio, and their return to their towns on the Scioto. The loss of the Indians in this hard and well-fought battle appears not to have been ascertained, but that of Gen. Lewis was twelve commissioned officers killed or wounded, seventy-five non-commissioned officers killed and 141 wounded.

Capt. Evan Shelby's company consisted of the following persons: James Robertson, Valentine Sevier and John Sawyer were three of the orderly sergeants; James Shelby, John Findley, Henry Sparr, Daniel Mungle, Frederick Mungle, John Williams, John Comack, Andrew Torrence, George Brooks, Isaac Newland, Abram Newland, George Ruddle, Emanuel Shoult, Abram Bogard, Peter Forney, William Tucker, John Fain, Samuel Fain, Samuel Vance, Samuel Handley, Samuel Samples, Arthur Blackburn, Robert Handley, George Armstrong, William Casey, Mack Williams, John Stewart, Conrad Nave, Richard Burk, John Riley, Elijah Robertson, Rees Price, Richard Halliway, Jarret Williams, Julius Robinson, Charles Fielder, Benjamin Graham, Andrew Goff, Hugh O'Gullion, Patrick St. Lawrence, James Hughey, John Bradley, Basileel Maywell and Barnett O'Gullion.

After the battle of Point Pleasant a treaty was made between the Indians and Lord Dunmore, by which they relinquished all their claims to lands north of the Ohio River, and by the treaty with Henderson & Co. the Cherokees relinquished all their claim to the land lying between the Ohio and Cumberland Rivers; hence this immense tract of magnificent country was at that time entirely free from Indian occupants as claimants.

Previous to the conclusion of the Henderson Treaty, a remarkable speech was made by Oconostota, a Cherokee chief, whose name has occurred heretofore in this history. Oconostota had fought for the retention of the country by his own people and was now opposed to the treaty, and though his speech was listened to with profound attention and all the respect due to so venerable an orator, yet its counsels were not heeded, and the cession was made. In the light of subsequent events, however, it can scarcely be said that the cession was unwise, notwithstanding the eloquence and prophetic nature of the speech of Oconostota, for had not the cession been made in March, 1775, it would have been made at a later time and at the close of a more or less protracted and sanguinary struggle. In his speech Oconostota reminded his auditory of the once flourishing condition of his nation, of the continual en-



encroachments of the white people upon the consequently continually retreating Indian nations, who had been compelled to leave the homes of their ancestors to satisfy the insatiable greed of the white people. It was at one time hoped that these white people would not be willing to travel beyond the mountains, but now that fallacious hope had vanished, and the Cherokee lands were fast being absorbed and usurped, and the attempt was now being made to have those usurpations confirmed by a treaty in which the Cherokees would sign their own rights away, after the accomplishment of which the same encroaching spirit would again lead them upon other Cherokee lands, until finally the entire country which the Cherokees and their forefathers had occupied for so many centuries would be required, and the Cherokee nation once so great and formidable, reduced to a small remnant, would be compelled to seek a retreat in some far distant wilderness, there to dwell but a short time when the same greedy host would again approach with their banners of civilization, and unable to point out any further retreat for the Cherokees to seek, would proclaim the extinction of the whole race. The close of this oration was a strong appeal to his people to run all risks rather than consent to any further diminution of their territory.

But when accomplished this treaty, like so many others, failed to satisfy a large portion of the Cherokee nation, and in the year 1776 they made great preparations for an attack on the settlements on the Watauga and Holston. Indications of these preparations became more and more evident and numerous. Jarret Williams and Robert Dews, two traders among them, from observations they had made arrived independently of each other at the conclusion that an exterminating war had been determined upon. Evidence was also discovered that the Cherokees had been so influenced as to be ready to massacre all the back settlers of Carolina and Georgia. The commencement of the Cherokee hostility was the killing of two men named Boyd and Doggett, after the former of whom Boyd's Creek in Sevier County was named. John Stuart, superintendent of southern Indian affairs, instructed by the British War Department, dispatched orders to his deputies resident among the different tribes, to carry into effect the desires of the Government. Alexander Cameron, agent for the Cherokee nation, upon receipt of his instructions, lost no time in convening the chiefs and warriors; and notwithstanding efforts were made by the Americans to counteract his intrigues, Cameron was successful in enlisting the sympathies and assistance of a majority of the head men and warriors of the tribe. A formidable invasion was planned by the Cherokees, which would doubtless have been harassing and destructive in the extreme but for the opportune assistance of Nancy Ward,

who has been named the "Pocahontas of the West," and who, allied to some of the leading chiefs, obtained information of their plan of attack and immediately thereupon communicated this information to Isaac Thomas, a trader, her friend and a true American. Mr. Thomas without delay proceeded to the committee of safety in Virginia, which adopted such measures as were practicable for the defense of the frontier.

The plan of attack by the Cherokees upon the settlements was for one division of the Indians under "Dragging Canoe" to fall upon the Holston settlement, and another division under "Old Abraham" to fall upon Watauga. These divisions were to consist of 350 men each. "Dragging Canoe's" division was defeated in a "miracle of a battle" at Heaton's Station near Long Island, in which the Indians lost upward of forty in killed and the settlers, only five wounded, all of whom recovered. Among the wounded was John Findley, who was supposed by Collins and by Ramsey not to have been heard of after the attack on Boone's camp in 1769. "Old Abraham" with his forces made the attack on the fort at Watauga, where Capt. James Robertson was in command. Capt. John Sevier was also present, and although the attack was made with great vigor the defense was successful and the Indians were driven off with considerable loss. It was during this siege that occurred the following romantic incident: As the Indians approached the fort they appear to have taken by surprise, and almost surrounded, Miss Catharine Sherrill, who, discovering her danger just in time, started for the fort. She was a young woman, tall and erect of stature and fleet of foot as the roe. In her flight she was closely pursued, and as she approached the gate she found other Indians in her way, doubtless confident of a captive or of a victim to their guns and arrows. But turning suddenly she eluded her pursuers and leaped the palisades at another point, falling into the arms of Capt. John Sevier. In a few years after this sudden leap into the arms of the captain she became the devoted wife of the colonel, and the bosom companion of the general, the governor, the people's man and the patriot, John Sevier, and finally the mother of ten children, who could rise up and call her blessed.

Another incident not less romantic but of quite a different character connected with this attack upon Fort Watauga, is worthy of commemoration. No one in the fort was wounded, but Mrs. Bean was captured near Watauga, and taken a prisoner to the station camp of the Indians over the Nollichucky. After being questioned by the Indians as to the number and strength of the forts occupied by the white people, she was condemned to death, bound and taken to the top of one of the mounds to be burned. It was a custom with the Cherokees to assign to a certain

woman the office of declaring what punishment should be inflicted upon great offenders, whether for instance, burning or other death, or whether they should be pardoned. The woman so distinguished was called the "beloved" or "pretty woman." At the time Mrs. Bean was condemned to death Mrs. Nancy Ward was exercising the functions of the "pretty woman," and the question of carrying into execution the sentence against Mrs. Bean being referred to Mrs. Ward, she pronounced her pardon.

A division of the Cherokees (other than those commanded by Old Abraham and Dragging Canoe), commanded by Raven, made a detour across the country with the intention of falling upon the frontier in Carter's Valley. Coming up the Holston to the lowest station, the Raven heard of the repulse at Watauga and of the bloody defeat at Long Island Flats, and hence retreated to his own towns. A fourth party of Indians fell upon the inhabitants scattered along the valley of Clinch River, and carried fire, devastation and massacre to the remotest cabin on Clinch, and to the Seven Mile Ford in Virginia. William Creswell, whose numerous descendants now live in Blount and Sevier Counties, was among the killed.

This, as has been previously said, was about the time of the commencement of the Revolutionary war, and the hostilities of and invasion by the Cherokees were imputed to the instigation of British-officers. The details of the conspiracy were traced to a concerted plan of Gen. Gage and John Stuart, the superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district. The evidence appears conclusive that Mr. Stuart was engaged in arousing the resentment and in stimulating the bad passions of the savages against the Americans who were struggling against aggression, and attempting to vindicate the rights of freemen. The plan of Gen. Gage and Mr. Stuart was to send a large body of men to west Florida, to penetrate through the country of the Creeks, Cherokees and Chickasaws, and induce the warriors of those nations to join the body, and with this large force of British and Indian soldiers, invade the Carolinas and Virginia. But after the repulse of Peter Parker in the harbor of Charleston, preparations were immediately made by the colonists to march with an imposing force upon the Cherokees, who at that time occupied, as places of residence or hunting grounds, the country west and north of the upper settlements in Georgia, west of the Carolinas and southwest of Virginia. Their country was known by three great geographical divisions, as the Lower Towns, having 356 warriors; the Middle Settlements, having 878 warriors; and the Overhill Towns, having 757 warriors—a total of 1,991 warriors.

Col. McBury and Maj. Jack, from Georgia, entered the Indian settlements on Tugalo, defeated the Indians, and destroyed their towns on



that river. Gen. Williamson, of South Carolina, early in July was at the head of 1,150 men, in command of whom he encountered and defeated a large body of Esseneca Indians at Oconowee, destroyed their towns and a large amount of provisions. Burning Sugaw Town, Soconee, Keowee, Octatoy, Tugalo and Braso Town, he proceeded against Tomassee, Chechokee and Eusturtee, at which latter place, observing a trail of the enemy, he made pursuit, overtook and vanquished 300 of their warriors, and destroyed the three last named towns. In the meantime North Carolina had raised an army under Gen. Rutherford, who, in concert with Col. Williamson and Col. Martin Armstrong, marched upon the Indians and fought an engagement with them at Cowhee Mountain, in which but one white man was killed. How many of the Indians were killed is not known, as the survivors carried off their dead. From Cowhee Mountain the army under Gen. Rutherford marched to the Middle Towns on the Tennessee River, expecting there to form a junction with Gen. Williamson. After waiting a few days they left here a strong guard and marched on to the Hiwassee towns, but all the towns were found evacuated, the warriors evidently not desiring to meet the troops under Gen. Rutherford. Few Indians were killed and few taken prisoners, but the towns were burned and the buildings, crops and stock of the enemy very generally destroyed, leaving them in a starving condition. In this expedition of Gen. Rutherford from thirty to forty Cherokee towns were destroyed. The route pursued by this army has since been known as "Rutherford's Trace." While these movements were in progress an army under Col. William Christian, of Virginia, was marching into the heart of the Cherokee country to avenge the ravages of that nation on the settlements on the Watauga, Holston and Clinch. By the 1st of August several companies had assembled at the place of rendezvous, the Great Island of Holston. Soon afterward Col. Christian was re-enforced by about 400 North Carolina militia under Col. Joseph Williams, Col. Love and Maj. Winston. This entire army took up its march for the Cherokee towns, about 200 miles distant. Crossing the Holston at Great Island they marched eight miles and encamped at Double Springs, on the head waters of Lick Creek. Here the army was joined by a force from Watauga, by which its strength was augmented to 1,800 men, armed with rifles, tomahawks, and butcher knives, all infantry except one company of light horse. Sixteen spies were sent forward to the French Broad, across which the Indians had boasted no white man should go. At the encampment that night, near the mouth of Lick Creek, Alexander Hardin informed Col. Christian that at the French Broad were assembled 3,000 Indians prepared to dispute his passage. Hardin was ordered into camp

with the spies, who, at the head of the Nollichucky, found the camps of the enemy deserted, but affording evidence that the Indians were in the neighborhood in large numbers. Col. Christian sent Hardin forward to inform the Indians that he would cross not only the French Broad, but also the Tennessee before he returned. As they came down Dumplin Creek they were met by a trader named Fallen with a flag of truce, of whom no notice was taken, in consequence of which he returned immediately and informed the Indians that the whites, as numerous as the trees of the forest, were marching into their country.

Having arrived at the river Col. Christian ordered every mess to build a good fire and make such preparations as would lead the Indians to think that he intended to remain there several days. During the night a large detachment, under great difficulties, crossed the river near where Brabson's mill afterward stood and passed up the river on its southern bank. Next morning, when the main army crossed the river near the Big Island, marching forward in order of battle, they momentarily expected an attack from the Indians, but, to their surprise, found no trace of even a recent camp. It was afterward learned that after the departure of Fallen to meet Col. Christian with his flag of truce, another trader, by the name of Starr, who was in the Indian encampment, made a very earnest speech to the Indians, saying to them in effect that the Great Spirit had made the one race of white clay and the other of red; that he intended the former to conquer the latter; that the pale face would certainly overcome the red man and occupy his country; that it was useless, therefore, to resist the onward movements of the white man, and advised an immediate abandonment of their purpose of defense, as that could only result in defeat. A retreat was made at once to their villages and to the fastnesses of the mountains. The next morning the army under Col. Christian resumed its march along the valley of Boyd's Creek, and down Ellejoy to Little River, thence to the Tennessee, and on the march not an Indian was to be seen, but it was expected that on the opposite side of the Tennessee a formidable resistance would be made. Here also they were disappointed, for crossing the Little Tennessee they took possession of a town called Tamotlee, above the mouth of Tellico River, and encamped in the deserted village. Next morning Great Island was taken without resistance, a panic having seized the Cherokee warriors, not one of whom could be found. But they were not for this reason to go unpunished. Their deserted towns and villages were burned and laid waste, as Neowee, Tellico and Chilhowee and others. Occasionally a solitary warrior was seen making his way from one town to another, but no one was taken prisoner. Such towns, however, as were known not to



FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & GIER, NASHVILLE

JAMES ROBERTSON





have consented to hostilities, as Chota, were not destroyed. This course was pursued by Col. Christian to convince the Indians, the Cherokees, that he was at war only with enemies. Sending out a few men with flags of truce requesting a talk with the chiefs, six or seven of them immediately came in, and in a few days several others came forward and proposed a cessation of hostilities. This was granted to take effect when a treaty should be made with the whole tribe, which was to assemble the succeeding May on Long Island. A suspension of hostilities followed, applicable to all the Cherokee towns but two, which were high up in the mountains on Tennessee River. These were reduced to ashes because they had burned a prisoner named Moore, taken some time previously near Watauga. Col. Christian's troops, having conquered a peace, returned to the settlement.

But a part of the Cherokee nation was still hostile, panted for revenge and resolved not to participate in the contemplated treaty. However two separate treaties were made, one at Dewitt's Corner, between the Indians and commissioners from South Carolina; the other at Long Island, between several chiefs of the Overhill Towns, and Col. Christian and Col. Evan Shelby, commissioners from Virginia, and Waightstill Avery, Joseph Winston and Robert Lanier from North Carolina. By the former large cessions of territory were made on the Saluda and Savannah Rivers, and by the latter Brown's line was agreed upon as the boundary between the Indians and the settlements, and the Cherokees released lands as low down the Holston River as the mouth of Cloud's Creek, but the Chickamaugas refused to join in the treaty. At this treaty, made at Fort Henry, on the Holston River, near Long Island, July 20, 1777, between North Carolina and the Overhill Indians, the following among other articles were agreed upon:

ARTICLE I. That hostilities shall forever cease between the said Cherokees and the people of North Carolina from this time forward, and that peace, friendship and mutual confidence shall ensue.

By the second article all prisoners and property were to be delivered up to the agent to be appointed to reside among the Cherokees, and by the third article no white man was permitted to reside in or pass through the Overhill towns without a certificate signed by three justices of the peace of North Carolina, or Washington County, Va., the certificate to be approved by the agent. Any person violating this article was to be apprehended by the Cherokees and delivered to the said agent, whom they were to assist in conducting such person to the nearest justice of the peace for adequate punishment, and the Cherokees were authorized to apply to their own use the effects of such person so trespassing. Ar-

ticle fourth provided for the punishment of murderers, both Indians and white men, and article fifth defined the boundary line as follows:

"That the boundary line between the State of North Carolina and the said Overhill Cherokees shall forever hereafter be and remain as follows: Beginning at a point in the dividing line which during this treaty hath been agreed upon between the said Overhill Cherokees and the State of Virginia, where the line between that State and North Carolina, hereafter to be extended, shall cross or intersect the same; running thence a right line to the north bank of Holston River at the mouth of Cloud's Creek, being the second creek below the Warrior's Ford at the mouth of Carter's Valley; thence a right line to the highest point of a mountain called the High Rock or Chimney Top; thence a right line to the mouth of Camp Creek, otherwise called McNamee's Creek on the south bank of Nollichucky River, about ten miles or thereabouts, below the mouth of Great Limestone, be the same more or less, and from the mouth of Camp Creek aforesaid, a southeast course into the mountains which divide the hunting grounds of the Middle Settlements from those of the Overhill Cherokees. And the said Overhill Cherokees, in behalf of themselves, their heirs and successors, do hereby freely in open treaty, acknowledge and confess that all the lands to the east, northeast and southeast of the said line, and lying south of the said line of Virginia, at any time heretofore claimed by the said Overhill Cherokees, do of right now belong to the State of North Carolina, and the said subscribing chiefs, in behalf of the said Overhill Cherokees, their heirs and successors, do hereby in open treaty, now and forever, relinquish and give up to the said State, and forever quit claim all right, title, claim and demand of, in and to the land comprehended in the State of North Carolina, by the line aforesaid."

This treaty was signed by Waightstill Avery, William Sharpe, Robert Lanier and Joseph Winston, on the part of North Carolina, and by the following chiefs and warriors, each one making his mark: Oconostota, The Old Tassel, The Raven, Willanawaw, Ootosseteh, Aftusah, Abram of Chilhowee, Rollowch, Toostooch, Amoyah, Oostossetih, Tillehaweh, Queeleekah, Annakelinjah, Annacekah, Skehtukah, Attakullakulla, Ookoonakah, Kataquilla, Tuskasah and Sunnewauh. Witnesses, Jacob Womack, James Robins, John Reed, Isaac Bledsoe, Brice Martin and John Kearns. Interpreter, Joseph Vann.

The negotiations and details of this treaty of Holston, which commenced on the 30th of June and was concluded on the 20th of July, are of unusual interest, but too numerous and requiring too much space to be introduced into this work. And while much was hoped from the friendly and yielding disposition of the large number of chiefs and warriors in



attendance, yet as some distinguished chiefs were absent, peace and tranquility could not be considered as absolutely assured before the views and intentions of these absent chiefs were known. Judge Friend, the Dragging Canoe, the Lying Fish and Young Tassel were among the absent ones. Dragging Canoe was chief of the Chickamaugas, who remained dissatisfied in part, at least, as the result of British intrigue. In order to counteract so far as practicable the influence of the British agents, Gov. Caswell directed that a superintendent of Indian affairs reside among them, and the North Carolina commissioners appointed Capt. James Robertson to that important position. Capt. Robertson carried, as a present from Gov. Caswell, a dog to the Raven of Chota, proposing and hoping for peace. Swanucah and some of the more aged chiefs were disposed to peace, but they were unable to suppress the warlike spirit of the Dragging Canoe and his hostile tribe.

Some years previous to the time at which we have now arrived certain families from West Virginia, desiring to reach west Florida, built boats on the Holston, and following that stream and the Tennessee reached the lower Mississippi by water. They were obliged to employ Indians and Indian traders as guides. Occasionally a boat was wrecked between the Chickamauga towns and the lower end of the Muscle Shoals, and then its crew became an easy prey to the Indians whose settlements were extending along the rapids from year to year. The Chickamaugas were the first to settle in this locality, and usually failed to attend treaties of peace held by other portions of the Cherokee nations, and hence did not consider themselves bound by treaty stipulations entered into by the other portions of the nation. Leaving their towns near Chickamauga they moved lower down and laid the foundations of the five lower towns—Running Water, Nickajack, Long Island Village, Crow Town and Look Out. These towns soon became populous and the most formidable part of the Cherokee nation. Here congregated the worst men from all the Indian tribes, and also numerous depraved white men, all of whom for a number of years constituted the “Barbary Powers of the West.” They were a band of reckless, lawless banditti of more than 1,000 warriors. Having refused the terms of peace proffered by Col. Christian, having committed numerous atrocities upon the frontier, and being the central point from which marauding expeditions radiated for murderous and all criminal purposes, it was determined to invade their country and destroy their towns. A strong force was therefore ordered into the field by Virginia and North Carolina under the command of Col. Evan Shelby, whose name is familiar to all Tennesseans in connection with the defense of the pioneers against the savages. Col. Shelby’s force consisted of

1,000 volunteers from these two States, and a regiment of twelve months' men under Col. John Montgomery, this regiment having been raised as a re-enforcement to Gen. George Rogers Clarke in his expedition to Kaskaskia, Vincennes, etc., but was temporarily diverted from that purpose to assist in the reduction of the Chickamaugas. This expedition was fitted out on the individual responsibility of Isaac Shelby. The army rendezvoused at the mouth of Big Creek, a few miles above the present location of Rogersville. From this rendezvous, having made canoes and pirogues, the troops descended the Holston as rapidly as possible, and reaching the Chickamauga towns took them completely by surprise. Upon discovering the approach of Col. Shelby's command the Indians fled in all directions to the woods and mountains without giving battle, pursued by Shelby, and losing in killed at the hands of his command upward of forty of their warriors, most of their towns being destroyed, and about 20,000 bushels of corn being captured. They also lost about \$20,000 worth of stores and goods. This success of Col. Shelby was very fortunate, as it prevented Gov. Hamilton, of Canada, from forming a grand coalition of all the northern and southern Indians, to be aided by British regulars in a combined attack upon the settlers on the western waters.

After the battle of King's Mountain, in which Tennessee officers and soldiers bore such an honorable and conspicuous part, Col. John Sevier became apprehensive of an outbreak from the Cherokees, in the absence of so many men and arms, and sent home Capt. Russell to guard the frontier settlers. Information was brought in by two traders, Thomas and Harlin, that a large body of Indians was on the march to assail the frontier, but before the attack was made Col. Sevier himself, with his vigorous troops, arrived at home in time to assist in repelling the attacks of the Indians. Without losing any time Sevier set on foot an offensive expedition against the Cherokees, putting himself at the head of about 100 men and setting out in advance of the other troops. Coming upon a body of Indians he pursued them across French Broad to Boyd's Creek, near which he drew on an attack by the Indians. Sevier's command was divided into three divisions—the center under Col. Sevier, the right wing under Maj. Jesse Walton, and the left wing under Maj. Jonathan Tipton. The victory won here by Sevier was decisive. The Indians lost twenty-eight in killed and many wounded, who escaped being taken prisoners. Of the white troops none were killed and only three seriously wounded. This rapid expedition saved the frontier from a bloody invasion, as the Indian force which he thus broke up was large and well armed.

A few days after this repulse of the enemy Col. Sevier's little

army was re-enforced by the arrival of Col. Arthur Campbell with his regiment from Virginia and by Maj. Martin with his troops from Sullivan County. He then had at his command a body of about 700 mounted men. With this force he crossed Little Tennessee three miles below Chota, while the main body of the Indians were lying in wait for him at the ford one mile below Chota. The Indians were so disconcerted by his crossing at the lower ford instead of at the upper, and so overawed by the imposing array of so large a body of cavalry, that they made no attack, but instead, upon his approach, hastily retreated and escaped. The troops pushed on to Chota and proceeded to reduce Chilhowee, eight miles above. Every town between the Little Tennessee and the Hiwassee was reduced to ashes. The only white man killed in this expedition was Capt. Elliott, of Sullivan County. Near to Hiwassee, after it was burned, an Indian warrior was captured, and by him a message was sent to the Cherokees proposing terms of peace. At Tellico the army was met by Watts and Noonday who were ready to make terms. After passing Hiwassee Town the army continued its march southwardly until it came near the Chickamauga, or Look Out Towns, where they encamped, and next day marching into them found them deserted. They proceeded down the Coosa to the long leafed or yellow pine and cypress swamp, where they began an indiscriminate destruction of towns, houses, grain and stock, the Indians fleeing precipitately before them. Returning to Chota they held a council with the Cherokees which lasted two days. A peace was here agreed upon, after which the army, crossing near the mouth of Nine Mile Creek, returned home.

The Cherokees, notwithstanding their repeated failures and chastisements, were still unable to repress their deep passion for war and glory and strong love of country, which continued to further aggression and hostility. They still prowled around the remote settlements committing theft and murder. Col. Sevier, therefore, in March, 1781, collected together 130 men and marched with them against the Middle Settlements of the Cherokees, taking by surprise the town of Tuckasejah, on the head waters of Little Tennessee. Fifty warriors were slain, and fifty women and children taken prisoners. About twenty towns and all the grain and corn that could be found were burned. The Indians of the Middle Towns were surprised and panic stricken, and consequently made but a feeble resistance. During the summer a party of Cherokees invaded the settlements then forming on Indian Creek; and Gen. Sevier, with a force of 100 men, marched from Washington County, crossed Nollichucky, proceeded to near the site of the present town of Newport, on French Broad, crossed that river, and also the Big Pigeon, and unexpectedly fell upon the trail



of the Indians, surrounded their camp, and by a sudden fire killed seventeen of them, the rest escaping. This was on Indian Creek, now in Jefferson County.

In the spring of 1782 settlements were formed south of the French Broad. Of this intrusion the Cherokees complained, and Gov. Martin wrote to Col. Sevier in reference thereto, asking him to prevent the encroachments complained of, and to warn the intruders off the lands reserved to the Indians, and if they did not move off according to warning he was to go forth with a body of militia and pull down every cabin and drive them off, "laying aside every consideration of their entreaties to the contrary."

Notwithstanding the efforts of a part of the Cherokee nation in the interest of peace, it continued impossible to restrain the majority of the warriors. They could plainly see that the white man was steadily encroaching upon their hunting grounds and reservations, and that there was no remedy, at least there was no remedy but war. Treaty lines were but a feeble barrier against the expansive force of the settlements. Unless this feeble barrier could be made as strong as the famous Chinese wall, and as the Raven expressed it at the treaty of Holston, be as "a wall to the skies," it would not be out of the power of the people to pass it; and so long as it was not out of their power to pass it it served only as a temporary check upon their advance, and as a means of tantalizing the red proprietors of the soil into a false sense of security of possession, of raising his hopes of retaining the beautiful and beloved home of his ancestors, only to dash them cruelly to the ground in a few short weeks or months at most. Even the Indians most peacefully disposed complained that there was no line drawn according to promise in former treaties which should serve as a boundary between the two races. However, in May, 1783, the western boundary of North Carolina was fixed by the Legislature of that State as follows:

"Beginning on the line which divides this State from Virginia, at a point due north of the mouth of Cloud's Creek; running thence west to the Mississippi; thence down the Mississippi to the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude; thence due east until it strikes the Appalachian Mountains; thence with the Appalachian Mountains to the ridge that divides the waters of the French Broad River and the waters of the Nollichucky River; and with that ridge until it strikes the line described in the act of 1778, commonly called Brown's Line; and with that line and those several water-courses to the beginning."

There was reserved, however, a tract for the Cherokee hunting grounds as follows:

“Beginning at the Tennessee River where the southern boundary of North Carolina intersects the same, nearest the Chickamauga Towns; thence up the middle of the Tennessee and Holston Rivers to the middle of French Broad River, which lines are not to include any islands in said river, to the mouth of Big Pigeon River; thence up the same to the head thereof; thence along the dividing ridge between the waters of Pigeon River and Tuskejah River to the southern boundary of this State.”

About this time occurred the unfortunate killing of Untoola, or Gun Rod of Citico, a Cherokee chief, known to the whites as Butler. It was when attempts were being made to revive peaceful relations between the white and Indian populations. The aged and wise among the Cherokees could clearly see the futility of continuing hostilities with the whites, and their councils had at length prevailed over the inconsiderateness and, rashness of the young men and warriors. But Butler was one of the chiefs who was opposed to peace, and when he heard of the presence of Col. James Hubbard and a fellow soldier, who were in the Cherokee country for the purpose of trafficking for corn and other necessities, he, in company with a brave who still adhered to his fortunes, went forth to meet Col. Hubbard, against whom, according to Indian ideas of honor, he had special reasons for enmity, and attempted to put him out of the way. After meeting Hubbard, and maneuvering for some time to gain the advantage of position, Butler suddenly, and as quick as lightning, raised his gun and fired upon Col. Hubbard, the ball passing between his head and ear, grazing the skin and slightly stunning him; Butler and his attendant brave suddenly turned their horses' heads and galloped rapidly away. Recovering himself Col. Hubbard seized his rifle, which he had leaned against a tree for the purpose of convincing Butler of his peaceful intentions, fired upon him when at a distance of about eighty yards, hitting him in the back and bringing him to the ground. Approaching the wounded Indian hard words passed between the two, and at length Col. Hubbard, unable to longer bear the taunts and insults of Butler, clubbed his gun and killed him at a single blow. The companion of Butler, inadvertently permitted to escape, carried the news of Butler's death and the manner of it to the Cherokee nation, and they in retaliation committed many acts of revenge and cruelty, notwithstanding Gov. Martin made every reasonable effort to preserve the peace. The Governor was informed that Col. Hubbard had killed Untoola, or Butler, without any provocation, and sent a conciliatory “talk” to the Cherokees. He also sent a letter to Gen. Sevier informing him that he had given directions for the apprehension of Hubbard and his retention in jail until such time as a trial should be obtainable.

Besides the killing of Butler the Cherokees had other causes for dissatisfaction. The limits set by the Franklin treaties had not been, because they could not be, observed by the settlers. The consequences of these continual encroachments was that it was thought necessary by Congress that a treaty should be held under the authority of the United States. In order to hold and establish such a treaty Benjamin Hawkins, Andrew Pickens, Joseph Martin and Lachlin McIntosh were appointed government commissioners. By these commissioners the chiefs of the respective towns were invited to a conference at Hopewell on the Keowee in South Carolina. This treaty of Hopewell was concluded November 28, 1785. By it the boundary which had been the chief cause of complaint by the Indians was made to conform very nearly to the lines of the deed to Henderson & Co. and the treaty of Holston in 1777. The fourth article of this treaty fixing the boundary was as follows:

ARTICLE 4. The boundary allotted to the Cherokees for their hunting grounds between the said Indians and the citizens of the United States within the limits of the United States of America is, and shall be the following, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Duck River on the Tennessee; thence running northeast to the ridge dividing the waters running into Cumberland from those running into the Tennessee; thence eastwardly along the said ridge to a northeast line to be run which shall strike the river Cumberland forty miles above Nashville; thence along the said line to the river; thence up the said river to the ford where the Kentucky road crosses the river; thence to Campbell's line near the Cumberland Gap; thence to the mouth of Cloud's Creek on Holston (River); thence to the Chimney-top Mountain; thence to Camp Creek near the mouth of Big Limestone on Nolichucky; thence a southerly course six miles to a mountain; thence south to the North Carolina line; thence to the South Carolina Indian boundary and along the same southwest over the top of the Oconee Mountain till it shall strike Tugalo River; thence a direct line to the top of the Currahee Mountain; thence to the head of the south fork of Oconee River.

It was also provided in the articles of treaty that if any citizen of the United States should settle within the above described Indian domain, and would not remove within six months after the conclusion of the treaty, he should forfeit all rights of protection from the Government; and it was further provided that all Indians committing murders or other crimes should be surrendered to the authorities of the Government for trial, and all white persons committing crimes against the Indians should be punished as if such crimes had been committed against white citizens; that the United States had the sole right of regulating trade with the Indians; that the Indians should have the right to send a deputy to Congress; that the punishment of the innocent under the idea of retaliation was unjust and should not be practiced by either party, and that the hatchet should be forever buried and friendship be universal. The witnesses who signed the articles were William Blount, Maj. Samuel Taylor, John Owen, Jesse Walton, Capt. John Cowan, Thomas Gregg, W.



Hazzard, James Madison (intrepreter), and Arthur Coody (interpreter). The Indians were represented by the following chiefs, who made their marks to the articles: Koatohee, or Corn Tassel, of Toquo; Scholanetta, or Hanging Man of Chota; Tuskegatahue, or Long Fellow, of Chistohee; Ooskwaha, or Abraham, of Chilhowee; Kolacusta, or Prince, of North; Newota, or the Gritz, of Chickamauga; Konatota, or the Rising Fawn, of Hiwassee; Tuckasee, or Young Terrapin, of Ellejoy; Toostakka, or the Waker, of Oostanawa; Untoola, or Gun Rod, of Citico; Unsuo-kanil, or Buffalo White Calf, "New Cussee;" Kostayeck, or Sharp Fellow, Watauga; Chonosta, or Cowe; Cheskoonhoo, or Bird in Close, of Tomotlee; Tuckassee, or Terrapin, of Hightower; Chesetoah, or the Rabbit, of Flacoa; Chesecotetona, or Yellow Bird, of the Pine Log; Sketaloska, or Second Man, of Tellico; Chokasatabe, or Chickasaw Killer, Tosonta; Onanoota, of Koosoati; Ookoseeta, or Sour Mush, of Kooloque; Umatooetha, of Lookout Mountain; Tulco, or Tom, of Chatauga; Will, of Akoha; Necatee, of Sawta; Amokontakona, or Kutcloa; Kowetatabee, of Frog Town; Keukuch, of Talkoa; Tulatiska, of Choway; Woola-looka, the Waylayer, of Chota; Tatlausta, or Porpoise, of Talassee; John, of Little Tellico; Skeleelack; Akonalucta, the Cabin; Cheanoka, of Kawetakac, and Yellow Bird.

This treaty was signed with great unanimity by the chiefs of the Cherokees, as well it might be considering what they gained. A glance at the map of the State will show that the United States commissioners set aside the treaty made by North Carolina in that State (if that can be called a treaty in which the Indians had no voice) so far as to recede to the Cherokees nearly all of the territory in this State between the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers except that north of the mouth of Duck River. The surrender of this territory was made to conciliate the Cherokees, but it failed of permanent influence for peace, and gave great dissatisfaction to the border settlers, whose boundaries were thereby very much contracted. William Blount, then in Congress from North Carolina, gave it all the opposition in his power, arguing that Congress had no authority to make a treaty which was repugnant to the laws of North Carolina concerning lands within her limits.

This view, however, seems not to have obtained in Congress, for within three months from the time of the conclusion of this treaty with the Cherokees, a treaty was concluded January 10, 1786, between the same commissioners, with the exception of Mr. McIntosh, and the Chickasaw nation, by which their boundaries were for the first time definitely fixed. The following were the boundaries established between the Chickasaws and the United States:

Beginning on the ridge that divides the waters running into the Cumberland from those running into the Tennessee, at a point on a line to be run northeast, which shall strike the Tennessee at the mouth of Duck River; thence running westerly along the said ridge till it shall strike the Ohio; thence down the southern banks thereof to the Mississippi; thence down the same to the Choctaw line of Natchez district; thence along the said line to the line of the district eastwardly as far as the Chickasaws claimed and lived and hunted on November 29, 1782; thence the said boundary eastwardly shall be the lands allotted to the Choctaws and Cherokees to live and hunt on and the lands at present in the possession of the Creeks, saving and reserving for the establishment of a trading post a tract or parcel of land to be laid out at the lower post of the Muscle Shoals at the mouth of Ocochappo, in a circle, the diameter of which shall be five miles on the said river, which post and the lands annexed thereto, shall be to the use and under the Government of the United States of America.

The usual provisions concerning prisoners, criminals, stolen horses, Indian trade, etc., were established. This treaty was signed by Benjamin Hawkins, Andrew Pickens and Joseph Martin, commissioners on the part of the United States, and by Piomingo, head warrior and first minister of the Chickasaw nation; Mingatushka, one of the leading chiefs, and Latopoya, first beloved man of the nation. Not long after the conclusion of the treaty of Hopewell with the Cherokees, an attack was made by some Indians belonging to this nation on some settlers on the Holston. Mr. Biram's house was attacked and two men killed. A few of the settlers hastily erected temporary defenses, while the others fell back upon the settlements above. To again check these atrocities, Gen. Sevier adopted the policy so frequently pursued by him with salutary effect, viz.: that of suddenly penetrating with a strong force into the heart of the Cherokee country. This invasion of Gen. Sevier resulted in the killing of fifteen warriors and of the burning of the valley towns, and although the pursuit from motives of military expediency was abandoned, yet it had the effect of preventing aggressions for some considerable time. Yet further measures of conciliation were not considered unwise by either North Carolina or the State of Franklin which had been in operation about two years. The former State sent Col. Joseph Martin into the Cherokee nation on a tour of observation. Col. Martin on his return wrote Gov. Caswell, May 11, 1786, to the effect that affairs were not yet by any means in a settled condition, that two or three parties of Cherokees had been out on an expedition to secure satisfaction for the murder, by a Mr. McClure and some others, of four of their young men; that these parties had returned with fifteen scalps and were satisfied to remain at peace if the whites were, but if they wanted war they could have all of that they might want; that there were great preparations making among the Creeks, instigated as he believed by the French and Spaniards for an expedition against the settlers on the Cumberland.

Gov. Sevier, in order if possible to maintain peace between his State and the Indians, appointed commissioners to negotiate another treaty with the Cherokees, the commissioners being William Cocke, Alexander Outtaw, Samuel Wear, Henry Conway and Thomas Ingle. Negotiations were begun at Chota Ford July 31, 1786, and concluded at Coyatee August 3. The chiefs who conducted the negotiations were Old Tassel and Hanging Maw. The proposition made to the Indians was that if the Cherokees would give up the murderers among them, return the stolen horses, and permit the whites to settle on the north side of the Tennessee and Holston, as they intended to do at any rate, the whites would live at peace with them and be friends and brothers. The land claimed in this treaty was the island in the Tennessee at the mouth of the Holston, and from the head of the island to the dividing ridge between Holston, Little River and Tennessee to the Blue Ridge and the lands sold to them by North Carolina on the north side of the Tennessee. These terms were agreed to and the treaty signed by the two chiefs named above.

During the existence of the State of Franklin the Cherokees were comparatively quiet, having a wholesome dread of the courage and ability of Gov. Sevier; but with the fall of the Franklin government they began again to manifest a desire to renew hostilities, and an Indian invasion was regarded as imminent. Messengers were therefore sent to Gen. Sevier, who was in the eastern part of the Territory, who, after his failure at the siege at Tipton's house, was immediately himself again, and at the head of a body of mounted men upon the frontier ready, as of old to guard and protect its most defenseless points. On July 8, 1788, Gen. Sevier and James Hubbert, one of his old Franklin officers, issued an address to the inhabitants in general recommending that every station be on its guard, and also that every good man that could be spared report to Maj. Houston's station to repel the enemy if possible.

Just before Gen. Sevier started out on this expedition a most atrocious massacre occurred of the family of a Mr. Kirk, who lived about twelve miles from Knoxville, on the southwest side of Little River. During the absence of Mr. Kirk from home, an Indian named Slim Tom, who was well known to the family, approached the house and asked for something to eat. After being supplied he withdrew, but soon returned with a party of Indians, who fell upon and massacred the entire family, leaving them dead in the yard. Not long afterward Mr. Kirk returned, and, seeing the horrible condition of his dead family, immediately gave the alarm to the neighborhood. The militia, under command of Sevier, assembled to the number of several hundred, and severely punished the Indians in several portions of the Territory, though they generally fled



before the troops to the mountains. A friendly Indian by the name of Abraham lived with his son on the south side of the Tennessee. When the troops came to the south side of the river opposite Abraham's house, they sent for him and his son to cross over to them, and afterward Abraham was sent to bring in the Tassel and another Indian, that a talk might be held with them, a flag of truce being also displayed to assure the Indians of their peaceful intentions. The Indians, when they had crossed the river under these conditions and assurances, were put into a house. Gen. Sevier being absent on business connected with his command, young Kirk, a son of the man whose family had just before been massacred, was permitted to enter the house with tomahawk in hand, accompanied by Hubbard. There Kirk struck his tomahawk into the head of one of the Indians, who fell dead at his feet, the troops looking in through the window upon the deed. The other Indians, five or six in number, immediately understood the fate in store for them, and bowing their heads and casting their eyes to the ground, each in turn received the tomahawk as had the first, and all fell dead at the feet of young Kirk, the avenger. Thus was committed an act as base and treacherous as any ever committed by the red man. Gen. Sevier returning, learned of the commission of this crime, saw at a glance what must be the inevitable effects of the rash act, and remonstrated with young Kirk for the cruel part he had played, but was answered by him that if he (Sevier) had suffered at the hands of the murderous Indians as he had done, he would have acted in the same way. Kirk was sustained by a number of the troops, and Sevier was obliged to overlook the flagitious deed.

The massacre of Kirk's family was followed by that of many others. A man named English was killed near Bean's Station, and also James Kirkpatrick. Some were killed near Bull Run, others north of Knoxville, and many others on the roads to Kentucky and West Tennessee. Capt. John Fayne, with some enlisted men, and Capt. Stewart, who had been sent to Houston's Station, were sent out to reconnoiter the adjacent country. They crossed the Tennessee and entered an apple orchard to gather some fruit. Some Indians lying in wait suffered them to march into the orchard without molestation, and then while they were gathering the fruit fell upon them and drove them into the river, killing sixteen, wounding four and taking one prisoner. This massacre occurred near a town named Citico. The killed were afterward found by Capt. Evans, horribly mutilated, and by him buried. The war was continued for several weeks with success to the south of the Tennessee, and finally the troops returned home.

The events above narrated mainly occurred in the eastern part of this

State. An attempt will now be made to relate as succinctly as may be, and yet with a sufficiency of detail, similar events that had been for some years simultaneously occurring upon the Cumberland. The proximity of the Chickasaws to the settlements on the Cumberland had been cause for serious apprehension; yet, notwithstanding this, the first attack upon them was made by the Creeks and Cherokees. This was in the year 1780, and was made, not by a large force of Indians in battle array, but by small parties upon individuals or small parties of white men. In April of that year the Indians killed an elder and younger Milliken, Joseph Bernard, Jonathan Jennings, Ned Carver and William Neely, all in the vicinity of Nashville; at Eaton's Station, James Mayfield; at Mansker's Lick, Jesse Ballentine, John Shockley, David Goin and Risby Kennedy; at Bledsoe's Lick, William Johnson; at Freeland's Station, D. Larimer, and near Nashville, Isaac Lefevre, Solomon Phillips, Samuel Murray and Bartlett Renfroe. About this time occurred the massacre at Battle Creek, in Robertson County, recited in detail in the history of that county. The Indians engaged in this massacre were Chickasaws, and the reason given by them for its commission was that Gen. George Rogers Clarke had that year built Fort Jefferson, eighteen miles below the mouth of the Ohio, on the east side of the Mississippi. All the territory west of the Tennessee River they claimed, and they were especially offended at Gen. Clarke's intrusion, upon which they became the allies of the English. Isolated cases of murder were numerous for years in these settlements, the names of the killed being generally reserved for insertion in the histories of the counties in which the murders occurred, in order to avoid unnecessary repetition. In April, 1781, a determined attack was made by a numerous body of Cherokees on the fort at the Bluff, and nineteen horsemen, who sallied forth to drive them off, were defeated with a loss of seven killed, four wounded and some of their horses stolen. At this battle occurred the famous onset of the dogs upon the Indians, an anomaly in warfare, and which enabled nearly all of those not killed to regain the fort in safety. Mrs. Robertson, who directed the guard to let slip the dogs, pertinently remarked that the Indians' fear of dogs and love of horses proved the salvation of the whites on this occasion. In 1782 John Tucker, Joseph Hendricks and David Hood were fired upon at the French Lick. The first two, though wounded, escaped through the assistance of their friends. David Hood was shot down, scalped, stamped upon and left by the Indians for dead, in their chase after Tucker and Hendricks. Hood, supposing the Indians had gone, slowly picked himself up and began to walk toward the fort, but to his disappointment and dismay he saw the same Indians just before him making

sport of his misfortunes and mistake. They then made a second attack upon him, inflicting other apparently mortal wounds, and again left him for dead. He fell in a brush heap in the snow, where he lay all night. The next morning being found by his blood he was taken home and placed in an outhouse for dead, but to the surprise of all he revived and lived for many years.

The continuance, frequency and savageness of these depredations led many of the people on the Cumberland to seriously consider the propriety of breaking up the settlements and going away to Kentucky, or to some place where it was hoped they might live in peace. Gen. Robertson earnestly opposed the plan, as it was impossible to get to Kentucky, and equally so to reach the settlements on the Holston. The only plan which contained an element of practicability was to go down the river to Illinois, and even to the execution of this plan there seemed insuperable obstacles, the principal one being to build the boats. This could not be done without timber; the timber was standing in the woods, and the woods were full of Indians.

In 1783, after further ravages by the Chickasaws, Gen. Robertson obtained a cession from them by which they relinquished to North Carolina a region of country extending nearly forty miles south of the Cumberland to the ridge dividing the tributaries of that stream from those of the Duck and Elk Rivers. This cession, however, did not cause invasions and murders to cease. Instigated by the Spaniards at a conference held at Walnut Hills, they returned to the settlements evidently with the renewed determination to kill as many of the settlers as possible. In order to neutralize the influence of the Spaniards Gen. Robertson opened a correspondence with one of the Spanish agents, a Mr. Portell, in which a mutual desire to live at peace was expressed; but the letters which passed between Gen. Robertson and Mr. Portell had apparently but little if any effect upon the minds of the Indians, whose depredations were continued through the year 1785. In 1786 was made the treaty of Hopewell with the Chickasaws, as mentioned and inserted above, by which immigration to the Cumberland was greatly encouraged and increased.

In 1787 Indian atrocities continued as numerous as before, and it became necessary for Gen. Robertson to imitate the tactics of Gen. Sevier, viz.: To carry offensive operations into the heart of the enemy's country. For this purpose a force of 130 men volunteered, of whom Gen. Robertson took command, assisted by Col. Robert Hays and Col. James Ford. At the head of this force he marched against the Indian village of Coldwater, with two Chickasaw Indians as guides. Arriving within ten miles of the Muscle Shoals he sent forward some of his most active



soldiers with one of the Chickasaw guides to reconnoiter. At 12 next day they struck the river at the lower end of the Muscle Shoals, and concealed themselves until night. After a futile attempt to capture some Indians it was determined to cross the Tennessee River that night. The soldiers who had been sent forward with the guide swam the river and went up on the opposite bank to the cabins of an Indian village, which they found empty, and securing a canoe returned to the main body on the north side of the river. On account of the leaky condition of the canoe it was impossible to get across the river before daylight next morning. A heavy rain coming on forced the men into the cabins until it was over, and when the clouds cleared away they followed a well beaten path leading toward the west. At the distance of about six miles they came to Coldwater Creek, upon the opposite side of which was a number of cabins built upon low ground. The people of this village were surprised by this sudden invasion and fled precipitately to their boats pursued by such of the men as had crossed the creek. This town was occupied by the Creeks, some French traders and a white woman. In the attack upon the Indians twenty-six of the Creek warriors were killed, as were also the three Frenchmen and the white woman. A large quantity of stores was secured in the town, and afterward the town itself was burned down and the domestic animals destroyed. Each of the Chickasaw Indian guides was presented with a horse, a gun and as many blankets and clothes as his horse could carry, and sent home. After disposing of the prisoners and goods, most of the latter being taken to Eaton's Station, sold, and the proceeds distributed among the soldiers, the soldiers were disbanded on the nineteenth day after setting out on the expedition. This invasion of the Creek country was of great benefit to the Cumberland settlement, as it gave them peace and quiet for a considerable time, and discovered to them the sources whence the Indians were obtaining their supplies. But it was not entirely without disastrous, or at least threateningly disastrous, consequences. David Hay, of Nashville, attempted to carry on simultaneously, a campaign by water against the same Indians, with the view of assisting Gen. Robertson's men, both in their warfare and in respect to supplying them with provisions in case they should be detained longer away from home than was anticipated, but unfortunately his company was led into an ambush, was attacked by the Indians and was obliged to return. Gen. Robertson's campaign came very near involving him in difficulties with the French, who were carrying on trade with the Indians from the Wabash up the Tennessee.

The cessation of hostilities procured by Gen. Robertson's Coldwater campaign was of but temporary duration. Capt. John Rains, a vigilant

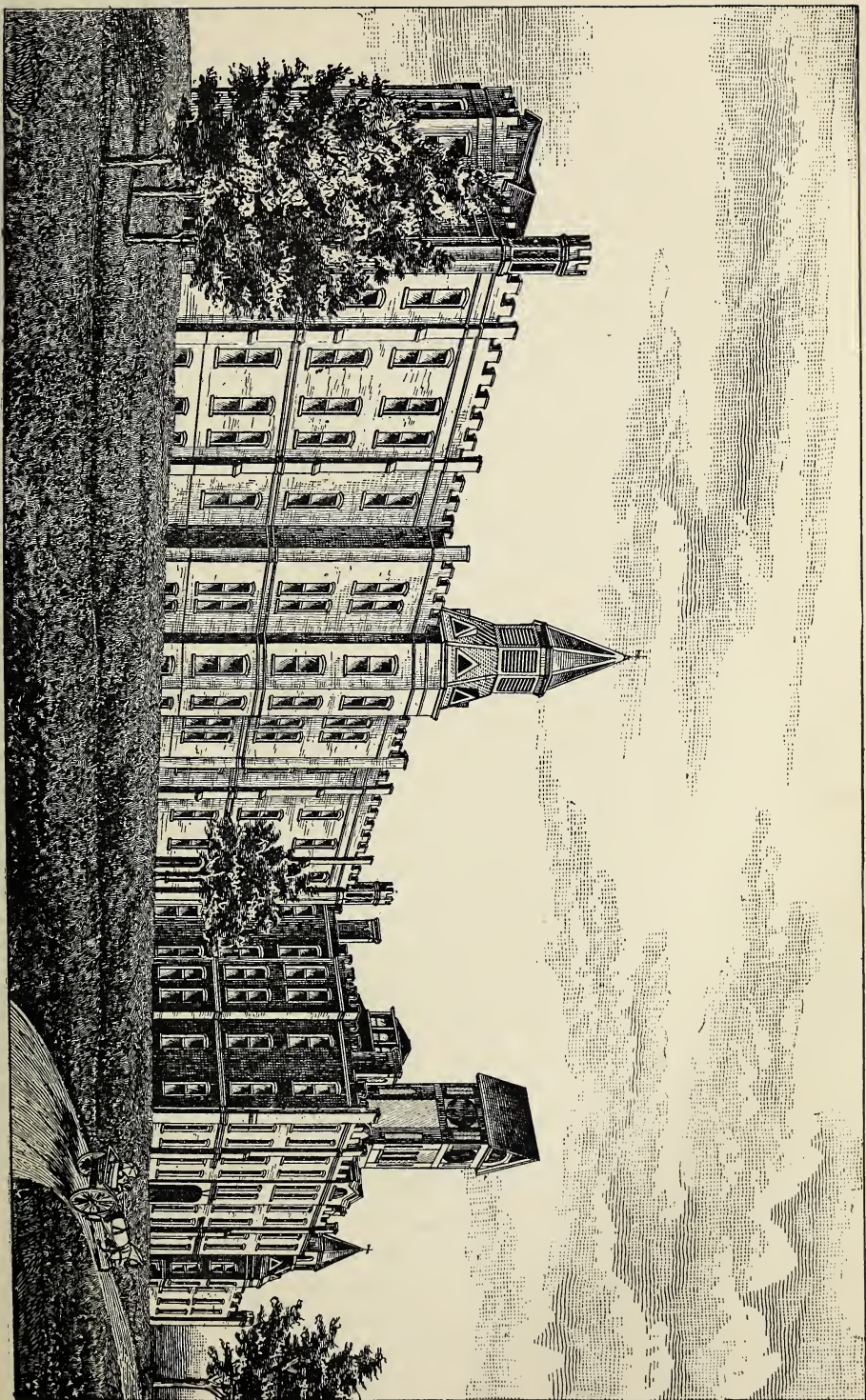
and intrepid Indian fighter, made three successful campaigns against the Indians, and similar expeditions were made by others in every direction throughout the country. In 1788 the hostilities which still continued were committed by the Creek warriors, still under the malign influence of the Spaniards. As no settlements had been made on territory claimed by that nation, and as no acts of offensive war had been committed against Spanish colonies, it was determined to inquire into the reason for their instigation of these incursions upon the settlers. Gen. Robertson and Col. Anthony Bledsoe, therefore, addressed a joint letter to the celebrated agent of the Creeks, McGilvery. To this communication the agent replied that the Creeks, in common with other southern Indians had adhered to the British interests during the late war, that after peace was declared he had accepted proposals for friendship by the settlers, and that while these negotiations were pending, six of his nation were killed at Coldwater and their death had given rise to a violent clamor for revenge, and that the late expeditions by the Creeks had been undertaken for that purpose. But now as the affair at Coldwater had been amply retaliated he would use his best endeavors for peace. Immediately afterward, however, hostilities were renewed and Col. Anthony Bledsoe killed at the fort of his brother Isaac at Bledsoe's Lick. At this time North Carolina was unable to assist her western settlements even had she been so disposed, and in their extremity it became absolutely necessary for Gen. Robertson to forget the murder of his friend Anthony Bledsoe, and to bring into play all the arts of diplomacy of which he was possessed in order to soothe the savage breast and to beget in him a peaceful, or at least a less warlike disposition. Dissembling the resentment which the cruel murder of his friend must have caused him to feel, he wrote to McGilvery acknowledging the satisfaction caused by the receipt of his letter, seemed to extenuate the recent aggressions of the Creeks upon the settlers, and stated that he had caused a deed for a lot in Nashville to be recorded in his name. To another letter from the Creek chief he replied that the Cumberland settlers were not the people who had made encroachment upon Creek territory, and stated that the people of the Cumberland only claimed the land which the Cherokees had sold to Col. Hudson in 1775, etc.

The right to the lands of the Lower Cumberland was claimed by the Chickasaws rather than by the Cherokees at the time of the Revolutionary war. Prior to that time the former tribe lived north of the Tennessee and about fifty miles lower down that stream than the Lower (Cherokee) Towns. They ceded the Cumberland lands in 1782 or 1783 at the treaty held by Donelson and Martin.

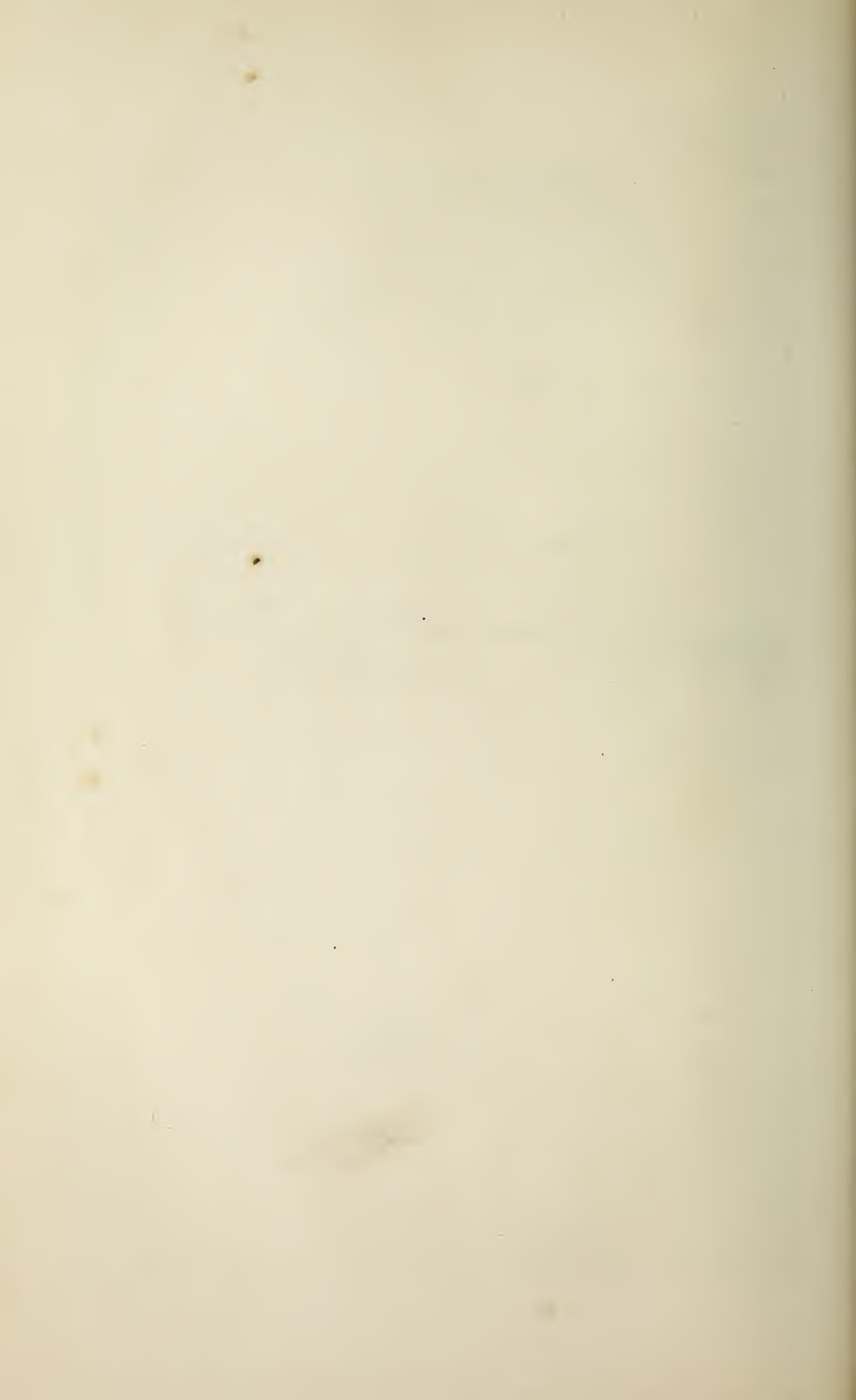
In 1786 commissioners were appointed by Congress to treat with the



EAST TENNESSEE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.







Cherokees and other southern tribes. These commissioners say in their report to Richard Henry Lee, president of Congress, "that there are some few people settled on the Indian lands whom we are to remove, and those in the fork of French Broad and Holston being numerous, the Indians agree to refer their particular situation to Congress and abide by their decision." Although these persons had settled contrary to treaty stipulations entered into by Virginia and North Carolina in 1777, yet they were too numerous to order off, hence the necessity of obtaining the consent of the Cherokees to refer the matter to Congress. The same report furnishes an estimate of the number of warriors of the nations of Indians living south of the Tennessee and in reach of the advanced settlements which was as follows: Cherokees, 2,000; Creeks, 5,400; Chickasaws, 800; Choctaws, 6,000—total number, 14,200, besides remnants of the Shawanees, Uchees and other tribes. That this number of warriors was not able with the assistance of northern tribes to crush out the settlements in what is now Tennessee in that early day is very remarkable, but is doubtless due in part to determination and courage of the whites.

The year 1788 was distinguished by the unfortunate attempt of Col. James Brown to reach Nashville by the Tennessee, Ohio and Cumberland Rivers, related at such length in the chapter on settlements as to only need brief mention here in chronological order. The same year was distinguished by the campaign against the Cherokees, by the attack on Sherrill's and Gillespie's Stations.

During the administration of Gov. Blount the policy of conciliation was persistently followed in obedience to instructions and proclamations from the President of the United States, Gen. Washington. An earnest attempt was made by both the authorities of the United States, and of the "Territory of the United States south of the river Ohio," to enforce treaty stipulations, but notwithstanding all that was or could be done by both Governments, both Indians and whites disregarded and violated all the treaties they should have observed. And while it was thus demonstrated and had been from the signing of the first treaty, that treaties were only a temporary make-shift, or subterfuge, yet both Nation and State kept on making treaty after treaty with the various tribes of Indians.

In obedience to this treaty-making spirit another treaty was concluded July 2, 1791, at the treaty ground on the bank of Holston River, near the mouth of the French Broad, between the Cherokees of the one part and William Blount, governor in and for the "Territory of the United States of America south of the river Ohio," and superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district, of the other part, whereby the following boundary between the lands of the two parties was established:

ARTICLE 4. The boundary between the citizens of the United States and the Cherokee nation is and shall be as follows: Beginning at the top of the Currahee Mountain where the Creek line passes it; thence a direct line to Tugelo River; thence northwest to the Occunna Mountain, and over the same along the South Carolina Indian boundary to the North Carolina boundary; thence north to a point from which a line is to be extended to the river Clinch that shall pass the Holston at the ridge which divides the waters running into Little River from those running into the Tennessee; thence up the river Clinch to Campbell's line, and along the same to the top of the Cumberland Mountain; thence a direct line to the Cumberland River where the Kentucky road crosses it; thence down the Cumberland River to a point from which a southwest line will strike the ridge which divides the waters of Cumberland from those of Duck River, forty miles above Nashville; thence down the said ridge to a point from whence a southwest line will strike the mouth of Duck River.

It was agreed that all land lying to the right of this boundary, beginning at Currahee Mountain, should belong to the United States; and as a further consideration the Government stipulated to pay the Cherokees an annuity of \$1,000, which was increased later by an additional article to \$1,500. All prisoners were to be surrendered, criminals punished, whites settling on Indian lands to be denied the protection of the Government, whites to be granted the navigation of the Tennessee and to be permitted to use a road between Washington and Mero Districts, the Indians to be furnished with implements of husbandry, etc., etc. The witnesses signing this treaty were Daniel Smith, secretary of the Territory of the United States south of the river Ohio; Thomas Kennedy, of Kentucky; James Robertson, of Mero District; Claiborne Watkins, of Virginia; John McWhitney, of Georgia; Fauche, of Georgia; Titus Ogden, of North Carolina; John Chisholm, of Washington District; Robert King and Thomas Gregg. The official and sworn interpreters were John Thompson and James Ceery. Forty-one chiefs of the Cherokee nation were the contracting party for the Indians. The additional article of the treaty, which provided that \$1,500 instead of \$1,000 should be annually paid to the Cherokees, was agreed to between Henry Knox, Secretary of War, and seven chiefs, February 17, 1792.

In 1793 a force of 1,000 Indians, 700 of them Creeks, the rest Cherokees, under the lead of John Watts and Double Head, 100 of the Creeks being well mounted horsemen, invaded the settlements with the view of attacking Knoxville, but failing to surprise the citizens they abandoned their contemplated attack upon the town. Falling back they found it impossible to leave the country without carrying out in some degree their revengeful purposes, and so made an attack on Cavett's Station. Here after suffering a temporary repulse they proposed that if the station would surrender they would spare the lives of the inmates and exchange them for an equal number of Indian prisoners. Relying upon these promises the inmates of the station surrendered, but no sooner had they passed



the door than Double Head and his party fell upon them and put them to death, and most horribly, barbarously and indelicately mutilated their bodies, especially those of the women and children.

This daring invasion by the Creeks and Cherokees, under the celebrated chief John Watts, convinced the Federal and also the Territorial authorities that defensive warfare was of but little if any use in preventing Indian invasions. The people themselves had long been convinced of this fact, and earnestly desired a return to the tactics of Gen. Sevier. A sudden and decisive blow was loudly called for as the only means of punishment for the Indians and of defense for the settlements. Gen. Sevier was once more the man to lead in a campaign of this kind. His little army then at Ish's was re-enforced by troops under Col. John Blair for Washington District and Col. Christian for Hamilton District, and with these forces Gen. Sevier made his last campaign against the Indians. Crossing Little Tennessee, near Lowry's Ferry he came to an Indian town named Estinaula, and suffered a night attack from the Indians with the loss of one man wounded. Breaking camp in the night he went on toward Etowah, which place he succeeded in capturing after overcoming a determined resistance by the Indians under the command of King Fisher, who, however, fell in the engagement. After being defeated the Indians escaped into the secret recesses of the surrounding country, and Gen. Sevier having burned the town and becoming satisfied that further pursuit would not meet with results commensurate with the exertion demanded, countermarched and the troops returned safely to their homes. Thus terminated the last campaign of Sevier, and the first for which he received compensation from the Government. In this campaign he lost three brave men, Pruett and Weir killed in the battle, and Wallace mortally wounded.

A treaty was concluded at Philadelphia between Henry Knox, Secretary of War, and thirteen chiefs of the Cherokees, on the 26th of June, 1794, to set at rest certain misunderstandings concerning the provisions of the treaty of Holston of July 2, 1791. It was declared that the treaty of Holston should in all particulars be valid and binding, and that the boundary line then established should be accurately defined and marked. In lieu of the annuity of \$1,000 granted by the treaty of Holston in 1791, or the annuity of \$1,500 granted by the treaty of Philadelphia in 1792, the Government at this treaty of 1794 agreed to pay the annual sum of \$5,000 to the Cherokees. This treaty was attended by thirteen Cherokee chiefs. John Thompson and Arthur Coody were the official interpreters. The boundary provided in these treaties was not ascertained and marked until the latter part of 1797, by reason of which delay sev-

eral settlements of white people were established upon the Indian domain. These settlers were removed by authority of the Government, and two commissioners, George Walton, of Georgia, and Lieut.-Col. Thomas Butler, commander of the troops of the United States in the State of Tennessee, were appointed to adjust the mutual claims and rights of the white settlers and the Indians. These commissioners met thirty-nine authorized Cherokee chiefs, representing the "whole Cherokee nation," in the council house of the Indians near Tellico, October 2, 1798, and the following provisions, in substance, were mutually agreed to: The former boundaries were to remain the same with the following exception: The Cherokees ceded to the United States all the lands "from a point on the Tennessee River below Tellico Block-house, called the White Cat Rock, in a direct line to the Militia Spring near the Maryville road leading from Tellico; from the said spring to the Chilhowee Mountain by a line so to be run as will leave all the farms on Nine Mile Creek to the northward and eastward of it, and to be continued along Chilhowee Mountain until it strikes Hawkins' line; thence along the said line to the Great Iron Mountain, and from the top of which a line to be continued in a southeastwardly course to where the most southwardly branch of Little River crosses the divisional line to Tugalo River. From the place of beginning, the Wild Cat Rock, down the northeast margin of the Tennessee River (not including islands) to a point or place one mile above the junction of that river with the Clinch; and from thence by a line to be drawn in a right angle until it intersects Hawkins' line leading from Clinch; thence down the said line to the river Clinch; thence up the said river to its junction with Emery River; thence up Emery River to the foot of Cumberland Mountains; from thence a line to be drawn northeastwardly along the foot of the mountain until it intersects with Campbell's line." It was further understood that two commissioners, one to be appointed by each the Government and the Cherokee nation, were to run and mark the boundary line; that the annuity should be increased from \$5,000 to \$6,000 in goods; that the Kentucky road running between the Cumberland Mountains and the Cumberland River should be open and free to the white citizens as was the road from Southwest Point to Cumberland River; that Indians might hunt upon the lands thus ceded until settlements should make it improper; that stolen horses should be either returned or paid for, and that the agent of the Government living among the Indians should have a piece of land reserved for his use. Elisha I. Hall, was secretary of the commission; Silas Dinsmore, agent to the Cherokees; Edward Butler, captain commanding at Tellico, and Charles Hicks and James Casey were interpreters.

The year 1794 was distinguished for the Nickajack expedition. The banditti Indians of the five Lower Towns on the Tennessee River continued to make attacks on the frontier settlements, and the frontiers determined to invade the towns as the only effectual means of self-defense, and of inflicting punishment upon the Indians for the injuries they had received. But as the Cumberland settlers were not of themselves strong enough to successfully undertake an expedition, they appealed to the martial spirit of Kentucky to aid them in punishing an enemy from whom they had also been frequent sufferers. Col. Whitley of Kentucky entered into the scheme. Col. James Ford, of Montgomery, raised a company from near Clarksville; Col. John Montgomery brought a company from Clarksville, and Gen. Robertson raised a company of volunteers from Nashville and vicinity.

Maj. Ore, who had been detached by Gov. Blount to protect the frontiers of Mero District, opportunely arrived at Nashville as the troops were concentrating for the Nickajack expedition, as it has ever since been known, and entered heartily into the project; Maj. Ore temporarily assumed command, and the expedition has sometimes been called "Ore's expedition." Upon the arrival of the Kentucky troops, Col. Whitley was given command of the entire force, and Col. Montgomery of the volunteers raised within the Territory.

Notwithstanding Col. Whitley having command of the little army, Gen. Robertson issued instructions to Maj. Ore, on the 6th of September, and on the next day, Sunday, the army set out upon its march. It crossed the Barren Fork of Duck River near the Stone Fort, and arrived at the Tennessee on the night of the 8th. Of the individuals present at this expedition were Joseph Brown, son of Col. James Brown, whose melancholy fate is elsewhere recorded in this work; William Trousdale, afterward governor of Tennessee, and Andrew Jackson. The troops having the next morning crossed the river, penetrated to the center of the town of Nickajack, a village inhabited by about 250 families. In this village the troops killed quite a number of warriors, and many others, while they were attempting to escape in canoes or swimming in the river. Eighteen were taken prisoners and about seventy in all were killed; but this number includes those killed in the town of Running Water as well as those killed in Nickajack. When an attack was made on two isolated houses, one of the squaws remained outside to listen. She attempted to escape by flight, but after a hard chase was taken prisoner, and carried up to the town and placed among the other prisoners, in canoes. As these were being taken down the river the squaw loosed her clothes, sprang head foremost into the river, artfully disengaged her-



self from her clothing, left them floating on the water and swam rapidly away. While thus making her escape, some of the soldiers cried out "Shoot her! shoot her!" but others admiring her activity and courage restrained those who were in favor of shooting her, by saying "No, let her escape, she is too smart to kill." With respect to the number killed, it was given to Joseph Brown some time afterward by a chief in conversation at Tellico Block-house.

By an act approved May 19, 1796, the following boundary between the United States and the Indian tribes for the States of Kentucky and Tennessee was ordered surveyed and definitely marked. "Beginning at a point on the highlands or ridge on the Ohio River between the mouth of the Cumberland and the mouth of the Tennessee River; thence easterly along said ridge to a point from whence a southwest line will strike the mouth of Duck River;\* thence still easterly on the said ridge to a point forty miles above Nashville; thence northeast to the Cumberland River; thence up the said river to where the Kentucky road crosses the same; thence to the top of Cumberland Mountain; thence along Campbell's line to the river Clinch; thence down the said river to a point from which a line shall pass the Holston at the ridge which divides the waters running into Little River from those running into the Tennessee; thence south to the North Carolina boundary."

At a treaty held at the Chickasaw Bluffs, October 24, 1801, between Brig.-Gen. James Wilkinson, Benjamin Hawkins, of North Carolina, and Andrew Pickens, of South Carolina, "and the Mingo, principal men and warriors of the Chickasaw nation," permission was given the United States to lay out and cut a wagon road between the settlements of the Mero District in Tennessee and those of Natchez on the Mississippi River. It was agreed that \$700 should be paid the Indians to compensate them for furnishing guides and assistance. Seventeen Chickasaw chiefs signed the articles of the treaty.

A treaty was held at Tellico, October 25, 1805, between Return Jonathan Meigs and Daniel Smith on the part of the United States, and thirty-three chiefs on the part of the Cherokees, by which the Indians ceded all their land north of the following boundary: "Beginning at the mouth of Duck River; running thence up the main stream of the same to the junction of the fork, at the head of which Fort Nash stood, with the main south fork; thence a direct course to a point on the Tennessee River bank opposite the mouth of Hiwassee River. If the line from Hiwassee should leave out Field's settlement, it is to be marked round this improvement and then continue the straight course; thence up the middle of

\*See treaty with the Chickasaws, January 10, 1786.

the Tennessee River (but leaving all the islands to the Cherokees) to the mouth of Clinch River; thence up the Clinch River to the former boundary line agreed upon with the said Cherokees, reserving, at the same time, to the use of the Cherokees, a small tract lying at and below the mouth of Clinch River; thence from the mouth extending down the Tennessee River (from the mouth of Clinch) to a notable rock on the north bank of the Tennessee, in view from Southwest Point; thence a course at right angles with the river to the Cumberland road; thence eastwardly along the same to the bank of Clinch River so as to secure the ferry landing to the Cherokees up to the first hill and down the same to the mouth thereof together with two other sections of one square mile each, one of which is at the foot of Cumberland Mountain, at and near where the turnpike gate now stands, the other on the north bank of the Tennessee River where the Cherokee Talootiske now lives. And whereas, from the present cessions made by the Cherokees, and other circumstances, the size of the garrisons at Southwest Point and Tellico are becoming not the most convenient and suitable places for the accommodation of the said Indians, it may become expedient to remove the said garrisons and factory to some more suitable place, three other square miles are reserved for the particular disposal of the United States on the north bank of the Tennessee opposite to and below the mouth of Hiwassee." In consideration of this cession the Government agree to pay the Indians \$3,000 immediately in valuable merchandise, and \$11,000 within ninety days after the ratification of the treaty and also an annuity of \$3,000 to begin immediately. The Indians, at their option, might take valuable machines for agriculture and useful domestic or hunting articles out of the \$11,000. The Government was also to have the "free and unmolested use" of two new roads "one to proceed from some convenient place near the head of Stone's River and fall into the Georgia road at a suitable place toward the southern frontier of the Cherokees; the other to proceed from the neighborhood of Franklin or Big Harpeth, and crossing the Tennessee at or near the Muscle Shoals, to pursue the nearest and best way to the settlements on the Tombigbee."

At Tellico, on the 27th of October, 1805, two days after the above treaty, the same commissioners (Meigs and Smith) concluded an additional treaty with fourteen Cherokee chiefs, the following being a portion of one of the articles of such treaty: "Whereas, it has been represented by the one party to the other, that the section of land on which the garrison of Southwest Point stands and which extends to Kingston, is likely to become a desirable place for the assembly of the State of Tennessee to convene at (a committee from that body now in session having viewed

the situation), now, the Cherokees being possessed of a spirit of conciliation, and seeing that this tract is desired for public purposes and not for individual advantages, reserving the ferries to themselves, quitclaim and cede to the United States the said section of land, understanding, at the same time, that the buildings erected by the public are to belong to the public, as well as the occupation of the same, during the pleasure of the Government. We also cede to the United States the first island in the Tennessee above the mouth of Clinch [River].”

It was also agreed that mail which had been ordered to be carried from Knoxville to New Orleans through the Cherokee, Creek and Choctaw countries, should not be molested by the former nation over the Tellico and Tombigbee road; and that the Government should pay for the land ceded as above described \$1,600 in money or merchandise, at the option of the Indians, within ninety days after the ratification of the treaty.

On the 23d of July, 1805, at a treaty concluded in the Chickasaw country between James Robertson and Silas Dinsmore and the chiefs of the Chickasaws, the latter ceded the following tract of land to the United States: “Beginning at the left bank of [the] Ohio at the point where the present Indian boundary adjoins the same; thence down the left bank of Ohio to the Tennessee River; thence up the main channel of the Tennessee River to the mouth of Duck River; thence up the left bank of Duck River to the Columbian highway or road leading from Nashville to Natchez; thence along the said road to the ridge dividing the waters running into Duck River from those running into Buffalo River; thence eastwardly along the said ridge to the great ridge dividing the waters running into the main Tennessee River from those running into Buffalo River near the main source of Buffalo River; thence in a direct line to the great Tennessee River near the Chickasaw Old Fields, or eastern point of the Chickasaw claim, on that river; thence northwardly to the great ridge dividing the waters running into the Tennessee from those running into the Cumberland River so as to include all the waters running into Elk River; thence along the top of said ridge to the place of beginning; reserving a tract of one mile square adjoining to and below the mouth of Duck River on the Tennessee, for the use of the chief, Okoy, or Lishmastubbee. The commissioners agreed to pay \$20,000 for the use of the nation and for the payments of its debts to traders, etc., and to pay George Colbert and Okoy \$1,000 each. These sums were granted these head men upon the request of the Chickasaw delegation, as a reward for distinguished services rendered the nation; also, the head chief of the nation, Chinnubbee, was granted an annuity of \$100 during



the remainder of "his natural life," "as a testimony of his personal worth and friendly disposition." Two dollars per day was ordered paid an agent of the Chickasaws appointed to assist in running and marking the boundary above described.

On the 7th of January, 1806, at the city of Washington, a treaty was held between Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War, and Double Head, James Vann, Tallotiska, Chuleoah, Sour Mush, Turtle at Home, Katihu, John McLemore, Broom, John Jolly, John Lowry, Red Bird, John Walker, Young Wolf, Skewha, Sequechu and William Showry, chiefs and head men of the Cherokees, Charles Hicks serving as interpreter, and Return J. Meigs, Benjamin Hawkins, Daniel Smith, John Smith, Andrew McClary and John McClary as witnesses, whereby the following was agreed upon: The Cherokee nation ceded to the United States "all that tract of country which lies to the northward of the river Tennessee, and westward of a line to be run from the upper part of the Chickasaw Old Fields at the upper part of an island called Chickasaw Island on said river, to the most easterly head waters of that branch of said Tennessee River called Duck River, excepting the two following tracts, viz.: one tract bounded southerly on the said Tennessee River at a place called the Muscle Shoals, westerly by a creek called Tekeetanoah or Cypress Creek, and easterly by Chuwalee or Elk River or creek, and northerly by a line to be drawn from a point on said Elk River, ten miles on a direct line from its mouth or junction with Tennessee River, to a point on the said Cypress Creek, ten miles on a direct line from its junction with the Tennessee River. The other tract is to be two miles in width on the north side of Tennessee River and to extend northerly from that river three miles and bounded as follows, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Spring Creek and running up said creek three miles on a straight line; thence westerly two miles at right angles with the general course of said creek; thence southerly on a line parallel with the general course of said creek to the Tennessee River; thence up said river by its waters to the beginning—which first reserved tract is to be considered the common property of the Cherokees who now live on the same, including John D. Chisholm, Autowe and Chechout; and the other reserved tract, on which Moses Milton now lives, is to be considered the property of said Milton and Charles Hicks in equal shares. And the said chiefs and head men also agree to relinquish to the United States all right or claim which they or their nation have to what is called the Long Island in Holston River."

In consideration of the relinquishment of this land the United States agreed to pay \$2,000 to the Indians as soon as the treaty was ratified by

the President, and \$2,000 on each of the four succeeding years, or in all \$10,000; and agreed to build a grist-mill in the Cherokee country for the use of the nation; to furnish a machine for cleaning cotton; to pay annually to the old chief, Eunolee, or Black Fox, during the remainder of his life \$100, and to settle the claims of the Chickasaws on the two reservations described above. Apparently, the terms of this treaty required elucidation, as, September 11, 1807, another meeting between James Robertson and Return J. Meigs and a delegation of Cherokees, of whom Black Fox was one, was held "at the point of departure of the line at the upper end of the island opposite to the upper part of the said Chickasaw Old Fields," on which occasion the following was fixed as the eastern limits of the ceded tract: "A line so to be run from the upper end of the Chickasaw Old Fields a little above the upper part of an island called Chickasaw Island, as will most directly intersect the first waters of Elk River; thence carried to the great Cumberland Mountain, in which the waters of Elk River have their source; then along the margin of said mountain until it shall intersect lands heretofore ceded to the United States at the said Tennessee Ridge." It was also agreed that \$2,000 should be paid to the Cherokees to meet their expenses at this council or treaty, and that the Cherokee hunters might hunt over the ceded tract "until, by the fullness of settlers, it shall become improper." Eunolee, or Black Fox; Fauquitee, or Glass; Fulaquokoko, or Turtle at Home; Richard Brown and Sowolotaw, or King's Brother, signed this "declaration of intention." The following treaty or agreement with reference to the cultivation of a certain tract of ground by the proprietors of the Unicoi road was entered into July 8, 1817:

We, the undersigned chiefs of the Cherokee nation, do hereby grant unto Nicholas Byers, Arthur H. Henly and David Russell, proprietors of the Unicoi road to Georgia, the liberty of cultivating all the ground contained in the bend on the north side of Tennessee River, opposite and below Chota Old Town, together with the liberty to erect a grist-mill on Four Mile Creek, for the use and benefit of said road and the Cherokees in the neighborhood thereof; for them, the said Byers, Henly and Russell, to have and to hold the above privileges during the term of use of the Unicoi road, also obtained from the Cherokees and sanctioned by the President of the United States.

At a treaty between Isaac Shelby and Andrew Jackson and the "chiefs, head men and warriors" of the Chickasaw nation held on the 19th of October, 1818, "at the treaty ground east of Old Town, the Indians ceded lands as follows: The land lying north of the south boundary of the State of Tennessee, which is bounded south by the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, and which lands hereby ceded lie within the following boundary, viz.: Beginning on the Tennessee River about thirty-five miles by water below Col. George Colbert's ferry, where the thirty-fifth degree of

north latitude strikes the same; thence due west with said degree of north latitude to where it cuts the Mississippi River at or near the Chickasaw Bluffs; thence up the said Mississippi River to the mouth of the Ohio; thence up the Ohio River to the mouth of the Tennessee River; thence up the Tennessee River to the place of beginning."

In consideration of this valuable cession "and to perpetuate the happiness of the Chickasaw nation" the Government agreed to allow the Indians an annuity of \$20,000 for fifteen successive years; also to allow Capt. John Gordon, of Tennessee, \$1,115 due him from the Chickasaws, and also to allow Capt. David Smith, of Kentucky, \$2,000 to reimburse him and forty-five soldiers of Tennessee in assisting in the defense of their towns (upon their request) against the attacks of the Creek Indians in 1795. A reservation in the above tract was retained by the Indians. It contained four miles square of land, including a salt spring or lick on or near Sandy River, a branch of the Tennessee. The Chickasaw chief, Levi Colbert and Maj. James Brown were constituted agents to lease the salt licks to a citizen or citizens of the United States for the benefit of the Indians, a certain quantity of salt to be paid therefor annually to the nation; and after two years from the date of the ratification of the treaty no salt was to be sold higher than \$1 per bushel of fifty pounds weight. The Government further agreed to pay to Oppassantubbee, a principal chief of the Chickasaws, \$500 for his two-mile reservation on the north side of the Tennessee River; retained September 20, 1816, to pay John Lewis, a half-breed, \$25 for a lost saddle while serving the United States; to pay Maj. James Colbert \$1,089, which had been taken from his pocket in June, 1816, at a theater in Baltimore.

Also to give upon the ratification of the treaty to the following named chiefs \$150 each: Chinnubbee, king of the Chickasaws; Teshuahmingo, William McGibvery, Oppassantubee, Samuel Seely, James Brown, Levi Colbert, Iskarwcuttaba, George Pettigrove, Immartoibarmicco, and Malcolm McGee, interpreter; and to Maj. William Glover, Col. George Colbert, Hopoyebaummer, Immauklusharhopoyea, Tushkaihopoye, Hopoyebaummer, Jr., James Colbert, Coweamarthlar and Illachouwarhopoyea, \$100 each. At a treaty with the Cherokees held at Washington City, February 27, 1819, the Indians ceded the following tract of country:

All of their lands lying north and east of the following line, viz.: Beginning on the Tennessee River at the point where the Cherokee boundary with Madison County in Alabama Territory joins the same; thence along the main channel of said river to the mouth of the Hiwassee; thence along its main channel to the first hill which closes in on said river about two miles above Hiwassee; thence along the ridge which divides the waters of the Hiwassee and Little Tellico, to the Tennessee River at Telassee; thence along the main channel to the junction of the Cowee and Nauteyalee; thence along the ridge in the fork of



said river to the top of the Blue Ridge; thence along the Blue Ridge to the Unicoy turn-pike road; thence by a straight line to the nearest main source of the Chestatee; thence along its main channel to the Chatahouchee, and thence to the Creek boundary; it being understood that all the islands in the Chestatee, and the parts of the Tennessee and Hiwassee (with the exception of Jolly Island in the Tennessee near the mouth of the Hiwassee) which constitutes a portion of the present boundary, belong to the Cherokee nation.

ART. 3. It is also understood and agreed by the contracting parties, that a reservation in fee simple, of six hundred and forty acres square, with the exception of Maj. Walker's which is to be located as is hereafter provided, to include their improvements, and which are to be as near the center thereof as possible, shall be made to each of the persons whose names are inscribed on the certified list annexed to this treaty,\* all of whom are believed to be persons of industry, and capable of managing their property with discretion and have, with few exceptions, made considerable improvements on the tracts reserved. The reservations are made on the condition that those for whom they are intended shall notify in writing to the agent for the Cherokee nation within six months after the ratification of this treaty that it is their intention to continue to reside permanently on the land reserved. The reservation for Lewis Ross so to be laid off as to include his house and out-buildings and ferry adjoining the Cherokee agency, reserving to the United States all the public property there and the continuance of the said agency where it now is during the pleasure of the Government; and Maj. Walker's so as to include his dwelling house and ferry, for Maj. Walker an additional reservation is made of 640 acres square, to include his grist and saw-mill; the land is poor and principally valuable for its timber. In addition to the above reservations the following are made in fee simple, the persons for whom they are intended not residing on the same: To Cobbin Smith 640 acres, to be laid off in equal parts on both sides of his ferry on Tellico, commonly called Blair's ferry; to John Ross 640 acres, to be laid off so as to include the Big Island in Tennessee River, being the first below Tellico, which tracts of land were given many years since by the Cherokee nation to them; to Mrs. Eliza Ross, step-daughter of Maj. Walker, 640 acres square, to be located on the river below and adjoining Maj. Walker's; to Margaret Morgan 640 acres square to be located on the west of and adjoining James Riley's reservation; to George Harlin 640 acres square, to be located west of and adjoining the reservation of Margaret Morgan; to James Lowry 640 acres square, to be located at Crow Mocker's old place, at the foot of Cumberland Mountain; to Susannah Lowry 640 acres, to be located at the Toll Bridge on Battle Creek; to Nicholas Byers 640 acres, including the Toqua Island, to be located on the north bank of the Tennessee opposite to said island.

Immediately after the ratification of this treaty North Carolina appointed commissioners and surveyors to survey and sell the lands acquired within her limits under the treaty. These commissioners and surveyors performed their duties without knowing what reservations would be taken by the Indians, or where they would be located. Subsequently to the sale by the State, commissioners were sent out by the United States Government to survey and lay off the reservations for those Indians who claimed under the treaty. The consequence was that nearly all the reservations conflicted with lands previously sold by the State Commissioners to citizens, a number of whom had sold their homesteads in older settled portions of the State, and had moved to the newly acquired

---

\*Robert McLemore, John Baldrige, Lewis Ross, Fox Taylor, Rd. Timberlake, David Fields (to include his mill), James Brown (to include his field by the long pond), William Brown, John Brown, Elizabeth Lowry, George Lowry, John Benze, Mrs. Elizabeth Peck, John Walker, Sr., John Walker, Jr., Richard Taylor, John McIntosh, James Starr, Samuel Parks, The Old Bark (of Chota)—total 20. (Only those are here given whose reserves were in Tennessee.)

territory. These conflicting claims caused much disturbance, the purchasers from the State commissioners looking to the State to make their title valid, and the Indians looking to the United States to make their title valid. A great many suits were brought by the Indians in the courts of North Carolina against citizens who had taken possession under titles obtained from the State of North Carolina, and one case was carried to the supreme court of the State and decided in favor of the Indian. Clearly perceiving the disagreeable results that must ensue from a continuance of this state of things, North Carolina felt compelled to take prompt measures for the relief of the citizens to whom she had sold these lands. Time would not permit application to the General Government to extinguish the Indian title, and she therefore took the only course left open for her to pursue, viz.: to appoint commissioners of her own to purchase of the Indians their claims to the lands. This purchase was effected at a cost to the State of \$19,969, besides incidental expenses, the entire sum expended by the State in this matter being \$22,000. North Carolina then made application to Congress for the reimbursement to her treasury of this sum, basing her claim for reimbursement on the two following reasons: *First*—That the General Government had no power to exercise any control over any part of the soil within the limits of any of the original States, and that the injury sustained by North Carolina resulted from the act of the General Government in the assumption and exercise of this power as set forth in this treaty, and which was a violation of the rights and sovereignty of the State. *Second*—That the general policy of the General Government has been to extinguish Indian titles to land within the States when she could do so. The first proposition was discussed at considerable length and the second was sustained by extracts from the treaties of Hopewell, 1785, and of Holston, 1791. The application of North Carolina for the repayment to her of \$22,000 was granted by Congress in an act approved May 9, 1828. Soon after the conclusion of the above treaty the following agreement with reference to the laying out and opening of a road from the Tennessee to the Tugaloo River was made and entered into:

## CHEROKEE AGENCY, HIWASSEE GARRISON.

We the undersigned chiefs and councilors of the Cherokees, in full council assembled, do hereby give, grant and make over unto Nicholas Byers and David Russell, who are agents in behalf of the States of Tennessee and Georgia, full power and authority to establish a turnpike company to be composed of them, the said Nicholas and David, Arthur Henly, John Lowry, Atto and one other person, by them to be hereafter named in behalf of the State of Georgia, and the above named person are authorized to nominate five proper and fit persons, natives of the Cherokees, who, together with the white men aforesaid, are to constitute the company; which said company when thus established, are hereby fully authorized by us to lay out and open a road from the most suitable point on the



Tennessee River, to be directed the nearest and best way to the highest point of navigation on the Tugalo River; which said road when opened and established shall continue and remain a free and public highway, unmolested by us, to the interest and benefit of the said company and their successors, for the full term of twenty years yet to come after the same may be opened and complete; after which time said road with all its advantages shall be surrendered up and reverted in the said Cherokee nation. And the said company shall have leave, and are hereby authorized, to erect their public stands, or houses of entertainment, on said road, that is to say: One at each end and one in the middle, or as nearly so as a good situation will permit, with leave also to cultivate one hundred acres of land on each end of the road and fifty acres at the middle stand, with a privilege of a sufficiency of timber for the use and consumption of said stands. And the said turnpike company do hereby agree to pay the sum of \$160 yearly to the Cherokee nation for the aforesaid privilege, to commence after said road is opened and in complete operation. The said company are to have the benefit of one ferry on Tennessee River, and such other ferry or ferries as are necessary on said road, and likewise said company shall have the exclusive privilege of trading on said road during the aforesaid term of time.

In testimony of our full consent to all and singular the above named privileges and advantages, we have hereunto set our hands and affixed our seals this eighth day of March, eighteen hundred and thirteen

OU-TA-HE-LEE	BIG CABBIN,	Oo-see-kee,
THE-LA-GATH-A-HEE,	NETTLE CARRIER,	CHU-LA-OO,
TWO KILLERS,	JOHN WALKER,	WAU-SA-WAY,
JOHN BOGGS,	NA-AH-REE,	THE BARK,
CUR-A-HEE,	THE RAVEN,	SEE-KEE-KEE,
TOO-CHA-LEE,	TE-IS-TIS-KEE,	DICK BROWN,
DICK JUSTICE,	QUO-TI-QUAS-KEE,	CHARLES HICKS.

The foregoing agreement and grant was amicably negotiated and concluded in my presence.

RETURN J. MEIGS, *Agent to the Cherokees.*

I certify I believe the within to be a correct copy of the original.

WASHINGTON CITY, March 1, 1819

CHARLES HICKS, *Agent to the Cherokees.*

On the 15th of November, 1819, the Legislature of Tennessee passed an act to dispose of the lands in the former Cherokee hunting grounds between the rivers Hiwassee and Tennessee, and north of the Little Tennessee. The act provided that three commissioners should be appointed to superintend the sale of these lands, that no one person should be allowed to purchase for himself more than 640 acres, and 320 acres for each of his children, and that no land should be sold for less than \$2 per acre. By this act the Unicoi Turnpike Company was permitted to retain, possess and enjoy all the franchises yielded to them by the Cherokees in the treaty of February 27, 1819, together with the use and occupancy of 250 acres of land convenient to the public house then occupied by Maj. Henry Stephens during the continuance of the grant. A few days previous to the passage of the above act, the Legislature of Tennessee passed an act (October 23, 1819) for the adjudication of the North Carolina land claims and for satisfying the same by an appropriation of the vacant soil south and west of the congressional reservation line, and extending to the Mississippi River. This territory was divided into seven



districts, numbered from the seventh to the thirteenth inclusive, all of these districts being definitely bounded in the second section of this act.

The "congressional reservation line" was described in an act of Congress, approved April 18, 1806, entitled "an act to authorize the State of Tennessee to issue grants and perfect titles to certain lands therein described, and to settle the claims to the vacant lands within the same." Following is the description of the line: "Beginning at the place where the eastern or main branch of Elk River shall intersect the southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee; from thence running due north until said line shall intersect the northern or main branch of Duck River; thence down the waters of Duck River to the military boundary line as established by the seventh section of an act of the State of North Carolina entitled 'an act for the relief of the officers and soldiers of the continental line and for other purposes' passed in the year 1783; thence with the military boundary line west to the place where it intersects the Tennessee River; thence down the waters of the river Tennessee to the place where the same intersects the northern boundary line of the State of Tennessee."

With reference to the departure of the Cherokee Indians from the State of Tennessee, it is proper to observe that early in this century they were divided into the Lower and Upper Towns; the Lower Towns clinging to the hunter life, and the Upper Towns wishing to assimilate with the whites. In 1808 delegations from both parties called upon the President of the United States—the former to express a wish to remove to Government lands west of the Mississippi. On July 8, 1817, lands were ceded to the United States in exchange for lands on the Arkansas and White Rivers, and under this arrangement 3,000 moved in 1818. Then followed the treaty of 1819, after which the Cherokees had left east of the Mississippi River about 8,000 square miles of territory, chiefly in the State of Georgia.

The last treaty made with the Chickasaws was under date of October 19, 1818, at which they ceded all their lands north of Mississippi between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers, for certain specified annual payments, the Colberts, influential men of the tribe, aware of the value of the lands, securing unusually favorable terms for the Chickasaws. By treaties of 1832 and 1834 they ceded to the United States all their remaining lands east of the Mississippi River.

It is difficult to obtain accurate statistics with regard to the numbers of the various Indian tribes residing within the limits of Tennessee at any specified period previous to 1860. There was taken no valuable census of the Indian population previous to 1825, and then it was taken

with reference to the tribes themselves instead of with reference to States. In that year there were estimated to reside in the States of North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee, 53,625 Indians—Cherokees, Creeks, Chickasaws and Choctaws. Of the Creeks there were about 20,000 residing principally in eastern Alabama. Of the Choctaws there were about 20,000, residing principally in Mississippi. Of the Chickasaws there were about 3,600, residing almost wholly in Mississippi, the rest being Cherokees residing in North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee. At this time the total number of Indians in Tennessee was about 1,000, which remained the Indian population of the State for several years, but the number was gradually reduced until 1860, when it was sixty; in 1870 it was seventy.

---

## CHAPTER IV.

SETTLEMENT OF TENNESSEE—EARLY EXPLORATIONS—FERDINAND DE SOTO—IDENTITY OF CHISCA AND MEMPHIS—WOOD'S TOUR OF DISCOVERY—SETTLEMENTS AND INTRIGUES OF THE FRENCH—SPOTTSMOOD'S EXPLORATION—CONFLICTING DESIGNS OF THE FRENCH AND THE ENGLISH—CONSTRUCTION OF FORTS LOUDON AND PATRICK HENRY—SCOTCH AND FRENCH TRADERS—WALKER'S DISCOVERIES—DANIEL BOONE—THE HUNTING EXPEDITIONS—THE GRADUAL APPEARANCE OF PERMANENT WHITE SETTLERS—RESULTS OF THE TREATY OF 1763—RAPID INCREASE OF PIONEERS—WATAUGA, CARTER'S AND BROWN'S SETTLEMENTS—LAND CESSIONS AND PRE-EMPTION GRANTS—ACTS OF THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION—THE EXPLORATION OF CUMBERLAND VALLEY—DONELSON'S JOURNAL—DESCRIPTION OF A THRILLING VOYAGE—GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

THE problem of who were the first inhabitants of the immense, diversified and fertile territory now organized into and named the State of Tennessee will doubtless always remain unsolved. The present limits of the State were certainly entered in the western part, and possibly in the eastern part by that daring explorer and intrepid warrior, Fernando De Soto, while on his ill-starred expedition of 1540 and 1541. The opinion as to his presence in East Tennessee rests mainly if not entirely upon inferences drawn from descriptions of localities, rivers and islands, and from the names of Indian tribes and villages contained in the narrative of the Portuguese historian who accompanied De Soto in his final and fatal wanderings. According to McCullough, the extreme northern point of the route followed by De Soto's army was at Chonalla, near the thirty-fifth parallel of latitude, and somewhere among the sources of the Coosa River. And Dr. Ramsey thinks it possible that Chonalla was identical

with the modern Cherokee, Chilhowee, as the description by the Portuguese gentlemen of the country around Chonalla applies to that around Chilhowee. "Canasaqua" is also mentioned in the Portuguese narration, and this name is thought to have been changed into Canasauga, which is the name of one of the tributaries of the Coosa, and it is also the name of a small town in the southeast corner of Polk County. Talise and Sequatchie are also mentioned, which seems to additionally confirm the theory of De Soto's presence in East Tennessee. In 1834 Col. Pettival visited two forts or camps on the west bank of the Tennessee River, one mile above Brown's Ferry, below the Muscle Shoals, and opposite the mouth of Cedar Creek, which he was certain "belonged to the expedition of Alphonso De Soto." This fact, if established, would be in confirmation of the theory that De Soto crossed the Tennessee River to the northward, and then again to the southward on his march into what are now Alabama and Mississippi.

But whatever may be the fact regarding the presence of De Soto's army in East Tennessee, there is no reasonable doubt of its having been in West Tennessee. After leaving Talise, De Soto, in response to an invitation from Tuscaluza, visited the residence of that cazique about fifteen leagues distant from Talise, and on the windings of the river. Continuing his march he arrived at Mauvilla, October 18, 1540, and here was compelled to fight one of his greatest battles, in which he lost eighty-two of his soldiers and inflicted a loss of 2,500 on the natives. Proving victorious he rested his army in the village of Mauvilla until November 18, when he started northward. After five days marching the Spaniards entered the province of Chicaza and approached the village, Cabusto, where another battle was fought with the Indians, and after winning this battle they arrived at Chicaza village December 18. Here, as at Mauvilla, they were surprised by a well concerted night attack from the Indians, but were again victorious and resumed their march to Chiacilla, where they remained the rest of the winter. April 1, 1541, they marched four leagues and encamped beyond the boundaries of Chicaza. At Alibamo they fought their next battle, and then marched northward seven days through an uninhabited wilderness, and at length came in sight of Chisca, seated near a wide river, the largest they had as yet discovered, and which they named the Rio Grande. Juan Coles, one of the followers of De Soto, says the Indians named the river Chucaqua. The Portuguese narrator says that in one place it was named Tomaliseu, in another Tupata, in another Mico, and where it enters the sea Ri, probably different names among the different tribes. The Portuguese gentlemen called Chisca by the name of Quizquiz.\*

---

\*Ramsey.



Chisca is believed to have occupied the site of the present thriving city of Memphis. On the morning of its discovery by the Spaniards they rushed into it in a disorderly manner, pillaging the houses and taking numerous persons of both sexes prisoners. Chisca, the chief of the province, though ill, was exceedingly enraged, and was determined to rush forth and exterminate all who had thus dared to enter his province without permission. But he was restrained by his women and attendants, and after a proffer of peace by De Soto, became more peaceable, granted the request, and De Soto went into camp. The next morning some of the natives advanced without speaking, turned their faces toward the east, and made a profound genuflection to the sun; then turning to the west they made the same obeisance to the moon, and concluded with a similar but less profound reverence to De Soto. They then said they had come in the name of the cazique, Chisca, and in the name of all his subjects, to bid them welcome, and to offer their friendship and services. They also said they were desirous of seeing what kind of men the strangers were, as there was a tradition handed down from their ancestors that a white people would come and conquer their country.\*

The Spaniards remained at Chisca twenty days, at the end of which time, having built four piraguas, they were ready to cross the great river. About three hours before day De Soto ordered the piraguas to be launched, and four troopers of tried courage to cross in each. The troopers, when near the opposite shore, rushed into the water, and meeting with no resistance easily effected a landing, and were thus masters of the pass. The entire army was over the river two hours before the setting of the sun. The Mississippi River at this place, according to the Portuguese narrator, was half a league across, was of great depth, very muddy, and was filled with trees and timber, carried along by the rapidity of the current.

According to Bancroft, De Soto saw the Mississippi River for the first time April 25, 1541, being guided to it by the natives at one of their usual crossing places, probably the lowest Chickasaw Bluff, not far from the thirty-fifth parallel of latitude; Belknap says within the thirty-fourth parallel; Andrew Elliott's journal says it was in thirty-four degrees and ten minutes; "Martin's Louisiana" says a little below the lowest Chickasaw Bluff; "Nuttall's Travels in Arkansas" says at the lowest Chickasaw Bluff, and McCullough says twenty or thirty miles below the mouth of the Arkansas River.

From the time of De Soto's departure from Chisca there appears to have been no attempt at exploration within the present limits of Tennessee

---

\*Irving.

until the year 1655, when Col. Wood, who lived at the falls of the James River, sent suitable persons out on a tour of discovery to the westward. These parties crossed the Alleghany Mountains, and reached the Ohio and other rivers flowing into the Mississippi. And it is believed possible by writers on this department of literature that Col. Wood's explorers followed the beautiful valley of Virginia, passed through the upper part of East Tennessee and the Cumberland Gap, and thus were the pioneers of that vast flood of immigration which but little more than a century later poured its current of life and activity into Tennessee.

Less than twenty years after this conjectural tour through Tennessee of Col. Wood's adventurers two remarkable, historical personages passed down the Mississippi, and found between the thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth parallels of latitude, on the eastern bank of the great river, densely populated Indian villages. These celebrated personages were Marquette and Joliet, and these discoveries were made in June, 1673. In the map published in connection with Marquette's Journal, in 1681, highlands corresponding to the first, second and third Chickasaw Bluffs are delineated with considerable accuracy, as is also a large island, known as President's Island. Reports of these visits and discoveries circulated in France excited among their countrymen brilliant schemes of colonization along the banks of the Mississippi, and La Salle was commissioned to perfect the exploration of the great river and its immense and productive valley. In furtherance of this object La Salle descended the river to its mouth in 1682, and planted the standard of France near the Gulf of Mexico, claiming the territory for that power, and naming it "Louisiana," in honor of his sovereign, Emperor Louis XIV. As he passed down the river he framed a cabin and built a fort on the first Chickasaw Bluff, naming it *Prud'homme*. Except the four piraguas, or pirogues, built at this point by the Spanish adventurer De Soto, in 1541, this cabin and fort built by the French explorer La Salle, in 1682, was the first handicraft by civilized man within the boundaries of Tennessee.

While at this fort La Salle entered into friendly arrangements with the Chickasaw Indians for the opening of trade, and established a trading post, which he hoped would serve as a rendezvous for traders from the Illinois to posts which might afterward be established below. Since the time of La Salle the largest commercial city of Tennessee has been established and developed very near, if not precisely upon, the very spot selected by him for his trading post. But this State was not to be settled from the West. It was from Virginia and North Carolina that were to come the hardy sons of toil and courageous pioneers that were to convert the "howling wilderness," which Tennessee had been for centuries, into

a populous, industrious and prosperous commonwealth. After the death of Bacon immigration set in toward the west, and extended into the beautiful valley of Virginia. In 1690 the settlements reached the Blue Ridge, and explorations of the great West were soon afterward undertaken. In 1714, according to Ramsey, Col. Alexander Spottswood, then lieutenant-governor of Virginia, passed, and was the first to pass the Great Blue Hills, and his attendants, on account of having discovered a horse-pass, were called "Knights of the Horse Shoe." It has been said that during this tour Gov. Spottswood passed Cumberland Gap, and conferred this name upon the gap, the mountains and the river, which they have ever since retained, but this is probably an error. During the same year (1714) M. Charleville, a French trader from Crozat's colony, at New Orleans, came among the Shawanees, then living upon the Cumberland River, and opened trade with them. His store was upon a mound, on the present site of Nashville, west of the Cumberland River, near French Lick Creek, and about seventy yards from each stream. But it is thought M. Charleville could not have remained long, for about this time the Chickasaws and Cherokees made a combined attack upon the Shawanees, and drove them from their numerous villages along the lower Cumberland.

Evidently it was the design of the French at that time to exclude the English from the valley of the Mississippi and to confine their colonies to narrow limits along the Atlantic coast. In order to accomplish this purpose they endeavored to enlist in their behalf the native Indian tribes. Traders from Carolina having ventured to the countries of the Choctaws and Chickasaws had been driven from their villages through the influence of Bienville, France claiming the entire valley of the Mississippi by priority of discovery. According to Adair the eastern boundaries of the territory at that time claimed by the French extended to the head springs of the Alleghany and Monongahela, of the Kanawha and of the Tennessee. One half mile from the head of the Savannah was "Herbert's Spring," the water from which flows to the Mississippi, and strangers who drank of it would say they had tasted "French waters;" and the application of the name "French Broad" to the river now known by that name is thus explained. Traders and hunters from Carolina in passing from the head waters of Broad River, and falling upon those of the stream with which they inosculate west of the mountains, and hearing of the French claim would naturally call the newly discovered stream the "French Broad." Not long after this the French built and garrisoned Fort Toulouse, at the confluence of the Coosa and Tallapoosa; Tombeckbee in the Choctaw country; Assumption, on the Chick-



asaw Bluff, and Paducah, at the mouth of the Cumberland, and numerous trading posts along the Tennessee, indicative of their intention to maintain possession of the country.

To counteract the influence of the French and to frustrate their designs the English sent out Sir Alexander Cumming to treat with the Cherokees, who at that time occupied the country in the vicinity of the source of the Savannah River and back therefrom to and beyond the Appalachian chain of mountains. Summoning the Lower, Middle Valley and Overhill tribes, Sir Alexander met the chiefs of the Cherokee towns at Nequassa, in April, 1730, informed them by whom he was sent and demanded of them obedience to King George. The chiefs, falling upon their knees, solemnly promised what was demanded, and Sir Alexander, with their unanimous consent, nominated Moytoy, of Tellico,\* commander-in-chief of the Cherokee nation. The crown was brought from Tennessee,† their chief town, which together with five eagle feathers and four scalps, taken from the heads of their enemies, they requested Sir Alexander to lay at his sovereign's feet.

As has been seen above it was the policy of France to unite the extremes of her North American possessions by a cordon of forts along the Mississippi River; but the Chickasaws had hitherto formed an obstacle to the accomplishment of this design. This tribe of Indians was considered inimical to the purposes of the French, and hence the French resolved upon their subjugation. A joint invasion was therefore made into their country by Bienville and D'Artuquette, which resulted disastrously to the invaders. The French, however, not to be deterred by disaster, toward the last of June, 1739, sent an army of 1,200 white men and double that number of red and black men, who took up their quarters in Fort Assumption, on the bluff of Memphis. The recruits from Canada sank under the torridity of the climate. In March, 1740, the small detachment proceeded to the Chickasaw country. They were met by messengers who supplicated for peace, and Bienville gladly accepted the calumet. The fort at Memphis was razed, and the Chickasaws remained the undoubted lords of the country.‡

Thus did the present territory of Tennessee again rid itself of civilization, almost precisely two centuries after De Soto built his piraguas near the site of the razed Fort Assumption, on the banks of the Mississippi. But civilization can not be restrained. Settlements were gradually extending from the Atlantic colonies toward Tennessee. In 1740

\* Probably the modern Tellico.

† Tennessee was on the west bank of the present Little Tennessee River, a few miles above the mouth of Tellico, and afterward gave its name to Tennessee River and the State.

‡ Bancroft

there was a handsome fort at Augusta garrisoned by twelve or fifteen men, besides officers, and the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina was extended in 1749 by commissioners appointed by their respective Legislatures to Holston River, directly opposite Steep Rock. According to Haywood the Holston River was discovered by and settled upon by a man of that name, which event must therefore have occurred previous to 1749. Fort Dobbs was built in 1756, about twenty miles west of Salisbury, in accordance with the terms of a treaty between Col. Waddle and Attakullakulla, the Little Carpenter, in behalf of the Cherokees. But to this treaty the Indians paid little attention, and hence it became necessary for Gov. Glenn, of South Carolina, to make an alliance with the Indians for the purpose of securing peace and protection to the frontier settlements. This alliance or treaty was made in 1755, at which a large cession of territory was made to the King of Great Britain, whom Gov. Glenn represented, and soon afterward Gov. Glenn built Fort Prince George upon and near the source of the Savannah River, 300 miles from Charleston, and in the immediate proximity of an Indian town named Keown.

In the spring of 1756 the Earl of Loudon, who had been appointed commander of the King's troops in America and governor of Virginia, sent Andrew Lewis out to build another fort on the southern bank of the Little Tennessee River, above the mouth of Tellico River, nearly opposite the spot upon which Tellico Block-house was afterward erected and about thirty miles from the site of Knoxville. Lewis named the structure Fort Loudon, in honor of the Earl. This fort is remarkable as being the first erected in Tennessee by the English, but authorities differ as to the year in which it was erected—some say in 1756, others in 1757. In 1758 Col. Bird, of Virginia, erected Long Island Fort, on the north bank of the Holston, nearly opposite the upper end of Long Island. At this time the line between Virginia and North Carolina had not been extended beyond Steep Rock Creek, and this fort was thought to be in Virginia, but as the line when extended passed north of the fort, the Virginians have the honor of having erected the second Anglo-American fort within the limits of Tennessee.

While these events were taking place, numerous traders were making their way from the Atlantic coast to the south and west. In 1690 Doherty, a trader from Virginia, visited the Cherokees, and in 1730 Adair, from South Carolina, extended his tour through the towns of this tribe. In 1740 other traders employed a Mr. Vaughn as packman to transport their goods. These traders passed to the westward along the Tennessee below the Muscle Shoals, and there came in competition with other trad-

ers from New Orleans and Mobile. Those who returned to northern markets were usually heavily laden with peltries which sold at highly remunerative prices. A hatchet, a pocket looking-glass or a piece of scarlet cloth and other articles which cost but little and were of but little intrinsic value would command among the Indians on the Hiwassee or the Tennessee peltries which could be sold for forty times their original cost in Charleston or Philadelphia. It is worthy of remark that most of these traders were Scotchmen who had been but a short time in the country, who were thus at peace with the Indians, and the commerce which they carried on proved a source of great profit and was with them for a time a monopoly. But this monopoly was not to be permitted long to continue. The cupidity of frontier hunters became excited as they perceived the heavily laden trader or packman returning from the far Western wilderness which they had not yet ventured to penetrate; and as game became scarce in their own accustomed haunts east of the mountains they soon began to accompany the traders to the West and to trap and hunt on their own account.

But these hunters and traders can scarcely be considered the precursors of the pioneer settlers of Tennessee. In 1748 Dr. Thomas Walker, of Virginia, in company with Cols. Wood, Patton and Buchanan and Capt. Charles Campbell, made an exploring tour upon the Western waters. Passing Powell's Valley he gave the name "Cumberland" to the lofty range of mountains on the west of the valley. Tracing this range in a southwest direction he came to a remarkable depression in the chain. Through this depression he passed, calling it "Cumberland Gap." West of the range of mountains he found a beautiful mountain stream to which he gave the name of "Cumberland River," all in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, then Prime Minister of England. The Indian name of the river was Warito. On account of the supposition that the Virginia line, if extended westward, would run south of its present location, a grant of land was made by the authorities in Virginia to Edmund Pendleton of 3,000 acres lying in Augusta County on a branch of the middle fork of the Indian River, called West Creek, now in Sullivan County, Tenn. The original patent was signed by Gov. Dinwiddie, was presented to Dr. Ramsey by T. A. R. Nelson, of Jonesboro, and is probably the oldest patent in the State.

In 1760 Dr. Walker again passed over Clinch and Powell Rivers on a tour of exploration into Kentucky. At the head of one of the parties that visited the West in 1761 "came Daniel Boone, from the Yadkin in North Carolina, and traveled with them as low as the place where Abingdon now stands and there left them." This is the first time the name of



Daniel Boone is mentioned by historians in connection with explorations into Tennessee, but there is evidence that he was in the State at least a year earlier, evidence that is satisfactory to most writers on the subject. N. Gammon, formerly of Jonesboro, and later of Knoxville, furnished to Dr. Ramsey a copy of an inscription until recently to be seen upon a beech tree standing in the valley of Boone's Creek, a tributary of the Watauga, which is here presented:

D. Boon		
Cilled	A	B A R
on Tree	in	the
year		
1760		

If Daniel Boone wrote or rather cut this inscription on the tree, as is generally believed to have been the case, it is not improbable that he accompanied Dr. Walker on his second tour of exploration, which was made in 1760, and it fixes the date of his arrival in this State. But this, apparently, is not demonstrable. The New American Cyclopedia says in reference to Daniel Boone: "When he was about eighteen his father removed to North Carolina and settled on the Yadkin. Here Daniel married Rebecca Bryan and for some years followed the occupation of a farmer, but about 1761 we find that his passion for hunting led him with a company of explorers into the wilderness at the head waters of the Tennessee river;" and Collins, in his History of Kentucky, writes as though Boone's knowledge of and interest in the wild-woods of Kentucky began upon hearing reports of their beauty and value by John Findley, who did not make his exploration until 1767, which will be referred to in its proper chronological connection. However, with regard to the inscription it would seem legitimate to inquire why did not Boone spell his own name correctly on the tree?

In this same year, 1761, a company of about twenty hunters, chiefly from Virginia came into what is now Hawkins County, Tenn., and hunted in Carter's Valley about eighteen months. Their names have not all been preserved; a portion of them, however, were Wallen, Scaggs, Blevins and Cox. Late in 1762 this party came again and hunted on the Clinch and other rivers, as was also the case in 1763 when they penetrated further into the interior, passed through Cumberland Gap, and hunted the entire season upon the Cumberland River. In 1764 Daniel Boone, now in the employ of Henderson & Co., came again to explore the country. He was accompanied this time by Samuel Callaway, ancestor of the Callaway family in Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri. After Boone and Callaway came Henry Scaggs, who extended his tour to the lower Cumberland and fixed his station at Mansker's Lick,

the first exploration west of the Cumberland Mountains by an Anglo-American. In June, 1766, according to Haywood, Col. James Smith set out to explore the rich lands between the Ohio and Cherokee Rivers, then lately ceded to Great Britain. Traveling westwardly from the Holston River, in company with Joshua Horton, Uriah Stone and William Baker, and a slave belonging to Horton, they explored the country south of Kentucky, and the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers from Stone River, which they named after Uriah Stone, down to the Ohio. Arriving at the mouth of the Tennessee Col. Smith, accompanied by Horton's slave, returned to Carolina in October. The rest of the party went on to Illinois.

The recital by Col. Smith of what he had seen on the lower Cumberland, the extraordinary fertility of the soil, its rich flora, its exuberant pasture, etc., excited in the minds of the people in the Atlantic States which he visited an ardent and irrepressible desire to emigrate to that country. In 1767 John Findley, accompanied by several persons, visited the West. Passing through Cumberland Gap he explored the country as far as the Kentucky River. Upon his return his glowing descriptions of the fertility of the country beyond the Cumberland Mountains excited the curiosity of the frontiersmen of North Carolina and Virginia no less than did those of Col. Smith. With reference to this journey of Findley, Collins says:

"In 1767 the return of Findley from his adventurous excursion into the unexplored wilds beyond the Cumberland Mountains, and the glowing account he gave of the richness and fertility of the new country, excited powerfully the curiosity and imagination of the frontier-backwoodsmen of Virginia and North Carolina, ever on the watch for adventure, and to whom the lonely wilderness with its perils presented attractions which were not to be found in the close confinement and enervating inactivity of the settlements. To a man of Boone's temperament and tastes, the scenes described by Findley presented charms not to be resisted; and in 1769 he left his family upon the Yadkin, and in company with five others, of whom Findley was one, he started to explore the country of which he had heard so favorable an account.

"Having reached a stream of water on the borders of the present State of Kentucky, called Red River, they built a cabin to shelter them from the inclemency of the weather (for the season had been very rainy), and divided their time between hunting and the chase, killing immense quantities of game. Nothing of particular interest occurred until the 22d of December, 1769, when Boone, in company with a man named Stuart, being out hunting, was surprised and captured by the Indians. They

remained with their captors seven days, till having, by a rare and powerful exertion of self-control, suffering no signs of impatience to escape them, they succeeded in disarming the suspicions of the Indians, effected their escape without difficulty. \* \* \* On regaining their camp they found it dismantled and deserted; the fate of its inmates was never ascertained, and it is worthy of remark that this is the last and almost only glimpse we have of Findley, the first pioneer."

Ramsey says: "Of Findley nothing more is known than that he was the first hunter of Kentucky and the pilot of Boone to the dark and bloody ground." He also says that in December of that year (1769) John Stewart was killed by the Indians (quoting from Butler) "the first as far as is known in the hecatombs of white men, offered by the Indians to the god of battles in their desperate and ruthless contention for Kentucky." Boone, therefore, except possibly Findley, was the only one of this party of six who, passing through East Tennessee, made this exploration into Kentucky and returned.

The events which immediately follow the above in chronological succession have more or less relation to the Treaty of Paris, or the Peace of 1763, hence a brief account of that treaty is appropriate in this connection, and also from the fact that the territory, now comprising Tennessee, as well as a large amount of other territory, was by that treaty ceded by France to England. Of the effect of this treaty upon England, Bancroft says:

"At the peace of 1763 the fame of England was exalted in Europe above that of all other nations. She had triumphed over those whom she called her hereditary enemies, and retained one-half a continent as a monument of her victories. Her American dominions extended without dispute, from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, from the Gulf of Mexico to Hudson's Bay, and in her older possessions that dominion was rooted as firmly in the affections of the colonists as in their institutions and laws. The ambition of British statesmen might well be inflamed with the desire of connecting the mother country and her trans-Atlantic empire by indissoluble bonds of mutual interests and common liberties."

But this treaty, howsoever great may have been its effect upon the majesty and grandeur of the English Government, and howsoever great may have been the relief obtained by the French nation, neither French nor English appears to have taken into account the rights or well-being of the independent Indian tribes, the real owners of the territory ceded by the one nation to the other. Not having been consulted by the great powers, having been in fact entirely ignored, the Indians naturally refused to be bound by the transfer of their country by the French to the



English, and hence every excursion into their hunting ground was looked upon with jealousy, and was finally met with resistance as an invasion of their country, and an unwarranted encroachment upon their rights. The Indians had been, in the years of their alliance with the French, prepared for this attitude toward the English, by the efforts of the people of the former nation to excite in the savage tribes fears of the designs of the English to dispossess them of their entire country. For the purpose of allaying as far as practicable, or removing these apprehensions, King George, on the 7th of October, 1763, issued his proclamation prohibiting the provincial governors from granting lands or issuing land warrants to be located west of the mountains, or west of the sources of those streams flowing into the Atlantic Ocean. And all private persons were strictly enjoined from purchasing any lands of the Indians, such purchases being directed to be made, if made at all, at a general meeting or assembly of the Indians, to be held for that purpose by the governor or commander-in-chief of each colony, respectively.

But no matter what may have been the intention of King George, of England, in the issuance of this proclamation, its effect upon the westward tide of immigration was imperceptible. The contagious spirit of adventure and exploration had now risen to the dignity of an epidemic. An avalanche of population was being precipitated upon these fertile valleys, hills and plains, and the proclamation of the King had no more effect upon these eager, moving masses than had the famous fulmination of the Pope against the comet. And the proclamation of the King was looked upon even by "the wise and virtuous George Washington and Chancellor Livingston" as an article to quiet the fears of the Indians while the occupancy of their country went on all the same. In addition to the natural stimulus to this tide of immigration, of the immense advantages of the soil and climate, was the artificial stimulus of special grants of land by the provinces of Great Britain, with the approval of the crown, to officers and soldiers who had served in the British Army against the French and their allies, the Indians. Thus the King's proclamation was in direct contravention of the grants authorized by a previous proclamation of the King. By this latter mentioned, but earlier issued proclamation, officers and soldiers were granted lands as follows: Every person having the rank of a field officer, 5,000 acres; every captain, 3,000 acres; every subaltern or staff officer, 2,000 acres; every non-commissioned officer, 200 acres, and every private fifty acres. These officers and soldiers, with scrip and military warrants in their hands, were constantly employed in selecting and locating their claims. These continued encroachments kept the Indian tribes in a state of dissatisfaction and

alarm, but though thus exasperated they refrained from open hostilities. Because of these encroachments and alarms the royal Government instructed the superintendents of Indian affairs to establish boundary lines between the whites and Indians, and to purchase from the Indians the lands already occupied, to which the title had not been extinguished.

Capt. John Stuart was at this time superintendent of southern Indian affairs. On the 14th of October, 1768, Capt. Stuart concluded a treaty with the Cherokees at Hard Labour, S. C., by which the southwestern boundary of Virginia was fixed as follows: "Extending from the point where the northern line of North Carolina intersects the Cherokee hunting grounds, about thirty-six miles east of Long Island, in the Holston River; thence extending in a direct course, north by east, to Chiswell's Mine on the east bank of the Kanawha River, and thence down that stream to its junction with the Ohio."

To follow the instructions of the royal Government in regard to purchasing the lands already occupied by the Indians was not easy-of accomplishment, because of the uncertainty as to which Indian tribe or tribes were the rightful proprietors of the soil. At the time of its earliest exploration the vast extent of country between the Ohio and Tennessee Rivers was unoccupied by any Indian tribe. Indian settlements existed on the Scioto and Miami Rivers on the north, and on the Little Tennessee on the south. Between these limits existed a magnificent forest park, abounding in a great variety of game, which was thus the hunting ground of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees of the south, and of the various tribes composing the Miami Confederacy of the north. It also served as a kind of central theater for the enactment of desperate conflicts of savage warriors and deadly enemies. Why this great extent of valuable country was, as by common consent of all the surrounding Indian tribes, left unoccupied will probably always remain unexplained except by conjecture. But though not inhabited by any tribe or nation, title to it was claimed by the confederacy of the Six Nations, and this confederacy, by a deputation sent to the superintendent of Indian affairs in the north, on the 6th of May, 1768, presented a formal remonstrance against the continued encroachments upon these lands. Upon consideration by the royal government of this remonstrance, instructions were issued to Sir William Johnson, superintendent, to convene the chiefs and warriors of the tribes most interested. Accordingly this convention was held at Fort Stanwix, N. Y., October 24; 3,200 Indians of seventeen different tribes attended, and on the 5th of November a treaty and a deed of cession to the King were signed. In this the delegates from their respective nations declared themselves to be "the

true and absolute proprietors of the lands thus ceded," and that they had "continued the line south to the Cherokee or Hogohegee River because the same is our true bounds with the southern Indians, and that we have an undoubted right to the country as far south as that river." This was the first deed from any aboriginal tribe for any lands within the present boundaries of Tennessee.

*The Watauga Settlement.*—Dr. Thomas Walker was Virginia's commissioner to the convention at Fort Stanwix. Upon his return he brought with him the news of the cession. At the treaty at Hard Labour the Indians had assented to an expulsion of the Holston settlements, and as a consequence the nucleus was formed of the first permanent settlement within the limits of Tennessee, in the latter part of December, 1768, and the early part of January, 1769. It was merely an enlargement of the Virginia settlements, and was believed to be in Virginia—the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina not having been established west of Steep Rock. The settlers were principally from North Carolina, and some of them had been among the troops raised by that province and sent in 1760 to the relief of Fort Loudon, and others had wintered in 1758 at Fort Long Island, around which a temporary settlement had been made but broken up.

About the time of the incipency of the Watauga settlement Capt. William Bean came from Pittsylvania County, Va., and settled with his family on Boone's Creek, a tributary of the Watauga. His son, Russell Bean, was the first white child born in Tennessee. Bean's Station was named after him. About a month after Daniel Boone "left his peaceful habitation on the Yadkin River, in quest of the country of Kentucky," a large company was formed for the purpose of exploring and hunting in Middle Tennessee. Some of them were from North Carolina, some from the vicinity of the Natural Bridge and others from Ingle's Ferry, Va. Some of their names are here introduced: John Rains, Casper Mansker, Abraham Bledsoe, John Baker, Joseph Drake, Obadiah Terrell, Uriah Stone, Henry Smith, Ned Cowan and Robert Crockett. They established a rendezvous on New River, eight miles below Fort Chissel, and passing through Cumberland Gap, discovered southern Kentucky and fixed a station camp at what has since been known as Price's Meadow, in Wayne County. Robert Crockett was killed near the head waters of Roaring River, and after hunting eight or nine months the rest of the party returned home in April, 1770. After their return a party of about forty stout hunters was formed for the purpose of hunting and trapping west of the Cumberland. This party was led by Col. James Knox, who, with nine others, reached the lower Cumberland, and after a long absence,



having made an extensive tour, returned home and won the appellation of the "Long Hunters."

The settlement on the Watauga continued to receive considerable accessions to its numbers, both from North and South Carolina and Virginia. This was in part because of the comparatively unproductive hills and valleys of those provinces and because of the absence of courts in South Carolina outside of the capital of the State previous to 1770. In this latter province the people felt under the necessity of taking the law into their own hands, and punished offenders by organized bodies of regulators. The regulators were opposed by the Scovilites, so named after their leader Scovil, who was commissioned by the governor to operate against the regulators, and from North Carolina the inhabitants were driven in part by the determination of the British Government to quarter troops in America at the expense of the colonies and to raise a revenue by a general stamp duty. After the defeat of the regulators by Gov. Tryon on the Alamance May 16, 1771, numbers of them proceeded to the mountains and found a cordial welcome in Watauga, remote from official power and oppression. While these movements were in progress the settlements were spreading beyond the limits established at Hard Labour and a new boundary had been agreed upon by a new treaty signed at Lochaber October 18, 1770. The new line extended from the south branch of Holston River, six miles east of Long Island, to the mouth of the Great Kanawha.

At that time the Holston River was considered the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina. The Legislature of Virginia passed an act granting to every actual settler having a log cabin erected and some ground cultivated the right to 400 acres of land so located as to include his improvement, and subsequently extended the right to each settler to purchase 1,000 acres adjoining at a merely nominal cost. This generous action on the part of the Legislature of Virginia greatly stimulated immigration to the West, where every man could easily secure a valuable estate. Crowds immediately advanced to secure the proffered fortune, and afterward, when the boundary line was run, they found themselves in North Carolina. But most of the new arrivals at Watauga came from North Carolina. Among those who came about this time was Daniel Boone, at the head of a party of immigrants, he acting merely as guide, which he continued to do until his death in 1820 or 1822.

Early in 1770 came James Robertson, from Wake County, N. C., who, henceforth, for many years was destined to be one of the most useful and prominent of the pioneers of Tennessee. He visited the new settlements forming on the Watauga, and found a settler named Honey-

cutt living in a hut, who furnished him with food. On his return home he lost his way, and after wandering about for some time, nearly starving to death, he at length reached home in safety and soon afterward settled on the Watauga. During this same year hunting was carried on in the lower Cumberland country by a party composed of Mr. Mansker, Uriah Stone, John Baker, Thomas Gordon, Humphrey Hogan and Cadi Brook and four others. They built two boats and two trapping canoes, loaded them with the results of their hunting and descended the Cumberland, the first navigation and commerce probably carried on upon that stream. Where Nashville now stands they discovered the French Lick, surrounded by immense numbers of buffalo and other wild game. Near the lick on a mound they found a stock fort, built, as they thought, by the Cherokees on their retreat from the battle at Chickasaw Old Fields. The party descended the Cumberland to the Ohio, met John Brown, the mountain leader, marching against the Senecas, descended the Ohio, meeting Frenchmen trading with the Illinois, and continued their voyage to Natchez, where some of them remained, while Mansker and Baker returned to New River.

In the autumn of 1771 the lower Cumberland was further explored by Mansker, John Montgomery, Isaac Bledsoe, Joseph Drake, Henry Suggs, James Knox, William and David Lynch, Christopher Stoph and William Allen. The names of most of this company are now connected with different natural objects, as Mansker's Lick, Drake's Pond, Drake's Lick, Bledsoe's Lick, etc. After hunting some time and exhausting their ammunition they returned to the settlements.

In the meantime the Holston and Watauga settlements were receiving a steady stream of emigration. Most of those who came were honest, industrious pioneers, but there were those who did not possess these characteristics. These had fled from justice, hoping that in the almost inaccessible retreats of the frontiers to escape the punishment due them for their crimes. Here, from the necessities of their surroundings, they did find safety from prosecution and conviction. The inhabitants north of the Holston believing themselves to be in Virginia, agreed to be governed by the laws of that province. South of Holston was admitted to be in North Carolina, and here the settlers lived without law or protection except by such regulations as they themselves adopted.\*

In 1772 Virginia made a treaty with the Cherokees by which it was decided to run a boundary line west from White Top Mountain in latitude thirty-six degrees thirty minutes. Soon after a deputy agent for the Government of Great Britain, Alexander Cameron, resident among the Cher-

---

\*See chapter on organization.

okees, ordered the settlers on the Watauga to move off. But some of the Cherokees expressing a wish that they might be permitted to remain provided no further encroachments were made, the necessity for their removal was avoided. But being still uneasy the settlers deputed James Robertson and John Boone to negotiate with the Indians for a lease. The deputies succeeded in effecting a lease for eight years for about \$5,000 worth of merchandise, some muskets and other articles.

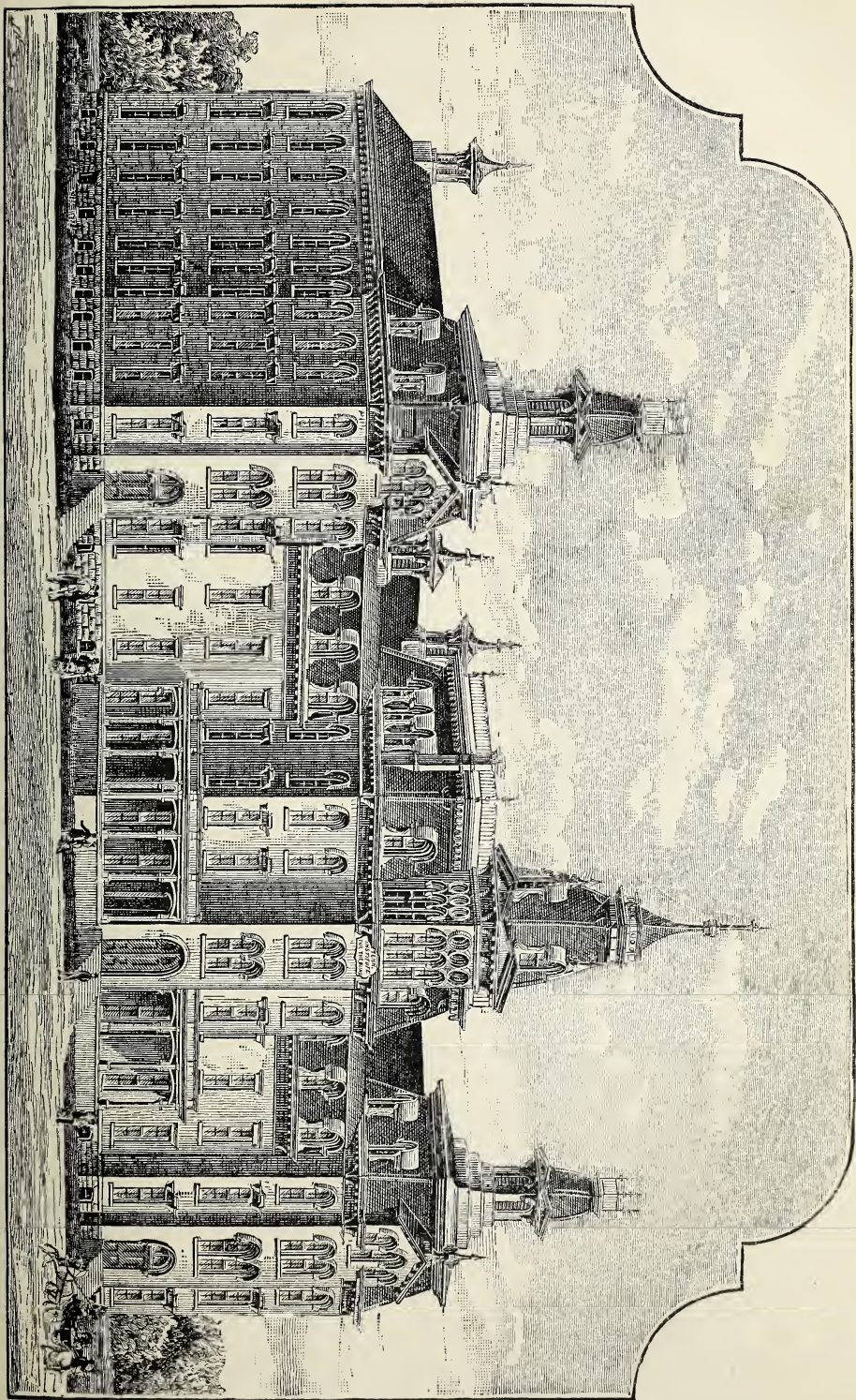
About this time the Nollichucky Valley was settled by Jacob Brown and one or two others upon the northern bank of the river. These families were from North Carolina. Brown bought a lease of a large tract of land with a small quantity of goods which he had brought from his former home on his pack horse. A little before Brown made his settlement on the Nollichucky, Carter's Valley was settled by Carter, Parker and others from Virginia, Carter's Valley being north of the Holston was thought to be in Virginia. Carter & Parker opened a small store which was soon afterward robbed by the Indians, it was supposed by the Cherokees, but no serious consequences followed. But the wanton killing of an Indian at the time of the execution of the Watauga lease, came near precipitating a conflict between the two races, which might have entirely destroyed the frontier settlements. James Robertson came to their relief and by his wisdom and intrepidity saved them from extermination by the outraged Cherokees. Robertson made a journey of 150 miles, and by his courage, calmness and fairness, by his assurances to the Indians that the white men intended to punish the murderer as soon as he could be found, saved the settlers from the fury of the savages.

Two important events followed, viz.: The battle of Point Pleasant, and Henderson's Treaty. (For account of these events see elsewhere.) By this treaty of Henderson' all that tract of country lying between the Kentucky and Cumberland Rivers was relinquished to Henderson and his associates. This purchase was named Transylvania, and the establishment of an independent government was at first contemplated. During the progress of this treaty which was concluded at Sycamore Shoals, Carter & Parker whose store had been robbed by Indians, as narrated above, demanded, in compensation for the loss inflicted upon them, Carter's Valley, to extend from Cloud's Creek to the Chimney Top Mountain of Beech Creek. The Indians consented to this upon the condition of additional consideration, and in order to enable them to advance the price Messrs. Carter & Parker took Robert Lucas into partnership. These lands were afterward found to be in North Carolina.

The Watauga Association, holding their lands under an eight years' lease, were desirous of obtaining a title in fee. Two days after the Hen-



TENNESSEE INSTITUTE FOR THE BLIND.







derson purchase they succeeded in securing a deed of conveyance to Charles Robertson of a large extent of country. It was made March 19, 1775, and is recorded in the register's office of Washington County. This deed was signed by Oconostota, Attakullakulla, Tennesee Warrior and Willinawaugh in presence of John Sevier, William Bailey Smith, Jesse Benton, Tillman Dixon, William Blevins and Thomas Price, and conveyed for the sum of £2,000 lawful money of Great Britain, all that tract of land, including all the waters of the Watauga, part of the waters of Holston and the head branches of New River, or Great Kanawha. These lands were afterward regularly patented to the settlers, the first patentee being Joshua Haughton. But it is proper here to refer to a deed to Jacob Brown by which for the consideration of 10 shillings, a "principality" was conveyed to him embracing much of the best land in Washington and Greene Counties. This deed was dated March 25, 1775.

At this time the colonial government claimed the exclusive right to purchase lands of the Indians as one of the prerogatives of sovereignty, and Gov. Martin pronounced the purchase, at Watauga, of the Cherokee lands illegal, alleging in his proclamation against it that it was made in violation of the king's proclamation of October 7, 1763, the effect of which proclamation has been already described as a *brutum fulmen*. This proclamation of Gov. Martin was equally harmless.

The Watauga settlement constantly increased in numbers, and the tribunal consisting of five commissioners chosen by themselves settled all controversies arising among the people. Its sessions were held at regular intervals, and its business increased with the growth of the colony. No records of this court have been discovered, but while searching among the public papers of North Carolina, Dr. Ramsey found a petition from the Watauga settlement praying to be annexed to North Carolina as a county, as a district, or as some other division. This petition is without a date, and is in the hand-writing of John Sevier. The chairman of the meeting which adopted it was John Carter, whose grandson was chairman of the Constitutional Convention of 1834. The petition was received by the general assembly of North Carolina, August 22, 1776, and was signed by 112 persons. It commences thus: "The humble petition of the inhabitants of Washington District, including the River Wataugah, Nonachuckie, etc., in committee assembled, humbly sheweth, etc." The committee who drew up this petition were as follows: John Carter, chairman; Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zachariah Isbell, John Sevier, James Smith, Jacob Brown, William Bean, John Jones, George Russell, Jacob Womack and Robert Lucas. The name Washington Dis-



trict is believed to have been suggested by John Sevier, and thus the pioneers of Tennessee were probably the first to honor Washington.

The Provincial Congress convened at Halifax, November 12, 1776, and continued in session until December 18. From "Washington District, Watauga Settlement," were present John Carter, Charles Robertson, John Haile and John Sevier; Jacob Womack was elected, but did not attend. A bill of rights and a State constitution were adopted, in the former of which the limits of the State are made to extend westward "so far as is mentioned in the charter of King Charles the Second, to the late proprietors of Carolina." The following clause is also in the Declaration of Rights, "That it shall not be construed so as to prevent the establishment of one or more governments westward of this State, by consent of the Legislature."

While these events were in progress, other events were either transpiring or in embryo, which were of transcendent importance to the three centers of settlement—at Carter's at Watauga, and at Brown's. Difficulties between Great Britain and her American colonies had already commenced, the dawn of the American Revolution was at hand. Every means was to be employed by the mother country in reducing to submission her refractory subjects, one of those measures being to arm the neighboring Indian tribes and to stimulate them to fall upon and destroy the feeble settlements on the frontier.

The war with the Cherokees having happily come to an end, and prosperity having returned to the settlements, a treaty was made with them, and signed July 20, 1777. In April of that year the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act for the purpose of encouraging the militia and volunteers in prosecuting the war against the Cherokees.

At the same session an act was passed establishing Washington District, appointing justices of the peace, and establishing courts of pleas and quarter sessions. In November following, Washington County was created, to which was assigned the entire territory of the present State of Tennessee. A land office was provided for in Washington County, and each head of a family was permitted to take up for himself 640 acres of land, for his wife 100 acres, and 100 acres for each of his children. The ease and small expense with which land entries could be made, led numerous poor men westward, for without a dollar in his pocket the immigrant, upon arriving at the distant frontier, and upon selecting a homestead, at once became a large land-owner, and almost instantaneously acquired a competency and an independency for himself and his family. These men brought no wealth, but they did bring what was of more value—industry, frugality, hardihood, courage, economy and self-reli-

ance—and of such material was the foundation of society in the future great State of Tennessee composed. During this year a road was laid out and marked from the court house in Washington County to the county of Burke; and the first house covered with shingles was put up a few miles east of where Jonesboro now stands. In 1778 the Warm Springs on the French Broad were accidentally discovered by Henry Reynolds and Thomas Morgan.

By the treaty made at Watauga in March, 1775, which has been already alluded to, the Cherokees deeded to Henderson & Co. all the lands between the Kentucky and Cumberland Rivers. A portion of this purchase was within the supposed boundary of North Carolina, and numbers of explorers continued to pass through Cumberland Gap on their way to Middle Tennessee. Among them Mansker renewed his visits in November, 1775, and accompanied by Bryant and others encamped at Mansker Lick. Mansker and three others remained hunting and trapping on the Sulphur Fork of Red River. Thomas Sharp, Holliday, Spencer and others came in 1776 to the Cumberland and built a number of cabins. The rest returning, Spencer and Holliday remained until 1779. Capt. De Munbreun came to Middle Tennessee about 1775 and established his residence at Eaton's Station. He hunted through Montgomery County, and during the summer of 1777 he saw some parties at Deacon's Pond, near the present site of Palmyra. In 1778 a settlement was formed near Bledsoe's Lick in the heart of the Chickasaw Nation, and about the same time a party of French erected a trading post at "The Bluff," with the approval of the Chickasaws. Other parties kept coming to the lower Cumberland. Richard Hogan, Spencer, Holliday and others were there, and in the spring of 1778 they planted a small field of corn, the first plantation in Middle Tennessee. A large hollow tree stood near Bledsoe's Lick in which Spencer lived. Holliday, becoming dissatisfied, was determined to leave the country, and Spencer, unable to dissuade him from his purpose, accompanied him to the barrens of Kentucky, breaking and giving to Holliday one half of his own knife, and returned to his hollow tree, where he spent the remainder of the winter. Spencer was a very large man, and one morning, having passed the cabin occupied by one of De Munbreun's hunters, and left his immense tracks in the rich alluvial soil, which were discovered by the hunter on his return, the hunter became affrighted, immediately swam the Cumberland and wandered through the woods until he reached the French settlements on the Wabash.

In 1779 there was nothing in the valley of the lower Cumberland, except the hunter's camp and the lonely log habitation of Spencer. But

in the spring of that year a small party of brave pioneers left the parent settlement on the Watauga, crossed the Cumberland Mountains, and, arriving at the French Lick, pitched their tents and planted a field of corn on the present site of Nashville. This was near the lower ferry, and the party consisted of Capt. James Robertson, George Freeland, William Neely, Edward Swanson, James Hanly, Mark Robertson, Zachariah White and William Overall. A number of others, piloted by Mansker, soon joined this party. Having put in their crop of corn White, Swanson and Overall remained to care for it, while the rest returned to their families, Capt. Robertson by the way of Illinois to see Gen. George Rogers Clarke. Upon their return to the Watauga John Rains and others were persuaded to accompany Robertson to the French Lick. Other companies also were induced to join them, and at length a party of from 200 to 300 was collected, which in the fall started to the new settlement where Nashville now stands. Their route lay through Cumberland Gap and along the Kentucky trace to Whitley's Station; thence to Carpenter's Station, on Green River; thence to Robertson's Fork; thence down Green River to Pitman's Station; thence crossing and descending that river to Little Barren, crossing it at Elk Lick; thence past the Blue and Dripping Springs to Big Barren; thence up Drake's Creek to a bituminous spring; thence to the Maple Swamp; thence to Red River at Kilgore's Station; thence to Mansker's Creek and thence to the French Lick. The time consumed in this journey does not appear, but it was longer than was anticipated, on account of the depth of the snow and the inclemency of the weather, and they did not arrive at their destination until about the beginning of the year 1780. Some of them remained on the north side of the Cumberland and settled at or near Eaton's Station, but most of them, immediately after their arrival, crossed the river upon the ice, and settled where Nashville now stands. Both parties, those who remained on the north side of the river and those who crossed over to the south side, built block-houses, connected by stockades, as a defense against possible, and as they believed probable, future attacks upon them by the Indians, and the logic of events proved the wisdom of their course. Freeland's Station was established about this time, and likewise Dead-erick's Station by John Rains.

While these brave and hardy adventurers were pursuing their perilous journey through the wilderness of Kentucky and Tennessee, several boat loads of other adventurers, no less brave and no less hardy, were pursuing even a still more perilous journey down the Tennessee, up the Ohio and up the Cumberland, having in view the same objective point. This latter party was composed of friends and relatives of the former to



a considerable extent. They started from Fort Patrick Henry, near Long Island, and were commanded by Col. John Donelson, the projector of the voyage. Col. Donelson kept a journal, giving full particulars of the remarkable adventure, the principal parts of which are here inserted:

“Journal of a voyage intended, by God’s permission, in the good boat ‘Adventure,’ from Fort Patrick Henry on Holston River to the French Salt Spring on Cumberland River, kept by John Donaldson.

“December 22, 1779.—Took our departure from the fort and fell down the river to the mouth of Reedy Creek, where we were stopped by the fall of water and most excessive hard frost, and after much delay and many difficulties we arrived at the mouth of Cloud’s Creek on Sunday evening the 20th of February, 1780, where we lay by until Sunday, 27th, when we took our departure with sundry other vessels, bound for the same voyage, and on the same day struck the Poor Valley Shoal, together with Mr. Boyd and Mr. Rounsifer, on which shoal we lay that afternoon and succeeding night in great distress.

“Monday, February 28, 1780.—In the morning, the water rising, we got off the shoal, after landing thirty persons to lighten the boat. In attempting to land on an island we received some damage and lost sundry articles, and came to camp on the south shore, where we joined sundry other vessels, also bound down. \* \* \* \* \*

“March 2d.—Rain about half the day; passed the mouth of French Broad River, and about 12 o’clock, Mr. Henry’s boat being driven on the point of an island by the force of the current, was sunk, the whole cargo much damaged and the crew’s lives much endangered, which occasioned the whole fleet to put on shore and go to their assistance, but with much difficulty bailed her in order to take in her cargo again. The same afternoon Reuben Harrison went out a hunting and did not return that night, though many guns were fired to fetch him in.

“March 3d.—Early in the morning fired a four-pounder for the lost man; sent out sundry persons to search the woods for him; firing many guns that day and the succeeding night, but all without success, to the great grief of his parents and fellow travelers.

“Saturday 4th.—Proceeded on our voyage, leaving old Mr. Harrison with some other vessels to make further search for his lost son. About 10 o’clock the same day, found him a considerable distance down the river, where Mr. Benjamin Belew took him on board his boat. At 3 o’clock P. M., passed the mouth of Tennessee River, and camped on the south shore about ten miles below the Tennessee.

“Sunday 5th.—Cast off and got under way before sunrise; 12 o’clock passed the mouth of Clinch; came up with the Clinch River Company, whom he joined and camped, the evening proving rainy.

"Monday 6th.—Got under way before sunrise. \* \* \* \*  
Camped on the north shore where Capt. Hutching's negro man died, being much frosted in his feet and legs, of which he died.

"Tuesday 7th.—Got under way very early, the day proving very windy, at S. S. W., and the river being wide occasioned a high sea, inso-much that some of the smaller crafts were in danger; therefore came to at the uppermost Chickamauga town, which was then evacuated, where we lay by that afternoon and camped that night. The wife of Ephraim was here delivered of a child. Mr. Peyton has gone through by land with Capt. Robertson.

"Wednesday 8th.—Cast off at 10 o'clock and proceeded down to an Indian village, which was inhabited, on the south side of the river; they insisted on us to 'come ashore,' called us brothers, and showed other signs of friendship, insomuch that Mr. John Caffrey and my son then on board took a canoe, which I had in tow, and were crossing over to them, the rest of the fleet having landed on the opposite shore. After they had gone some distance a half-breed, who called himself Archy Coody, with several other Indians, jumped into a canoe, met them, and advised them to return to the boat, which they did, together with Coody and several canoes which left the shore and followed directly after him. They appeared to be friendly. After distributing some presents among them, with which they seemed much pleased, we observed a number of Indians on the other side embarking in their canoes, armed and painted in red and black. Coody immediately made signs to his companions, ordering them to quit the boat, which they did; himself and another Indian remaining with us, and telling us to move off instantly. We had not gone far before we discovered a number of Indians armed and painted, proceeding down the river as it were to intercept us. Coody the half-breed and his companion sailed with us for some time, and telling us that we had passed all the towns and were out of danger, left us. But we had not gone far until we had come in sight of another town situated likewise on the south side of the river, nearly opposite a small island. Here they again invited us to come on shore, called us brothers, and observing the boats standing off for the opposite channel, told us that 'their side of the river was better for the boats to pass.' And here we must regret the unfortunate death of young Mr. Payne, on board Capt. Blackmore's boat, who was mortally wounded by reason of the boat running too near the northern shore opposite the town, where some of the enemies lay concealed, and the more tragical misfortune of poor Stuart, his family and friends, to the number of twenty-eight persons. This man had embarked with us for the western country, but his family being diseased with the

small-pox, it was agreed upon between him and the company that he should keep at some distance in the rear, for fear of the infection spreading, and he was warned each night when the encampment should take place by the sound of a horn. After we had passed the town, the Indians, having now collected to a considerable number, observing his helpless situation, singled off from the rest of the fleet, intercepted him, and killed and took prisoners the whole crew, to the great grief of the whole company, uncertain how soon they might share the same fate; their cries were distinctly heard by those boats in the rear.

"We still perceived them marching down the river in considerable bodies, keeping pace with us until the Cumberland Mountain withdrew them from our sight, when we were in hopes we had escaped them. We were now arrived at the place called the Whirl or Suck, where the river is compressed within less than half its common width above, by the Cumberland Mountain, which juts in on both sides. In passing through the upper part of these narrows, at a place described by Coody, which he termed the "Boiling Pot," a trivial accident had nearly ruined the expedition. One of the company, John Cotton, who was moving down in a large canoe, had attached it to Robert Cartwright's boat, into which he and his family had gone for safety. The canoe was here overturned and the little cargo lost. The company, pitying his distress, concluded to halt and assist him in recovering his property. They had landed on the northern shore at a level spot, and were going up to the place, when the Indians, to our astonishment, appeared immediately over us on the opposite cliffs, and commenced firing down upon us, which occasioned a precipitate retreat to the boats. We immediately moved off; the Indians lining the bluffs along continued their fire from the heights on our boats below, without doing any other injury than wounding four slightly. Jennings' boat was missing.

"We have now passed through the Whirl. The river widens with a placid and gentle current, and all the company appear to be in safety except the family of Jonathan Jennings, whose boat ran on a large rock projecting out from the northern shore, and was partly immersed in water immediately at the Whirl, where we were compelled to leave them, perhaps to be slaughtered by their merciless enemies. Continued to sail on that day and floated throughout the following night. \* \* \*

"Friday 10th.—This morning about 4 o'clock we were surprised by the cries of "help poor Jennings" at some distance in the rear. He had discovered us by our fires, and came up in the most wretched condition. He states that as soon as the Indians discovered his situation they turned their whole attention to him, and kept up a most galling fire at



his boat. He ordered his wife, a son nearly grown, a young man who accompanied them, and his negro man and woman, to throw all his goods into the river, to lighten their boat for the purpose of getting her off, himself returning their fire as well as he could, being a good soldier and an expert marksman. But before they had accomplished their object his son, the young man, and the negro, jumped out of the boat and left them. Mr. Jennings, however, and the negro woman succeeded in unloading the boat, but chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. Jennings, who got out of the boat and shoved her off, but was near falling a victim to her own intrepidity on account of the boat starting so suddenly as soon as loosened from the rock. Upon examination he appears to have made a wonderful escape, for his boat is pierced in numberless places with bullets. It is to be remarked that Mrs. Peyton, who was the night before delivered of an infant, which was unfortunately killed upon the hurry and confusion consequent upon such a disaster, assisted them, being frequently exposed to wet and cold then and afterward, and that her health appears to be good at this time and I think and hope she will do well. Their clothes were much cut with bullets especially Mrs. Jennings'.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Sunday 12th.—Set out, and after a few hours' sailing heard the crowing of cocks and soon came within view of the town; here they fired on us again without doing any injury.

"After running until about 10 o'clock came in sight of the Muscle Shoals. Halted on the northern shore at the appearance of the shoals, to search for the signs Capt. James Robertson was to make for us at that place. He set out from Holston early in the fall of 1779, was to proceed by the way of Kentucky to the Big Salt Lick on Cumberland River, with several others in company, was to come across from the Big Salt Lick to the upper end of the shoals, there to make such signs that we might know he had been there and that it was practicable for us to go across by land. But to our great mortification we can find none—from which we conclude that it would not be prudent to make the attempt, and are determined, knowing ourselves to be in such imminent danger, to pursue our journey down the river. After trimming our boats in the best manner possible we ran through the shoals before night.

\* \* \*

Our boats frequently dragged on the bottom; \* \* \* they warped as much as in a rough sea. But by the hand of Providence we are preserved from this danger also. I know not the length of this wonderful shoal; it had been represented to me to be twenty-five or thirty miles. If so we must have descended very rapidly, as indeed we did, for we passed it in about three hours.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Wednesday 15th.—Got under way and moved on peaceably the five following days, when we arrived at the mouth of the Tennessee on Monday, the 20th, and landed on the lower point immediately on the bank of the Ohio. Our situation here is truly disagreeable. The river is very high and the current rapid, our boats not constructed for the purpose of stemming a rapid stream, our provisions exhausted, the crews almost worn down with hunger and fatigue, and we know not what distance we have to go, or what time it will take us to reach our place of destination. The scene is rendered still more melancholy, as several boats will not attempt to ascend the rapid current. Some intend to descend the Mississippi to Natchez, others are bound for the Illinois—among the rest my son-in-law and daughter. We now part perhaps to meet no more, for I am determined to pursue my course, happen what will. \* \* \* \*

"Friday 24th.—About 3 o'clock came to the mouth of a river which I thought was the Cumberland. Some of the company declared it could not be—it was so much smaller than was expected. But I never heard of any river running in between the Cumberland and Tennessee. We determined, however, to make the trial, pushed up some distance and encamped for the night.

"Saturday, 25th.—To-day we are much encouraged. The river grows wider; the current is gentle and we are now convinced it is the Cumberland. \* \* \* \*

"Friday, 31st.—Set out this day, and after running some distance met with Col. Richard Henderson, who was running the line between Virginia and North Carolina. At this meeting we were much rejoiced. \* \* \* Camped at night near the mouth of a little river, at which place and below there is a handsome bottom of rich land. Here we found a pair of hewed mill-stones, set up for grinding, but appearing not to have been used for a long time.

"Proceeded on quietly until the 12th of April, at which time we came to the mouth of a little river running in on the north side, by Moses Renfro and his company, called Red River, upon which they intended to settle. Here they took leave of us. We proceeded up the Cumberland, nothing happening material until the 23d, when we reached the first settlement on the north side of the river, one mile and a half below the Big Salt Lick, and called Eaton's Station, after a man of that name, who with several other families came through Kentucky and settled there.

"Monday, April 24th.—This day we arrived at our journey's end, at the Big Salt Lick, where we have the pleasure of finding Capt. Robertson and his company. It is a source of satisfaction to us to be enabled to restore to him and others their families and friends, who were intrusted

to our care, and who some time since, perhaps, they despaired of ever meeting again. Though our prospects at present are dreary, we have found a few log cabins, which have been built on a cedar bluff above the Lick by Capt. Robertson and his company."

This journal here presented may be found in full in Ramsey. In copying out of his work, unimportant portions have been omitted for the sake of saving space. This emigration of Col. Donelson ranks as one of the most remarkable achievements in the settlement of the West, and as the names of the participators in the expedition have far more than a local interest, they are here inserted: John Donelson, Sr., Thomas Hutchings, John Caffrey, John Donelson, Jr., Mrs. James Robertson and five children, Mrs. Purnell, M. Rounsifer, James Cain, Isaac Neelly, Jonathan Jennings, Benjamin Belew, Peter Looney, Capt. John Blackmore, Moses Renfroe, William Crutchfield, James Johns, Hugh Henry, Sr., Benjamin Porter, Mrs. Mary Henry (widow), Frank Armstrong, Hugh Rogan, Daniel Chambers, Robert Cartwright, Mr. Stuart, David Gwinn, John Boyd, Reuben Harrison, Frank Haney, Mr. Maxwell, John Montgomery, John Cotton, Thomas Henry, John Cockrell, John White, Solomon White and Mr. Payne. The above list of names is copied from Putnam. Ramsey gives these additional ones: Isaac Lanier, Daniel Dunham, Joseph and James Renfroe, Solomon Turpin and John Gibson. There were other persons, men, women and children, whose names have not been preserved. The total number of persons in this expedition is not known, but from the best information obtainable there were at least thirty boats in the entire fleet, no one of which contained less than two families.

With reference to the fate of the three young men who ran away from Mr. Jennings, when his boat was attacked, as narrated in Capt. Donelson's journal, authorities are not agreed. Ramsey and John Carr agree in stating that the negro man was drowned, and that the young man, whose name is not given, was taken to Chickamauga Town, where he was killed and burned, and that young Jennings was ransomed by an Indian trader named Rogers, and afterward restored to his parents. Putnam, however, doubts the correctness of this narration, especially so far as it refers to the burning of the young man. He says "such cruelty and crime have not been clearly proven against them (the Indians)." But as both Ramsey and Carr say "they killed and burned the young man," it may justly be inferred that the "burning occurred after the killing," or, in other words, they killed and then burned the body of the young man, and thus the "cruelty and crime" would consist in the killing and not in the burning.

The capture of Stuart's boat and crew, among whom were the several



cases of small-pox, as narrated in Capt. Donelson's journal, resulted in great mortality among the Indians, many of whom were attacked by the disease with fatal results. It is said that when attacked and when the fever was upon them they took a "heavy sweat" in their houses, and then leaped into the river, the remedy being no less fatal than the disease itself. Putnam quotes approvingly from the "narrative of Col. Joseph Brown," that this mortality was "a judgment upon the Indians," though just how it can have been a judgment upon the Indians, any more than it and the capture and killing of so many of Stuart's family was a judgment on them, is not easily discernible.

---

## CHAPTER V.

SETTLEMENT CONCLUDED—RESULTS OF DONELSON'S VOYAGE—THE FRENCH LICK—THE ESTABLISHMENT OF MANY BLOCK-HOUSES, STATIONS, ETC.—THE LONG REIGN OF TRYING TIMES—THE MILITARY WARRANTS AND GRANTS—PIONEER CUSTOMS—GOVERNMENT OF THE CUMBERLAND COLONY—THE EMIGRANT ROAD—COL. BROWN'S DISASTROUS VOYAGE—NORTH CAROLINA'S NEGLECT OF THE COLONIES—THEIR ISOLATION AND SUFFERING—THE TENNESSEE LAND COMPANY—NATIONAL EXECUTIVE INTERFERENCE—DESIGNS OF THE COMPANIES THWARTED BY THE EFFECTIVE ACTS OF THE CITIZENS OF GEORGIA—SUMMARY OF TENNESSEE LAND GRANTS—THE WESTERN PURCHASE—THE CHICKASAWS—ENTRY OF THE WHITES INTO WEST TENNESSEE—THE BLUFFS—PERMANENT SETTLEMENT—INCIDENTS AND ANECDOTES.

THE principal results of the emigration of Col. Donelson to Middle Tennessee were the establishment of the settlements at and near the Bluff and the subsequent formation of an independent government May 1, 1780, a number of years before the organization of the State of Franklin. Some of these early settlers plunged at once into the adjoining forests. Col. Donelson himself, with his family, being one of the number. He went up the Cumberland, and erected a small fort at a place since called Clover Bottom, near Stone River, and on the south side of that stream. Dr. Walker, Virginia's commissioner for running the boundary line between that State and North Carolina, arrived at the Bluff, accompanied by Col. Richard Henderson and his two brothers, Nathaniel and Pleasant. Col. Henderson erected a station on Stone River, remained there some time, and sold lands under the deed made to himself and partners at Watauga in March, 1775, by the Cherokees. The price charged for this land by Col. Henderson was \$10 per 1,000 acres. The certificate of purchase contained a clause by which it was set forth that payment for the land was conditioned on the confirmation of the Henderson

treaty by the proper authorities; but both the States of Virginia and North Carolina annulled his title, or rather declared it to be null and void *ab initio*, and refused to recognize the sales made by him or his company, and purchasers on contracts made with him were never urged to make payment for their lands. But notwithstanding the fact that the two States decided that the Transylvania Company had not by the purchase acquired any title to the lands, on the ground that private individuals had no power or right to make treaties with Indian tribes, yet they at the same time decided that the Indians had divested themselves of their title to them, and hence Transylvania became divided between the two States of North Carolina and Virginia. But each State, on account of the expenditures of the company and the labor to which they had been and the interest manifested by them in the welfare of the early settlers, made to them a grant of 200,000 acres. The Virginia grant was on the Ohio River in what is now Henderson County, Ky., and the North Carolina grant was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the old Indian town in Powell's Valley, running down Powell's River not less than four miles in width on one or both sides thereof to the junction of Powell and Clinch Rivers; then down Clinch River on one or both sides not less than twelve miles in width for the aforesaid complement of 200,000 acres." The remaining part of the land was devoted to public uses.

The little band of immigrants at the Bluff were in the midst of a vast extent of country apparently uninhabited by Indians. Savage tribes were to be found in all directions, but toward the south none were known to be north of the Tennessee, and toward the north none were known to be south of the Ohio. Apparently no lands within or near the new settlements were claimed by Creek or Cherokee, Chickasaw or Choctaw; hence a sense of safety soon manifested itself among the pioneers, and hence, also, many of them began to erect cabins for individual homes in the wild woods, on the barrens or on the prairie where no pathway or trace of animal or human could be seen; and in their anxiety to make improvements on their individual claims and to become independent, many of the more thoughtless of them were reluctant to devote much of their time and labor to the erection of forts, stockades and palisades to which all could retreat for mutual defense in case of an attack by the now apparently harmless lords of the soil. But this desire, laudable though it was when not carried to the extreme of imprudence, was by the wise and experienced among them sufficiently repressed to secure an agreement on the part of all to give a portion of their valuable time to the erection of a few forts and depositories for arms, ammunition and provisions.

The fort at the Bluffs, called Nashborough, in honor of Francis Nash, of North Carolina, a brigadier-general in the Continental Army, was to be the principal fort and headquarters for all. The others were as follows: Freeland's, at the spring in North Nashville; Eaton's, upon the east side of the river upon the first high land at the river bank; Gasper's, about ten miles north at the sulphur spring where now stands the town of Goodlettsville; Asher's, on Station Camp Creek, on the bluff, about three miles from Gallatin; Bledsoe's, near the sulphur spring about seven miles from Gallatin; Donelson's, on the Clover Bottom where the pike passes, and Fort Union, at the bend of the river above the Bluffs, where since has stood the town of Haysborough. "The fort at Nashborough stood upon the bluff between the southeast corner of the public square and Spring Street. Like the other forts it was a two-story log building with port holes and lookout station. Other log houses were near it and palisades were thrown entirely around the whole, the upper ends of the palisades or pickets being sharpened. There was one large entrance to the enclosure. The view toward the west and southwest was obstructed by a thick forest of cedars and a dense undergrowth of privet bushes. The rich bottom lands were covered with cane measuring from ten to twenty feet in height. The ancient forest trees upon the rich lands in this region were of a most majestic growth; all the elements of nature seem to have combined to make them what they were, and yet, although many of the loveliest sites for country residences have been hastily and unwisely stripped of their chief ornament and charm, and civilized man has speedily destroyed, by thousands in a year, such monarchs of the forest as a thousand years may not again produce, there remain here and there some lovely spots and glorious oaks not wholly dishonored or abased by the woodman's ax. There are a few, and but a few, of such native woods and magnificent trees remaining in the vicinity of the capital of Tennessee."\*

As has been stated above the winter of 1779-80 was unusually severe, the Cumberland River being frozen over sufficiently solid to permit Robertson's party to cross upon the ice. The inclemency of the weather was such as to cause great inconvenience and suffering to the early settlers. It was impossible to keep warm in their cabins, necessarily loosely constructed, and the game upon which they depended in part for food was in an impoverished condition and poor. But while these evils resulted from this cause, there were also benefits enjoyed unconsciously to the settlers themselves. The Indians were themselves in as unsatisfactory condition, and as unprepared to make an attack upon the

---

\*Putnam.



cabins as the people in the cabins were to successfully defend themselves against an attack; and during this interim of security from invasion by the savage tribes, which lasted until some time in May, 1780, the forts and other defenses were erected and strengthened, and numerous acquisitions were made to the numbers of the whites. Immigration had set in with a new impetus, the roads and traces to Kentucky and the Cumberland country being crowded with adventurers seeking independence and fortune in the new Eldorado of the West, which was in verity beautiful, fertile and grand; and it is not at all surprising that its native proprietors should at length muster all their strength, their wildest energies and fiercest passions, to dispossess the invaders and to repossess themselves of their own fair, delightful paradise. However, the attempt to accomplish this design soon convinced them that it could not be done by force of arms, the settlers being too strong, too resolute, and too well-defended; the only recourse therefore had was, if possible, to deprive the whites of food by driving away and dispersing the deer, buffalo and other wild game, which was commenced in the spring of 1780, and continued with such success for two or three years as to necessitate adventures by the stationers to far-off distances, and thus expose themselves to the dangers of ambush and attack by the lurking savage. This state of things rendered life at the Bluff and in the vicinity, anything but pleasant. Numbers wished they had never come, or that they had gone to other settlements where, being ignorant of the actual facts connected therewith, they imagined a greater degree of security and plenty reigned. But here, as in every community, there were a goodly number of brave-hearted men and women, who, having suffered in getting to their homes, put their trust in Providence and resolved to stay.

One of the causes which led to the rapid settlement of Tennessee, was the passage, by the General Assembly of North Carolina, of an "act for the relief of the officers and soldiers in the Continental line, and for other purposes," which was as follows:\*

WHEREAS, The officers and soldiers of the Continental line of this State have suffered much by the depreciation of paper currency, as well as by the deficiency of clothing and other supplies that have been due them according to sundry acts and resolves of the General Assembly, and whereas, the honorable, the Continental Congress, have resolved that the deficiency shall be made good to the 18th day of August, 1780, according to a scale of depreciation established. And

\* \* \* \* \*

WHEREAS, It is proper that some effectual and permanent reward should be rendered for the signal bravery and persevering zeal of the Continental officers and soldiers in the service of the State. Therefore

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That each Continental soldier of the line of this State who is now in service, and continues to the end of the war, or such of them as from wounds or bodily

\*Laws of 1782. Chapter III.

infirmity have been or shall be rendered unfit for service, which shall be ascertained by a certificate from the commanding officer, shall have six hundred and forty acres of land; every officer who is now in service, and shall continue in service until the end of the war, as well as those officers who from wounds or bodily infirmity have left or may be obliged to leave the service, shall have a greater quantity according to his pay as followeth: Each non-commissioned officer, one thousand acres; each subaltern, two-thousand five hundred and sixty acres; each captain, three thousand eight hundred and forty acres; each major, four thousand eight hundred acres; each lieutenant-colonel, five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres; each lieutenant-colonel commandant, seven thousand two hundred acres; each colonel, seven thousand two hundred acres; each brigadier-general, twelve thousand acres; each chaplain, six thousand two hundred acres; each surgeon, four thousand eight hundred acres; each surgeon's mate, two thousand five hundred and sixty acres; and where any officer or soldier has fallen or shall fall in the defense of his country, his heirs or assigns shall have the same quantity of land that the officer or soldier would have been entitled to had they served during the war.

According to the next section of this act any family that had settled on the tract of land set apart to be divided up among the officers and soldiers should be entitled to 640 acres, provided that no such grant should include any salt lick or salt spring which were reserved with 640 acres in connection with each lick or spring for public purposes.

By the eighth section Absalom Tatom, Isaac Shelby and Anthony Bledsoe were appointed commissioners to lay off the land and they were to be accompanied by a guard of not more than 100 men.

By the tenth section Gen. Nathaniel Greene was allowed 25,000 acres of land, which by an act passed in 1784 was described as follows: "Beginning on the south bank of Duck River, on a sycamore, cherry tree and ash, at the mouth of a small branch, running thence along a line of marked trees south seven miles and forty-eight poles, to a Spanish oak, a hickory and a sugar sapling; thence east six miles and ninety poles, to a Spanish oak and hackberry tree; thence north three miles and 300 poles, to a sugar-tree sapling, and two white oak saplings into a cliff of Duck River, where it comes from the northeast; thence down Duck River according to its meanderings to the beginning."

The Revolutionary war came to an end in November, 1782. Capt. Robertson anticipated this event and from it inferred an abatement of Indian hostilities. It was soon followed by the arrival from North Carolina of quite a number of persons, who gave additional strength and encouragement to the settlements. Early in 1783 the commissioners named above in the eighth section of the act for the relief of the officers and soldiers in the Continental line arrived from North Carolina accompanied by a guard to lay off the lands promised as bounties to the officers and soldiers of said Continental line. These commissioners also came to examine into the claims of those persons who considered themselves entitled to pre-emption rights granted to settlers on the Cumberland previous to 1780, and also to lay off the lands given to Gen. Greene. The

settlers, animated with new hope by the presence of all these additions to their numbers and strength, entirely abandoned the designs they had long entertained of leaving the country.

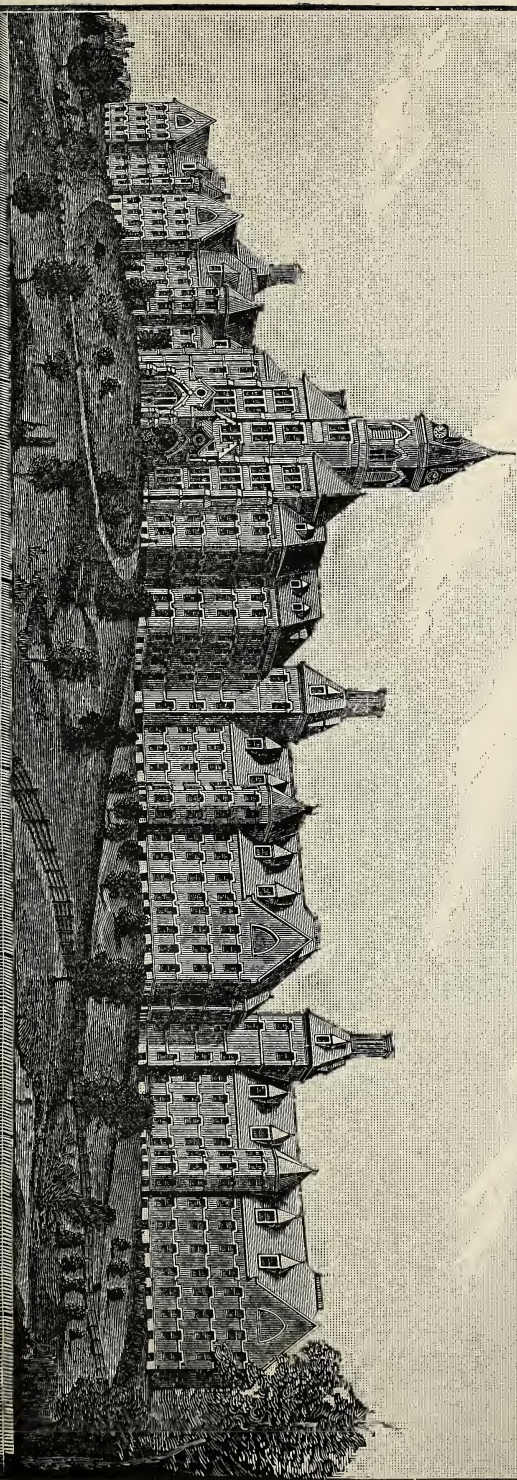
The commissioners and guards, with some of the inhabitants in company, went to the place since called Latitude Hill, on Elk River, to ascertain the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, and there made observations. They then went north to Duck River to the second creek below Columbia and laid off Greene's 25,000 acres, and then fifty-five miles from the southern boundary of the State, and parallel thereto ran a line which received the name of the "Continental line," because it was the boundary of the territory allotted to the officers and soldiers of North Carolina in the Continental Army. But upon the representation, and at the request of the officers made to the General Assembly at the session of 1783, they directed it to be laid off from the northern boundary fifty-five miles to the south: Beginning on the Virginia line where the Cumberland River intersects the same; thence south fifty-five miles; thence west to the Tennessee River; thence down the Tennessee River to Virginia line; thence with the said Virginia line east to the beginning.\* This line was run by Gen. Rutherford, in 1784, and named the "Commissioner's line." The Continental line passed the Harpeth River about five miles above the town of Franklin. The Commissioner's line included the land in the Great Bend of Tennessee—all lands on the east side of the Tennessee to the present Kentucky line. The method of running it was as follows: Commencing at the Kentucky line the commissioners ran south fifty-five miles to Mount Pisgah, then forming themselves into two parties, one party ran westward to the Tennessee and the other eastward to the Caney Fork.

Never were more generous bounties given to more deserving patriots. The war-worn veteran might here secure a competency, or perhaps even wealth or affluence to himself and children after the storm of battle had subsided, in the enjoyment of which he might pass the evening of life, serenely contemplating the great benefits derived and to be derived from the sacrifices himself and his compatriots had made in the establishment of the independence of the American nation. A vast emigration from North Carolina was the direct result of her generous action, insomuch that it was at one time estimated that nine-tenths of the population of Tennessee were from the mother State. And in addition to the bounties offered to the officers and soldiers of the Continental line, other bounties were offered to the guards of the commissioners who were appointed to lay off the reservation for the said officers and soldiers. These bounties

---

\*Haywood.





WEST TENNESSEE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

UNFINISHED.





were named "Guard Rights," and induced numerous individuals to become members of the guard, and numerous grants were located and settled upon by such individuals. After running the line as authorized by the General Assembly of North Carolina, the commissioners sat at the Bluff to examine into pre-emption claims and issued certificates to such as were entitled thereto. The commission then dissolved and Isaac Shelby removed to Kentucky, thus ceasing to be a citizen of Tennessee. Of Kentucky he became the first governor, and died suddenly July 18, 1826, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

The commissioners having come and gone affairs again assumed their usual aspect at the Bluff. The people were employed in their ordinary labors, doing what could be done to improve their condition. Additions to their numbers continued to be made from North Carolina, and they were gratified to learn that even much larger numbers were added to the settlements in Kentucky. Goods began to be brought in by boats from the Ohio and its tributaries, but according to Putnam the first store at the Falls of the Ohio was supplied from Philadelphia, and the supplies carried on pack-horses. The second store was kept at Lexington by Col. (afterward Gen.) James Wilkinson, from which small supplies were purchased for the settlers on the Cumberland. Several years after this a small store was opened at the Bluff. Lardner Clark was the first merchant and ordinary-keeper, dealing in dry goods, thimbles and pins for ladies; dinners and liquors for men, and provender for horses. As one of the improvements made in that early day in the way of labor-saving machinery, it may not be inappropriate to introduce here a description of a hominy-mill invented and constructed by a Mr. Cartwright. It consisted mainly of a wheel, upon the rim of which he fastened a number of cows' horns, in such position that as each horn was filled with water its weight would cause it to descend and thus set the wheel in revolution. To the axle of this wheel was attached a crank, and to the crank the apparatus for cracking the corn. Thus many a little blow was made by the little pestle upon the quart of corn in the mortar. This mill was owned by Heyden and James Wells.

As to the general condition of affairs on the Cumberland the following description from Ramsey is probably as graphic and correct as can be composed: "As on the Watauga at its first settlement, so now here the colonists of Robertson were without any regularly organized government. The country was within the boundaries of Washington County, which extended to the Mississippi, perhaps the largest extent of territory ever embraced in a single county. But even here in the wilds of the Cumberland, removed more than 600 miles from their seat of government, the



people demonstrated again their adequacy to self-government. Soon after their arrival at the Bluff, the settlers appointed trustees, and signed a covenant obliging themselves to conform to the judgments and decisions of their officers, in whom they had invested the powers of government.\* Those who signed the covenant had considerable advantages over those who did not; they were respectively allowed a tract of land, the quiet possession of which was guaranteed by the colony. Those who did not sign the covenant were considered as having no right to their lands, and could be dispossessed by a signer without any recourse. To the trustees were allowed in these days of primitive honesty and old-fashioned public spirit neither salaries nor fees. But to the clerk appointed by the trustees were given small perquisites as compensation for the expense of paper and stationery. The trustees were the executive of the colony, and had the whole government in their own hands; acting as the judiciary their decisions gave general satisfaction. To them were also committed the functions of the sacerdotal office in the celebration of the rites of matrimony. The founder of the colony, Capt. James Robertson, as might have been expected, was one of the trustees and was the first who married a couple. These were Capt. Leiper and his wife. Mr. James Shaw was also a trustee, and married Edward Swanson to Mrs. Carvin, James Freeland to Mrs. Maxwell, Cornelius Riddle to Miss Jane Mulherrin and John Tucker to Jenny Herrod, all in one day. The first child born in the country was John Saunders, since the sheriff of Montgomery County, and afterward killed on White River, Indiana, by the Indians. The second was Anna Wells. \* \* \* \* \*

"Under the patriarchal form of government, by trustees selected on account of their experience, probity and firmness, the colony was planted, defended, governed and provided for several years, and the administration of justice and the protection of rights, though simple and a little irregular, it is believed was as perfect and satisfactory as at any subsequent period in its history."

Approach to the Cumberland settlements previous to 1785 was generally through the wilderness of Kentucky, but at the November session of the General Assembly of North Carolina for this year, it enacted a law providing for a force of 300 men to protect these settlements, and it was made the duty of these soldiers or guards, to cut and clear a road from the lower end of Clinch Mountain to Nashville by the most eligible route. This road was to be at least ten feet wide and fit for the passage of wagons and carts. For the half of his first year's pay each private was allowed 400 acres of land, and for further services in the same pro-

---

\* See chapter on Organization.

portion. The officers were to be paid in a similar manner. The road was opened during the year, after which the route was more direct, and immense numbers of the more wealthy people of the Atlantic sections sought the Cumberland over it. But as the guards were overburdened in protecting the settlements from Indian incursions and attacks; the road cut by them was not sufficient for the purpose of the vast immigration now pouring into the country. A wider and more level road was demanded, hence the road already cut was widened and another road was cut leading into it from Bledsoe's Lick. The field officers of the counties were authorized and directed, when informed that a number of families were at Cumberland Mountain waiting for an escort to conduct them to the Cumberland settlements, to raise militia guards, to consist of not more than fifty men to act as such escort. The expenses of these guards were to be defrayed by a poll tax which the county courts were authorized to levy. By the improvement in the roads and the protection provided for emigrants, great accessions were constantly made to the Cumberland settlements for the next succeeding years. Large numbers of families would concentrate on the banks of the Clinch, and attended by the guard would pass through the wilderness with little apprehension of trouble from the Indians on the way, and the settlements thus constantly strengthened soon secured a foretaste of that final triumph over discouragements and disasters by which they had so long been enfeebled and depressed. They became better prepared to repel savage aggressions, and at length able themselves to carry on an offensive warfare against the Indians. In fact the population of Davidson County increased so rapidly that for the convenience of the inhabitants living remote from Nashville, the seat of justice, it became necessary to divide the county and form a new one named Tennessee.

The records of Davidson County for the October term of 1787 contain a resolution that for the better furnishing of the troops now coming into the country under Maj. Evans with provisions, etc., one-fourth of the tax of the county should be paid in corn, two-fourths in beef, pork, bear meat and venison, one-eighth in salt, and one-eighth in money to defray the expense of moving the provisions from the place of collection to the troops. It was also provided that the price of corn should be 4 shillings per bushel, beef \$5 per hundred weight, pork \$8, good bear meat (without bones) \$8, venison 10 shillings per hundred weight, and salt \$16 per bushel. With reference to the currency the court, at its next April term, appointed Robert Hays, Anthony Hart and John Hunter a committee of inspection, with authority to destroy such of the bills as they believed to be counterfeit. This action was taken subsequent to the refusal of Jesse

Cain to receive the currency of the State, for which he was indicted by the grand jury April 7, 1787, but not punished. It will be noticed that the currency of the Cumberland was something to eat, while that of Franklin was something to wear.

In the *State Gazette* of North Carolina, under date of November 28, 1788, Col. Robertson published the following notice: "The new road from Campbell's Station to Nashville was opened on the 25th of September, and the guard attended at that time to escort such persons as were ready to proceed to Nashville; that about sixty families had gone on, among whom were the widow and family of the late Gen. Davidson, and John McNairy, judge of the Superior Court; and that on the 1st day of October next, the guard would attend at the same place for the same purpose."

Not long after this the General Assembly of North Carolina established a provision store on the frontier of Hawkins County at the house of John Adair, for the reception of beef, pork, flour and corn for the use of the Cumberland Guard when called on to conduct these emigrant parties through the wilderness, and John Adair was appointed a commissioner for the purchase of these provisions. In payment for them he was authorized to issue certificates receivable by the sheriff in the District of Washington in part payment of the public taxes in the counties of that district, from whom they were to be received by the treasurer of the State. It was also provided that when any person, wounded in the formation and defense of the Cumberland settlements, was unable to pay the expense of his treatment, the county courts should pass the accounts, and that accounts so passed should be received in payment of public taxes. The courts were also authorized to sell the several salt licks, heretofore reserved, at which salt could be manufactured, and to declare the others vacant and subject to entry as other public lands. Two of the licks of the first description were to be retained for the use of Davidson Academy.

The year 1788 was distinguished by the deplorable adventure of Col. James Brown, a Revolutionary officer in the North Carolina line. He was immigrating to the Cumberland to take possession of the lands allotted to him for his military services during the Revolution. His family consisted of himself, wife, five sons, four daughters and several negroes. Two of his sons were young men. Besides his immediate family, Col. Brown's party consisted of J. Bays, John Flood, John and William Gentry, and John Griffin. Being unwilling to expose his family to the dangers of an overland journey to the Cumberland, Col. Brown determined to go by water, following the famous example of Col. John Donelson, of eight years before. His boat was built on Holston, a short distance be-



low Long Island. It was fortified by placing two-inch oak plank all around above the gunwales. These were pierced with port-holes at proper distances, and a swivel-gun was placed in the stern of the boat. By taking these precautions he hoped to make the journey for his party safe, easy and pleasant. They embarked on the 4th of May, and on the 9th the party passed the Chickamauga towns about daybreak, and the Tuskegee Island town a little after sunrise. At this place the head man, Cuttey Otoy, and three other warriors, came on board and were kindly treated. Returning to the shore, they sent runners to Running Water Town and Nickajack to raise all the warriors they could to ascend the river and meet the boat. Not long after they had left the boat, Col. Brown's party saw a number of canoes ascending the river, evidently prepared to do mischief, if that were their intention. One of their number, John Vann, was a half-breed, and could speak English plainly. By pretending to be friendly, the Indians in the canoes came alongside Col. Brown's boat, boarded it, forced it to the shore, killed Col. Brown, and took all of the others prisoners. All of the men of the party were killed. Mrs. Brown and one daughter were retained prisoners for seventeen months; two of the daughters and one son were released about eleven months after their capture, and one little son was kept five years among the Creeks, at the end of which time he had forgotten the few English words he had learned at the time of his capture. The son of Col. Brown, released at the end of eleven months, was subsequently Col. Joseph Brown, of Maury County, Tenn. After his release, himself and other members of the family made a successful overland journey to the Cumberland, and settled about three miles below Nashville. Mrs. Brown was released through the aid of Col. McGilvery, the head man of the Creek nation, as was also one of her daughters. Few families suffered more from Indian atrocities than the Browns; Col. Brown, two sons, and three sons-in-law, were killed, another was shot in the right hand and cut about the wrist; another son, Joseph, and two daughters, were prisoners nearly a year; Mrs. Brown and another daughter were prisoners seventeen months, the former being driven on foot by the Creeks 200 miles, her feet blistered and suppurating, not being allowed time to take the gravel from her shoes; and a younger son was a prisoner five years. Gen. Sevier was at this time actively engaged in suppressing Indian hostilities, and it is to him credit is due for the exchange of prisoners effected. A full account of his operations will be found in the chapter on Indian history.

Not long after the fall of the Franklin government in the spring of 1788, it became evident that North Carolina, although opposed to the existence of that anomaly, was at the same time exceedingly economical

in the adoption of measures and in providing means for the welfare and protection of her western counties. This disposition on the part of the parent State soon revived the discontents and complaints of the western people, especially of those who had been in the Franklin revolt, and it soon became the general opinion on both sides of the Alleghany Mountains that a separation was not only the best policy for each but was also for the interest of both. The General Assembly acting upon this principle passed an act for the purpose of ceding to the United States certain western lands therein described, and in conformity with one of the provisions of this act, North Carolina's United States Senators, Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins, on the 25th of February, 1790, executed a deed of the territory ceded to the United States. On the 2d of the following April, the United States Congress accepted the deed and what is now Tennessee ceased to be a part of North Carolina.

One of the few last legislative enactments of North Carolina respecting her western territory was one establishing Rogersville in Hawkins County, in 1789. This was the last town established by North Carolina in Tennessee.

Having thus traced some of the principal events in settlements of the territory now comprising the State of Tennessee, it is proper to pause and consider the condition of things at the time the final cession was made to, and accepted by, the Congress of the United States. The settlements were comprised in two bodies or communities. That in East Tennessee extended from the Virginia line on the east, southwest to the waters of Little Tennessee, in the shape of a peninsula. Its length was about 150 miles, and its width from twenty-five to fifty. This narrow strip of inhabited country was bounded on the south by a constant succession of mountains claimed and in part occupied by the Indians, on the west by territory occupied by them, and on the north and northwest by the Clinch and Cumberland Mountains. And the settlements within these limits were confined mainly to the valleys of the Holston, Nollichucky and the French Broad and Little Rivers below the mountains. All the rest of East Tennessee was occupied by Cherokee villages or their hunting grounds. In this portion of the State, comprising what was then Washington District, there were about 30,000 inhabitants.

The other community was settled along the Cumberland River, and was almost entirely insulated from the community in East Tennessee. They were included in Mero District, and numbered about 7,000 inhabitants. The counties were Davidson, Tennessee and Sumner. Between these two sections thus distant from each other there was no direct and easy communication. By water the great obstacles were the rapids and

Muscle Shoals of the Tennessee River, and the ascent of the Ohio and Cumberland, and between the two a mountain chain and a wilderness intervened which could not well be traversed without a military guard.

West of the Tennessee River lay the territory claimed but unoccupied by the Chickasaws. Much of it was covered by grants from North Carolina but as yet none of it had been settled by white people. It furnished a thoroughfare through which intercommunication was continued for a considerable period between northern and southern tribes of Indians, and foreign emissaries who sought to involve the settlements in difficulties with the tribes. Spaniards were also residing in the towns of the Creeks and Choctaws, who themselves had no valid claim to the lands. Such was the state of affairs when the cession was made, and when the territory of the United States south of the Ohio River was organized, and when that accomplished gentleman, William Blount, of North Carolina, was appointed its governor by the President of the United States, George Washington.

An important transaction took place about this time with which several prominent citizens of Tennessee were connected either directly or indirectly. It was between the Legislature of the State of Georgia and the Tennessee Land Company. It would probably be very difficult to ascertain the names of all the members of this company, even if it were desirable so to do. The leading spirit, however, in the enterprise, was Zachariah Cox. Others who were either members of the company or interested in its operations were Matthias Maher, William Cox, James Hubbard, Peter Bryant, John Ruddell, Thomas Gilbert, John Strother, a Mr. Williams and a Mr. Gardiner, Gen. Sevier and Col. Donelson. The territory of Georgia then like that of North Carolina, extended westward to the Mississippi River, and the Legislature of that State considering itself authorized by the constitution so to do, and thinking it would be to the interest of their State, sold large quantities of land in its western territory to different companies, among these being the Tennessee Land Company. The tract of land thus purchased by this company lay upon the Great Bend of the Tennessee River and was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Bear Creek, on the south bank of the Tennessee River; thence up the said creek to the most southern source thereof; thence due south to latitude thirty-four degrees and ten minutes; thence a due east course 120 miles; thence a due north course to the great Tennessee River; thence up the middle of said river to the northern boundary line of this State; thence a due west course along the said line to where it intersects the great Tennessee River below the Muscle Shoals; thence up the said river to the place of beginning." Within



these limits were contained 3,500,000 acres of land, and the stipulated price was \$46,875. The act of the Legislature making this grant was passed December 21, 1789; \$12,000 was to be paid down, and 242,000 acres were to be reserved to the citizens of Georgia. Of this land Gen. Sevier had "ten or twenty thousand acres at the mouth of Blue Water Creek, which empties into the Tennessee near the head of Muscle Shoals, the right to which he afterward relinquished to the United States for the privilege of entering 5,000 acres of other unappropriated public lands." \*

In view of the course taken by the United States toward those who attempted to settle upon this purchase, this statement is somewhat confusing. Zachariah Cox and Thomas Carr, as agents of the company, soon took measures to effect this settlement. From their territory they issued a notice September 2, 1790, that they would embark a large armed force at the mouth of French Broad. But little attention was paid to them by Gov. Blount, as it was supposed they were unable to start the expedition. But about January 10, 1791, Cox and about twenty-five or thirty others arrived at the place of embarkation, and began to make preparations in earnest to go down the river. The President of the United States, hearing of the purchase and intended occupation of these lands, issued a proclamation forbidding the settlement, and declaring those who made such settlement would be entirely outside the protection of the United States. Upon the receipt of a letter from the Secretary of War, dated January 13, 1791, Gov. Blount dispatched Maj. White, of Hawkins County, to make known to the company the tenor of the proclamation, and to inform them that if they went to the Muscle Shoals the Indians would be immediately notified of it and be at liberty to act toward them as they might think proper, without offense to the United States; and to inform them also that if the Indians would permit them to settle, the United States would not.

This communication for a time intimidated the company, but upon considering that in February a force of about 300 men from Kentucky intended to make a settlement near the Yazoo, upon land bought by the Virginia Yazoo Company, at the same time the Tennessee Company purchased their land, they determined to disregard the Federal prohibition and proceed with their enterprise. Zachariah Cox, Col. Hubbard, Peter Bryant and about fifteen others embarked at the mouth of the Dumplin in a small boat and two canoes for the purpose of taking possession of the Tennessee grant. With such a small party the enterprise of sailing down the river was hazardous in the extreme. Remembering the sad fate of Col.

---

\* Putnam.

Brown three years before, they proceeded down the river with the utmost caution. "Below the Suck a small party of Indians came out in their canoes and hailed them. The same number of white men were sent out to meet them, advancing firmly with their rifles in their hands, but with orders not to fire till the last extremity. Their canoe floated down toward the Indians, who, observing their preparation for attack, withdrew and disappeared. A little further down night overtook the voyagers, and, when, from the dangers of navigation at night, it was proposed to steer to the shore, they saw upon the bank a row of fires, extending along the bottoms as far as they could see, and standing around them armed Indian warriors. They silenced their oars by pouring water upon the oar-pins, spoke not a word, but glided by as quietly as possible. \* \* \* Several times next day the Indians tried by various artifices to decoy them to land. On one occasion three of them insisted, in English, to come and trade with them. After they had refused and passed by, 300 warriors rose out of ambush. \* \* \* For three days and nights they did not land, but doubled on their oars, beating to the south side at night and to the middle of the river by day.\*

Arriving at the Muscle Shoals Cox and his party built a block-house and other works of defense on an island. The Glass with about sixty Indians shortly afterward appeared, and informed the intruders that if they did not peacefully withdraw he would put them to death. Upon considering their defenseless condition as against a much superior force, they abandoned their works, which the Indians immediately reduced to ashes. Returning to Knoxville Cox and his associates were arrested upon a warrant by Judge Campbell to answer for their offense, but the indictments, two of which were sent to the grand jury, were not sustained as true bills. Thus Cox and his twenty young men from Georgia seemed to triumph over the Government, and were thereby encouraged to persevere in their attempt to settle at the Muscle Shoals. They soon found purchasers for many thousands of acres of land and made public declaration of their intention to make another attempt at settlement, and that they would do so with a great force drawn from Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. The time fixed upon for this grand movement was November, 1791, or as soon thereafter as their numbers could be collected. This movement, however, appears to have failed, and the failure was probably on account of the company's failure to comply with the terms of their purchase of the lands from Georgia.

For two or three years the matter remained in abeyance, but in 1794 the Legislature of Georgia passed another bill for the sale of the lands

---

\*Ramsey.

which was vetoed by the Governor in December of that year. In January, 1795, a bill was passed which received the Governor's signature and became a law. Under this law an aggregate of 35,000,000 acres of land was sold to four companies, very nearly in proportion to the amounts paid by each company. The Georgia Company paid \$250,000, the Georgia-Mississippi Company paid \$155,000, the Upper Mississippi Company paid \$35,000 and the Tennessee Land Company paid \$60,000, the latter company receiving the same amount as under the first purchase in 1789. In August, 1795, a report was circulated that Cox and his associates intended making another attempt at the establishment of a settlement on the lands purchased from Georgia, and Gov. Blount recommended a regular military force to prevent them. In January, 1796, some individuals arrived from Georgia for the purpose of making a passage to the Muscle Shoals with the view of keeping possession there until a settlement could be established by the Tennessee Company. They gave out, however, that they were going to Natchez, and it was some time before the Governor could learn their true designs. On the 18th of February, 1796, he wrote a letter to the chiefs of Cherokees, informing them that about four weeks before that time a boat with many men had left Knoxville, ostensibly for Natchez, but really for the Muscle Shoals with the view of settling on the Great Bend of the Tennessee, and gave assurance to the chiefs that if such were the fact the United States would remove the intruders and that they, the Cherokees, need not be uneasy.

But the settlement under all of these purchases was effectually prevented by the action of the State of Georgia with reference to the sale of the lands, which is in itself a curious and interesting study. The entire populace of that State became intensely excited and most highly inflamed against the Legislature for selling the lands, and in 1796 the act by which the sale was made was repealed by a new Legislature elected for the purpose, by an overwhelming vote, on the ground of unconstitutionality and fraud, and the enrolled bill, passed January 7, 1795, was publicly and solemnly burned February 13, 1796, together with such portions of the records as could be destroyed without destroying other and valuable portions. And it is matter of tradition that the fire was kindled by means of a sun glass, upon the theory that the infamy sought to be cast upon the fair fame of the State could only appropriately be obliterated by fire brought down from heaven.

The following table shows the various land grants or appropriations by the State of North Carolina, within her western territory, now the State of Tennessee:



	Acres.	Acres.
Granted to claimants in the counties of Washington, Sullivan, Greene and Hawkins.....	879,262	
Granted to claimants in the Eastern, Middle and Western districts.....	1,271,280	
		2,150,542
Granted to the settlers on the Cumberland pre-emption.....		309,760
Granted to Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Greene.....		25,000
Granted to the officers and soldiers in the Continental line.....	1,239,498	
Granted to ditto for which warrants had been granted, but for which grants had not been issued.....	1,594,726	
		2,834,224
Granted to the surveyor of the military lands for his services.....		30,203
Granted to the commissioners, surveyors, officers and guards, for ascertaining the bounds of the military lands.....		65,932
Total number of acres.....		5,415,661

The above statement was certified by J. Glasgow, secretary of state for North Carolina, July 30, 1791, and by Alexander Martin, governor, August 10, of the same year.

*Settlement of West Tennessee.*—That portion of Tennessee lying west of the Tennessee River was not settled—was not opened for settlement—until long after Tennessee became a flourishing and wealthy State. The lands in this section were owned and occupied by the Chickasaw tribe of Indians as far back as there is any authentic record. Their firm friendship for the whites, particularly the English, was something rather remarkable. They were first met by De Soto in his tour of conquest in 1540, a little above the southern boundary of the State, by whom he was treated with remarkable courtesy until he demanded of them 200 of their number to carry his baggage. He had spent the winter at their village, Chisca, and received many courtesies from them, but on this demand they burned their village and flew to arms. They preferred desolated homes and death to anything like slavery. Whether De Soto and his band marched within the boundaries of this State is questioned. The next white man, possibly the first, was the Jesuit missionary, Marquette, who visited the borders of the State in 1673, but his voyage down the river was one of exploration and discovery rather than settlement. He found the dusky men of the forest armed with the weapons of civilized warfare, which they had doubtless obtained from traders along the Atlantic coast.

In 1736 an attempt was made by Bienville from the south, in concert

with D'Artaguet and Vinsennè from the north, to dispossess the Chickasaws of their lands. The attempt was a disastrous failure, the two forces not acting simultaneously; the former was compelled to beat a hasty retreat, and the latter two were captured and burned at the stake. In 1739 the French again attempted to possess themselves of the territory of the Chickasaws; this time they made an attack upon the Indians at Chickasaw Bluffs (at Memphis), but were defeated with loss. The attempt was renewed at the same place in 1740 by Bienville and De Noailles, who ascended the river in boats. They met with little success but managed to patch up a hollow treaty. A fort was built by them at Chickasaw\* Bluff, called Prud'homme, but the date is unknown. Desultory fighting was kept up between them for the possession of this territory for ten years longer. In nearly all the wars of the United States and while the colonies were under control of the English Government, these Indians sided with and assisted the English. In consequence of which they received very liberal boundaries at the treaty of Hopewell, after the Revolutionary war. Besides lands the Government courted their friendship by large donations of corn and other supplies.

In 1782 (December 11) Gen. Robertson established Chickasaw Bluffs as a depot to which was sent the supplies given to the Indians. The Bluffs thus became a kind of permanent post at which the English and Chickasaws met, from time to time, till the treaty of 1818, when the entire western portion of the State was transferred to the United States.

The Spanish seemed anxious to obtain this territory whether by fair means or foul. The Spanish governor of Natchez, Gayoso by name, appeared at the Chickasaw Bluffs some time between the last of May and the 9th of July, with the intention of building a fort there. He took possession of the bluff on the east side of the river within the territorial limits of the United States. He came up the river with three galleys which anchored on the side opposite the bluffs, until the materials on the west side were prepared for the erection of a block-house. When the material was ready it was quickly transferred across to the east side, and the block-house hastily erected. Complaint was made to Gov. Blount by the Chickasaws that their territorial rights had been invaded. November 9, 1795, Gov. Blount, by direction of the President, sent a letter to Gayoso, by Col. McKee, at Fort St. Ferdinando, near the Chickasaw Bluff. This letter stated that the United States considered the establishment of a Spanish fort at or near Chickasaw Bluff an encroachment not only upon the territorial rights of the United States but also upon the rights of the Chickasaw nation, and that the Government of the United States expected

---

\*Haywood.

him to demolish the fort, block-house or whatever military works he may have erected, and to withdraw his troops from its limits. The Spanish officers at this time from Fort St. Fernando and New Madrid below and to the mouth of the Ohio above allowed no boats to pass without reporting their destination and cargo. This was done to prevent supplies being sent to the Chickasaws. Col. McKee who had been sent to Gayoso did not return till in the spring of 1796, when it was learned that the General Government had made a treaty with Spain that ended all grounds for controversy.

Various treaties were made with the Chickasaws with a view to obtain their territory in the State for settlement. Among these treaties were those of 1806-07 by which they relinquished 355,000 acres for settlement for \$22,000, and a large amount again in 1816, for which they received \$4,500 cash and \$12,000 in ten annual installments. The final treaty by which they relinquished all West Tennessee was signed October 19, 1818, by Isaac Shelby and Andrew Jackson on the part of President James Monroe, and by the chiefs on the part of the Chickasaws. The substance of this treaty is here given. It was to settle all territorial controversies and remove all grounds of complaint or dissatisfaction which might arise to interrupt the peace and harmony so long and so happily existing between the United States and the Chickasaw nation of Indians. It ceded all lands lying north of the southern boundary of the State (except a small tract reserved for a special purpose) described as follows: "Beginning on the Tennessee River about thirty-five miles by water below Col. George Colbert's ferry, where the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude strikes the same; thence due west with said parallel to where it cuts the Mississippi River at or near the Chickasaw Bluffs; thence up said river to the mouth of the Ohio; thence up the Ohio to the mouth of the Tennessee; thence up the Tennessee to the place of beginning."\*

The consideration of this treaty was that the Chickasaws were to receive \$20,000 annually for fifteen years to be paid to the chiefs of the nation; also a private claim of Capt. John Gordon, \$1,115 due him by Gen. William Colbert of the nation; to Capt. David Smith \$2,000, for supplies furnished to himself and forty-five soldiers in assisting the Chickasaws in a war with the Creeks; to Oppassantubbee, principal chief, \$500 for a tract of land two miles square, reserved for him in the treaty of September 20, 1816; to John Lewis \$25, for a saddle lost in the service; to John Colbert \$1,089, stolen from him at a theater in Baltimore; also reservations to Col. George Colbert, May Levi Colbert

---

\*Land Laws."



and John McClish, who had married a white woman. It was further ordered that the boundary line on the south should be marked in bold characters by commissioners agreeable to both the President and the Chickasaws. It was further agreed, in consideration of the faithfulness of the Chickasaws, but particularly as a "manifestation of the friendship and liberality of the President" of the United States, that the commissioners pay certain sums annually to the leading chiefs of the tribe.

To the time of the above treaty little effort at settlement had been made in West Tennessee. The friendly feeling so long existing between the whites and the Chickasaws, and the determination of the Government to maintain that friendship by preventing any encroachment upon their territory, prevented a long series of murders and Indian massacres so common to the settlement of a new country. From this time the settlement became rapid and soon grew to vast proportions, owing to the inviting lands and large population in sections so near. Before any settlements had been made there were roads or traces leading through the territory on which occasionally there was a squatter. One of these roads or traces, known as the "Massac trace," entered West Tennessee nearly south of Somerville and passed a little west of north through Haywood County and in the same direction to Fort Massac, in Illinois. Another was a United States road that entered West Tennessee west from Waverly, and passed through the territory in a southwesterly direction. Along the southern boundary of the State was another road or pathway. On the upper courses of the main stream of the Big Hatchie were two or three rough bridges. These roads were opened about the beginning of the present century. Among the squatters who lived on these roads was John Chambers who dwelt on the road leading south to Natchez. He raised cattle and corn; the latter he sold at a very high price. The first settlers in the northwest part of the State were Stephen Mitchell, eight miles below New Madrid, at Mitchell's Landing on the Mississippi; Enoch Walker, at Walker's Landing, on Reelfoot Lake; Evan Shelby, at Shelby's Landing, also on Reelfoot Lake, and the Bone family, three miles below Shelby's. All these were between 1818 and 1820 and were in Lake County.

Others in the same county and about the same time were Robert and Jefferson Nolen, John and R. J. Rivers, Reuben and Richard Anderson, Michael Peacock, William Box, Henry Walker, Joe Bone, Robert C. Nall, Ezekiel Williams, Thomas Wynn, Robert Thompson, Richard J. Hill, James Crockett, John Campbell, E. W. Nevill, Jesse Gray, Richard Sand, J. W. Bradford, C. H. Bird and B. B. Bird. The first settlers entered Obion County about 1821; among them were John Cloy, Valentine

Westerbrook, Thornton Edwards, James Hollowman, Benjamin Totten, Benjamin and David Hubbard, James Collins, John Tarr, James Bedford, John Clark, O. Roberts, Fletcher Edwards, John White, Benjamin Farris, William Scott, Col. Lysander Adams, Gen. George Gibbs, Hardin Talley, Robert Corwin, John Parkey, William Caldwell, Alfred McDaniel and Benjamin Evans. The celebrated Davy Crockett assisted in laying off the town of Troy in 1825, and later, when on a tour, canvassing for Congress, he was without money, and Col. William M. Wilson came to his relief and paid his hotel bill. A nice family Bible was sent to Col. Wilson from Washington by Crockett, as a reward for his kindness. It is needless to say that this is kept as a highly prized heirloom by the Wilson family. The first white child born in the county was Thomas D. Wilson, son of Col. William M. Wilson. The first settlement in Weakley County was made in 1819. Those settling in the vicinity of Dresden were John Terrill, Perry Vincent, Dr. Jubilee Rogers, Benjamin Bondurant, Richard Porter, T. and A. Gardner and Robert Powell. A few years later than these were Vincent Rust, Claiborne Stone, Thomas Parham and John H. Reams. Vincent Rust raised the first hogshead of tobacco in Weakley County in 1835. This was hauled by Dr. Reams to Hickman, Ky., and sold at 5 cents per pound. Those settling northeast of Dresden were Levi Mizell, Joe Wilson, John Webb, and those a little later were the families of Ridgeway, Buckley, Killebrew and Kilgore. Those on the northeast between the middle fork of Obion and the Kentucky line were John F. Cavitt, who settled there March 20, 1820, also John Stevenson, Isaac and William Killingham, who had preceded Stevenson a short time and had erected a hut; John Rogers moved into the cabin with Cavitt above mentioned until he could erect a cabin for himself. These were soon followed by J. B. Davis, Peter Williams, Marcus Austin, L. F. Abernathy and Benjamin Farmer. The latter was elected constable and was given an execution levying on a cow and calf, to serve on a settler. In his simplicity he ran down the cow and rubbed the execution against her, but was unable to catch the calf; he shook the instrument at it and exclaimed: "you too, calfy." Alexander Paschall was one of the first settlers in the northeast part of the county; he came there in 1824 from Carroll County, N. C. As evidence of the sparsely settled country, Paschall, in building his house, invited all persons living within a circuit of twelve miles, and got only thirty-one hands. Other settlers about the same time were Daniel Laswell, Sr., John and George Harlin and Peter Mooney.

It is said the first preaching in that vicinity was by a colored minister. Everybody was anxious to go to church, but few of the women had

a change of dresses. Mrs. Paschall having seven, loaned six to her less fortunate sisters and thus enabled them to attend the first preaching in that vicinity. On Mud Creek were settled Reuben Edmunson, Dudley Glass, Sr., Levi Clark and Israel Jones. Between Mud Creek and Middle Fork were Owen Parrish, Thomas Etheridge, father of Hon. Emerson Etheridge, A. Clemens, J. W. Rogers and John Jenkins. Between Middle and South Fork were Duke Cantrell, M. H. G. Williams, William Hills, Alfred Bethel, F. A. Kemp and Calloway Hardin. Higher up the river were Robert Mosely, E. D. Dickson, James Hornback, John and G. Bradshaw and Richard Drewery. Southeast on Upper Spring Creek were Thomas Osborne, A. Demming, Isaac Crew, Robert Gilbert, Jonathan Gilbert, James and Alfred Smith, William Hamilton, Francis Liddle, John O'Neal, James Kennedy and Tilghman Johnson. On Thompson's Creek were John Thomas, Daniel Campbell, Samuel Morgan, Elijah Stanley, M. Shaw, William Gay, John H. Moore and Hayden E. Wells. On Lower Cypress were Capt. John Rogers, E. P. Latham, the Carneys, McLeans, Scultzs and Stewarts. On Upper Cypress were the Rosses, Thompsons, Winsteads and Beadles. Davy Crockett settled near the junction of South and Rutherford Forks of Obion, in Weakley County, and was elected to the Legislature the same year on a majority of 247 votes. He was beaten for Congress in 1825 and 1827 by Hon. A. R. Alexander on a majority of only two votes each time. He was elected in 1829 by 3,585 votes. He was beaten by William Fitzgerald in 1831, and he in turn beat Fitzgerald in 1833 by a good majority. Crockett was himself beaten in 1835 by Adam Huntzman, a wooden-legged lawyer. Crockett was in Congress the author of the "occupant's bill," a measure to give each settler 200 acres of land. Henry Stunson, who was born in 1821, was the first white child born in Weakley County. The first cabin built by a white man was erected in 1819 by John Bradshaw.

The settlement in the northeastern part of the western section of the State began in 1819; the first settlers were from Stewart County; they were Joel Ragler, John Studdart and James Williams. They came in wagons, having made their way through the forest and settled near Manleyville. When they arrived at Big Sandy it was so high they could not cross. After waiting two weeks they were compelled to make a canoe and a raft. When these were completed some of the party hesitated to enter. As evidence of the bold spirit of those pioneer women, "Granny" Studdart, on seeing the hesitation of the party, said, "I—I'll get in." She did so, and soon all were landed safely on the other shore. Other settlers near Paris were James Leiper, Gen. Richard Porter, John Brown, J. L. Allen and Dr. T. K. Allen. A horse-mill was erected by John





*FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & GIER, NASHVILLE*

DAVID CROCKETT



Carter, near Springville, in 1820, and a water-mill in the northwest part of this county in the same year by Thomas James.

Settlements began in Dyer County in 1823. William Nash settled between the forks of Forked Deer River; John Rutledge at Key Corner, and the Dugan family on Obion Lake. The first house built in Dyersburg was erected by Elias Dement, and had only a dirt floor. Among other settlers in this section were John Rutherford, Benjamin Porter, John Bowers, William Bowers and William Martin. Nathaniel Benton, another settler, was a brother of Thomas H. Benton, who moved to Dyer County about 1818. The section away from the large rivers—the Tennessee and Mississippi—was not settled quite so early as those along the rivers. In what is now Gibson County the first settlement began about 1819. Those who settled in that year were Thomas Fite, John Spencer and J. F. Randolph. This settlement was made about eight miles east of Trenton. Other settlers followed in rapid succession; among them were Luke and Reuben Biggs, William Holmes, John B. Hogg, David P. Hamilton, Col. Thomas Gibson, John Ford and W. C. Love. That part of West Tennessee now embraced in Carroll County was settled by Thomas Hamilton on Cedar Creek, near McKenzie; John Woods on Rutherford Fork of Obion; Samuel McKee, Spencer and Nathaniel Edwards on the Big Sandy; and E. C. Daugherty where McLemoresville now stands; and John Blunt, who built a mill on a branch of the Big Sandy in 1821–22. Settlements in Benton County began in 1819–20, the first settler being William and D. Rushing, on Rushing Creek, six miles north of Camden; the next was by Nicholas and Lewis Browers in 1820, on Randall Creek, twelve miles from Camden; Thomas and William Minnis, on Bird Song Creek, in 1820. Lauderdale County was first settled by Benjamin Porter, in April, 1820. He moved from Reynoldsville by way of the Tennessee, the Ohio; thence down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Forked Deer; thence up said river to Key Corner, near which place he settled and remained till his death. The first flat-boat on Forked Deer River brought the family, household goods and stock of Henry Benjamin to Lauderdale County in 1820. One of the first cotton gins in West Tennessee is said to have been built at Key Corner in 1827, by John Jordan and William Chambers. Capt. Shockey ran the first steam-boat, the “Grey Eagle,” up Forked Deer River in 1836. Capt. Thomas Durham, of North Carolina, settled at what is now Durhamville, in 1826. A man named Vincent settled at Fulton, near the Chickasaw Bluffs, on the Mississippi, in 1819, and John A. Givens, from South Carolina, one and one-half miles east of the bluff in 1820. Other settlers in Lauderdale were Henry and John Rutherford, sons of Gen.



Griffith Rutherford, of North Carolina. James Sherman, who resided in Lauderdale for a great many years, was once on a jury which was trying a man for his life. They were unable to agree, and stood six for conviction and six for clearing the man. The judge refused to release the jury without a verdict. It was finally agreed to leave the matter to a game of "seven-up." A deck was sent for and the champions were chosen. The game was hotly contested, but by the fortunate turn of a card the game was decided in favor of the defendant. This story, though seemingly incredible, is vouched for on excellent authority, and shows the crude idea of administering justice in that day.

The first settlers in Tipton County were from Middle Tennessee and the older States. Among these were H. Terrell, E. T. Pope, R. W. Sanford, Gen. Jacob Tipton, Maj. Lauderdale, Capt. Scurry, Dr. Hold, the Durhams, Mitchells, Davises, Pryors, Hills, Parrishes and Garlands. In the White and Archer neighborhood were C. C. Archer, George Sharkley, William McGuire and the Whites. In and near Randolph were K. H. Douglass, George W. Frazier, Thomas Robinson, Jesse Benton, M. Phillips, R. H. Munford, A. N. McAllister, W. P. Mills, Anderson Hunt, the Simpsons and Clements. On Big Creek were Dr. R. H. Rose, Henry Turnage, Capt Jones, Capt. Newman, Alfred Hill and Maj. Legrand. The vicinity of Indian Creek was settled by the Smiths, Owens, Kellers, Kinneys and Walks. "Old Uncle Tommy" Ralp built a horse-mill one mile from Covington, this being perhaps the first in the county.

The portion of West Tennessee known as Crockett County, was settled about 1823. Among the first in this section were John B. Boykin, B. B. Epperson, Alexander Avery, David Nann, Isaac Koonse, Thomas Thweatt, James Friar Randolph, Anthony Swift, John McFarland, John Yancey, Zepheniah Porter, Solomon Rice, Giles Hawkins, Joseph Clay, John Bowers, E. Williams, Cornelius Bunch and Robert Johnson. J. F. Randolph, above mentioned, moved with his father from Alabama, and settled at McMinnville, Warren County; thence to West Tennessee. I M. Johnson was a native of Rutherford County, and settled in what was then Haywood, now Crockett, in 1823.

Into Haywood County the whites began to enter about 1820. The first permanent settler is believed to have been Col. Richard Nixon, in 1821, who was born October 26, 1769, and whose father was a Revolutionary soldier. For his services in that war he was rewarded by a grant of 3,600 acres of land. The grant fell in Haywood County, and on a portion of this Col. Nixon settled. His place of settlement was on Nixon Creek, about four miles from Brownsville. Lawrence McGuire, David Hay, Sr., B. H. Sanders, David Jefferson, N.

T. Perkins, David Cherry and Joel Estes, were among those who found homes on the north side of the river. Those settling down amidst the virgin forest on the south side of the river were Oliver Wood, B. G. Alexander, Samuel P. Ashe and Rev. Thomas P. Neely. The latter of these came between 1826 and 1828. It was at the house of Col. Nixon that the first courts were established in 1824. As rivers were about the only means of egress at that time nearly all settlements were made along the river courses.

After the final treaty with the Chickasaws, by which they gave up West Tennessee, the inhabitants from East and Middle Tennessee, North and South Carolina and Virginia began to pour rapidly into those unoccupied lands. The first in the vicinity of Jackson were Adam R. Alexander, William Doak and Lewis Jones. In the Wilson neighborhood were Theophilus and David Launder, and Mr. Lacy. In 1820 John Hargrave and Duncan McIver settled in the vicinity of "Old Cotton Grove," and a little later John Bradley; about the same time J. Waddell settled on Spring Creek. The city of Jackson was built on lands owned by B. G. Stewart, Joseph Lynn and James Trousdale. Dr. William Butler planted cotton in 1821, in this county; also erected a gin the same year, which was brought all the way from Davidson County. Bernard Mitchell brought a keel-boat loaded with goods, groceries and whisky, up Forked Deer, and landed within one mile and a half of Jackson; this was the first to vex the waters of that stream.

Pioneers came into Henderson County in 1821; a few came earlier. Joseph Reel was beyond doubt the first permanent white settler in the county. He came to the place in 1818, and settled on Beech River, about five miles east of the present site of Lexington. His sons John and William remained on the same land during their lifetime. Abner Taylor settled near the site of Lexington; Maj. John Harmon near the head waters of the Big Sandy; Jacob Bartholomew and William Hay at the head of Beech River; William Cain and George Powers near the site of Pleasant Exchange; William Doffy at the head waters of the south branch of Forked Deer River; William Dismukes on the north fork of Forked Deer, and Joseph Reed near Pine Knob. This county developed rapidly. A mill was built on Mud Creek, in 1821, by John and William Brigham, and one on Forked Deer about the same time by Daniel Barecroft. A horse-mill was built on the road from Lexington to Trenton about the same time; also a cotton-gin by Maj. John Harmon, on Beech Creek, in 1823. The first legal hanging in the vicinity was the execution of a slave woman of Dr. John A. Wilson's for the willful drowning of his daughter. Willis Dæden, who moved into this county from North Car-

olina, was a man remarkable for size; his weight was never known, but was estimated at 800 pounds.

Samuel Wilson owned the land on which the city of Lexington now stands; this was set apart for the city in 1822. The land office was established at the house of Samuel Wilson in the same year.

The rich and attractive lands on the Tennessee in the southeastern portion of this county was first to attract immigrants. Almost as soon as the Indian title was extinguished, 1818, immigrants began to pour into this section of the newly acquired territory. That portion of the country known as Hardin County was laid off in 1820 and named in honor of Capt. John Hardin, of Revolutionary fame. James Hardin settled at the mouth of Horse Creek, a tributary entering the Tennessee not far from Savannah, in 1818 or 1819, and a horse-mill was erected on the same stream by Charles B. Nelson in 1819. It was doubtless from this source that the stream got its name. T. C. Johnson, Lewis Faulkner, Samuel Faulkner and Daniel Robinson settled on Turkey Creek about 1820. Hiram Boon settled on a small stream that was afterward called Boon's Creek. James White gave a name to a small creek, a tributary of Horse Creek. Thomas White became a resident on Flat Gap Creek in 1819. Samuel Parmley, Thomas Cherry and Samuel Bruton became residents of this section at a little later period, all of whom were on the east side of the river. On the west side of the river, opposite the mouth of Horse Creek, Simpson Lee, Nathaniel Way and James McMahan took claims in 1818 or 1819. The pioneers were compelled, before the erection of mills, to depend upon the mortar or hand-mill for meal. This being rather a slow process water or horse-mills were encouraged and liberally patronized. A water-mill was built by Jesse Lacewell, on Smith's Fork of Indian Creek, in 1819, and another about the same time and near the same place by John Williams. Few regular ferries were to be found at that time. The Indian with his light or birch-bark canoe was enabled to cross the stream at almost any time as he could carry his boat with him. It was not till after his white brother got possession of the country that regular ferries were established. Among the first of these was one at Rudd's Bluff, just above where Savannah now stands. This was in 1818. Lewis H. Broyles opened a store in this section in 1819-20. His goods were loaded on a flat-boat in East Tennessee and floated down the Tennessee to the place of landing. The first marriage ceremony in this county was performed by Rev. James English in 1818, the contracting parties being A. B. Gantt and Miss M. Boon. All the necessary wants of a civilized and progressive people were soon supplied to these people, as a school was being taught near Hardinsville in 1820,



by Nathaniel Casey; a church of the Primitive Baptists was built on Turkey Creek in 1819-20, with Rev. Charles Riddle as pastor; a cotton-gin was built by James Boyd on Horse Creek in 1822. Courts were established in January, 1820, at the house of Col. James Hardin, near the mouth of Horse Creek. A small log court house was soon after erected, having a dirt floor and dimensions 16x20 feet. A large hollow tree sufficed for an improvised jail.

Immediately west of Hardeman County lies McNairy; this county being away from any of the larger streams immigrants did not reach it quite so early as some of the counties whose location was geographically more favorable. Among the pioneers of this county were Abel Oxford, who settled on Oxford Creek below the mouth of Cypress; also Quincy Hodge and William S. Wisdom with their families settled in the southwest part of the county. Others were John Shull, Peter Shull, John Plunk, John Woodburn and Francis Kirby, whose son, Hugh Kirby, was the first white child born, 1821, in the county. James Reed and Allen Sweat came from North Carolina and settled in McNairy about 1824. John Chambers and N. Griffith established the first business house in the county. A water-mill was built on Cypress Creek in 1824, by Boyd & Barnesett.

Lying in the upper valley of the Big Hatchie is Hardeman County. Settlements began in this portion of West Tennessee in 1819-20. Among the first and for whom the county was named was Col. Thomas J. Hardeman, also Col. Ezekiel Polk, his son William Polk and son-in-law Thomas McNeal. Before permanent settlements began a number of transient persons had squatted in different parts of the county. Among them was Joseph Fowler, who settled at Fowler's Ferry, about sixteen miles south of Bolivar. The next permanent settlement was made by William Shinault in the southwest part of the county, not far from Hickory Valley. Jacob Purtle raised a crop of corn near "Hatchie Town," in the neighborhood of Thomas McNeal's in 1821. William Polk made a crop the same year, five miles north of Bolivar. On the organization of the county court, in 1823, he was made chairman. A mill was built by Samuel Polk on Pleasant Run Creek, one and one-half miles east of the present site of Bolivar, about 1823; a second one was built on Mill Creek about six miles south of Bolivar, in the same year, for Col. John Murray by John Golden. A school was taught in the Shinault neighborhood in 1823-24 by Edwin Crawford. Maj. John H. Bills and Prudence McNeal were the first couple united in marriage in that vicinity by the laws of civilization. The steam-boat "Roer," commanded by Capt. Newman, was the first to stem the waters of Hatchie as far up as Bolivar.

Fayette County began to be settled about 1822-23. Among the first was Thomas J. Cocke, who came from North Carolina and settled in the northwest part of the county in 1823. R. G. Thornton and Joel Langham followed soon after. Where Somerville now stands the lands were entered by George Bowers and James Brown some time before 1825. Bears and wolves and other beasts of the forest were then holding almost undisputed sway throughout the territory. Joseph Simpson claimed to have killed a bear, near where the court house of the county now stands, in 1824. The county seat, Somerville, was named in honor of Lieut. Robert Somerville, who was killed at Horseshoe Bend in battle with the Indians. Other settlers were David Jornegan, Thomas Cook, Daniel Head (a gunsmith), Horace Loomis, Dr. Smith, Henry Kirk, Henry M. Johnson, William Owen, L. G. Evans, William Ramsey, Daniel Cliff and John T. Patterson, with their families.

The oldest and most wealthy division in West Tennessee is Shelby County. Could the rocks and rills speak, or "the books in running brooks" and "the tongues in trees" tell their story of the past, volumes of untold interest would be revealed to us which must forever remain hidden. It is problematical whether the adventurous Spaniard, DeSoto, in the year 1540, was the first white man to tread the soil of this portion of Tennessee or whether it was left to the French Father Marquette or Bienville; yet this much is certain, it is historic ground, around which cluster many events having great weight in the march of civilization. Known as it was for more than 200 years with its inviting prospects, it seems strange that the polished hand of civilization should have been held back so long. The Chickasaw Bluffs were long a place of getting or <sup>re-</sup>ceiving supplies between the whites and Indians; it did not become a place of permanent abode for the whites till about 1818-19. Among the first settlers in Shelby County were Joel Kagler and James Williams. Shelby was admitted into the sisterhood of counties on November 24, 1819, although the first court was not held until May 1, 1824. This was opened at Chickasaw Bluffs on the above date. As few if any roads were open for travel through the county, the first was opened from Memphis to the Taylor Mill settlement on Forked Deer River. Persons connected with road officially were Thomas H. Persons, John Fletcher, John C. McLemore, Marcus B. Winchester, Charles Holeman and William Erwin. William Irvine was the legalized ferryman at Memphis in 1820. The following were the rates charged: Each man and horse, \$1; each loose horse, 50 cents; each hog or sheep, 25 cents; each four-wheeled carriage drawn by four horses, the wagon being empty, \$3; the same, loaded, \$5; each four-wheeled vehicle and two horses, \$1.50; the

same, loaded, \$2.50. The first ordinaries or houses of entertainment were kept in the city of Memphis in 1820 by Joseph James and Patrick Meagher. These houses were regulated by law as to charges, board being \$2.50 to \$3.50 per week or \$1 per day. A horse was kept at \$2.50 a week or 50 cents per day. The court was somewhat itinerant in its nature at first, having been changed to Raleigh in 1827, and then to Colliersville in 1837. Peggy Grace is said to have purchased the first lot after the city of Memphis was laid out. Among the earliest settlers in the county were W. A. Thorp, who owned a grant near the old State line—a little north of it—and Peter Adams, who settled near the same place, a little south of the old line. On Big Creek, in 1820, were settled Jesse Benton, Charles McDaniel, D. C. Treadwell, Samuel Smith and Joel Crenshaw. In the vicinity of Raleigh were Dr. Benjamin Hawkins, William P. Reaves, Thomas Taylor and William Sanders. The first American white child born in Shelby County was John W. Williams, in 1822. The steam-boat, "Ætna" was the first to make regular trips to the wharf at Memphis early in the decade of the twenties. A brief retrospect shows that in a few years after the Indian title was extinguished in West Tennessee, the whole country was changed as if by magic into an abode of civilization, wealth and refinement. In less than a decade every part of it was organized into counties, having their courts, churches, schools and accumulating wealth.



## CHAPTER VI.

ORGANIZATION—THE EUROPEAN CHARTERS—PROPRIETARY GRANTS—THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSIES—CAUSES OF DISPUTE—FAILURE OF ATTEMPTED SETTLEMENT OF THE QUESTION—FINAL ESTABLISHMENT—NEW CAUSES FOR DISPUTE—EXTENSION OF THE NORTHERN LINE—THE WALKER AND THE HENDERSON SURVEYS—THE RESULTING CONFUSION—OPINION OF GOV. BLOUNT—THE DEMANDS OF KENTUCKY—NEGOTIATIONS—ILLOGICAL POSITION OF TENNESSEE—THE COMPROMISE OF 1820—THE READJUSTMENT OF 1860—THE SOUTHERN BOUNDARY ESTABLISHED IN 1818 AND IN 1821—THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION—OFFICERS AND LAWS—THE GOVERNMENT OF THE NOTABLES—THE “COMPACT” OR “AGREEMENT”—LAWS—THE STATE OF FRANKLIN—CAUSES WHICH LED TO ITS FORMATION—FORM OF GOVERNMENT—THE FIRST LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY—INTERFERENCE OF NORTH CAROLINA—RESISTANCE OF GOV. SEVIER—RATIFICATION OF THE CONSTITUTION—CONFLICT OF AUTHORITY—SEVERE MEASURES—FALL OF THE STATE OF FRANKLIN.

THE first charter granted by an English sovereign to an English subject to lands in North America, was by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, to any lands he might discover in North America. Its date was about June 11, 1578, and it was to be of perpetual efficacy provided the plantation should be established within six years. After several failures Sir Humphrey made a determined effort in 1583 to plant a colony on the island of Newfoundland, which resulted fatally to himself, his little bark of ten tons going down in a storm with himself and all on board.

The second grant was by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Raleigh, and was dated March 26, 1584. It was similar in its provisions, to that granted to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and as Sir Walter's patent included what is now Tennessee, those provisions may be briefly stated in this connection. They are worthy of particular attention, as they unfold the ideas of that age respecting the rights of “Christian rulers,” to countries inhabited by savage nations, or those who had not yet been brought under the benign influences of the gospel.

Elizabeth authorized Sir Walter to discover, and take possession of all barbarous lands unoccupied by any Christian prince or people, and vested in him, his heirs and assigns forever, the right of property in the soil of those countries of which he should take possession. Permission was given such of the Queen's subjects as were willing to accompany Sir Walter to go and settle in the countries which he might plant, and he was empowered, as were also his heirs and assigns, to dispose of what-

ever portion of those lands he or they should judge fit to persons settling there in fee simple according to the laws of England; she conferred upon him, his heirs and assigns, the complete jurisdiction and royalties, as well marine as other within the said lands and seas thereunto adjoining, and gave him full power to convict, punish, pardon, govern and rule in causes capital and criminal, as well as civil, all persons who should from time to time settle in these countries, according to such laws and ordinances, as should by him, or by his heirs and assigns, be devised and established.

Raleigh, one of the most enterprising, accomplished and versatile men of his time was eager to undertake and execute the scheme of settling his grant, and, in pursuit of this design, despatched two small vessels under command of Amadas and Barlow, two officers of trust, to visit the country which he intended to settle. In order to avoid the serious error made by Sir Humphrey Gilbert, in coasting too far north, Raleigh's captains selected the course by the Canary and West India Islands, and arrived on the American coast July 4, 1584, landing on the island of Wocoken. Raleigh's grant was named by the Queen "Virginia," in commemoration of her state of life. But notwithstanding the precautions of the captains, and the smiles of the virgin queen upon the various attempts made to settle this grant, these attempts all terminated no less disastrously than had Sir Gilbert's, and at the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, in 1603, not a solitary Englishman had effected a permanent settlement on North American soil.

In 1607, however, a more successful effort was made to form a permanent English colony on this continent at Jamestown, in Virginia. In 1609 a second charter was granted to this colony, investing the company with the election of a council, and the exercise of legislative power independent of the crown. In 1612 a third patent conferred upon the company a more democratic form of government, and in 1619 the colonists were themselves allowed a share in legislation. In 1621 a written constitution was brought out by Sir Francis Wyatt, under which constitution each colonist became a freeman and a citizen. The colony prospered, and extended its southern boundaries to Albemarle Sound, upon which the first permanent settlers of North Carolina pitched their tents, having been attracted in this direction by reports of an adventurer from Virginia, who, upon returning from an expedition of some kind, spoke in the most glowing terms of the kindness of the people, of the excellence of the soil and of the salubrity of the climate.

Representations of this kind reaching England had the effect of stimulating into activity the ambition and cupidity of certain English

courtiers, and on March 24, 1663, Charles II made a grant to Edward, Earl of Clarendon, "hated by the people, faithful to the king;" Monk, "conspicuous in the Restoration, now the Duke of Albemarle;" Lord Craven, "brave cavalier, supposed to be the husband of the Queen of Bohemia;" Lord Ashley Cooper, afterward Earl of Shaftesbury; Sir John Colleton; Lord John Berkeley and his younger brother, Sir William Berkeley, and Sir George Carteret, "passionate, ignorant and not too honest," the grant including the country between the thirty-first and thirty-sixth parallels of latitude, and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean.

Notwithstanding the extent of this grant the proprietaries above named, in June, 1665, secured by another patent its enlargement and an enlargement of their powers. This second charter granted by King Charles II was in part as follows:

CHARLES THE SECOND, BY THE GRACE OF GOD, OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE AND IRELAND, KING, DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, ETC.

WHEREAS, By our letters patent, bearing date the 24th of March, in the fifteenth year of our reign, we were graciously pleased to grant unto our right trusty and right well beloved cousin and counsellor, Edward, Earl of Clarendon, our high chancellor of England [here follow the names of the other grantees as given above] all that province, territory or tract of ground called Carolina, situate, lying and being within our dominions of America, extending from the north end of the island called Luke Island, which lieth in the southern Virginia seas, and within thirty-six degrees of north latitude, and to the west as far as the South seas, and so south respectively as far as the river Matthias, which bordereth upon the coast of Florida and within thirty-one degrees of northern latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South seas aforesaid.

Know ye, that at the humble request of the said grantees, we are graciously pleased to enlarge our said grant unto them according to the bounds and limits hereafter specified, and in favor of the pious and noble purpose\* of the said Edward, Earl of Clarendon [the names of the other proprietaries here follow], their heirs and assigns, all that province, territory or tract of land, situate, lying and being within our dominions of America as aforesaid, extending north and eastward as far as the north end of Currituck River or Inlet, upon a straight line westerly to Wyonoak Creek, which lies within or about the degree of thirty-six and thirty minutes, north latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South seas, and south and westward as far as the degree of twenty-nine, inclusive, of northern latitude, and so west in a direct line as far as the South seas, together with all and singular the ports, harbors, bays, rivers and inlets belonging unto the province and territory aforesaid.

This grant was made June 30, 1665, and embraced the territory now included in the following States: North and South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Arkansas, and parts of Florida, Missouri, Texas, New Mexico and California. The line of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes extending from the top of the Alleghany Mountains to the eastern bank of the Tennessee River, separates Virginia and Kentucky from Tennessee. The powers granted to the lords, proprietors of this immense province, were those of dictating constitutions

---

\*This pious and noble purpose was none other than the increase of their own worth and dignity.



and laws for the people by and with the advice and assent of the freemen thereof, or the greater part of them, or of their delegates or deputies, who were to be assembled from time to time for that purpose.

This munificent grant was surrendered to the King July 25, 1729, by seven of the eight proprietors under authority of an act of parliament (2nd George, 2nd ch., 34), each of the seven receiving £2,500, besides a small sum for quit rents. The eighth proprietor, Lord Carteret, afterward Earl Granville, on the 17th of September, 1744, relinquished his claim to the right of government, but by a commission appointed, jointly by the King and himself, was given his eighth of the soil granted by the charter, bounded as follows: "North by the Virginia line, east by the Atlantic, south by latitude thirty-five degrees thirty-four minutes north, and west as far as the bounds of the charter." Prior to this the government of Carolina had been proprietary; but now (after 1729) it became regal, and the province was divided into two governments, North and South Carolina, in 1732. The Georgia Charter, issued in 1732, comprised much of the Carolina grant, but after 1752 the proprietors gave up the government, which also then became regal. Tennessee from this time until the treaty of Paris, in 1782, continued the property of the British Government; when all right to it was relinquished to North Carolina.

It may be interesting to the general reader to learn that the descendant of Lord Carteret, who had become the Earl of Granville before the Revolutionary war, brought suit a short time before the war of 1812 in the Circuit Court of the United States for the district of North Carolina, for the recovery of his possessions. The case, as we learn from the Hon. W. H. Battle, formerly one of the judges of the Supreme Court of North Carolina, was tried before C. J. Marshall, and Judge Potter, who was then the district judge, and resulted in a verdict and judgment against the plaintiff, whereupon he appealed to the Supreme Court of the United States. Before the case could be heard in that court the war of 1812 came on, which put a stop to it and it was never revived.

William Gaston (afterward Judge Gaston), then a young man, appeared in the suit for the plaintiff, and Messrs. Cameron (afterward Judge Cameron), Baker (afterward Judge Baker) and Woods appeared for the defendants. The question was whether Lord Granville's rights, which had been confiscated by the State of North Carolina during the Revolutionary war, had been restored by the treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain. The case was never reported. Thus passed away the last vestige of the most munificent gift of which history makes mention.\*

---

\*Killebrew's Resources of Tennessee.

The twenty-fifth section of the Declaration of Rights of North Carolina at the time of the adoption of her constitution in December, 1776, so far as it relates to the boundary of that State, is as follows:

The property of the soil in a free government being one of the essential rights of the collective body of the people, it is necessary in order to avoid future disputes, that the limits of the State should be ascertained with precision; and as the former temporary line between North and South Carolina was confirmed and extended by commissioners appointed by the Legislatures of the two States agreeable to the order of the late King George the Second in Council, that line and that only should be esteemed the southern boundary of this State as follows, that is to say: Beginning on the sea-side at a cedar stake at or near the mouth of Little River, being the southern extremity of Brunswick County; and runs thence a northwest course through the Boundary House which stands in thirty-three degrees and fifty-six minutes to thirty-five degrees north latitude; and from thence a west course so far as is mentioned in the charter of King Charles the Second to the late proprietors of Carolina: Therefore all the territories, seas, waters and harbors with their appurtenances, lying between the line above described and the southern line of the State of Virginia, which begins on the sea shore in thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude; and from thence runs west agreeable to the said charter of King Charles I., the right and property of the people of this State to be held by them in sovereignty, any partial line without the consent of the Legislature of this State at any time thereafter directed or laid out in any wise notwithstanding.

A number of provisos was included in the section, the last being that "nothing herein contained shall affect the title or possessions of individuals holding or claiming under the laws heretofore in force, or grants heretofore made by the late King George the Third, or his predecessors, or the late lord proprietors or any of them."

The history of the establishment of the line—thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes—as the northern boundary of North Carolina, is as follows: James I, King of England, on May 23, 1609, made a grant to Robert, Earl of Salisbury; Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, and numerous other persons, "of all those countries lying in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the sea-coast to the northward 200 miles, and from the same Point Comfort all along the sea-coast to the southward 200 miles, and all that space or circuit of land throughout from sea to sea." The above was the enlarged grant to the London Company, and extended along the Atlantic coast from Sandy Hook to Cape Fear, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. In 1620 the grant to the Plymouth Company made the fortieth parallel their southern limit, and established that parallel as the northern boundary of Virginia. On March 24, 1662, Charles II made his first grant to the proprietors of Carolina as recited above, and on June 30, 1665, Charles II enlarged this grant, as also recited above, and named a line destined to become only less famous in the history of the United States than Mason and Dixon's line, viz.: the line of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude. The language of this second charter

of Charles II, so far as it pertains to this famous line, is as follows: "All the province, etc., in America, extending north and eastward as far as the north end of Currituck River or inlet, upon a straight westerly line to Wyonoak Creek, which lies within or about thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes northern latitude, and so west on a direct line as far as the South Seas." North Carolina was called "Our County of Albemarle," in Carolina until about 1700, when it began to be called the Colony of North Carolina. The boundary line between North Carolina and Virginia soon began to be the source of considerable altercation between the two colonies, for the reason that the grant of Charles I overlapped the grant of his grandfather, James I. That this altercation was not followed by strife and bloodshed was due in part to the necessity of mutual aid and defense during the protracted struggle preceding and during the Revolution. But notwithstanding the forbearance thus caused and manifested it was necessary to locate this unlocated boundary line, for Virginians were continually claiming lands south of the proper line, under what they supposed to be titles from the Crown, and North Carolinians were as continually entering lands to the north of the proper limits under warrants from the lord proprietors of Carolina.

The London Company had been dissolved by James I, and when this dissolution occurred Virginia became a royal province; hence the settlement of the boundary line between Virginia and Carolina devolved upon the Crown and the lord proprietors. Early in 1710 commissioners representing the Crown of England, met similar commissioners representing the lord proprietors, having for their object the settlement of this vexed question. But upon attempting to fix upon a starting point, they failed to agree by a difference of about fifteen miles; hence they separated without having accomplished anything. Against the Carolina commissioners serious charges were made. On the 1st of March, 1710, an order of council was issued, from which the following is extracted: "The commissioners of Carolina are both persons engaged in interest to obstruct the settling of the boundaries; for one of them has been for several years surveyor general of Carolina, and has acquired great profit to himself by surveying lands within the controverted bounds, and has taken up several tracts of land in his own name. The other of them is at this time surveyor general, and hath the same prospect of advantage by making future surveys within the same bounds." The conclusion of the order is as follows: "Her Majesty, in Council, is pleased to order as it is hereby ordered, the Right Honorable, the Lord Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, do signify her Majesty's pleasure herein to her Majesty's Governor or Commander-in-chief of Virginia for the time



being, and to all persons to whom it may belong, as is proposed by their Lordships in said representation, and the Right Honorable, the Lord Proprietors of Carolina are to do what on their part does appertain."

In January, 1711, commissioners appointed by both the governors of North Carolina and Virginia again attempted to settle the question, but failed to complete their task for want of money. Great inconvenience to the settlers was the result of this protracted controversy, and a remedy was sought in an act, the preamble of which was as follows:

WHEREAS, great suit, debate and controversy hath heretofore been, and may hereafter arise by means of ancient titles to lands derived from grants and patents by the governor of Virginia, the condition of which patents has not been performed, nor quit-rents paid, or the lands have been deserted by the first patentees or from or by reason of former entries or patents or grants in this government, etc., and for the prevention of the recurrence of such troubles, and for quieting men's estates an act was passed.

In obedience to the above quoted order of the Queen an agreement was entered into between the two governors, Charles Eden and Alexander Spottswood, which was transmitted to England for the approbation of the King. This agreement was approved by the King in council, and also by the lord proprietors and returned to the governors to be executed. The agreement or "convention," as Haywood calls it, was as follows: "That from the mouth of Currituck River, or Inlet, setting the compass on the north shore thereof, a due west line shall be run and fairly marked, and if it happen to cut Chowan River between the mouth of Nottaway River and Wiccacon Creek, then the same direct course shall be continued toward the mountains, and be ever deemed the dividing line between Virginia and North Carolina. But if the said west line cuts Chowan River to the southward of Wiccacon Creek, then from that point of intersection the bounds shall be allowed to continue up the middle of the Chowan River to the middle of the entrance into said Wiccacon Creek, and from thence a due west line shall divide the two governments. That if said west line cuts Blackwater River to the northward of Nottaway River, then from the point of intersection the bounds shall be allowed to be continued down the middle of said Blackwater River to the middle of the entrance into said Nottaway River, and from thence a due west line shall divide the two governments, etc."

Commissioners were appointed to carry this agreement or convention into effect, in accordance with following order: "At the court of St. James, the 28th day of March, 1727. Present the King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council. \* \* His Majesty is hereupon pleased with the advice of his Privy Council to approve the said Proposals, \* \* and to order, as it is hereby ordered, that the Governor or Commander-in-chief of our Colony in Virginia do settle the said bound-

aries in conjunction with the Governor of North Carolina, agreeable to said Proposals." The royal commission, so far as it regards Virginia, was in part as follows: "George II, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, to our well-beloved William Byrd, Richard Fitz William and William Dandridge, Esqrs., members of our Council of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, Greeting." This commission was dated December 14, 1727. The Carolina commission was dated February 21, 1728, and as that colony was under the government of the lord proprietors, the commission runs in their name: "Sir Richard Everard, Baronet, Governor, Captain, General and Commander-in-chief of the said Province: To Christopher Gale, Esqr., Chief Justice; John Lovick, Esqr., Secretary; Edward Mosely, Esqr., Surveyor General, and William Little, Esqr., Attorney General, Greeting: \* \* I, therefore, reposing especial confidence in you \* \* to be Commissioners on the part of the true and absolute Lord Proprietors."

The commissioners thus appointed met at Currituck Inlet March 6, 1728, and after some disputes placed a cedar post on the north shore of Currituck Inlet, as their starting point. This point was found to be, in north latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty-one minutes, and at that point the variation of the compass was found to be very nearly three degrees, one minute and two seconds west. Allowing for this variation they ran, as they supposed, a due west line, passing through the Dismal Swamp, and acquired, as Col. Byrd expresses it, "immortal reputation by being the first of mankind that ever ventured through the Dismal Swamp." Upon arriving at Buzzard Creek about 169 miles westward from the Atlantic coast, the Carolina commissioners abandoned the work, October 5, 1728. Mr. FitzWilliam also abandoned the work at the same time. Col. Byrd and Mr. Dandridge continued the line to a point on Peter's Creek, a tributary of Dan River, near the Saura Towns, 241 miles and 30 poles from the coast, and there marked the termination of their work on a red oak tree, October 26, 1728. Col. Byrd wrote a delightful work entitled: "The History of the Dividing Line," in which he records his disappointment at finding that the people along the border were desirous of falling on the Carolina side of the line, and though disgusted and indignant, as well as disappointed, at this preference of the people, yet true to the generosity of his nature, he favored their wishes as far as his instructions would permit, and located the line about one mile north of thirty-six degrees and thirty-one minutes. In his history he says: "We constantly found the borderers laid it to heart, if their land was taken into Virginia. They chose much rather to belong to Carolina,

where they pay no tribute to God or Cæsar." Col. Byrd closes his narrative in the following language: "Nor can we by any means reproach ourselves of having put the Crown to any exorbitant expense in this difficult affair, the whole charge from beginning to end amounting to no more than £1,000. But let no one concerned in this painful Expedition complain of the scantiness of his pay, so long as his Majesty has been graciously pleased to add to our reward the Honour of his Royal approbation, and to declare, notwithstanding the Desertion of the Carolina Commissioners, that the line by us run shall hereafter stand as the true Boundary betwixt the Governments of Virginia and North Carolina."

The next step in the history of this line was taken in 1749, when it was extended westward from Peter's Creek, where Col. Byrd terminated his labors, to a point on Steep Rock Creek, a distance of eighty-eight miles, in all 329 miles from the coast. In this extension the commissioners on the part of Virginia were Joshua Fry, professor of mathematics in William and Mary College, and Peter Jefferson, father of Thomas Jefferson, afterward President of the United States; and on the part of North Carolina they were Daniel Weldon and William Churton.

The line thus extended by these last commissioners was satisfactory, and remained the boundary between North Carolina and Virginia; and as by the treaty of Paris in 1763, the Mississippi River was fixed upon as the western boundary of North Carolina, it was hoped that that and the northern boundary line were established—the latter at thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. In 1779, urged by the necessities of the western settlements, the Legislatures of Virginia and North Carolina appointed a joint commission to extend the line westward between their respective territories. The commissioners on the part of North Carolina were Col. Richard Henderson and William B. Smith; and on the part of Virginia, Dr. Thomas Walker and Daniel Smith. These commissioners were instructed to begin the extension of the line where Fry and Jefferson, and Weldon and Churton ended their work; and if that were found to be truly in latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, then to run due west from that point to the Tennessee or the Ohio River. If that point were found not to be truly in said latitude, then to run from the said place due north or due south into the said latitude and thence due west to the said Tennessee or Ohio River, correcting said course at due intervals by astronomical observations.

The commissioners met early in September, 1779, but failed to find the point on Steep Rock Creek where Fry and Jefferson, and Weldon and Churton ended their line. The point of observation chosen, according to memoranda of agreement entered on the books of both parties, was in



north latitude thirty-six degrees, thirty-one minutes and twenty-five seconds, and in west longitude eighty-one degrees and twelve minutes. From this point they ran due south one mile, to a point supposed to be in latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. From this point they ran a line, as they supposed, due west about forty-five miles, to Carter's Valley, when a disagreement occurred, and the two commissions separated. Each commission then ran a line independent of the other as far west as the Cumberland Mountain, the two lines being parallel with each other, and about two miles apart. The line run by the North Carolina commissioners, generally known as Henderson's line, was north of that run by the Virginia commissioners, likewise generally known as Walker's line. At the Cumberland Mountain the North Carolina commissioners abandoned their work after sending in a protest against Walker's line. The Virginia commissioners continued with their line to the Tennessee River, leaving, however, an unsurveyed gap from Deer Fork to the east crossing of Cumberland River, a distance estimated by them to be one hundred and nine miles. Although not authorized to do so, the commissioners marked the termination of this line on the Mississippi River, but did not survey the intervening distance. The total length of the line thus far surveyed was as follows: Bryd's line, 241 miles; Fry and Jefferson's line, 88 miles; Walker's line—from Steep Rock Creek to Deer Fork— $123\frac{3}{4}$  miles, unsurveyed line (estimated) 109 miles; from the east to the west crossing of the Cumberland, 131 miles; and from the Cumberland to the Tennessee River,  $9\frac{1}{4}$  miles; total distance from the Atlantic Ocean to the Tennessee River, 702 miles. The commissioners were at Deer Fork November 22, 1779; at the east crossing of the Cumberland February 25, 1780; and at the Tennessee River March 23, following.

Considerable disorder followed the running of these two lines, as between them the authority of neither State was established; the validity of process from neither State was acknowledged; entries for lands between the lines were made in both States; and both States issued grants for the said lands. Crimes committed on this disputed territory could not be punished, and while no immediate action was taken by the two States, yet such a condition of society between them could not be long endured, especially as by concert of action a remedy could be applied. Upon this subject the Governor of Virginia addressed a letter to the Legislature of North Carolina, proposing that the line commonly called Walker's line be established as the boundary between the States; and that if that proposition were not satisfactory, they then would appoint commissioners to meet commissioners to be appointed by North Carolina, empowered to confer on the propriety of establishing either Walker's or Henderson's

line, and to report the result of their conference to the Legislatures of their respective States. This letter was referred by the Legislature of North Carolina to a committee of which Gen. Thomas Person was chairman, at its session commencing November 2, and ending December 22, 1789. The committee reported through Gen. Person in favor of the passage of a law confirming and establishing Walker's line as the boundary between the two States. Doubts arising as to the formality and sufficiency of this action of the Legislature, a second report was made by the Carolina committee on boundaries, of which Gen. Person was again chairman, again recommending the confirming of Walker's line as the boundary line. This report was read and concurred in December 11, 1790, by both the House of Commons and the Senate. Learning of this action on the part of North Carolina, the Legislature of Virginia passed an act on the 7th of December, 1791, declaring "That the line commonly called and known by the name of Walker's line shall be, and the same is hereby declared to be the boundary line of this State." Thus the boundary line, which had so long been in controversy, was regarded by both States as being finally settled.

With reference to the direction of the line run by Mr. Walker and Mr. Smith it may here be stated that in consequence of failure to make due allowance for the variation of the needle, this line continuously deflected toward the north. This deflection was caused either by the imperfection of their instruments or by the failure of the commissioners to test their work by a sufficient number of observations. Upon reaching the Tennessee River Walker's line was more than twelve miles too far north in a direct line, being near latitude thirty-six degrees and forty minutes, and where it first touched the State of Tennessee it was near latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty-four minutes.

With respect to the date of the first resolution confirming Walker's line, it should here be noted that it was adopted practically on the 2d of November, 1789, as under the law of North Carolina all acts related to the first day of the session, and the act ceding the Western Territory to the United States was passed at the same session of the Legislature, and thus, therefore, on the same day. The deed executed to Congress, in pursuance of the cession act, was dated February 25, 1790, and was accepted April 2, 1790. The second resolution confirmatory of Walker's line was passed December 11, 1790.

In 1792 William Blount, territorial governor of Tennessee, insisted that the first resolution of the Carolina Legislature, referred to above, was not a legal confirmation of Walker's line, and that the second resolution adopted December 11, 1790, having been passed many months

after the acceptance by Congress of the cession of the Western Territory, was invalid as to the United States, of which Tennessee was then a Territory. Gov. Blount also urged that for ten years previous to the cession North Carolina had exercised jurisdiction to Henderson's line, and announced his intention of maintaining that jurisdiction. A proclamation was issued by Gov. Blount asserting jurisdiction to Henderson's line, and a counter proclamation was issued by Gov. Lee, of Virginia, asserting jurisdiction to Walker's line. Matters remained in this rather hostile shape until 1801, when a joint commission was appointed to determine the true boundary line.

The Legislature of Tennessee passed an act appointing Moses Fisk, Gen. John Sevier and Gen. George Rutledge her commissioners to meet commissioners appointed by Virginia to take the latitude and run the line. Virginia appointed Joseph Martin, Creed Taylor and Peter Johnson. This commission met at Cumberland Gap December 18, 1802, and failing to agree in the result of their astronomical observations, entered into an agreement, which they reduced to writing, signed and sealed, and ran the line in accordance therewith parallel to the two lines in dispute and about midway between them, and about one mile from each. The agreement of the commissioners and the certificate of the surveyors who ran the line are as follows:

The commissioners for ascertaining and adjusting the boundary line between the two States of Virginia and Tennessee, appointed pursuant to the public authority on the part of each, have met at the place previously appointed for the purpose, and not uniting from the general result of their astronomical observations to establish either of the former lines called Walker's or Henderson's, unanimously agree, in order to end the controversy respecting the subject, to run a due west line equally distant from both, beginning on the summit of the mountain generally known by the name of White Top Mountain, where the northwest corner of Tennessee terminates, to the top of the Cumberland Mountain, where the southwestern corner of Virginia terminates, which is declared hereby to be the true boundary line between the two States, and has been accordingly run by Brice Martin and Nathan B. Markland, the surveyors duly appointed for the purpose, and marked under the direction of the said commissioners, as will more at large appear by the report of the said surveyors hereto annexed, and bearing date herewith. The commissioners do, therefore, unanimously agree to recommend to their respective States that individuals having claims or titles to lands on either side of the said line as now affixed and agreed upon and between the lines aforesaid, shall not in consequence thereof in any wise be prejudiced or affected thereby, and that the Legislatures of their respective States should pass mutual laws to render all such claims or titles secure to the owners thereof.

Given under our hands and seals at William Robertson's, near Cumberland Gap, the 8th day of December, 1802.

The certificate of the surveyors that they had run the line as above described was dated on the same day, and signed by both. This agreement and the line run in accordance therewith were confirmed by the Legislatures of both States, by Tennessee November 3, 1803, and by



Virginia in the same year, and the boundary between Virginia and Tennessee was thus finally established by a compromise. Although subsequent negotiations have occurred, no change has been made, but in 1859 the line was re-marked by Samuel Milligan and George R. McClellan, commissioners for Tennessee, and Leonidas Baugh and James C. Black, commissioners for Virginia.

While this compromise line midway between Walker's and Henderson's lines became the established boundary between Tennessee and Virginia, the boundary between Tennessee and Kentucky was Walker's line. In the first Carolina resolution confirming the Walker line, the following language was used: "Mr. Walker and the other commissioners from Virginia extended the line to the Tennessee River and marked its termination on the Mississippi from observations, leaving the line from the Tennessee to that place unsurveyed." The second resolution reaffirmed the first, and the Legislatures of both States ratified the action of the commissioners, thus clearly extending the line to the Mississippi River. But the action of Tennessee under Gov. Blount, above explained, repudiating the Carolina and Virginia compact, was seized upon by Kentucky in later years to reopen the boundary question as between her and Tennessee. As stated above Kentucky discovered that Walker's line was several miles north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; the parallel upon which it was designed to be run, and was desirous of readjusting the boundary on that parallel. The logic of her argument in favor of this was irresistible: "Since by your own showing the confirmation of Walker's line by Virginia and North Carolina is invalid as to us, then we have no dividing line except the imaginary one of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. Let us move down south and locate it."

In 1813 Kentucky passed an act in the preamble to which she intimates her impatience at the continuance of the struggle, and her determination to find some effectual means of settling it: "Whereas Tennessee proposes to depart from the true line of separation \* \* \* to be ascertained by correct and scientific observations, etc., the disagreeable necessity is imposed upon Kentucky of having the long-contested question finally settled by the means pointed out by the Constitution of the United States." The next step taken by Tennessee was November 17, 1815, when an act was passed to which the following is the preamble:

WHEREAS, Some difficulty has existed between the State of Kentucky and this State, and whereas it is essential to the harmony and interest of both States that the line commonly called Walker's line heretofore considered and acted on as the boundary between them should be established as the boundary between the two States, therefore be it en-

acted that the line commonly called Walker's line be, and the same is hereby established and confirmed as the true boundary between the States of Kentucky and Tennessee."

\* \* \* \* \*  
SEC. 5. *Be it enacted* that if the Legislature of Kentucky shall refuse to pass such an act as the above, then this act shall cease to be in force, etc.

In response to this proposition on the part of Tennessee, Kentucky passed an act on the 10th of February, 1816, in which she declines to accept the line proposed, but offers to adopt "Walker's line so far as it was originally run and marked, to wit: From a point near the mouth of Obed's, *alias* Obey's River to the Tennessee River, as the true jurisdictional line between this State and the State of Tennessee, and as to the residue of the line between the two States, the following shall be adopted as the true position thereof: At the eastern extremity of Walker's line near the mouth of Obed's River aforesaid, a line shall be run at right angles either north or south, as the case may require, till it reaches the true chartered limits of the two States in the latitude of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, and from that point the line shall be extended to the east, still keeping the same latitude till it reaches the eastern boundary of this State; and at the west extremity of Walker's line, to wit, the Tennessee River, a line shall be extended up or down the said river as the case may require till it reaches the true chartered latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, and from that point the line shall be extended due west, still keeping the same latitude till it reaches the Mississippi River."

Had this proposition been accepted by Tennessee about 180 miles of the boundary line would have been placed on the "chartered latitude," thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; but Tennessee could be satisfied with nothing short of Walker's line, or at least with very little less than that line as her northern boundary, and in order to show her insistence on that line passed an act, after reciting the customary preamble, "that the line commonly called Walker's line, so far as the same has been run and marked, shall be considered and taken to be the true line between the States."

SEC. 2. That as soon as the State of Kentucky shall pass a law agreeing thereto, a direct line from the eastern extremity of the line called Walker's line, as marked at Cumberland River, to Walker's line at a place called Cumberland Gap, shall be considered and taken the true line between the States.

SEC. 3. That this State will, provided the State of Kentucky agree thereto, apply to the Executive of the United States to appoint a commissioner to ascertain the true point where the boundary line between this State and the State of Kentucky will strike the Tennessee River on the western bank thereof, and that from that point a line shall be run directly west to the western boundary of the State of Tennessee, which shall be the line bounding the two States.

This persistence on the part of Tennessee in affirming what she con-

sidered to be her right, considerably nettled her sister State, who replied to this proposal on January 30, 1818, by the following "spicy enactment."

*Be it enacted* that all laws heretofore passed by the General Assembly of this commonwealth relative to the boundary line between this State and Tennessee shall be, and the same are hereby repealed.

SEC. 2. That the southern boundary line of this State shall be and remain on a line running west from the top of Cumberland Mountain to the Mississippi River in 36° 30' north latitude, anything in any former law passed by this State to the contrary notwithstanding.

In pursuance of this enactment Kentucky, in 1819, sent her surveyors Alexander and Munsell to run and mark the line on thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes between the Tennessee and Mississippi Rivers, and declared this to be the true boundary. This line struck the Tennessee River about twelve miles in a direct line south of Walker's line, and if it had been continued on eastward it would have passed about two miles to the south of Clarksville. It was now evident to Tennessee that her territorial integrity was in danger, and that decided steps must be taken if she would not lose to a large extent in property and population. She realized her own illogical position in claiming jurisdiction to a line the validity of which as a boundary she had solely repudiated. She could not rest quietly in possession, for she plainly saw that Kentucky intended to have the boundary question settled, and to extend her southern line down to the "chartered limits" of the State, thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes; the latitude in which Walker's line was supposed to be run. It was necessary to find some plea by which she could still plausibly maintain her right to Walker's line as actually run as her northern boundary. This plea was supplied by Gov. Joseph McMinn in his message of October 6, 1819, and it was the only plea which Tennessee could bring to her aid, the desire of the people residing on the belt of territory between the "chartered limits," and Walker's line, to remain under the jurisdiction of Tennessee. He admitted that Alexander & Munsell's line, if it were in fact in latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, should be allowed to stand. The necessity of this compromise was forced upon Tennessee by her being estopped from pleading the confirming of Walker's line by the Virginia and Carolina compact which under Gov. William Blount she had repudiated.

The Legislature of Tennessee having thus failed to establish her claim by enactments determined to send commissioners to the Kentucky Legislature and try the efficacy of a joint commission. Kentucky though opposed to that method of settling the question, was at length persuaded by Tennessee's commissioners, Felix Grundy and William L. Brown, to



appoint a commission, selecting John J. Crittenden and Robert Trimble. Notwithstanding the fact that Kentucky's argument as to abstract title was unanswerable, yet the Tennessee commissioners successfully urged actual possession, and the desires of the people, together with the multitude of hardships that must necessarily result from a change, and offered to permit all the lines to remain as then located including Alexander & Munsell's line. The compromise was accepted by Kentucky, and effected February 2, 1820. According to this compromise the boundary line was to be Walker's line to the Tennessee River; thence up and with said river to Alexander & Munsell's line; thence with said line to the Mississippi River—the treaty to be valid when ratified by the Legislature of Kentucky. Thus the main points were finally settled, but still for some years numerous inconveniences continued to develop from the loss of some of the landmarks of Walker's line, the uncertainty regarding others, and the unsurveyed gap, between Deer Fork and the Cumberland River. In 1821, this gap unsurveyed by Walker, was surveyed by a joint commission consisting of William Steele, on the part of Kentucky, and Absalom Looney, on the part of Tennessee, and they extended their survey from the east crossing of Cumberland River to Cumberland Gap. On November 13, 1821, Tennessee passed an act confirming this survey as far as it extended, including in the act a minute description of the survey, and on the 22d of the same month Kentucky confirmed this line.

In 1831 James Bright, commissioner for Tennessee, and Dr. Munsell, commissioner for Kentucky, ran and marked Walker's line along the southern borders of Allen, Simpson and Trigg Counties straight from the point near the west crossing of the Cumberland River to the Tennessee. This survey, if adopted, would have thrown into Kentucky a strip of land about a mile wide which is now a portion of Tennessee.

In 1845 Gov. James C. Jones appointed, as commissioners on the part of Tennessee, C. W. Nance and William P. McLain, who met Messrs. Wilson and Duncan, commissioners from Kentucky, in October of that year, and marked a line along the borders of Trigg and Christian Counties, and along that portion of Fulton County west of Reelfoot Lake. These different lines were all readjusted in 1859, by a joint commission consisting of Benjamin Peeples and O. R. Watkins, commissioners; O. H. P. Bennett, engineer; J. Trafton, L. Burnett, assistant engineers, and J. M. Nicholson, surveyor, on the part of Tennessee; and Austin P. Cox and C. M. Driggs, commissioners; J. Pillsburg, engineer; G. Trafton, G. Stealey and A. Hensly, assistant engineers, on the part of Kentucky. They met at a place called Compromise, on the Mississippi River, and having improved instruments made an accurate and satisfactory survey,

placing the stones as required and marking the line on permanent trees with four chops toward the east and toward the west.

From Compromise, in latitude thirty-six degrees, twenty-nine minutes and fifty-five and seven hundredths seconds, they followed very nearly along Alexander and Munsell's line to the Tennessee, in latitude thirty-six degrees, twenty-nine minutes and fifty-four seconds. Thence they ran down the Tennessee to Walker's line, which is very nearly in latitude thirty-six degrees, forty minutes and forty-five seconds, and from this point they followed Walker's line to the southeastern corner of Kentucky, latitude thirty-six degrees, thirty-four minutes and fifty-three and forty-eight hundredths seconds. From this point they ran to the southwest corner of Virginia in latitude thirty six degrees, thirty-six minutes and ninety-two hundredths seconds. This survey cost Tennessee \$25,357, and Kentucky \$22,630.07. The stone posts cost \$1,265. Kentucky approved the acts of this joint commission February 28, 1860, and Tennessee March 21, 1860.

Thus after a protracted, and in many instances a vexatious controversy, lasting from 1792 to 1860, Tennessee finally established her title, if not her right, to that strip of territory extending from White Top Mountain to the Tennessee River. That portion adjoining Virginia is about 110 miles long, and averages about seven miles in width, while that adjoining Kentucky is about 245 miles long, and about five and three-quarters miles wide at its eastern extremity, gradually increasing in width until it reaches the Tennessee, where it is about twelve and one-half miles wide.

For this acquisition she is indebted first to the failure of the Virginia and Carolina commissioners to make due allowance for the variation of the needle; second, to the fidelity and ability of her public servants; third, to the preference of the people along the border to remain within her jurisdiction, and fourth, to the liberality of Kentucky and Virginia, which led them to respect the preferences of the people. And for the loss of the strip west of the Tennessee and between the "chartered limits" and Walker's line, she is indebted to the repudiation by Gov. Blount, of the Virginia and Carolina compact. And yet, although this struggle which lasted so long and had attracted so much attention, was settled thus in 1860, her constitution of 1870 adheres to the old imaginary lines, and describes her northern boundary as thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, but this careless description is well guarded by the following clause: "Provided that the limits and jurisdiction of this State shall extend to any other land and territory now acquired by compact or agreement with other States or otherwise, although such land and territory are not included within the boundaries hereinbefore designated."

The history of the southern boundary line of this State is not of such absorbing interest, nor fortunately so long as that above detailed. Quoting again from the Declaration of Rights: "That line and that only should be esteemed the southern boundary of this State (North Carolina) as follows, that is to say: Beginning on the sea-side at a cedar stake at or near the mouth of Little River, being the southern extremity of Brunswick County and runs thence a northwest course through the Boundary House, which stands in thirty-three degrees and fifty-six minutes, to thirty-five degrees north latitude, and from thence a west course, so far as is mentioned in the charter of King Charles II to the late proprietors of Carolina." This declaration was adopted in December, 1776, and shows that the parallel of thirty-five degrees north latitude was considered as the established southern boundary line of North Carolina westward from the point where the line "running a northwest course through the Boundary House" if extended would intersect that parallel. To establish the line between North and South Carolina, commissioners were appointed by both these colonies in 1737. Those of the former colony were Robert Hilton, Matthew Rowan and Edward Mosely. They began at the cedar stake on the sea shore by the mouth of Little River, and ran the line until they arrived at the thirty-fifth degree. At the termination of the northwest line they erected a light wood stake upon a mound. The line was continued by private parties twenty miles, and in 1764 was still further extended.

In 1818 the boundary between Tennessee and Georgia was established. The commissioners appointed Joseph Cobb surveyor, and two chain carriers and two markers. These parties arrived at Ross' in the Cherokee nation on the 15th of May. From Ross', which was on the Tennessee River, they proceeded to Nickajack, where on the next day they met the commissioners and surveyor appointed by Georgia. The joint commission decided that the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude was one mile and twenty-eight poles from the south bank of the Tennessee, due south from near the center of the town of Nickajack. This point was supposed by them to be the corner of the States of Georgia and Alabama. At this point they caused a rock to be erected, two feet high, four inches thick and fifteen inches broad, engraved on the north side "June 1, 1818, Var. six degrees and forty-five minutes east," and on the south side "Geo. Lat. thirty-five degrees north, J. Carmack." From this rock they ran the line due east to the top of the Unaka Mountains, where they closed their survey with a variation of the compass of five degrees and thirty minutes; the length of the line surveyed being nearly 110 miles. The line west of Nickajack was extended in part by Gen. Coffee and the



residue by Gen. Winchester. The boundary line between Tennessee and Mississippi was also run by John Thompson, and his line was adopted by Tennessee as the southern boundary, but Mississippi failed to adopt it. The question was finally settled by Tennessee November 9, 1837, and by Mississippi February 8, 1838, on which dates the two States, respectively, ratified the proceedings of a joint commission to run the true boundary line. The history of the running of the line is sufficiently shown in the language of the act by the Tennessee Legislature above referred to as follows:

WHEREAS the State of Tennessee believing the southern boundary line of the State dividing Tennessee from Mississippi was not correctly run by the commissioners in 1819, with the thirty-fifth parallel of north latitude; and whereas the State of Tennessee, by an act passed November 29, 1833, did establish what is known as Thompson's line as the southern boundary of the State, which act did not receive the sanction of the State of Mississippi; and whereas the authorities of Tennessee and Mississippi having recently by commissioners on the part of the two States, run and marked another line which is agreed upon providing they ratify the same, which line is described in the commissioners' report as follows: Commencing at a point on the west bank of the Tennessee River, sixty-four chains south or above the mouth of Yellow Creek and about three-fourths of a mile north of the line known as Thompson's line, and twenty-six chains and ten links north of Thompson's line at the basis meridian of the Chickasaw surveys, and terminating at a point in the east bank of the Mississippi River, opposite Cow Island, sixteen chains north of Thompson's line; therefore

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That the line as run and marked between this State and Mississippi by B. A. Ludlow, D. W. Connely and W. Petrie (commissioners on the part of Mississippi), and John D. Graham and Austin Miller (commissioners on the part of Tennessee) be and the same is hereby declared to be the true southern boundary of the State of Tennessee, being 35° north latitude, and that the jurisdiction of the State be extended to that line in as full and ample a manner as the same was extended to the line run by Winchester.

The eastern boundary line, or that between Tennessee and North Carolina, was finally established by an act passed by the Legislature of the former State during the session commencing November 19, 1821, the language of the act running somewhat as follows: That the dividing line run and marked by Alexander Smith, Isaac Allen and Simeon Perry, commissioners on the part of Tennessee, and James Mebane, Montford Stokes and Robert Love, commissioners from North Carolina, which line begins at a stone set up on the north side of the Cataloochee Turnpike Road, and marked on the west side "Tenn. 1821," and on the east side "N. C. 1821," and running along the summit of the Great Smoky Mountains, etc., etc., and striking the southern boundary line twenty-three poles west of a tree in said line marked "72 M," where was set up by said commissioners a square post, marked on the west side "Tenn. 1821," and on the east side "N. C. 1821" and on the south side "G." be and the same is hereby ratified, confirmed and established as the true boundary line between this State and North Carolina. This line was confirmed by

the Legislature of North Carolina during the session commencing November 19, 1821.

#### THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION.

The settlers on the Watauga and Holston, though very near the boundaries of Virginia and North Carolina, and though most of them were emigrants from the latter State, were living without the protection of the laws of either. Being thus without regular government, it was necessary for them to adopt for themselves rules for their own guidance. These rules were adopted in 1772, and are believed to have constituted the first written compact of government west of the mountains. The government was simple and moderate, paternal and patriarchal, summary and firm. The settlers elected as commissioners thirteen citizens, as follows: John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zachariah Isbell, John Sevier, James Smith, Jacob Brown, William Bean, John Jones, George Russell, Jacob Womack, Robert Lucas and William Tatham. Of these thirteen commissioners five were appointed as a court, by whom all matters in controversy were settled, and the same tribunal had entire control of everything pertaining to the public good. This court was composed, it is believed, of the following persons: John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zachariah Isbell and John Sevier, with William Tatham as clerk. For a number of years this form of government performed its functions with success and satisfaction to the people. But at length dissensions arose, and the result of these various views and desires of the people was the establishment of the State of Franklin, as detailed later in this chapter.

After the establishment of the Watauga Association, the Government of the Notables was the next in the order of time. This was on the banks of the Cumberland, as that was on the banks of the Watauga. It grew up from the necessities of the people, far removed from any protecting government. Robertson's principal colony arrived at the French Lick about January 1, 1780—Putnam says December 25, 1779. John Donelson's party arrived April 24, 1780, and on May 1 following, the compact of government or articles of agreement were entered into by the settlers on the Cumberland. It was stated in the chapter on the settlement of the territory, that in the vicinity of the French Lick there were eight stations, and when the government came to be established, each station was entitled to representatives in the "Tribunal of Notables" as follows:

Nashborough (at Nashville).....	3
Mansker's (Casper Mansker's Lick).....	2
Bledsoe's (now Castilian Springs).....	1

Asher's (Station Camp Creek).....	1
Freeland's (at Dr. McGavock's or Horticultural Garden). ....	1
Eaton's (now Brooklyn).....	2
Fort Union (where Haysborough was).....	1
Stone's River (west of the Hermitage).....	1

These representatives, or a majority of them, after being bound by the solemnity of an oath to do equal and impartial justice between all contending parties, were empowered and made competent to settle all controversies relative to location and improvements of lands; all other matters and questions of dispute among the settlers; protecting the reasonable claims of those who may have returned for their families; providing implements of husbandry and food for such as might arrive without such necessities; making especial provisions for widows and orphans whose husbands or fathers may die or be killed by the Indians; guaranteeing equal rights, mutual protection and impartial justice; pledging themselves most solemnly and sacredly to promote the peace, happiness and well being of the community, to suppress vice and punish crime.

In this compact one of the principal elements of popular government was expressly set forth, viz.: the right of the people at the various stations to remove their representative or judge, or other officers, for misconduct or unfaithfulness in the discharge of their duties, and to elect others to fill the vacancies. "This tribunal exercised the prerogatives of government to their fullest extent, with the exception of the infliction of capital punishment. They called out the militia of the stations to 'repel or pursue the enemy;' impressed horses for such service as the public exigency might demand; levied fines, payable in money or provisions; adjudicated causes; entered up judgments and awarded executions; granted letters of administration upon estates of deceased persons, taking bonds 'payable to Col. James Robertson, chairman of committee,' " etc.

Following are the articles of agreement, or compact of government, entered into by the settlers on the Cumberland River May 1, 1780. The first page is lost and the second torn and defaced, but there can be read distinctly as follows, supplying in brackets lost words:

\* \* property of right shall be determined as soon [as] conveniently may be in the following manner: The free men of this country over the age [of twenty] one years shall immediately, or as soon as may [be convenient], proceed to elect or choose twelve conscientious and [deserving] persons from or out of the different sections, that is [to] say: From Nashborough, three; Mansker's, two; Bledsoe's, one; Asher's, one; Stone's River, one; Freeland's, one; Eaton's, two; Fort Union, one. Which said persons, or a majority of them, after being bound by the solemnity of an oath, to do equal and impartial justice between all contending parties, according to their best skill and judgment, having due regard to the regulations of the land office herein established, shall be competent judges of the matter, and \* \* hearing the allegations of both parties and [their] witnesses as to the facts alleged or otherwise \* \* as to the truth of the case, shall have [power] to



decide controversies, and determine who is of right entitled to an entry for such land so in dispute, when said determination or decision shall be forever binding against the future claim of the party against whom such judgment [shall be rendered]. And the entry taker shall make a [record thereof] in his book accordingly, and the entry \* \* tending party so cast shall be \* \* \* if it had never been made, and the land in dispute \* \* \* to the person in whose favor such judgment shall \* \* \* in case of the death, removal, or absence of any of the judges so to be chosen, or their refusing to act, the station to which such person or persons belong, or was chosen from, shall proceed to elect another, or others, in his or their stead, which person, or persons, so chosen, after being sworn, as aforesaid, to do equal and impartial justice, shall have full power and authority to proceed to business, and act in all disputes respecting the premises as if they had been originally chosen at the first election.

That the entry book shall be kept fair and open by \* \* person \* \* to be appointed by said Richard Henderson \* \* chose, and every entry for land numbered and dated, and \* \* \* order without leaving any blank leaves or spaces \* \* \* to the inspection of the said twelve judges, or \* \* of them at all times.

That many persons have come to this country without implements of husbandry, and from other circumstances are obliged to return without making a crop, and [intend] removing out this fall, or early next spring, and it \* \* reason \* \* such should have the pre-emption \* \* \* of such places as they may have chosen. \* \* the purpose of residence, therefore it is \* \* \* be taken for all such, for as much land as they are entitled to from their head-rights, which said lands shall be reserved for the particular person in whose name they shall be entered, or their heirs, provided such persons shall remove to this country and take possession of the respective place or piece of land so chosen or entered, or shall send a laborer, or laborers, and a white person in his or her stead to perform the same, on or before the first day of May, in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one; and also provided such land so chosen and entered for is not entered and claimed by some person who is an inhabitant, and shall raise a crop of corn the present year at some station or place convenient to the general settlement in this country. But it is fully to be understood that those who are actually at this time inhabitants of this country shall not be debarred of their choice or claim on account of the right of any such absent or returning person or persons. It is further proposed and agreed that no claim or title to any lands whatsoever shall be set up by any person in consequence of any mark or former improvement, unless the same be entered with the entry taker within twenty days from the date of this association and agreement; and that when any person hereafter shall mark or improve land or lands for himself, such mark or improvement shall not avail him or be deemed an evidence of prior right, unless the same be entered with the entry taker in thirty days \* \* from the time of such mark or improvement, but no other person shall be entitled to such lands so as aforesaid to be reserved \* \* consequence of any purchase gift, or otherwise.

That if the entry taker to be appointed shall neglect or refuse to perform his duty, or be found by said judges, or a majority of them, to have acted fraudulently, to the prejudice of any person whatsoever, such entry taker shall be immediately removed from his office, and the book taken out of his possession by the said judges, until another be appointed to act in his room.

That as often as the people in general are dissatisfied with the doings of the judges or triers so to be chosen, they may call a new election at any of the said stations and elect others in their stead, having due respect to the number now to be elected at each station, which persons so to be chosen shall have the same power with those in whose room or place they shall or may be chosen to act.

That as no consideration money for the lands on Cumberland River, within the claim of the said Richard Henderson and Company, and which is the subject of this association, is demanded or expected by the said company, until a satisfactory and indisputable title can be made, so we think it reasonable and just that the £26, 13s. 4d. current money per hundred acres, the price proposed by the said Richard Henderson, shall be

paid according to the value of money on the first day of January last, being the time when the price was made public, and settlement encouraged thereon by said Henderson, and the said Richard Henderson on his part does hereby agree that in case of the rise or appreciation of money from that \* \* \* an abatement shall be made in the sum according to its raised or appreciated value.

That where any person shall remove to this country with intent to become an inhabitant and depart this life, either by violence or in the natural way, before he shall have performed the requisites necessary to obtain lands, the child or children of such deceased person shall be entitled, in his or her room, to such quantity of land as such person would have been entitled to in case he or she had lived to obtain a grant in their own name; and if such death be occasioned by the Indians the said Henderson doth promise and agree that the child or children shall have as much as amounts to their head-rights *gratis*, surveyor's and other incidental fees excepted,

AND WHEREAS, from our remote situation and want of proper offices for the administration of justice, no regular proceedings at law can be had for the punishment of offenses and attainment of right, it is therefore agreed that until we can be relieved by Government from the many evils and inconveniences arising therefrom, the judges or triers to be appointed as before directed when qualified shall be and are hereby declared a proper court or jurisdiction for the recovery of any debt or damages; or where the cause of action or complaint has arisen, or hereafter shall commence for anything done or to be done among ourselves, within this our settlement on Cumberland aforesaid, or in our passage hither, where the laws of our country could not be executed, or damages repaired in any other way; that is to say, in all cases where the debt or damages or demand does or shall not exceed one hundred dollars, any three of the said judges or triers shall be competent to make a court, and finally decide the matter in controversy; but if for a larger sum, and either party shall be dissatisfied with the judgment or decision of such court, they may have an appeal to the whole twelve judges or triers, in which case nine members shall be deemed a full court, whose decision, if seven agree in one opinion, the matter in dispute shall be final, and their judgment carried into execution in such manner, and by such person or persons as they may appoint, and the said courts, respectively, shall have full power to tax such costs as they may think just and reasonable, to be levied and collected with the debt or damages so to be awarded.

And it is further agreed that a majority of said judges, or triers, or general arbitrators shall have power to punish in their discretion, having respect to the laws of our country, all offenses against the peace, misdemeanors, and those criminal or of a capital nature provided such court does not proceed with execution so far as to affect life or member; and in case any should be brought before them whose crime is or shall be dangerous to the State, or for which the benefit of clergy is taken away by law, and sufficient evidence or proof of the fact or facts can probably be made, such courts, or a majority of the members, shall and may order and direct him, her, or them to be safely bound and sent under a strong guard to the place where the offense was or shall be committed, or where legal trial of such offense can be had, which shall accordingly be done, and the reasonable expense attending the discharge of this duty ascertained by the court, and paid by the inhabitants in such proportion as shall be hereafter agreed on for that purpose.

That as this settlement is in its infancy, unknown to government, and not included in any county within North Carolina, the State to which it belongs, so as to derive the advantages of those wholesome and salutary laws for the protection and benefits of its citizens, we find ourselves constrained from necessity to adopt this temporary method of restraining the licentious, and supplying, by unanimous consent, the blessings flowing from a just and equitable government, declaring and promising that no action or complaint shall be hereafter instituted or lodged in any court of record within this State or elsewhere, for anything done or to be done in consequence of the proceedings of the said judges or general arbitrators so to be chosen and established by this our association.

That the well-being of this country entirely depends, under Divine Providence, on unanimity of sentiment and concurrence in measures, and as clashing interests and opin-



ions without being under some restraint will most certainly produce confusion, discord and almost certain ruin, so we think it our duty to associate and hereby form ourselves into one society for the benefit of present and future settlers, and until the full and proper exercise of the laws of our country can be in use, and the powers of government exerted among us, we do solemnly and sacredly declare and promise each other that we will faithfully and punctually adhere to, perform and abide by this our association, and at all times, if need be, compel by our united force a due obedience to these our rules and regulations. In testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names, in token of our entire approbation of the measures adopted.

The following additional resolutions were adopted and entered into at Nashborough, May 31, 1780:

That all young men over the age of sixteen years, and able to perform militia duty, shall be considered as having a full right to enter for and obtain lands in their own names as if they were of full age; and in that case not be reckoned in the family of his father, mother or master so as to avail them of any land on their account.

That when any person shall mark or improve land or lands, with intent to set up a claim thereto, such person shall write or mark in legible characters the initial letters of his name at least, together with the day of the month and year on which he marked or improved the same at the spring or most notorious part of the land, on some convenient tree or other durable substance, in order to notify his intention to all such as may inquire or examine; and in case of dispute with respect to priority of right, proof of such transaction shall be made by the oath of some indifferent witness, or no advantage or benefit shall be derived from such mark or improvement; and in all cases where priority of mark or occupancy cannot be ascertained according to the regulations and prescriptions herein proposed and agreed to, the oldest or first entry in the office to be opened in consequence of this association shall have the preference, and the lands granted accordingly.

It is further proposed and agreed that the entry office shall be opened at Nashborough on Friday, the 19th of May, instant, and kept from thenceforward at the same place unless otherwise directed by any future convention of the people in general or their representatives.

That the entry taker shall and may demand and receive twelve dollars for each entry to be made in his book, in manner before directed, and shall give a certificate thereof if required; and also may take the same fee for every caveat or counter-claim to any lands before entered; and in all cases where a caveat is to be tried in manner before directed, the entry book shall be laid before the said committee of judges, triers, or general arbitrators, for their inspection and information, and their judgment upon the matter in dispute fairly entered as before directed; which said court or committee is also to keep a fair and distinct journal or minutes of all their proceedings, as well with respect to lands as other matters which may come before them in consequence of these our resolutions.

It is also firmly agreed and resolved that no person shall be admitted to make an entry for any lands with the said entry taker, or permitted to hold the same, unless such person shall subscribe his name and conform to this our Association, Confederacy and General Government, unless it be for persons who have returned home, and are permitted to have lands reserved for their use until the first day of May next, in which case entries may be made for such absent persons according to the true meaning of this writing, without their personal presence, but shall become utterly void if the particular person or persons for whom such entry shall be made should refuse or neglect to perform the same as soon as conveniently may be after their return, and before the said first day of May, 1781.

WHEREAS, The frequent and dangerous incursions of the Indians and almost daily massacre of some of our inhabitants renders it absolutely necessary for our safety and defense that due obedience be paid to our respective officers elected and to be elected at the several stations or settlements to take command of the men or militia at such fort or station,

It is further agreed and resolved that when it shall be adjudged necessary and expedient by such commanding officer to draw out the militia of any fort or station to pursue



or repulse the enemy, the said officer shall have power to call out such and so many of his men as he may judge necessary, and in case of disobedience may inflict such fine as he in his discretion shall think just and reasonable, and also may impress the horse or horses of any person or persons whomsoever, which, if lost or damaged in such service, shall be paid for by the inhabitants of such fort or station in such manner and such proportion as the Committee hereby appointed, or a majority of them, shall direct and order; but if any person shall be aggrieved, or think himself unjustly vexed and injured by the fine or fines so imposed by his officer or officers, such person may appeal to the said Judges or Committee of General Arbitrators, who, or a majority of them, shall have power to examine the matter fully and make such order therein as they may think just and reasonable, which decision shall be conclusive on the party complaining as well as the officer or officers inflicting such fine; and the money arising from such fines shall be carefully applied for the benefit of such fort or station in such manner as the said Arbitrators shall hereafter direct.

It is lastly agreed and firmly resolved that a dutiful and humble address or petition be presented by some person or persons to be chosen by the inhabitants, to the General Assembly, giving the fullest assurance of the fidelity and attachment to the interest of our country and obedience to the laws and Constitution thereof; setting forth that we are confident our settlement is not within the boundaries of any nation or tribe of Indians, as some of us know and all believe that they have fairly sold and received satisfaction for the land or territories whereon we reside, and therefore we hope we may not be considered as acting against the laws of our country or the mandates of government.

That we do not desire to be exempt from the ratable share of the public expense of the present war, or other contingent charges of government. That we are, from our remote situation, utterly destitute of the benefit of the laws of our country, and exposed to the depredations of the Indians, without any justifiable or effectual means of embodying our militia, or defending ourselves against the hostile attempts of our enemy; praying and imploring the immediate aid and protection of government, by erecting a county to include our settlements; appointing proper officers for the discharge of public duty; taking into consideration our distressed situation with respect to Indians, and granting such relief and assistance as in wisdom, justice and humanity may be thought reasonable.

Nashborough, 13th May, 1780.

To these articles of agreement 250 persons signed their names, all of whom could write but one, James Patrick, who made his mark. No records of the government of the Notables have been discovered by any historian, for the reason, doubtless, that few, if any, were made. Putnam to whom this, as well as other histories, is largely indebted for its account of this government on the Cumberland says on this point: "After the organization of the primitive government on May-day, 1780, down to January, 1783, we have no records, not even a fugitive scrap or sheet, of which that ready clerk, Andrew Ewin, was usually so careful. The people were so greatly exposed and kept in such constant alarm, some leaving, and many agitating the propriety or possibility of remaining, all admitting that their perils were imminent and were likely so to continue for an indefinite period, that we may presume there were no regular meetings of the judges and no regular minutes made. \* \* \*

"From our researches we conclude that immediately after the adoption of the articles, an election was held at the stations, and that then Robertson was chosen colonel; Donelson, lieutenant-colonel; Lucas, major;

and George Freeland, Mauldin, Bledsoe and Blackmore, captains." How long these individuals remained in office, or what duties they performed, is not now known. But in 1783 the government was revived, as the following extract shows:

NORTH CAROLINA, CUMBERLAND RIVER, January 7, 1783

The manifold sufferings and distresses that the settlers here have from time to time undergone, even almost from our first settling, with the desertion of the greater number of the first adventurers, being so discouraging to the remaining few that all administration of justice seemed to cease from amongst us, which, however weak, whether in constitution, administration or execution, yet has been construed in our favor against those whose malice or interest would insinuate us a people fled to a hiding place from justice, and the revival of them again earnestly recommended. It appears highly necessary that for the common weal of the whole, the securing of peace, the performance of contracts between man and man, together with the suppression of vice, again to revive our former manner of proceedings, pursuant to the plan agreed upon at our first settling here, and to proceed accordingly until such times as it shall please the Legislature to grant us the salutary benefits of the law duly administered amongst us by their authority.

To this end, previous notice having been given to the several stationers to elect twelve men of their several stations, whom they thought most proper for the business, and being elected, to meet at Nashborough on the 7th day of January, 1783.

Accordingly there met at the time and place aforesaid Col. James Robertson, Capt. George Freeland, Thomas Molloy, Isaac Lindsey, David Rounsevell, Heydon Wells, James Maulding, Ebenezer Titus, Samuel Barton and Andrew Ewin, who constituted themselves into a committee, for the purposes aforesaid, by voluntarily taking the following oath:

I ———, do solemnly swear that as a member of the committee, I will do equal right and justice, according to the best of my skill and judgment, in the decision of all causes that shall be laid before me without fear, favor or partiality. So help me God.

The committee then proceeded to elect Col. James Robertson, chairman; John Montgomery, sheriff, and Andrew Ewin, clerk, and to fix the clerk's fees. From this time to the organization of Davidson County in April, 1783, the committee held meetings as occasion required, accounts of which will properly be introduced as a prelude to the history of that organization. And in this way the government of the Notables served its purpose and came to its end. It was wholly unlike that other anomaly in government, the State of Franklin, in not aspiring to independent Statehood, and always looking steadily to North Carolina as the source of proper government for the settlers on the Cumberland. Its proceedings were frequently dated "North Carolina, Cumberland District," and a part of the time "Nashborough," and were continued until in August, after which the regular authorities of Davidson County, the act for the organization of which was approved October 6, 1783, assumed authoritative control of public affairs.

THE STATE OF FRANKLIN.

The Revolutionary war was over and independence won. The colonies and their dependencies were thrown entirely upon their own resources.

Society was in an unsettled, in somewhat of a chaotic condition, but it is remarkable that there was very little of the spirit of insubordination and anarchy. The main reason for the universal disposition to maintain order was undoubtedly the financial necessities of the various colonial governments, as well as those of the Continental Congress. The stability of the individual States and of the General Government depended, in large measure, upon the extinguishment of the debts that had been created during the war of the Revolution.

One of the expedients for improving the condition of things resorted to by Congress, was its suggestion to such of the States as owned vacant lands to throw them together, establish a joint fund, and with this joint fund pay off the common debt. North Carolina owned a large amount of territory, extending from the Alleghany Mountains to the Mississippi River, and among the measures adopted by her General Assembly was the act of June, 1783, ceding to Congress the lands therein described. According to this act the authority of North Carolina was to extend over this territory until Congress should accept the cession. The members to the General Assembly, from the four western counties, Washington, Sullivan, Greene and Davidson, were present and voted for the cession.

These members perceived a disinclination on the part of the parent State to make proper provision for the protection of the people in the western province. Accounts were constantly being presented to the General Assembly for the defense of the frontier settlements against the Indians. These accounts were reluctantly received, cautiously scrutinized and grudgingly paid. Crimination and recrimination were mutually indulged in by North Carolina and her western counties, and it was even intimated that some of these accounts, or portions of some of them, were fabricated or invented. The inhabitants of these western counties, whose exposed situation seemed not to be appreciated and whose honor seemed thus to be impugned, remembering that in the Bill of Rights adopted at the same time with the State Constitution, a clause had been inserted authorizing the formation of one or more new States out of this western territory, and entertaining the impression that Congress would not accept the cession of the territory within the two year limit, and feeling that the new settlements included within this territory would be practically excluded from the protection of both North Carolina and Congress, would in fact be left in a state of anarchy, unable to command their own powers and resources, knowing that no provision had been made for the establishment of superior courts west of the mountains, seeing that violations of law were permitted to pass unpunished except by the summary process of the regulators appointed for the purpose by the people themselves,



and perceiving also that the military organization was inadequate to the defense of the inhabitants, in part because there was no brigadier-general authorized to call the military forces into active service, with an extensive frontier constantly exposed to and suffering from the ravages of the savages, and with numerous other considerations suggested to them by their anomalously exposed situation, perceived the necessity of themselves devising means for the extrication of themselves from the numerous, great and unexpected difficulties with which they found themselves surrounded.

For the purpose of an attempt at extrication it was proposed that each captain's company elect two representatives, and that these representatives assemble to deliberate upon the condition of affairs and if possible devise some general plan adapted to the emergency. Accordingly these representatives met August 23, 1783, in Jonesborough. Following are the names of the deputies from Washington County: John Sevier, Charles Robertson, William Trimble, William Cox, Landon Carter, Hugh Henry, Christopher Taylor, John Christian, Samuel Doak, William Campbell, Benjamin Holland, John Bean, Samuel Williams and Richard White. Sullivan County: Joseph Martin, Gilbert Christian, William Cocke, John Manifee, William Wallace, John Hall, Samuel Wilson, Stockley Donelson and William Evans. Greene County: Daniel Kennedy, Alexander Outlaw, Joseph Gist, Samuel Weir, Asahel Rawlings, Joseph Bullard, John Managhan, John Murphey, David Campbell, Archibald Stone, Abraham Denton, Charles Robinson and Elisha Baker. Davidson County sent no delegates.

John Sevier was chosen president of the convention, and Landon Carter, secretary. A committee was appointed to deliberate upon the condition of affairs, consisting of Cocke, Outlaw, Carter, Campbell, Manifee, Martin, Robinson, Houston, Christian, Kennedy and Wilson. After deliberation upon and discussion of the objects of the convention, during which the Declaration of Independence was read, and the independence of the three counties represented suggested, the committee drew up and presented a report, which was in substance as follows: That the committee was of the opinion that they had the right to petition Congress to accept the cession of North Carolina and to recognize them as a separate government; that if any contiguous part of Virginia should make application to join this association, after being permitted to make such application by Virginia, they should receive and enjoy the same privileges that they themselves enjoyed, and that one or more persons should be sent to represent the situation of things to Congress. This report was adopted by the following vote: Yeas—Messrs. Terrell, Samms,

North, Taylor, Anderson, Houston, Cox, Talbot, Joseph Wilson, Trimble, Reese, John Anderson, Manifee, Christian, Carnes, A. Taylor, Fitzgerald, Cavit, Looney, Cocke, B. Gist, Rawlings, Bullard, Joshua Gist, Valentine Sevier, Robinson, Evans and Managhan. Nays—John Tipton, Joseph Tipton, Stuart, Maxfield, D. Looney, Vincent, Cage, Provine, Gammon, Davis, Kennedy, Newman, Weir, James Wilson and Campbell.

It is thought that the above described proceedings were had at the August convention of 1784, which may account for the discrepancy in the names of those voting as compared with those elected, as given earlier.\* The plan of the association was drawn up by Messrs. Cocke and Hardin, and was referred next day to the convention. This plan was the formation of an association by the election of representatives to it, to send a suitable person to Congress, and to cultivate public spirit, benevolence and virtue, and they pledged themselves to protect the association with their lives and fortunes, faith and reputation.

It was then determined that each county should elect five members to a convention to adopt a constitution and form an independent State. This convention met in November and broke up in great confusion upon the plan of association, and besides some were opposed to separation from North Carolina. The North Carolina General Assembly was then in session at Newbern, and repealed the act of cession to the United States, appointed an assistant judge and an attorney-general for the superior court, directed the superior court to be held at Jonesborough and also organized the militia of Washington District into a brigade and appointed John Sevier brigadier-general. Gen. Sevier expressed himself satisfied with the action of North Carolina, and advised the people to proceed no further in their determination to separate from the parent State, but they were not to be advised. Proceeding with their movement five delegates or deputies were chosen to the convention from each county as follows: Washington County—John Sevier, William Cocke, John Tipton, Thomas Stewart and Rev. Samuel Houston. Sullivan County—David Looney, Richard Gammon, Moses Looney, William Cage and John Long. Greene County—Daniel Kennedy, John Newman, James Roddye and Joseph Hardin.

Upon assembling John Sevier was elected president of the convention, and F. A. Ramsey, secretary. Prayer was offered by the Rev. Samuel Houston. A constitution was adopted subject to the ratification or rejection of a future convention to be chosen by the people. This convention met at the appointed time and place, Greeneville, November 14, 1784, the first legislative assembly that ever convened in Tennessee.

---

\*Ramsey.

Landon Carter was speaker and Thomas Talbot clerk of the Senate; William Cage, speaker and Thomas Chapman, clerk of the House of Commons. The assembly, after being organized, elected John Sevier governor. A judiciary system was established, and David Campbell elected judge of the superior court, and Joshua Gist and John Anderson assistant judges. The last day of this first session was March 31, 1785. Numerous acts were ratified, among them one for the promotion of learning in the county of Washington. Under the provisions of this act Martin Academy was founded, and Rev. Samuel Doak became its president. Wayne County was organized out of a part of Washington and Wilkes Counties. The officers of this new State, in addition to those mentioned above, were the following: State senator, Landon Carter; treasurer, William Cage; surveyor-general, Stockley Donelson; brigadier-generals of the militia, Daniel Kennedy and William Cocke. Gen. Cocke was chosen delegate to Congress. Council of State, William Cocke, Landon Carter, Francis A. Ramsey, Judge Campbell, Gen. Kennedy and Col. Taylor. The salaries of the officers were fixed, various articles were made a legal tender in the payment of debts, and a treaty was made with the Cherokee Indians. The boundary line, according to this treaty, which was concluded May 31, 1785, was the ridge dividing the Little River and the Tennessee.

Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, hearing of the organization of the State of Franklin, addressed Gov. Sevier, requesting information regarding the movement. In response to this request a communication was sent to Gov. Martin, signed by Gov. John Sevier, by Landon Carter, speaker of the Senate, and by William Cage, speaker of the House of Commons, setting forth what had been done and the several reasons therefor. Thereupon Gov. Martin called together the Council of North Carolina, April 22, and convened the Legislature June 1, and on the same day issued an elaborate manifesto to the inhabitants in the revolted counties, Washington, Sullivan and Greene, hoping to reclaim them to their allegiance to North Carolina, and warning them of the consequences of their action in adhering to the State of Franklin. A few had, from the first, opposed the organization of the State. The repeal of the cession act had increased their number, but no one seemed to desire to establish a permanent connection with North Carolina, hence a large majority of the people firmly adhered to the new commonwealth.

During the administration of Patrick Henry as governor of Virginia, information was communicated by him to the Legislature of that State as to the movement of Col. Arthur Campbell and others, who had labored with some success to persuade the citizens of Washington County to sever



their connection from the old government of Virginia, and attach themselves to the new State of Franklin, or to form a new one distinct from it. It was proposed by Col. Campbell that the limits of the new State, which he was in favor of forming and naming "Frankland," should be as follows: "Beginning at a point on the top of the Alleghany or Appalachian Mountains, so as a line drawn due north from this point will touch the bank of the New River, otherwise called Kanawha, at its confluence with Little River, which is about one mile from Ingle's Ferry, down the said river Kanawha to the mouth of the Rencovort, or Green Briar River; a direct line from thence to the nearest summit of the Laurel Mountains, and along the highest part of the same to the point where it is intercepted by the thirty-seventh degree of north latitude; west along that latitude to a point where it is met by a meridian line that passes through the lower part of the River Ohio; south along the meridian to Elk River, a branch of the Tennessee; down said river to its mouth, and down the Tennessee to the most southwardly part or bend of the said river; a direct line from thence to that branch of the Mobile called Tombigbee; down said river Tombigbee to its junction with the Coosawattee River, to the mouth of that branch of it called the Hightower; thence south to the top of the Appalachian Mountains, or the highest land that divides the sources of the eastern from the western waters; northwardly along the middle of said heights and the top of the Appalachian Mountains to the beginning."

The proposed form of government stated that the inhabitants within the above limits agreed with each other to form themselves into a free and independent body politic or State by the name of the "Commonwealth of Frankland." It will be seen that the people who proposed to establish the independent State of Frankland had affixed such boundaries to their proposed commonwealth as to include the State of Franklin, much of the territory of Virginia, and the present Kentucky, and of Georgia and Alabama. This magnificent project was supported by but few men, and was soon abandoned, even by its friends and projectors.

The people who had revolted from North Carolina, however, continued to maintain their form of government, but it still remained for the people in convention assembled to ratify, amend or reject the constitution proposed by a former convention. The convention met, but a complete list of their names has not been preserved. The following is a partial list: David Campbell, Samuel Houston, John Tipton, John Ward, Robert Love, William Cox, David Craig, James Montgomery, John Strain, Robert Allison, David Looney, John Blair, James White, Samuel Menece, John Gilliland, James Stuart, George Maxwell, Joseph Tipton and Peter Parkinson. The Bill of Rights and Constitution of the State of Frankland,

were proposed for adoption, discussed and rejected by a small majority. The president of the convention, Gen. John Sevier, then presented the constitution of North Carolina as the foundation of the government for the new State. This constitution, modified to suit the views of the members of the convention, was adopted by a small majority. The names "Franklin," after Dr. Benjamin Franklin, of Philadelphia, and "Frankland," meaning the land of freemen, were then proposed, and the name Franklin chosen, and the convention appointed Gen. Cocke to present the constitution as adopted to Congress, with a memorial applying for admission into the Union, but he was not received and no notice was taken of his mission.

The Franklin government had now got under way, and Greeneville became the permanent capital of the State. Four days after the Greeneville Convention was held the North Carolina Legislature passed an act preceded by a preamble in which were recited the reasons for the organization of the State of Franklin, that the citizens thought North Carolina inattentive to their welfare, had ceased to regard them as citizens, and had made an absolute cession of the soil and jurisdiction of the State to Congress. It stated that this opinion was ill-founded, that the General Assembly of North Carolina had been and continued to be desirous of extending the benefits of civil government over them, and granted pardon and oblivion for all that had been done, provided they would return to their allegiance to North Carolina. It appointed officers civil and military in place of those holding office under the State of Franklin, and empowered the voters of Washington, Sullivan and Greene Counties to elect representatives otherwise than by the methods then in vogue. Dissatisfaction with the Franklin government began to manifest itself, and in Washington County, George Mitchell, as sheriff, issued the following notice:

July, 19th day, 1786.

*Advertisement*—I hereby give Publick Notice that there will be an election held the third Friday in August next at John Rennoe's near the Sickamore Sholes, where Charles Robinson formerly lived, to choose members to represent Washington County in the General Assembly of North Carolina, agreeable to an act of Assembly in that case made and provided, where due attendance will be given pr me.

GEORGE MITCHELL, *Sheriff*.

The election was held on Watauga River. Col. John Tipton was chosen senator from Washington County, and James Stuart and Richard White members of the House of Commons. Their election was, and was generally perceived to be, ominous of the fate of the State of Franklin, and following their example many citizens enrolled their names in opposition to the new State. From this time resistance to its authority assumed a more systematic and determined form. The unusual anomaly

was exhibited of two empires holding sway at one and the same time over the same territory. As was to be expected, the authority of the two frequently came in conflict with each other. The county courts of the one were broken up by the forces of the other and *vice versa*, and the justices of the peace turned out of doors. But the government of Franklin continued to exercise its authority in the seven counties constituting its sovereignty, and to defend its citizens from the encroachments of the Indians. Gen. Cocke and Judge Campbell were appointed commissioners to negotiate a separation from North Carolina, but notwithstanding their most determined and persistent efforts, the General Assembly of North Carolina disregarded their memorials and protests, and continued to make laws for the government of the people of the State of Franklin. Commissioners were sent to, accepted, and acted under, by several people in Washington, Sullivan and Hawkins Counties as justices of the peace, and courts were held by them as if the State of Franklin did not exist. Difficulties between the two States continued, notwithstanding efforts on the part of the people to adjust them, and trouble with the Indians could not be avoided. Negotiations were conducted with Georgia for the purpose of securing mutual assistance. Gov. John Sevier was elected a member of the "Society of the Cincinnati." Sevier recruited an army to co-operate with Georgia in her campaign against the Creek Indians. In 1787 there remained in the commonwealth of Franklin scarcely vitality enough to confer upon it a mere nominal existence, the Legislature itself manifested a strong inclination to dismemberment, its county courts were discordant, and in fact attempting to exercise conflicting authority. An unpleasant clashing of opinion and effort to administer the laws was the necessary result. The county court of Washington County held its session at Davis', under the authority of North Carolina, while that under Franklin held its sessions at Jonesborough. John Tipton was clerk at Davis' and the following extract is from his docket:

1788, February term—*Ordered*, that the Sheriff take into custody the County Court docket of said county, supposed to be in possession of John Sevier, Esq., and the same records being from him or any other person or persons in whose possession they may be, or hereafter shall be, and the same return to this or some succeeding Court for said County.

The supremacy of the new and old governments was soon after this brought to a test. A *scire facias* was issued in the latter part of 1787 and placed in the hands of the sheriff to be executed in the early part of 1788 against the estate of Gov. John Sevier. The sheriff of North Carolina seized Gov. Sevier's negroes while he was on the frontiers of Greene County defending the inhabitants against the Indians. Hearing of this



action of the sheriff Gov. Sevier immediately resolved to suppress all opposition to the government of Franklin and to punish the actors for their audacity. Raising 150 men he marched directly to Col. Tipton's house. Gov. Sevier's indignation had also been aroused by a knowledge of the fact that Tipton had made an attempt to take him prisoner. Upon Sevier's arrival before Tipton's house, which was on Sinking Creek, a branch of Watauga River, about eight or ten miles from Jonesborough, he found it defended by Col. Tipton and fifteen of his friends. Though he had a much larger force than Tipton and was in possession of a small piece of ordnance, his demand for an unconditional surrender was met with a flat refusal and the daring challenge "to fire and be damned." But Gov. Sevier could not bring himself to the point of making an attack upon men who were, and upon whom he looked as, his fellow citizens. Negotiations failed to effect a surrender. Gov. Tipton received large reinforcements, and after the siege had been continued a few days made an attack upon the Governor's forces, who, after defending themselves in a half-hearted way for a short time, were driven off. With this defeat of Gov. Sevier's troops the government of Franklin practically came to an end. But the populace was greatly excited. Not long after this siege, which terminated about February 28, 1788, Bishop Francis Asbury made a visit to the settlements on the Watauga and held a conference, the first west of the mountains, about May 1, 1788. His calm dignity and unpretending simplicity served to soothe and quiet and harmonize the excited masses, and to convert partisans and factions into brothers and friends.

After the termination of the siege at Tipton's, Gov. Sevier, now a private citizen, was engaged in defending the frontiers against the Indians. As was to be expected, his conduct was represented to the Governor of North Carolina as embodying under the form of a colonelcy of an Indian expedition, still further resistance to North Carolina. The consequence was that Gov. Johnston issued to Judge Campbell the following instructions:

HILLSBOROUGH, 29th July, 1788.

*Sir:* It has been represented to the Executive that John Sevier, who styles himself captain-general of the State of Franklin, has been guilty of high treason, in levying troops to oppose the laws and government of the State, and has with an armed force put to death several good citizens. If these facts shall appear to you by the affidavit of credible persons, you will issue your warrant to apprehend the said John Sevier, and in case he can not be sufficiently secured for trial in the District of Washington, order him to be committed to the public gaol.

Judge Campbell, either from unwillingness or incapacity arising from his past relations with Gov. Sevier, or both, failed to obey the order of Gov. Johnston; but Spencer, one of the judges of North Caro-

lina, held a superior court at Jonesborough in conjunction with Campbell, and there issued the warrant against Sevier for the crime of high treason. After the expiration of considerable time Sevier was arrested, handcuffed, and taken as a prisoner to Morganton for trial, notwithstanding his protest against being taken away from his home and friends. After being in Morganton a few days, during a part of which time he was out on bail, a small party of men, composed of two sons of his (James and John Sevier), Dr. James Cozby, Maj. Evans, Jesse Greene and John Gibson arrived unnoticed in Morganton, having come in singly, and at night, at the breaking up of the court which was then in session, pushed forward toward the mountains with the Governor with the greatest rapidity, and before morning were there and far beyond pursuit. This rescue, so gallantly made, was both witnessed and connived at by citizens of Burke County, of which Morganton was the county seat, many of whom were friends of Sevier, and although sensible that he had been guilty of a technical violation of the law, were yet unwilling to see him suffer the penalty attached by the law to such violation. His capture and brief expatriation only served to heighten, among the citizens of the late State of Franklin whom he had served so long and so well, their appreciation of his services, and to deepen the conviction of his claims to their esteem and confidence, and when the General Assembly, which met at Fayetteville November 21, 1788, extended the act of pardon to all who had taken part in the Franklin revolt except John Sevier, who was debarred from the enjoyment of any office of profit, of honor or trust in the State of North Carolina, this exception was seen to be at variance with the wishes of the people, and at the annual election in August of the next year the people of Greene County elected John Sevier to represent them in the Senate of North Carolina. At the appointed time, November 2, 1789, he was at Fayetteville, but on account of disabilities did not attempt to take his seat until after waiting a few days, during which time the Legislature repealed the clause above mentioned which debarred him from office. During the session he was reinstated as brigadier-general for the western counties. In apportioning the representatives to Congress from North Carolina the General Assembly divided the State into four Congressional Districts, the westernmost of which comprising all the territory west of the mountains. From this district John Sevier was elected, and was thus the first member of Congress from the great Mississippi Valley. He took his seat Wednesday, June 16, 1790.

## CHAPTER VII.

ORGANIZATION CONCLUDED—CONGRESSIONAL ACTION FOR THE DISPOSAL OF UN-APPROPRIATED LANDS—THE CESSION ACT OF NORTH CAROLINA—THE ACCEPTANCE BY CONGRESS—THE DEED—ACT FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE TERRITORY—OFFICES AND COMMISSIONS—GUBERNATORIAL ACTS AND POLICIES—THE SPANISH AND THE INDIAN QUESTIONS—ESTABLISHMENT OF COUNTIES—THE TERRITORIAL ASSEMBLY—THE EARLY LAWS AND TAXES—OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS—STATISTICS—THE FIRST CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—DEBATE OF FORMS AND PROVISIONS—THE BILL OF RIGHTS—REAL ESTATE TAXATION—OFFICIAL QUALIFICATIONS—OTHER CONSTITUTIONAL MEASURES—FORMATION OF THE STATE GOVERNMENT—THE STATE ASSEMBLY—JOHN SEVIER, GOVERNOR—LEGISLATIVE PROCEEDINGS—ESTABLISHMENT OF COURTS—THE SECOND CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—ALTERATIONS, ETC.—AMENDMENTS BEFORE AND SOON AFTER THE CIVIL WAR—THE PRESENT CONSTITUTION—ITS GENERAL CHARACTER AND WORTH.

AS was stated under the history of the State of Franklin, it was not long after the dissolution of that organization before it became necessary that separation should occur between North Carolina and her western territory. And this separation was effected by the passage by the mother State of her second cession act, dated December, 1789. This cession was in accordance with the following resolution adopted by the Congress of the United States, October 10, 1780:

*Resolved:* That the unappropriated lands that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States by any particular State, pursuant to the recommendation of Congress of the 6th day of September last, shall be disposed of for the common benefit of the United States and be settled and formed into distinct republican States, which shall become members of the Federal Union and have the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States; that each State which shall be so formed shall contain a suitable extent of territory, not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will admit; that the necessary and reasonable expenses which any particular State shall have incurred since the commencement of the present war, in subduing any British posts or in maintaining forts or garrisons within, and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States, shall be reimbursed; that the said lands shall be granted or settled at such times and under such regulations as shall hereafter be agreed on by the United States in Congress assembled, or any nine or more of them.—*Journals of Congress, October 10, 1780.*

The cession act of North Carolina was in the following language:

WHEREAS, the United States in Congress assembled, have repeatedly and earnestly recommended to the respective States in the Union, claiming or owning vacant western territory, to make cession of part of the same as a further means, as well of hastening the extinguishment of the debts, as of establishing the harmony of the United States; and the



inhabitants of the said western territory being also desirous that such cession should be made, in order to obtain a more ample protection than they have heretofore received;

*Now*, this State, being ever desirous of doing ample justice to the public creditors, as well as the establishing the harmony of the United States, and complying with the reasonable desires of her citizens:

*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same*, That the senators of this State, in the Congress of the United States, or one of the senators and any two of the representatives of this State, in the Congress of the United States, are hereby authorized, empowered and required to execute a deed or deeds on the part and behalf of this State, conveying to the United States of America all right, title and claim which this State has to the sovereignty and territory of the lands situated within the chartered limits of this State west of a line beginning on the extreme height of the Stone Mountain, at a place where the Virginia line intersects it; running thence along the extreme height of the said mountain to the place where Watauga River breaks through it; thence a direct course to the top of the Yellow Mountain, where Bright's road crosses the same; thence along the ridge of said mountain between the waters of Doe River and the waters of Rock Creek to the place where the road crosses the Iron Mountain; from thence along the extreme height of said mountain to where Nolichucky River runs through the same; thence to the top of the Bald Mountain; thence along the extreme height of the said mountain to the Painted Rock on French Broad River; thence along the highest ridge of the said mountain to the place where it is called the Great Iron or Smoky Mountain; thence along the extreme height of the said mountain to the place where it is called Unicoy or Unaka Mountain, between the Indian towns of Cowee and Old Chota; thence along the main ridge of the said mountain to the southern boundary of this State; upon the following express conditions and subject thereto: *That is to say:*

First. That neither the lands nor the inhabitants westward of the said mountain shall be estimated after the cession made by virtue of this act shall be accepted, in the ascertaining the proportion of this State with the United States in the common expense occasioned by the late war.

Secondly. That the lands laid off or directed to be laid off by an act or acts of the General Assembly of this State for the officers and soldiers thereof, their heirs and assigns, respectively, shall be and inure to the use and benefit of the said officers, their heirs and assigns, respectively; and if the bounds of the lands already prescribed for the officers and soldiers of the continental line of this State shall not contain a sufficient quantity of land fit for cultivation, to make good the several provisions intended by law, that such officer or soldier or his assignee, who shall fall short of his allotment or proportion after all the lands fit for cultivation within the said bounds are appropriated, be permitted to take his quota, or such part thereof as may be deficient, in any other part of the said territory intended to be ceded by virtue of this act, not already appropriated. And where entries have been made agreeable to law, and titles under them not perfected by grant or otherwise, then, and in that case, the governor for the time being shall, and he is hereby required to perfect, from time to time, such titles, in such manner as if this act had never been passed. And that all entries made by, or grants made to, all and every person or persons whatsoever agreeable to law and within the limits hereby intended to be ceded to the United States, shall have the same force and effect as if such cession had not been made; and that all and every right of occupancy and pre-emption and every other right reserved by any act or acts to persons settled on and occupying lands within the limits of the lands hereby intended to be ceded as aforesaid, shall continue to be in full force in the same manner as if the cession had not been made, and as conditions upon which the said lands are ceded to the United States. And further, it shall be understood that if any person or persons shall have by virtue of the act entitled "An act for opening the land office for the redemption of specie and other certificates and discharging the arrears due to the army," passed in the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-three, made his or their entry

in the office usually called John Armstrong's office and located the same to any spot or piece of ground on which any other person or persons shall have previously located any entry or entries, and then, and in that case, the person or persons having made such entry or entries, or their assignee or assignees, shall have leave, and be at full liberty to remove the location of such entry or entries, to any land on which no entry has been specially located or on any vacant lands included within the limits of the lands hereby intended to be ceded: *Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to the making good of any entry or entries, or any grant or grants heretofore declared void, by any act or acts of the General Assembly of this State.

Thirdly. That all the lands intended to be ceded by virtue of this act to the United States of America, and not appropriated as before mentioned, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of the United States of America, North Carolina inclusive, according to their respective and usual proportion in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

Fourthly. That the territory so ceded shall be laid out and formed into a State or States,\* containing a suitable extent of territory, the inhabitants of which shall enjoy all the privileges, benefits and advantages set forth in the ordinance of the late Congress for the government of the Western Territory of the United States; that is to say: Whenever the Congress of the United States shall cause to be officially transmitted to the executive authority of this State, an authenticated copy of the act to be passed by the Congress of the United States accepting the cession of territory made by virtue of this act under the express conditions hereby specified, the said Congress shall at the same time, assume the government of the said ceded territory, which they shall execute in a similar manner † to that which they support in the territory west of the Ohio; shall protect the inhabitants against enemies and shall never bar nor deprive them of any privileges which the people in the territory west of the Ohio enjoy: *Provided always*, that no regulations made or to be made by Congress shall tend to emancipate slaves.

Fifthly. That the inhabitants of the said ceded territory shall be liable to pay such sums of money as may, from taking their census, be their just proportion of the debt of the United States, and the arrears of the requisitions of Congress on this State.

Sixthly. That all persons indebted to this State residing in the territory intended to be ceded by virtue of this act shall be held and deemed liable to pay such debt or debts in the same manner, and under the same penalty or penalties, as if this act had never been passed.

Seventhly. That if the Congress of the United States do not accept the cession hereby intended to be made, in due form, and give official notice thereof to the executive of this State, within eighteen months from the passing of this act, then this act shall be of no force or effect whatsoever.

Eighthly. That the laws in force and use in the State of North Carolina, at the time of passing this act shall be, and continue, in full force within the territory hereby ceded until the same shall be repealed or otherwise altered by the Legislative authority of the said territory.

Ninthly. That the lands of non-resident proprietors within the said ceded territory shall not be taxed higher than the lands of residents.

Tenthly. That this act shall not prevent the people now residing south of French Broad, between the rivers Tennessee and Big Pigeon, from entering their pre-emptions in that tract should an office be opened for that purpose under an act of the present General Assembly. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the sovereignty and jurisdiction of this State, in and over the territory aforesaid, and all and every inhabitant

\* See Act of Congress of June 1, 1796, *post*; also resolution of Congress of October 10, 1780, *ante*.

† The "manner" of government here referred to is fully set forth in "An Ordinance for the Government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio," passed July 13, 1787. The "Territory of the United States south of the River Ohio" was, for the purpose of temporary government, declared to be one district by an act of Congress approved May 26, 1790.

thereof, shall be, and remain, the same, in all respects, until the Congress of the United States shall accept the cession to be made by virtue of this act, as if this act had never passed.

Read three times, and ratified in General Assembly the — day of December, A. D. 1789.

CHAS. JOHNSON, *Sp. Sen.*

S. CABARRUS, *Sp. H. C.*

Upon the presentation of this cession act to Congress, that body passed the following act accepting the cession:

AN ACT TO ACCEPT A CESSION OF THE CLAIMS OF THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA TO A CERTAIN DISTRICT OF WESTERN TERRITORY.

A deed of cession having been executed, and, in the Senate, offered for acceptance to the United States, of the claims of the State of North Carolina to a district or territory therein described, which deed is in the words following, viz.:

*To all who shall see these Presents.*

We, the underwritten Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins, Senators in the Congress of the United States of America, duly and constitutionally chosen by the Legislature of the State of North Carolina, send greeting.

WHEREAS, The General Assembly of the State of North Carolina on the — day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, passed an act entitled "an act for the purpose of ceding to the United States of America certain western lands therein described," in the words following, to wit:

(Here was recited the cession act of North Carolina.)

*Now, therefore, know ye,* That we, Samuel Johnston and Benjamin Hawkins, Senators aforesaid, by virtue of the power and authority committed to us by the said act, and in the name, and for and on behalf of the said State, do, by these presents, convey, assign, transfer and set over, unto the United States of America, for the benefit of the said States, North Carolina inclusive, all right, title and claim which the said State hath to the sovereignty and territory of the lands situated within the chartered limits of the said State, as bounded and described in the above recited act of the General Assembly, to and for the use and purposes, and on the conditions mentioned in the said act.

In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names and affixed our seals in the Senate chamber at New York, this twenty-fifth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety, and in the fourteenth year of the independence of the United States of America.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

SAM. A. OTIS

SAM. JOHNSTON,

BENJAMIN HAWKINS.

The following act was then passed by Congress:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That the said deed be, and the same is hereby accepted.

FREDERICK AUGUSTUS MUHLENBERG,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

JOHN ADAMS,

*Vice-President of the United States and President of the Senate.*

Approved April the 2d, 1790.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

*President of the United States.*

The cession thus being accepted and approved, Congress soon afterward passed a law for the government of the new acquisition. This law was in the following language:



## AN ACT FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United State of America in Congress assembled,* That the territory of the United States south of the river Ohio, for the purposes of temporary government, shall be one district, the inhabitants of which shall enjoy all the privileges, benefits and advantages, set forth in the ordinance of the late Congress for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the river the Ohio. And the government of the said territory south of the Ohio, shall be similar to that which is now exercised in the territory northwest of the Ohio, except so far as is otherwise provided in the conditions expressed in an act of Congress of the present session entitled: "An act to accept a cession of the claims of the State of North Carolina to a certain district of western territory."

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted,* That the salaries of the officers, which the President of the United States shall nominate, and with the advice and consent of the Senate appoint, by virtue of this act shall be the same as those, by law established of similar officers in the government northwest of the river Ohio. And the powers, duties and emoluments of a superintendent of Indian affairs for the Southern Department shall be united with those of the Governor.

Approved May 26, 1790.

Congress having thus made provision for the government of the territory, the duty devolved upon President George Washington to appoint suitable officers to carry the government of the new territory into operation. As is usual in such cases, there were several gentlemen of acknowledged capacity and worth of character, who through their friends were candidates for the office of governor. Mr. Mason of Virginia was presented to the President by Patrick Henry. But the representatives in the North Carolina General Assembly from Washington and Mero Districts, had frequently met in the Assembly a North Carolina gentleman, kindly and sociable in disposition, of graceful and accomplished manner, business-like in his habits, and of extensive information respecting Indian affairs, and, who in addition to these qualifications had manifested many proofs of sympathy and interest for the pioneers of the territory now needing an executive head. This gentleman was William Blount, and besides his eminent fitness for the position; there was an evident propriety in selecting the governor from the State, by which the territory had been ceded to the United States. President Washington, recognizing the validity and force of these considerations, issued to him a commission as governor, which he received August 7, 1790. On the 10th of October following, Gov. Blount reached the scene of his new and important public duties on the frontier, and took up his residence at the house of William Cobb, near Washington Court House, in the fork of Holston and Watauga Rivers, and not far from Watauga Old Fields. Mr. Cobb was a wealthy farmer, an emigrant from North Carolina, and was no stranger to comfort, taste nor style. He entertained elegantly, and kept horses, dogs, rifles and even traps for the comfort and amusement of his guests. Thus

surrounded, Gov. Blount held his first court. The President had appointed as judges in the Territorial Government David Campbell and Joseph Anderson. David Campbell will be remembered as having held a similar position under the State of Franklin, and subsequently under the appointment of North Carolina. Joseph Anderson had been an officer in the Continental service during the Revolutionary war. Gov. Blount appointed Daniel Smith Secretary of the Territorial Government, and also the civil and military officers for the counties forming the district of Washington. The oath of office was administered to these appointees by Judge Campbell. The following are the names of some of the officers: Washington County, November term, 1790—magistrates, Charles Robertson, John Campbell, Edmond Williams and John Chisholm; clerk, James Sevier. Greene County, February term, 1791—magistrates, Joseph Hardin, John Newman, William Wilson, John McNabb and David Rankin; clerk, David Kennedy. David Allison and William Cocke were admitted to the bar. Hawkins County, December term, 1790, clerk, Richard Mitchell.

The private secretaries of the Governor were Willie Blount, his half-brother, afterward governor, and Hugh Lawson White, afterward Judge White, and candidate for the presidency of the United States. Having commissioned the necessary officers for the counties of Washington District, Gov. Blount set out for Mero District on the 27th of November. Mero District was composed of Davidson, Sumner and Tennessee Counties. Davidson County—John Donelson, justice of the peace, and Sampson Williams was appointed sheriff, and upon the presentation of his commission from the governor, was appointed by the court. Sumner County: Benjamin Menees was appointed justice of the peace, his commission being dated December 15, 1790, as were also George Bell, John Philips and Martin Duncan. Anthony Crutcher was appointed clerk, and James Boyd sheriff. At the April term, 1791, John Montgomery produced his commission from Gov. Blount as justice of the peace. In all the counties the Governor had appointed military officers below the rank of brigadier-general. These he was not authorized to appoint, but recommended for appointment Col. John Sevier for Washington District, and Col. James Robertson for Mero District. These commissions were issued in February, 1791. Following is the commission of John Donelson:

WILLIAM BLOUNT, GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

*To all who shall see these Presents, Greeting:*

Know ye that I do appoint John Donelson, Esq., of the County of Davidson in the said Territory, a Justice of the Peace for the said County, and do authorize and empower

him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office according to law, and to have and to hold the said office during his good Behavior, or during the existence of the Temporary Government of said Territory, with all the powers, authorities and privileges to the same of right appertaining.

Given under my hand and seal in the said Territory, this 15th day of December, 1790.

By the Governor:

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

DANIEL SMITH.

In his tour through the territory, Gov. Blount endeavored to familiarize himself with the condition and necessities of the inhabitants, with the view of becoming better prepared to discharge his official duties. His position was by no means a sinecure, for, besides the ordinary duties of his gubernatorial office, he was obliged to perform those pertaining to that of superintendent of Indian affairs, having been also appointed to that position on account of his long familiarity with the Indian tribes, with whom the people of his territory were necessarily immediately in contact. It was and is believed that no man could have been selected better qualified than he to reconcile the two classes of citizens more or less estranged by the setting up, continuing in existence and dissolution of the anomalous government of the State of Franklin, and to regulate affairs between the people of the territory, the Indians, and the government of the United States. His superintendency of Indian affairs included the four southern tribes—the Creeks, the Cherokees, the Chickasaws and Choctaws. All of these tribes either resided within or claimed hunting grounds within his own territory, and the collisions continually occurring between some of these Indians and the settlers caused a constant complaint to be addressed to the Governor for redress or mitigation. One reason of these conflicts was, that in all of the tribes there were several distinct parties swayed by opposing influences and motives. Some adhered and favored adherence to the United States; others adhered to the Spanish authorities, who still held possessions with military and trading posts in Florida, and also similar posts within the limits of the United States east of the Mississippi. The Spaniards, notwithstanding treaties of peace and professions of friendship, by artful persuasions and tawdry presents, incited and inflamed the savages to robbery, pillage and murder. To reconcile all these animosities, and to protect the people from their naturally injurious effects, frequent conferences and an extensive correspondence were required, as also was required a high degree of administrative and diplomatic ability. The difficulties of his position were enhanced by the policy of the Government of the United States, which was to avoid offensive measures, and rely upon conciliation and defense with the view of the establishment of peace between the various Indian tribes and the settlements, and the neutralization of the influence of the



Spaniards. Under these circumstances, Gov. Blount found it impossible to afford protection to settlers upon the frontier, aggressions upon whom were numerous and of several years' continuance. The settlers themselves, whose property was being destroyed and whose friends and relatives were being barbarously murdered, could not appreciate this inoffensive policy, but burned with the desire to retaliate in kind upon their savage foe, and, as was perfectly natural, heaped upon the head of Gov. Blount unstinted censure. Neither were they any better satisfied with the treaty concluded August 17, 1790, between the Government of the United States and the Creek nation of Indians, by which a large territory was restored to that nation. The treaties, however, were not observed by the Indians, and, consequently, not by the white people, who complained against the Governor for not adopting vigorous measures of offense. The Indians complained that such measures were adopted, and the United States Government complained that the expense of protecting the frontier accumulated so rapidly. Thus Gov. Blount was the center of a steady fire of complaint from at least three different sources. But like the martyrs of old, the Governor bore these complaints with equanimity, and at length the people, ascertaining that the fault was not with him, withdrew their complaints, and very generally sustained his authority.

Besides difficulties with the Indians the duty devolved upon the Governor of preventing the settlement by the Tennessee Company of their immense purchase in the Great Bend of the Tennessee River, which was at length effectually prevented by the State of Georgia annulling the sale. He had also to raise a force of 332 men in the district of Washington for service under Gen. St. Clair at Fort Washington. These duties, however, he was obliged to permit to fall on Gen. Sevier, his own time being so fully engrossed with his Indian superintendency, in which capacity he made a treaty with the Cherokees on the Holston July 2, 1791. Indian hostilities, however, continued, notwithstanding the treaty of Holston, and numerous people were killed for a number of years. During the next year the Governor held another conference with the Indians, this time at Nashville with the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and in company with Gen. Pickens, who attended the conference at the request of the Secretary of War. There was a large delegation of chiefs in attendance; goods were distributed among them, which gave renewed assurances of peace. A brief account of this conference was written by the Governor to the Secretary of War under date of August 31, 1792, as follows:

On the 10th inst. the conference with the Chickasaws and Choctaws ended; there was a very full representation of the former, but not of the latter, owing, there is reason to

believe, to the Spanish influences. During the conference Gen. Pickens and myself received the strongest assurances of peace and friendship for the United States from these nations, and I believe they were made with great sincerity.

In this way was the Governor engaged for the first two years of his term. In 1792 he turned his attention to civil government, and on the 11th of June, 1792, he issued an ordinance circumscribing the limits of Greene and Hawkins Counties, and creating Knox and Jefferson Counties. This ordinance fixed the time for holding courts of pleas and quarter sessions in these two new counties. A number of acts were also passed by the Governor and his two judges, David Campbell and Joseph Anderson, the first one being passed November 20, 1792. This act authorized the levying of a tax for building or repairing court houses, prisons and stocks in the respective counties, limiting the tax to 50 cents on each poll, and to 17 cents on each 100 acres of land.

According to the congressional ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States south of the Ohio River, the governor and the judges, or a majority of them, were authorized to adopt and publish such laws, criminal and civil, as might be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district, which, being from time to time reported to Congress and by that body approved, were to be the law of the Territory until the organization of the General Assembly, but afterward the General Assembly was to have the power to alter them as they might see proper. According to this ordinance the Territorial Legislature was to consist of the governor, Legislative Council and the House of Representatives. The General Assembly met at Knoxville; August 25, 1794, the Legislative Council being composed as follows: The Hon. Griffith Rutherford, the Hon. John Sevier, the Hon. James Winchester, the Hon. Stockley Donelson and the Hon. Parmenas Taylor. The Hon. Griffith Rutherford was unanimously elected president; George Roulstone, clerk, and Christopher Shoat, door-keeper. The House of Representatives was composed as follows: David Wilson, James White, James Ford, William Cocks, Joseph McMinn, George Rutledge, Joseph Hardin, George Doherty, Samuel Wear, Alexander Kelly and John Baird. A message was sent by the house to the council, and also one to the governor, notifying each respectively of its readiness to proceed to business. The next day they adopted rules of decorum and also rules to be observed in the transaction of business, prepared by a joint committee of the two houses. When all the preliminaries had been arranged the following bills were reported: An act to regulate the military of this Territory; an act to establish the judicial courts and to regulate the proceedings thereof; an act making provision for the poor; an act to enable executors and administrators to

make rights for lands due upon bonds of persons deceased; an act declaring what property is to be taxable, and for collecting the tax thereon; an act to levy a tax for the support of the Government of 1794, and an act to provide relief for such of the military as have been wounded by the Indians in the late invasion.

By the ordinance for the government of the Territory it was provided that as soon as a Legislature shall be formed in the district, the council and house, assembled in one room, shall have authority, by joint ballot, to elect a delegate to Congress. Under this authority the two houses met September 3, 1794, at the court house and balloted for a delegate to Congress. The joint committee to superintend the balloting was composed of Parmenas Taylor, from the council, and George Doherty and Leroy Taylor on the part of the house, and the result of the balloting was the election of James White as delegate to Congress. On the next day a resolution was adopted by the council requesting the concurrence of the house to the taking of a new census of the people, to be made on the last Saturday of July, 1795.

Toward the latter part of the session the two houses had considerable difficulty in arranging the details of the Tax Bill. Amendments were proposed by the one house and uniformly rejected by the other. During this discussion the council submitted to the house the following estimate to show that its own schedule of taxation was ample in its provisions for the raising of revenue. The following is the estimate of the contingent fund: 10,000 white polls at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, \$1,250; 1,100 black polls at 50 cents, \$550; 100 stud horses at \$4, \$400; 200 town lots at \$1, \$200; taxes of law proceedings, grants, deeds, etc., \$750; 1,000,000 acres of land at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, \$1,250; total \$4,400. This was while the council was insisting that a tax of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each 100 acres of land was sufficient, while the house insisted that the tax on land should be 25 cents on each 100 acres. Failing to agree on Saturday, September 27, the two houses adjourned until Monday, the 29th, and on that day, after an attempt at compromise by fixing the land tax at 18 cents on each 100 acres, the council at length yielded and sent the house the following message: "The council accede to your proposition in taxing land at 25 cents per 100 acres; you will, therefore, send two of your members to see the amendments made accordingly." Following is the resolution of the house fixing the pay of the members of both houses: "*Resolved*, that the wages of the members, clerks and door-keepers of both houses be estimated as follows: For each member per day, \$2.50; for each clerk per day, \$2.50; for each clerk for stationery \$25; for each door-keeper per day, \$1.75; each member, clerk and



door-keeper to be allowed for ferriages; every twenty-five miles, riding to and from the assembly, \$2.50." On the last day of the session, September 30, among other joint resolutions the following was passed: "That the thanks of this General Assembly be presented to Gov. Blount for the application of his abilities and attention in forwarding their business as representatives; more especially in compiling and arranging the system of court law, and that as there appears to be no more business before this assembly his excellency is requested to prorogue the same to the first Monday in October, 1795." The Governor after acknowledging that the laws presented for his approval were essential to the public happiness, and that no law of importance was omitted, sent the following prorogation:

WILLIAM BLOUNT, GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

*To the President and Gentlemen of the Legislative Council, and the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.*

The session of the General Assembly is prorogued until the first Monday in the month of October, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, then to commence at this place. Given under my hand at Knoxville, September 30, 1794.

By the Governor, DANIEL SMITH.

WILLIAM BLOUNT

The expense of the Legislative Council for the August and September session, 1794, amounted to \$970.71 $\frac{3}{4}$ , and of the House of Representatives for the same session, \$1,700.16 $\frac{3}{4}$ . The Territorial Assembly, although prorogued as above narrated, was convened by the Governor on June 29, 1795. In his message the Governor said: "The principal object for which I have called you together at an earlier period than that to which the General Assembly stood prorogued, is to afford an opportunity to inquire whether it is as I have been taught to believe, the wish of the majority of the people that this Territory should become a State, when by taking the enumeration there should prove to be 60,000 free inhabitants therein, or at such earlier period as Congress shall pass an act for its admission, and if it is to take such measures as may be proper to effect the desired change of the form of government as early as practicable." On the 7th of July, following, John Sevier from the joint committee appointed for the purpose offered the following address to the Governor:

*Sir:*—The members of the Legislative Council, and of the House of Representatives beg leave to express to your Excellency their approbation of the object for which they were principally called together; and feeling convinced that the great body of our constituents are sensible of the many defects of our present mode of government, and of the great and permanent advantages to be derived from a change and speedy representation in Congress; the General Assembly of this Territory will during the present session, endeavor to devise such means as may have a tendency to effect that desirable object, and in doing so we shall be happy in meeting with your Excellency's concurrence.

The treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts submitted his report at this session of the Legislature. A joint committee, to whom it was referred, in the conclusion of their report used the following language: "Your committee beg leave to observe that the moneys arising from the tax levied by the last General Assembly very much exceed their most sanguine expectations, and that such will be the state of the treasury department, that the next tax to be levied may be very much lessened and then be fully commensurate and adequate to defray every expenditure and necessary contingency of our government." It is believed that this flattering condition of the treasury had its influence in determining public sentiment more strongly in favor of the change in the form of government from a Territory to a State. The preference of the people of the Territory for a State form of government was recognized by the Legislature, which passed an act for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory, in which it was provided that "if it shall appear that there are 60,000 inhabitants therein, the governor be authorized and requested to recommend to the people of the respective counties, to elect five persons of each county to represent them in convention to meet at Knoxville at such time as he shall judge proper for the purpose of forming a constitution or form of government for the permanent government for the people who are or shall become residents upon the lands by the State of North Carolina ceded to the United States." So general had become the conviction that the territorial would soon be superseded by a State government, that this session of the Territorial General Assembly was of but short duration—thirteen days—and its work, other than that outlined above, comparatively unimportant, and in accordance with a concurrent request of the two houses, the Governor sent the following message:

WILLIAM BLOUNT, GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

*To the President and Gentlemen of the Legislative Council and the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives.*

The business of this session being completed the General Assembly is prorogued *sine die*.

Given under my hand and seal at Knoxville, July 11, 1795.

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

By the Governor,

THOMAS H. WILLIAMS, *Pro. Sec'y*.

The results of the enumeration of the people under the act passed as above recited were as follows:

TERRITORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, SOUTH OF THE RIVER OHIO.

Schedule of the aggregate amount of each description of persons, taken agreeably to "An act providing for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory of the United States of America south of the River Ohio," passed July 11, 1795.

COUNTIES.	Free white males, 16 years and up- ward, including heads of families.	Free white males under 16 years.	Free white fe- males, including heads of families.	All other free per- sons.	Slaves.	Total Popula- tion.	Yeas.	Nays.
Jefferson.....	1706	2225	3021	112	776	7840	714	316
Hawkins.....	2666	3279	4767	147	2472	13331	1651	534
Greene.....	1567	2203	3350	52	446	7638	560	495
Knox.....	2721	2723	3664	100	2365	11573	1100	128
Washington.....	2013	2578	4311	225	978	10105	873	145
Sullivan.....	1803	2340	3499	38	777	8457	715	125
Sevier.....	628	1045	1503	273	129	3578	261	55
Blount.....	585	817	1231	.....	183	2816	476	16
Davidson.....	728	695	1192	6	992	3613	96	517
Sumner.....	1382	1595	2316	1	1076	6370	.....	.....
Tennessee.....	380	444	700	19	398	1941	58	231
Totals.....	16179	19994	29554	973	10613	77263	6504	2562

I, William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the River Ohio, do certify that the schedule is made in conformity with the schedules of the sheriffs of the respective counties in the said Territory, and that the schedules of the said sheriffs are lodged in my office.

Given under my hand at Knoxville November 28, 1795.

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

The Territory being thus found to contain more than the number of inhabitants required by the ordinance to authorize the formation of a State government, Gov. Blount issued the following proclamation:

*William Blount, Governor in and over the Territory of the United States of America, south of the River Ohio, to the people thereof:*

WHEREAS by an act passed on the 11th of July last, entitled "An act providing for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory of the United States of America south of the River Ohio," it is enacted "that if upon taking the enumeration of the people in the said Territory as by that directed, it shall appear that there are 60,000 inhabitants therein, counting the whole of the free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years and excluding Indians not taxed and adding three-fifths of all other persons, the Governor be authorized and requested to recommend to the people of the respective counties to elect five persons for each county, to represent them in convention to meet at Knoxville at such time as he shall judge proper for the purpose of forming a constitution or permanent form of government."

And, WHEREAS, upon taking the enumeration of the inhabitants of said Territory, as by the act directed, it does appear that there are 60,000 free inhabitants therein and more, besides other persons; now I, the said William Blount, Governor, etc., do recommend to the people of the respective counties to elect five persons for each county, on the 18th and 19th days of December next, to represent them in a convention to meet at Knoxville on the 11th day of January next, for the purpose of forming a constitution or permanent form of government.

And to the end that a perfect uniformity in the election of the members of the convention may take place in the respective counties, I, the said William Blount, Governor, etc., do further recommend to the sheriffs or their deputies, respectively, to open and hold polls of election for members of convention, on the 18th and 19th days of December, as aforesaid, in the same manner as polls of election have heretofore been held for members



of the General Assembly; and that all free males twenty one years of age and upward, be considered entitled to vote by ballot for five persons for members of convention, and that the sheriffs or their deputies holding such polls of election give certificates to the five persons in each county having the greatest number of votes, of their being duly elected members of convention.

And I, the said William Blount, Governor, etc., think proper here to declare that this recommendation is not intended to have, nor ought to have, any effect whatever upon the present temporary form of government; and that the present temporary form will continue to be exercised in the same manner as if it had never been issued, until the convention shall have formed and published a constitution or permanent form of government.

Done at Knoxville November 28, 1795.

WILLIAM BLOUNT.

By the Governor, WILLIE BLOUNT, *Pro. Secretary.*

In accordance with the suggestions of this proclamation, elections were held in each of the eleven counties in the Territory, for five members of the convention from each county. These members met at Knoxville, January 11, 1796. Following are the names of the members who appeared, produced their credentials and took their seats:

Jefferson County—Joseph Anderson, George Doherty, Alexander Outlaw, William Roddy, Archibald Roane. Hawkins County—James Berry, William Cocke, Thomas Henderson, Joseph McMinn, Richard Mitchell. Greene County—Elisha Baker, Stephen Brooks, Samuel Frazier, John Galbreath, William Rankin. Knox County—John Adair, William Blount, John Crawford, Charles McClung, James White. Washington County—Landon Carter, Samuel Handley, James Stuart, Leroy Taylor, John Tipton. Sullivan County—William C. C. Claiborne, Richard Gammon, George Rutledge, John Rhea, John Shelby, Jr. Sevier County—Peter Bryan, Thomas Buckingham, John Clack, Samuel Wear, Spencer Clack. Blount County—Joseph Black, David Craig, Samuel Glass, James Greenaway, James Houston. Davidson County—Thomas Hardeman, Andrew Jackson, Joel Lewis, John McNairy, James Robertson. Sumner County—Edward Douglass, W. Douglass, Daniel Smith, D. Shelby, Isaac Walton. Tennessee County—James Ford, William Fort, Robert Prince, William Prince, Thomas Johnson.

The convention was organized by the election of William Blount, president; William Maclin, secretary, and John Sevier, Jr., reading and engrossing clerk. John Rhea was appointed door-keeper. On motion of Mr. White, seconded by Mr. Roddy, it was ordered that the next morning's session commence with prayer, and that a sermon be delivered by Rev. Mr. Carrick. In the act providing for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory, it was provided that each member of the convention should be entitled to receive the same wages as a member of that session of the Assembly—\$2.50 per day. The convention on the second day of its session adopted the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That economy is an admirable trait in any government and that, in fixing the salaries of the officers thereof, the situation and resources of the country should be attended to.

*Resolved*, That ten shillings and sixpence, Virginia currency, per day to every member is a sufficient compensation for his services in the Convention, and one dollar for every thirty miles they travel in coming to and returning from the Convention, and that the members pledge themselves each one to the other that they will not draw a greater sum out of the public treasury.

After substituting \$1.50 for 10s. 6d. in the second resolution, both resolutions were unanimously adopted. It was then resolved that the convention appoint two members from each county to draft a constitution, and that each county name its members, and accordingly the following individuals were named as members of the committee.

Blount County—Daniel Craig and Joseph Black. Davidson County—Andrew Jackson and John McNairy. Greene County—Samuel Frazier and William Rankin. Hawkins County—Thomas Henderson and William Cocke. Jefferson County—Joseph Anderson and William Roddy. Knox County—William Blount and Charles McClung. Sullivan County—William C. C. Claiborne and John Rhea. Sumner County—D. Shelby and Daniel Smith. Sevier County—John Clack and Samuel Wear. Tennessee County—Thomas Johnson and William Fort. Washington County—John Tipton and James Stuart. On motion of Mr. McMinn, the sense of the convention was taken as to whether a declaration of rights be prefixed to the constitution, which being decided in the affirmative the committee was directed to present as early as practicable a declaration or bill of rights to be thus prefixed. A bill of rights was consequently prepared, but later in the session it was decided by the convention to affix it to the constitution as the eleventh article thereof.

On the 18th of January an important question was presented to the convention by Mr. Outlaw, as to whether the Legislature should consist of two houses. This question being decided in the affirmative, another question was raised by Mr. McNairy as to whether the two houses in the Legislature should be of equal numbers and of equal powers. This question, being decided in the affirmative, was the next day reconsidered on motion of Mr. McNairy, and amended so as to read as follows: In lieu of the words "two houses," insert "one House of Representatives," and that no bill or resolution shall be passed unless by two thirds of the whole number of members present. This proposed form of the legislative branch of the government was, upon reflection, no more satisfactory than "two houses of equal numbers and powers," and on the 20th of January the convention again resolved itself into committee of the whole on this question; and Mr. Robertson, chairman of the committee, reported

that "the Legislature shall consist of two branches, a Senate and a House of Representatives, organized on the principles of the constitution of North Carolina, to be elected once in two years; and that the members of each house be elected by the same electors, and that the qualifications of the members of each house be the same, until the next enumeration of the people of the United States, and then to be represented by members, retaining the principle of two representatives to one senator; provided the ratio shall be such as that both shall not exceed forty until the number of the people exceed 200,000, and that the number shall never exceed sixty."

Although in the report of the proceedings of the convention no further reference is made to discussions upon this part of the constitution, yet on January 30, when the draft of the constitution was considered in committee of the whole, this clause is found to have undergone considerable change. It was then provided that the General Assembly should consist of a Senate and a House of Representatives, the former to consist of one and the latter of two members from each county, to continue thus for sixteen years from the commencement of the second session, and after that representation should be apportioned according to numbers in such manner that the whole number of senators and representatives should not exceed thirty-nine until the number of free white persons should be 200,000, and after that (preserving the same ratio of two representatives to one senator) the entire number of senators and representatives should never exceed sixty. As finally adopted on February 4, 1796, this portion of the constitution assumed the following form:

#### ARTICLE I.

SECTION 1. The legislative authority of this State shall be vested in a General Assembly, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives, both dependent on the people.

SEC. 2. Within three years after the first meeting of the General Assembly, and within every subsequent term of seven years, an enumeration of the *taxable inhabitants* shall be made in such manner as shall be directed by law. The number of representatives shall at the several periods of making such enumeration be fixed by the Legislature, and apportioned among the several counties according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each, and shall never be less than twenty-two, nor greater than twenty-six, until the number of taxable inhabitants shall be 40,000; and after that event at such ratio that the whole number of representatives shall never exceed forty.

SEC. 3. The number of senators shall at the several periods of making the enumeration before mentioned be fixed by the Legislature, and apportioned among the districts, formed as hereinafter directed, according to the number of taxable inhabitants in each, and shall never be less than one-third, nor more than one-half of the number of representatives.

SEC. 4. The senators shall be chosen by districts, to be formed by the Legislature, each district containing such a number of taxable inhabitants as shall be entitled to elect



not more than three senators. When a district shall be composed of two or more counties they shall be adjoining, and no county shall be divided in forming a district.

Thus was concluded perhaps the most important part of the work of the convention. It is doubtless more curious than profitable to reflect upon what would have been the consequences to the people of the State had either of the earlier propositions been adopted—to form a Legislature consisting of two houses of equal power and numbers, or of “one House of Representatives.” It is an interesting study, however, to note the varying forms this subject assumed in the minds of those primitive constitution builders, illustrating as it does the general principle that the wisest form or course is seldom that first suggested to the mind. There are other features in this constitution, declared by Jefferson to be the “least imperfect and most republican” of the systems of government adopted by any of the American States, worthy of especial comment. Several of its features or principles had previously been enacted into laws by North Carolina. So far as those laws are concerned these principles had their origin in the demands of the times, or the necessities of the people; and experience, that great teacher of the wise legislator, had determined their wisdom by demonstrating their adaptability to the ends they were designed to subserve. This adaptability being thus clearly proven by experience, the principles were embodied in the constitution for the purpose of conferring upon the people with certainty the benefits to be derived from their operation, and of placing them beyond the power and caprice of Legislatures; for it is worthy of remark that the present, no matter how much confidence it may possess in its own wisdom and in that of the past, has very little respect for that of the future. One of these principles was enacted into a law, in 1777, by the Legislature of North Carolina, as follows: “That every county court shall annually select and nominate a freeholder, of sufficient circumstances, to execute the office of sheriff, who shall thereupon be commissioned by the governor, or commander-in-chief, to execute that office for one year.” The Constitution of Tennessee, Article VI, Section 1, reads as follows: “There shall be appointed in each county, by the county court, one sheriff, one coroner, one trustee, and a sufficient number of constables, who shall hold their offices for two years. They shall also have power to appoint one register and one ranger for the county, who shall hold their offices during good behavior. The sheriff and coroner shall be commissioned by the governor.” In 1784 the Legislature of North Carolina passed the following law:

WHEREAS, It is contrary to the spirit of the constitution and the principles of a genuine republic that any person possessing a lucrative office should hold a seat in the General Assembly;

*Therefore, be it enacted, etc.,* That from and after the present session of the General Assembly, every person holding a public office of profit, either by stated salary or commissions, shall be and they are hereby declared to be incapable of being elected a member to serve in the General Assembly, or to enjoy seats therein."

This principle was embodied in the constitution of Tennessee in the following form: "No person, who heretofore hath been or hereafter may be a collector or holder of public monies, shall have a seat in either house of the General Assembly." The next section was of similar import. In the year 1785 North Carolina passed the following law: "That from and after passing of this act the several county courts of pleas and quarter sessions within this State shall have, hold and exercise jurisdiction in all actions of trespass in ejectment, *formedon in descender*, remainder and reverter, dower and partition, and of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, any law to the contrary notwithstanding," etc.

The constitution of Tennessee, Article V, Section 7, provides that "the judges or justices of the inferior courts of law shall have power in all civil cases, to issue writs of *certiorari*, to remove any cause or a transcript thereof from any inferior jurisdiction into their court, on sufficient cause supported by oath of affirmation." North Carolina enacted in 1786 that the public tax on each and every poll should equal the public tax on 300 acres of land. The constitution of Tennessee, Article I, Section 26, provides that "no freeman shall be taxed higher than 100 acres of land, and no slave higher than 200 acres on each poll." But perhaps the most remarkable feature of this constitution was that respecting the tax to be levied on land, in the following language: "All lands liable to taxation in this State, held by deed, entry or grant, shall be taxed equally and uniformly in such manner that no 100 acres shall be taxed higher than another, except town lots," etc.

It is not certain whence this idea was derived. It is not to be found in the constitution of North Carolina, nor in that of any of the other States. It probably originated in the Territorial Legislature of 1794, in which, as will be seen by reference to the preceding pages, the most serious contest occurred over the question of what the tax should be upon each 100 acres of land, whether  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, 18 or 25 cents, the decision being finally in favor of 25 cents. The idea of taxing lands according to quantity instead of according to value was probably derived from the fact of the equal value of the lands at that time, and was suggested to the constitutional convention of 1796 by the course pursued by the Territorial Legislature of 1794. At any rate it was embodied in the first constitution of this State, where it remained an anomalous feature, working greater and greater injustice, as lands became more and more unequal in value, until the adoption of the constitution of 1834, when the

principle was adopted of taxing lands as well as other property according to their value.

With reference to the qualifications of electors the constitution of Tennessee provided that "Every freeman of the age of twenty-one years and upwards possessing a freehold in the county wherein he may vote, and being an inhabitant of this State, and every freeman being an inhabitant of any one county in this State six months immediately preceding the election, shall be entitled to vote for members of the General Assembly for the county in which he may reside." This was a step considerably in advance of the provisions of the North Carolina constitution, which required an elector to be a freeman, a resident of the county twelve months, and to be possessed of a freehold of fifty acres in the county in which he resided, to qualify him to vote for senator. To be qualified to vote for representative he was required to have been a resident of his county twelve months, and to have paid public taxes. But it will be observed that under both these constitutions colored men, if free, could vote.

Then in reference to the qualifications of office-holders, the constitution of Tennessee provided, like that of North Carolina, that no clergyman or preacher of the gospel should be eligible to a seat in either house of the General Assembly. With regard to the religious qualification of office-holders in general, it is interesting to note the advance made in public opinion during the twenty years from 1776 to 1796. In the North Carolina constitution it was provided that "No person who shall deny the being of God, or the truth of the Protestant religion, or the divine authority of either the Old or New Testament, or who shall hold religious principles incompatible with the freedom or safety of the State, shall be capable of holding any office or place of trust or profit in the civil department of this State." The constitutional convention of Tennessee, when discussing this question, evidently had the constitution of North Carolina before them, and were determined to improve upon that instrument. When the first draft of the constitution was presented, January 30, 1796, no reference was made to religious qualifications for office-holders; but on February 2, Mr. Doherty moved, and Mr. Roan seconded the motion, that the following be inserted as a section in the constitution: "No person who publicly denies the being of God, and future rewards and punishments, or the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments, shall hold any office in the civil department in this State;" which was agreed to. Mr. Carter then moved, and Mr. Mitchell seconded the motion, that the words "or the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments" be struck out, which being objected to, the yeas and nays were called for,



and resulted in an affirmative victory by a vote of twenty-seven votes to twenty-six. Afterward the word "publicly" was struck out, and this section of the constitution was adopted in the following form: "No person who denies the being of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments, shall hold any office in the civil department of this State."

One or two features of the bill of rights are deemed worthy of notice in this connection. The twenty-ninth section, adopted through the efforts of William Blount, was as follows: "That an equal participation of the free navigation of the Mississippi is one of the inherent rights of the citizens of this State; it cannot, therefore, be conceded to any prince, potentate, power, person or persons whatever." Section 31 was as follows: "That the people residing south of French Broad and Holston, between the rivers Tennessee and Big Pigeon, are entitled to the right of pre-emption and occupation in that tract." It is stated that the name "Tennessee" was suggested as the name of the State by Andrew Jackson, the members from the county of Tennessee consenting to the loss of that name by their county, on condition that it be assumed by the State.

The president of the convention was instructed to take the constitution into his safe keeping until a secretary of State should be appointed under it, and then to deliver it to him. The president was also instructed to send a copy of the constitution to the Secretary of State of the United States; and he was also instructed to "issue writs of election to the sheriffs of the several counties, for holding the first election of members of the General Assembly and a governor, under the authority of the constitution of Tennessee, to bear teste of this date." (February 6, 1790.) On the 9th of February a copy of the constitution was forwarded to the Secretary of State, Mr. Pickering, by Joseph McMinn, who was instructed to remain at the seat of the Federal Government long enough to ascertain whether members of Congress from Tennessee would be permitted to take their seats in Congress. Mr. White, who was then territorial delegate in that body, was urged by Mr. McMinn to apply for the admission of Tennessee into the Union. In response to the application of Mr. White, Congress at length passed the following act, receiving the State of Tennessee into the Union:

WHEREAS, By the acceptance of the deed of cession of the State of North Carolina, Congress are bound to lay out into one or more States the territory thereby ceded to the United States.

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That the whole of the territory ceded to the United States by the State of North Carolina shall be one State, and the same is hereby declared to be one of the United States of America, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever, by the name and title of the State of Tennessee. That until the next general census the said State of Tennessee shall be entitled to one representative in the House of

Representatives of the United States; and in all other respects as far as they may be applicable, the laws of the United States shall extend to and have force in the State of Tennessee, in the same manner as if that State had originally been one of the United States.

Approved June the 1st, 1796.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

*President of the United States.*

JONATHAN DAYTON,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

SAMUEL LIVERMORE,

*President of the Senate, pro. tem.*

Writs of election were issued by the president of the convention to the sheriffs of the several counties, requiring them to hold the first election of members of the General Assembly, and governor of the State. The Legislature thus elected assembled at Knoxville March 28. The Senate was constituted as follows: From Tennessee County, James Ford; from Sumner County, James Winchester; from Knox County, James White; from Jefferson County, George Doherty; from Greene County, Samuel Frazier; from Washington County, John Tipton; from Sullivan County, George Rutledge; from Sevier County, John Clack; from Blount County, Alexander Kelly; from Davidson County, Joel Lewis; from Hawkins County, Joseph McMinn.

The Senate was organized by the election of James Winchester, speaker; Francis A. Ramsey, clerk; Nathaniel Buckingham, assistant clerk; Thomas Bounds, door-keeper. The House of Representatives was composed of the following gentlemen: Blount County, Joseph Black and James Houston; Davidson County, Seth Lewis and Robert Weakley; Greene County, Joseph Conway and John Gass; Hawkins County, John Cocke and Thomas Hepderson; Jefferson County, Alexander Outlaw and Adam Peck; Knox County, John Crawford and John Manifee; Sullivan County, David Looney and John Rhea; Sevier County, Spencer Clack and Samuel Newell; Sumner County, Stephen Cantrell and William Montgomery; Tennessee County, William Fort and Thomas Johnson; Washington County, John Blair and James Stuart. James Stuart was chosen speaker; Thomas H. Williams, clerk; John Sevier, Jr., assistant clerk, and John Rhea, door-keeper.

The two houses being thus organized met in the representatives chamber, to open and publish the returns of the election in the several counties for governor. From these returns it appeared that "citizen John Sevier is duly and constitutionally elected governor of this State, which was accordingly announced by the speaker of the Senate, in presence of both houses of the General Assembly. On the same day a joint committee was appointed "to wait on his Excellency, John Sevier, and request his attendance in the House of Representatives, to-morrow, at 12 o'clock, to be qualified agreeably to the constitution of the State of Tennes-

see." Gov. William Blount was requested to be present at the qualification of the governor elect, and on March 30, "both houses having convened in the representative chamber, the several oaths prescribed for the qualification of the governor were duly administered to him by the honorable Joseph Anderson." After his inauguration Gov. Sevier presented the following address:

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

The high and honorable appointment conferred upon me by the free suffrage of my countrymen, fills my breast with gratitude, which, I trust, my future life will manifest. I take this early opportunity to express, through you, my thanks in the strongest terms of acknowledgment. I shall labor to discharge with fidelity the trust reposed in me; and if such my exertions should prove satisfactory, the first wish of my heart will be gratified. Gentlemen, accept of my best wishes for your individual and public happiness; and, relying upon your wisdom and patriotism, I have no doubt but the result of your deliberations will give permanency and success to our new system of government, so wisely calculated to secure the liberty and advance the happiness and prosperity of our fellow citizens.

JOHN SEVIER.

The duty of electing United States Senators for Tennessee still remained unperformed. The mode adopted at that time was as follows: The following message was sent by the House to the Senate: "This House propose to proceed to the election of two senators to represent this State in the Congress of the United States; and that the Senate and House of Representatives do convene in the House of Representatives for that purpose to-morrow at 10 o'clock; and do propose Mr. William Blount, Mr. William Cocke and Mr. Joseph Anderson, as candidates for the Senate." The Senate replied by the following message: "We concur with your message as to the time and place for the election by you proposed, and propose Dr. James White to be added to the nomination of candidates for the Senate." On the next day the names of Joseph Anderson and James White were withdrawn, leaving only William Blount and William Cocke as candidates, who were thereupon duly and constitutionally elected the first United States senators from Tennessee. Addresses were prepared by committees appointed for that purpose to William Blount as retiring governor, and as senator elect, and to William Cocke as senator elect, to which both these gentlemen appropriately replied. William Maclin was elected Secretary of State; Landon Carter, treasurer of the districts of Washington and Hamilton, and William Black, treasurer of the district of Mero. John McNairy, Archibald Roane and Willie Blount, were elected judges of superior courts of law and equity. This election occurred April 10. John McNairy and Willie Blount declined the appointment, and Howell Tatum and W. C. C. Claiborne were commissioned in their places respectively. John C. Hamilton was appointed attorney for the State, in place of Howell Tatum, appointed judge.





JOHN SEVIER



On the 14th of April a curious piece of legislation was attempted in the House of Representatives: "The bill to preclude persons of a certain description from being admitted as witnesses, etc., was then taken up, to which Mr. Gass proposed the following amendment: 'That from and after the passing of this act, if any person in this State shall publicly deny the being of a God and a future state of rewards and punishments, or shall publicly deny the divine authority of the Old and New Testaments, on being convicted thereof, by the testimony of two witnesses, shall forfeit and pay the sum of — dollars for every such offense, etc.' The foregoing amendment being received the question was taken on the amended bill which was carried. Whereupon the yeas and nays were called upon by Mr. Johnson and Mr. Gass, which stood as follows: Yeas: Messrs. Blair, Black, Conway, Clack, Crawford, Gass, Houston, Johnson, Looney, Montgomery, Newell, Outlaw, Peck and Weakly—14. Nays: Messrs. Cantrell, Cocke, Fort, Henderson, Lewis, Manifee, Rhea—7. Mr. Lewis entered the following protest: "To this question we enter our dissent, as we conceive the law to be an inferior species of persecution, which is always a violation of the law of nature, and also that it is a violation of our constitution. Seth Lewis, John Cocke, William Fort, John Rhea, Stephen Cantrell, John Manifee, Thomas Henderson." On the 16th of April this question came up in the Senate, where the following proceedings were had: "Ordered that this bill be read, which being read was on motion rejected." On the 22d of April, both houses of the General Assembly being convened in the representatives' chamber, proceeded to ballot for four electors to elect a President and Vice-President of the United States, when the following gentlemen were chosen: Daniel Smith, Joseph Greer, Hugh Neilson and Joseph Anderson. Attorneys-general were also similarly elected on the same day; for Washington District, Hopkins Lacey; Hamilton District, John Lowrey; Mero District, Howell Tatum.

The above mentioned action of the General Assembly, in electing four electors, was in accordance with a law passed by which it was provided that the General Assembly should, from time to time, by joint ballot, elect the number of electors required by the constitution of the United States. The error was in supposing that the State was entitled to two representatives in Congress as well as two Senators, and in accordance with this supposition an act was passed April 20, 1796, dividing the State in two divisions, the first to be called the Holston Division, and to be composed of the districts of Washington and Hamilton; the second to be called Cumberland Division, to be composed of Mero District; each of which divisions should be entitled to elect one representative to Congress.



When it was learned that Tennessee was entitled to only one representative in Congress, Gov. Sevier convened the Legislature in extra session to meet on the 30th of July for the purpose of making an alteration in the act directing the mode of electing representatives to Congress; "for by a late act of Congress the intended number of our representatives is diminished, of course it proportionably lessens our number of electors for President and Vice-President of the United States." In accordance with the necessities of the situation and the recommendations of the governor, the Legislature on the 3d of August, passed the following law:

*"Be it enacted, etc.:* That an election shall be held at the respective court houses in each county in this State on the first Tuesday in October next and on the day next succeeding, to elect one representative to represent this State in the Congress of the United States."

In an act passed October 8 provision was made for the election of electors for the districts of Washington, Hamilton and Mero, one for each district. William Blount and William Cocke were again elected senators to Congress, and under the act providing for the election of electors of President and Vice-President, the State was divided into three districts, Washington, Hamilton and Mero, and three persons from each county in each district were named to elect the elector for their respective districts. The electors named in the act were to meet at Jonesborough, Knoxville, and Nashville, and elect an elector for each district, and the three electors thus elected were to meet at Knoxville on the first Wednesday in December, "to elect a President and Vice-President of the United States, pursuant to an act of Congress. Andrew Jackson was elected representative from Tennessee to the Congress of the United States, and when that body assembled at Philadelphia, December 5, 1799, Mr. Jackson appeared and took his seat.

On the 31st of January, 1797, an act was passed by Congress giving effect to the laws of the United States within the State of Tennessee. By the second section of this act the State was made one district, the district court therein to consist of one judge who was required to hold four sessions annually, three months apart, and the first to be held on the first Monday of April, the sessions to be held alternately at Knoxville and Nashville. This judge was to receive an annual compensation of \$800. By the fourth section of this act, the entire State of Tennessee was made one collection district, the collector to reside at Palmyra, "which shall be the only port of entry or delivery within the said district of any goods, wares and merchandise, not the growth or manufacture of the United States; and the said collector shall have and exercise all the powers which any other collector hath, or may legally exercise for collecting the duties aforesaid; and in addition to the fees by law provided,

shall be paid the yearly compensation of one hundred dollars." At the election of August, 1797, John Sevier was again elected governor; and a Legislature, consisting of eleven senators and twenty-two representatives from the thirteen counties then in existence, was chosen. Grainger and Hawkins sent Joseph McMinn, Senator, and Robertson and Montgomery sent James Ford. James White was elected speaker of the Senate; George Roulstone, principal clerk; and N. Buckingham, assistant clerk; James Stuart was elected speaker of the House; Thomas H. Williams, clerk; Jesse Wharton, assistant clerk, and John Rhea, door-keeper.

On the 3d of December, 1798, the second session of the Second General Assembly convened at Knoxville. James Robertson was elected senator in place of Thomas Hardeman, who had resigned. William Blount appeared from Knox County in place of James White, resigned. William Blount was elected speaker of the Senate, George Roulstone, clerk, and N. Buckingham assistant clerk. It was at this session of the Legislature that the number of senators was increased to twelve and the number of representatives to twenty-four by a law passed January 5, 1799. Section 2 of the act provided that there should be four senators and eight representatives from Washington District. Washington and Carter Counties were made one senatorial district, and Sullivan, Greene and Hawkins Counties each had one senator, while Carter and Hawkins Counties each had one representative, and Washington, Sullivan and Greene each had two. Hamilton District was divided as follows: Knox and Grainger each had one senator, Blount and Sevier had one, and Jefferson and Cocke one; Knox and Grainger had two representatives each, while the other counties in the district had one each. Mero District—Davidson County had two senators and three representatives; Sumner County one senator and three representatives; and Robertson and Montgomery Counties one senator from both counties and one representative from each. The first session of the General Assembly elected according to the provisions of this act began at Knoxville, September 16, 1799. Alexander Outlaw was chosen speaker of the Senate, and John Kennedy, clerk. William Dickson was chosen speaker of the House, and Edward Scott, clerk.

The first constitution of Tennessee had been so wisely constructed as to subserve its purpose for forty years without urgent necessity being felt for its revision. But in 1833, in response to a demand in various directions, for its amendment, the Legislature passed an act, under date of November 27, providing for the calling of a convention. The act provided that the convention should consist of sixty members, who should be elected on the first Thursday and Friday of March following, and that

it should meet at Nashville on the third Monday of May. The convention having assembled May 19, 1834, Willie Blount, of Montgomery County, was made temporary chairman, and immediately afterward William B. Carter, the delegate from Carter County, was elected president. Mr. Carter, in the course of his speech acknowledging the honor conferred upon him, said "the great principle which should actuate each individual in this convention is to touch the constitution with a cautious and circumspect hand, and to deface that instrument, formed with so much wisdom and foresight by our ancestors, as little as possible, and should there be in that sacred charter of liberty some articles or features of doubtful policy, prudence requires that we should better let it remain than to launch it into a sea of uncertainty when we cannot perhaps better its condition." The Rev. James C. Smith, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Nashville, pronounced a solemn and appropriate prayer. William K. Hill was made secretary of the convention, and William I. I. Morrow assistant secretary, the latter by a yea and nay vote of fifty-one to nine. Ministers of the gospel and editors of Tennessee newspapers were admitted to seats within the bar of the house. Various committees were appointed, each committee to bring forward amendments on some specific department of the constitution—the first the Bill of Rights, the second the Judicial Department, the third the Legislature, etc. The Bill of Rights in the new constitution remained substantially the same as in the old. Its position was changed from that of the eleventh article to that of the first, and the first change was in the seventeenth section, from which is the following sentence: "Suits may be brought against the State in such manner and in such courts as the Legislature may by law direct, provided the right of bringing suit be limited to citizens of this State," the proviso being omitted. In the nineteenth section the sentence "and in all indictments for libels the jury shall have a right to determine the law and the facts, under the direction of the court, as in other cases," the word "criminal" was inserted in the last phrase, so as to cause it to read "as in other criminal cases." Section 26, reading that "the freemen of this State shall have a right to keep and bear arms for the common defense," was changed so as to read that "the free white men," etc. Section 31, describing the boundaries of the State, was amended by the following additional words: "And provided also that the limits and jurisdiction of this State shall extend to any other lands and territory now acquired or that may hereafter be acquired by compact or agreement with other States or otherwise, although the land and territory are not included within the boundaries hereinbefore designated."



In the constitution proper, Article I in the old constitution became Article II in the new, and two new sections were prefixed thereto. These new sections provided that the government should be divided into three distinct departments, Legislative, Executive and Judicial, and that no person belonging to one of these departments should exercise any of the powers belonging to either of the others except in certain specified cases. Section 4 of this second article provides that an enumeration of the qualified voters should be made every ten years, commencing in 1841, instead of an enumeration of the taxable inhabitants every seven years, and Section 5 provides that representatives shall be appointed according to the number of qualified voters instead of the taxable inhabitants, and the number of representatives was limited to seventy-five until the population of the State became 1,500,000, and after that event the number should never exceed ninety-nine, and the number of senators was limited to one-third of the number of representatives. Under the old constitution no man was eligible to a seat in the General Assembly unless he possessed, in his own right, at least 200 acres of land. From the new constitution this requirement was omitted. Section 20, Article I, of the old constitution limited the pay of legislators to \$1.75 per day, and no more than that sum for every twenty-five miles of travel to and from the place of meeting. This was changed in the new constitution so that each member was allowed \$4 per day, and \$4 for every twenty-five miles of travel to and from the seat of government.

In the old constitution the governor was required to possess a freehold estate of 500 acres of land, and to have been a citizen of the State four years. In the new constitution he was required to be at least thirty years of age, to be a citizen of the United States, and to have been a citizen of Tennessee at least seven years next preceding the election, the property qualification being omitted. The article on the qualifications of electors was changed so as to read "every free white man of the age of twenty-one years, being a citizen of the United States, and of the county wherein he may offer to vote six months next preceding the day of election, shall be entitled to vote for members of the General Assembly and other civil officers for the county or district in which he may reside; provided that no person shall be disqualified from voting at any election on account of color who is now by the laws of this State a competent witness in the courts of justice against a white man. A free man of color shall be exempt from military duty in time of peace, and also from paying a free poll tax." Section 3 of article IX was entirely new, and read: "Any person who shall fight a duel, or knowingly be the bearer of a challenge to fight a duel, or send or accept a challenge for

that purpose, or be an aider and abettor in fighting a duel, shall be deprived of the right to hold any office of honor or profit in this State." The new constitution established a supreme court for the State, and provided that this court should consist of three judges, one of whom should reside in each of the three grand divisions of the State, the concurrence of two of whom was necessary in every case to a decision. It also provided for their term of office and salary.

The above are the principal changes made in the old constitution by the convention of 1834. Its labors terminated August 30, after passing an ordinance for an election to be held on the first Thursday and Friday of March, 1835, on the question of adopting the constitution it had prepared. A curious provision of this ordinance was as follows: "That no person shall be deemed a qualified voter in said election except such as are included within the provisions of the first section of the fourth article of the amended constitution," according to which only free white men were allowed to vote. Thus the convention itself assumed the right and exercised the power of adopting for the people a portion of the constitution, the whole of which it was preparing to submit to them for their ratification or rejection. This proceeding was doubtless extra-judicial, but was defensible, if at all, on the ground that the free colored men who had hitherto exercised the right of suffrage, would most probably vote against their own disfranchisement, and thus, perhaps, render doubtful the fate of the constitution. The amended constitution was submitted to the people March 5 and 6, and was ratified by them by a vote of 42,666 for the constitution to 17,691 against it. According to the census of 1830 there were then in the State 4,511 free colored persons, or about 900 who, under the old constitution, were entitled to vote, which number had probably increased to 1,000 at the time of the adoption of the amended constitution.

The session of the convention lasted about three months and its deliberations were characterized by great earnestness, patriotism and intelligence. The future good of the State was kept constantly in view, and the care and caution and even jealousy with which proposed changes were scrutinized are sufficiently indicated by the method adopted in their discussion—each section being read, considered and voted upon four times before finally disposed of. But its crowning work was its estimate placed upon the value of education, and provision made for the perpetuity of the fund for the support of common schools. This estimate is clearly and forcibly expressed in the following language: "Knowledge, learning and virtue being essential to the preservation of Republican institutions, and the diffusion of the opportunities and advantages of

education throughout the different portions of the State being highly conducive to the promotion of this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly in all future periods of this Government to cherish literature and science." The provision made for the perpetuity of the common school fund, and the development of the educational facilities under the new constitution are discussed and set forth in the chapter on education.

In 1853 this constitution was so amended as to provide for the election of the judges of the supreme court by the qualified voters of the State at large, and of the judges of the inferior courts by the qualified voters of the district to which such judges were assigned. An attorney-general for the State and attorney for the districts and circuits were to be elected in the same manner instead of by the Legislature. Before the conclusion of the civil war, a convention met at Nashville, January 9, 1865, and completed its labors on the 26th of the same month. By this convention the following amendments were framed and submitted to the people

That slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, are hereby forever abolished and prohibited throughout this State.

The Legislature shall make no law recognizing the right of property in man.

Other amendments were made abrogating certain features of the constitution of 1834, so as to make it consistent with the above amendments, and also declaring treasonable, unconstitutional, null and void, the declaration of independence of Tennessee, and the ordinance dissolving the Federal relations between Tennessee and the United States of America, passed and promulgated May 6, 1861.

The present constitution was prepared by a convention held in Nashville January, 1870, and which ended its labors February 23, 1870. The first change made was in Article I, Section 4, which in the constitution of 1834 reads: "No religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under this State." In the constitution of 1870 this section reads, "No political or religious test, other than an oath to support the constitution of the United States and of this State, shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under this State." Section 5 of this article, "That elections shall be free and equal," was amended by adding the following words: "And the right of suffrage, as heretofore declared, shall never be denied to any person entitled thereto, except upon conviction by a jury of some infamous crime, previously ascertained and declared by law and judgment thereon by a court of competent jurisdiction." Section 6, reading "That the right of trial by jury shall remain inviolate," was amended by adding



“and no religious or political test shall ever be required as a qualification for “jurors.” Section 8, “That no free man shall be taken or imprisoned or disseized of his freehold, liberties or privileges,” etc., was amended by omitting the word “free.” Section 18 was amended so as to read: “The Legislature shall pass no law authorizing imprisonment for debt in civil cases.”

In the legislative department of the constitution, important changes were made. Counties and incorporated towns were forbidden to lend their credit to, or to become stockholders in, any incorporation, except upon a three-fourths majority of the vote cast at an election upon the question, and the credit of the State was forbidden to be given to any company, incorporation or municipality. No bonds of the State can be issued to any railroad company, which at the time of its application for the same is in default in payment of interest upon the State bonds previously loaned to it, or that previously to such application shall have sold any State bonds loaned to it at less than par. In the executive department the principal change made was in conferring upon the governor the veto power. The qualifications of electors were so changed as to confer the suffrage on every male person of the age of twenty-one years, resident in the State one year and in the county six months who had paid his poll tax. The supreme court was changed so as to consist of five judges instead of three, of whom not more than two may reside in any one of the grand divisions of the State. The judges themselves are required to elect one of their own number chief justice.

One of the miscellaneous provisions of the present constitution is as follows: “The Legislature shall have no power to authorize lotteries for any purpose, and shall pass laws to prohibit the sale of lottery tickets within this State.” A provision was also inserted under which each head of a family is entitled to a homestead of the value of \$1,000, exempt from sale for debt, except for public taxes and the purchase price of the homestead, which may be retained by the widow and minor children so long as occupied by them. The intermarriage of white persons with negroes or mulattoes, or persons of mixed blood descending from a negro to the third generation inclusive, is prohibited under this constitution. The vote on the ratification of this new constitution was taken March 26, 1870, and resulted as follows: For the constitution, 98,128; against it, 33,872. In East Tennessee, 15,678; against it, 17,155. Middle Tennessee, 48,503; against it, 7,190. West Tennessee, 33,947; against it, 9,527.

## CHAPTER VIII.\*

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT—IMPERFECT AGRICULTURAL METHODS—PRODUCTIONS FOR MARKET—SUPPLY FOR HOME CONSUMPTION—ADOPTION OF IMPROVED AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS—COMPARISON OF THE THREE GRAND DIVISIONS OF THE STATE IN CROPS AND PROGRESS—THE STAPLE PRODUCTS—THE GREAT RANGE OF PRODUCTIONS AND THE REASON—FRUIT, GRAIN, TOBACCO, COTTON, PEANUTS, HAY, HEMP, FLAX, SORGHUM, LIVE-STOCK AND MISCELLANEOUS PRODUCTS—INTRODUCTION OF THE COTTON-GIN—PURCHASE OF THE PATENT BY THE LEGISLATURE—THE LABOR QUESTION AND THE COST OF PRODUCTION—FERTILIZATION AND STATISTICS.

TENNESSEE is so happily situated geographically and topographically that her fields yield in greater or less abundance nearly every product of the temperate zones, and it is doubtful if any other State in the Union possesses equal agricultural resources. Yet the condition of agriculture in the State has not been so prosperous as the nature of the soil, the variety of the products and the salubrity of the climate should insure. This is due partly to the agricultural methods, which have been in the main quite primitive, and partly to the fact that in Middle and West Tennessee especially, the attention of farmers has been directed to one or two crops to the almost utter exclusion of all others. It is true that before the war these farmers were the most thriving in the State and that many of their farms were in a high state of cultivation and improvement, but this mode of agriculture could succeed and prove profitable only under a well regulated and well disciplined system of slave labor. The great civil convulsion which overturned the social system of the South wrought most disastrous changes among the land owners and farmers, and many years have been required for them to recover from the effects, and to adapt themselves to the new condition of society.

There is a widely marked and striking difference in the three divisions of the State in the economical management of the farmers. The most distinguishing characteristic of the average farmer in East Tennessee is the effort which he makes to supply what may be required for his own consumption. It is not uncommon on a small farm to see a patch of cotton, which the women of the household work up into cloth; a spot given to tobacco for home consumption; a field of sorghum, from which

\*Compiled from Killebrew's "Resources of Tennessee," "Revised Hand Book of Tennessee," census and other reports, and collected by the writer from numerous original and reliable sources.

syrup is made for domestic use; a few acres of wheat are raised for flour; corn and oats or hay to feed the stock, which usually consist of a few sheep, to supply wool for winter clothes; cows, from which a considerable revenue is derived by the manufacture of butter, and a brood-mare or two, from which the farmer rears his mules and horses for farm use. Besides these an abundance of the staple vegetables and of all kinds of poultry are raised. A few bee-hives and an apple and peach orchard are the necessary adjunct to nine-tenths of the farms in East Tennessee. The most striking fact in the farming operations of that division is that no money crop is raised. Tobacco, cotton, corn and hay are all grown in small quantities, not so much for sale as for use. The amount of money realized by the average farmer of East Tennessee is exceedingly small, and yet the people in no portion of the State live so well or have their tables so bountifully furnished. Many a farmer, who lives like a lord at his table, does not realize \$200 in money from his farm in a year, and this comes mainly from the sale of feathers, chickens, eggs, dried fruit and occasionally a few cattle or mules. Indeed, with their strict habits of economy, they have but little use for money. The wool and cotton, by the patient industry of the female members of the family, are wrought into cloth. A few hides from the beeves are tanned and made into shoes. Salt, coffee and sugar comprise almost the sum total of purchases, while a few dollars are required to meet the demands of the tax-gatherer.

The use of improved machinery, except in the valley lands, is impossible on the farms in East Tennessee; consequently the implements are very inexpensive, and are frequently made at the neighboring blacksmith shop. The valley farms, however, are usually supplied with all the machinery to be found upon the best farms in the other portions of the State. The growing of corn and wheat for a long period in East Tennessee, without proper rotation, resting or clovering, has greatly impaired the fertility of the soil; yet there is no better land anywhere for clover, and the rich, red ferruginous subsoils, resting in the valleys on the limestone rock, are susceptible of being kept up to a high point of fertility if properly managed. Although a small minority of the farmers are content to plant, work and gather their crops just as did their fathers and grandfathers before them, under the lead of a few intelligent farmers, and the inspiration of the East Tennessee Farmers' Convention, great changes for the better have been wrought within the past few years. Improved breeds of cattle, sheep and hogs, and better methods of cultivation have been pretty generally introduced. When this spirit of progress and improvement shall have become general, East Tennessee will rival



any other portion of the Union in the variety and wealth of its agricultural products.

Unlike his brother in East Tennessee, the farmer of the middle division, especially in the Central Basin and the richer portions of the Highlands, aims to have in addition to the food crops, a "money crop" of either tobacco, cotton or peanuts. His anxiety is greater to secure the former than the latter, for his domestic habits are not such as to enable him to dispense with money to the same extent as the farmer of East Tennessee. As a usual rule, except in places remote from town, he does not manufacture his clothes at home, but buys them. He does not pay as much attention to the smaller industries, nor is his every day table supplied with such a variety of food. Milk and butter he usually produces in abundance for home consumption, but unless in the dairy business he does not aim to produce a surplus for market. While his orchards may cover more acres, his orchard products are less remunerative. Fowls are raised in large quantities, but the money for them belongs to the housewife, and does not enter into his bills receivable. His thoughts center in his money crops, and everything, even the appearance of his farm, must yield to the imperative demands of such crops. He feels no disappointment at having no corn or pork to sell. He aims to make a supply. If there is a surplus he rejoices, if not, he remains contented. He knows and appreciates the value of labor-saving machinery, and his farm is usually well supplied with the best of implements. His work-stock are the best his purse will enable him to buy. He also inherits a love for a good saddle horse. He rejoices in a good cotton-gin, or tobacco screw, gin house or tobacco barn, and will take infinitely more pains to exhibit these than he will his dwelling, although his dwelling may be tasteful and elegant in its surroundings. He is fond too of a good stable, with a bounteous supply of provender, though stables and everything else must yield to the exactions of his "money crop." If a stock raiser, everything is subordinated to that, it being the "money crop." The possession of a heavy purse once a year is the dream of his existence. Energetic, thoughtful, intelligent and pains-taking, he prospered under a different condition of things. He prospers yet, when able to take the front row or to carry on his farm in a systematic and orderly manner. He is not so careful of his land now as before the war; he does not value it so highly. He can be tempted to rent out fields that in the regular order should be rested. Sometimes his clover seed runs short, and he prefers to let the unsown fields lie fallow rather than to incur further expense. He is not so particular about having his fence corners clean as formerly. He is in a manner disheartened because he

can rely upon no regular supply of labor. His enthusiasm is greatly chilled by the course of events, and yet he will confess that in a good season with good hands his profits are as great and as satisfactory as ever.

The farms in Middle Tennessee, as a general thing, are much better improved than in the other divisions. The dwelling houses are good, many of them elegant, some of them princely. Stock raising and cotton growing in this central basin are the favorite branches of industry. Fine stock, horses, cattle, hogs and sheep of the most approved breeds are to be found in every county. On the Highlands surrounding the basin, peanuts, tobacco, wheat and fruits are the favorite crops. The average farmer of lower West Tennessee aspires to be a planter. He loves to see many broad acres in cultivation. He is ambitious, industrious, careless and energetic. He cares for nothing so much as to see his cotton fields flourishing. He does not try to raise his supplies, but stoutly maintains that he can buy them cheaper than he can make them. Debt has no such terrors for him as for the East Tennessee farmer. He will stake his all upon the prospects for cotton; chicken, eggs, butter, corn, wheat, hay, meat—all these are little things and cotton will buy them. Cotton is the great mogul of all the crops. It controls all and buys all. Land, teams, tools are as nothing, compared with the lordly bales rolled out from the gin house. Gullies may wash, fences may rot, houses may fall to decay, but cotton must be raised. A big crop of cotton will buy fresh fields with virgin soil elsewhere. Taking care of land and resting it may do for the farmer elsewhere, but time is too valuable to be wasted in this way by the average West Tennessee farmer. He can and does spend money for fertilizers, and they are used where the cotton crop will get the full benefit. He will crop out his land, or rent it out, payable in cotton, but rarely in money. He is inclined to be more cosmopolitan than his brothers of the other divisions, yet he cherishes a high regard for his State, but would cherish it still more, if it would produce more cotton.

In the more northern counties of West Tennessee, however, the average farmer is very much like the Middle Tennessee farmer. He has his money crop, but he takes an interest in working supplies enough for home consumption. He is careful of his soil, and feeds and nurses it with clover. He takes great delight in his corn crop until his tobacco plants begin to press him, then the corn must stand second in his affections. He loves his hay fields, but his tobacco fields better. He is fond of rich soil and studies the aptitudes and capacities of the different varieties, and plants his various crops so that each may have the most con-

genial soil. There is no better farmer in the State than the farmer of northern West Tennessee. He raises a surplus of all food crops, but pays little attention to the smaller industries. He is fond of good stock, especially good hogs, which his magnificent corn crops enable him to rear in great quantities. He keeps up his improvements and has a lively faith in the future of the State.

The many varieties of soil and the difference of elevation give to Tennessee a very wide range in its agricultural products. Assuming that an elevation of 333 feet is equivalent, so far as temperature is concerned to one degree of latitude, it will be seen that the highest clime of the Unakas in the East differ from the low lands of the Mississippi by nearly fifteen degrees of latitude; the one having a semi-tropical climate and the other that of Canada. The soils do not differ less than the climate. Upon them can be grown the sweet potato of the South and the Irish potato of the North, both in remunerative quantities, and of excellent quality. Peaches that attain their luscious sweetness in a sunny climate find in the State a congenial home, where they are brought to their highest perfection. Apples, upon the elevated lands, bear as profusely and ripen as deliciously as in the great apple growing region of Ohio or Michigan. Grapes of many varieties bear in unsurpassed luxuriance upon the sunny slopes and rich hills in every part of the State. Plums, apricots, pears, nectarines and cherries flourish and yield in profusion. Even the fig, in sheltered places, may be brought to maturity in the open air. Those more common, but not less useful fruits, the blackberry, raspberry and the dewberry are indigenous throughout the State. In the woods and in the fields, on poor soil and on rich, covering the mountain tops and flourishing in the alluvial bottoms, the blackberry bush supplies a rich, healthy and delicious fruit, and in quantities sufficient to supply ten times the present population. So numerous and so excellent are the berries, that pickers are sent out from Cincinnati and from other northern towns to gather and ship the fruit. The raspberry and dewberry grow wild, and yield abundantly. The cranberry grows wild in the elevated swampy places of Johnson County, and but for want of facilities for transportation could be made a source of great profit. Of the great staple products, corn should, perhaps, be ranked first, although as a "money crop" it is subordinate to both cotton and tobacco. Tennessee now ranks ninth as a corn growing State. In 1840 she stood first. The average annual production of this cereal is not far from 50,000,000 bushels. The great central basin of Middle Tennessee, the rich valleys of East, and the low lands of West Tennessee raise enormous crops of this grain and the quality is greatly superior to that grown



in higher or lower latitude. The grain matures earlier than in the North and dries thoroughly, fitting it to make a superior quality of meal, and it is noted for its freedom from rot. The average yield per acre for the State is about twenty-three bushels; but this average is low, due to the pernicious habit in some parts of the State of planting the same land year after year in this exhaustive crop without manure. Among the best farmers; those who practice rotation and clovering, the average yield is not far from forty bushels. The rent paid for some of the bottom lands on the upper Tennessee, is twenty and sometimes thirty bushels of corn per acre, and the yield often reaches seventy-five, and in some rare instances, 100 bushels per acre.

Of the cereals, wheat ranks next in importance to corn. The usual quantity of wheat raised varies from 5,000,000 to 10,000,000 bushels, with a large average yield per acre. About 1,000,000 acres are sown annually. The best wheat growing portions of the State are to be found in the upper counties of the valley of East Tennessee, the counties lying on the north side of the Highland Rim, the northern counties of West Tennessee, and the rolling lands of the central basin. The average yield in these regions is not far from fifteen bushels. Though the yield of wheat is far from being what a thorough preparation of the land and early seeding could make it, yet the excellence of the berry compensates in some degree for the scantiness in the yield. The flour made of Tennessee wheat commands in every market a superior price. It has been estimated that at least one-half of the flour exported to Brazil and other inter-tropical countries is manufactured from wheat grown south of the Ohio and Susquehanna Rivers. There is a peculiarity in the flour which enables it to resist damp, and it remains fresh and sweet when flour made from wheat grown in high latitudes becomes sour and worthless. It also has the capacity of absorbing more water, and retaining it in the baking process, giving a greater number of pounds of bread for a given number of pounds of flour. All the nutritive elements are fully developed in the wheat of Tennessee, and, maturing a month earlier than the wheat crop of New York, it commands a ready market at good prices.

The annual production of oats in Tennessee amounts to about 5,000,000 bushels. The best authorities put the yield at sixteen bushels per acre, but the primitive methods employed in separating the straw from the grain leave a large portion of the latter adhering to the straw. Twenty-five bushels per acre can be grown upon any soils in any portion of the State that have not been impoverished by bad tillage. Even upon the thin, barren, flat lands that are found in some portions of Lewis, Lawrence, Coffee and other counties, oats grow with a prodigal luxuri-

ance, as also upon the sand-stone soils of the Cumberland Table-land. Upon the richer valley and bottom lands fifty bushels per acre are not an extraordinary yield, and seventy-five have been made. Greene, Hawkins, Knox, Sullivan, Roane, Washington and Blount Counties in East Tennessee; Davidson, Wilson, Montgomery and Sumner in the middle division, and Obion, Dyer and Gibson in West Tennessee furnish the best soils for oats.

While the number of acres devoted to barley in the State does not exceed 5,000, it is yet one of the most profitable crops grown by the farmer. The average yield per acre is about eighteen bushels. About one-third of all that is grown in the State is raised in Davidson County. It flourishes well in the high valleys and coves in Johnson and Carter Counties, and would grow well in all the rich valley lands of East Tennessee. The black lands of the central basin yield very large crops, twenty-five to thirty-five bushels being quite common.

Rye is not considered a productive crop in Tennessee. Farmers rarely sow it, except for winter or early spring grazing, a use to which it is admirably adapted. It is used also to some extent as a fertilizer, and as it grows with vigor where corn, oats and wheat fail, it supplies a great want upon the thin and worked soils. The amount of land in the State devoted to rye is about 25,000 acres, which gives a yield of about 220,000 bushels, or about nine bushels per acre. This yield is doubtless largely diminished in consequence of the excessive grazing to which it is subjected. The largest rye-growing counties are Marshall, Lincoln, Rutherford, Bedford and Davidson in Middle Tennessee, and Johnson and Carter in East Tennessee. West Tennessee raises but little rye, yet its soil and climate would insure an abundant yield.

Only a small amount of buckwheat is grown by the farmers of Tennessee. About 60,000 bushels is the average crop of the State, grown principally in Johnson, Carter, Washington and Perry Counties. It is not a remunerative crop, yielding only about seven bushels per acre.

From the early settlement to the present time, sweet potatoes have formed one of the leading articles of food. They grow well in all thoroughly drained soils of the State, and where the land is friable and moderately fertile. Bottom lands are not usually the best for the growth of this vegetable; the tendency of such places is to produce an enormous growth of vines at the expense of the tubers; nor does cold, clayey land suit them. The flavor is greatly improved in a soil with a small admixture of sand or fine gravel. When grown upon very rich land they are apt to be sappy and insipid. The annual yield is about 1,200,000 bushels, or 100 bushels per acre. The counties raising the greatest

quantities are Shelby, Obion and Gibson in West Tennessee; Davidson, Wilson and Montgomery in the Middle Division; and Knox, Bradley and Anderson in East Tennessee.

Irish potatoes are not grown in sufficient quantities in the State to supply the home demand, although when planted upon suitable soils and well worked, the yield is prolific. Upon land moderately fresh and well fertilized, the yield can be brought up to 400 bushels per acre. Yet the statistics of this crop shows an average yield of only seventy-seven bushels, and the entire production 1,122,000 bushels. This vegetable grows well in every division of the State, and especially is it brought to perfection in the more elevated portions. Even the Cumberland Tableland, though yielding sparsely of the leading crops, produces the Irish potato in profusion.

Of the "money crops," perhaps the most important is tobacco. In the production of this plant Tennessee stands third among the States, Kentucky being first and Virginia second. The average yield per acre is between 700 and 800 pounds, although as much as 1,200 and even as high as 1,800 can be grown on the best soils in favorable seasons. Grown in some of the soils of Kentucky and Tennessee, it acquires a peculiar richness. Tough, thick, gummy and leathery in its character, it has the capacity of absorbing water, which makes it peculiarly adapted to the manufacture of strips for the English market; the tobacco known as the "Clarksville tobacco," and which grows on the rich red soils of Stewart, Montgomery, Robertson, Cheatham and Dickson Counties, is capable of absorbing 33 per cent of its weight in water. It is prepared for the English market by pulling out the main stem and packing it in hogsheads as dry as possible. These "strips" are watered after reaching the English market, and inasmuch as the duty on tobacco is about 72 cents per pound, every pound of water absorbed by the strips is 72 cents in the pocket of the importer, and he is thus enabled to sell per pound at the same price at which he buys and still make a handsome profit. It is this peculiar property that gives the Clarksville tobacco such a high rank among the English dealers. The upper parts of Sumner, Trousdale and Smith, all of Macon, Clay and Jackson, and parts of Overton, Putnam, Wilson and DeKalb, raise a kind of tobacco not well suited for the manufacturer. It is large, leafy, coarser than the Clarksville tobacco, and is deficient in the active principle. It is principally consumed in the French and Spanish markets, a small quantity going to Italy and Germany. Obion, Dyer, Henry, Weakley and Benton Counties raise a very fine manufacturing leaf. It is, indeed, the finest article for that purpose grown west of the Alleghany Mountains. It is rich, silky,



mild, of a light color, and some of it rivalling the brilliant colors of the fading hickory leaf. It is especially valued for bright and mottled wrappers. All of this tobacco is consumed in the United States, none being exported on account of its high price and scarcity. This tobacco is not well adapted for stemming purposes, and even if it were, the price is too high to make its use in this manner profitable. Coffee, Warren, Moore, Lewis, Lawrence, Wayne, Hickman, Humphreys and Dickson, raise small quantities of light, mild tobacco. Nearly every county in East Tennessee grows enough for home consumption, and but little more. The quality of tobacco differs widely from that grown in the other divisions of the State. It is smaller and lighter, and not so rich in nicotine. The stronger tobaccos of Middle and West Tennessee contain as high as six per cent of that alkaloid, while that grown in East Tennessee does not contain above three per cent. It, however, is preferred by many on this account, being milder, pleasanter and more agreeable.

The history of tobacco cultivation in Tennessee dates back to its earliest settlement. The pioneers who settled in the fertile valleys of the Watauga, Nollichucky, and Holston Rivers, raised tobacco for their own consumption; and those who planted colonies on the Cumberland during the last two decades of the eighteenth century brought seed from North Carolina and Virginia, and began its culture. Although grown for many years in a small way, it was not until about 1810 that tobacco began to form one of the great staples of the State. By 1820 7,000 hogsheads were annually sent in flat-boats to New Orleans and exchanged for coffee, sugar, salt and other commodities. The extinguishment of Indian titles in West Tennessee, in 1818, added immensely to the available area for cultivation. Prices were generally low, but the cost of production was scarcely appreciable. It is estimated that during the decade from 1820 to 1830, the actual cost of growing tobacco did not exceed \$1 per 100 pounds. From 1830 to 1840 the culture was widely extended. In the latter year Henry County, in West Tennessee, heads the list, reporting a yield of 9,479,065 pounds, over 1,000,000 pounds more than any county at the present time produces. Smith County came next, with 3,017,012 pounds; Sumner, 2,615,000; Montgomery, 2,549,984; Wilson, 2,313,000; Robertson, 1,168,833; Williamson, 1,126,982; Rutherford, 1,084,000; and Stewart, Jackson and Davidson, 993,495, 859,336, and 334,394 pounds, respectively. The entire yield for the State in that year was 29,550,442 pounds, nearly 200,000 pounds more than was reported in the census of 1880. The prices which prevailed in 1837 were very low, and many planters shipping to New Orleans were brought into debt for freight and charges. During the next two years the prices increased, and from 4 to

10 cents per pound was frequently paid. In 1839 the prices were higher than for several succeeding years. From 1841 to 1846 the prices ranged from 2 to 8 cents, but in the latter year, on account of the Mexican war, the price fell to from 1 to 3 cents. In 1850 fair prices again prevailed. About 1834 dealers began to put up factories in Clarksville, and to purchase leaf tobacco. Several establishments for making "strips" sprang up shortly thereafter, and in 1840 the number of stemmeries had considerably increased. This gave renewed animation to the industry, millions of pounds of tobacco being annually bought in Clarksville, and prepared for the English trade.

The first effort to establish a market for the sale of tobacco in Clarksville was made in 1842, but it was difficult to persuade such planters as still adhered to the practice of pressing the tobacco and shipping it to New Orleans, to consent to sell in Clarksville. It was not until February, 1845, that warehouses for the inspection and sale of tobacco in casks were erected, and for the year ending September 1, 1845, 900 hogsheads were reported sold. Three or four warehouses were opened in 1846, and since that time they have been increased both in size and number. With the exception of Louisville, Clarksville opened the first inspection warehouse in the West.

Nashville also was a point where some business was done in tobacco as early as 1835. In 1840 the receipts amounted to 4,000 hogsheads, and for the next ten years remained stationary, varying from 4,000 to 5,000 hogsheads annually. About 1850 two tobacco stemmeries were put up, which prepared from 125 to 150 hogsheads of strips; considerable leaf tobacco was also shipped to the New Orleans market. From 1850 to 1860 the trade increased somewhat, reaching from 7,000 to 8,000 hogsheads, the weight of the hogshead being increased about twenty per cent. During the war the tobacco trade in Nashville was suspended, and did not greatly revive until 1872. Paris, Henry County, is also a tobacco market of some importance. In 1880 it contained six factories, only three of which were in operation. These factories during that year put up about 208,000 pounds.

In Clarksville, while the amount of sales varies somewhat with the success or partial failure of each crop, there is always a considerable amount sold loose to the factories for the manufacture of strips. In 1879 the number of hogsheads of strips was less than for many years. In that year five factories in operation reported an aggregate production of 544 hogsheads or 680,000 pounds of strips, although the usual amount ranges from 800 to 2,000 hogsheads. Springfield, in Robertson County, does a considerable business in stemming, and also in the manufacture of

plug tobaccos. Nearly every town in the tobacco-growing region, especially if it be on the railroad, contains one or more dealers who buy leaf tobacco, put it into hogsheads, and ship it to Clarksville, Nashville or Louisville.

Cotton is another of the great staple products of Tennessee. Its cultivation, however, is mainly restricted to a comparatively small area, eighty-four per cent of the entire amount being produced in West Tennessee, and only one per cent of it in that portion of the State east of the Central Basin. In 1879 the county in the State having the highest total production was Shelby, with 46,388 bales. The county having the highest average production per acre was Lake, with 1,059 pounds of seed cotton. These counties of West Tennessee produce the best cotton grown in the State, and the farmers give to this staple almost their entire attention. The uplands yield a very desirable article much sought after by the spinners of New England and Great Britain on account of its cleanliness. At the London exposition in 1851, the cotton raised by Col. John Pope, of Shelby County, received the medal as the best cotton known to the world. Lincoln, Rutherford, Giles, Williamson and Maury are the principal cotton-growing counties of Middle Tennessee, although it is produced to some extent in the whole of the Central Basin. The five counties mentioned in 1879 produced over 43,000 bales.

The following are the counties of Tennessee producing the greatest quantity of this staple, together with the number of bales and the average yield per acre for 1879 the weight of the bales averaging about 475 pounds:

	Production in bales.	Average bales per acre.
Shelby.....	46,388	.50
Fayette.....	39,221	.43
Tipton.....	21,415	.56
Haywood.....	23,092	.46
Gibson.....	19,372	.52
Madison.....	19,257	.42
Hardeman.....	18,937	.42
Lauderdale.....	13,250	.50
Giles.....	13,802	.44
Rutherford.....	12,414	.38
Carroll.....	11,505	.43
Henderson.....	9,469	.42
McNairy.....	9,419	.41
Crockett.....	9,320	.52
Maury.....	8,912	.41
Dyer.....	8,564	.59
Weakley.....	7,576	.49
Henry.....	5,516	.42
Hardin.....	5,345	.42
Williamson.....	4,538	.38



Obion .....	4,225	.58
Lincoln.....	3,486	.39
Lake .....	2,412	.74
Decatur.....	2,169	.39
Benton .....	1,801	.37
Marshall.....	1,721	.37
Davidson.....	1,333	.41
Hickman.....	1,302	.42
Wilson .....	1,272	.40
Wayne.....	1,207	.37

The remaining counties each produced less than 1,000 bales. Although the average yield per acre is one-half greater than that of Alabama, and equal even to that of Mississippi, it could be greatly increased with proper management. The estimated cost of production per acre, as furnished by eleven cotton growers in as many different counties, varies from \$4.05 to \$16.90 with an average of \$11.43. This cost can be materially reduced by cultivating less land and cultivating it better, employing less labor and thus increasing its efficiency, restoring the exhausted elements to the soil and thus keeping up its fertility, and by producing home supplies.

It is probable that the cultivation of cotton for home consumption was begun with the first settlement of the State, but the amount raised must have been quite small. The first cotton grown west of the mountains by American settlers was planted by Col. John Donelson in 1780, on the east side of Stone's River, opposite Clover Bottom. Before the close of the Indian war fields of half an acre or an acre of cotton were to be seen at most of the "improvements" or settlements. The entire care of this crop at that time, from the planting of the seed to the slow and laborious process of seeding the cotton, devolved upon the women and children of the household.

The invention of the gin by Whitney, in 1793, added impetus to the culture of cotton, although it was not until some time after that the machines came into general use. On October 22, 1803, the General Assembly of Tennessee passed an act, of which the following is the preamble:

WHEREAS, It is proposed by Russell Goodrich, the agent of Elijah Whitney, the inventor and patentee of a machine for the cleaning of cotton from the seeds, commonly called the saw-gin, and Phineas Miller, the assignee of one moiety of the patent right to said machine, to sell to the State of Tennessee, the sole and exclusive right of making, using and vending the said machine within the limits of this State, and

WHEREAS the culture of cotton is increasing in this State, and, from the invention and use of said machine, likely to become a valuable staple article of exportation, it is expedient that the State of Tennessee do purchase from the said Miller and Whitney their patent right to the making, using and vending of the said new invention on the terms and conditions hereinafter mentioned, that is to say, that there shall be levied and collected by the State of Tennessee on each and every said gin which shall be used in the State from the passing of this act, thirty-seven and one-half cents upon each and every

saw or circular row of teeth, which shall be used in said gins in each and every year, for the term of four years, which tax, when collected, is to be paid to the said Miller and Whitney or their order, first deducting the sheriff's usual commission of six per cent for collecting from year to year for the term aforesaid. The first payment to be made on the first day of November, 1804, and the last payment on the first day of November, 1807.

The total amount paid by the State for the use of the gin in the counties of Middle Tennessee, or Mero District, was \$4,517.49, after deducting the sheriff's commission of \$288.35. Gins were used in ten counties as follows: Davidson, twenty-four; Sumner, nine; Williamson, six; Montgomery, five; Robertson, five; Smith, five; Stewart, one; Dickson, one; Wilson, four, and Rutherford, four. The following statistics show the rapid increase in the production of cotton in Tennessee from the beginning of the century: The crop for the year 1801 was estimated at 1,000,000 pounds, and for 1811, at 3,000,000 pounds. Ten years later it had increased 20,000,000 pounds; in 1828, to 45,000,000 pounds, and in 1833, to 50,000,000 pounds. These amounts were only estimated however, and for the last two or three periods, were undoubtedly placed too high, as the census of 1840 reports the crop for the previous year at 27,701,277 pounds. The crop for the next four decennial years was as follows: 1849, 194,532 bales; 1859, 296,464 bales; 1869, 181,842 bales, and for 1879, 330,621 bales.

The great peanut growing region of the State embraces the counties of Perry, Hickman and Humphreys, and portions of Dickson and Lewis. The cultivation of this crop was introduced into this section by Jesse George, of Hickman County. The seeds came from North Carolina, and were given to him by some relatives, who were passing through the county on their way West. These he planted, and finding the county so well adapted to their growth he ventured to raise peanuts for market. Obtaining a good price for these he was stimulated to a larger planting. His neighbors caught the infection and Humphreys soon became famous for the richness and superiority of its peanuts. The entire production of this crop in the region mentioned above reached, in the year 1872, 680,000 bushels; of these Hickman raised 200,000; Humphreys, 250,000; Perry, 200,000, and Dickson, 30,000. The excessive production of that year reduced the price so low that the crop in 1873 was diminished to 110,000 bushels. The prices paid the Nashville and Cincinnati markets vary from 60 cents to \$2.25 per bushel, according to production and demand. The average yield is about forty bushels per acre. The best soils for peanuts are those which are well drained, and have a large quantity of intermingling gravel.

One of the most important crops of Tennessee, and one to which it is peculiarly adapted, is that of hay. Although its production is small in

comparison with its value to the farmer, it has steadily increased for the past fifty years, as is evidenced by the following figures taken from the census reports: In 1839 there were produced 31,233 tons; in 1849, 74,091 tons; in 1859, 143,499 tons; in 1869, 116,582 tons, and in 1879, 186,698 tons. The average yield per acre is not far from one and one-fourth tons. No State is more abundantly supplied with water-courses, and the hay crop of Tennessee might be made to rival that of any other State in the Union. But the hay growing regions are not confined to the low land bordering the streams; on the northern slopes of the ridges of East Tennessee and on the rolling lands of the Central Basin, timothy grows with a surprising luxuriance, and upon the flat lands of the Highland River and in the sandy lands of West Tennessee, herd grass finds a fitting soil and grows to a height almost incredible. Knox, Greene, Sullivan, Washington and Davidson are among the best hay growing counties in the State, Greene ranking first and Davidson second. While the average yield of hay for the State is small, instances are given where meadows favorably located have yielded, for a period of ten years in succession, from two to three tons per acre. Of the many varieties of grasses there is scarcely one but that in some portion of the State can be grown with profit. Timothy is the best grass for hay making, and it improves all pastures when it is mixed with other grasses. It does best in limestone land, in which the crop often amounts to two tons of hay per acre, which rarely sells for less than \$20 per ton.

Blue-grass is a perennial, and is essentially a pasture grass. It grows but on limestone lands, and to it Kentucky and several other States owe a large portion of their wealth. Much of the lands of Eastern and Middle Tennessee produce as fine blue-grass as can be grown anywhere, and it will ultimately cover all the limestone hills of the State. Several of the counties of West Tennessee will also produce good blue-grass. Indeed but little land exists in the State which, under proper management, will not grow this grass profitably, and there is no reason why Tennessee should not rival Kentucky in its production.

Herd's-grass, or red top, is a hardy perennial, and is devoted to both pasture and meadow. For making meadow in swampy land it is regarded as superior to any other grass. It produces a deep, tough sod of roots that make a firm surface, even in muddy places, and yields a ton and a half of hay of good quality per acre. In well drained upland it yields fair crops of hay, but is not equal to clover and timothy. This grass finds a most congenial soil throughout West Tennessee, in many places attaining the height of five feet. It is probably better adapted to all the soils of the State than any other grass. It flourishes upon the slopes



and in the valleys of East Tennessee, and yields abundantly upon the sandstone soils of the Cumberland Table-land, as well as on the rolling surface of the Highland River. In the Central Basin, too, it is second only to red clover and timothy as a meadow grass.

Orchard-grass, also a perennial, makes hay and pasture of the best quality. It grows best on limestone lands, but makes good meadows on any rich soil. It is difficult, however, to get this grass well sodded and to keep it in full possession of the ground. Some of the good points of this grass are its adaptability to every variety of soil, its rapid growth, its ability to resist drought and its power to grow in the shade.

Red clover is the most valuable of all the grasses. It not only makes excellent hay and pasturage, but is, also, the great fertilizer of land. It grows best on rich limestone lands, but may be made to prosper on any land which is not extremely sandy. It finds a congenial soil in the clayey lands of the valleys of East Tennessee, on the red soils of the Highland Rim and on the limestone loams of the Central Basin. Probably three-fourths of the land in the State will grow clover remuneratively.

Besides the common red clover several other species are grown with success, the two most important of which are alsike clover and crimson clover. The former is a perennial and is hardier than red clover, but its yield is less. The latter is an annual, and is chiefly valuable as a green food. Of the annual grasses cultivated in Tennessee the most important is millet, of which there are many varieties. The first millet cultivated in the State was of the kind commonly termed Tennessee Millet. In a few years the Hungarian grass became popular, and later the Missouri millet became the favorite. At the close of the war the German variety was introduced, and soon superseded all others. These grasses all grow best in limestone soils, but prosper on any soil that is rich enough, and there is probably more hay made from them in Tennessee than from any other kind of grass. There are many other valuable grasses which could be profitably grown in the State, but which have not been very generally introduced. Several wild or indigenous grasses grow spontaneously, one of which is the barren, or prairie grass. It covered all the prairie lands when the country was first settled by white people. It springs up about the 1st of April, grows to the height of two feet, and affords good pasturage from April to the 1st of August, when it becomes hard and woody so that stock refuse to eat it. Wherever the forest is not so dense as to exclude the light and heat of the sun, on the streams and tablelands of the Cumberland Mountains and on the sandy, flinty and siliceous "flat woods" of the whole State, this grass still holds possession, and is a blessing to the inhabitants of all lands which are deficient in lime.

Another indigeneous perennial grass is known as nimble will. On limestone lands where the forest has been thinned out, it grows up to the height of about fifteen inches and forms a dense mat, affording good pasturage for five or six months in the year.

White clover is a spontaneous growth over nearly the entire State, and is luxuriant in limestone soils. Next to blue-grass it is one of the most valuable grazing plants, and is to the pasture what red clover is to the meadow. It is a hardy perennial, and withstands drouth and constant grazing.

Crab-grass is an annual of some value for fall pasturage, but is a troublesome pest among growing crops, especially during wet seasons. When the farm is kept under a rotation of crops, however, and tilled only once in four or five years, the crab-grass is soon exterminated and better grasses take its place.

In addition to the crops already mentioned there are grown in particular localities hemp, broom corn, flax, sorghum and rice. All the garden vegetables are raised in abundance. Peas, beans, onions, lettuce, cabbage, turnips, radishes, salsify, celery, cucumbers, butterbeans, tomatoes, squashes, melons, carrots, beets, egg-plant, asparagus and many others are found in almost every garden.

The cultivation of hemp is chiefly confined to the counties of East Tennessee. The total crop in the State for 1859 was 2,243 tons, of which Claiborne County produced nearly one-half. The other counties producing it in any considerable quantities during that year were Greene, Hawkins, Cannon and Anderson. In 1869 Hancock County ranked first and Johnson second, the crops for these counties being 290 and 207 tons respectively. The census reports for 1880 show no return from the hemp crop in Tennessee.

The raising of flax is also confined mainly to East Tennessee, and its production in that locality is somewhat decreased. In 1859 the State produced 164,294 pounds of fibre and 9,362 bushels of seed. The reports for 1879 show a total production of only 19,601 pounds of fibre, and 787 bushels of seed, Claiborne County ranking first, having produced nearly one-fourth of the entire amount.

Sorghum is now grown in considerable quantities in every county of the State. Since its introduction about thirty years ago, the production of the staple has steadily and rapidly increased, and it is now one of the most valuable crops raised. The entire production of sorghum for 1859 amounted to 706,663 gallons. The counties producing the greatest quantities were Knox, 51,027 gallons; Blount, 38,594; McMinn, 27,252, and Washington, 26,898. In 1879 the State produced 3,776,212 gallons.

Lincoln County ranked first with a production of 142,357 gallons, and Maury County second, with a production of 137,195 gallons. Wilson, Giles and Rutherford each produced more than 100,000 gallons.

Some maple sugar is also produced in many counties of the State, although the bulk of it is furnished by East Tennessee. In 1859 there was produced 115,620 pounds of sugar and 74,372 gallons of molasses, of which latter article Sevier County produced more than one-half.

In 1879 only 31,296 pounds of sugar and 3,688 gallons of molasses were produced, Grainger County ranking first and Fentress County second in sugar with a production of 3,040 and 2,415 pounds respectively. Wilson County ranked first, and Sullivan County second, in the production of molasses.

There has never been sufficient attention paid by the farmers of Tennessee to the preservation of the fertility of the soil. Land has, hitherto, been so easily obtained that, leaving the future out of consideration, it has been cheaper to buy new land than to preserve the old. But the spirit of improvement which, during the past twenty years, has manifested itself in every industry in the South, has developed better systems of cultivation, and a more intelligent appreciation of the value of fertilizers. All the stable manure and other refuse matter upon the farm is now carefully saved by the best farmers, and is returned to the field for the benefit of the future crops. On account of the small amount of stock kept upon the average farm, the supply of stable manure is insufficient, and recourse to other fertilizers becomes necessary. Of the green crops used for this purpose, here as nearly everywhere else, clover holds the leading place. As there is but little land in the State that will not produce clover, no difficulty is experienced in preserving the fertility of the soil, and in restoring fertility where it has already been impaired. The native or southern pea is also used to some extent as a fertilizer. Recently the use of artificial or commercial fertilizers has been introduced, and is rapidly becoming general. They are more largely used in the cultivation of tobacco and wheat than any other crop. The amount of these fertilizers used in the State in 1885 was estimated at from 10,000 to 12,000 tons, as against about 3,000 tons in 1882. The most extensive fertilizer manufactory in the State is the National Fertilizer Company, with headquarters at Nashville. The company was organized in 1882 with D. C. Scales as president, and W. G. Sadler as secretary and superintendent. Their factory is located about three miles from the town, and has a capacity of 10,000 tons per annum. About 25 per cent of these products are sold in Tennessee, the remainder being distributed among the other Southern States. The bone phosphate which forms the



base of their fertilizer is obtained from the phosphate rock beds of South Carolina. The chemical substances, with the exception of sulphuric acid, are imported from Europe. The company manufacture all of the latter substance which they use. It is generated by the action of acids upon what is commonly known as "iron pyrites," which contains about 45 per cent of sulphur. The rock containing the pyrites is obtained in quantities of several hundred tons at a time, from the quarries of Georgia, Illinois and Wisconsin. The Memphis Fertilizer Company utilizes the refuse from the cotton-seed oil mills as cotton-seed hull ashes and cotton-seed meal, which, when mixed with acid phosphates, make an excellent fertilizer, especially for cotton. There are also two or three firms in the State engaged in the manufacture of pure bone dust.

Tennessee, taking the twelfth rank in the sisterhood of States in the number of her population, aggregating 1,542,359, according to the last census, takes the thirteenth position in point of the value of her live-stock upon farms, aggregating in value \$43,651,470. With only 8,496,556 acres of improved land, there is about one-third of the area of the entire State, or a little more than five acres to each inhabitant, actually available and employed. According to the tenth census there are for each 100 acres eighty so employed; only three horses, three and six-tenths milch cows, five and six-tenths of all other cattle, eight sheep and twenty-five swine. Considering the vast area unemployed and unreclaimed, embracing as it does much of the best lands of the State for the production of the cereals and cultivated grasses, together with the magnificent climate and admirably watered valleys, so well adapted to stock-growing, notwithstanding the aggregate value of live-stock making a large item in the wealth of the State, the percentage appears very low when compared with her real capacity for the development of this great interest. But the State is yearly attracting greater attention among those engaged in stock raising, and she is certainly destined to occupy a foremost place in this most important branch of husbandry.

Tennessee, while possessing fewer horses according to population than many other States, is second to none in the fine quality of this kind of stock. For the past three-quarters of a century this branch of stock husbandry, has received the attention of many of the most enlightened minds of the State, whose time, means and zeal have been devoted to the production of the highest type of the equine race. As early as 1790 many good horses were brought into East Tennessee, and through the influence of Gen. Jackson, who was one of the leaders of the turf, many of them were afterward brought to Middle Tennessee. Since that time some of the finest imported horses ever brought to this country have been owned

in the State, and in the hands of skillful breeders have made Tennessee horses renowned throughout America. Although a few central counties, as Davidson, Sumner, Giles, Maury, Rutherford and others, have hitherto devoted the greatest amount of attention to the breeding of the finest horses, there are many counties which vie with them in the number and value of their stock. In 1880 there were fourteen counties of the State owning over 5,000 horses, Wilson with 9,166 ranking first, and Rutherford with 9,005 occupying the second place. These figures include only the horses owned upon farms. Not so much attention has been paid to the heavy draft horse as to the roadster, the high prices obtained for the latter making it more profitable to the breeder.

The mules raised in the State are nearly equal in number to the horses, and many of the States further south look to Tennessee for their supply of these animals. In 1880 Maury County owned 8,301 mules; Shelby, 7,094; Wilson, 6,336; Fentress, 5,602, and six other counties between 4,000 and 5,000 each.

Next in importance, if second to any other, is the cattle interest of the State. Yet, if the natural advantages and capabilities of the State are taken into consideration, this branch of stock husbandry is developed to a very limited extent. During the war this interest suffered more severely than almost any other, and it has required nearly two decades to recover from its effects. In 1860 the number of cattle of all kinds in the State aggregated 764,732; in 1870, 607,038, and in 1880, 783,634; an increase over 1860 of less than 20,000. The improvement in quality, however, has been great. Notwithstanding, some few of the improved breeds of cattle were introduced as early as 1834 by importations from England and elsewhere, nothing like a general interest was manifested in the introduction of improved breeds, or for the general distribution of the more economic and valuable variety of cattle, until within the last two decades. Since the war, however, the spirit of improvement has awakened the farmers of the State to a higher appreciation than was ever before had of the superiority of good stock over bad or indifferent. Many very valuable Short Horns have been brought into Middle and West Tennessee from Kentucky, and the Lime-stone Basin has become noted for its good cattle. In East Tennessee several very promising herds of Jerseys have been introduced into various sections of the valley, and the interest in stock-breeding is fast becoming general. Some excellent herds of Ayrshires, Devons and Holsteins are owned in various parts of the State, but the greatest number are found in the middle division. In the rougher and more mountainous regions, the native breeds, on account of their natural hardiness and endurance, will undoubtedly continue to be raised more largely than any other.

There is no State in the Union that in climate, physical features, and productions excels Tennessee in the proportion of her territory adapted to the successful prosecution of the important industry of wool-growing. The vast plateaus and extensive ridges and valleys of the eastern division of the State seem almost to have been formed especially for the production of wool, while the table-lands of the middle and western division are scarcely to be excelled for grazing purposes. Notwithstanding these great natural advantages, the aggregate number of sheep in Tennessee according to the last census was only 673,117, a decrease of 204,666 in ten years. This diminution in the number of sheep kept is largely owing to the fact that there is practically no legal protection for the property of the flock owner from the ravages of vicious dogs. Many sheep are annually killed by these depredators, and farmers are thereby discouraged from what would otherwise be one of the most profitable departments of husbandry. But while the number of sheep in the State has largely decreased, it is probable that the valuation of the flocks is fully equal to, if it does not exceed, that of ten years ago. This improvement in the quality of the stock is evidenced by the fact that although the number of sheep in 1880 was one-fourth less than in 1870, the wool clip of the former year exceeded in amount that produced in 1870 by nearly one-half. The pioneer in the breeding of fine sheep in Tennessee was Mark R. Cockrill, of Davidson County. At the great London exhibition held in 1849-50, where every nation in the world was represented, he was awarded the grand medal for the finest specimen of wool exhibited. After making a careful study of the wool of every country, he fearlessly maintained that the peculiar climate and soil and protecting agencies of Tennessee, would make it the best wool-growing region under the sun, and he proved it by wresting the premium for the finest fleece from the assembled wool-growers of the world. Yet with this example before them, the majority of farmers, if they raised any sheep at all, were content with the half-wild animal which may still be found roaming at large in some sections of the State. In late years, however, many counties have introduced in addition to the Merino, the Cotswold, Southdown and Leicester, all of which have proved profitable.

The adaptation of the soil of Tennessee to Indian corn renders it one peculiarly fitted for the growth of swine, and in 1850 she took first rank as a hog-growing State. The following figures show the number of hogs reported in the State at the beginning of each decade from 1840. 1840, 2,926,607; 1850, 3,104,800; 1860, 2,347,321; 1870, 1,828,690; 1880, 2,160,495. This industry became well nigh annihilated during the civil war, but owing to the rapid reproduction of this animal, the State is now



producing as many hogs as in 1860. Swine are probably more susceptible of rapid improvement, by judicious care and breeding, than almost any other class of domestic animals. Hence in renewing their herds, many of the more enterprising farmers, recognizing the importance of introducing improved breeds, made large importations of Berkshires, Poland China, Essex, Jersey Reds, and other standard varieties. These importations have since continued, and such is the perfection to which the hogs of the State are bred, it is questionable if finer specimens are to be found in any other portion of the United States, or in Europe.

More or less poultry is raised or allowed to breed on all farms in Tennessee, but as a general rule the fowls receive but little attention. In East Tennessee, however, the raising of poultry for market is growing into an industry of considerable importance. The value of this interest is usually under-estimated. In 1880 there were over 16,000,000 dozen eggs produced, and the number of fowls in the State exceeded 5,000,000. The natural aptitude of the soils of Tennessee for the production of valuable grasses has already been noticed. That it has natural advantages for the economical production of butter and cheese would almost follow as a necessary consequence. Yet so little have the dairy interests been developed that in 1879 Tennessee, compared with the other States of the Union, stood fourteenth in the amount of butter made upon farms, and twenty-third in the production of cheese, while in the amount of milk sold to butter and cheese factories she stood the twenty-fifth, the amount being only 1,006,795 gallons. With natural advantages equal to those of the great dairy States, New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio, Tennessee has not until very recently produced butter and cheese in sufficient quantities to supply the home demand. Within the past few years, however, the establishment of creameries has given the industry a decided impetus, and in many counties, it bids fair to become the most profitable branch of husbandry. The Tennessee Creamery Company, with headquarters in Nashville, and operating in Middle Tennessee, has done much toward the development of the dairy business in that section. The prices paid for milk by these creameries are fully one-third more than are paid in New York and Pennsylvania, yet they are able to compete successfully in the markets with the butter makers of any other State. The following was written by a well known authority upon the subject: "Tennessee has many eminent advantages as a dairy State. It can make butter as cheap or cheaper than any other State, because good grazing lands are cheaper; because it is the most southern State that grows a variety of grasses and forage plants; because the climate is mild, and cows have access for a longer period to those succulent grasses

which are so promotive of the heavy flood of milk, and consequently winter dairies can be carried on for a greater length of time." That the dairy interests of Tennessee are rapidly advancing is evident from the fact that the butter production for 1879 was double that of 1869, and it is safe to say that the increase during the present decade will be correspondingly great.

From the first settling of the State it has been the custom of a large majority of the farmers to secure a few colonies of bees as a necessary adjunct to a well stocked farm, but it was not until the introduction of improved hives, artificial swarming, movable combs and extractors that it was pursued as a separate vocation. At present there are many persons who engage in this business almost exclusively, and whose profits are satisfactory. In the year 1850 the number of pounds of bees-wax and honey reported for Tennessee was 1,036,572; in 1860, the amount of bees-wax was 98,882 pounds, and of honey, 1,519,390 pounds; in 1870, 51,685 pounds of bees-wax, and 1,039,550 pounds of honey. The decrease for 1870 is doubtless due to the effect of the war. In 1880 the amount of honey reported was 2,130,689 pounds, and of wax 86,421 pounds, which places Tennessee first among the States of the Union in apiarian products. These results are due not only to the increased number of bees kept, but to the improved methods of handling them and to the introduction of Italian bees, which were first brought into the State in the year 1866. Tennessee has the best climate and the greatest variety of food for bees of any State, having all the forage plants of both the North and the South, while it has some that are not found in either. The climate, too, is especially adapted to bee culture, being a medium one with mild and short winters and agreeable summers.

Perhaps no industry in Tennessee has made greater advancement in the past twenty years than that of grape growing, the admirable adaptation of the soil and climate to which was in a great measure unknown or neglected until since the close of the war. One of the first efforts to grow grapes in the State was made by P. F. Tavel, a Swiss, who came to Stewart County in 1844. The varieties he planted being imported failed to do well, and the attempt was abandoned under the impression that the climate was not propitious for the culture of the fruit. Some ten years later a few enterprising persons in various parts of the State, after inspecting the vineyards around Cincinnati, were induced to plant a few vines of the Isabella and Catawba varieties. Among these early pioneers in grape growing were James Clark and Rebecca Dudley, of Montgomery County, who, long before wine making in Tennessee was thought possible, planted and successfully managed several acres of vines, and

made wine that by reason of its excellence and flavor soon became famous throughout the country. The varieties they planted, however, were not suited to the latitude, and the frequent failures of their vineyards induced the belief that Tennessee could never be made a grape growing State. For a time they even were discouraged, but eventually came to the conclusion that the failures arose rather from the unsuitableness of the varieties than from the nature of the location, soil or climate. Acting upon this belief some new kinds, among which were the Ives Seedling and Concord, were planted and were found to thrive so well that the old vineyards were abandoned. Since that time grapes have been very successfully and profitably grown in nearly every section of the State. Several different varieties are planted, but for wine the two above named predominate.

From the days of the earliest settlers, even among the Indians, excellent apples have been grown in Tennessee, and there is scarcely a county in the State that, with proper cultivation, will not produce them abundantly. The most favorable localities for apples, as well as other of the larger fruits, are the river lands of Middle Tennessee, the great plateau of West Tennessee and the hillsides of the eastern division. These localities are equal to the most favored regions of New York and Pennsylvania. Until within the past few years the raising of apples has been mainly confined to the supply for domestic purposes. Most of the old orchards are stocked with native varieties, but new and improved late varieties are now being introduced, and the acreage of orchards is rapidly increasing. Several extensive orchards have recently been planted on the river lands in Robertson County, and also by the Ruby community, in Morgan County.

Of the cultivated berries the strawberry is the most largely raised, and it grows with vigor and productiveness in every portion of the State. The planting and crops of these berries in the vicinity of Chattanooga is said to have doubled annually for the past five years. The shipments of them for the season of 1882 aggregated 143,822 pounds; for the season of 1884, 457,846 pounds, and for the season of 1885, 814,574 pounds. Nearly all portions of West Tennessee, but more especially the northern counties, are unsurpassed for the production of this fruit, and large and annually increasing quantities are shipped to the cities of the North. With the advantages of soil, climate and transportation facilities the possibilities of this business are unlimited.

The cultivation of raspberries, blackberries and dew-berries has not been extensively engaged in on account of the luxuriance and perfection with which they grow in the wild state. Berries of the finest flavor and of large size grow wild along the fence-rows, in "old fields" and in the



forest. For the production of all kinds of small fruits Tennessee stands superior to any other State in the Union.

From the following lists of exports\* from Madison County for 1884 some idea of the extent of the fruit growing industry in West Tennessee may be obtained: Apples, 8,000 barrels; pears, 3,000 barrels; peaches, 2,500 crates; plums, 550 crates; strawberries, 22,000 crates; other fruits, 10,000 crates.

The shipments from Chattanooga for the same season were, in pounds: Peaches, plums, and pears, 86,115; blackberries, 208,208; raspberries, 2,465; strawberries, 457,816; and grapes, 16,733. The shipment of peaches for the season of 1885 amounted to 446,266 pounds.

CENSUS REPORTS OF AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION WITH THE RELATIVE RANK OF TENNESSEE.

PRODUCTS.	1840.		1850.		1860.		1870.		1880.	
	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank	Amount	Rank
Wheat.....	(Bushels)									
4,569,692	6	1,619,386	13	5,459,268	13	6,188,916	13	7,331,353	18	
Corn.....	44,986,188	1	52,276,223	5	52,089,926	6	41,343,614	7	62,764,429	9
Oats.....	7,035,678	6	7,703,086	8	2,267,814	17	4,513,315	13	4,722,190	16
Rye.....	304,320	12	89,137	15	257,989	16	223,335	17	156,419	21
Barley.....	4,809	21	2,737	24	25,144	21	75,068	22	30,019	29
Buck wheat.....	17,118	15	19,427	18	14,481	24	77,437	16	33,434	21
Irish Potatoes.....	1,904,370		1,067,844	16	1,182,005	21	1,124,337	22	1,354,481	25
Sweet Potatoes.....			2,777,716	6	2,604,672	6	1,205,683	8	2,369,901	5
Cotton.....	(Bales)									
27,701,277	7	194,532	5	296,464	8	181,842	8	330,621	9	
Tobacco.....	29,550,432	3	20,148,932	4	43,448,097	3	21,465,452	3	29,365,052	5
Hay.....	(Tons)									
31,233		74,091	21	143,499	22	116,582	24	186,698	26	
Butter.....	(Pounds)									
8,139,585	11	10,017,787	15	9,571,069	13	17,886,369	14			
Cheese.....	177,681	19	135,575	22	142,240	18	98,740	22		
Honey.....	†1,036,572	4	1,519,300	5	1,039,550	5	2,130,689	1		
Maple Sugar.....		158,557	14	115,620	*17	134,968	18	31,296	20	
Maple Molasses.....				(Gallons)						
Sorghum Molasses.....				74,372	9	4,843	18	3,688	18	
Value of Orchard Products.....				706,663	6	1,254,701	6	3,776,212	2	
Number		\$52,894	19	\$305,003	18	\$571,520	21	\$919,844	16	
Horses.....	341,409	5	270,636	7	290,882	9	247,254	11	266,119	14
Mules and Asses.....		75,303	1	126,335	1	102,903	2	173,498	2	
Oxen.....		86,255	4	102,158	7	63,970	5	27,312	14	
Milch Cows.....		250,456	7	249,514	10	243,197	12	303,900	13	
Other Cattle.....		414,051	14	413,060	15	336,529	11	452,462	15	
Sheep.....	741,593	7	811,591	9	773,517	11	826,783	12	672,789	16
Swine.....	2,926,607	1	3,104,800	1	2,347,321	4	1,828,690	5	2,160,495	7
Value of all Live Stock.....		\$29,978,016	5	\$60,211,425	6	\$55,084,075	9	\$43,651,470	13	
Acres of Improved Land.....		5,175,173	8	6,795,337	9	6,843,278	9	8,496,556	14	
Value of Farms.....		\$97,851,212	9	\$271,358,985	8	\$218,743,747	12	\$206,749,837	14	

\*Estimated.

†Wax and honey combined.

## CHAPTER IX.

GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT CONCLUDED—THE TIMBER INTERESTS—KIND AND QUANTITY OF NATIVE WOOD—MANUFACTORIES—IRON PRODUCTS AND SHIPMENTS—THE EARLY FURNACES—THE PRESENT ENORMOUS RETURNS—MINERAL COMPANIES—IRON MANUFACTURES—THE COAL CONSUMPTION AND EXPORTS—THE MARBLE QUARRIES—QUALITY, QUANTITY AND MARKET—THE YIELD OF COPPER ORE—THE PRODUCTION OF FLOUR, COTTON AND WOOLEN GOODS, GUNPOWDER, PAPER, LEATHER, WHISKY, COTTON-SEED OIL, ETC.—THE BUREAU OF AGRICULTURE, STATISTICS AND MINES—WHAT IT HAS ACCOMPLISHED.

FEW States of the Union have a larger proportionate area of valuable timber lands than Tennessee. With a superficial area of 26,000,000 acres, she has in farms a little over 20,000,000 acres, 54 per cent of which consists of woodland. The States having an equal or greater percentage of timber land are Florida, having 66 per cent; Arkansas, 65; North Carolina, 62; West Virginia, 61; Georgia, 59; Mississippi, 58; Alabama, 55; Louisiana, 55, and South Carolina, 54. If the value of the timber is considered Tennessee without a doubt exceeds them all. In her forests may be found almost every variety of tree known to the United States. This is due to the difference of elevation in the State, which produces a great diversity of climate, and to the existence of a variety of soil. Some portions of West Tennessee are covered with heavy forests, the magnificence of which are unsurpassed in America. The river swamps in this part of the State still contain large bodies of cypress, while the hills are covered with oaks, hickories and other hard-wood trees. The central portion of the State, now more largely cleared than either of the other divisions, was once covered with forests of hard wood, considerable bodies of which still remain upon the land least fit for agricultural purposes, or remote from railroads. Nearly through the center of this middle district, extending north and south, the "cedar glades" occupy an extensive region. The eastern portion of the State is covered with a heavy forest of oak and other hard woods, mixed at high elevation with hemlock, pine and spruce, and constituting one of the finest bodies of timber in the United States.

As a catalog and description of all the various varieties of timber in the State would require a volume, only a few of the most important will be noticed. Of the oak Tennessee has twelve or more species, the most valuable of which is the white oak. This tree attains an enormous

size in the valley of the Tennessee, and in the first and second tier of river counties of West Tennessee. It is found in considerable quantities in many parts of East Tennessee, the best being on the ridges in the western part of that division, or in the counties resting against the Cumberland Table-land, and also in the slopes of the Unaka Mountains. The ridges and valleys lying on Duck and Buffalo Rivers are also covered with this tree, and it is pretty generally scattered through all the wooded district of the Highland Rim. The timber from this tree is used in the manufacture of wagons and agricultural implements and for staves and fence rails. White oak lumber sells at the mills for \$18 to \$20 per 1,000 feet, according to demand and accessibility.

The red oak grows in nearly every portion of the State, and furnishes the greater part of the staves for tobacco hogsheads and flour barrels. A large proportion of the charcoal consumed by the furnaces is also manufactured from this timber. The post oak is found in all parts of the State, and grows where the soil is dry, gravelly and thin. It is used extensively for railroad ties, being solid, tough, close-grained and hard to split. The chestnut oak thrives on high, poor, barren and rocky soil, and upon such may be found in every division of the State, but especially upon the leached soils of the Highland Rim. It is chiefly valuable for its bark, which is richer in tanning than that of any other tree. The black oak is found in considerable quantities in the Highland Rim, especially those portions which have a rich loamy soil; as in Montgomery, and parts of Stewart and Robertson Counties. Much of this timber is annually made into boards and staves, many thousands of the latter being shipped to the St. Louis market. The scarlet oak is found in abundance in East Tennessee, growing in moist places. It is also found in the small swampy spots in Middle and West Tennessee, though not in sufficient quantities to make it of particular interest or profit. Black jack oak covers a considerable portion of the "barrens," but as a timber tree it is of little value. Other species of oaks are found in the State, but not in sufficient quantities to make them of much worth.

The black walnut is pretty generally distributed over all the rich soils of the State. Its growth is an unerring indication of fertility. It abounds in the Central Basin, and grows on the better part of the Highlands. It also flourishes on the north sides of ridges and in the valleys of East Tennessee, and attains a marvellous size upon the calcareo-siliceous soil of the western division. Probably no State east of the Mississippi has a greater quantity of this valuable timber. The uses to which it is put are familiar to all. The butternut or white walnut grows upon the margins of streams and is sometimes found on rich northern slopes.



It is scattered over almost as great an extent of territory as the black walnut. The wood from this tree is durable but not strong, and is sometimes used in ornamental work for giving variety and contrast.

Of the hickory there are six species found in Tennessee, the most important of which are the scaly-bark and the common hickory. The latter grows well upon all soils of middling quality in the State, and is found in abundance in what are called the "hickory barrens," on the Highland Rim. It rarely attains a greater diameter than eighteen inches. When of this size it is worked up into axles for wagons, spokes and felloes for carriages, and into ax handles; when small it is used for barrel and hogshead hoops and for box casings. The scaly-bark hickory seeks a fertile soil upon river banks and rich hill sides. It grows to a much larger size and splits more readily than the species described. It is employed for the same purposes.

Of the two species of ash met with in the State the white ash is the most common. It was formerly very plentiful in every part of the State, but is now growing scarce, except in places remote from facilities for transportation. It finds its most congenial soil in the caves and north sides of mountains, and in the rich lands of the Central Basin and West Tennessee. The largest trees to be met with are in Bedford County, some of which have attained a diameter of six feet. The wood is highly esteemed by wheelwrights, carriage-makers, ship-builders and manufacturers of agricultural implements, and is especially valuable for flooring. The green or blue ash is found only along water-courses.

The beech is a common growth throughout the State upon the moist soils lying upon the streams. The most extended groves are found in Macon, Trousdale, Smith, Sumner, Cannon, Bedford and other counties of the Basin. But little of it is converted into lumber, and it is chiefly valuable for fuel. When seasoned the wood is extremely hard and solid. It is used for plow-stocks, shoe-lasts and the handles of tools.

Chestnut is a valuable timber on account of its durability, and is abundant in the State. Large forests are found on the ridges of East Tennessee, on the sandstone soils of the Cumberland Table-land, and in portions of the Highland Rim, especially in the counties of Lawrence, Wayne, Hickman and Perry.

Upon the first settlement of the State cedar forests were as abundant in the Central Basin as those of oak and poplar. The demands of the agriculturist, combined with the export trade, however, have nearly exhausted the supply in Davidson, Williamson, Sumner and Rutherford Counties. The best forests are now found in Marshall, Wilson, Bedford and Maury, covering in the aggregate nearly 300 square miles. Occa-

sional trees of a valuable size are still seen upon the banks of a majority of the streams in Middle Tennessee. Nowhere else in the United States are there found such splendid trees of this timber. In the counties of Marshall and Bedford solid cedar logs have been cut that would square twenty-four inches for a distance of thirty feet.

The cypress finds its most congenial home and attains its highest development in the swamps lying on the Mississippi and Tennessee Rivers, where it is found in considerable quantities. Owing to its peculiar character it rarely grows in company with other trees, but stands in isolated forests, rearing its long white trunk high into the upper air, while its roots permeate the deep black soil, which is often covered with water of an inky blackness. A great quantity of cypress timber is made into shingles and staves for sugar hogsheads and molasses barrels. Set in the ground it resists decay for a great while, which makes it a valuable timber for fencing.

The pine is one of the most abundant, and at the same time one of the most valuable of the forest growths of the State. There are two species, the white and the yellow. The latter grows in considerable quantities in the vicinity of Knoxville, and in many of the parallel ridges in the valley of East Tennessee. It is also found in extensive forests in the Cumberland Table-land, and forms considerable belts in Hardin and Lawrence Counties. Patches are found on the south hill-sides of Wayne, and in less quantities in several counties of the Highland Rim and West Tennessee. It abounds on poor soils, those usually of sandstone, but often on red clay with gravel. It takes possession of abandoned old fields, and grows with rapidity when the soil is too sterile to produce other vegetation. In the regions where it abounds it forms the principal timbers for domestic purposes. The white pine is not so abundant as the preceding; it is distributed in greater or less quantities over the slopes of the Unaka Mountains, and is found locally on the Cumberland Table-land. It grows to a larger size than the yellow pine, and makes a quality of lumber highly prized on account of its lightness and comparative freedom from resinous exudations.

There are several varieties of poplar, known locally as blue, white and yellow poplar, the last named being the most valuable as a timber tree. This grows upon rich soils almost everywhere. The finest specimens in the State are to be found in Obion and Dyer Counties, West Tennessee, and in Maury and Macon, in Middle Tennessee. Trees twenty and twenty-five feet in circumference, and from sixty to seventy feet to the first limb, are often met with. The wealth of poplar timber is very great in almost every part of the State, and millions of feet are annually shipped by river and

rail. It is more used in the construction of houses than any other wood; the studding and clap-boards, sills and joints, rafters and shingles, in a large proportion of frame buildings being made from this timber.

The sycamore, plane or cotton-wood is found growing on the margins of streams in nearly every section of the State. It grows with rapidity, and is troublesome on account of the sprouts that it sends up from the stump. The wood is used in cabinet shops, and makes a beautiful article of furniture. Only as a firewood is it regarded with any favor by the farmer, as it does not split, and speedily decays when exposed to the weather.

Two very different species of trees are commonly called gum; both are quite abundant in Tennessee. The black gum is usually found upon rich, moist soils, and grows to a considerable size where the soil is favorable to its growth. It is a valuable timber for hubs, and is much used for that purpose on account of the difficulty with which it splits. The sweet gum is found in wet marshy places in every part of the State. Large quantities of it are manufactured into plank, which is used for coarse work; it is cheaper than poplar but decays much more rapidly.

The linden or bass-wood, is abundant in the blue grass region of the Central Basin, and in some localities in East Tennessee. As a timber tree it is chiefly valuable for making firkin staves.

Black or yellow locust, flourishes upon the slopes of the Highland and Cumberland Mountains, and also upon the sides of the Unakas. It is also found upon the north sides of Clinch and Powell Mountains, and grows upon the glady places of the Central Basin, where no other tree will survive. This tree rarely attains a greater size than one foot in diameter and a height of thirty or forty feet; but it grows with rapidity and in ten years makes good posts or railroad ties.

There are three species of maple found in Tennessee, the sugar-maple, the red flowering maple and the white maple. The first abounds in the coves of the mountains and on the rich bottoms of the streams. It formerly covered a large portion of the Central Basin, and was the chief reliance of the early settlers for sugar. The wood of this tree has a remarkable beauty. One variety of it, the bird's-eye maple, has an exquisite appearance, the fibres being contorted into little knots resembling the eye of a bird. This timber is still quite abundant in nearly every part of the State, and is yearly becoming more valuable. The red flowering maple grows in wet soils and on the marshy margin of streams, and in such localities is quite plentiful in every division of the State. The wood is hard and close grained. It is valuable for cabinet work, the most beautiful varieties selling higher than mahogany.



Of the elm there are also three species, the white elm, the slippery elm and the wahoo witch, or cork elm. The first is widely distributed in considerable quantities throughout the State, and is by far the largest of the elms, attaining in favorable localities as much as 100 feet in height and 5 feet in diameter. The other two varieties are, perhaps, as widely distributed, but are not so abundant as the white elm. None of the species are of much value for either timber or fuel.

Cotton-wood is confined almost exclusively to the alluvial bottoms of the Mississippi in West Tennessee. It grows very large, towering high in the air, darkening the landscape with its thick foliage. The wood is white, soft and easily cut. Its chief value is for fuel, being used in great quantities by the steam-boats that ply on the Mississippi.

Of the firs there are two species found in the State, the balsam fir and the black fir or spruce. Some of the highest mountain peaks are covered with the former variety, which is seldom met with at a lower elevation than 4,000 feet. The dark foliage of the tree has given the name to the Black Mountains of North Carolina, and makes the characteristic feature of many of the highest peaks of the Unakas. Being inaccessible it is rarely made into lumber, though the trunks often reach 100 feet in diameter. The black fir is found in the same localities.

As a shrub sassafras is found in every portion of the State, but most abundantly in the valley of East Tennessee and upon the Highland Rim. It is a great pest to the farmer, sometimes covering a field with sprouts almost as thickly and continuously as if sown. These shrubs upon their soil never reach the dimensions of a tree, and rarely attain a size sufficient for fence-stakes. In West Tennessee, however, the sassafras is one of the largest trees of the forest. A specimen of this species was found in Obion County which measured sixty inches in diameter, exclusive of the bark. The wood is soft, brittle and close grained, and is used for house studding and to some extent for the manufacture of furniture.

The trees mentioned constitute the great bulk of the timber in Tennessee, but there are many other varieties which have a special interest. Among them are the buckeye, mulberry, wild cherry, dogwood, tupelo, pecan, catalpa, cucumber, laurel, holly, hornbeam, box elder, chinquapin, crab apple, hackberry, willow, birch and persimmon.

The development of the manufacturing and other industrial enterprises in Tennessee since the close of the civil war has been almost unprecedented, and especially is this true of the lumber business. No trade during the past twenty years has exhibited a more uniform and substantial growth than that embraced in the manufacture and distribution of lumber, and no industry with the exception of iron, gives employ-

ment to a greater number of persons and requires a larger investment of capital. The principal center of this industry in the State is Nashville, which now ranks fifth in the importance as a lumber market, and third in size as a manufacturing center. The annual value of her lumber production amounts to about \$5,000,000. The annual shipments of rough and manufactured lumber reach nearly 120,000,000 feet. It is sent to nearly every city in the United States, and large quantities are exported to London, Liverpool, Hamburg, and other European points. Although during later years considerable amounts have been received by rail, the chief supply of logs and lumber is received by the Cumberland River, one of the greatest logging streams for its length in the world. The chief lumber staple of Nashville is the yellow poplar, although that city stands at the head of all Southern cities as a hard-wood market, and has the largest trade in black walnut lumber of any market in the United States. It is also the distributing point for the famous Tennessee red cedar. The beginning of this industry in Nashville may be said to date from 1840, when the first steam saw-mill was erected. From that time until the war the lumber operations were confined almost exclusively to the local trade. The only shipments of any consequence were red cedar rafted to Memphis, Helena and New Orleans, and consisting mostly of railroad ties. Within the past ten years the business has developed wonderfully, and the volume of capital invested is annually increasing. In 1870 there were but three saw-mills and six planing-mills. There are now within the limits of the city thirteen saw-mills, twelve planing-mills and thirty-five firms engaged in the lumber trade.

The second city in importance as a lumber center is probably Chattanooga. The mills in that city now cut annually from 14,000,000 to 20,000,000 feet of lumber, while those in the country tributary to it cut not less than 100,000,000 feet more. Of this latter product about 30,000,000 feet is handled by Chattanooga dealers, and used by her wood-working establishments. Large amounts of pine, both yellow and white, as well as nearly all the varieties of hard wood are manufactured into lumber and shipped to Northern cities. In addition to the plow and other agricultural implement manufactories which consume a large amount of lumber there are in Chattanooga nine establishments engaged in manufacturing chair furniture, pumps, handles, and wooden ware, which represent in the aggregate an investment of over \$350,000. These factories gives employment to more than 500 hands, and turn out annually manufactured products to the value of \$500,000. Few of these establishments date their existence back of 1870, and the majority of them have been put into operation the present decade.

Memphis is also a lumber center of importance. Its mills are supplied by raft from the Mississippi, Arkansas and Tennessee Rivers, and saw large quantities of cypress, ash, poplar, hickory, gum, and black walnut.

This industry in Knoxville also is developing rapidly, and that city, situated as it is in one of the finest timber regions in the world, will in a few years, no doubt, rival any other point in the State, especially in the manufacture of pine and hard-wood lumber. Every county in the State manufactures lumber in greater or less quantities. According to the last census the number of saw-mills in Tennessee was 755, representing an investment of capital to the amount of \$2,004,500, and making \$3,744,905 worth of products annually. Could a report of this industry be obtained at the present time these figures would be largely increased. The following table exhibits the condition in 1880 of the manufactures which are altogether or very largely dependent upon timber for raw material:

	No. of Estab- lishments.	Capital.	Value of Products.
Agricultural implements.....	33	\$161,030	\$ 182,116
Boxes.....	3	23,500	46,000
Coffins, caskets, etc.....	27	40,485	75,900
Carriages and wagons.....	51	715,050	1,253,721
Cooperage.....	52	36,350	153,275
Sash, doors and blinds.....	8	183,500	268,230
Wooden ware.....	3	99,430	247,350
Furniture.....	85	511,250	954,100

The making of white oak staves for the European market has grown to be quite an important industry. The number annually shipped from the lower Tennessee River, and made in Hardin, Wayne, Perry, Humphreys and Stewart Counties is over 1,500,000. About one-half of the quantity is shipped out of the Cumberland. In their rough state they command at New Orleans usually from \$80 to \$150 per thousand.

The industry of first importance to Tennessee, and for which she has resources unexcelled by any State in the Union, is the manufacture of iron and its manipulation into forms of utility. Although this industry, as it now exists, has grown up in the past twenty years, its history dates back into the last century. The first settlers of Tennessee erected iron works within its limits soon after the close of the Revolution. A bloomary was built in Washington County in 1790, and another at Elizabethton, on Doe River in Carter County, about 1795. Wagner's bloomary, on Roane Creek, in Johnson County, is said to have been built in the same year. A bloomary was also erected on Camp Creek, in Greene County, in 1797. Two bloomaries in Jefferson County, the Mossy Creek Forge, ten miles north of Dandridge, and Dumpling Forge, five miles



west of Dandridge, were built in the same year. At about the same time, if not earlier, David Ross, the proprietor of iron works in Campbell County, Va., erected a large furnace and forge at the junction of the two forks of the Holston River, in Sullivan County, near the Virginia line, on the great road from Knoxville to Philadelphia. It is said that boats of twenty-five tons' burden, could ascend to Ross' iron works, and that at Long Island, a short distance above on the Holston, boats were built to transport iron and castings, made in considerable quantities at these works, with other produce, to the lower settlements and to New Orleans. A bloomary was built about 1795 below the mouth of the Watauga, and another at the same time about twenty-five miles above the mouth of French Broad River, and thirty miles above Knoxville. In what is now known as Middle Tennessee, iron was also made during the last decade of the last century. A few years after the founding of Nashville, iron ore was discovered about thirty miles west of the future city. Between 1790 and 1795 Cumberland Furnace was erected on Iron Fork of Barton's Creek, in Dickson County, seven miles northwest of Charlotte. This furnace was rebuilt in 1825, and is still in operation. This county, with Stewart and Montgomery Counties, afterward became very prominent in the manufacture of charcoal and pig-iron. The first furnace in Montgomery County was probably on Yellow Creek, fourteen miles southwest of Clarksville, built in 1802. The enterprises of these early iron workers assume a picturesque aspect, when viewed in connection with the primitive methods of manufacture which were employed by them, and which, in some portions of East Tennessee, have been continued to the present day. Their charcoal furnaces were blown through one tuyere with wooden tubs, adjusted to attachments which were slow in motion, and which did not make the best use of the water-power that was often insufficiently supplied by mountain streams of limited volume. A ton or two of iron a day in the shape of pigs or castings was a good yield. The bloomaries, with scarcely an exception, were furnished with a *trompe* or water-blast in a small stream with a suitable fall supplying both the blast for the fires and the power which turned the wheel that moved the hammer. Of cast iron cylinders, steam power, two tuyeres, and many other improvements in the charcoal-iron industry, these people knew but little. They were pioneers and frontiersmen in every sense; from the world of invention and progress they were shut out by mountains and streams and hundreds of miles of unsubdued forests. It is to their credit, and it should not be forgotten, that they diligently sought to utilize the resources which they found under their feet, and that they were not discouraged from undertaking a difficult task, because the only means for its accom-

plishment of which they had any knowledge were crude in conception and often very difficult to obtain.

The iron industry of Tennessee, however, made steady progress after the opening of the present century. Both furnaces and bloomaries multiplied rapidly. In 1856 there were enumerated over 75 forges and bloomaries, 71 furnaces, and 4 rolling-mills in the State, each of which had been in operation at some period after 1790. Of the furnaces, 29 were in East Tennessee, and 42 in Middle and West Tennessee. Of the latter, 14 were in Stewart County, 12 in Montgomery, 7 in Dickson, 2 in Hickman, 2 in Perry, 2 in Decatur, 2 in Wayne, and 1 in Hardin County. The furnaces in East Tennessee were mainly in Sullivan and Carter Counties, Sullivan having 5, and Carter 7; but Johnson, Washington, Greene, Cocke, Sevier, Monroe, Hamilton, Claiborne, Campbell, Grainger and Union Counties, each had 1 or 2 furnaces, while Roane County had 3. The forges and bloomaries were mainly located in East Tennessee. Johnson County contained 15, Carter 10, Sullivan 6, Washington 3, Greene 10, Campbell 7, Blount 4, Roane 7, Rhea 3, and a few other counties 1 and 2 each. Nearly all of these were bloomaries. In West Tennessee there were less than a dozen refinery forges, and 1 or 2 bloomaries. These forges were mainly employed, from about 1825 to 1860, in the manufacture of blooms for rolling-mills, many of which were sold to mills in the Ohio Valley. Most of the furnaces, forges and bloomaries enumerated have been abandoned. There still remain in the State 20 charcoal furnaces and about the same number of forges and bloomaries. Cumberland Rolling-mill, on the left bank of the Cumberland River, in Stewart County, was built in 1829. It was, probably, the first establishment of the kind in the State, and was the only one as late as 1856.

Since the close of the civil war, Chattanooga has become the most prominent iron center in Tennessee, having several iron enterprises of its own, and others in its vicinity. In 1854, Bluff Furnace was built to use charcoal, and at the beginning of the war, in 1861, the erection of the Vulcan Rolling-mill, to roll bar iron, was commenced. This mill was not finished in 1860, when it was burned by the Union forces. It was rebuilt in 1866. In 1864 a rolling-mill, to re-roll iron rails, was erected by the United States Government, under the supervision of John Fritz, superintendent of the Cambria Iron Works. In 1869 it was purchased by the Roane Iron Company, who at once put in puddling furnaces and began making iron rails. This company, the year previous, had purchased a large tract of land about seventy miles north of Chattanooga, in Roane County, and had built a small furnace with a capacity of about 9,000

tons per year. The business was successful, and the company soon began the erection of another and larger furnace, which was put in blast in 1872. Working capacity of the two, about 20,000 tons annually, which have since been doubled. The first open-hearth steel made in any Southern State, was made by this company, by the Siemens-Martin process, at Chattanooga, June 6, 1878.

The Tennessee Coal, Iron and Railroad Company own three furnaces situated at Cowan and South Pittsburg, which have a combined capacity of about 75,000 tons. The one at the former place was built in 1880, and those at South Pittsburg, in 1879 and 1881.

Other furnaces which are more or less tributary to Chattanooga as a center are Oakdale, in Roane County, capacity, 21,000 tons; Citico, in that city, 35,000 tons; Dayton, in Rhea County, 70,000 tons, making an aggregate capacity of over 225,000 tons. In 1880 the total production of the blast furnace of the State was reported at only 47,873 tons, showing an increase of little less than 500 per cent during the past six years. The grand aggregate of iron and steel manufactured in Tennessee according to the last census was 77,100 tons, valued at \$2,274,253. The capital invested in this industry amounted to \$3,681,776, and was distributed among forty-three establishments. The six leading counties in the order of production were Hamilton, 35,645 tons; Marion, 17,958 tons; Roane, 12,000 tons; Knox, 4,181 tons; Dickson, 2,400 tons, and Stewart, 1,800 tons.

The number of establishments engaged in the manufacture of machinery, nails, car-wheels and other articles using iron as raw material, is annually increasing. The capital invested in this branch of the iron industry in Chattanooga amounts to over \$500,000, and the annual product of iron to over \$800,000. Knoxville, also, has a considerable amount of capital invested in manufactories of this class. The Knoxville Car-Wheel Company in 1880, with a capital of \$101,000, was turning out an average of thirty-five car-wheels per day. The Knoxville Iron Company was incorporated in 1864, and in 1880 had a capital stock paid in of \$230,000. It employs 250 hands, and has a capacity of 200 kegs of nails per day. It has eight puddling furnaces, four trains of rollers, and thirty nail machines. Besides nails the company makes railroad spikes, boat spikes, street rails and light T rails.

The Knoxville Foundry & Machine Company had an invested capital in 1880 of \$45,000, and employed forty hands. This company manufactures mill machinery, castings, steam engines, boilers, saw-mills, derricks and other machinery of that class. Nashville and Memphis are not very extensively engaged in iron manufacturing. In 1880 the number



of foundries and machine shops in the former city was thirteen, with a capital of \$143,300, and an annual production of \$487,451. The extent of this business in Memphis does not differ materially from that in Nashville.

As great and important as are the iron resources of Tennessee, they would be of little value were it not for the vast bodies of coal which lie adjacent. Previous to 1850 but very little coal was mined, and that was mostly used in blacksmithing. The pioneer in the coal business of Tennessee was Henry H. Wiley, of Anderson County, a native of Virginia, and a land surveyor by profession. He opened a mine on Poplar Creek, and for many years during the winter months boated coal down to Huntsville and Decatur, Ala. He hauled the coal four miles to a point below the junction of the four forks of Poplar Creek, where it was put in boats, floated out that stream to the Clinch, then into the Tennessee, and thence to its destination. This mine was opened in 1852. Other mines, however, had been opened several years previous, one or two as early as 1840, but these had been worked merely for local supply. One of the first opened was at what is known as the Tracy City Mine, now the most extensive in the State. The seam of coal at this place was discovered by some boys hunting a rabbit; the animal ran under the root of a tree, and in digging it out the coal was found. They reported the discovery to their father, Ben Wooten, and he, thinking it might be of some value, got out a grant for 500 acres covering the opening. The Wooten Bros. afterward opened the seam, and for many years hauled the coal down the mountain to the blacksmiths in the valley, and some was sent to Nashville. In 1852 Roorman Johnson, John Cryder, S. F. Tracy and others, of New York, came to Tennessee looking for opportunities for investment. They were shown this property and soon after purchased it. A company was then formed under the name of the Sewanee Mining Company, which had a paid in capital of \$400,000. In 1854 the construction of a railroad from the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad to the mines was commenced, but was not completed until 1859, when the company found themselves \$400,000 in debt. They were sued by both the New York and Tennessee creditors. The latter, represented by A. S. Colyar, obtained the first judgment, bought in the property and re-organized the company under the name of the Tennessee Coal & Railroad Company, with Colyar as president. In 1862 the mines were abandoned by the company, but were taken possession of by the United States troops, and for some time were worked for the use of the army. At the close of the war a compromise was effected with the New York creditors, and, with P. A. Marbury as general manager, operations were recommenced.

In 1868 the manufacture of coke in pits on the ground was begun, and during the year 5,377 bushels were shipped. In 1873 the company foresaw that to make a great and profitable business the manufacture of coke must form a large part of their business, and that that coke must be a good iron-making fuel. A small furnace was erected on the mountain, and this experiment satisfactorily tested. During that year the shipment of coke amounted to 62,175 bushels. The erection of the Chattanooga Iron Company's furnace gave great impetus to the enterprise, and in 1874 the coke shipment increased to 619,403 bushels. The next year the entire property was sold to Cherry, O'Connor & Co., who in 1880 began the erection of a furnace at Cowan, which was finished in July, 1881. In the early part of the following year the property was sold to John H. Inman and others, Tennessee parties retaining a one-third interest. The name was changed to the Tennessee Coal, Iron & Railroad Company.

The first coal shipped from this mine since the war was in June, 1866, and shipments for remainder of the year amounted to 9,240 tons. In 1870 they amounted to 47,110 tons of coal and 413 tons of coke; in 1875, to 109,100 tons of coal and 16,160 tons of coke; in 1880, to 114,170 tons of coal and 64,440 tons of coke; 1883, 126,784 tons of coal and 101,090 tons of coke; 1884, 152,307 tons of coal and 100,935 tons of coke. For several years about one-half of the labor employed in these mines has been that of convicts. The company have a very large tract of land, 25,000 acres of which is underlaid with the Sewanee seam of coal, ranging from two to seven feet in thickness.

The Rockwood mines, owned by the Roane Iron Company, are located in Roane County, ninety-two miles above Chattanooga. This remarkable body of coal was discovered in 1840 by William Green, an employe of John Brown. Green and William Brown soon after entered the land, and began mining the coal for local purposes. This was continued until 1867, when the property was purchased by a company, of which Gen. John T. Wilder was vice-president and manager. As has been stated, the company erected two blast furnaces, and to supply them began the manufacture of coke. This latter branch of their business has steadily increased until they now have 180 ovens.

The Etna mines are situated in Marion County, fourteen miles from Chattanooga in what is known as Raccoon Mountain. They were first opened in 1852 by an Eastern company working under a lease from Robert Cravens and the Boyce and Whiteside estates. Since that time they have been operated by several different companies and individuals with varied success and reverses. The present company was organized in August, 1881, under the name of the Etna Coal Company. The mines

now operated are owned by the company, the estate consisting of about 3,000 acres, extending from the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway to the Tennessee River. The veins worked are known as the Kelly and Oak Hill. From the Kelly Mine a coke is made for foundry use exclusively, while that from Oak Hill is used for blast furnaces. The former mine was originally opened for general domestic use and the product was sold largely in Nashville, Chattanooga and elsewhere, but its superior qualities for blacksmith use and for the manufacture of coke soon caused the trade to drift almost exclusively into that channel. In 1880 about one-fourth of the entire output was coked, the remainder being sold to blacksmiths throughout the South. In 1884 the company had sixty-four coke ovens, and the output from January 1 to November 1 was coal, 41,205 tons, and coke, 533,436 bushels.

The Soddy Cave Company's mines are located on the Cincinnati Southern Railway, twenty-one miles from Chattanooga, at Rathburn Station. This mine was opened in 1867 by an association of Welshmen on the co-operative plan. It proved a failure, and the mine went into the hands of a receiver. The present company took charge in 1877, and the business has since steadily increased. They have 150 coke ovens. Their output from ten months preceding November 1, 1884, was 96,000 tons of coal, of which 32,000 tons were converted into coke. They ship to Georgia, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas.

The Walden's Ridge Coal Company is a corporation with the same stock holders as the Soddy Company. They operate a mine on Rocky Creek, nine miles farther up the railroad, having begun in 1883. Two seams are worked, the lower for coking exclusively, and the upper for steam and domestic purposes. In 1884 thirty-five coke ovens were in operation, producing 404,949 bushels of coke annually. These mines were worked as far back as 1843, but little coal except for blacksmithing was consumed at that time. The first coal mined here for shipment was by Thomas A. Brown and John Baxter, of Knoxville, in 1866.

The coal lands at Coal Creek, in Anderson County, are owned by the Coal Creek Consolidated Mining Company. There are now six mines being worked at that place, of which two are operated by the above company and the remainder leased to the Knoxville Iron Company, the Coal Creek Coal Company, the New River Coal Company, and H. B. and Joel Bowling. The Coal Creek mines were first opened for shipping coal upon the completion to that place of the Knoxville & Ohio Railroad, in 1870. The shipments in 1871 amounted to 36,000 tons; in 1875, 62,369 tons; in 1880, 150,000 tons; and in 1882, 200,000 tons. The Knoxville Iron Company operates a mine about one and one-half miles from



the main track of the Knoxville & Ohio division of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad. They employ about 150 convicts and thirty-four laborers. During the year 1882 the company shipped 98,645 tons of coal to various markets in southwest Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia and Alabama. For the first ten months of 1884 their output amounted to 204,978 tons.

The Dayton Coal & Iron Company's mines are located in Rhea County, Tenn., and are owned by English capitalists. These mines have been recently opened, and are designed mainly to supply coke for the blast furnaces which have been built.

The Standard Coal & Coke Company is composed of Tennessee capitalists who own about 1,400 acres of land, underlaid by a seam of coal four and one-half feet thick. Their mine is situated near Newcomb Station, in Campbell County. They employ 175 men, and produce about 350 tons of coal per day.

The Poplar Creek mines are located in Morgan County. These mines are all small. They are operated by the following companies: Poplar Creek, Mount Carbon, Winter's Gap, Eureka and Oliver.

The Glum Mary Coal & Coke Company is located in Scott County, on the Cincinnati Southern Railroad.

The Tobler, Crudup Coal & Coke Company was incorporated in 1881. They own 7,000 acres of land in Hamilton County, and put out about 200 tons of coal daily.

One of the most promising fields of industrial activity in East Tennessee, is the development of the wonderful marble quarries in the vicinity of Knoxville. These marbles have obtained a reputation second to no other in the United States, and it is said that when they come into competition with foreign marble, they are greatly preferred and sell for a much higher price. The varieties are almost innumerable, and are of the most exquisite colors. Their solidity, durability and susceptibility of polish make them unequaled for building and monumental purposes. Although nearly fifty years have elapsed since the first marble quarry was opened, the business is still in its infancy, but is now developing rapidly.

The Hawkins County marble was the first quarried, and it is said that it was brought to notice by the favorable expression with reference to it by Dr. Troost, the first State geologist.

In 1838 the Rogersville Marble Company was formed for the purpose of sawing marble and establishing a marble factory in the vicinity of Rogersville. Orville Rice was elected president, and S. D. Mitchell secretary. The company operated to a limited extent for several years,

erected a mill and sold several thousand dollars worth of marble annually, which was mostly distributed in East Tennessee. In 1844 the company sold out to the president, Rice, who on a moderate scale carried on the business for many years. He sent a block of the "light mottled strawberry variety" to the Washington monument. This was called the "Hawkins County Block," and bears the inscription "From Hawkins County, Tennessee." Another block of one of the best varieties was sent by act of the Legislature, which was called the "State Block." These blocks attracted the attention of the building committee of the National Capitol, who, although they had numerous specimens from all parts of the Union before them, decided in favor of the East Tennessee marble. An agent was sent out by them to ascertain whether or not it could be obtained in quantity, who upon examination found the supply apparently inexhaustible. As a result of these circumstances, an extensive quarry affording an excellent material has been opened near Mooresburg, Hawkins County, and is now known as the old Dougherty Quarry. From this was obtained marble for probably one-half of the ornamental work in the Capitol at Washington. The balustrades and columns of the stairs leading up to the House and Senate galleries, the walls of the marble room and other parts of the building are made from it. It has since been used in the United States Treasury building, the State-house at Columbia, S. C., and many of the finest buildings in New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and Cincinnati. The stone from this quarry has not been used for general construction on account of the high price which it commands for ornamental work.

In 1852 James Sloan opened a quarry about two miles north of Knoxville, near the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad. It was from this quarry that the variegated marble used in the capitol at Nashville was obtained.

The first quarry in the vicinity of Concord was opened in the lands of William T. Smith by S. L. King, 1856. He also constructed a small mill on Lime Creek, where some marble was sawed.

Col. John Williams also opened a quarry previous to the war, a few miles northeast of Knoxville, from which marble of the gray variety was obtained.

The most extensive quarry in Tennessee, and one of the oldest now in operation in the vicinity of Knoxville, was opened by the United States Government in 1869 to procure stone for the construction of the custom house and postoffice buildings at Knoxville. A considerable quantity of this marble was also used in the State Capitol at Albany, New York. The quarry is located at the junction of the French Broad and Holston Rivers,





DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM, KNOXVILLE.





and the stone is carried by boat four miles to Knoxville. This marble is susceptible of a high polish, and when so polished has a pink tinge and shows dark wavy lines running through it. It is highly esteemed for mantels and table-tops, because it is not easily stained. It is also largely used for cemetery work, and tombstones which have been exposed for thirty years do not show the slightest signs of disintegration or wear.

Morgan & Williams operate two quarries within two miles of Knoxville, one of them producing a white marble, and the other a pink material known as Knoxville marble. The former was used in the construction of the custom house at Memphis, and the shaft of the Lee monument at New Orleans is made of it. The supply of this marble is practically inexhaustible.

The total capital invested in the marble business in Knox County in 1884 was estimated at \$250,000, and the number of men employed at 300. The following were the quarries in operation at that time: the Cross Cut Marble Company, Morgan & Williams, John M. Ross, Craig & McMullen, T. P. Thomas & Co., R. H. Armstrong & Co., H. H. Brown & Co., Harvey & Smith, Franklin Marble Company, Beach & Co., C. B. Ross & Co., and the Lima & East Tennessee Marble Company.\* The only ones using machinery are the Knoxville Marble Company and Morgan & Williams. The former has five steam drills, seven steam derricks, and runs a saw-mill with two gangs of saws. Morgan & Williams have three steam channeling machines, and a mill with one gang of saws. In Knoxville Beach & Co. and the Crescent Marble Company have mills for sawing and machinery for polishing. There is a demand for a greater amount of capital in this branch of the business.

The amount of marble in Hawkins County is very great, and its variegated varieties possess greater brilliancy than those of any other section. The business of quarrying has not increased in the same proportion as in Knox County, on account of the poor facilities for transportation. The quarries in operation in 1884 were Prince & Co., Chestnut & Chestnut, John Harnn & Co., Chestnut & Fulkerson, James White, the Dougherty Quarry, Joseph Stamps and the Baltimore Marble Company. The business at none of these quarries is carried on very extensively, and but little machinery is used. For the year ending June 30, 1881, there was shipped from such of these quarries as were operating 20,000 cubic feet of marble, all of which was of the finest grade for ornamental purposes, and was worth on an average \$4 per cubic foot upon the cars. The chief markets of this marble are Philadelphia, Baltimore, New York, Boston and other Northern cities. The amount of

---

\* "Hand Book of Tennessee."

marble shipped over the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia Railroad for the year ending June 30, 1871, was about 7,000 cubic feet, of which Hawkins County furnished all but about 350 cubic feet. For the year ending June 30, 1881, the amount shipped over the same railroad was about 80,000 cubic feet, valued at \$240,000. Of the entire amount Knox County furnished not far from 56,000 cubic feet.

Hamblen County produces marble of good quality, but chiefly for local use. Extensive beds of excellent marble exist in Bradley County on the Hiwassee River, above Charleston, at which machinery has lately been erected and preparations made for work on a large scale. South of Cleveland, near the Georgia line, is the quarry of Patrick & Smith, from which a beautiful grade of pink marble is obtained. Although marble in greater or less quantities and of various kinds is found in several other counties of the State, no quarries of importance are now in operation in any of them.

Concord, in Knox County, has recently become the center of a large number of quarries, there being no less than eight companies operating in that vicinity, all of which have been organized since 1880. The Lima & East Tennessee Marble Company, operating the Red Triangle Quarry, was organized in 1882, and made their first shipment in June of that year. Their marble, light and dark variegated, is remarkably sound, and meets with a ready sale in the cities of the North. The Concord marble quarries, operated by Brown, Godfrey & Co., were opened in 1881. They employ an average force of 150 hands, and make large shipments, principally to New York and Boston. Woods & Stamps began operations in 1884, and work a large force of hands. The Juniata Marble Company made their first opening in February, 1883. Their quarries are situated in Blount County, near Louisville. The company employ about thirty-five hands, and have machinery in operation for sawing the marble into slabs. The Great Bend Marble Company, Kin-kaid & Co. and the Cedar Bluff Marble Manufacturing & Railway Company, all opened quarries during 1885.

The number of men now employed in the marble business in East Tennessee is estimated at 2,000. The shipments from the various stations in 1885 aggregated 1,256 car loads, worth from \$250 to \$300 each. There were also manufactured at home about 100 car loads. The shipments for 1886 will not fall short of 1,500 car loads.

Although suspended at the present time, the mining of copper was carried on extensively for many years in Polk County. The discovery of the ore was made in 1843, but none was mined until 1847, when a German named Webber, securing a lease, took out ninety casks of ore and



shipped them to the Revere Smelting Works near Boston. The results not proving satisfactory, he suspended operations and gave up his lease. A year or two later John Caldwell, upon petitioning the Legislature, obtained the passage of a law under which he secured a lease of a section of school land near Ducktown. In May, 1850, he began mining in the woods, and during the year sunk two shafts, from both of which he obtained copper. The next year in connection with S. Congdon, the agent of the Tennessee Mining Company, he opened what was afterward known as the Hiwassee Mine. For the first two or three years the ore was carried out of the mountains on mules, but in 1853 a wagon road was completed at a cost of \$22,000. In 1855 there were fourteen mines in operation, and over \$1,000,000 worth of ore was shipped to the North. Three years later a number of the companies united under the name of the Union Consolidated Copper Company, but the war coming on soon after nothing of importance was then accomplished. In 1866 operations were again commenced and were rapidly extended. Up to June 1, 1873, this company had taken out 8,476,872 pounds of ingot copper, worth an average of 26 cents per pound. At that time they employed 562 men and ran sixteen furnaces. The whole value of their property was \$474,549.30. In 1873 there was one other large company operating near Ducktown, known as the Burra Burra Copper Company. It ran nine furnaces and employed 158 men, paying out for wages \$60,000. It also consumed 10,192 cords of wood and produced 917,329 pounds of ingot copper, valued at \$192,639.

In 1878 the consolidated company entered into litigation with Capt. Raht, the superintendent, which caused a stoppage of operations, and since that time but little has been done by any of the companies. The property of the consolidated company was purchased during the latter part of 1884 by a company from New York, who has not yet put it into operation.

The flour-milling industry of Tennessee in 1880 ranked above all other industrial enterprises both in the amount of capital invested and in the value of its products. At that time there were 990 flour and grist-mill establishments in the State having an aggregate capital of \$3,595,585, and putting out annually products to the amount of \$10,784,804. These amounts were slightly exceeded by one other Southern State, Virginia, but the growth of this business in Tennessee during the past six years has made her the leading milling State of the South. Although no other industry is so thoroughly distributed over the State, Nashville is the flour-milling center of Tennessee. The growth of the business in that city during the past ten years has been wonderfully rapid. In that

time the four leading mills have been built, and the production raised from 500 to 1,800 barrels per day, while the capital invested has increased from \$100,000 to \$600,000. The amount of wheat used annually by these mills reaches 2,340,000 bushels, of which a large portion is grown in Tennessee.

Besides Davidson County there were in 1880 five counties in the State the value of whose mill products amounted to over \$300,000 each. They were Knox, with a production of \$444,617; Henry, \$365,372; Bedford, \$359,208; Maury, \$314,067, and Williamson, \$301,270.

Among the first settlers of Tennessee, Indian corn was used exclusively for bread. This was due to the small amount of labor required in its cultivation, and to the ease with which it could be prepared for use. Previous to the erection of the first rude mill, the only machinery used in the preparation of corn for hominy or meal was the mortar and pestle, the former usually consisting of the stump of a tree hollowed out for that purpose. The first mill erected in Tennessee was built before 1775 on Buffalo Creek, in Carter County, and belonged to Baptist McNabb. At about the same time another mill was built by Matthew Talbot on Gap Creek. The first mill west of the Cumberland Mountains was a corn-mill and hominy-pounder built at Eaton's Station in 1782; a dam was made across the small creek which empties into the Cumberland at the foot of the high land on which the station was located, and by the construction of a race by the side of the branch, sufficient fall of water was obtained to turn a pair of rudely cut stones. The hominy-pounder was an extremely primitive piece of machinery. "A trough was made twelve feet long and placed upon a pivot, or balance, and was so dug out that by letting the water run in at one end of the trough, it would fill up so as to overcome the equipoise, when one end would descend, and, the water rushing out, the trough would return to its equilibrium, coming down at the other end with considerable force, when a pestle or hammer was made to strike with force sufficient to crack the grains of corn." This process proving too slow a Mr. Cartwright constructed a wheel upon which was fastened a number of cow's horns in such a way that as each horn was filled by water its weight turned the wheel so that the next horn was presented to receive its supply, and thus the wheel was kept in constant revolution. To a crank was attached the apparatus for corn-cracking, and by the revolution of the wheel many little blows were made upon the corn placed in the mortar. This mill-seat, water-wheel and hominy-block was the property of James and Heyden Wells, the earliest millers in Middle Tennessee.\* A little later Casper and his brother

---

\*Putnam.

George Mansker erected a rival establishment within a mile of Mansker's station. Larger and better equipped mills were erected by Frederick Stump and John Buchanan. Stump's mill was on White's Creek and Buchanan's on Mill Creek, two miles south of Nashville. The many streams in all parts of the State afforded abundant water-power, and after the beginning of the present century there was no lack of mills. Those on Red River were especially numerous, and had a wide reputation for the good quality of their flour. Within the past few years the introduction of the more expensive roller-mills has had a tendency to drive out some of the smaller establishments, and the number of mills is decreasing somewhat.

The manufacture of cotton into various goods has long been an industry of considerable importance in Tennessee, but it has never attained the proportions which her natural advantages would justify. The raising of cotton began to assume considerable proportions during the first decade of the present century, but its manufacture, except in a domestic way, was not attempted until a few years later. In a report of the cotton-mills of the United States in 1810, only one is mentioned in Tennessee, and that was a horse-mill. The *Tennessee Gazetteer* published in 1834, in enumerating the manufactories in the State, mentions two "spinning factories" at Knoxville and Paris, each, and one at Athens; two cotton factories at Murfreesboro and one at Franklin and Statesville, each. The last two are designated as "extensive." There was also a rope and bagging factory at Lebanon. In 1840 the number of cotton factories in the State had increased to thirty-eight, representing a capital of \$463,240, and operating 16,813 spindles. Of the whole number twenty-five were in Middle Tennessee, eight in East Tennessee and five in the western division. The counties having more than \$30,000 invested in this business were Wilson, \$65,000; Williamson, \$48,000; Lawrence, \$47,000; Madison, \$50,000 and Franklin \$33,100. The census of 1860 reported thirty factories with 29,850 spindles and 243 looms, and representing a capital of \$965,000. At this time Lawrence County stood first, having one-fifth of the whole number of factories, and more than one-fifth of the capital invested. Owing to the effects of the civil war the next decade shows a slight decrease in the number of factories and the quantity of the product. From 1870 to 1880 quite a large amount of new capital was invested in cotton manufacturing, but the greatest increase has been within the past five years. In that time the business has increased about 130 per cent. The largest factory in the State, and perhaps in the South, is operated by the Tennessee Manufacturing Company at Nashville. They have over \$1,000,000 invested; run 850 looms and 30,000 spindles, and



turn out products to the amount of nearly \$1,000,000 annually. The goods manufactured consist principally of sheetings, shirtings, grain bags and cotton plaids. Nashville has two other factories, both of which were established in 1881, and represent a combined capital of \$340,000. Their production consists largely of carpet warps, twines and rope. The Columbia Cotton-mills, established in 1884, operate 6,500 spindles and 174 looms, and manufacture sheeting, bags and yarn. The Pioneer Mill at Mount Verd, McMinn County, put into operation in 1881 at an outlay of \$200,000, runs 5,272 spindles and 132 looms. The Trenton Manufacturing Company organized in 1884, with a capital stock of \$60,000, use 3,200 spindles and 100 looms in the manufacture of white goods. The Brookside Cotton-mills, of Knoxville, began operations in March, 1886, employing 200 hands. Other factories of less capacity have been erected since the beginning of this decade, but the above are sufficient to illustrate the rapid growth of this industry. With the advantage of abundant water-power, cheap fuel, and close proximity to the raw material, it is only a question of time when Tennessee will rival, if not excel, New England in the manufacture of cotton goods.

The capital invested in the manufacture of woolen goods is less than one-half that represented by the cotton factories, but it is distributed among a much greater number of establishments, many of which are of small capacity and run only a portion of the year. The woolen-mills of the State, as reported in 1880, numbered 106, representing an aggregate investment of \$418,464. The annual productions are valued at \$620,724, and consisted principally of the following goods: Jeans, 644,036 yards; linsey, 94,493 yards; satinets, 23,300 yards; flannels, 18,450 yards; cloths, cassimeres and similar goods, 8,440 yards; blankets, 2,387 yards; tweeds, 3,000 yards, and shawls 1,000 yards. There was also one establishment engaged in the manufacture of mixed textiles, having a capital of \$35,000, and producing goods to the value of \$79,000 annually. Since the beginning of this decade the manufacture of woolen goods has more than doubled, several of the largest factories in the State having been put into operation within the last four years. The Nashville Woolen Mill Company, with a capital of \$78,000, began business in 1882. They employ 100 operatives, who turn out products to the amount of \$150,000. The Jackson Woolen Manufacturing Company, having an invested capital of \$50,000, began business in 1884, and operate forty-seven looms. The Knoxville Mills, which began business in 1885 with a capital of \$180,000, operates 104 looms.

Previous to 1880 the largest woolen-mill in the State was the one at Tullahoma, which represents a capital of \$90,000, and runs eighty-five

looms. Previous to the war the business consisted almost exclusively in wool-carding, which was carried on by small establishments involving an outlay of only a few hundred, or at most a few thousand dollars. The following is a list of these "carding machines," as reported in the census of 1840. It is evidently incomplete:

	Number.	Capital Invested.	Value of Products.
Wilson.....	6	\$3,750	\$6,000
Sumner.....	5	4,650	2,050
Rutherford.....	5	6,000	3,400
Jefferson.....	3	1,200	360
Grainger.....	3	1,500	700
Hawkins.....	1	2,000	....
Coffee.....	1	4,000	1,000
McNairy.....	1	1,400	30
Knox.....	1	800	450
Dickson.....	1	300	300
Totals.....	27	\$25,600	\$14,290

In 1860 the number of these establishments had increased to sixty-nine, and the capital invested to \$82,300. During the year previous they carded 460,665 pounds of wool, making 460,000 pounds of rolls, valued at \$219,772. At that time Tennessee had over one-third of this business in the Southern States, and was excelled by only three States in the Union. The only mill reported which contained a loom was located in Sumner County. This mill used 10,000 pounds of wool and manufactured 18,000 yards of cloth.

Fifty years ago gunpowder was manufactured in a small way in many of the counties of this State. The capital invested amounted to but little, and the product was correspondingly small. Of these establishments, in 1840, Claiborne and Overton Counties had two each, and Campbell, Carter, Jefferson, Sullivan, Giles and Warren one each. The capital represented ranged from \$25 to \$900, and the product from 160 to 6,000 pounds, the aggregate production reaching 10,333 pounds. About 1845 the Sycamore Manufacturing Company located in Cheatham County, erected a large mill for the manufacture of gunpowder, which they continued to operate until the war. At the close of hostilities the company was organized under a charter, with a capital of \$100,000, which has since been increased to \$300,000. In 1874 the entire machinery of the Confederate Powder Works, at Augusta, Ga., were purchased by the company, and the capacity of their mills was increased to 100,000 kegs of powder per year.

The manufacture of paper was begun in Tennessee at a comparatively early date, and has been continued by one or more mills to the present time. One of the first establishments of this kind was erected at Paper-

ville, a little village on a branch of the Holston River, in Sullivan County. In 1840 the number of paper-mills in the State was six, located one in each of the following counties: Grainger, Knox, McMinn, Sullivan, Davidson and Sumner. They represented an aggregate capital of \$103,000, and their annual products were valued at \$60,000. In 1860 the number of mills had decreased to two, and the amount of capital invested to \$28,000. Their annual product was 200,000 pounds of paper, valued at \$14,500.

The manufacture of leather and boots and shoes is a pioneer industry. Among the early settlers nearly every farmer had a vat, or more frequently merely a trough, in which was tanned the leather to make the boots and shoes for his household. Later numerous small tanneries were erected, which endeavored only to supply the local demand. In 1840 there were 454 of these establishments, of which East Tennessee had 225; Middle Tennessee, 164; and the western division, 65. The entire capital invested in the business was \$484,114, of which Middle Tennessee had a little more than one-half. The aggregate products were 133,547 sides of sole-leather, and 171,339 sides of uppers, of which Montgomery County produced nearly one-sixth. In 1860 the number of tanneries was reported at 265, with a capital of \$851,780, and an annual production of leather to the value of \$1,142,246. The estimated amount of capital invested in the making of boots and shoes was \$214,512, and the productions were valued at \$395,790. In 1870 the number of establishments engaged in the manufacture of leather was 396, representing capital to the amount of \$705,665, and turning out products to the value of \$1,851,638. According to the census of 1880 there were 113 establishments engaged in the manufacture of curried leather, whose product amounted to \$546,427, and 147 establishments manufacturing tanned leather to the amount of \$1,504,660 during the year. The largest tannery in the State is located at Chattanooga, and is operated by Fayerweather & Ladew. The products from this establishment amount to little less than \$1,000,000 per annum. Nashville has several tanneries, all of which do a good business. The Hall & Ordway Manufacturing Company are erecting an extensive establishment at that place to supply their factory, as well as to meet a large foreign demand. This firm operate the only shoe manufactory in the State, and are the pioneers in that business. The company was organized in November, 1885, and began business the first of the following January. They have a capacity of 700 pairs of shoes per day, but already contemplate increasing it to 1,000. They employ from 100 to 350 hands. Their materials, except the findings and uppers, which come principally from Boston and New



York, are obtained from Tennessee tanneries, and their trade is rapidly extending over the entire South. Their success in this business is a sure precursor of numerous other establishments of the kind, as Nashville already has the largest boot and shoe trade of any city of its size in the United States. It is also said by experienced shoemen that Tennessee leather, on account of the superior quality of the bark and the purity of the water used in its manufacture, is superior to that of any other State.

The manufacture of whisky in Tennessee dates back nearly to the advent of the first colonists. As early as 1785 Col. James Robertson, learning that the establishment of distilleries in the Cumberland settlements was under contemplation, secured the passage of an act by the Legislature of North Carolina, prohibiting the distillation of spirituous liquors in Davidson County. The prohibition, however, proved of but limited duration, and there was soon considerable domestic manufacture and increased consumption. For the first fifty or sixty years of the present century, there was scarcely a county in the State that was not more or less extensively engaged in the manufacture of whisky. It was usually made in small distilleries with a capacity of thirty or forty gallons per day. In 1840 the number of distilleries reported in East Tennessee was 606, producing for that year 314,445 gallons of whisky. The counties producing the most were McMinn, Claiborne, Hawkins, Greene, Roane and Marion. The whole number of "still-houses" in Middle Tennessee was 668, and the number of gallons of whisky produced, 695,769. Lincoln, Bedford, Davidson, Maury and Robertson produced the greatest quantities. The first named county had 87 distillers and manufactured 128,180 gallons of whisky. This county and Robertson have long enjoyed the reputation of producing the best whisky in the State, if not in the United States. This is largely due to the fact that it is manufactured by men of long experience in the business, and the materials used are of superior quality. These two counties now produce a large part of the whisky made in the State. The largest distillery in Tennessee is that of Charles Nelson, near Greenbrier, in Robertson County. This establishment in the year 1885 produced 379,125 gallons, more than one-third the entire production for the State, and about 82 per cent of the production in Robertson County. During the fiscal year, ending June 30, 1885, there were 90 registered grain distilleries in the State, of which 55 were in operation, and 238 fruit distilleries—all in operation. The total revenue for the year paid by the former was \$802,515.74, and by the latter \$73,849.55. The materials used by the grain distilleries were as follows: rye, 26,063 bushels; corn, 181,899 bushels; mill feed, 5,581 bushels;

wheat, 49 bushels; and malt, 12,717 bushels. The following is the internal revenue collected upon distilled liquors in Tennessee for each year from 1864 to 1885: 1864, \$602,705.93; 1865, \$1,605,263.41; 1866, \$3,381,840.56; 1867, \$3,349,459.91; 1868, \$3,717,010.04; 1869, \$1,255,781.12; 1870, \$1,470,859.57; 1871, \$874,221.65; 1872, \$766,840.20; 1873, \$644,480.76; 1874, \$664,717.18; 1875, \$861,645.28; 1876, \$596,713.67; 1877, \$897,181.73; 1878, \$844,485.08; 1879, \$908,924.44; 1880, \$1,003,735.86; 1881, \$1,146,763.64; 1882, \$997,728; 1883, \$1,173,890.29; 1884, \$1,249,975.96; 1885, \$1,057,189.43. The total tax collected for the twenty-one years amounts to \$29,071,413.31.

The manufacture of cotton-seed oil is an industry of great importance, both in the amount of capital invested and the value of the products. Memphis is the center of this business, although there are several other towns which have extensive oil-mills. In that city there are eleven mills, but all are not run on full time. The magnitude of this branch of business is indicated by the fact that nearly \$1,000,000 is annually paid out for cotton seed by the Memphis mills alone. It also gives employment to fully 600 hands, and affords to river and railway commerce nearly \$350,000 in freight. The receipts of cotton seed in Memphis during 1885 were 58,000 tons, from which there was a yield of 45,000 barrels of oil, 22,000 tons of oil cake, 26,000 bales of regius and 200 tons of ashes. The last article is used in the manufacture of fertilizers.

A mill to manufacture oil from cotton seed was established in Jackson about seven years ago, and has grown to be one of the largest establishments of the kind in the State. It gives employment to about 150 hands, and runs day and night. In 1883 a company was organized to engage in the business at Trenton, and during the summer large buildings were erected, into which was put the most improved machinery. When first put into operation, the mill consumed 750 bushels of cotton seed, making 500 gallons of oil and 9,000 pounds of meal or coke. Within the past year the capacity of the mill has been doubled.

Nashville has two mills, the first of which was built in 1868. Each consumes from 5,000 to 6,000 tons of cotton seed yearly. Their combined annual product is estimated at 400,000 gallons of oil and 2,100 tons of meal. The oil is used in the manufacture of soap and candles, and in the adulteration of lard and other oils. It is also said to be used to some extent in the manufacture of oleomargarine. The growth of the manufacturing interest of the State since 1850 is shown in the following table:

Year.	No. Estab- lishments.	Capital Invested.	Hands Employed.	Wages Paid.	Value of Mater- ials.	Value of Produce.
1850 ....	2,887	\$6,527,729	12,039	\$2,247,492	\$5,166,886	\$9,725,608
1860 ....	2,572	14,426,261	12,528	3,370,687	9,416,514	17,987,225
1870 ....	5,317	15,595,295	19,412	5,390,630	19,657,027	34,362,636
1880 ....	4,326	20,092,845	22,445	5,254,775	23,834,262	37,074,886

The agency which has been most effective in placing the vast natural resources and advantages of Tennessee before the world, and in inaugurating a better system of farming, is the Bureau of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines, established by act of the Legislature in December, 1871. With the limited appropriations granted to this bureau, not one-fifth as much as is expended for that purpose by some States of the Northwest, it has succeeded in the past ten years in bringing into the State millions of dollars of capital and thousands of families. The commissioners of this department have been men of untiring energy and practical business ability, and to them are largely due the results which have been obtained. J. B. Killebrew, the secretary of the bureau, and the first commissioner, published numerous works on the agricultural and industrial interests. His work on the "Resources of Tennessee" is one of the most thorough and complete publications of the kind ever made. The work of the bureau under his administration proved very effective. A committee, appointed in 1879 to investigate its affairs, reported not less than 8,000 immigrants, and about \$9,000,000 capital had been introduced into the State through its instrumentality. In 1881 the commissioner reported that during the preceding two years there had been added not less than \$5,600,000 to the wealth of the State, and 7,000 immigrants to its population. From 1881 to 1883 the bureau was under the direction of ex-Gov. Hawkins, and since that time the office of commissioner has been filled by Maj. A. J. McWhirter, who is thoroughly alive to the interests of the State. In 1883 an exhibit of the natural resources and agricultural products of Tennessee was made at the Southern Exposition, held at Louisville, Ky., and the Mechanics Institute Fair, held at Boston, Mass. A more extensive exhibit was made at the Industrial and Cotton Centennial of New Orleans in 1884-85, and also in the following year. The profits derived from these exhibits have been great and are manifested in the rapid development of the manufacturing and mining interests of the State, as well as the increase in the number of farms. The population of Tennessee, as reported by the last census, was 1,542,359. It is now estimated by the best statisticians at 1,850,000, a gain of over 300,000, or 20 per cent in six years. The increase in wealth has been proportionately great.



## CHAPTER X.

STATE INSTITUTIONS—THE LOCATION OF LEGISLATIVE SESSIONS—FINAL ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CAPITAL—CONSTRUCTION OF THE STATE-HOUSE—DESCRIPTION OF THE STYLE OF ARCHITECTURE—THE JACKSON STATUE—THE STATE LIBRARY—THE DEAF AND DUMB SCHOOL—THE TENNESSEE SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND—THE TENNESSEE HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE—THE STATE PENITENTIARY—THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY—THE MEDICAL SOCIETY—THE STATE BOARD OF HEALTH—THE AGRICULTURAL BUREAU—THE GRAND LODGES OF MASONS, ODD FELLOWS, KNIGHTS OF HONOR, UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS, AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS, KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR, ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN, ROYAL ARCANUM AND GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

PREVIOUS to the year 1843, the seat of government of the State had not been definitely fixed. The Territorial Assembly met in Knoxville, in 1794-95; also the Constitutional Convention in 1796. In 1807 the Legislature convened on September 21, at Kingston, but two days later adjourned to Knoxville. Nashville was the place of meeting in 1812, 1813, 1815; Knoxville again in 1817; then Murfreesboro, from 1819 to 1825, inclusive. The session of 1826 was held in Nashville, as have been all succeeding ones. Section 2 of the schedule to the constitution of 1834 declared that the seat of government should be determined upon within the first week after the commencement of the session of the General Assembly in 1843. That body convened on Monday, October 1, of that year, and the first subject to engage its attention was the location of the capital. Almost every town in the State, having any pretension at all to eligibility or convenience of position, had its advocates. Thus the following places were successively voted upon: Woodbury, McMinnville, Franklin, Murfreesboro, Kingston, Lebanon, Columbia, Sparta, Gallatin, Clarksville, Shelbyville, Harrison, Chattanooga, Cleveland, Athens, Knoxville and Nashville. On Thursday, October 4, the Senate voted to locate the seat of government at Kingston, Roane County, and the House at Murfreesboro. But finally, on the Saturday following, Nashville was agreed upon by both houses, and became the capital of the State. This result is mainly attributable to the liberality of the town selected, the corporation having purchased Campbell's Hill, at a cost of \$30,000 and donated it to the State as a site for the capitol building. An interesting anecdote is told in connection with this property. Many years previous, Judge Campbell had sold a cow and calf to a neighbor, who, subsequently determining to remove from the country, notified his cred-

itor that a rifle and Cedar Hill was all he had to give for the debt. The Judge accepted them, thinking that the sum he might be able to sell the gun for would be all that he would realize for the cow and calf; besides the four acres, which he sold to the city, he disposed of several lots to individuals, and retained the one upon which his residence was built, opposite the south front of the capitol.\*

Previous to this time the meetings of the Legislature in Nashville had been held in the Davidson County Court House, but the building had become too small for the constantly increasing membership of that body, and the building of a capitol was a necessity. Now that the seat of government had become fixed, no obstacle lay in the way of beginning the work, and on January 30, 1844, an act was passed making the first appropriation for that purpose, \$10,000. Gov. William Carroll, William Nichol, John M. Bass, Samuel D. Morgan, James Erwin and Morgan W. Brown were appointed commissioners, to whom were added, May 14, 1844, James Woods, Joseph T. Elliston and Allen A. Hall. John M. Bass was appointed chairman March 31, 1848, and held the position until March 31, 1854, when Samuel D. Morgan was appointed. April 20, 1854, John Campbell, John S. Young and Jacob McGavock were appointed commissioners by Gov. Andrew Johnson. By act of February 28, 1854, R. J. Meigs and James P. Clark were appointed commissioners, and John D. Winston was appointed by the governor. The following governors of the State were *ex-officio* commissioners: James C. Jones, Aaron V. Brown, Neill S. Brown, William Trousdale, William B. Campbell, Andrew Johnson and Isham G. Harris. Clearing of the ground for the site was begun about January 1, 1845; foundations were dug and nearly finished by the 4th of July, on which day the corner-stone was laid in the southeast corner of the building with imposing ceremonies. An eloquent oration was delivered on the occasion by the Hon. Edwin H. Ewing.

On the 20th of May previous William Strickland, the designer of many of the finest public buildings in Philadelphia, was appointed architect, and from this time the building was carried on regularly and steadily without error or interruption till the time of his death, April 7, 1854. His funeral ceremonies were conducted in Representative Hall, and he was entombed in a recess, which he had prepared about a year before, in the wall of the north basement portico. After the death of Mr. Strickland the work was for several years carried on by his son, W. F. Strickland. The last stone of the tower was laid July 21, 1855, and the last stone of the lower terrace March 19, 1859. This completed the

\*"Old Times in Tennessee."

stone work. The building was first occupied by the Legislature October 3, 1853. For several years the greater portion of the efficient convict labor was employed in quarrying the stone for the capitol, and after its completion the same kind of labor was used in improving the grounds. The entire cost to the State of the building and grounds up to 1859 amounted to \$900,500. The \$30,000 paid for the site by the city, added to the amount expended in completing the grounds, makes a total cost of something over \$1,000,000. The following description of the building is taken from the architect's report and other sources:

"The State-house is parallelogram in form, 112x239 feet, with an elevation of 64 feet 8 inches above an elevated terrace walk which surrounds it, or 74 feet 8 inches above the ground. Rising through the center of the roof is the tower, 36 feet square and 80 feet high. The main idea of the elevation of the building is that of a Greek Ionic temple erected upon a rustic basement, which in turn appears to rest upon a terraced pavement. The building has four fronts, each graced with a noble portico. The end porticoes, north and south, are each composed of eight magnificent Ionic columns; the side porticoes, east and west, are composed each of six columns. These columns, twenty-eight in all, are each 4 feet in diameter, 33 feet high, and rest upon the entablature of the basement. This entablature is supported by a rusticated pier, rising through the basement story under each column of the portico above. The end porticoes are capped by an entablature, which is continued around the building, and above which is a heavy pediment. The side porticoes are capped by the entablature and double blocking courses. The building inside is divided into three stories: the crypt, or cellar; the basement, or first floor; and the main or second floor. The crypt is used for the State arsenal and for furnaces, etc.

"The basement story is intersected by longitudinal and transverse halls of wide dimensions, to the right and left of which large and commodious rooms are appropriated to the use of the governor, the comptroller, the treasurer, the secretary of state, register of lands, superintendent of weights and measures and keeper of public arms, superintendent of public instruction, and the commissioner of agriculture, statistics and mines. There is also an archive room, which is 34 feet square, and a supreme court room, which is 35x52 feet, 8 inches. From the great central hall the principal story is approached by a double flight of stairs, the hand-railing of which is of East Tennessee marble. The longitudinal hall of this floor is 128 feet 2 inches long by 24 feet 2 inches wide, while the dimensions of the transverse hall are the same as that of the basement. This story is divided into three apartments: representa-



tive hall, the senate chamber and the library. The main floor of representative hall, 61x97 feet, is flanked on the east and west sides by eight committee rooms, 16 feet 8 inches square. Above these rooms are the public galleries, each of which is fronted by eight columns of the Roman Ionic order, 2 feet 8 inches in diameter, and 21 feet 10 inches high. The shaft of each column is of one block of stone surmounted by exceedingly graceful and elaborate capitals, the device of the architect. The speaker's stand and screen wall are composed of red, white and black Tennessee marble. The chandelier is one of the largest and most elaborate in the country. It possesses the merit of being original in style and novel in design, though it is not graceful nor altogether pleasing to the eye. The senate chamber is of an oblong shape from 35 to 70 feet, having pilasters of the Ionic order with a full entablature, and is surrounded on three sides by a gallery 10 feet 9 inches wide supported by twelve columns of variegated East Tennessee marble. This room also has a chandelier, similar in design to that of the representative hall, though smaller and of better proportions. Immediately opposite the senate chamber are the rooms containing the state library. The main room is 35 feet square, with two smaller rooms on each side. From the main room a spiral stairway of iron leads to the two galleries above, the lower one of which extends entirely around the room, and the upper one on two sides.

"Above the center of the building through the roof rises the tower supported by four massive piers 10 or 12 feet built from the ground. The design of the tower, which is one of the finest features of the entire structure, is a modified reproduction of the "Choragic Monument of Lysicrates," or, as it is sometimes called, the "Lantern of Demosthenes." The tower is composed of a square rustic base, 36 feet square and 42 feet high, with a window in each front. Above this the lantern or round part of the tower rises 26 feet 8 inches in diameter by 37 feet high. It consists of a circular cell with eight beautiful three-quarters fluted Corinthian columns attached around its outer circumference with alternate blank and pierced windows between each two columns in each of the two stories of the cell. The columns have each a very elaborate and beautifully wrought capital of the purest Corinthian style, and above all a heavy entablature. The column shafts are 2 feet 6 inches in diameter by 27 feet 8 inches high, and capital 4 feet high. The roof and iron finial ornament are together 34 feet high above the last stone of the tower, making the whole height of the edifice above the ground 206 feet 7 inches, or over 400 feet above low water mark in the Cumberland River.

"The roof of the building is constructed of rafters composed of wrought iron ties and braces, trussed in sections, and joined together by cast iron plates and knees. The greatest span of these rafters is over Representative Hall, a distance of sixty-five feet. The whole is sheathed and covered with copper. The walls of the building for the foundation are 7 feet thick; those of the superstructure 4 feet and 6 inches. All of the inside walls are laid with rubble stone; the terraces, pavements and the round part of the tower, chiseled; the outer walls of the first story and the square part of the tower, rusticated work and tooled. The material of the building is of a stratified fossiliferous limestone of slightly bluish-gray tint with cloud-like markings. It was procured within half a mile west of the building in a quarry opened by the State on the grounds of Samuel Watkins. Stones have been quarried from this place, weighing in their rough state, fifteen or twenty tons, and thirty and more feet long. One of the terrace stones of the building is 8 feet 3 inches by 14 feet, and the cap stones of the terrace buttresses are 5 feet 10 inches by 15 feet 11 inches, the heaviest weighing probably eight or ten tons. The stone may be considered both as to durability and beauty of appearance when worked well, equal to any building stone in the country. Nearly all the materials, in addition to the stone, used in the construction of the building, were produced in Tennessee, and the work was mainly done by Tennessee workmen—a magnificent monument to the mechanical skill and the resources of the State."

One of the most interesting objects to be seen upon Capitol Hill is the magnificent equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson. So long ago as the session of the General Assembly\* of 1845-46, the idea was conceived of erecting at the capitol in Nashville a statue in honor of Gen. Andrew Jackson, whose death took place June 8, 1845; and an act was passed the 2d of February, 1846, appropriating the sum of \$7,500, "when a sufficient sum shall be subscribed by the people in connection therewith to complete said monument." Commissioners were appointed in the sixth section of said act to receive any voluntary contributions, control the disbursements of all funds, contract with an American sculptor or artist, and superintend the erection of said statue. For various reasons no further action was taken in the matter for many years though, it was by no means forgotten. Early in the month of January, 1879, Gen. Marcus J. Wright, of Washington City, addressed a letter to the vice-president of the Tennessee Historical Society, suggesting that Clark Mill's equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson was on sale, expressing the hope that Tennessee could be induced to make the purchase and tendering his services

---

\*Report of the Legislative Committee of the Jackson Statue.





EQUESTRIAN STATUE OF GEN. JACKSON, AT NASHVILLE.

Photo by Thuss, Koellin & Giers.





to aid in the negotiation. A correspondence ensued between Gen. Wright and the vice-president, and then papers, with a letter from Mills stipulating the price, were laid before the society. There was a discussion of plans for obtaining the requisite funds to make the purchase, but nothing definite was agreed upon and the vice-president was instructed to communicate for the society with Gen. Wright and also to confer with the governor of the State as to the policy of applying to the General Assembly for an appropriation. After due deliberation, the time was not deemed opportune to invoke the assistance of the State, and the society did not care to have any future prospect clouded by a denial of favorable legislation. At a meeting held July 1, 1879, the subject was again brought up. Various plans for raising the money were proposed, none of which, however, commanded that assurance of success which warranted immediate action, and the measure was indefinitely postponed. At a subsequent meeting of the society and of the citizens of Nashville to make arrangements for the centennial anniversary to be celebrated in 1880, an enthusiasm was aroused which spread through the entire community. There was a pause in the pursuit of individual interests and the moment given to an unselfish and patriotic inspiration. Memories of the past seem to rise spontaneously in the public mind, and it doubtless occurred to more than one that the conjuncture of circumstances was favorable for the acquisition of the Jackson statue. Such a thought did certainly occur to a venerable and patriotic citizen of Nashville, Maj. John L. Brown, who, early after the meeting in December, expressed his intention to try to raise, by voluntary subscriptions, the money necessary for the purchase.

He wrote to Senator Harris and Maj. Blair, of Washington City, to make inquiry as to the cost of the statue, which was found to be \$5,000. Several letters written by Col. Bullock on the subject of the purchase were published, and gave renewed impetus to the movement. Maj. Brown, continuing his efforts, secured the appointment of the president and secretary of the Historical Society with himself as "a committee for the purchasing of the statue for the State of Tennessee." Every means and appliance was used to further the enterprise, and by the 18th of March, 1880, the list of subscribers had so increased that success being in sight the Centennial board of directors incorporated a committee of seven members, to be known as the committee for the purchase and dedication of the equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson, of which Gen. G. B. Thurston became chairman. The subscription soon aggregated an amount near or quite \$5,000, which justified the consummation of the purchase.

On the 20th of May, 1880, in the presence of a vast assemblage of people, the statue was unveiled with appropriate and impressive ceremonies. Hon. John F. House was the orator of the day, an original ode written by Rev. F. W. E. Paschau was sung, prayer was offered by Rev. T. A. Hoyt, and a prize poem, by Mrs. Bowser, was read by Dr. G. S. Blackie. A grand military procession paraded the street, in which several United States officers, including Gen. Buell, Gen. Pennypacker and others, together with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Gen. Cheatham and others of the old Confederate Army, participated. Clark Mills, the sculptor, was an invited guest, and in speaking of the statue stated that it is a triplicate of the one standing in front of the President's house in Washington, which was not only the first equestrian statue ever self-poised on the hind feet, but was also the first ever modeled and cast in the United States. "The incident selected for representation in this statue occurred at the battle of New Orleans, on the 8th of January, 1815. The commander-in-chief has advanced to the center of the lines in the act of review. The lines have come to present arms as a salute to their commander, who acknowledges it by raising his *chapeau* four inches from his head according to the military etiquette of that period. But his restive horse, anticipating the next evolution, rears and attempts to dash down the line, while his open mouth and curved neck show that he is being controlled by the hand of his noble rider." The statue was first placed on a temporary pedestal of wood, fronting northward, with the head of the horse turned toward the Capitol. April 6, 1881, an appropriation of \$2,000 was made for the purpose of placing a marble or granite base under the statue, which was accordingly done about three years later.

For some years previous to 1854 the State Library consisted entirely of donations from the General Government and from other States of the Union, and of the State's own publications. Counting a large number of duplicates, there were about 10,000 volumes, but only about 1,500 or 2,000 separate works. The books were kept in a room which was devoted to that purpose, in the Davidson County Court House, and which formed a kind of passage-way or ante-room to the governor and secretary of states' office, and the Representative Chamber.\* It was consequently open all day, and even at night. On account of this negligence a large number of the law reports of the various States were misplaced, lost or stolen. In 1853, when the Legislature first met in the Capitol, the books were removed to that place, and by an act of January 20, 1854, the secretary of State was constituted *ex officio* librarian, with instructions to keep the library open at least one day in the week.

---

\*The Legislature then met in the Court House.



By the active endeavors of a few enlightened men who knew the great need of a State Library, the Legislature was induced to insert two sections referring to the library into the general appropriation bill of 1854. It appropriated \$5,000 to purchase a library, and R. J. Meigs was appointed a commissioner to procure books. A very excellent selection of books was made, and they were placed in the north ante-room of the library, the larger room not having been fitted up at that time.

March 1, 1856, \$500 per annum was appropriated to make additions to the library, and R. J. Meigs was appointed librarian at a salary of \$500. With the exception of the years from 1861 to 1868, from that time until 1879 annual appropriations varying from \$500 to \$2,500 were made for the purchase of additional books. Since 1871, however, no new books have been added, except those obtained by exchange with other States. The library now contains about 35,000 volumes of well-selected standard works, but in recent literature it is very deficient.

For the past eight years this institution has been under the management of Mrs. S. K. Hatton, and her daughter, Miss Emma Hatton, the assistant librarian, and too much praise can not be accorded them for the fidelity and courtesy with which they have discharged their duties.

The Tennessee Deaf and Dumb School owes its origin to the benevolent impulses and the prompt and persistent action of Gen. John Cocke, of Grainger County, while a member of the senatorial branch of the General Assembly. On December 20, 1843, a bill providing for the establishment in Nashville of an institution for the blind, being on its third reading before the Senate, Gen. Cocke moved to amend by the addition of a section providing for the appropriation of \$2,000 for putting into operation at Knoxville, a deaf and dumb school. After the substitution of \$1,000 for \$2,000 the amendment was adopted, and then the entire bill was rejected by a vote of eleven to thirteen. On the following day the vote was reconsidered, and other amendments were adopted. The vote on Gen. Cocke's amendment was reconsidered by a majority of three, but it was again adopted by a majority of one, and the bill was finally passed in the Senate December 21, 1843. The bill then went to the House, where on its third reading it was rejected by a majority of three, but the vote was subsequently reconsidered, and the bill in the form in which it had left the Senate was passed January 29, 1844. The governor appointed, to constitute the first board of trustees, Messrs. R. B. McMullen, Joseph Estabrook and D. R. McAnally, who met at Knoxville, July 27, 1844, and organized by electing Mr. McMullen, president, and Mr. McAnally, secretary.

These gentlemen immediately went to work with characteristic zeal,

opening correspondence with officers of similar institutions in other States, obtaining information as to the number and situation of the deaf mutes in this State, selecting a suitable building in which to open the school, and securing the services of a competent instructor for the pupils. Rev. Thomas McIntire, a former teacher in the Ohio Deaf and Dumb School, was made the first principal, and under his charge the exercises of the school were begun in what was known as the Churchwell House, in East Knoxville, in June, 1845. By an act passed January 31, 1846, the General Assembly recognized the existence of the institution, incorporated it, made better provision for its support, and added Messrs. T. Sul-lins, J. H. Cowan and Campbell Wallace to its board of trustees.

It now became a leading object of the board to procure means for the erection of more appropriate buildings for the purposes of the school, and measures tending to that end were promptly undertaken and vigorously prosecuted. The board issued circular letters to the benevolent throughout the State, applied to Congress for a donation of public lands, established several local agencies, and fortunately placed in the position of manager of a general soliciting and collecting agency,\* Col. John M. Davis, of Knox County. These efforts met with gratifying success, and over \$4,000 was contributed by individuals. This sum, supplemented by appropriations made by the Legislature, enabled the trustees to erect a large and commodious building, at a cost of about \$20,000. As originally built it consisted of a main building 25x79 feet and three stories high, with two wings of the same size as the main building, altogether forming a main front to the south of 100 feet, and east and west front of 129 feet each. The grounds belonging to the institution were obtained at different times by gift and purchase. They now embrace about eight acres lying in a rectangular form, entirely surrounded by streets, and are handsomely improved. The original site, consisting of two acres, was donated by Calvin Morgan, of Knoxville, and the remaining six acres were purchased at a cost of about \$6,000.

After becoming permanently established in the new building the school rapidly increased, both in numbers and efficiency. During the first session the number of pupils in attendance was nine, while in 1857 the number had increased to eighty. In the year 1861 the school was among the largest institutions of the kind in the country, and received a liberal support from the State. The whole building had been refurnished in a creditable manner, and the grounds were highly ornamented. But the war came. The school was disbanded, and the buildings were taken possession of by the military authorities, and were used by the con-

---

\*Compiled from a report by Thomas L. Moses.

tending armies in turn for hospital purposes. In 1866 the buildings were turned over to the trustees in a badly damaged condition, and after some repairs had been made the school was again opened December 3 of that year. Owing to the financial embarrassment of the State the appropriations to the institution for some time were scarcely adequate to supply its wants, and it required the exercise of the strictest economy on the part of its management to maintain the school. In 1873, however, the appropriation of \$10,000 placed it upon a firm financial basis, and since that time it has been in a most prosperous condition. A few years ago a new chapel was erected and other improvements made, so that at present the institution can comfortably accommodate 125 pupils.

In the fall of 1881 a school for colored mutes was opened in a rented house in East Knoxville, about one mile from the main building. The school numbered ten pupils, and was taught by Matt R. Mann, the present teacher, and a former pupil of the institution. Two years later a substantial brick building, with twenty-seven acres of land, situated about a mile east of the town, was rented for the use of the school. The number of pupils in this department in 1884 was seventeen. The white pupils for the same time numbered about 100. On December 24, 1882, Mr. J. H. Ijams, who had been principal of the school for sixteen years, died, and Thomas L. Moses was elected to fill the vacancy, which position he still holds. This noble charity is well managed, and too much praise cannot be awarded to the patient, conscientious teachers, who have dedicated their lives to the work of educating these unfortunate children.

The first school for the education of the blind in America was opened in Boston 1832. So favorable were the results obtained, that the subject was agitated throughout the country, and within the next twenty years nearly every State had made some provision for the education of her sightless children. In 1843 an exhibition was given in one of the churches of Nashville, showing the ability of the blind to read by the sense of touch. A good audience was assembled, to a majority of whom, the method of reading by the fingers was something new and surprising. An enthusiastic interest was awakened. The Legislature was petitioned for aid to establish a school, and \$1,500 was appropriated by that body annually for two years. With this sum, increased by private subscriptions, a house was rented and furnished and the school opened. Mr. James Champlin, who had given the exhibition, was selected as the first teacher. He proved to be incompetent, and in a few months thereafter W. H. Churchman was elected principal. The pupils then numbered about fifteen.

In 1846 a charter nominating J. T. Edgar, R. B. C. Howell, J. T.



Wheat and A. L. P. Green, as a board of trustees, was granted to the school, and the annual appropriations for the next two years was increased to \$2,500. The household and domestic department was placed under the control of Mrs. John Bell, Mrs. William H. Morgan, Mrs. Matthew Watson and Mrs. Joseph H. Marshall, all of whom had taken a deep interest in the institution from the first. After serving as principal of the school less than two years, Mr. Churchman resigned the position to enter upon a broader field of labor in Indiana, and Mr. E. W. Whelan, of Philadelphia, was elected to take his place, which he retained until May, 1849, when he was succeeded by Jacob Berry, also of Philadelphia. In little more than a month Mr. Berry died of cholera, also the matron, steward, and several of the most promising pupils. Mr. Whelan volunteered in the midst of suffering and death to take charge of the school temporarily. His offer was accepted, and after holding the position a short time he was succeeded by Mr. Fortescue, who resigned in about two months. These frequent changes in the management of the school and still more the fatal visitation of cholera within the household, hindered its growth and retarded the improvement of the pupils.

In November, 1850, J. M. Sturtevant was engaged to superintend the school. He took charge of it the following January, and for many years very acceptably performed the duties of the office. In 1852 a lot was purchased from the University of Nashville, and an appropriation was made for the erection of a building upon it. By the following January a house sufficiently spacious to meet the requirements of the school was completed. Additions were afterward made, and the grounds gradually improved until June, 1861, the whole cost of buildings and grounds having been, up to that time, about \$25,000. In November of that year the building was demanded for the accommodation of the sick and wounded Confederates. The trustees refused to give it up, and on the 18th of the month the inmates "were summarily ejected." The pupils who had no homes were distributed to private residences, and the furniture was stored away.

After the Federals took possession of Nashville, in February, 1862, they continued to use it as a hospital until November, when by order of J. St. Clair Morton, Chief Engineer of the Army of the Ohio, the building, together with all surrounding improvements, was entirely destroyed. At the close of the war a few of the pupils were collected and the school was reorganized. In October, 1872, Hon. John M. Lea, for \$15,000, purchased the Claiborne residence with about seven acres of land, for the purpose of donating it to the Tennessee School for the Blind, to which it was conveyed immediately after the purchase. The Legislature of 1873

acknowledged the excellence of the location and the munificence of the gift by appropriating \$40,000 for the erection of a building "commensurate with the wants of a first-class institution." A competent architect was employed, and it was decided to erect a wing on both the north and south sides of the mansion, giving when completed, an entire front of 205 feet. To do this required additional appropriations. The next General Assembly added \$30,000 and the Legislature of 1879 set apart \$34,000 for the use of the school, a portion of which, it was provided, might be expended in improvements upon the building. About three years ago provision was made for the admission of colored pupils, and a separate department was established for them.

Although there are many larger institutions of the kind in this country, with more costly buildings and grounds, yet in excellence of management and thoroughness of results, it is unexcelled.

In addition to a literary education the boys are taught some simple mechanical trade, and the girls are instructed in sewing, and bead and other ornamental work. Much attention is also given to music, some of the graduates of that department having become excellent teachers. The school is now under the superintendency of Prof. L. A. Bigelow, and in December, 1884, had an enrollment of sixty-nine pupils, eight of whom were colored.

October 19, 1832, the Legislature passed an act to establish a lunatic hospital in this State, to be located in Davidson County, near Nashville. Francis Porterfield, Joseph Woods, Henry R. W. Hill, James Roane, Felix Robertson and Samuel Hogg were appointed commissioners to purchase a site and to erect a building, for which purpose \$10,000 were appropriated. A small tract of land, about one mile from the city, was obtained, and the erection of the building begun. From some cause the work progressed very slowly, and the asylum was not ready for occupancy until 1840. Three years later there were only thirteen patients in the institution, which up to that time had cost the State over \$56,000.

In 1847 the well-known philanthropist, Miss D. L. Dix, visited Tennessee, and finding the accommodations for the insane inadequate, memorialized the Legislature, and aroused the representatives of the people to take action upon the subject. It was decided to dispose of the old hospital and grounds and to erect new buildings on some more favorable site. The old grounds were too small, the water supply insufficient, the location unhealthy, and the arrangement of the building itself not good.

By authority of the legislative act the governor appointed nine commissioners to purchase a new site. They selected a large farm about six miles from Nashville, on the Murfreesboro pike, one of the healthiest

localities in the State. Dr. John S. Young was employed as superintendent and A. Heiman as architect of the building to be erected. Before entering upon their work they visited various asylums in the North and East for the purpose of perfecting their plans. Butler Asylum, of Providence, R. I., was finally chosen as a model, with a slight change in the architecture.

In 1849, with an appropriation of \$75,000, the work of erection began, and in April, 1852, the patients were removed from the old hospital. Two years later two large wings were added, making the whole building capable of accommodating 250 patients. During the entire process of erection Miss Dix, who has made a study of buildings of this character, lent her aid and assistance, and so highly was this appreciated that a room was especially fitted up for her to occupy whenever she chose to visit the institution.\* The Tennessee Hospital for the Insane is of the castellated style of architecture, with twenty-four octagonal towers of proportionate dimensions, placed on the corners of the main building and its wings, while from the center of the main building rises a larger octagonal tower, twenty-five feet above the roof, and sixteen feet in diameter. A range of battlements from tower to tower surrounds the whole edifice, following the angles of the several projections, giving a fine relief to it from any point of view. The extreme length of the main building and its wings from east to west is 405 feet and 210 feet from north to south. There are two airing courts in this area, each about 150 feet square. The height of the main building from the ground to the top of the main tower is eighty-five feet. The center, right and left of the main building are four stories high without the basement; the intervening ranges and the wings are three stories high. Its interior arrangement and structure are in accordance with the most approved plans. In all the minutiae of detail, the comfort, convenience and health of the patients have been very carefully studied. The ventilation of the building is a decided feature in its construction. It is carried on by means of a centrifugal fan seventeen feet in diameter, driven by a steam-engine. The air is conducted through subterranean passages to the central chambers in the basement, and thence through the steam-pipe chambers into vertical flues passing through the entire building. The quantity of air discharged may be carried up to 70,000 cubic feet per minute to each occupant. Thus a constant supply of pure fresh air may be kept up during the most oppressive weather. The means of heating the building are no less complete. The series of vertical flues before alluded to are constructed in the longitudinal walls of the halls, starting from a coil

---

\*History of Davidson County and the Architect's Report.



of pipe or hot-air chambers in the basement story, from the halls and rooms of the different stories near the floor. By this arrangement the air supply is constant without reference to any external condition of weather or temperature. Water is pumped by the engine from a reservoir to a tank in the center of the building, and from thence distributed by pipes to other parts of the institution. Soon after the war suitable quarters removed from the main building were erected by the State, at a cost of about \$25,000, for the accommodation of the colored insane. The grounds now include 480 acres, and the entire property is valued at about \$400,000.

This admirably managed charity has been under the superintendency of Dr. John H. Callender for several years, and has accomplished a vast amount of good in extending the most helpful and tender ministrations to the suffering insane. In December, 1884, the whole number of patients in the institution was 412, of whom a few were colored. The annual cost per patient for the two years previous was \$178.68. In 1883 the superintendent, as he had done in many previous reports, urged upon the Legislature the necessity of providing more accommodations for the insane of the State. At that session \$80,000 was appropriated for the East Tennessee Insane Asylum, to be erected near Knoxville upon the property known as Lyon's View, which the State had purchased for that purpose some time before. Agreeably to the provision of the act making the appropriation the governor appointed R. H. Armstrong, J. C. Flanders and Columbus Powell, all of Knoxville, to constitute a board of directors, who promptly organized and elected W. H. Cusack, of Nashville, architect, and Dr. Michael Campbell, of Nashville, superintending physician of construction. The board of directors, with the superintending physician and architect, after visiting some of the most famous asylums in the country, adopted a plan embracing the latest improvements, both sanitary and architectural. The asylum consists of nine buildings, including an administration building, chapel, kitchen, laundry, boiler-house and engine-house. The main front is 472 feet long. The wards consist of 174 rooms that will accommodate from 250 to 300 patients. In 1885 the original appropriation had been exhausted, and an additional sum of \$95,000 was granted by the Legislature for the completion of the buildings. The asylum was ready for occupancy March 1, 1886, and a transfer of the patients belonging to East Tennessee was made. No more beautiful and desirable spot could have been chosen for an insane asylum than Lyon's View. Within four miles of the city of Knoxville, high in elevation, commanding a full view of the river and the adjacent heights with their attractive scenery, the location possesses in itself all the

requirements that could possibly be desired in an institution designed for the comfort, care and cure of the unfortunate insane.\* The asylum itself is one of the most stately and best equipped in the country, and stands an honorable monument to the munificent charity of Tennessee.

Even with these two large asylums it was found that not all of this unfortunate class, who are peculiarly the wards of the State, could be accommodated, and an appropriation of \$85,000 was made for the erection of a similar institution in West Tennessee. John M. Lea, John H. Callendar and W. P. Jones were appointed commissioners to select a site and superintend the construction of the buildings. These commissioners, after spending several weeks in visiting and carefully examining several places, selected a point between three and four miles northwest of Bolivar, in Hardeman County. The structure will be of brick with white stone trimmings. Its length will be 750 feet, with a depth of 40 feet. The central or main portion of the building will be five stories high, and will be occupied by the offices and domestic apartments of the officers. On either side of the main building are to be two sections four stories high, separated from each other by fire-proof walls. Between the tiers of rooms will be large corridors, and above each corridor lofty flues, all so arranged as to secure perfect ventilation and sufficient light. The building will cost over \$200,000, without the furnishing, and will accommodate 250 patients.

Previous to the adoption of the penitentiary system, the severity of the penal laws of the State tended rather to increase than to decrease the number of crimes committed. As the means of punishment were limited to the whipping-post, stocks, pillory, county jail, the branding-iron and the gallows, the penalties were either lighter than could prove effective, or else in severity out of all proportion to the offense committed. In either case the result was the same, the severe penalty frequently preventing conviction. The penalty, as expressed in the following act passed October 23, 1799, is an example of the punishments inflicted for crimes of that character:

*Be it enacted*, "That from and after the passage of this act any person who shall be guilty of feloniously stealing, taking or carrying away any horse, mare or gelding, shall for such offense suffer death without benefit of clergy."

For some years after the organization of the State many of the penal laws remained the same as before its separation from North Carolina. In 1807 an act was passed by the General Assembly fixing a somewhat lighter penalty for several felonies. For grand larceny, arson and malicious prosecution, the penalty for the first offense was the infliction upon the bare back of a number of lashes, not to exceed thirty-nine,

\*Gov. Bate.

imprisonment in the county jail for a term not to exceed twelve months, and to "be rendered infamous, according to the laws of the land." For the second offense, the penalty was death. The penalties for forgery and perjury were even more severe. In the earlier days of civilization such punishments would have been deemed mild, but at the time in which these laws were passed, the growth of humanizing influences rendered their cruelty apparent, and not infrequently the culprit escaped conviction more on account of the sympathy of the judge and jury than from a lack of sufficient evidence against him. This fact was recognized, and the successive governors in nearly every message urged upon the General Assembly the necessity of establishing a penitentiary. In 1813 an act was passed requiring the clerk of each county court to keep a subscription list for the purpose of permitting persons "to subscribe any amount they may think proper for erecting a penitentiary." This plan of raising money for that purpose was not a success, as four years later the total sum subscribed amounted to only \$2,173.40, a great part of which the committee appointed to investigate the matter thought could not be collected. In 1819 Gov. McMinn again brought the subject before the Legislature. In his message he says: "Notwithstanding some fruitless attempts have been made toward establishing a penitentiary in this State, yet I think it my duty to bring the subject before you, and with an earnest hope that in your wisdom and in your love of humanity and justice you will lend your aid in commencing a work which will do lasting honor to its founders." Nothing more, however, was done until October 28, 1829, when the act providing for the building of the penitentiary became a law. The ground selected for the site of the institution contains about ten acres, and is situated about one mile southwest of the court house in Nashville. Contracts for the building were let in April, 1830, and work was immediately begun, under the supervision of the architect, David Morrison. The rock used in its construction was quarried upon the ground, and so vigorously was the work prosecuted that a proclamation was issued by the governor January 1, 1831, announcing the penitentiary open to receive prisoners. At the same time the revised penal code went into effect. The following description of the building as it originally appeared is taken from a Nashville paper issued December 7, 1830: "The principal front of the building presents a southern exposure, is 310 feet long, and consists of a center and two wings. The former, slightly projecting, is composed of brick embellished with cut stone dressing, 120 feet long, 32 feet wide, and three stories high. It contains the warden and keeper's apartments, two infirmaries, an apartment for confining female convicts, and sundry other



rooms for the use of the establishment. In surveying the front of the center building, the most conspicuous feature that strikes the eye is a large gateway in the center 23 feet high, 14 feet wide, the piers and arch being formed of large blocks of well-polished white stone, and filled by a massive wrought iron port-cullis weighing nearly a ton. The wings are constructed of large blocks of well-dressed lime stone, the wall being 4 feet thick and 33 feet high, pierced with narrow, grated windows corresponding in height with those of the center. On the center of the building, and immediately over the gateway above described, rises a splendid Doric cupola that accords with the noble proportions of the whole. In the rear of the building a wall 30 feet high incloses an area of 310 square feet. At each angle of the wall is a tower for the purpose of viewing the establishment." The entire cost of the building was about \$50,000. In 1857 the west wing was added at a cost of \$36,000, and in 1867 two large workshops, known respectively as the east and west shops, were built. The first prisoner received into the institution was W. G. Cook, from Madison County. It is stated that he was a tailor, and was convicted of malicious stabbing and assault and battery. He stabbed a man with his shears, and assaulted him with his goose.\* He was made to cut and make his own suit, the first work done in the penitentiary. In June, 1833, the cholera began its ravages among the inmates. Its progress was so rapid that in a few days business was entirely suspended, and an extra force of nurses and physicians was employed. Out of eighty-three convicts not one escaped the disease, and nineteen of the number died. The following year the disease again broke out, but was not so destructive in its results as before.

While the number of prisoners was small, they were employed by the State under the supervision of appointed officers, in the manufacture of various articles of trade. In 1833 they were classified under the following departments: shoe-makers, coopers, stone-cutters, tailors, chair-makers, hatters, blacksmiths, wagon-makers, carpenters and brick-layers. Other departments were afterward added and some of the above dropped, the aim of the State being to employ as far as possible the convicts upon such work as would come into the least competition with private manufacturers.

This system was employed with more or less success until 1866, when the inspectors reported that for the previous thirty-three years the institution had cost the State an average of \$15,000 per year. The Legislature at that session passed an act establishing a board of three directors, who were authorized to lease the prison, machinery and convicts to the high-

---

\*Warden's Report, 1884.

est bidders for a term of four years. The lease was made to the firm of Hyatt, Briggs & Moore, afterward Ward & Briggs, at 40 cents per day for each convict. It was agreed upon the part of the State to provide the necessary guards to preserve discipline. The firm entered upon the fulfillment of the contract. In May, 1867, 300 convicts joined in an attempt to escape, and created great excitement. Quiet was restored without bloodshed, but the mutinous spirit was not quelled, and the following month they succeeded in setting fire to the east shops, which were destroyed.

A difficulty then arose between the State and the lessees. The latter refused to pay for the labor and claimed damages from the State for this failure to preserve discipline and for the losses occasioned by the fire. The lease was terminated by mutual agreement July 1, 1869, and the matter compromised by the State paying the lessees \$132,200.64 for the material on hand, and in settlement of the damages claimed by them. In December, 1871, provision was again made for leasing the prisoners and shops. The contract was taken by W. H. Cherry, Thomas O'Connor, A. N. Shook and Gen. W. T. C. Humes, under the firm style of Cherry, O'Connor & Co. The second lease was taken December 1, 1876, by Messrs. Cherry, O'Connor, A. N. Shook and William Morrow, under the old firm name, with M. Allen as superintendent of the works. The lease system has proven highly satisfactory. Instead of requiring almost yearly appropriations for its support, the institution now pays an annual revenue to the State of \$101,000. The present lease, which is for six years, began January 1, 1884, the Tennessee Coal, Iron & Railroad Company being the lessees. The headquarters of this company are at Tracy City, where about one-third of the prisoners are worked in the mines, and where a large and commodious prison has been erected. There are also branch prisons at the Inman mines in Marion County, and Coal Creek in Anderson County. A few prisoners are worked in marble works at Knoxville. About 40 per cent of the entire number are at the main prison, where they are worked under a sub-lease by Cherry, Morrow & Co. The firm is engaged exclusively in the manufacture of wagons. The shops are equipped with all the latest improved machinery, enabling them to turn out about fifty finished wagons per day. In the manufacture of their wagons they begin with the raw material, making their own bent-work, iron-work, castings, thimbles and skeins. Their goods are sold throughout the South and Southwest, and also in several of the Northern and Western States.

Under the present lease system the State is relieved from all expense of transportation and guarding of prisoners. The only officers connected

with the institution who are paid by the State are the warden, superintendent, physician and chaplain.

The number of convicts in the main prison and branches, December 1, 1884, was 1,323; in 1880, the number was 1,241; in 1870, 613; in 1857, 286, and in 1839, 154. During the late war the penitentiary was converted into a military prison, and at one time there were as many as 2,400 inmates. Two fires, the former quite destructive, occurred within the past five years. December 4, 1881, the various workshops and machinery belonging to the State and the lessees, were destroyed by fire, only the main building and cells escaping destruction. At the time over 700 convicts were within the walls, and it became necessary to turn them all out into the space in front of the prison; yet, so well were they managed, that only six escaped. The shops were immediately rebuilt by the State, and the lessees put in new machinery. On January 12, 1884, the east end of the blacksmith shop was discovered to be on fire, and as the second story was used as a paint shop it threatened to prove very destructive. It was, however, soon brought under control. The loss to the State was about \$3,300, which was fully covered by insurance.

\*Many years ago a society for the collection and preservation of historical papers, relics, antiquities, etc., existed in Nashville.† It did not accomplish much, but its very organization showed the tendency of the minds in the city noted for scholarly attainments to endeavor to rescue from oblivion the history of a people remarkable for patriotism, chivalry and intelligence. After it had ceased to exist for a considerable time several public-spirited citizens met in the library-rooms of the Merchants' Association, to reorganize an historical society. This was in May, 1849, and the organization was effected by the election of Nathaniel Cross as president; Col. A. W. Putnam, vice-president; William A. Eichbaum, treasurer; J. R. Eakin, corresponding secretary, and W. F. Cooper, recording secretary. This society did not exist many years, but was again brought to life in 1857, and at the May meeting elected the following officers: A. W. Putnam, president; Thomas Washington, vice-president; W. A. Eichbaum, treasurer; R. J. Meigs, Jr., corresponding secretary; Anson Nelson, recording secretary, and John Meigs, librarian. Contributions of valuable manuscripts, newspapers and relics poured in from all parts of the State, as well as a few from other States.

A public anniversary meeting took place on the 1st of May, 1858, in Watkin's Grove. An immense procession of old soldiers of the war of 1812, the Creek war, the Mexican war, the officers and cadets of the Western Military Institute, the Shelby Guards, the Nashville Typo-

\*Prepared by Anson Nelson, Esq., recording secretary.

†The Tennessee Antiquarian Society, organized July 1, 1820. Discontinued in August, 1822.



graphical Union, the Philomathean Society, the teachers and pupils of the Nashville Female Academy, the superintendent, teachers and pupils of the public schools of Nashville, citizens on horseback, in carriages and buggies, and citizens on foot marched from the public square to Watkin's Grove, when a collation was served in excellent style to all present. The Hon. James M. Davidson, of Fayetteville, was the orator of the day. Judge T. T. Smiley read an historical account of the services of the Third Tennessee Regiment in the war with Mexico. Gov. William B. Campbell and Rev. Dr. C. D. Elliott delivered eloquent addresses. Bands of music were distributed along the line of the procession, and the whole city made it a holiday occasion to commemorate the organization of the "provisional government" at Robertson's Station, now Nashville, May 1, 1780, and the formation of the society May 1, 1849. At the annual celebration, May 1, 1859, Randal W. McGavock, mayor of Nashville and a grandson of Hon. Felix Grundy, presented a full length portrait of Judge Grundy, painted by Drury. John M. Bright, of Lincoln, delivered an eloquent oration on the life, character and public services of the renowned statesman and jurist. The exercises took place in the hall of the House of Representatives, in the presence of as many people as could obtain admittance.

In September, 1859, a committee, consisting of Hon. Thomas Washington, Col. A. W. Putnam and Rev. Dr. R. B. C. Howell, was appointed to urge the council of the city of Nashville to adopt suitable measures for the removal of the remains of Lieut. Chandler, formerly paymaster in the United States Army, from their place of interment in the Sulphur Spring Bottom, to Mount Olivet Cemetery. The committee accomplished their purpose, and on the 23d of September the remains were exhumed, after having lain in the grave for nearly sixty years. The occasion was marked by appropriate exercises, Hon. E. H. East delivering a patriotic address.

In October, 1859, at the request of the society, Lieut. M. F. Maury, the distinguished scientist, delivered his celebrated lecture on the geography of the sea. In January, 1860, the society received from Egypt the fine Egyptian mummy now in the Capitol, sent by J. G. Harris of the United States Navy. After the meeting in September, 1860, the society ceased active operations until several years after the war. Many articles were lost during the war, but the small collection of coins was preserved intact.

In 1874 the society reorganized by electing the following officers: Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, president; Dr. R. C. Foster, vice-president; Dr. John H. Currey, treasurer; Gen. G. P. Thurston, corresponding secretary;

Anson Nelson, recording secretary, and Mrs. P. Haskell, librarian. On June 16, of that year, the society held a called session at Knoxville, the home of the President, who presided on that interesting occasion. The Recording Secretary exhibited the original commission of Maj.-Gen. Israel Putnam, on parchment, issued June 19, 1775, signed by John Hancock, President, and Charles Thompson, Secretary of the Continental Congress. The society has also in its possession a vest worn by "Old Put," in the Revolutionary war.

In October, 1874, the society decided to participate in the fourth annual exposition of Nashville, and on the evening of October 6, the anniversary of the battle of King's Mountain, the Rev. T. A. Hoyt delivered an address giving the history of that important battle. The address was also delivered to a large audience in Knoxville. The centennial anniversary of the signing of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, May 20, 1775, was celebrated by the society at the Nashville Fair Grounds, Ex-Gov. Niell S. Brown delivering the oration. At the May meeting in 1875, several delegates were appointed to attend the centennial of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence in Charlottesville, N. C., only one of whom attended—Hugh L. Davidson, of Shelbyville. At the annual meeting in May, 1876, John M. Lea was elected vice-president, *vice* R. C. Foster; and J. B. Lindsley, librarian, *vice* Mrs. Haskell. The office of treasurer was attached to that of the recording secretary; the other offices remained the same as before.

The National Centennial was duly celebrated by the society in the hall of the House of Representatives, Dr. John H. Callender, reading the Declaration of Independence. An elegant historical centennial address, written by Dr. Ramsey, president of the society, was read by Rev. T. A. Hoyt. Other exercises appropriate to the occasion were rendered.

In 1878 the society commenced agitating the subject of celebrating the centennial of Nashville, and appointed a committee on that subject, who afterward reported a program for the exercises. Subsequently the idea expanded, and finally the society appointed a committee to wait upon the mayor and urge him to request the city council to call a public meeting to take action in the matter. This was done, and an enthusiastic interest was aroused. Various committees were appointed, an exposition was inaugurated, the orators chosen by the Historical Society were approved, a grand civic procession for the 24th of April provided for, and many other matters arranged to give *eclat* to the occasion. All of this was most successfully carried out, and the most sanguine expectations of the Historical Society were more than realized. On April 11, 1884, Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, the distinguished president of the society, died at his

home in Knoxville. A delegation of members, numbering eleven, went from Nashville to be present at the funeral obsequies which took place on the 13th, and were attended by a very large number of the citizens of Knoxville and the surrounding country. At the next annual meeting in May Hon. John M. Lea was elected to the office made vacant by the death of Dr. Ramsey,

The society is indebted to the trustees of Watkins' Institute for the use of a large and elegant room in that building, for the exhibition of its books, manuscripts and relics, of which it has a great number.

Among the most interesting relics may be mentioned the musket of Daniel Boone, the veritable "Old Betsey;" the sword of Gov. John Sevier, and one of the pistols presented to him by the State of North Carolina; the sword of Col. Dupuyser, of the British Army, taken from him at the battle of King's Mountain; the red silk sash worn by Gen. Ferguson, when he was killed at King's Mountain; one of the chairs used by Gen. Nathaniel Greene; also one used by President Fillmore; the sword, coat and epaulette of Capt. Samuel Price, worn in the battle of Frenchtown, Raisin River, Mich.; the pitcher used at the treaty of Hopewell; three canes formerly belonging to President Polk, one in the form of a serpent, one bearing the electoral vote cast for him for President, the other a hickory cane from the Hermitage; the first greenback \$5 note issued by the United States; the portfolio used by Henry Clay in the United States Senate; over thirty battle-flags used by Tennessee soldiers in different wars from 1812 to 1865.

Among the manuscripts of the society are an old book in an excellent state of preservation, kept in Nashville by a merchant in 1795; the journals of Gov. William Blount from 1790 to 1796; the proceedings of the courts martial during Jackson's campaign in 1813, kept by Col. William White, acting judge-advocate; journal of Capt. John Donelson and companions while on their voyage from Holston River down the Tennessee, up the Ohio and Cumberland to what is now Nashville in 1779-80.

The society also possesses portraits of Prof. Priestly, Dr. Gerard Troost, Dr. Phillip Lindsley, Hon. Felix Grundy, Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey, Anson Nelson, Dr. Felix Robertson and his parents, Henry Clay, Davy Crockett and many others, besides portraits of all the governors of the State with the exception of two, Roane and McMinn.

Among the old and rare books are a copy of the Polydori Vergil II, in Latin, bound in vellum, printed in 1644; a copy of Cicero's "Discourse on old age," printed by Benjamin Franklin in Philadelphia in 1744; "Dioscoridis Mat. Med.," bound in parchment, printed in 1552; copies of the Bible printed in 1678 and 1757, respectively.



The present officers of the society are Hon. John M. Lea, president; Ex-Gov. James D. Porter, first vice-president; Capt. Albert T. McNeal, second vice-president; Joseph S. Carels, treasurer; James A. Cartwright, corresponding secretary; Anson Nelson, recording secretary; Robert T. Quarles, librarian.

The Medical Society of Tennessee\* was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed January 9, 1830, one hundred and fifty-four physicians from the various counties of the State being named in the charter. Certain powers and privileges were granted, among which was the power to appoint boards of censors, for the three divisions of the State, to grant licenses to applicants to practice medicine within its limits. The first meeting of the society was held in Nashville May 3, 1830, and its organization completed by adopting a constitution, by-laws and a code of medical ethics, and by electing officers for two years. These were James Roane, of Nashville, president; James King, of Knoxville, vice-president; James M. Walker, of Nashville, recording secretary; L. P. Yandell, of Rutherford County, corresponding secretary, and Boyd McNair, of Nashville, treasurer. Prof. Charles Caldwell, of Transylvania University, being in town at the time, was elected an honorary member of the society, and a committee was appointed to extend him an invitation to visit the meeting. The censors appointed for Middle Tennessee were Drs. Douglass, Stith, Hogg and Estill; for East Tennessee, Drs. McKinney and Temple; and for the western division of the State, Drs. Young and Wilson. The code of ethics was the same as that adopted by the Central Medical Society of Georgia in 1828. After adopting a resolution condemning the habitual use of ardent spirits and recommending total abstinence, except when prescribed as a medicine, the society adjourned.

The second assembling of the society took place in Nashville May 2, 1861. Sixty members responded at roll-call, and fifty-four were added during the session, constituting the largest meeting ever held. Dr. John H. Kain, of Shelbyville, the first orator appointed, delivered the anniversary discourse before the society on "Medical Emulation." Dr. Yandell having been called to a professorship in the Transylvania University, resigned his office in the society, and delivered an address which was ordered to be published. He was subsequently elected an honorary member, and though he became a citizen of another State, no one ever served the society more faithfully, or contributed more to advance its interests. A premium of \$50 was offered at this meeting for the best essay on "The use and abuse of calomel," which two years later was awarded to James Overton, M. D. of Nashville. Dr. James G. M.

---

\*Condensed from its history, furnished by Paul F. Eve, M. D., in 1872.

Ramsey, of Knoxville, sent his essay on the topography of East Tennessee, and Dr. Becton read his own on the topography of Rutherford County. This session was one of the most enthusiastic and interesting ever held. By invitation of the governor, the society visited the penitentiary, then just erected. The third convocation of this body took place in Nashville, where it continued to meet until 1851, when it convened at Murfreesboro. Many of these sessions were very interesting, and several valuable contributions were added to medical literature. The limited facilities for travel, however, rendered it impossible for members from distant parts of the State to attend without losing a large amount of time and experiencing considerable inconvenience; consequently the number in attendance was frequently very small.

At the third session a committee was appointed to ask the Legislature to repeal the law making it a penitentiary offense to exhume a human body for the purpose of dissection, but this, as was the case with several other petitions presented by the society, the Legislature refused to grant.

At the meeting in 1843 the society decided to establish a museum at Nashville for the mutual improvement of its members. Subsequently a committee was appointed to solicit from the Legislature a donation for the museum and a library, but the request was not granted. Upon the establishment of the medical department of the University of Nashville the museum was transferred to that institution.

At the session of the society held in Murfreesboro, in 1851, the code of ethics adopted by the American Medical Association in 1847 was substituted for the one heretofore governing this body.

The society met at Murfreesboro again in 1852, but the following year convened at Nashville. The complete catalog of the membership of the society up to that time was 307. In 1857 twenty-five delegates were appointed to the American Medical Association, which assembled in Nashville the following year. The thirty-second annual meeting of the Tennessee Medical Society was held in the Masonic Hall at Murfreesboro April 2, 1861. The attendance was small, only eleven members being present at roll-call. Owing to the unsettled condition of the country no more meetings were held until April 20, 1866, when seven members assembled at Nashville. Dr. Robert Martin was elected president, and Dr. Nichol re-elected vice-president. But little business was transacted, and after the appointment of several committees preparatory to the next meeting, the society adjourned. From that time until the present, meetings have been held annually. In 1871 the society convened at Pulaski; in 1874 at Chattanooga; and in 1878 at Memphis. In 1872 a committee of

nine, three for each grand division of the State, was appointed for the purpose of forming and encouraging local societies. Two years later Drs. J. B. Lindsey, J. J. Abernethy and P. D. Sims were constituted a committee to examine the workings of the various State medical societies and report, at the next annual meeting, such amendments and by-laws as might tend to strengthen the society. This was accordingly done, and at the next meeting the constitution as revised by the committee was adopted after a full and free discussion. Since 1874 delegates have been appointed to each annual meeting of the American Medical Association, and in 1876 Drs. Paul F. Eve, Van S. Lindsley, D. C. Gordon, W. P. Jones, J. H. Van Deman, W. C. Cook, Thomas Menees, F. Bogart, J. B. Buist, S. S. Mayfield, H. J. Warmouth and A. Blitz were appointed delegates to the International Medical Congress.

The forty-seventh annual meeting was held at Knoxville, beginning April 6, 1880. The local attendance was quite large, and a number of delegates from Middle Tennessee were present, but the western division of the State was not so largely represented. Among the notable features of this meeting was the election of the first female doctor to membership, she being regularly delegated from the Knox County Medical Society, of which she was an accepted member. The lady was Mary T. Davis.

In 1881 two meetings were held. At the date of the regular meeting on April 5, the society was convened in the supreme court room of the capitol, and the committee on arrangements reported that acting under the authority of the president, and at the request of a number of physicians of Knoxville, notices of an adjourned meeting had been sent out. Therefore, after having received the governor's signature to the bill, which had just passed the Legislature, requiring the registration of the births, deaths, and marriages\* in the State, the society adjourned to meet on May 10, 1881. At that time the continental exposition was in progress, and the meeting was well attended.

The next year the society assembled at Casino Hall, in Memphis, on May 9. The attendance was not large, but the session proved an interesting one. Among its social features was a very pleasant excursion on the steamer "Benner," given by Dr. R. W. Mitchell, of the National Board of Health. The fiftieth annual meeting was held in Nashville, beginning April 10, 1883. One of the pleasing incidents of the session was an address by Gov. Bate. On April 8, 1884, the society again convened at Chattanooga just two years after its former meeting in that city. The session was in every respect one of the most successful ever held. Several amendments to the constitution were adopted, one of which abol-

---

\*This law was repealed by the next Legislature.



ished the boards of censors, and established in lieu a judicial council composed of the ex-presidents of the society. Fifty dollars was appropriated to assist in the erection of a monument to the memory of Dr. J. Marion Sims. The fifty-second annual meeting was held in the hall of Representatives in the State Capitol, April 14 to 16, 1885. Several interesting papers were read, and considerable business of importance was transacted.

The last meeting of the society was held in Memphis, on the first Tuesday in April, 1886. The present officers are Thomas L. Madden, M. D., of Nashville, president; Drs. S. T. Hardison, J. E. Black and G. W. Drake, vice-presidents, for Middle, West and East Tennessee, respectively; Dr. C. C. Fite, secretary and Dr. Deering J. Roberts, treasurer.

The subject of preventive medicine has been for several years attracting more and greater attention, especially from the occurrence of frequent epidemics throughout the Union. The necessity of some organized and co-operative efforts\* on the part of persons clothed with authority to take such steps as may be deemed sufficient to protect the country from the rapid spread of epidemics, became so apparent that many of the States organized State Boards of Health, and such powers were delegated to them as were thought proper to effect the purpose of their creation.

This idea reached material development in this State in 1866, when the first board of health in Tennessee was organized at Nashville. Soon after a similar organization was formed for the city of Memphis, since which time local boards of health have been established in all of the larger towns and most of the smaller ones in the State. All are producing good fruit by developing an intelligent public sentiment and a growing interest in regard to the value and importance of sanitary science as applied not only to communities, but also to individuals, households and persons. In April, 1874, a committee was appointed by the State Medical Society to prepare and to present to the State Legislature at its next session a bill providing for the establishment of a State Board of Health. This bill passed the House but was lost in the Senate. Two years later another bill was presented, which, after much explanation, finally passed with the section of the bill providing for an appropriation of funds stricken out, thus securing the organization simply of the "State Board of Health of the State of Tennessee," without any executive power or means with which to carry out any of the more practical objects for which it was established; consequently they were compelled to

---

\*From the Reports of 1880 and 1884.

content themselves with acting as an advisory body only, notwithstanding the western and southern portions of the State as far east as Chattanooga were, during the summer of 1878, swept by a most disastrous epidemic of yellow fever. They issued advisory circulars through the secular press upon the lesser epidemics, such as scarlet fever and diphtheria, which appeared in different localities through the State, and otherwise gave timely counsel to the people, and created, as opportunity afforded, an interest in the subject of public hygiene. Two years subsequently the Legislature passed an amendatory act, which was approved by the governor, March, 1879, giving the board additional powers and making a small appropriation of money, which enabled them to obtain an office and pay their secretary a salary.

The first meeting of the board was held April 3, 1877, in the office of the Secretary of State, the following members appointed by the governor being present: Drs. J. D. Plunket, T. A. Atchison, James M. Safford, of Middle Tennessee; E. M. Wight, of East Tennessee, and R. B. Maury, of West Tennessee. Dr. J. D. Plunket, to whose exertion the board largely owed its existence, was chosen president, and Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley was appointed secretary *pro tem*. Committees were appointed on vital statistics, hygiene of schools, prisons, geological and topographical features of Tennessee in relation to disease, and epidemic, endemic and contagious diseases.

The first annual meeting of the board was held in Memphis, April, 1878, concurrently with the meeting of the State Medical Society. Little business of importance was transacted. The office of vice-president was created, and Dr. J. M. Safford was elected to that position. Following this meeting came the epidemic of yellow fever of 1878, yet the board was powerless to do aught to stay its dreadful ravages. A reign of terror existed, and, though badly needed, there was no guide, no head of power. The experience of that terrible season taught even the law-makers that a State Board of Health with enlarged powers and increased facilities was a necessity. Therefore March 26, 1879, an amendatory act was passed giving the board power to declare and enforce quarantine, and to prescribe rules and regulations to prevent the introduction of yellow fever and other epidemic diseases. The act also required the governor to appoint two additional members of the board connected with the commerce and transportation of the country, and appropriated \$3,000 to defray expenses. Hon. John Johnson, ex-mayor of Memphis, and Col. E. W. Cole, of Nashville, were chosen as the new members of the board. At the second annual meeting Dr. Lindsley resigned his position as secretary, and Dr. W. M. Clark was elected to fill out the unex-

pired term. In anticipation of the reappearance of the yellow fever in 1879, the board issued 10,000 copies of an address urging the people of the State to organize local boards of health to co-operate with the State Board. In consequence of this action many local boards were formed, and the State Board was thus enabled to carry on, with but little difficulty, its plans for staying the progress of the epidemic which followed. Since that time no widespread epidemic has visited the State, and the work of the board has been directed to the improvement of the sanitary condition of the jails, penitentiaries, etc., the education of the people in sanitary science, and the collection of valuable vital statistics. The board as constituted at the present time is as follows: J. D. Plunket, president; James M. Safford, vice-president; J. B. Lindsley, secretary; G. B. Thornton, P. D. Sims, Daniel F. Wright, David P. Hadden and E. W. Cole.

As early as 1834 or 1835 the Tennessee Agricultural and Horticultural Society was organized, and annual fairs were held for a few years. The officers elected at the meeting held October 13, 1835, were Dr. Philip Lindsley, president; Drs. John Shelby and Felix Robertson, vice-presidents; H. Petway, treasurer, and Joseph T. Dwyer, secretary. In 1840 the society established a paper called the *Tennessee State Agriculturalist*, of which Tolbert Fanning was installed as editor. Drs. Girard Troust and John Shelby were liberal contributors to its columns. In 1842 the Tennessee State Agricultural Society, including members from most of the counties of Middle Tennessee, was incorporated with an authorized capital stock of \$100,000.

December 18, 1851, several of the leading agriculturalists of the State, prominent among whom were Mark R. Cockrill, W. G. Harding, Willoughby Williams and Tolbert Fanning, secured the re-incorporation of the society, with authority to organize two auxiliary societies, one for each of the other two divisions of the State. These societies served to create an interest in improved methods of agriculture, and during the session of 1853-54 the subject was presented to the Legislature. The result was the organization of the Tennessee State Agricultural Bureau, consisting of the governor, *ex-officio* president, one member from each grand division of the State, five members from Davidson County, and one member from each of the county societies organized. It was made the duty of the bureau to investigate all such subjects relating to the improvement of agriculture as it might think proper, and to encourage the establishment of county agricultural societies. For the support of the bureau, it was provided that when \$1,000 had been raised by contributions of individuals and placed out at interest, the bureau should be



entitled to receive from the treasury of the State the sum of \$500. Each county society was also to receive \$50 from the State when \$300 had been contributed by individuals. It was found difficult for the county societies to comply with the latter proviso, and in 1856 the act was amended and a bounty of \$200 granted to each society without requiring any individual contributions. At the same time \$30,000 was appropriated for the purchase of suitable grounds for the biennial fairs to be held at Nashville, and State bonds to that amount were issued. A tract of land containing thirty-nine acres, lying on Brown's Creek, was purchased from John Trimble for the sum of \$17,750. The work of fitting up the grounds was immediately begun, and by October they were sufficiently improved to admit of holding the annual fair upon them. The fair of that year, however, was not so successful as previous ones, owing to unfavorable weather, and to the excitement incident to the presidential campaign than in progress. The improvements of the grounds was completed during the following year, and from the secretary's report it appears that the entire cost of the grounds and improvements exceeded \$30,000.

The sixth and last annual fair was begun on October 10, 1859, and continued six days. This was one of the most successful fairs held. The number of people in attendance on the second day was estimated at 10,000, to which assemblage an elaborate and instructive address was delivered by Lieut. M. F. Maury.

In the reports made by the officers of the society much regret is expressed at the lack of interest in making creditable exhibits of stock and other farm products. But the greatest good derived from these annual fairs came from the addresses delivered by scientific men like Lieut. Maury. They served to give the farmer a broader idea of his profession and to awaken him to the fact that there is a science of agriculture.

During the war, as a matter of course, the agricultural societies were suspended, and but little effort has since been made to revive them. In 1870 the old fair grounds of the State Agricultural Society were sold by a committee appointed by the Legislature, consisting of the secretary of state, comptroller and treasurer.

In December, 1871, an act was passed authorizing the governor to appoint two citizens from each grand division of the State, as commissioners of agriculture, to constitute a bureau of agriculture. They were required to meet once each year, and were allowed to appoint a secretary, at a salary of \$600 per year. The Legislature of 1875 abolished this department, and in its stead established the Bureau of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines, to be under the control of a commissioner appointed

by the governor. It is made the duty of the commissioner to collect specimens of all the agricultural and mineral products of the State; to analyze and inspect fertilizers sold in the State; to study the insects injurious to crops; to study the diseases of grain, fruit and other crops, and to collect statistics bearing upon these subjects. He is also allowed to employ a chemist and geologist to assist him in his researches. At the same time a bureau of immigration was established for the purpose of encouraging immigration to the State. Two years later the duties of this office were imposed upon the Bureau of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines, which had been placed under the control of J. B. Killebrew, as commissioner, a man of great ability, and untiring energy. He did much to make known the immense natural resources of the State; he wrote and published works on "Wheat Culture," "Tennessee Grasses and Cereals," "The Mineral Wealth of the State," "Sheep Husbandry," and an extensive work entitled "The Resources of Tennessee," all admirably well written. For the past three years the bureau has been under the efficient management of A. J. McWhirter.

The first charter issued to a Masonic Lodge in Tennessee was granted in accordance with a petition received by the Grand Lodge of North Carolina, December 17, 1796. The lodge was organized in Nashville, and was known as St. Tammany, No. 1. The Grand Lodge of North Carolina continued its authority over Tennessee until 1812. During the same period a charter was issued to one lodge in this State by the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, and a dispute arose between these two grand lodges in regard to their jurisdiction. In 1805 the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of North Carolina was directed to write to the Grand Lodge of Kentucky, and request them to call in all dispensations or charters granted to lodges in Tennessee. The request was not complied with, and two years later it was renewed with the warning that, if it were not heeded, all communication between them would cease. The difficulty, however, was not settled until a separate Grand Lodge for Tennessee was established.

On December 11, 1811, a convention, consisting of representatives from all the lodges in Tennessee, met at Knoxville. Resolutions favoring the formation of a separate grand lodge were passed, and an address to the Grand Lodge of North Carolina prepared. This address was received by the Grand Lodge at its next meeting in December, 1812, and the petition for a separate grand lodge granted. Accordingly Grand Master Robert Williams called a convention to meet in Knoxville, on December 27, 1813, at which time a charter, or deed of relinquishment, from the Grand Lodge of North Carolina was presented. This charter

is still on file in the archives of the Grand Lodge, and is said to be the only charter of the kind in the United States.

The officers installed the first meeting were Thomas Claiborne, Grand Master; George Wilson, Deputy Grand Master; John Hall, Senior Grand Warden; Abraham K. Shaifer, Junior Grand Warden; Thomas McCarry, Grand Treasurer and Senior Grand Deacon; Edward Scott, Grand Secretary and Junior Grand Deacon. At the meeting held in July following a controversy arose as to whether the subordinate lodges could work under their old charters. It was finally decided to allow them to do so until new charters could be granted.

The constitution as originally adopted provided that the meetings of the Grand Lodge should be held at the place where the Legislature convened. In 1815 this was amended, and Nashville was permanently fixed as the place of meeting. Quarterly meetings of the Grand Lodge were held until October, 1819, when they were abolished. At a called meeting on May 4, 1825, Gen. La Fayette, who was then visiting Nashville, was elected an honorary member of the Grand Lodge, and during the day was introduced to the lodge by Gen. Jackson. The Grand Master delivered an address of welcome, to which Gen. La Fayette replied. An elegant oration was then delivered by William G. Hunt, J. G. W., after which a banquet terminated the exercises.

At the annual meeting held in October, 1825, Gen. Samuel Houston presented a memorial concerning a difficulty which had arisen between him and another member of Cumberland Lodge, No. 8. Upon hearing the case the committee completely exonerated Gen. Houston from all charges of unmasonic conduct, but two years later he was suspended by his lodge. He appealed to the Grand Lodge, but the decision of the subordinate lodge was not reversed. The chief grounds of his suspension was his having fought a duel with another Mason, Gen. White. The constitution and by-laws of the Grand Lodge were amended in 1822, and again in 1830. In 1845 a new constitution was adopted.

October 6, 1858, the corner-stone of the Masonic Temple at Nashville was laid with the usual ceremonies. Since that time but little of general interest has transpired in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge. During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878, the order was active in relieving the suffering, and over \$24,000 was contributed for that purpose. In 1885 the Grand Lodge had jurisdiction over 409 subordinate lodges with a membership of 15,263. The following is a complete list of the Past Grand Masters of the Grand Lodge:

Thomas Claiborne, 1813; Robert Searcy, 1815; Wilkins Tannehill, 1817; O. B. Hays, 1819; Wilkins Tannehill, 1820; Andrew Jackson,



1822; Wilkins Tannehill, 1824; Matthew D. Cooper, 1825; William E. Kennedy, 1827; Hugh W. Dunlap, 1829; Archibald Yell, 1831; Dudley S. Jennings, 1832; Harry L. Douglass, 1833; Benjamin S. Tappan, 1834; J. C. N. Robertson, 1836; Philander Priestly, 1837; Samuel McManus, 1838; George Wilson, 1840; Wilkins Tannehill, 1841; John Novell, 1843; Edmund Dillahunty, 1844; William L. Martin, 1846; Hardy M. Burton, 1848; Robert L. Caruthers, 1849; Charles A. Fuller, 1850; A. M. Hughes, 1852; John S. Dashiell, 1854; Thomas McCulloch, 1856; John Frizzell, 1858; James McCallum, 1860\*; A. M. Hughes, 1863; Thomas Hamilton, 1864; Joseph M. Anderson, 1866; Jonathan S. Dawson, 1868; John W. Paxton, 1869; John C. Brown, 1870; W. M. Dunaway, 1871; D. R. Grafton, 1872; James D. Richardson, 1873; Andrew J. Wheeler, 1874; J. C. Cawood, 1875; E. Edmundson, 1876; A. V. Warr, 1877; George C. Connor, 1878; Wilbur F. Fowler, 1879; Q. T. Irion, 1880; N. S. Woodward, 1882; N. W. McConnell, 1883; B. R. Harris, 1884; H. M. Aiken, 1885; Thomas O. Morris, 1886. The following is a list of the present grand officers:

Thomas O. Morris, Nashville, M. W. Grand Master; Caswell A. Goodloe, Alamo, R. W. Deputy Grand Master; H. H. Ingersoll, Knoxville, R. W. Senior Grand Warden; John T. Williamson, Columbia, R. W. Junior Grand Warden; William H. Morrow, Nashville, R. W. Grand Treasurer; John Frizzell, Nashville, R. W. Grand Secretary; Rev. C. H. Strickland, Nashville, R. W. Grand Chaplain; H. W. Naff, Bristol, Wor. Senior Grand Deacon; H. P. Doyle, Dyersburg, Wor. Junior Grand Deacon; P. H. Craig, Waynesboro, Wor. Grand Marshal; N. A. Senter, Humboldt, Wor. Grand Sword Bearer; A. C. Robeson, Athens, Wor. Grand Steward; M. P. Prince, Minor Hill, Wor. Grand Pursuivant; Ewin Burney, Nashville, Wor. Grand Tyler. The Grand Council of Tennessee Royal and Select Master Masons was organized October 13, 1847, with the following officers:

Dyer Pearl, T. I. Grand Master; William R. Hodge, G. Prin. C. of Work; Joseph F. Gibson, Grand Treasurer; Charles A. Fuller, Grand Recorder. Since that time the following have filled the chair of Grand Master: John S. Dashiell, 1849; Henry F. Beaumont, 1850; John P. Campbell, 1851-52; James Penn, 1853; Jonathan Huntington, 1854; L. Hawkins, 1855; Edward W. Kinney, 1856; Robert Chester, 1857; H. M. Lusher, 1858; Jonathan Huntington, 1859; John H. Devereux, 1860; John Frizzell, 1861; William Maxwell, 1865; John McClelland, 1866; William H. McLeskey, 1867; David Cook, 1868; W. F. Foster, 1869; A. V. Ware, 1870; James McCallum, 1871; A. P. Hall, 1872; E.

\*No meetings held in 1861 and 1862.

Edmundson, 1873; W. R. Shaver, 1874; H. M. Aiken, 1875; B. F. Haller, 1876; Bradford Nichol, 1877; B. R. Harris, 1878; George H. Morgan, 1879; Ewin Burney, 1880-82; William Matthews, 1883; P. C. Wright, 1884.

The Grand Chapter was organized April 3, 1826, with the following officers: William G. Hunt, Grand High Priest; Wilkins Tannehill, Deputy Grand High Priest; Ed H. Steele, Grand King; Dyer Pearl, Grand Scribe; Moses Stevens, Grand Treasurer; and Charles Cooper, Grand Secretary.

The following have been the Grand High Priests: William G. Hunt,\* 1826; William G. Hunt,\* 1827; Moses Stevens,\* 1828; Wilkins Tannehill,\* 1829; William G. Dickinson,\* 1830; Hezekiah Ward,\* 1831; Hezekiah Ward,\* 1832; Jacob F. Foute,\* 1833; Moses Stevens,\* 1834; T. S. Alderson,\* 1835; Dyer Pearl,\* 1836; Benjamin S. Tappan,\* 1837; Benjamin S. Tappan, 1838; Moses Stevens,\* 1839; Edmund Dillahunt,\* 1840; Edmund Dillahunt,\* 1841; Henry F. Beaumont,\* 1842; James H. Thomas,\* 1843; Dyer Pearl,\* 1844; Dyer Pearl,\* 1845; Dyer Pearl,\* 1846; P. G. Stiver Perkins,\* 1847; P. G. Stiver Perkins,\* 1848; Charles A. Fuller,\* 1849; A. M. Hughes, 1850; A. M. Hughes, 1851; J. M. Gilbert, 1852; Edward W. Kenney,\* 1853; Edward Kenney,\* 1854; Solomon W. Cochran, 1855; Solomon W. Cochran, 1856; Robert I. Chester, 1857; Robert S. Moore,\* 1858; Robert S. Moore,\* 1859; W. H. Whiton, 1860; Jonathan Huntington,\* 1861; John Frizzell, 1865; Jonathan S. Dawson, 1866; Townsend A. Thomas, 1867; William Maxwell, 1868; John W. Hughes, 1869; William H. Armstrong, 1870; A. J. Wheeler,\* 1871; John W. Paxton,\* 1872; Joseph M. Anderson, 1873; Wilbur F. Foster, 1874; Algernon S. Currey, 1875; H. M. Aiken, 1876; John S. Pride, 1877; Benjamin F. Haller, 1878; Joe H. Bullock, 1879; Gideon R. Gwynne, 1880; W. E. Eastman, 1882; James D. Richardson, 1883; David J. Pierce, 1884; William S. Matthews, 1885; Bradford Nichol, 1886.

The following is a list of the present grand officers: Bradford Nichol, Nashville, Grand High Priest; John E. Pyott, Spring City, Deputy Grand High Priest; Lewis R. Eastman, Nashville, Grand King; N. F. Harrison, Germantown, Grand Scribe; N. S. Woodward, Knoxville, Grand Treasurer; John Frizzell, Nashville, Grand Secretary; Rev. H. A. Jones, Memphis, Grand Chaplain; Charles Buford, Pulaski, Grand Captain of the Host; J. W. N. Burkett, Jackson, Grand Principal Sojourner; John B. Garrett, Nashville, Grand Royal Arch Captain; James R. Crowe, Pulaski, Grand Master Third Veil; J. T. Williamson,

---

\*Deceased.

Columbia, Grand Master Second Veil; John H. Ferguson, Dayton, Grand Master First Veil; Ewin Burney, Nashville, Grand Sentinel.

The Grand Council of the order of High Priesthood for Tennessee was organized October 9, 1860, by Thomas Ware, of Kentucky, Grand President *pro tem*. The officers installed were Robert S. Moore, Grand President; John M. Morrill, Vice Grand President; Jonathan Huntington, Grand Chaplain; John Frizzell, Grand Treasurer, and John McClelland, Grand Recorder.

The following is a list of the Grand Presidents from the organization: Robert S. Moore, 1860; John McClelland, 1861; John S. Dashiell, 1864; John Frizzell, 1866; John Bell, 1867; John W. Paxton, 1868; J. M. Gilbert, 1869; John McClelland, 1870; Wilbur F. Foster, 1871; Wilbur F. Foster, 1872; A. J. Wheeler, 1873; Morton B. Howell, 1874; John B. Morris, 1875; George S. Blackie, 1876; E. Edmundson, 1877; Gideon R. Gwynne, 1878; Benjamin F. Haller, 1879; George S. Blackie, 1880; Henry M. Aiken, 1882; Bradford Nichol, 1883; Bradford Nichol, 1884; Bradford Nichol, 1885; D. J. Pierce, 1886.

October 12, 1859, the four commanderies of Knights Templar and appendant orders in Tennessee, working under charters from the Grand Encampment of the United States, assembled in Nashville for the purpose of organizing a Grand Commandery for Tennessee. Twenty-six Sir Knights were present. The officers chosen and installed were Charles A. Fuller, Grand Commander; A. M. Hughes, Deputy Grand Commander; Lucius J. Polk, Grand Generalissimo; M. Whitten, Grand Captain General; W. H. Horn, Grand Treasurer; W. H. Whiton, Grand Recorder; Jonathan Huntington, Grand Prelate; J. J. Worsham, Grand Senior Warden; A. S. Currey, Grand Junior Warden; Thomas McCulloch, Grand Standard Bearer; J. H. Devereux, Grand Sword Bearer; Henry Sheffield, Grand Warden; M. E. De Grove, Grand Sentinel. Annual meetings have since been held with the exception of three years during the war. The number of subordinate commanderies in 1885 was 14, with a membership of 813.

The following is a list of the Past Grand Commanders: Charles A. Fuller, Lucius J. Polk, J. J. Worsham, A. S. Underwood, John McClelland, John Frizzell, Dr. J. M. Towler, A. D. Sears, George S. Blackie, J. B. Palmer, George Mellersh, M. B. Howell, H. M. Aiken, W. R. Butler, E. R. T. Worsham, W. F. Foster, George C. Connor, Joseph H. Fussell, B. F. Haller, W. D. Robison, W. P. Robertson, G. R. Gwynne, J. B. Nicklin.

The Grand Commandery in 1886 assembled at Tullahoma and elected the following officers: Henry C. Howsley, Grand Commander; Charles



Mosby, Deputy Grand Commander; G. B. Wilson, Grand Generalissimo; W. C. Smith, Grand Captain General; Rev. J. J. Manker, Grand Prelate; Joseph H. Bullock, Grand Treasurer; W. F. Foster, Grand Recorder; N. S. Woodward, Grand Senior Warden; Dr. Robert Pillow, Grand Junior Warden; T. O. Morris, Grand Standard Bearer; H. C. Cullen, Grand Sword Bearer; D. J. Chandler, Grand Warden, and Ewin Burney, Grand Captain of the Guard.

The first lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was instituted in Nashville on the evening of June 1, 1839, and was known as Tennessee Lodge No. 1. This lodge is still in existence. The next year, 1840, a second lodge was organized at Nashville. The Grand Lodge of Tennessee was instituted under authority of a charter issued by the Grand Lodge of the United States August 10, 1841, by C. C. Trabue, Special Deputy Grand Sire. The first grand officers elected and installed were Timothy Kezer, Grand Master; R. A. Barnes, Deputy Grand Master; W. H. Calhoun, Grand Warden; William P. Hume, Grand Secretary; George R. Forsyth, Grand Treasurer. At the next meeting, August 24, the constitution and by-laws of the Grand Lodge of Ohio was adopted. New charters were granted to the two lodges already organized, and in October a charter was also granted to Columbia Lodge No. 3, the first instituted under authority of the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. On January 2, 1843, Grand Lodge Hall, over the postoffice, at the corner of Union and Cherry Streets, was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. Soon after a committee was appointed to purchase the old Nashville theater, which was done at a cost of nearly \$10,000. In order to raise the necessary money to pay for the building and fit it up, an association was formed and incorporated by an act of the Legislature, under the name of the Odd Fellows Hall Association, with an authorized capital stock of \$20,000, divided into shares of \$25 each. Stock was taken by individuals and also by subordinate lodges. In January, 1850, the committee appointed to fit up the hall reported the work finished, and the entire cost of the building to be about \$30,000. This amount proved to be greater than the lodge could raise, and the following year the property was sold under a decree of the chancery court for \$9,500. This sale was set aside by the supreme court, and in March, 1853, the hall was sold to E. H. Childress and P. W. Maxey for \$12,350. The lodge still owed \$3,000, and they were obliged to sell other property to satisfy this debt. This, however, did not put an end to the financial difficulties, and in 1857 the indebtedness of the lodge amounted to over \$7,000. During the war many subordinate lodges were suspended, the Grand Lodge was cut off from communication with the Grand Lodge of the

United States, and the order throughout the State was badly disorganized. But within a few years after the cessation of hostilities prosperity returned, old lodges were revived and a large number of new ones instituted. In 1885 the number of subordinate lodges was 122, with a membership of 3,302. During the year benefits to the amount of \$12,599.78 were paid, and the total revenue from all sources was \$26,345.11. Since 1853 the Grand Lodge has owned no hall, but has held its meetings in the halls of subordinate lodges at various places, Nashville, Knoxville, Memphis and Chattanooga. The following is a list of the Grand Masters, with the year in which they were elected: Timothy Kezer, 1841; J. G. Harris, 1842; W. F. Tannehill, 1843; James R. Shelton, 1844; William H. Calhoun, 1845; W. S. McNairy, 1846; G. P. Smith, 1847; W. K. Poston, 1848; W. S. Howard, 1849; W. M. Blackmore, 1850; Robert Stark, 1851; George W. Day, 1852; Constantine Perkins, 1853; E. A. Raworth, 1854; George Robertson, 1855; E. D. Farnsworth, 1856; A. A. Barnes, 1857; Robert Hatton, 1858; Benjamin Johnson, 1859; M. D. Cardwell, 1860; J. D. Danbury, 1861; H. C. Hensley, 1862; E. D. Farnsworth, 1863; William Wood, 1864; M. C. Cotton, 1865; O. F. Prescott, 1866; William H. McConnell, 1867; Hervey Brown, 1868; M. R. Elliott, 1869; J. R. Prescott, 1870; James Rodgers, 1871; J. L. Weakley, 1872; A. M. Burney, 1873; H. T. Johnson, 1874; H. P. Sehorn, 1875; George B. Boyles, 1876; S. D. J. Lewis, 1877; Charles M. Carroll, 1878; E. G. Budd, 1879; R. D. Frayser, 1880; E. B. Mann, 1881; James H. Crichlow, 1882; C. F. Landis, 1883; James G. Aydelotte, 1884; Halbert B. Case, 1885.

The Grand Encampment of Tennessee was organized at Nashville July 21, 1847, by T. P. Shaffner, of Louisville, Ky. The first officers elected and installed were George W. Wilson, Grand Patriarch; Donald Cameron, Grand High Priest; N. E. Perkins, Grand Senior Warden; C. K. Clark, Grand Junior Warden; G. P. Smith, Grand Scribe; John Coltart, Grand Treasurer; C. G. Weller, Grand Inside Sentinel; Charles Smith, Grand Outside Sentinel. The constitution and by-laws of the Grand Encampment of Maine was adopted. At this time there were five subordinate encampments in the State, the first of which was Ridgely Encampment, No. 1, organized at Nashville. In 1849 the number of encampments had increased to ten, with a membership of eighty-three; in 1873 the encampments numbered twenty-nine, and the members 867. The present membership is about 300, divided among fifteen encampments.

The order of the Knights of Honor was introduced by the organization of Tennessee Lodge, No. 20, at Nashville, on May 6, 1874, with

a membership of fifteen. The Grand Lodge of Tennessee was organized in Nashville by Supreme Director Dr. A. E. Keys, of Mansfield, Ohio, July 3, 1875, at which time D. B. Gally was elected Grand Dictator, and W. H. Trafford Grand Reporter. The constitution and by-laws of the Supreme Lodge was adopted for the government of the Grand Lodge until a permanent constitution could be prepared, which was done at an adjourned meeting held in October, 1875. Since the organization of the first lodge in the State, the growth of the order has been steady. By January 1, 1878, the membership had reached 3,814; in 1880 it was 5,527, and in 1885, 6,858. The financial condition of the order has been equally prosperous.

During the yellow fever epidemic of 1878 much was done by the order to alleviate suffering. Dr. D. F. Goodyear, Grand Treasurer, of Memphis, with other members of the relief committee, remained in that city and distributed contributions, which were received from all parts of the State and of the United States, to the amount of nearly \$15,000. The number of deaths for that year was 167, of which 131 were caused by yellow fever. The amount of benefit for the year reached \$334,000.

The following is a list of the Grand Dictators: D. B. Gally, of Nashville; L. A. Gratz, of Knoxville; John W. Childress, of Murfreesboro; E. Smithson, of Pulaski; J. Bunting, of Bristol; J. P. Young, of Memphis; W. E. Baskette, of Murfreesboro; Creed F. Bates, of Cleveland; Warner Moore, of Memphis; P. R. Albert, of Chattanooga, and others. The Grand Reporters have been W. H. Trafford, 1875-76; L. A. Gratz, 1877; Ben K. Pullen, 1878-83, and W. M. Johnson, 1884. Meetings of the Grand Lodge are held at Nashville in April of each year.

The Grand Lodge, Knights and Ladies of Honor of Tennessee, was organized in the hall of Harmony Lodge, at Nashville, April 7, 1879, under a dispensation from the Supreme Protector, by D. B. Gally. The organization was effected by the election and installation of the following officers: Ben K. Pullen, Past Grand Protector; D. B. Gally, Grand Protector; Mrs. Josephine Mackenzie, Grand Vice-Protector; George F. Fuller, Grand Secretary; George F. Hager, Grand Treasurer; A. A. Allison, Grand Chaplain; Mrs. Ada McCullough, Grand Guide; Miss Jessie M. Dorris, Grand Guardian; Mrs. D. J. Sanders, Grand Sentinel, and W. E. Ladd, W. H. Taylor and J. A. Kellogg, Trustees. The constitution of the Grand Lodge of Missouri was adopted, and Nashville was fixed as the permanent place of meeting. The first annual meeting was held April 12 and 13, at which time the Grand Protector reported that twelve new lodges had been established, making a total of thirty-eight lodges in the State, with a membership of about 1,200. At this session



Ben K. Pullen was elected Grand Protector, but refused to serve, and F. Smithson was chosen in his place. The latter failed to perform the duties devolving upon the office, and a called meeting was held September 30, 1880, to elect a Grand Protector to fill out the unexpired term. A. A. Allison, of Fidelia Lodge, No. 155, of Gallatin, was chosen to the office. A second special session of the Grand Lodge was held in Knights of Pythias Hall in Nashville, December 12 and 13, 1881.

After the reports of several committees, and that of the Grand Protector had been received, an animated discussion arose as to the powers of the Grand Lodge at this special session. The Grand Protector finally decided that any business offered could be transacted, and new officers were elected. D. B. Gally was chosen Grand Protector, and Mrs. E. E. De Pass, Grand Vice-Protector. The Secretary reported a total membership of about 1,500, distributed among forty-two working lodges. The first biennial session of the Grand Lodge was held April 2, 1883. But little except routine business was transacted. The Secretary reported forty-one lodges in working order, with an aggregate membership of 1,650. The Protector reported that up to that time there had been paid to the families of deceased members in Tennessee benefits to the amount of over \$80,000. At this meeting B. J. F. Owen was elected Grand Protector, and Mrs. J. E. Jordan, Grand Vice-Protector. April 13, 1885, the Grand Lodge convened in second biennial session at Nashville, and was opened in due form. The Grand Protector reported forty-five lodges in the State, with about 1,800 beneficiary members. He also reported that the State had drawn benefits to the amount of \$116,873.65, and paid in assessments \$73,908.15. After business of a miscellaneous character was transacted the following officers were elected: George E. Hawkins, Grand Protector; Mrs. Dosie Brooks, Grand Vice-Protector; George Fuller, Grand Secretary; R. A. Campbell, Grand Treasurer; Mrs. Olive Peacock, Grand Chaplain; Mrs. Josephine Mackenzie, Grand Guide; I. C. Garner, Grand Guardian, and J. T. Mackenzie, Grand Sentinel. W. L. Grigsby was elected representative to the Supreme Lodge, with W. R. Kendall as alternate. The lodge holds its next biennial session in April, 1887.

On May 9, 1876, fourteen ladies and gentlemen met in the city of Knoxville and resolved, after a preliminary discussion, to apply for a charter under the laws of Tennessee, that they might organize an order to be known and styled the United Order of the Golden Cross, together with provisions for the pecuniary relief of sick or distressed members, and the establishment of a benefit fund from which should be paid to the friends of deceased members a sum not to exceed \$2,000. The charter

was granted, and on July 4, 1876, the Supreme Commandery was organized. The first Subordinate Commandery organized was Peace No. 1, at Knoxville, on July 11. The order increased quite rapidly, and on May 10, 1877, a called meeting of the Supreme Commandery of the World was held at Knoxville for the purpose of organizing a Grand Commandery for the State of Tennessee. The members present were J. H. Morgan, Supreme Commander; Addie Wood, Supreme Vice-Commander; Isaac Emory, Supreme Prelate; D. H. Weaver, Supreme Keeper of Records; William Wood, Supreme Treasurer; R. A. Brown, Supreme Herald; C. J. Gochwend, Supreme Warden of the Inner Gate; E. W. Adkins, Supreme Warden of the Outside Gate; Harvey Clark, Supreme Post Commander; W. R. Cooper, Mary Adkins, Maggie P. Morgan, M. E. Weavers and A. M. Emory. An election of grand officers was held, which resulted as follows: E. E. Young, P. G. C.; A. J. Baird, G. C.; A. M. Emory, G. V. C.; S. H. Day, G. P.; George W. Henderson, G. K. of R.; E. W. Adkins, G. T.; J. A. Ruble, G. H.; Addie Wood, G. W. I. G.; W. J. Fagan, G. W. O. G. J. C. Flanders was elected Representative to the Supreme Commandery for one year, and George B. Staddan for two years. The whole number of third degree members reported at this time was 317. Both the first and second annual sessions of the Supreme Commandery were held in Knoxville, but the growth of the order was rapid in the other States, and the third session was held at Washington, D. C. The Grand Commandery held its first annual meeting in Cleveland, Tenn., on April 16, 1878, at which time A. J. Baird was chosen Grand Commander, and Addie Wood, Grand Vice-Commander. Seven new lodges were organized during the preceding year, which increased the membership to 598. The second annual session and all succeeding ones have been held at Nashville. At the meeting in 1880 it was decided to hold biennial instead of annual sessions, and accordingly the next convention of the Grand Lodge occurred on April 18, 1882. Two sessions have since been held. The Grand Commanders elected since 1878 have been S. H. Day, 1879; J. H. W. Jones, 1880; R. G. Rothrock, 1882; C. S. McKenna, 1884 and R. A. Campbell, 1886. The other officers at present are E. J. Roach, G. V. C.; W. W. Ownby, G. P.; George B. Staddan, G. K. of R.; E. W. Adkins, G. T.; Belle McMurray, G. H.; J. L. Webb, G. W. I. G.; D. S. Wright, G. W. O. G. The membership in 1880 was 766; in 1882, 1,036; and on January 1, 1884, 1,114. The influence of this order is always for good, and no person not pledged to total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors is admitted to membership.

The order of the Knights of Pythias was introduced by the establishment of Holston Lodge, No. 1, at Knoxville, Tenn., in March, 1872.

Soon after lodges were established at Chattanooga, Nashville, Memphis, and other points throughout the State. The Grand Lodge was organized at Nashville, April 2, 1872, by Supreme Chancellor, Samuel Read, of New Jersey. There were present representatives from six lodges: Holston Lodge, No. 1, of Knoxville; Damon Lodge, No. 2, of Chattanooga; Myrtle Lodge, No. 3, of Nashville; Bayard Lodge, No. 4, of Murfreesboro; Tennessee Lodge, No. 5, and Memphis Lodge, No. 6, both of Memphis. The first Grand Chancellor was Calvin McCorkle, of Knoxville. The representatives to the Supreme Lodge elected at the same time are W. Brice Thompson, of Nashville, and W. R. Butler, of Murfreesboro. Since the organization of the Grand Lodge the chancellors have been T. S. Jukes, of Memphis; Alexander Allison, of Knoxville; W. P. Robertson, of Jackson; J. J. Atkins, of Knoxville; B. H. Owen, of Clarksville; H. S. Reynolds, of Memphis; R. L. C. White, of Lebanon; E. S. Mallory, of Jackson; R. J. Wheeler, of Nashville; W. C. Caldwell, of Trenton; W. R. Carlile, of Chattanooga; George S. Seay, of Gallatin; L. D. McCord, of Pulaski, and M. M. Niel, of Trenton, the present incumbent.

H. S. Reynolds, was chairman of K. of P. Relief Committee at Memphis during the yellow fever epidemic of 1878, and remained in the city, discharging his duties, until he fell ill and died of the disease. In recognition of his noble work and sacrifice of his life the Supreme Lodge of the World, by special dispensation, placed his name on the roll of Past Grand Chancellors in the following words: "The name of Brother Reynolds is placed upon the list of Past Grand Chancellors, though he died during his term as Grand Chancellor; but he died nobly at his post of duty, and immortalized his name in the annals of Pythian Knighthood."

There are at present twenty-six lodges in the State, with an aggregate membership of 2,012. Financially the order is in excellent condition, there being on hand in the treasuries of subordinate lodges on December 31, 1885, the amount of \$5,543.64 cash, while the value of lodge furniture and real estate is estimated at \$21,597. The Grand officers, elected at Clarksville, in May 1886, are as follows: Sitting Past Grand Chancellor, George E. Seay, of Gallatin; Grand Chancellor, M. M. Neil, of Trenton; Grand Vice-Chancellor, Henry W. Morgan, of Nashville; Grand Prelate, G. B. Wilson, of Clarksville; Grand Keeper and Recorder of Seals, R. L. C. White, of Lebanon; Grand Master of Exchequer, W. A. Wade, of Milan; Grand Master of Arms, T. C. Latimore, of Chattanooga; Grand Inner Guard, E. L. Bullock, of Jackson; Grand Outer Guard, W. G. Sadler, of Nashville; and representatives to the Supreme Lodge, George E. Seay, of Gallatin, and R. L. C. White, of Lebanon.



The Grand Council of the American Legion of Honor was organized at Nashville, August 3, 1882, by Deputy Supreme Commander Michael Brooks. Past Commanders from ten councils throughout the State were present, and the following Grand officers were elected: George F. Hager, Past Grand Commander, Nashville; S. H. Day, Grand Commander, Cleveland; George F. Fuller, Grand Vice-Commander, Nashville; W. Z. Mitchell, Grand Orator, Memphis; Frank Winship, Grand Secretary, Pulaski; Frank A. Moses, Grand Treasurer, Knoxville; J. Radomsky, Grand Guide, Nashville; E. G. Buford, Grand Sentry, Pulaski; W. Z. Mitchell, George F. Hager and Julius Ochs, Grand Trustees. George F. Hager was also chosen representative to the Supreme Council.

The growth of this order in Tennessee as in other States, has been rapid, and owing to its careful and economical management it is in a splendid condition financially. There are now in the State sixteen subordinate councils with a membership of about 900. The Grand Council now holds biennial sessions. The following are the present officers: George F. Hager, Grand Commander, Nashville; Joseph Wassaman, Grand Vice-Commander, Chattanooga; W. Z. Mitchell, Grand Orator, Memphis; Alexander Allison, Past Grand Commander, Knoxville; F. C. Richmond, Grand Secretary, Knoxville; F. A. Moses, Grand Treasurer, Knoxville; John T. Rogers, Grand Guide, Cleveland; Samuel Strauss, Grand Chaplain, Chattanooga; Henry Benzing, Grand Warden, Nashville; L. Williams, Grand Sentry, Cleveland. W. Z. Mitchell, Memphis; John B. Everitt, Nashville; Henry Benzing, Nashville, Grand Trustees.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen originated in Meadville, Penn., in October, 1868. The first lodge organized in Tennessee was Tennessee Lodge, No. 2, instituted at Nashville, November 26, 1876. When this lodge was organized it was supposed that Lodge No. 1 had been formed at Memphis, but this was found to be a mistake, and consequently there has been no lodge of that number in the State. On February 22, 1877, representatives from six subordinate lodges met in Nashville, and organized a Grand Lodge with the following officers: Dr. G. Schiff, Past Grand Master Workman; John W. Childress, Grand Master Workman; John M. Brooks, Grand Foreman; D. W. Hughes, Grand Overseer; Thomas H. Everett, Grand Recorder; J. M. Barnes, Grand Receiver; P. R. Albert, Grand Guide; C. A. Thompson, Grand Watchman; Dr. G. Schiff, John Frizzell and John W. Childress, Supreme Representatives. According to the provisions of the constitution adopted, the meetings of the Grand Lodge are held at Nashville on the third Tuesday in January. Annual sessions were held until 1883, when biennial sessions were substituted. In 1878 the number of subordinate lodges was thirteen, with a

membership of 742. There are now in the State fifty-four lodges and 1,900 members. The A. O. U. W. is said to be the oldest beneficiary secret society in this country. It embraces in its membership men of every vocation, profession and occupation. employes and employers, workers of all classes. It has no connection with any religious sect or political party, but is designed to promote mental and social improvement and mutual assistance. The amount paid in benefits in Tennessee since its introduction into the State is over \$562,000.

The order of Royal Arcanum originated in Massachusetts, where the Supreme Council was incorporated November 5, 1877. The first council established in Tennessee was Nashville Council, No. 98, organized May 22, 1878, with twenty-eight charter members. During the next eighteen months councils were organized at Memphis, Knoxville, Chattanooga, Tracy City, Shelbyville, Edgefield, South Nashville, and a second lodge in Nashville. On February 20, 1878, official notice was received that a dispensation to form a Grand Council of the Royal Arcanum for the State would be granted upon the assembling of a sufficient number of Past Regents to constitute the same at Pythian Hall, Nashville, on March 9, following. In accordance with this notice a meeting was held at which were present twelve Past Regents, representing seven subordinate councils. The following officers were elected: A. B. Tavel, Grand Regent; W. Z. Mitchell, Grand Vice-Regent; A. M. Shook, Grand Orator; J. B. Everett, Past Grand Regent; I. K. Chase, Grand Secretary; T. H. Everett, Grand Treasurer; R. A. Campbell, Grand Chaplain; W. C. Dibrrell, Grand Guide; T. M. Schleier, Grand Warden; W. P. Phillips, Grand Sentry. Supreme Regent J. M. Swain then proceeded at once to install the Grand officers, after which he pronounced the Grand Council legally instituted. A constitution was adopted, and the first session was closed. Since that time meetings of the Grand Council have been held in Nashville in March of each year. Although the growth of the order in the State has not been rapid, it has been remarkably well managed, and is now one of the most prosperous of the beneficiary societies. The number of members in Tennessee January 1, 1880, was 549. January 1, 1886, it was 1,106, distributed among twelve subordinate councils. Since that time Hermitage Council has been organized in North Nashville, with twenty-three charter members. Of the Widows' and Ophans' Benefit Fund there was received, in the six years from 1880 to 1885 inclusive, \$105,383.01, while for the same period there was disbursed \$168,000.

The following have been the Grand Regents elected since the first meeting: W. Z. Mitchell, 1881; Charles Mitchell, 1882; L. A. Gratz,

1883; Joseph Towler, 1884; H. W. Morgan, 1885; David Douglas, 1886. The Grand Secretary, up to 1885, was Irvine K. Chase. Since that time the office has been filled by Thomas Taylor.

On the 27th of February, 1882, George H. Thomas Post, No. 1, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized at Nashville. At the outset the Post was very weak, numbering only sixteen charter members. May 1, 1883, the Provisional Department of Tennessee and Georgia was formed, with four posts and a membership of 136. The posts at that time, besides the one mentioned, were Lookout, No. 2, at Chattanooga; Memphis, No. 3, and Lincoln, No. 4, at Nashville. The Department of Tennessee and Georgia, comprising the States of Tennessee, Georgia and Alabama, was organized February 26, 1884, under special order No. 4, from national headquarters. The following were the department officers elected: Department Commander, Edward S. Jones, Post 1; S. V. Department Commander, S. S. Garrett, Post 3; J. V. Department Commander, Newton T. Beal, Post 17; Medical Director, Frank Weise, Post 1; Department Chaplain, W. J. Smith, Post 3; Assistant Adjutant-General, James Chamberlin, Post 1; Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Charles W. Norwood, Post 2; Assistant Quartermaster-General, Henry Trauernicht, Post 1; Department Inspector, Henry R. Hinkle, Post 6; Judge Advocate, L. A. Gratz, Post 14; Chief Mustering Officer, J. T. Wolverton, Post 7; Council of Administration, Edward M. Main, Post 1; T. B. Edgington, Post 3; Peter Martin, Post 4; A. B. Wilson, Post 8; Samuel Long, Post 17. The first annual encampment was held at Chattanooga February 26 and 27, 1885, at which time the Department Commander reported twenty-eight posts on the rolls, numbering 989 members in good standing. The department now numbers fifty posts, having an aggregate membership of nearly 2,000.



## CHAPTER XI.

STATE INSTITUTIONS—EARLY MANAGEMENT OF THE FINANCES—THE CREATION OF THE STATE DEBT—THE BONDS REFUNDED—THE QUESTION OF REPUDIATION—MEASURES TO LIQUIDATE THE INDEBTEDNESS—THE STATE BANKS—THE INTERNAL IMPROVEMENT ERA—STATE RAILROAD STOCK—IMPROVEMENT OF NAVIGABLE WATER-COURSES—THE TURNPIKE COMPANIES—ILLUSTRATIVE RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS—INTERNAL RAILWAY PROJECTS—THE INTRODUCTION OF STEAM WATER-CRAFT—CATALOG OF STATE OFFICERS—ELECTION RETURNS—FORMATION OF COUNTIES—POPULATION BY DECADES—STATISTICS, ETC.

HAD it been possible to maintain the primitive simplicity of the early government, little difficulty would have arisen concerning its financial management. The expenditures and receipts were very evenly balanced, the former consisting mainly in defraying the expenses of legislation. In the Territorial Assembly of 1794 Mr. Donelson, from the committee appointed to estimate the expenses for that year, reported the probable expenditures at \$2,390. The rates of taxation, as fixed at this session, were  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each white poll; 50 cents on each black poll; \$1 for each town lot, and 25 cents on each 100 acres of land. The Council had strongly urged that a tax of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents upon land was sufficient, but after considerable discussion, and several offers to compromise on their part, they were forced to yield to the House, which stood firm for the rate fixed.

The following is a detailed account of the expenses of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives for the session beginning August 25, 1794, and ending September 30, 1794. The per diem allowance for each member and each clerk was \$2.50, and for each door keeper \$1.75. All were allowed for ferriages, and \$2.50 for each twenty-five miles of travel.

## LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

Griffith Rutherford, 37 days, 322 miles, 4 ferries.....	\$125 70
John Sevier, 37 days, 200 miles, 2 ferries.....	112 16 $\frac{3}{4}$
Stockley Donelson, 37 days, 130 miles, 4 ferries.....	105 83 $\frac{1}{4}$
James Winchester, 15 days, 312 miles, 4 ferries.....	69 70
Parmenas Taylor, 37 days, 102 miles, 2 ferries.....	102 86 $\frac{3}{4}$
G. Roulstone, clerk, 37 days.....	92 50
Stationery and engrossing.....	47 50
William Maclin, clerk, 37 days, 380 miles, 4 ferries.....	131 50
Stationery and engrossing.....	47 50
Christopher Shoat, doorkeeper, 37 days.....	64 75
Thomas Bounds, doorkeeper, 34 days, 12 miles.....	60 70
John Stone, house rent.....	10 00
	<hr/>
	\$970 71 $\frac{3}{4}$

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

David Wilson, 37 days, 310 miles, 4 ferries.....	\$124 00
James White, 37 days, 370 miles, 4 ferries.....	130 00
James Ford, 37 days, 420 miles, 4 ferries.....	135 00
William Cocke, 17 days, 100 miles, 2 ferries.....	52 33½
Joseph McMinn, 37 days, 170 miles, 2 ferries.....	109 83½
George Rutledge, 37 days, 240 miles, 2 ferries.....	116 83½
Joseph Hardin, 37 days, 150 miles, 2 ferries.....	107 60½
Leroy Taylor, 35 days, 200 miles, 2 ferries.....	107 66½
John Tipton, 26 days, 218 miles, 2 ferries.....	86 91½
George Doherty, 37 days, 60 miles, 2 ferries.....	98 66½
Samuel Wear, 37 days, 60 miles, 2 ferries.....	98,66½
Alexander Kelly, 30 days, 25 miles, 2 ferries....	77 66½
John Baird, 31 days, 30 miles.....	80 50
H. Lacy, clerk, 20 days, 100 miles, 2 ferries.....	60 33½
B. Harle, clerk, 37 days, 150 miles, 2 ferries.....	107 66½
W. L. Lovely, clerk, 14 days, 200 miles, 2 ferries.....	55 66½
Richard Mynat, doorkeeper, 37 days, 40 miles.....	68 75
Stationery and engrossing.....	102 00
James White, house rent.....	5 00
	<hr/>
	\$1,700 16½

The tax levy made at this session proved amply sufficient. The joint committee appointed to settle with the treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts for the following year reported the finances to be in a very flattering condition.

“Your committee beg leave to observe that the moneys arising from the tax levied by the last General Assembly very much exceeded their most sanguine expectations, and that such will be the state of the treasury department, that the next tax to be levied may be very much lessened, and then be fully commensurate and adequate to defray every expenditure and necessary contingency of our government.”

At that time the drawing of lotteries was not an uncommon mode of raising money for the erection of public buildings and the support of public enterprises of all kinds. There seems to have been no thought of any immoral tendency in the promotion of these lotteries, as schools and churches frequently instituted them. The following is taken from the journal of the Assembly of 1794: “A bill to authorize the drawing of a lottery in the District of Mero for raising a fund for erecting a district gaol and stocks in Nashville; endorsed, read the third time, and passed.”

One of the first acts passed after the organization of the State government was that establishing a treasury for the districts of Washington and Hamilton, and another for Mero District. The treasurer of Mero District was ordered to turn over to the other treasury each year all the money remaining on hand, within six days after the meeting of the General Assembly. This plan was followed until the seat of government

was changed. While located at Nashville or Murfreesboro the transfer of funds was reversed, and the treasurer of East Tennessee reported to the treasurer of the other division of the State. After the settlement of West Tennessee another treasury was established, and the balance of money remaining on hand in each of the other districts at the end of the year was delivered to the treasurer of Middle Tennessee. In 1836 the three treasuries were consolidated, and the first State treasurer elected. At the same time the office of comptroller was created.

The following is the report of the Committee on Finance at the first General Assembly in 1796:

Receipts by the treasurer of Washington and Hamilton Districts.....	\$6,380 63
Disbursements .....	5,838 03
Balance in the treasury.....	\$ 542 60
Receipts by the treasurer of Mero District.....	\$4,900 37 $\frac{1}{2}$
Disbursements .....	2,297 33 $\frac{1}{2}$
Balance in the treasury.....	\$2,603 03 $\frac{1}{2}$
Whole amount on hand.....	\$3,145 63 $\frac{1}{2}$

The first treasurer of Mero District was Howell Tatum; of the districts of Hamilton and Washington, Landon Carter. The expenses of the first General Assembly were \$2,351.70. For the two years 1805 and 1806 the total amount of revenue collected was \$36,181.72. The disbursements for the same period were \$30,110.18, and the balance remaining in the treasury was \$8,253.19. For the years 1817 and 1818 the receipts were \$118,008.17 $\frac{1}{2}$ , the disbursements \$62,689.31, and the balance remaining in the treasury \$83,183.35 $\frac{1}{2}$ . These amounts do not include the money set apart for the use of school and academies. In the settlement for 1825-26 an item of \$3,826.50 is charged for the expenses of Gen. Lafayette, a large amount for such a purpose at that time, showing that the State entertained the French hero of the Revolution in a fitting manner. The following is an itemized account of the expenditures for the years 1829 and 1830:

Legislature.....	\$40,965 20
Executive.....	5,687 50
Judges.....	46,004 60
Attorney-general.....	1,909 00
Militia.....	708 88
Public printing.....	12,445 18
Criminal prosecutions.....	23,041 86
County Commissioners.....	1,912 27
Sheriffs' releases.....	3,343 98
Treasurers' commissson.....	5,374 74
Enumeration.....	31 86



Solicitors.....	\$3,518 05
Revenue paid out.....	3,487 53
Wolf scalps.....	2,676 00
Miscellaneous.....	18,171 20

---

\$169,277 85

The receipts for the same period were.....\$175,986 52

Up to this time the government had been economically administered, and was free from debt. But it seems impossible for any State to emerge from the simplicity of the pioneer organization to the full development of a great commonwealth without incurring liabilities beyond its power to meet at the time they are incurred, and it requires the wisest and most careful management not to overstep the limits beyond which it is impossible to recover. Tennessee has been peculiarly unfortunate in this regard. Drawn into the extravagant schemes of the internal improvement era, she was almost overwhelmed by the losses and disasters of the civil war, and still further embarrassed by the rash and inconsiderate legislation of the reconstruction period; and it is only during the present administration that the question, how to preserve the honor and credit of the State, and yet work no hardship to the taxpayer, seems to have been solved.

The first indebtedness of the State was incurred in 1833, when \$500,000 of bonds were issued for stock in the Union Bank. Under the acts providing for internal improvements and the State Bank the bonded indebtedness rapidly increased. In his message to the Legislature in October, 1839, Gov. Polk presents the following statement of the financial condition of the State: "The whole public debt, exclusive of the internal improvement bonds authorized to be issued by the last General Assembly, and exclusive of the State's portion of the Federal revenue held on deposit, amounts only to the sum of \$1,763,666.62½. To meet this the State owns \$646,600 of stock in the Union Bank, \$1,000,000 in the Bank of Tennessee, and \$263,666.66⅔ in internal improvement companies, chartered previous to the last session of the General Assembly. The internal improvement bonds which have been issued under the act of the last General Assembly bearing an interest of 5 per cent amount to \$899,580, making the whole public debt of the State of every description, exclusive of the Federal surplus revenue which she holds on deposit, \$2,666,166.66⅔." The amount of the surplus revenue received by the State was \$1,353,209.55, none of which was ever returned to the General Government.

The repeal of the internal improvement laws in 1840 stopped the issue of bonds to new companies, but as it did not interfere with work already begun bonds to a considerable amount were afterward issued

under those laws, so that the liabilities of the State had increased by October, 1843, to \$3,269,416.66. During the next eight years the growth of the debt was not so great. The only appropriations made except for the necessary expenses of the government, were for the erection of the capitol, two issues of bonds being made under acts of 1848 and 1850. The comptroller's report for 1851 shows the total indebtedness to be \$3,651,856.66, an increase of less than \$400,000 in eight years.

The General Assembly of 1851-52 passed an act directing the Governor to purchase, for the State, 500 acres of land belonging to the estate of Andrew Jackson, including the mansion and tomb. This was accordingly done at a cost of \$48,000, for which bonds were issued. During the same year \$30,000 of bonds were also issued to the agricultural bureau. Additional capitol bonds were issued in 1852, 1854, 1856 and 1860, making the entire amount for that purpose, \$866,000. These bonds with the previous issues, which had not been taken up or canceled, amounted to \$3,896,606.06, which constituted what was known as "the State debt proper," at the opening of the war. This debt bore an annual interest of \$212,388.25. At the same time the bonds loaned and endorsed to the various railroad companies under the internal improvement system, established by the Legislature of 1851-52, amounted to \$13,959,000, the interest upon which was paid by the companies. This was the financial condition of the State in 1861. There were issued to railroads immediately after the war, bonds to the amount of \$14,513,000, making the entire liabilities of the State, including unpaid interest, over \$35,000,000. The settlement of this enormous debt from that time until the present has been paramount to all other questions of legislation. For the history of this subject since the war, this volume is largely indebted to the very thorough *resume* by Gov. Bate in his message to the Legislature of 1883. The first act to provide for the funding of the State's indebtedness was passed November 23, 1865. It authorized and instructed the governor to issue 6 per cent coupon bonds to an amount sufficient to pay off all the bonds and interest past due as well as that to fall due during the two following years. Under this act there were funded \$4,941,000 of bonds. A similar act passed in 1868 provided for the funding of bonds maturing during the years 1868, 1869 and 1870, and under it were issued \$2,200,000 of bonds bearing 6 per cent interest. Under an act of 1852 and its amendments which provided for the substitution of coupon bonds for those without coupons, there were issued \$697,000 of bonds known as "renewals."

In 1873 the Legislature passed another act known as "the funding act" under which various classes and kinds of bonds were funded, and

bonds issued for past due interest upon them amounting to \$6,641,000. So objectionable was this to the people that at the ensuing Legislature all provisions for the payment of interest under this act were repealed.

An act to fund the State debt in bonds at 100 cents on the dollar and 3 per cent annual interest, was passed by the Forty-second General Assembly, and became a law on April 6, 1881. Before this was in full operation it was thrown into the courts by injunction, and finally declared by the supreme court unconstitutional and void; hence no bonds were issued under this act. The same General Assembly was convened in a third extraordinary session, and its labors during this extra session on May 19, 1882, resulted in the passage of what is known as the "60-6 act," authorizing the issue of bonds at the rate of 60 cents on the dollar for the old bonds and the past due interest upon them, payable in thirty years, bearing interest as follows: The first two years 3 per cent; the next two years 4 per cent; then 5 per cent for two years and 6 per cent for the remainder of the time. It was also enacted that the funding should cease after January 1, 1883, leaving all bonds not so funded unprovided for. The act went into effect immediately after its passage, and before it expired by limitation there had been funded under its provisions \$13,706,812.77, nearly one-third of which was made up of coupons. None of these five funding acts were satisfactory to both the people and the creditors. During the entire discussion of this subject there has been much difference of opinion as to the State's moral and legal obligation to pay the debt in full. Many have held that the State should pay the debt in full without regard to the manner in which it was contracted. The sentiments of these persons are expressed by Gov. Porter in a message to the Legislature:

"The settlement of this debt is paramount to all questions of legislation that can engage the attention of the General Assembly; it involves the honor and good name of the State, the credit and honor of every one of its citizens. It is a liability that was voluntarily contracted, and whether it was wisely created or not cannot now be a question. I hold and have always believed that in the light of moral and legal duty, as a question of commercial honor and State pride, the best settlement of the debt for Tennessee would be to pay the entire debt according to the terms of the contract."

Gov. Hawkins expresses the same opinion. He says: "I am free to declare that to my mind there can be no well founded question as to the moral and legal obligation of the State for the ultimate payment of the bonds." A large part of those who entertained no doubts as to the validity of the entire debt considered its payment in full an impossibility,



and that taking into consideration the great loss in revenue to the State occasioned by the war, it would be no dishonor to make the best terms possible with the owners of the bonds. This class in general supported the "60-6 act," and considered it an equitable settlement of the debt.

Others held that the bonds issued to railroad companies, under the act of 1852, formed no part of the State's liabilities, and that the owners of the bonds should look to the companies for their payment.

Another class, and the one which was in the majority, held that the liabilities of the State should be resolved into two parts. The "State debt proper," and the railroad debt for which the State had pledged its "faith and credit." They asserted that the "State debt proper" in 1882 consisted of the following bonds:

Capitol bonds.....	\$493,000
Hermitage bonds.....	35,000
Agricultural Bureau bonds.....	18,000
Union Bank bonds.....	125,000
Bank of Tennessee bonds.....	214,000
Bonds issued to various turnpike companies.....	741,000
Hwassee Railroad bonds.....	280,000
East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad bonds.....	144,000
Memphis & La Grange Railroad bonds.....	68,000
Total.....	<u>\$2,118,000</u>

These bonds with the unpaid interest, exclusive of the interest which accrued from April 12, 1861, to May 26, 1865, it was held, should be funded dollar for dollar, and that the new bonds should bear the same rate of interest which the original bonds surrendered bore.

It was contended that the State, as a matter of right and equity, was entitled to a large abatement of the remainder of the debt. The grounds for this were that it was never intended that the State would be called upon to pay the bonds issued to railroad companies; that a large part of those bonds were issued "by authority of legislative acts passed and enforced immediately after the war, and by Legislatures elected at a time when more than one-half, if not three-fourths of all the citizens of Tennessee who had been voters were disfranchised;" and that the purchasers of the bonds so issued on account of this irregularity in State government at the time of their issuance and sale bought them at greatly reduced prices. It was therefore considered equitable to creditors and the State alike to fund this part of the debt with the unpaid interest, exclusive of that which accrued during the war, 50 cents on the dollar and 3 per cent interest. The only exception was that the bonds, no matter of what issue, held by literary, educational, and charitable institutions; also those owned by Mrs. James K. Polk should be funded dollar for dollar at 6 per cent interest.

This plan of settlement was embodied in the platform adopted by the Democratic State Convention in June, 1882. Upon that platform the canvass was made, and at the ensuing election a large majority of the votes were cast in its favor. Thus sanctioned by the people the Governor reviewed the plan in his message to the Legislature, and a bill in accordance with its provisions was passed March 15, 1883. At that time, according to the closest calculation, the entire indebtedness of the State including principal and interest amounted to \$28,786,066.39. Of this sum the State debt proper bonds and other bonds to be funded at 6 per cent made up \$2,783,150, leaving \$26,002,916.39 to be funded at 50 cents on the dollar and 3 per cent interest. This makes the total bonded indebtedness of the State,\* under operation of the act of 1883, about \$15,784,608.19. The funding board consisting of the governor, comptroller and treasurer began its work in July, 1883, and on March 8, 1886, bonds to the amount of about \$19,000,000 had been funded.

Since this plan of settlement is stamped with the approval of the majority of the citizens and taxpayers, and as the progress of funding evidences the acquiescence of the creditors of the State, it is probable that the question has been definitely settled. Should all the bonds be presented for funding, the State will ultimately have to pay \$492,399 interest annually. The decisions of the courts making the State liable for the payment of the notes of the old Bank of Tennessee have added nearly \$1,000,000 to the debt within the past two years. An act of the Legislature of 1883 provides for the issue of treasury certificates to take the place of bank notes. It also directs that \$200,000 of these certificates should be taken up annually in the payment of taxes. No steps have yet been taken toward paying the bonded indebtedness, but it will undoubtedly be a question for next Legislature. The bonds issued under the funding act of 1883 are made payable in thirty years and redeemable at the pleasure of the State. With a continuation of the present prosperous and healthy growth, and with wise and economical management of the government, the State, at the expiration of the thirty years, will have no debt to refund.

After the passage of the ordinance of secession, in May 6, 1861, the Governor was authorized to issue \$5,000,000 of bonds bearing 8 per cent interest payable in ten years. Only two-fifths of these bonds were sold, the remaining three-fifths being held as contingent, subject to the orders of the Governor and the Military and Financial Boards. The following month the act was amended and the Governor authorized to issue treasury notes in denominations of from \$5 to \$100 bearing 6 per cent interest in lieu of the \$3,000,000 of bonds.

---

\*Gov. Bate. Message of January 12, 1885.

The first bank in which the State became a stockholder was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly, November 20, 1811, under the name of the "President, Directors and Company of the Bank of the State of Tennessee." The charter provided that the capital stock should not exceed \$400,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. Subscriptions for stock were opened on January 1, 1812, in Knoxville, and in the following counties: Sullivan, Carter, Washington, Greene, Cocke, Jefferson, Hawkins, Sevier, Blount, Grainger, Claiborne, Anderson, Campbell, Roane, Rhea and Bledsoe, to each of which were assigned 440 shares. The State became a stockholder to the amount of \$20,000, but reserved the right to withdraw at the end of ten years. The subscriptions were payable in gold or silver, and divided into eight equal installments. As soon as \$25,000 was paid in the stockholders met in Knoxville and elected officers, except one director, who was named by the governor.

The main bank was located at Knoxville, with branches in Clarksville, Columbia and Jonesboro. No notes of less denomination than \$5 could be issued until 1815, when the limit was reduced to \$1. The bank was chartered for a period of thirty years, but continued only until 1828, when it began to close up its affairs, which was accomplished about three years later.

During the year 1820 the people of Tennessee, in common with those of the other Western States, experienced their first financial panic, and so disastrous were the consequences that Gov. McMinn convened the Legislature in extra session to provide some means of relief. Accordingly, on July 26 of that year, an act was passed "to establish a bank of the State of Tennessee, for the purpose of relieving the distresses of the community, and improving the revenues of the State." The capital stock was fixed at \$1,000,000, in bills payable to order or bearer, to be issued on the credit and security of the borrower, and the whole to be warranted by the State on the proceeds of the sales of public lands. The treasurers of East and West Tennessee were ordered to deposit all the public moneys in the bank, and the governor was authorized to issue stock bearing 6 per cent interest, to an amount not exceeding \$250,000. A branch bank was established at Knoxville, to which was allowed four-tenths of the capital stock. An agency was also established in each county in the State formed previous to the year 1819. The president and directors, ten in number, were elected on a joint ballot of the Legislature. The officers were instructed to put the bank into operation by the 15th of the next October, and to issue \$500,000 in bills of denominations of not less than \$5 nor more than \$100. Provision was afterward made for the issue of \$75,000 in fractional notes. According to



the charter either the Nashville Bank or the bank at Knoxville, or both, together with their branches, could consolidate and incorporate themselves with the State bank, but this they were unwilling to do.

The bank began business at the appointed time, and at first seemed to meet the expectations of its founders, but its capital having been distributed over the State, large amounts were lost by the defalcations of the county agents, and to add still further to its embarrassment, the cashier of the main bank, Joel Parrish, in 1832, was found to have permitted overdrafts to the amount of about \$80,000, the greater part of which was lost. On account of the number of branches, or agencies, this bank was sometimes referred to as the "Saddle Bags Bank." Gov. Carroll, in his message to the Legislature in 1833, discussed the subject at considerable length, and advised the closing of the bank, wisely adding that "the establishment of banks for the purpose of relieving the people from pecuniary distress, is, in most cases, ruinous to those who avail themselves of such relief."

In conformity with the recommendation of the Governor, the Legislature, during the session, passed an act abolishing the bank, and providing that its funds should be deposited in the Union Bank, then just incorporated. The capital stock of the latter bank was limited to \$3,000,000, of which the State subscribed \$500,000, in her own bonds, due in fifteen, twenty, twenty-five and thirty years, bearing 5 per cent interest. In consideration of this support the bank agreed to pay annually to the State a bonus of one-half of 1 per cent on the capital stock paid in. The bank began business March 4, 1833, and from that time until the civil war was one of the leading monetary institutions of Tennessee. Its stock was mainly held by Eastern capitalists, over 16,000 shares having been taken in Philadelphia.

In 1846 the president of the Bank of Tennessee was authorized to dispose of the State's stock in the Union Bank, then amounting to \$646,000, provided he could obtain for it an amount sufficient to pay off the bonds issued to the bank. This could not be accomplished, and the State still had \$125,000 of those bonds when the bank went out of existence. The Planter's Bank, contemporary with the Union Bank, did an equally extensive business, but received no aid from the State.

In 1817 a petition for the location of a branch of the United States Bank at Nashville was signed by a number of the leading men of the State and forwarded to Washington, but before it was considered, the General Assembly passed a law forbidding the opening of such a bank in Tennessee. Ten years later the law was repealed and the bank, with a nominal capital of \$1,000,000, was established. It continued to do busi-

ness until 1832 when President Jackson's veto of the bill rechartering the United States Bank necessitated the closing of its doors. Stock banks, like the Union and Planters, were established to take its place, and a disastrous system of over-banking and consequent over-trading was the result.

The contraction in the currency and the great depression in business following the panic of 1837, induced the Legislature to establish the Bank of Tennessee. By an act passed January 19, 1838, this institution was chartered in the name and for the benefit of the State, and for the support of which the faith and credit of the State were pledged. The capital stock was fixed at \$5,000,000, to be raised and constituted as follows: The whole of the common school fund, the proceeds of the sale of the Ocoee lands, the surplus revenue on deposit with the State, and an additional sum in specie or funds convertible into specie raised on the credit of the State, sufficient to make up the \$5,000,000. The Governor was authorized to issue bonds to the amount of \$2,500,000, due in thirty years, bearing 6 per cent interest, payable semi-annually. The act also provided that the bonds should not be sold at less than their par value, and it was with the greatest difficulty that any of them were disposed of, the "faith and credit" of all the Western States at that time, being at a very low ebb. The American Life Insurance & Trust Company of New York finally purchased two-fifths of the bonds, and the remainder were held by the bank for several months, when they were ordered to be canceled.

The location of the branch banks was left to the directors, who created considerable dissatisfaction in distributing them. The places chosen were Rogersville, Athens, Columbia, Shelbyville, Clarksville, Trenton, and Summerville. Another at Sparta was afterward created. The bank went into operation in the early part of 1838 with a capital of \$1,000,000 derived from the sale of bonds and \$90,893.71 of school fund. By April 1, 1839, this had been increased to \$2,073,356.45 by the addition of the surplus revenue, and the proceeds of the Ocoee lands. The redemption of notes in specie had been suspended by the other banks of the State in 1837. January 1, 1839, a general resumption of specie payments took place, but the movement was found to be premature, and in the following October another suspension occurred. At that time the Legislature had just assembled, and Gov. Polk devotes nearly the whole of a long message to a discussion of the financial difficulties. He states that the banking capital of the State exceeds \$10,000,000, and discourages any attempt to increase it. He refers to the recent suspension of specie payments as a matter of great regret, and adds that "the only substantial

and permanent relief is to be found in habits of economy and industry, and the productive labor of our people."

In compliance with a resolution adopted by the next General Assembly, the banks on January 1, 1843, once more began the redemption of their notes in specie, and the succeeding ten years were the most prosperous in their history. Especially was this the case with the Bank of Tennessee, which was carefully managed, and was looked upon with pride by the citizens of the State. The Legislature of 1851-52, however, began the ruinous policy of granting charters to a large number of banks, the most of which were founded upon fictitious capital. Each issued its paper to any extent that it could be disposed of, at no matter how great a discount. The volume of currency thus unduly expanded, the credit of the old banks was impaired and their profits reduced. This extravagant system of over-banking, which had invaded every State in the Union, culminated in the panic of 1857, in which the experiences of twenty years before were renewed. Gov. Johnson foresaw this result, and in his message to the Legislature in 1853 he advised the gradual closing up of the business of the State bank. This advice he renews in his messages of 1855 and 1857. In the last he gives a report from the directors of the bank in which they state that they have come to the conclusion with great unanimity, "and from a settled conviction, that the best interests of the State require it, that the Bank of Tennessee should be put into liquidation and its concerns closed at as early a period as the convenience of the citizens will allow." These recommendations were disregarded by the Legislature. Had they been acted upon, and the bank closed up, a large reduction of the State debt would have been effected. In October, 1857, the Bank of Tennessee suspended specie payment and began to curtail its business. The other banks did likewise. This was continued until 1861, when the exigencies of war required an increase in the circulating medium, and a law was passed compelling them to reverse their policy. Accordingly large issues of new notes were made, the circulation of the State bank, on September 1, 1862, reaching \$4,710,666.

When the Federal occupation of the State became imminent the banks were given permission to carry their assets into other States. The Bank of Tennessee was transferred to Georgia, and its specie deposited at Atlanta, where it afterward fell into the hands of the United States authorities. After the removal of the bank from Nashville its assets, to the amount of over \$8,000,000, were converted into Confederate bonds, coupons and treasury notes, which of course became valueless upon the restoration of peace. Gov. Brownlow, in his message of 1865, advised



the closing up of all existing banks, declaring them insolvent, and severely criticising their management previous to the war. In February, 1866, an act "to wind up and settle the business of the Bank of Tennessee" was passed. Six directors were appointed for this purpose, who were instructed to receive in payment for debts due the bank United States currency, or notes of the bank issued prior to May 6, 1861. The notes issued after that date were known as "New Issue" or "Torbett Issue," from the name of the president, G. C. Torbett, elected May 9, 1861. These were declared utterly void.

In May, 1866, by appointment of the chancery court, S. Watson became the trustee of the bank, and then began a series of litigations extending over a period of twenty years. The act closing the bank gave the school fund the preference in the distribution of assets over all other creditors. The depositors secured a decision of the supreme court against the validity of this act, and the holders of the "New Issue" demanded the redemption of their notes, also obtained a favorable decision. The assets of the bank were not sufficient to redeem these notes, and the State is compelled to receive them for taxes. The amount of the "New Issue" has not yet been definitely determined, but it is not far from \$1,000,000, treasury certificates having already been issued for nearly that amount. According to the constitution adopted in 1870, the founding of a bank by the State is prohibited. Section 31, Article 2, reads as follows: "The credit of the State shall not be hereafter loaned or given to, or in aid of any person, association, company, corporation or municipality. Nor shall the State become the owner in whole, or in part, of any bank, or a stockholder with others in any association, company or municipality."

In 1875 some effort was made to amend the constitution and establish another State Bank. Comptroller Burch in his report in 1874 advocated this measure. He proposed that the State issue \$5,000,000 of bonds, which he thought could be sold at 90 per cent. This would yield \$4,500,000 as the capital stock of the bank, and an issue of notes could then be made to the amount of \$13,500,000, on the basis of \$3 circulation to \$1 of capital. This scheme received but little support, and it is not probable that so long as the present system of national banks is maintained, the people of Tennessee will care to renew their experience with State banks.

The early pioneers depended upon trails and streams for their routes of travels, but with the growth of the settlements better means of communication became a necessity. Streams that were navigable for canoes and small boats might be entirely unfit for commercial purposes until

the obstructions which had accumulated for centuries were removed. The narrow trails winding through the forest over hills and down deep ravines were impassable to the vehicles of civilization.

So early as November, 1785, the General Assembly of North Carolina adopted measures for the better protection of the Cumberland settlements, which from their isolated position were peculiarly exposed to Indian depredations. It was enacted that 300 men should be embodied for the protection of those settlements, and that when assembled at the lower end of Clinch Mountain the troops should cut and clear a road from that point by the most eligible route to Nashville, making the same ten feet wide and fit for the passage of wagons and carts.\* During the year the road, as directed in the act, was opened. Hereafter, instead of by the long and circuitous route through the wilderness of Kentucky, the people from the Atlantic section reached the Cumberland through the new road which ran by the way of the Crab Orchard and the Flat Rock. Two years later the road was found insufficient for the purposes of the vast immigration which was pouring into the country. Accordingly at the representation of the members from Davidson and Sumner Counties the General Assembly of North Carolina authorized the militia officers of these counties to appoint two or more persons to examine, survey and mark out the best and most convenient way from the lower end of Clinch Mountain to the settlement of Cumberland, and to order out the militia of these counties to cut and clear the road so marked. The regiments were ordered to be divided into classes and parts of classes, beginning with the first, and so on in rotation, till the road should be cut. A tax was also assessed to defray the expense of opening the road. Under the provisions of this act the old road was widened and cleared, and a road leading into it was soon afterward cut from Bledsoe's Lick. The following year provision was made for still further improving these roads, and also for exploring the route making a road through the wilderness lying between the Cumberland settlement and the Holston counties. From this time, as the exigencies of the country demanded, other roads and channels of communication were opened, and as the country still further filled up and developed the question of internal improvement became one of the most important topics for the legislators. Under that head were included the construction of roads, the improvement of rivers and harbors, and later the building of railroads. For several years after the adoption of the United States Constitution there was much difference of opinion as to the right of the National Government to appropriate money for this purpose, the Federalists as a party

---

\* Ramsey.

favoring it, and the Republicans advocating the opposite policy. The opinion of the former finally prevailed, and a system of internal improvement was inaugurated. The General Government, however, undertook only works of national importance, while those of a more local nature were left to the individual States.

The agitation of this subject after the organization of the State was begun as early as 1801, during the administration of Gov. Sevier, who, as well as all the governors succeeding him to 1837, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and the improvements of the navigable streams. The delay in making appropriations for this purpose was occasioned by the opinion prevalent among the farming community that it would be to the exclusive interest of the commercial class.\* Gov. Carroll, in his message to the Legislature of 1829-30, after reviewing the work done by the General Government and some of the other States, asks: "With these bright examples before us, does it become Tennessee to be idle?" The Legislature undoubtedly thought that this interrogatory deserved a negative answer, as they appropriated \$150,000 for removing the obstructions in streams, and for other improvements. Six commissioners were elected to constitute a board of internal improvements, with power to appoint a civil engineer to superintend the work; \$30,000 was to be used in West Tennessee, and the remainder divided equally between the other two divisions of the State.

The constitution of 1834 declared that a well regulated system of internal improvements is calculated to develop the resources of the State, and to promote the happiness and prosperity of the people, therefore it ought to be encouraged by the General Assembly. In 1836, in compliance with the above section of the constitution, a general system of internal improvements was established. The act provided that when two-thirds of the capital stock of any company, organized for the purpose of constructing any railroad or macadamized turnpike within the limits of the State, had been subscribed, the Governor, in behalf of the State, should subscribe the remaining one-third, and issue bonds bearing  $5\frac{1}{4}$  per cent interest; therefore with the founding of the Bank of Tennessee a more extended system was adopted. Under this scheme the State became subscriber for one-half of the stock in all railroad and turnpike companies, provided that the whole amount of stock taken by the State had not reached \$4,000,000. The profits arising from the State stock, in the various companies, was set apart to constitute a fund for the redemption of the bonds issued. In addition to the above

---

\*McMinn in his message to the Legislature in 1817.



\$300,000 was appropriated for improving the navigation of rivers, to be divided equally among the three divisions of the State. Under these acts there were issued to the various turnpike companies bonds to the amount of nearly \$1,500,000, and to railroads, about \$800,000.

By the latter part of 1839 a reaction had set in against the internal improvement schemes. It was found that the State was becoming heavily involved in debt, and that the results were not commensurate with the outlay. Many of the improvements were of permanent value and general importance, but the law was open to abuse, and charters were frequently granted for local and unimportant work. The profits arising from these companies were small, and the bonds issued to them still form a part of the State's indebtedness. Had the charters been granted with greater discrimination, and the work placed under efficient superintendency, the results would have been more satisfactory.

In January, 1840, all the laws authorizing the Governor to subscribe stock on behalf of the State in internal improvement companies were repealed. This, however, was not to interfere with any work heretofore commenced and carried on in good faith. The governor, comptroller and attorney-general were constituted a board to examine the reports of special commissioners, and to decide upon the policy of completing any work already begun. This board was afterward made to consist of the comptroller, secretary of state and the president of the Bank of Tennessee.

No more aid was granted to corporations by the State until 1852, when the Legislature again passed an act creating a general system of internal improvements. It provided that when railroad companies had graded a certain amount of track, that bonds, to an amount not exceeding \$3,000 per mile (afterward increased to \$10,000), should be issued to equip the roads. For the security of this loan, the State held a lien upon the road and its franchises. The companies were required by the act and its amendments to provide for the payment of the coupons on the bonds as they matured, and also a sinking fund to pay the bonds themselves. This, at the time the bonds were issued, it was thought the companies would be able to do; and it is probable, had the war between the States not occurred, the public expectation would have been realized.\* In any case, it appeared as if the State's investment was sufficiently secured, since the lien which was held upon the roads was in the nature of a first mortgage, and took precedence over all other claims. But the general depreciation in values, and the unproductive character of much of the property rendered the sale of the roads, at anything like their actual cost, impossible. From the statement of Gov. Bate, it appears that

---

\*Governor Bate.

twelve railroads, to which \$20,502,684 of bonds had been issued, were sold under judicial proceedings instituted by the State, with a loss to the State of \$13,804,684. The following are the roads with the respective amounts annexed to each, which made up the sum of this loss.

	Amt. issued to road.	Amt. for which road sold.
Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville.....	\$2,953,795	\$1,700,000
McMinnville & Manchester.....	1,091,578	300,000
Nashville & Northwestern....	4,541,129	2,400,000
Edgefield & Kentucky.....	2,081,429	900,000
Knoxville & Kentucky.....	2,816,176	350,000
Cincinnati, Cumberland Gap & Charleston....	1,657,208	300,000
Winchester & Alabama.....	1,790,536	300,000
Rogersville & Jefferson.....	532,013	23,000
East Tennessee & Western North Carolina....	448,000	20,000
Tennessee & Pacific.....	1,220,530	300,000
Knoxville & Charleston.....	816,500	150,000
Southern Railroad Company.....	553,790	.....
Totals.....	\$20,502,684	\$6,698,000
Loss on sale.....		\$13,804,684

Under the various internal improvement laws there was granted, or loaned to railroad companies, bonds to the amount of over \$29,000,000, for the whole of which the State became responsible. If the amount which the State received from these roads is alone considered, the investment must be regarded as a gigantic failure, but the benefits resulting indirectly from these roads should not be overlooked. Gov. Hawkins, in discussing this subject, used the following language: "Subsequent results demonstrate the wisdom and foresight of the projectors of this grand system of internal improvement in our State. Under the encouragement which was thus given, various railroads were projected and constructed within the borders of our State. As rapidly as the several companies could meet the conditions of the law, the bonds were issued, placed upon the market and sold. Our State immediately, as if awakened to a new life, took rapid strides in prosperity. The aggregate value of taxable property in the State, as shown by the comptroller's report for 1855, was \$219,012,051.81. In 1861 it had increased to \$368,202,050, a gain of \$149,189,998 in six years."

No bonds were granted to railroad companies after 1867, and the constitution of 1870 forbids the loaning or giving of the credit of the State to any corporation or company, although it reaffirms the section of the old constitution which declared that a well regulated system of internal improvement is calculated to develop the resources of the State and to promote the happiness and prosperity of the people, therefore it ought to be encouraged. The constitution of 1870 also prohibits the State

from becoming a stockholder in any company. This, however, does not interfere with the rights of counties or incorporated towns to vote aid to railroads or other enterprises of a like character. Previous to May 26, 1886, the principal railroads of the State, with the exception of the Illinois Central system and the Mobile & Ohio, were five feet gauge. The question of reducing them to a conformity with the standard gauge had been agitated for several years, but nothing in this direction was done until the spring of 1886, when a convention of railroad officials was held in Atlanta, Ga., and the matter taken up in earnest. It was decided by the convention to adopt the gauge of the Pennsylvania Road, which is four feet and nine inches, and during the last week in May the change was made. The Mobile & Ohio Road changed its gauge in the fall of 1885.

The following table shows the receipts and disbursements of the State government from 1837:

YEAR.	Receipts.	Disbursements.	Balances.
October 1, 1837.....	\$ 231,596 63	\$ 156,159 32	\$ 75,437 31
October 1, 1839.....	533,920 73	429,758 61	116,599 43
October 1, 1841.....	543,739 79	470,748 75	189,590 47
October 1, 1843.....	473,022 01	623,737 27	38,875 21
October 1, 1845.....	576,942 71	506,688 40	109,329 52
October 1, 1847.....	710,907 61	642,314 32	177,281 73
October 1, 1849.....	790,695 53	802,436 66	152,198 11
October 1, 1851.....	1,004,004 94	933,431 25	222,771 80
October 1, 1853.....	1,202,047 04	1,218,387 04	206,431 80
October 1, 1855.....	1,035,715 22	1,154,307 79	87,839 23
October 1, 1857.....	1,451,175 87	1,502,519 04	36,496 06
October 1, 1859.....	1,848,094 88	1,704,287 61	180,303 33
October 1, 1865*.....	129,991 38	130,670 15	.....
October 1, 1866.....	1,098,970 55	1,128,986 86	.....
October 1, 1867.....	3,508,586 91	2,948,652 68	589,950 54
October 1, 1869.....	5,386,537 56	5,858,004 06	28,649 42
October 1, 1871.....	3,590,926 95	3,142,282 01	159 44
October 1, 1871, to December 3, 1872.....	2,420,091 17	2,432,858 00	159 44
January 1, 1873, to December 20, 1874.....	3,618,703 52	3,290,158 41	328,704 55
December 20, 1876.....	4,526,422 76	4,715,795 12	139,332 19
December 20, 1878.....	2,000,883 64	1,661,869 79	478,346 04
December 20, 1880.....	1,144,349 82	1,400,316 47	222,424 39
December 20, 1882.....	1,870,224 02	1,584,633 33	508,015 08
December 20, 1884.....	2,194,886 98	1,765,072 38	645,214 83

\*From May to October 1.

The history of railroad enterprises in Tennessee is one of singular and absorbing interest. The movement toward awakening public interest in railroad construction, occurred as early as the year 1835, when in the language of Gov. Cannon, "the spirit of internal improvement was abroad in the land." During that year Col. Robert T. Hayne, of South Carolina, whose debate with Daniel Webster on the Foster resolutions gave him a world wide reputation, visited Nashville, and in an able address advocated the construction of a railway from Memphis to Knoxville, thence to Charleston, S. C., so as to connect the sea-board with



the Mississippi River, the great inland route of navigation. No attempt however, was made to put the plan into operation.

A second effort was made the next year by William Armour, representative to the Legislature from Shelby County, to unite the Mississippi with the sea-board by constructing a line "from the most eligible point on said river, as near the center of the State as practicable, to the Tennessee River; thence near the center of the State to a point on the Virginia line." October 10, 1836, a convention was held in the Federal court room at the capitol for the purpose of discussing the subject of internal improvement. Sixteen counties was represented, and Col. Robert Allen was chosen chairman. The session lasted four days, during which time a resolution advocating the construction of the above road was adopted. The subject was presented to the Legislature, which was in session at that time, and \$15,000 was appropriated for surveying a route for the "Central Railway." Albert M. Lea was appointed chief engineer, with instructions to survey the line through the State, and to estimate the cost of both a single and double-tracked railway; also, the comparative cost of a turnpike over the same route through Middle and East Tennessee. His estimate placed the cost of a single-tracked road from Perryville, on the Tennessee River, to the Virginia line, at \$6,421,718.60, and for the the entire distance, 500 miles, at \$7,841,718.60. A double-tracked road over the same route, he thought would cost \$11,154,968.60. He also estimated the receipts and expenditures of such a road. Through Middle and East Tennessee he placed the number of passengers to be carried at an average of 100 per day each way, which at 5 cents per mile would produce a yearly income of \$1,370,575. The same number of tons of freight, at 6 cents per mile, would produce \$1,644,690, a total of \$3,015,265. The cost of carrying the passengers at  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent per mile, and freight at 1 cent per mile, would amount to \$696,565, which added to the cost of repairs, \$659,298.11 makes a total annual expenditure of \$1,355,863.11, leaving a net revenue of \$1,659,401.49. The estimates for West Tennessee are made on the same scale, except that the rate for carrying freight is fixed at 3 cents per mile, and the amount of business is placed at only one-half that of the other division of the State. The net earnings of this part of the road would thus amount to \$214,615.96.

These estimates both as to the construction and operation of such a road, would scarcely coincide with those of an experienced railroad operator of to-day, and they serve to illustrate how little was then known about such enterprises. Railroads were projected on a grand scale, but seemingly with little regard to the demands of the trade and commerce of sections through which they were to pass, or the comparative cost of

construction over a less direct route. The engineer of the above road strongly advocated its construction, but the great financial crash of that year rendered a successful movement in that direction impossible.

During the same year that the Central Road was projected a charter was procured for the Hiwassee Railroad, through the influence of Gen. James H. Reagan, representative to the Legislature from McMinn County. The charter required that stock amounting to \$600,000 should be subscribed within two years. On July 4, 1836, a railroad convention composed of delegates from all the Northern States, Maryland and the Southern States met in Knoxville; Robert T. Hayne, of South Carolina, was made president. The convention adopted measures for the construction of a road from Cincinnati or Louisville, through Cumberland Gap, up the French Broad River and on to Charleston. This route was not satisfactory to the delegates from Georgia and lower East Tennessee. The delegates from McMinn County, one of whom was T. N. Vandyke, brought to the notice of the Georgia delegation the Hiwassee charter.

Upon a conference it was decided that by adopting this route, a road from Knoxville, through Georgia to Charleston, could be put into operation before the work would commence on the Cumberland Gap route, and it was agreed that the McMinn County delegation should go home, open books and secure subscriptions, while the members from Georgia should procure a charter from their State, and meet at the State line.

The delegates from McMinn, upon their return home, set immediately to work, but it was a new enterprise and one not well understood by the people. The taking of stock advanced so slowly that, in order to prevent the forfeiture of the charter, six residents of McMinn County, Gen. Nathaniel Smith, Onslow G. Murrell, Ashbury M. Coffey, James H. Tyffe, Alexander D. Keys and T. N. Vandyke, agreed to subscribe each \$100,000. Upon examination of the subscription books, it was found that \$120,000 of stock had been taken, so that the subscription of the six men named had to be reduced to \$80,000 each. These men refused to permit an organization of the company until they could distribute their stock in such a manner that the stockholders could meet the calls without embarrassment. This was accomplished within a year, and an organization was effected with Solomon P. Jacobs as president and Ashbury M. Coffey secretary and treasurer. J. C. Trautwine, of Philadelphia, was engaged as chief engineer. The road was surveyed and ground was broken two miles west of Athens, in 1837, being the first work ever done on a railroad in the State. With the exception of a few intervening gaps, the road was graded from the State line to Loudon, and a bridge built over the Hiwassee River. Meantime it was ascertained that

\$600,000 was insufficient to build the road, and upon application to the Legislature, the State agreed to subscribe stock to the amount of \$650,000 in 5 per cent State bonds to be paid upon call *pari passu*, with the payments of the individual stockholders. The financial embarrassments of 1837 compelled a suspension, and the company was forced to execute a deed of trust, authorizing the sale of the road. The State filed a bill enjoining the trustees from acting under the deed, and sought to amend the charter. The suit was carried to the supreme court and finally decided against the State. The debts amounted to about \$130,000, and the sum due from the State upward of \$80,000, but by skillful management the debts were all compromised and liquidated by the creditors taking one-half of the debt in 5 per cent State bonds, and the remainder in the stock of the company at par. After various unsuccessful attempts to procure money to complete the road, the company finally made a contract with Gen. Duff Green, who agreed upon certain conditions to build the road from Dalton, Ga., to Knoxville. Gen. Green after doing a considerable amount of work failed and surrendered his contract. The company then entered into a contract with William, Grant & Co., who finished the road from Dalton to the Hiwassee River. J. G. Dent & Co. built the road from there to Loudon in 1852, and in 1856 the portion from Loudon to Knoxville was completed. Through repeated failures, delays and litigations the name "Hiwassee" became so obnoxious that in 1848 it was changed to East Tennessee & Georgia.

In 1852 the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad was chartered. The portion of this road in Tennessee extended from Knoxville to Bristol on the Virginia line, and formed a connecting link between the two great systems of roads those in the Northeast, and those of Alabama, Georgia and South Carolina. It was completed in 1858, and later was consolidated with the East Tennessee & Georgia, under the name of the East Tennessee, Virginia & Georgia.

The first railroad chartered by the Legislature was the La Grange & Memphis. The company was incorporated in December, 1835, and was soon after organized. Subscriptions to the amount of \$250,000 were made by individuals, and, in accordance with the act of 1835, the governor subscribed \$125,000 on behalf of the State. The road was located in September following, and during 1837 the grading of the track was begun. Owing to financial embarrassments and inexperience on the part of the management, the work progressed slowly, and after dragging along for several years, was finally abandoned. February 2, 1846, a charter was granted to the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, authorizing a capital stock of \$800,000, and under the persevering efforts of Ex-Gov.



James C. Jones, the first president, Col. Sam Tate, Joseph Lenow, Minor Meriwether and others, was brought to a successful completion in 1857. In constructing the road the old road bed of the La Grange & Memphis was purchased and utilized.

The Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad was constructed simultaneously with the building of the Memphis & Charleston. This enterprise originated with Dr. James Overton, a man of remarkable sagacity and undaunted resolution. During a contest for legislative honors in 1843, he advocated the building of a road from Nashville to Chattanooga to connect with the Western Atlantic, a road chartered about ten years previous to that time. He failed to enlist any considerable support in what was then looked upon as a visionary scheme, and on account of his enthusiastic advocacy of the project, he was dubbed "old Chattanooga." Although the efforts of Overton were barren of any immediate results, yet they served to direct public attention to the advantages of railroads. About 1845 the depression which had prevailed so long in business circles began to be relieved. The growing trade of Nashville demanded other outlets than that afforded by the Cumberland River. Other portions of the State began to awaken to the necessity of providing better means of transportation, and in this they were stimulated somewhat by the action of Georgia in chartering a road to run from Augusta to Chattanooga. The subject was brought before the Legislature, and under the pressure of influential citizens of Nashville, an act was passed December 11, 1845, to incorporate "a railroad from Nashville on the Cumberland River, to Chattanooga on the Tennessee River." The internal improvement laws having been repealed, no State aid was granted to this road at that time, but an act passed by the next Legislature authorized the mayor and aldermen of Nashville to subscribe \$500,000 to the enterprise. This measure met with considerable opposition, and a bill was filed in chancery to enjoin the subscription to the road or the issuing of bonds by the corporation. On appeal it was taken to the supreme court, and finally decided at the December term, 1848. The opinion delivered by Judge Torley decided that the Legislature of Tennessee had the constitutional power to authorize the corporation of Nashville to take stock in the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad, and that the making of this road was a legitimate corporate purpose of the corporation, acting under the authority of the act; thus sustained by the court's decision, the city voted the \$500,000 to be expended in the construction of the road. During the two years previous the subject had been thoroughly canvassed throughout the city and a strong public sentiment had been enacted in favor of the enterprise. Most prominent among those to whom this result was

due was Vernon K. Stevenson, and upon the organization of the company in 1848 he was elected its president, which position he held until the breaking out of the civil war. In addition to the amount obtained from the corporation of Nashville, he secured a subscription of an equal amount from Charleston, S. C., \$250,000 from the Georgia Railroad & Banking Company, and \$30,000 from the corporation of Murfreesboro, which enabled him with the private subscriptions that were afterward received, and the aid which the State rendered by endorsing the company's bonds, to enter upon the work of construction. The first passenger train on the road was run out as far as Antioch, April 13, 1851, and the first through train ran into Chattanooga January 18, 1853. In 1869 the company leased the Nashville & North-Western Railroad for a term of six years, but before the lease expired, a two-thirds interest in the road was purchased from the commissioners appointed by the Legislature and the chancery court to sell delinquent railroads in the State, individuals in Tennessee and New York taking the other one-third. Subsequently the directors of the Nashville & Chattanooga bought the one-third interest held by individuals, and that company now owns the entire road from Chattanooga to Hickman, Ky., together with its branches. The name of the consolidated road is the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis.

The Nashville & North-Western was chartered as early as 1852, but subscriptions to it were secured with difficulty, and the work of construction was not begun for several years. When the war opened only a little over thirty miles had been graded, and only that portion between Nashville and Kingston Springs was in operation. During the war the United States Government, for military purposes, built the road to the Tennessee River at Johnsonville. At the close of hostilities application was made to the Legislature for the amount due the road under the then existing laws. This was granted, and the road was completed during the latter part of 1868.

The Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad has several branches. The Winchester & Alabama, and the McMinnville & Manchester were both chartered in 1850, but neither was completed for several years. In 1872, upon their failure to pay the interest on the bonds issued by the State in aid of their construction, they were sold to the Memphis & Charleston Railroad. The Tennessee & Pacific, another branch, was projected to run from Nashville to Knoxville, but financial embarrassments checked its progress, and it was completed only to Lebanon, a distance of thirty-one miles. It was incorporated in 1866, and work of construction was begun in 1869.

One of the largest corporations in the South at the present time is the Louisville, Nashville & Great Southern Railroad. The lines forming this system were built under separate charters, and afterward consolidated. The road connecting Louisville and Nashville, which forms the main stem, was chartered in 1851, and was opened for business in 1859, the first train through from Louisville having passed over the bridge into Nashville on September 28 of that year. The Memphis branch, extending from Bowling Green, Ky., to Memphis, embraces the Memphis & Ohio, and the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroads. The former was chartered February 4, 1852, under the name of the Nashville & Memphis Railroad. Two years later, by Legislative authority, the name was changed to the Memphis & Ohio, and in May, 1860, the road was completed from Memphis to Paris. In 1871, in order to prevent the sale of the road by the State the Louisville & Nashville Company loaned to the Memphis & Ohio State bonds sufficient to pay off its debt to the State, and the two roads were then consolidated. The Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad received its charter January 28, 1852, and the road was opened in September, 1861. July 1, 1865, the company having defaulted on the interest on the State bonds loaned to them, a receiver was appointed, and the road continued to be operated by receivers from that time until 1871, when it was purchased by the Louisville & Nashville Company for the sum of \$1,700,000.

The Edgefield & Kentucky Railroad, extending from Nashville to Guthrie, Ky., was chartered February 13, 1852, and finished in 1860. This road formed a part of the Evansville, Henderson & Nashville Road which was not entirely completed until 1872. The line was then consolidated with the Nashville, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad into what was known as the St. Louis & Southeastern. In 1879 the Louisville & Nashville Company purchased the whole line, and it is now operated as the St. Louis division of that company's system. Another important division is the Nashville & Decatur. This was formed in 1866 by the consolidation of the Tennessee & Alabama, the Tennessee & Alabama Central, and the Central Southern Roads. The Tennessee & Alabama was chartered in 1852 to run from Nashville by the way of Franklin to the Alabama State line, in the direction of Florence, but in 1858 the company asked authority to terminate the road at Mt. Pleasant, which request was granted. In 1853 the Central Southern Railroad Company was incorporated for the purpose of constructing a line from Columbia, Tenn., to the Alabama State line in the direction of Decatur. This line was completed November 20, 1860. May 4, 1871, the consolidated roads were leased by the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company for a period of thirty years.



The Mobile & Ohio Railroad extends from Mobile, Ala., to the Ohio River at Cairo, entering Tennessee from the south near Corinth, Miss. It was originally projected to strike some point on the Tennessee River, and run thence to the mouth of the Ohio. The company was organized in Alabama, and in 1848 received a charter from Tennessee. At the time of its inception this was the greatest railroad enterprise that had been inaugurated on either continent; and it was not until 1859, after many years of the most persistent effort, that the road was completed. During the war the road suffered greatly, and at the close of the conflict it was a splendid wreck. Sixty-five per cent of its original cost was lost; but by skillful and economical management, the road in a few years was put into a prosperous condition. The indebtedness to the State was paid off, and in 1870 the company resumed the payment of interest on all classes of its bonds.

On January 29, 1858, the Tennessee Legislature authorized the Mississippi River Railroad to be constructed from Memphis to the Kentucky State line in the direction of Cairo. The work of grading was not commenced until 1869, and was then soon after suspended. In 1871 it was consolidated with the Paducah & Gulf Railroad, a Kentucky corporation, under the name of the Memphis & Paducah. The whole line was afterward sold under mortgage, and reorganized as the Memphis, Paducah & Northern. It is now known as the Chesapeake, Ohio & Southwestern, extending from Cecilia, Ky., by way of Paducah to Memphis, a distance of about 345 miles.

Another important road in West Tennessee forms a part of a great system extending from Chicago to New Orleans and known as the Chicago, St. Louis & New Orleans Railroad, the entire length of which is about 1,700 miles. The part in Tennessee was chartered as two separate companies, the Mississippi Central, and the New Orleans, Jackson & Northern. These roads were consolidated in November, 1877. Running arrangements were then made with the Illinois Central Railroad Company by which the entire system is practically placed under one management, though operated by two charters.

One of the most important roads passing through Tennessee is the Cincinnati Southern, extending from Cincinnati to Chattanooga. The company was incorporated by the General Assembly of Ohio in 1869, and received a charter from the Legislature of Tennessee January 20, 1870. The road was completed and opened for business in 1880, and now forms a part of the system known as the Cincinnati, New Orleans & Texas Pacific. Several other roads besides those mentioned have been constructed and are now successfully operated, but the greater number of them are narrow gauge roads, or are of but limited extent.

The General Assembly, in March, 1883, passed an act for the regulation of railroad companies, to prevent unjust discrimination in tariffs and rates, and to this end provided for the appointment of a railroad commission to consist of three persons, one for each grand division of the State. To this commission was given general supervision of all railroads in Tennessee, with power to revise all tariffs of charges for transportation, and to reduce the rate of charges if in any case they were found to be unjust or to discriminate against any person, corporation or locality. It was made the duty of the several companies operating railroads in the State to make annual returns of their business to the commissioners in such manner as the latter might prescribe.

In April, 1883, the governor appointed John H. Savage, J. A. Turley and G. W. Gordon as commissioners, who immediately qualified and entered upon the discharge of their official duties. Letters were addressed to the representatives of the various railroads requesting them to make out and deliver to the commission for revision a schedule of the rates of charges for transportation. This several of the companies refused to do, and two of the leading roads obtained from John Baxter, United States Circuit Judge, an order restraining the commissioners from interfering in any way with the tariffs of their roads. After the motion for an injunction was heard Judge Baxter pronounced certain sections of the act creating the commission unconstitutional, and granted the injunctions. The cases were then appealed to the Federal Supreme Court, and were then pending when the Legislature of 1885 convened. Gov. Bates in his message advised that the commission bill of 1883 be not repealed, but that it be revised and made to conform to the constitution. The bill, however, had never been very popular, and it was repealed and the commission abolished. The following figures show the growth of railroads in Tennessee: In 1850 there was no road in operation; from 1850 to 1860 1,253 miles of railroad were constructed; the decade which follows shows an increase of only 239 miles, making a total in 1870 of 1,492 miles; in 1880 there were 1,872 miles of completed road, with an assessed valuation of \$16,375,894.50. The comptroller's report for 1885 places the whole number of miles of road at 2,094.5, with an assessed valuation of \$34,350,170.84.

The history of steam-boat navigation on the Western rivers dates back to 1812. In the winter of that year the steamer "Orleans," built at Pittsburgh, made the first trip from that city to New Orleans. The success of this venture revolutionized river navigation and efforts were at once made to place steam-boats upon the Mississippi and all of its navigable tributaries. The message of Willie Blount to the Legislature

of 1812 contains the following: "The petition of Messrs. Fulton & Livingstone, of New York, addressed to the Legislature of Tennessee, proposing to bring the steam-boats into use in our waters in aid of our present usual boats employed in navigation, if encouraged by your honorable body, is herewith laid before you, together with their letters to me touching their petition." No action seems to have been taken upon the petition by the Legislature, and it was not until the spring of 1818 that the first steam-boat, the "General Jackson," arrived at Nashville. It was built at Pittsburgh for Gov. Cannon. During the next two or three years the steam-boat business increased rapidly. Wharves and landing place were built at all the leading towns along the rivers, and commission and forwarding houses were opened. In 1825 there were from fifteen to twenty steam-boats plying between Nashville and New Orleans, and during that year over \$1,000,000 worth of cotton was shipped from the former port. The steamers "General Robertson," "Rifleman," "James Ross," "Fayette" and "Feliciana" were all running on the Cumberland as early as 1821. The pioneer boat, "General Jackson," was snagged and sunk on Harpeth Shoals, on January 20, of that year, and on May 3, the "Feliciana" exploded with a loss of six or seven lives. During the following years great improvement was made in the construction of boats, both as to speed and safety. May 15, 1820, the "Rifleman" arrived at Nashville from New Orleans, having made the trip in thirty days, which was considered very fast time. In May, 1843, the steamer "Nashville" made the same trip in six days and thirteen hours. The "Tallyrand" a short time after made it in five days and twenty-three hours, and the "Nashville" on the next trip, in five days and nineteen hours. The steam-boat has been an important factor in the material development of the State, and although in a measure it has been superseded by the railroad, its value has been little diminished. In 1873 the total trade of the Tennessee River approximated \$5,000,000, while that of the Cumberland for the same time was estimated at about double that amount.

The first steam-boat to navigate the Hatchie River was the "Rover," which made its appearance at the Brownsville Landing in the fall of 1827. Not one in twenty of the vast crowd assembled on the banks of the river had ever seen a steam-boat, and when the "puff" of the boat was heard all were on tiptoe; as it hove in sight the excitement became intense, and as it moved to shore with banners flying, amid the shouts of the multitude, the engineer turned off steam, scaring men, women and children nearly out of their wits. Several of them ran for their lives, shrieking and screaming amid the deafening noise. Horses took fright, broke loose and scampered off through the woods in every direction.



The orator of the day delivered an address of welcome to the commander of the "Rover," Capt. Newman, who, with his officers, was feasted and toasted the next day at Brownsville<sup>1</sup>. The first steam-boat to pass up the Forked Deer was the "Grey Eagle," in 1836.

#### STATE OFFICERS.

*Governors.*—William Blount, 1792–96; John Sevier, 1796–1801; Archibald Roane, 1801–03; John Sevier, 1803–09; Willie Blount, 1809–15; Joseph McMinn, 1815–21; William Carroll, 1821–27; Samuel Houston, 1827–29<sup>2</sup>; William Hall, 1829<sup>3</sup>; William Carroll, 1829–35; Newton Cannon, 1835–39; James K. Polk, 1839–41; James C. Jones, 1841–45; Aaron V. Brown, 1845–47; Neill S. Brown, 1847–49; William Trousdale, 1849–51; William B. Campbell, 1851–53; Andrew Johnson, 1853–57; Isham G. Harris<sup>4</sup>, 1857–62<sup>5</sup>; Andrew Johnson<sup>6</sup>, 1862–65; William G. Brownlow, 1865–68; D. W. C. Senter, 1868–71; John C. Brown, 1871–75; James D. Porter, 1875–79; Albert S. Marks, 1879–81; Alvin Hawkins, 1881–83; William B. Bate, 1883.

*Secretaries of State.*—William Maclin, 1796–1807; Robert Houston, 1807–11; William G. Blount, 1811–15; William Alexander, 1815–19; David Graham, 1819–30; Thomas H. Fletcher, 1830–31; Samuel G. Smith, 1831–33; David Graham, 1833–35; Luke Lea, 1835–39; John S. Young, 1839–47; W. B. A. Ramsey, 1847–55; F. N. W. Burton, 1855–59; John E. R. Ray, 1859–62; A. J. Fletcher, 1865–70; Thomas H. Butler, 1870–73; Charles N. Gibb, 1873–81; David A. Nunn, 1881–85; John Allison, 1885.

*Treasurers.*—William Black, Mero District, 1796–99; Landon Carter, Washington and Hamilton Districts, 1796–1800; Robert Searcy, Mero District, 1799–1803; John Maclin, Washington and Hamilton Districts, 1800–03; Thomas Crutcher, West Tennessee, 1803–29; Thomas McCorry, East Tennessee, 1803–13; Matthew Nelson, East Tennessee, 1813–27; Thomas Crutcher, Middle Tennessee, 1829–36; Miller Francis, East Tennessee, 1827–36; James Caruthers, Western District, 1829–36<sup>7</sup>; Miller Francis, 1836–43; Matthew Nelson, 1843–45; Robert B. Turner, 1845–47; A. Dibrell, 1847–55; G. C. Torbett, 1855–59; W. F. McGregor, 1859; R. L. Stanford, 1865–67; John R. Henry, 1867–68; James E. Rust, 1868–70; W. Morrow, 1870–77; M. T. Polk, 1877–1883<sup>8</sup>; Atha Thomas, 1883–85; J. W. Thomas, 1885.

*Comptrollers of the Treasury.*—F. K. Zollicoffer, 1843–49; B. H.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. in possession of Tennessee Historical Society. <sup>2</sup> Resigned in April, 1829. <sup>3</sup> Served out the unexpired term of Gov. Houston. <sup>4</sup> Governor of the Confederate State Government to March 4, 1862. <sup>5</sup> Robert L. Caruthers was elected in 1863 by the Confederate Army, but did not take his seat. <sup>6</sup> Military Governor. <sup>7</sup> Treasuries consolidated. <sup>8</sup> Absconded January 5, 1883.

Sheppard, 1849-51; Arthur R. Crozier, 1851-55; James C. Luttrell, 1855-57; James T. Dunlap, 1857-61; Joseph S. Fowler, — 1865; S. W. Hatchett, 1865-66<sup>1</sup>; G. W. Blackburn, 1866-70; E. R. Pennebaker, 1870-73; W. W. Hobbs<sup>2</sup>, 1873; John C. Burch, 1873-75; James L. Gaines, 1875-81; James N. Nolan, 1881-83; P. P. Pickard, 1883.

*Librarians.*—W. B. A. Ramsey<sup>3</sup>, 1854-56; Return J. Meigs, 1856-61; Joseph S. Fowler, 1861-64<sup>4</sup>; A. G. Gattinger, 1864-69<sup>5</sup>; Dr. Wharton, 1869-71; Mrs. Paralee Haskell, 1871-79; Mrs S. K. Hatton, 1879.

*Commissioners of Agriculture, Statistics and Mines.*—J. B. Killbrew, 1875-81; Alvin W. Hawkins, 1881-83; A. J. McWhirter, 1883.

*State Geologists.*—Gerard Troost, 1831-50; James M. Safford, 1854<sup>6</sup>.

*Superintendents of Public Instruction.*—Robert H. McEwen, 1836-40; R. P. Currin, 1840-44<sup>7</sup>; John M. Fleming, 1873-75; Leon Trousdale, 1875-81; W. S. Doak, 1881-82; G. S. W. Crawford, July 1, 1882-83; Julia A. Doak, May 23 to July 1, 1882<sup>8</sup>; Thomas H. Paine, 1883.

*Judges, Territorial.*—David Campbell, 1790-96; Joseph Anderson, 1791-96; John McNairy, 1790-96.

*Superior Court of Law and Equity.*—John McNairy, 1796<sup>9</sup>; Willie Blount, 1796<sup>10</sup>; Archibald Roane, 1796-1801; Howell Tatum, 1797-98; W. C. C. Claiborne, 1796-97; Andrew Jackson, 1798-1804; Hugh L. White, 1801-07; John Overton, 1804-10; Thomas Emmerson, 1807<sup>11</sup>; Parry W. Humphreys, 1807-10; Samuel Powell, 1807-10.

*Supreme Court of Errors and Appeals.*—George W. Campbell, 1809-11; Hugh L. White, 1809-14; John Overton, 1811-16; William W. Cooke, 1815-16<sup>12</sup>; Archibald Roane, 1816<sup>13</sup>; Robert Whyte, 1816-34; John Haywood, 1816-26<sup>14</sup>; Thomas Emmerson, 1818-22; Jacob Peck, 1822-34; William L. Brown, 1822-34; John Catron, 1824-34; Henry Crabb, 1827<sup>15</sup>; Nathan Green, 1831-34.

*Supreme Court.*—William B. Turley, 1834-50; William B. Reese, 1834-48; Nathan Green, 1834-52; Robert J. McKinney, 1848; A. W. O. Totten, 1850-55; Robert L. Caruthers, 1852-41; William R. Harris, 1855-58; Archibald Wright, 1858; William F. Cooper, 1861; Samuel Milligan, 1865-68; J. O. Shackelford, 1865-67; Alvin Hawkins, 1865-68; Horace H. Harrison, 1867-68; Henry G. Smith, 1868-69; George Andrews, 1868-70; Andrew McClain, 1869-70; Alvin Hawkins, 1869-70; Alfred O. P. Nicholson, 1870-76; James W. Deaderick,

1 Elected in May, 1865. T. R. Dillon was elected April 25, but was found to be ineligible. 2 From January to May. 3 Secretary of State; *ex officio* Librarian. 4 Acting. 5 Appointed Aug. 14, 1864. 6 After the death of Gerard Troost, no geologist was appointed until February, 1854. 7 Office abolished January 12, 1844; created again 1871 and state treasurer made superintendent, *ex officio*. 8 Acting. 9 Declined the appointment. 10 Appointed in April, resigned in September. 11 Resigned during the year. 12 Died July 20, 1816. 13 The vacancy had been tendered to Samuel Powell, Enoch Parsons, George Duffield and John Williams, but all declined. 14 Died December 22, 1826. 15 Died the same year.

1870; Peter Turney, 1870; Thomas A. R. Nelson, 1870-71; John L. T. Sneed, 1870-78; Thomas J. Freeman, 1870; Robert McFarland, 1871-84; J. B. Cooke, 1884; W. F. Cooper, 1878.

*Court of Referees.*—At Nashville, W. L. Eakin, 1883-86; W. C. Caldwell, 1883-86; John A. Tinnon, 1883-86. At Knoxville, John Frizzell, 1883-85; John L. T. Sneed, 1883-85; R. T. Kirkpatrick, 1883-85. At Jackson, David L. Snodgrass, 1883-85; John Bright, 1883-85; John E. Garner, from April to July, 1883; E. L. Gardenhire, 1883-85.

*Attorney-Generals.*—George S. Yerger, 1835-39; W. H. Humphreys, 1839-51; William G. Swann, 1851-53; John L. T. Sneed, 1853-58; John W. Head, 1858-61; Horace Maynard, 1863-65; Thomas H. Caldwell, 1865-70; Joseph B. Heiskell, 1870-75; B. J. Lea, 1875.

*Representatives.*—IV Congress, 1796-97, Andrew Jackson; V Congress, 1797-99, William C. C. Claiborne; VI Congress, 1799-1801, same; VII Congress, 1801-03, William Dickson; VIII Congress, 1803-05, George W. Campbell, William Dickson and John Rhea; IX Congress, 1805-07, same; X Congress, 1807-09, George W. Campbell, John Rhea and Jesse Wharton; XI Congress, 1809-11, Pleasant M. Miller, John Rhea and Robert Weakley; XII Congress, 1811-13, Felix Grundy, John Rhea and John Sevier; XIII Congress, 1813-15, John H. Bowen, Newton Cannon, Felix Grundy\*, Thomas K. Harris, John Rhea, Parry W. Humphreys and John Sevier; XIV Congress, 1815-17, William G. Blount, Bennet H. Henderson, James B. Reynolds, Samuel Powell, Isaac Thomas and Newton Cannon; XV Congress, 1817-19, William G. Blount, Thomas Claiborne, Samuel Hogg, Francis Jones, George W. L. Marr and John Rhea; XVI Congress, 1819-21, Robert Allen, Henry H. Bryan, Newton Cannon, John Cocke, John Rhea and Francis Jones; XVII Congress, 1821-23, Robert Allen, Henry H. Bryan,† Newton Cannon, John Cocke, Francis Jones and John Rhea; XVIII Congress, 1823-25, A. R. Alexander, Robert Allen, John Blair, John Cocke, Samuel Houston, Jacob C. Isacks, James B. Reynolds, James T. Sandford and James Standifer; XIX Congress, 1825-27, A. R. Alexander, Robert Allen, John Blair, John Cocke, Samuel Houston, Jacob C. Isacks, John H. Marable, James C. Mitchell and James K. Polk; XX Congress, 1827-29, John Bell, John Blair, David Crockett, Robert Desha, Jacob C. Isacks, Pryor Lea, John H. Marable, James C. Mitchell and James K. Polk; XXI Congress, 1829-31, John Bell, John Blair, David Crockett, Robert Desha, Jacob C. Isacks, Cave Johnson, Pryor Lea, James K. Polk and James Standifer; XXII Congress, 1831-33, Thomas D. Arnold, John

\*Resigned in 1814.

†Is said not to have taken his seat.



Bell, John Blair, William Fitzgerald, William Hall, Jacob C. Isacks, Cave Johnson, James K. Polk and James Standifer; XXIII Congress, 1833-35, John Bell, John Blair, Samuel Bunch, David Crockett, David W. Dickinson, William C. Dunlap, John B. Forester, William M. Inge, Cave Johnson, Luke Lea, Bailie Peyton, James K. Polk and James Standifer; XXIV Congress, 1835-37, John Bell, Samuel Bunch, William B. Carter, William C. Dunlap, John B. Forester, Adam Huntsman, Cave Johnson, Luke Lea, Abraham P. Maury, Bailie Peyton, James K. Polk, Ebenezer J. Shields and James Standifer; XXV Congress, 1837-39, John Bell, William B. Campbell, William B. Carter, Richard Cheatham, John W. Crockett, Abraham P. Maury, Abraham McLellan, James K. Polk, Ebenezer J. Shields, William Stone, Hopkins L. Turney, C. H. Williams and Joseph L. Williams; XXVI Congress, 1839-41, John Bell, Julius W. Blackwell, Aaron V. Brown, William B. Campbell, William B. Carter, John W. Crockett, Meredith P. Gentry, Cave Johnson, Abraham McLellan, Hopkins L. Turney, Harvey M. Watterson, C. H. Williams and Joseph L. Williams; XXVII Congress, 1841-43, Thomas Arnold, Aaron V. Brown, Milton Brown, Thomas J. Campbell, William B. Campbell, Robert L. Caruthers, Meredith P. Gentry, Cave Johnson, Abraham McLellan, Hopkins L. Turney, Harvey M. Watterson, C. H. Williams and Joseph L. Williams; XXVIII Congress, 1843-45, John B. Ashe, Julius W. Blackwell, Aaron V. Brown, Milton Brown, Alvan Cullom, D. W. Dickinson, Andrew Johnson, Cave Johnson, George W. Jones, Joseph H. Peyton and William T. Senter; XXIX Congress, 1845-47, Milton Brown, Lucien B. Chase, William M. Cocke, John H. Crozier, Alvan Cullom, Edwin H. Ewing, Meredith P. Gentry, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, Barclay Martin, Frederick P. Stanton; XXX Congress, 1847-49, Washington Barrow, Lucien B. Chase, William M. Cocke, John H. Crozier, Meredith P. Gentry, William T. Haskell, Hugh L. W. Hill, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, Frederick P. Stanton and James H. Thomas; XXXI Congress, 1849-51, Josiah M. Anderson, Andrew Ewing, Meredith P. Gentry, Isham G. Harris, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, John H. Savage, Frederick P. Stanton, James H. Thomas, Albert G. Watkins and C. H. Williams; XXXII Congress, 1851-53, William M. Churchwell, William Cullom, Meredith P. Gentry, Isham G. Harris, Andrew Johnson, George W. Jones, William H. Polk, John H. Savage, Frederick P. Stanton, Albert G. Watkins and C. H. Williams; XXXIII Congress, 1853-55, Robert M. Bugg, William M. Churchwell, William Cullom, Emerson Etheridge, George W. Jones, Charles Ready, Samuel A. Smith, Frederick P. Stanton, Nathaniel G. Taylor and Felix K. Zollcoffer; XXXIV Congress, 1855-57, Emerson Etheridge, George W.

Jones, Charles Ready, Thomas Rivers, John H. Savage, Samuel A. Smith, William H. Sneed, A. G. Watkins, John V. Wright and Felix K. Zollicoffer; XXXV Congress, 1857-59, John D. C. Atkins, William T. Avery, George W. Jones, Horace Maynard, Charles Ready, John H. Savage, Samuel A. Smith, A. G. Watkins, John V. Wright and Felix K. Zollicoffer; XXXVI Congress, 1859-61, William T. Avery, Reese B. Brabson, Emerson Etheridge, Robert Hatton, Horace Maynard, Thomas A. R. Nelson, James M. Quarles, William B. Stokes, James H. Thomas and John V. Wright; XXXVII Congress, 1861-63, George W. Bridges,\* Andrew J. Clements† and Horace Maynard; XXXVIII Congress, 1863-65, vacant; XXXIX Congress, 1865-67, Samuel M. Arnell, William B. Campbell, Edmund Cooper, Isaac R. Hawkins, John W. Leftwich, Horace Maynard, William B. Stokes and Nathaniel J. Taylor; XL Congress, 1867-69, Samuel M. Arnell, Roderick R. Butler, Isaac R. Hawkins, Horace Maynard, James Mullins, David A. Nunn, William B. Stokes and John Trimble; XLI Congress, 1869-71, Samuel M. Arnell, Roderick R. Butler, Isaac R. Hawkins, Horace Maynard, William F. Prosser, William J. Smith, William B. Stokes and Lewis Tillman; XLII Congress, 1871-73, John M. Bright, Roderick R. Butler, Robert P. Caldwell, Abraham E. Garrett, Edward L. Galladay, Horace Maynard, William W. Vaughan and W. C. Whitthorne; XLIII Congress, 1873-75, John D. C. Atkins, John M. Bright, Roderick R. Butler, William Crutchfield, Horace H. Harrison, Barbour Lewis, Horace Maynard, David A. Nunn, Jacob M. Thornburgh and W. C. Whitthorne; XLIV Congress, 1875-77, John D. C. Atkins, John M. Bright, William P. Caldwell, G. G. Dibrell, John F. House, William McFarland, Haywood T. Riddle, Jacob M. Thornburgh, W. C. Whitthorne and Casey Young; XLV Congress, 1877-79, J. D. C. Atkins, John M. Bright, W. P. Caldwell, George G. Dibrell, John F. House, James H. Randolph, W. M. Randolph, H. T. Riddle, J. M. Thornburgh, W. C. Whitthorne and Casey Young; XLVI Congress, 1879-81, R. L. Taylor, L. C. Houk, George G. Dibrell, Benton McMillin, John M. Bright, John F. House, W. C. Whitthorne, John D. C. Atkins, Charles B. Simonton and Casey Young; XLVII Congress, 1881-83, A. H. Pettibone, Leonidas C. Houk, George G. Dibrell, Benton McMillin, Richard Warner, John F. House, W. C. Whitthorne, John D. C. Atkins, Charles B. Simonton and William R. Moore; XLVIII Congress, 1883-85, A. H. Pettibone, L. C. Houk, George G. Dibrell, Benton McMillin, Richard Warner, A. J. Caldwell, John M. Taylor, Rice A. Pierce, Casey Young and John G. Ballentine; XLIX Congress, 1885-87, A. H. Pettibone, L. C. Houk, J. R. Neal, Benton McMillin,

\*Took his seat February 25, 1863.

†Took his seat January 13, 1862.

James D. Richardson, A. J. Caldwell, J. G. Ballentine, J. M. Taylor, P. G. Glass and Zachariah Taylor.

*Senators.*—IV Congress, 1796-97, William Blount and William Cocke; V Congress, 1797-99, William Blount<sup>1</sup>, William Cocke, Joseph Anderson, Andrew Jackson<sup>2</sup>, Daniel Smith; VI Congress, 1799-1801, Joseph Anderson and William Cocke; VII Congress, 1801-03, same; VIII Congress, 1803-05, same; IX Congress, 1805-07, Joseph Anderson and Daniel Smith; X Congress, 1807-09, same; XI Congress, 1809-11, Joseph Anderson, Daniel Smith<sup>3</sup> and Jenkin Whiteside<sup>4</sup>; XII Congress, 1811-13, Joseph Anderson and George W. Campbell; XIII Congress, 1813-15, Joseph Anderson, George W. Campbell<sup>5</sup> and Jesse Wharton; XIV Congress, 1815-17, George W. Campbell and John Williams; XV Congress, 1817-19, George W. Campbell<sup>6</sup>, John Williams and John H. Eaton; XVI Congress, 1819-21, John H. Eaton and John Williams; XVII Congress, 1821-23, same; XVIII Congress, 1823-25, John H. Eaton and Andrew Jackson; XIX Congress, 1825-27, John H. Eaton, Andrew Jackson<sup>7</sup> and Hugh Lawson White; XX Congress, 1827-29, John H. Eaton and Hugh L. White; XXI Congress, 1829-31, John H. Eaton<sup>8</sup>, Hugh L. White and Felix Grundy; XXII Congress, 1831-33, Felix Grundy and Hugh L. White; XXIII Congress, 1833-35, same; XXIV Congress, 1835-37, same; XXV Congress, 1837-39, Hugh L. White, Felix Grundy<sup>9</sup> and Ephraim H. Foster; XXVI Congress, 1839-41, Hugh L. White<sup>10</sup>, Felix Grundy<sup>11</sup>, Alexander Anderson and A. O. P. Nicholson; XXVII Congress, 1841-43, A. O. P. Nicholson<sup>12</sup>; XXVIII Congress, 1843-45, Ephraim H. Foster and Spencer Jarnagin; XXIX Congress, 1845-47, Spencer Jarnagin and Hopkins L. Turney; XXX Congress, 1847-49, John Bell and Hopkins L. Turney; XXXI Congress, 1849-51, same; XXXII Congress, 1851-53, John Bell and James C. Jones; XXXIII Congress, 1853-55, same; XXXIV Congress, 1855-57, same; XXXV Congress, 1857-59, John Bell and Andrew Johnson; XXXVI Congress, 1859-61, Andrew Johnson and A. O. P. Nicholson; XXXVII Congress, 1861-63, Andrew Johnson<sup>13</sup>; XXXVIII Congress, 1863-65, vacant; XXXIX Congress, 1865-67, Joseph S. Fowler and David T. Patterson; XL Congress, 1867-69, same; XLI Congress, 1869-71, William G. Brownlow and Joseph S. Fowler; XLII Congress, 1871-73, William G. Brownlow and Henry Cooper; XLIII Congress, 1873-75, same; XLIV Congress, 1875-77, James E. Bailey, Henry Cooper, Andrew Johnson<sup>14</sup> and David M. Key<sup>15</sup>;

1 Expelled for high misdemeanors, July 8, 1797. 2 Resigned in 1798. 3 Resigned in 1809. 4 Resigned in 1811. 5 Resigned in 1814. 6 Resigned in 1818. 7 Resigned in 1825. 8 Resigned in 1829. 9 Resigned in 1838. 10 Resigned in 1840. 11 Died December 19, 1840. 12 Other seat vacant. 13 Other seat vacant. 14 Died July 31, 1875. 15 Appointed *pro tem.* in place of Andrew Johnson.



XLV Congress, 1877-79, James E. Bailey and Isham G. Harris; XLVI Congress, 1879-81, same; XLVII Congress, 1881-83, Isham G. Harris and Howell E. Jackson; XLVIII Congress, 1883-85, same; XLIX Congress, 1885-87, same.

#### GUBERNATORIAL ELECTION RETURNS.

1815, Robert Weakley, 6,028; Joseph McMinn, 14,980<sup>1</sup>. 1817, Robert C. Foster, 15,460; Joseph McMinn, 28,402. 1819, Enoch Parsons, 8,079; Joseph McMinn, 33,524. 1821, Edward Ward, 7,294; William Carroll, 31,029. 1823, No opposition; William Carroll, 32,597. 1825, no opposition; William Carroll. 1827, Newton Cannon; Samuel Houston<sup>2</sup>. 1829, no opposition; William Carroll, 57,551. 1831, no opposition; William Carroll. 1833, no opposition; William Carroll, 51,184. 1835, Newton Cannon, 42,795; William Carroll, 35,247. 1837, Newton Cannon, 52,660; — Armstrong, 32,695. 1839, Newton Cannon, 50,841; James K. Polk, 52,899. 1841, James C. Jones, 53,586; James K. Polk, 50,343. 1843, James C. Jones, 57,491; James K. Polk, 52,692. 1845, Ephraim H. Foster, 56,646; Aaron V. Brown, 58,269. 1847, Niell S. Brown, 61,372; Aaron V. Brown, 60,004. 1849, Niell S. Brown, 60,350; William Trousdale, 61,740. 1851, William B. Campbell, 63,333; William Trousdale, 61,673. 1853, Gustav A. Henry, 61,163; Andrew Johnson, 63,413. 1855, Meredith P. Gentry, 65,343; Andrew Johnson, 67,499. 1857, Robert Hatton, 59,807; Isham G. Harris, 71,178. 1859, John Netherland, 68,042; Isham G. Harris, 76,073. 1861, Isham G. Harris, 70,273 (Confederate); W. H. Polk, 37,915. 1865, William G. Brownlow, 23,222 (Republican); William B. Campbell, 25. 1867, William G. Brownlow, 74,034; Emerson Etheridge, 22,250. 1869, D. W. C. Senter, 120,234; — Stokes, 55,046. 1870, W. H. Wisener, 41,500; J. C. Brown, 78,979. 1872, A. A. Freeman, 84,089; John C. Brown, 97,700. 1874, Horace Maynard, 55,847; James D. Porter, 105,061; — Brooks, 222. 1876, George Maney, 10,436; James D. Porter, 123,740; Dorsey B. Thomas, 73,693<sup>3</sup>; W. F. Yardley, 2,165<sup>4</sup>. 1878, E. M. Wight, 42,328; A. S. Marks, 89,018; R. M. Edwards, 15,196<sup>5</sup>. 1880, Alvin Hawkins, 102,969; John V. Wright, 79,191; S. F. Wilson, 57,424<sup>6</sup>; R. M. Edwards, 3,641<sup>5</sup>. 1882, Alvin Hawkins, 90,660; William B. Bate, 118,821; Joseph H. Fussell, 4,599<sup>7</sup>; John R. Bealey, 9,572<sup>5</sup>. 1884, Frank T. Ried, 125,276; William B. Bate, 132,201; W. J. Buchanan, 636<sup>5</sup>.

1 Also Jesse Wharton, 5,918; Robert C. Foster, 3,626, and Gen. Johnson, 2,417. 2 Houston's majority, 12,000. 3 Independent Democrat. 4 Independent Republican. 5 Greenback. 6 "Low Tax" Democrat. 7 "State Credit" or "Sky-blue" Democrat.

The following table shows the total number and amount of bonds issued by the State from 1832 to 1881, the rate of interest, and the purpose for which they were issued.

	Number.	Rate.	Amount.
Union Bank of Tennessee.....	500	5	\$500,000 00
*Bank of Tennessee.....	2,500	6	2,500,000 00
Nashville, Murfreesboro & Shelbyville Turnpike Company.....	67	5½	66,666 66
Gallatin Turnpike Company.....	132	5½	132,500 00
Chambers & Purdy Turnpike Company.....	7	5	7,000 00
Franklin & Columbia Turnpike Company.....	75	5	75,900 00
Columbia Central Turnpike Company.....	150	5	150,000 00
Nashville & Charlotte Turnpike Company.....	30	5	30,000 00
Fayetteville & Shelbyville Turnpike Company.....	16	5	16,000 00
Pelham & Jasper Turnpike Company.....	44	5	44,000 00
Columbia, Pulaski & Elkton Turnpike Company.....	127	5	127,600 00
Clarksville & Russellville Turnpike Company.....	37	5	37,500 00
Forked Deer Turnpike Company.....	7	5	7,000 00
Big Hatchie Turnpike Company.....	14	5	14,000 00
Gallatin & Cumberland Turnpike Company.....	6	5	6,000 00
Nolensville Turnpike Company.....	49	5	49,000 00
Ashport Turnpike Company.....	35	5	35,000 00
Fulton Turnpike Company.....	6	5	6,000 00
Lebanon & Sparta Turnpike Company.....	85	5	85,000 00
Nashville & Kentucky Turnpike Company.....	50	5	50,000 00
Central Southern Railroad Company.....	596	6	596,000 00
Memphis & Ohio Railroad Company.....	1,999	6	1,999,000 00
Mississippi & Tennessee Railroad Company.....	398	6	398,000 00
Winchester & Alabama Railroad Company.....	1,289	6	1,289,000 00
Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad Company.....	1,582	6	1,582,000 00
Edgefield & Kentucky Railroad Company.....	1,180	6	1,180,000 00
Rogersville & Jefferson Railroad Company.....	385	6	385,000 00
Mobile & Ohio Railroad Company.....	1,296	6	1,296,000 00
Knoxville & Kentucky Railroad Company.....	2,350	6	2,350,000 00
Cincinnati, Cumberland Gap & Charleston Railroad Company.....	1,373	6	1,373,000 00
Knoxville & Charleston Railroad Company.....	710	6	710,000 00
Nashville & North western Railroad Company.....	3,222	6	3,222,000 00
Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad Company.....	395	6	395,000 00
Tennessee & Pacific Railroad Company.....	1,185	6	1,185,000 00
Mississippi Central Railroad Company.....	1,124	6	1,124,000 00
Southern Railroad Company (Southwestern).....	503	6	503,000 00
East Tennessee & Western North Carolina Railroad Company.....	400	6	400,000 00
†Mineral Home Railroad Company.....	100	6	100,000 00
Evansville, Henderson & Nashville Railroad Company.....	200	6	200,000 00
Nashville & Decatur Railroad Company.....	350	6	350,000 00
Louisville, Cincinnati & Charleston Railroad Company.....	32	6	32,000 00
Capitol bonds.....	1,166	6	866,000 00
Agricultural Bureau bonds.....	30	6	30,000 00
Murfreesboro & Manchester Turnpike Company.....	49	5	49,000 00
Harpeth Turnpike Company.....	39	5	39,000 00
Cumberland & Stone's River Turnpike Company.....	107	5	107,000 00
Lebanon & Nashville Turnpike Company.....	81	5½	81,000 00
Jefferson Turnpike Company.....	45	5	45,000 00
Carthage & Hartsville Turnpike Company.....	6	6	6,000 00
Carthage & Rome Turnpike Company.....	8	6	8,000 00
Carthage, Alexander & Red Sulphur Turnpike Company.....	16	6	16,000 00
Dyersburg & Mississippi Turnpike Company.....	25	6	25,000 00
Bristol & Kendrick's Creek Turnpike Company.....	20	6	20,000 00
Rogersville & Little War Gap Turnpike Company.....	20	6	20,000 00
New Market Turnpike Company.....	15	6	15,000 00
Jacksboro & Powell's Valley Turnpike Company.....	8	6	8,000 00
Mulberry & Rogersville Turnpike Company.....	50	6	50,000 00
Mansker's Creek & Springfield Turnpike Company.....	10	6	10,000 00
East Tennessee & Georgia Railroad Company.....	1,614	5	1,614,000 00
Hiwassee Railroad Company.....	449	5	449,000 00
Memphis & Charleston Railroad Company.....	1,700	6	1,700,000 00
East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad Company.....	2,202	6	2,202,000 00
Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company.....	445	6	445,000 00
La Grange & Memphis Railroad Company.....	200	5½	217,250 00
McMinnville & Manchester Railroad Company.....	772	6	772,000 00
Tennessee & Alabama Railroad Company.....	1,173	6	1,173,000 00
Hermitage bonds.....	48	6	48,000 00
Funding bonds, act of 1866.....	4,941	6	4,941,000 00
Funding bonds, act of 1868.....	2,200	6	2,200,000 00
New series funding bonds, act of 1873.....	6,657	6	6,641,000 00
Renewal bonds.....	697	6	697,000 00
Grand total.....			\$49,102,416.66

\* Only 1,000 of these bonds were sold.

† Rejected.



COUNTIES.	1832.		1836.		1840.		1844.		1848.		1852.		1856.		1860.		1868.		1872.		1876.		1880.		1884.	
	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.	Democrat.	Whig.
Anderson.....	261	16	221	626	325	620	250	697	1356	602	348	649	339	614	30	143	593	343	658	643	782	574	1058	.....	604	1456
Bedford.....	1342	46	1614	1500	1453	1381	1497	1356	1890	1788	1557	1389	1506	1389	482	5	1064	1449	1635	2568	1734	1766	137	2063	1882	.....
Benton.....	176	4	153	301	259	481	392	485	340	652	434	713	434	713	361	3	1174	1739	256	1021	304	771	383	199	1064	699
Bleedoe.....	176	4	153	301	259	481	392	485	340	652	434	713	434	713	361	3	1174	1739	256	1021	304	771	383	199	1064	699
Blount.....	632	36	133	564	640	1198	733	1046	663	965	566	827	1246	686	759	110	301	265	1084	580	790	937	665	932	141	892
Bradley.....	380		791	467	938	572	927	703	1078	686	759	110	301	265	1084	580	790	937	665	932	141	892	1304	1364	1364	1364
Campbell.....	147	157	328	481	318	473	251	313	434	345	20	445	20	445	20	445	20	445	20	445	20	445	1038	1394	1394	1394
Cannon.....	577	74	202	802	352	1361	827	463	809	428	922	445	20	445	20	445	20	445	20	445	20	445	1038	1394	1394	1394
Carroll.....	509	7	46	495	99	837	129	745	130	485	728	205	728	205	728	205	728	205	728	205	728	1820	2208	25	1850	2319
Carter.....	509	7	46	495	99	837	129	745	130	485	728	205	728	205	728	205	728	205	728	205	728	1820	2208	25	1850	2319
Cheatham.....	338	3	329	733	631	744	503	519	503	543	718	614	718	614	10	48	591	425	730	762	948	967	1212	.....	959	335
Chester.....	338	3	329	733	631	744	503	519	503	543	718	614	718	614	10	48	591	425	730	762	948	967	1212	.....	959	335
Claborn.....	338	3	329	733	631	744	503	519	503	543	718	614	718	614	10	48	591	425	730	762	948	967	1212	.....	959	335
Clay.....	86		7	309	80	917	187	844	189	815	196	743	439	795	307	1101	361	7	297	110	1027	223	1355	172	1706	198
Coke.....	86		7	309	80	917	187	844	189	815	196	743	439	795	307	1101	361	7	297	110	1027	223	1355	172	1706	198
Coffee.....	86		7	309	80	917	187	844	189	815	196	743	439	795	307	1101	361	7	297	110	1027	223	1355	172	1706	198
Crockett.....	86		7	309	80	917	187	844	189	815	196	743	439	795	307	1101	361	7	297	110	1027	223	1355	172	1706	198
Cumberland.....	827	156	985	1334	1960	1683	2266	1976	2628	2058	2071	2674	2359	2432	3850	383	1452	4517	5656	5647	5547	6449	448	816	816	816
Davidson.....	827	156	985	1334	1960	1683	2266	1976	2628	2058	2071	2674	2359	2432	3850	383	1452	4517	5656	5647	5547	6449	448	816	816	816
Deatur.....	384	315	400	495	453	362	473	315	400	495	453	362	473	315	400	495	453	362	473	315	400	495	453	362	473	315
De Kalb.....	384	315	400	495	453	362	473	315	400	495	453	362	473	315	400	495	453	362	473	315	400	495	453	362	473	315
Dickson.....	450	12	426	203	633	396	446	272	356	271	383	411	508	599	666	450	798	154	346	118	1309	351	110	1000	248	265
Dyer.....	450	12	426	203	633	396	446	272	356	271	383	411	508	599	666	450	798	154	346	118	1309	351	110	1000	248	265
Dyette.....	450	12	426	203	633	396	446	272	356	271	383	411	508	599	666	450	798	154	346	118	1309	351	110	1000	248	265
Fayette.....	536	26	879	886	902	1140	1151	1205	1060	1217	1034	1006	1080	1082	364	933	584	672	821	1425	3442	2579	2716	314	511	1729
Fentress.....	536	26	879	886	902	1140	1151	1205	1060	1217	1034	1006	1080	1082	364	933	584	672	821	1425	3442	2579	2716	314	511	1729
Franklin.....	946	20	1159	448	1418	645	1123	362	1207	390	1133	330	1427	331	1526	389	241	118	128	196	177	256	201	362	314	511
Gibson.....	946	20	1159	448	1418	645	1123	362	1207	390	1133	330	1427	331	1526	389	241	118	128	196	177	256	201	362	314	511
Giles.....	183	2	152	702	418	1272	611	1320	688	1243	901	1570	1284	1832	1039	1313	961	861	1924	2039	3276	1867	2899	2010	77	2776
Graham.....	183	2	152	702	418	1272	611	1320	688	1243	901	1570	1284	1832	1039	1313	961	861	1924	2039	3276	1867	2899	2010	77	2776
Grainger.....	1020	3	796	908	1242	1396	1387	1301	1511	1389	1477	1570	1284	1832	1039	1313	961	861	1924	2039	3276	1867	2899	2010	77	2776
Greene.....	345	1	16	601	449	1095	648	998	489	1094	477	852	736	1117	667	1047	17	129	920	649	689	878	1045	870	1197	35
Grundy.....	686	4	724	695	1559	1032	1483	963	1301	1483	963	1301	1483	963	1301	1483	963	1301	1483	963	1301	1483	963	1301	1483	963
Hamilton.....	100		158	215	473	606	634	685	648	774	1051	1034	831	774	1051	1034	831	774	1051	1034	831	774	1051	1034	831	774
Hancock.....	100		158	215	473	606	634	685	648	774	1051	1034	831	774	1051	1034	831	774	1051	1034	831	774	1051	1034	831	774
Hardeman.....	451	14	531	450	860	676	1077	689	1016	732	1024	717	1333	231	553	707	743	118	393	1273	1098	1613	1388	1586	2460	3829
Hardin.....	451	14	531	450	860	676	1077	689	1016	732	1024	717	1333	231	553	707	743	118	393	1273	1098	1613	1388	1586	2460	3829
Hawkins.....	200	7	141	292	581	669	732	593	648	732	593	648	732	593	648	732	593	648	732	593	648	732	593	648	732	593
Haywood.....	407	4	481	720	1231	1053	1388	1173	1243	1252	891	778	1144	916	1156	1097	97	230	608	693	1884	1884	1418	1566	1418	1566
Haywood.....	416	25	268	551	676	807	689	750	672	800	732	708	995	439	358	885	453	81	1382	1345	9902	1333	1589	1912	18	1087
Haywood.....	416	25	268	551	676	807	689	750	672	800	732	708	995	439	358	885	453	81	1382	1345	9902	1333	1589	1912	18	1087
Haywood.....	416	25	268	551	676	807	689	750	672	800	732	708	995	439	358	885	453	81	1382	1345	9902	1333	1589	1912	18	1087
Henry.....	602	99	485	645	1076	869	1212	835	1349	860	4516	897	1808	887	94	1346	74	105	644	849	738	1257	809	1274	1383	1973
Henry.....	602	99	485	645	1076	869	1212	835	1349	860	4516	897	1808	887	94	1346	74	105	644	849	738	1257	809	1274	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168	1940	698	9297	800	2305	1383	1973
Hickman.....	164	1	621	149	962	293	1034	255	988	301	839	241	1086	238	1067	273	16	104	168							



James.....	338	64	23	377	131	1811	247	1563	265	1468	300	1168	567	1571	681	1625	35	70	2012	158	389	283	354	209	402	24	254	504	
Jefferson.....	224	24	109	49	390	76	332	76	332	439	93	365	178	459	140	508	4	1	466	57	778	780	1703	693	1092	36	179	1909	
Johnson.....	948	124	86	965	814	2066	507	2015	439	2140	563	1883	838	2551	859	2471	128	603	3064	1695	3394	2920	3672	319	1802	16	3481	5218	
Lake.....	63	1	272	228	372	537	547	489	544	596	583	340	411	395	172	498	27	453	67	984	603	1264	357	371	28	34	367	8	
Landreale.....	63	1	272	228	372	537	547	489	544	596	583	340	411	395	172	498	27	453	67	984	603	1264	357	371	28	34	367	8	
Lawrence.....	63	1	272	228	372	537	547	489	544	596	583	340	411	395	172	498	27	453	67	984	603	1264	357	371	28	34	367	8	
Lewis.....	822	2	1479	752	2531	831	2493	638	2584	680	2297	606	2670	431	2442	1517	293	558	4	33	334	206	19	26	98	362	1	1	209
Lincoln.....	822	2	1479	752	2531	831	2493	638	2584	680	2297	606	2670	431	2442	1517	293	558	4	33	334	206	19	26	98	362	1	1	209
Loudon.....	516	13	428	824	897	1022	1000	876	1024	960	866	796	1059	970	978	886	141	294	1259	949	1282	1445	303	1007	523	1091	91	2780	949
McMinn.....	263	152	374	477	906	741	756	939	872	921	1125	969	498	1064	514	75	520	969	989	984	1336	974	1135	1459	345	143	1063	1063	1063
Madison.....	639	11	169	1111	537	1312	768	1357	736	1562	812	981	561	430	563	27	59	453	406	429	581	338	713	559	34	619	310	310	310
Marion.....	156	2	170	281	368	503	381	368	503	381	368	503	381	368	503	381	368	503	381	368	503	381	368	503	381	368	503	381	368
Marshall.....	1396	62	1967	1210	2025	1497	1988	1292	1970	1516	1449	66	1278	649	1326	662	43	856	1421	620	2159	685	2306	548	84	284	1107	1107	1107
Mary.....	621	4	288	563	928	923	1086	859	960	982	847	805	141	635	125	521	150	88	1012	1909	2438	2763	3631	2787	3306	2742	84	3148	2818
Meigs.....	621	4	288	563	928	923	1086	859	960	982	847	805	141	635	125	521	150	88	1012	1909	2438	2763	3631	2787	3306	2742	84	3148	2818
Monroe.....	621	4	288	563	928	923	1086	859	960	982	847	805	141	635	125	521	150	88	1012	1909	2438	2763	3631	2787	3306	2742	84	3148	2818
Montgomery.....	108	9	3	85	161	211	232	211	187	229	222	240	263	162	218	168	46	24	186	114	224	274	453	245	434	75	906	53	906
Moore.....	108	9	3	85	161	211	232	211	187	229	222	240	263	162	218	168	46	24	186	114	224	274	453	245	434	75	906	53	906
Morgan.....	108	9	3	85	161	211	232	211	187	229	222	240	263	162	218	168	46	24	186	114	224	274	453	245	434	75	906	53	906
Obion.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Overton.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Perry.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Pickett.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Polk.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Putnam.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Rhea.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Roane.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Robertson.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Rutherford.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Scott.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Sevier.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Sevier.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Shelby.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Smith.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Stewart.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Sullivan.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Sumner.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Swain.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Tipton.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Trousdale.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Union.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Van Buren.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Warren.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Washington.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Wayne.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Weakley.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
White.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Williamson.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Wilson.....	463	5	110	460	545	1047	735	900	671	998	678	820	829	1020	839	1105	43	135	1488	385	1167	794	1595	805	1628	5	1063	551	1063
Totals.....	220100	1441	26120	35968	48289	60391	59994	60033	58419	64705	57129	54541	73630	66148	64909	69176	11390	25335	66517	94391	83655	133166	89566	128					

## AGGREGATE POPULATION OF THE STATE.

COUNTIES.	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Anderson.....			3959	4668	5310	5658	6938	7068	8704	10820
Bedford.....			8242	16012	30396	20546	21511	21584	24333	26025
Benton.....						4772	6315	8463	8234	9780
Bledsoe.....			3259	5005	4648	5676	5959	4459	4870	5617
Blount.....		5587	8839	11253	11028	11745	12424	13270	14237	15985
Bradley.....						7385	12259	11701	11652	12124
Campbell.....			2668	4224	5110	6149	6068	6712	7445	10005
Cannon.....						7163	8982	9569	10502	11859
Carroll.....					9397	12362	15967	17437	19447	22103
Carter.....		4813	4190	4835	6414	5372	6296	7124	7909	10019
Cheatham.....								7258	6678	7956
Chester.....										
Claiborne.....			4798	5508	8470	9474	9369	9643	9321	13373
Clay.....										6987
Cocke.....			5154	4892	6017	6992	8300	10408	12458	14808
Coffee.....						8184	8351	9689	10237	12894
Crockett.....										14109
Cumberland.....								3460	3461	4538
Davidson.....	3459	9965	15608	20154	28122	30509	38882	47055	62897	79026
Decatur.....								6003	6276	7772
De Kalb.....						5868	8016	10573	11425	14813
Dickson.....			4516	5190	7265	7074	8404	9982	9340	12460
Dyer.....					1904	4484	6361	10536	13706	15118
Fayette.....					8652	21501	26719	24327	26145	31871
Fentress.....					2748	3550	4454	5054	4717	5941
Franklin.....			5730	16571	15620	12033	13768	13848	14970	17178
Gibson.....					5801	13689	19548	21777	25666	32685
Giles.....			4546	12558	18703	21494	25949	26766	32413	36014
Grainger.....		7367	6397	7651	10066	10572	17824	19004	21668	12384
Greene.....	7741	7610	9713	11324	14410	16076	17824	19004	21668	24005
Grundy.....							2773	3093	3250	4592
Hamblen.....										10187
Hamilton.....				821	2276	8175	10075	13258	17241	23642
Hancock.....							5660	7020	7148	9098
Hardeman.....					11655	14563	17456	17769	18074	22921
Hardin.....			1462	4868	8245	10328	11214	11768	14793	14793
Hawkins.....	6970	6563	7643	10949	13683	15035	13370	16162	15837	20610
Haywood.....					5334	13870	17259	19232	25094	26053
Henderson.....					8748	11875	13164	14491	14217	17430
Henry.....					12249	14906	18233	19133	20380	22142
Hickman.....			2583	6080	8119	8618	9397	9312	9856	12095
Houston.....										4295
Humphreys.....			1511	4067	6187	5195	6422	9096	9326	11379
Jackson.....			5401	7593	9698	12872	15673	11725	12583	12008
James.....										5187
Jefferson.....		9017	7309	8953	11801	12076	13204	16043	19476	15846
Johnson.....						2658	3705	5018	5852	7766
Knox.....	12446	10171	13034	14498	15485	18807	22813	28990	39124	39124
Lake.....									2123	3968
Lauderdale.....						3435	5169	7559	10838	14918
Lawrence.....				3271	5411	7121	9280	9320	7601	10383
Lewis.....							4438	2241	1986	2181
Lincoln.....			6104	14761	22075	21493	23492	22828	28050	26960
Loudon.....										9148
Macon.....							6948	7290	6633	9321
Madison.....					11594	16530	21470	21535	23480	30874
Marion.....				3888	5508	6070	6314	6190	6841	10910
Marshall.....						14555	15616	14592	16207	19259
Maury.....		10359	22089	27665	28186	29520	32498	36289	39904	39904
McMinn.....			1623	14460	12719	13906	13555	13969	15064	15064
McNairy.....				5697	9385	12864	14732	12726	12726	17071
Meigs.....						4794	4879	4667	4511	7117
Monroe.....				2529	13708	12056	11874	12607	12589	14283
*Montgomery.....	1337	2899	8021	12219	14349	16927	21045	20895	24747	28481
Moore.....										6233
Morgan.....				1676			3430	3353	2969	5156
Obion.....					2099	4814	7633	12817	15584	22912
Overton.....			5643	7128	8242	9279	11211	13637	11297	12123
Perry.....				2384	7094	7419	5821	6042	6925	7174
Pickett.....										
Polk.....						3570	6338	8726	7369	7269
Putnam.....								8558	8698	11501
Rhea.....			2504	4215	8186	9685	4415	4991	5538	7073
Roane.....			5581	7895	11341	10948	12185	13583	15622	16237
Robertson.....		4280	7270	9933	13272	13801	16145	15205	16166	18862
Rutherford.....			10265	19652	26134	14280	23122	27918	33289	36741
Scott.....							1905	3519	4054	6021
Sequatchie.....								2120	2535	2565
Sevier.....	3619	3419	4595	4772	5717	6442	6920	9122	11028	15541
Shelby.....				364	5648	14721	31157	48092	76378	78430

\*Tennessee County.



## AGGREGATE POPULATION OF THE STATE.

COUNTIES.	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Smith.....		4294	11649	17580	19906	21179	18412	16357	15994	17799
Stewart.....			4262	8397	6968	8587	9719	9896	12019	12690
Sullivan.....	4447	10218	6847	7015	10073	10736	11742	13552	13136	18321
Sumner.....	2196	4616	13729	19211	20569	22445	22717	22030	23711	23625
Tipton.....					5317	6800	8887	10705	14884	21033
Trousdale.....										6646
Unicoi.....										3645
Union.....								6117	7605	10260
Van Buren.....							2674	2581	2725	2933
Warren.....			5725	10384	15210	10803	10179	11147	12714	14079
Washington.....	5872	6379	7740	9557	10995	11751	13861	14829	16317	16181
Wayne.....				2459	6013	7705	8170	9115	10209	11301
Weakley.....					4797	9870	14608	18216	20755	24538
White.....			4028	8701	9907	10747	11444	9331	9375	11176
Williamson.....		2868	13153	20640	26638	27006	27201	23827	25328	28313
Wilson.....		3261	11952	18730	25472	24460	27443	26072	25881	28747
Totals.....	35691	105602	261727	422771	681904	829210	1002717	1109801	1258520	1542359

## THE FORMATION OF COUNTIES.

NAMES.	Date of Cre- ation.	FROM WHAT FORMED.	IN WHOSE HONOR NAMED.
Washington.....	1777	Wilkes and Burke Cos., N. C.....	Gen. Geo. Washington.
Sullivan.....	1779	Washington Co.....	Gen. John Sullivan.
Greene.....	1783	Washington Co.....	Gen. Nathaniel Greene.
Davidson.....	1783	Greene Co.....	Gen. William Davidson.
Sumner.....	1786	Davidson Co.....	Col. Jethro Sumner.
Hawkins.....	1786	Sullivan Co.....	
Tennessee.....	1788	Davidson Co.....	Indian name Tenassee.
Jefferson.....	1792	Greene and Hawkins Cos.....	Thomas Jefferson.
Knox.....	1792	Greene and Hawkins Cos.....	Gen. Henry Knox.
Sevier.....	1794	Jefferson Co.....	Gov. John Sevier.
Blount.....	1795	Knox Co.....	Gov. William Blount.
Carter.....	1796	Washington Co.....	Gen. Landon Carter.
Grainger.....	1796	Hawkins and Knox Cos.....	Mary Grainger (Mrs. Blount);
Montgomery.....	1796	Tennessee Co.....	Col. John Montgomery.
Robertson.....	1796	Tennessee Co.....	Gen. James Robertson.
Cocke.....	1797	Jefferson Co.....	Gen. William Cocke.
Smith.....	1799	Sumner Co.....	Gen. Daniel Smith.
Wilson.....	1799	Sumner Co.....	Maj. David Wilson.
Williamson.....	1799	Davidson Co.....	Gen. Williamson, of N. C.
Anderson.....	1801	Knox and Grainger Cos.....	Hon. Joseph Anderson.
Roane.....	1801	Knox Co.....	Gov. Archibald Roane.
Claiborne.....	1801	Grainger and Hawkins Cos.....	
Jackson.....	1801	Smith Co.....	Gen. Andrew Jackson.
Dickson.....	1803	Robertson and Montgomery Cos.....	William Dickson.
Stewart.....	1803	Montgomery Co.....	Duncan Stewart.
Rutherford.....	1803	Davidson Co.....	Gen. Rutherford of N. C.
Campbell.....	1806	Anderson and Claiborne Cos.....	Col. Arthur Campbell.
Overton.....	1806	Jackson Co.....	
White.....	1806	Wilson, Smith, Jackson & Overton Cos.....	
Hickman.....	1807	Dickson Co.....	Edmund Hickman, surveyor.
Rhea.....	1807	Roane Co.....	
Bledsoe.....	1807	Roane Co.....	
Franklin.....	1807	Warren and Bedford Cos.....	
Bedford.....	1807	Rutherford Co.....	Thomas Bedford.
Warren.....	1807	White Co.....	
Maury.....	1807	Williamson Co.....	Abram Maury.
Humphreys.....	1809	Stewart Co.....	Parry W. Humphreys.
Lincoln.....	1809	Bedford Co.....	Gen. Benjamin Lincoln.
Giles.....	1809	Maury Co.....	Gen. William B. Giles, of Va.
Morgan.....	1817	Roane Co.....	Gen. Daniel Morgan.
Lawrence.....	1817	Hickman and Maury Cos.....	Com. James Lawrence.
Marion.....	1817	Cherokee Lands.....	Gen. Francis Marion.
Wayne.....	1817	Hickman and Humphreys Cos.....	Gen. Anthony Wayne.
Hardin.....	1819	Western Dist. under control of Stewart and Wayne Cos.....	Col. Joseph Hardin.
Monroe.....	1819	Cherokee Lands.....	James Monroe.
McMinn.....	1819	Cherokee Lands.....	Gov. Joseph McMinn.
Perry.....	1819	Hickman Co.....	Com. Oliver H. Perry.
Shelby.....	1819	Hardin Co.....	Isaac Shelby.
Hamilton.....	1819	Rhea Co.....	Alexander Hamilton.
Henry.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Patrick Henry.



## THE FORMATION OF COUNTIES.

NAMES.	Date of Cre- ation.	FROM WHAT FORMED.	IN WHOSE HONOR NAMED.
Carroll.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Gov. William Carroll.
Madison.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	James Madison.
Henderson.....	1821	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	
Hardeman.....	1823	Hardin Co.....	Col. Thomas J. Hardeman.
Haywood.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Judge John Haywood.
Dyer.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Col. Henry Dyer.
Gibson.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Col. Thomas Gibson.
Weakley.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	
Fentress.....	1823	Overton and Morgan Cos.....	
Obion.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	From Obion River.
Tipton.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Jacob Tipton.
McNairy.....	1823	Western Dist. under control of Stewart Co.	Judge John McNairy
Fayette.....	1824	Hardeman and Shelby Cos.....	
Coffee.....	1835	Warren, Franklin and Bedford Cos.....	
Lauderdale.....	1835		Col. James Lauderdale.
Benton.....	1835	Humphreys and Henry Cos.....	Thomas H. Benton.
Johnson.....	1835	Carter Co.....	
Meigs.....	1835		Return J. Meigs.
Cannon.....	1835		Gov. Newton Cannon.
Marshall.....	1835	Bedford, Maury, Lincoln and Giles Cos.....	
Bradley.....	1835		
DeKalb.....	1837	White, Warren, Cannon, Wilson, Jackson.	Baron De Kalb.
Polk.....	1839	Bradley and McMinn Cos.....	James K. Polk.
Van Buren.....	1840	White, Warren and Bledsoe Cos.....	Martin Van Buren.
Putnam.....	1842	White, Overton, Jackson, Smith, DeKalb..	Israel Putnam.
Macon.....	1842	Smith and Sumner Cos.....	
Lewis.....	1843	Maury, Lawrence, Wayne and Hickman...	Meriwether Lewis.
Grundy.....	1844	Franklin, Coffee and Warren Cos.....	Felix Grundy.
Hancock.....	1844	Claiborne and Hawkins Cos.....	John Hancock.
Decatur.....	1845	Perry Co.....	Com. Stephen Decatur
Scott.....	1849	Anderson, Campbell, Fentress and Morgan	Gen. Winfield Scott.
*Union.....	1850	Grainger, Claiborne, Campbell, Anderson and Knox Cos.....	
Cumberland.....	1855	White, Van Buren, Bledsoe, Rhea, Roane, Morgan and Putnam Cos.....	
Cheatham.....	1856	Davidson, Robertson and Montgomery Cos.	
Squatchie.....	1857	Hamilton Co.....	
Crockett.....	1870	Gibson, Haywood, Dyer and Madison Cos.	David Crockett.
Hamblen.....	1870	Grainger, Jefferson and Hawkins Cos.....	Hezekiah Hamblen.
Trousdale.....	1870	Sumner, Macon, Smith and Williamson Cos.	Gov. William Trousdale.
Clay.....	1870	Jackson and Overton Cos.....	Henry Clay.
Lake.....	1870	Obion Co.....	For Obion Lake.
Loudon.....	1870	Roane, Monroe and Blount Cos.....	Fort Loudon.
Houston.....	1871	Dickson, Humphreys, Stewart and Mont- gomery Cos.....	Gen. Sam Houston.
James.....	1871	Hamilton and Bradley Cos.....	Jesse J. James.
Moore.....	1872	Lincoln and Franklin Cos.....	
Unicoi.....	1875	Washington and Carter Cos.....	
Pickett.....	1879	Overton and Fentress Cos.....	
Chester.....	1879	Madison, Henderson, McNairy and Har- deman Cos.....	

\*This, as well as several other counties, was not organized for a few years after the passage of the act creating it.

## CHAPTER XII.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF TENNESSEE—THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM OF THE WATAUGA ASSOCIATION—THE COURTS ESTABLISHED BY NORTH CAROLINA—EXTRACTS FROM THE EARLY RECORDS—JURISDICTION—THE CONFLICT OF AUTHORITY AT WATAUGA—COUNTY, DISTRICT, SUPREME AND UNITED STATES COURTS—JUDICIAL PROCEDURE UNDER THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT—THE ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE UNDER THE CONSTITUTIONS—EXPENSES OF THE JUDICIARY—ILLUSTRATIVE ANECDOTES—EQUITY AND APPELLATE TRIBUNALS—FORMATION OF CIRCUITS—PROFESSIONAL CHARACTER OF THE MORE EMINENT PRACTITIONERS.

THE early judicial system of Tennessee was modeled after that of North Carolina. In fact the system was established while the Territory was still under the jurisdiction of that State. But the first court established in what is now Tennessee was an entirely original creation of the Watauga settlers, and was formed to meet the exigencies of that frontier colony. It consisted of five members, embracing, it is believed, the following persons: John Carter, Charles Robertson, James Robertson, Zach Isbell and John Sevier, with W. Tatham, as clerk. The jurisdiction of this court included the legislative, the judicial and the executive functions of the infant government. All of the judges, or commissioners as they were sometimes called, were men of distinguished ability, and under their rule the colony experienced a peace and prosperity which it did not again know for many years. This court continued to exercise its authority until 1777, when in April of that year the General Assembly of North Carolina passed an act for the establishment of courts of pleas and quarter sessions, and also for appointing and commissioning justices of the peace and sheriffs for the several courts in the district of Washington. In the following November the district of Washington was organized into a county. The act and its amendments establishing the court of pleas and quarter session defined their jurisdiction as follows: "The court of pleas and quarter session shall have original jurisdiction to hear all cases whatsoever at the common law within their respective counties when the debt exceeds £5, breaches of the peace and other misdemeanors of what kind soever of an inferior nature, and all actions of detinue, trover, suits for filial portions, legacies and distributive shares of intestate estates and all other matters relating thereto." In addition to this they were invested with the powers and duties of a court of probate, and later the establishment of roads, ferries and the like was imposed upon them. They also had appellate jurisdiction in all cases tried before a

single justice. This court was composed of all the magistrates within its jurisdiction, all of whom sat together, but any three of whom were a sufficient number to transact business. A single justice had original jurisdiction to hear all cases brought for debt of £5 or under, and could also try all misdemeanor cases coming under the jurisdiction of the court of pleas and quarter sessions. Superior courts were established by the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1767. They were composed of three judges, two of whom were sufficient to hold court. They had original jurisdiction in cases brought for debts of £100 or more, where the parties to the suit lived in the same district. If the parties lived in different districts the limit was placed at £50. These courts also had original jurisdiction over all crimes of a serious nature, and appellate jurisdiction in all cases from the courts of pleas and quarter sessions.

The first court of pleas and quarter sessions in Washington County met in February, 1778. The following extract is from the journal of that court at its first session, Washington County, February 23. "*Court Journal*: At a court begun and held for the county of Washington, February 23, 1778; Present, John Carter, chairman; John Sevier, Jacob Womack, Robert Lucas, Andrew Greer, John Shelby, George Russell, William Bean, Zachariah Isbell, John McNabb, Thomas Houghton, William Clark, John McMahan, Benjamin Gist, John Chisholm, Joseph Willson, William Cobb, James Stuart, Michael Woods, Richard White, Benjamin Willson, James Robertson and Valentine Sevier, Esquires. On Tuesday, next day, John Sevier was chosen clerk of the county; Valentine Sevier, sheriff; James Stuart, surveyor; John Carter, entry taker; John McMahan, register; Jacob Womack, stray master, and John McNabb, coroner. William Cocke, by W. Avery, moved to be admitted clerk of Washington County, which motion was rejected by the court, knowing that John Sevier is entitled to the office. The following extracts serve to show the prompt and vigorous manner in which this court dispensed justice:

THE STATE, }  
 vs.            } IN TORYISM.  
 ————

It is the opinion of the court that the defendant be imprisoned during the present war with Great Britain, and the sheriff take the whole of his estate into custody, which must be valued by a jury at the next court, one-half of said estate to be kept by said sheriff for the use of the State, and the other half to be remitted to the family of defendant.

The following also appears upon the records of the Washington County Court:

On motion of E. Dunlap, State's attorney, that J. H., for his ill practices in harboring and abetting disorderly persons who are prejudicial, and inimical to the common cause of liberty, and frequently disturbing our tranquility in general, be imprisoned for a term of



one year. The court, duly considering the allegations alleged and objected against the said J. H., are of opinion that for his disorderly practices as aforesaid, from time to time, and to prevent the further and future practice of the same pernicious nature, do order him to be imprisoned for the term of one year, and is, accordingly, ordered into the custody of the sheriff. On motion of E. Dunlap, Esq., that a sum of money of £1,500 current money due from R. C. to said J. H. for two negroes, be retained in the hands of said R. C., as there is sufficient reason to believe that the said J. H.'s estate will be confiscated to the use of the State for his misdemeanors, etc. The court, considering the case, are of opinion that the said moneys ought to be retained. On motion that commissioners ought to be appointed to take into possession such property as shall be confiscated. The court, on taking the same under consideration, do nominate and appoint John Sevier, Jesse Walton and Zachariah Isbell, Esqs., for the aforesaid purpose.

In some instances the action of these courts may have assumed or encroached upon the legislative prerogative, but these were stormy times and rigorous and energetic measures were necessary. In 1782 the district of Salisbury was divided, and the district of Morgan, which included Washington and Sullivan Counties, was established. Section 5 of the act creating the district is as follows:

AND WHEREAS, The extensive mountains that lie desolate between the inhabited parts of Washington and the inhabited parts of Berke Counties make the transportation of criminals from the former to the latter difficult, and on the way many frequently find means to break custody and escape; *Wherefore*, that offenders in said counties of Washington and Sullivan may be more easily and certainly brought to justice, *Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid*, that one of the judges of the superior court and some other gentleman commissioned for the purpose, or one of them, twice in every year at the court house in Washington County, sit and hold a court of oyer and terminer and general gaol delivery for the trial of all criminal cases whatsoever within the limits of the courts of Washington and Sullivan Counties, one session thereof, beginning on the 15th day of February, and the other on the 15th day of August, and every session shall be continued by adjournment for five days exclusive of Sunday, unless the business shall be sooner finished, and said court shall possess and exercise as full and ample power and authority in all criminal matters within the limits aforesaid as the judges of the superior court of law possess and exercise in other districts, and shall also have power to receive and try appeals from the county courts of Washington and Sullivan Counties.

The first session of this court was begun and held on August 15, 1782, the Hon. Spruce McCay, presiding. Waightstill Avery, was appointed attorney for the State, and John Sevier, clerk. How long this court continued is not definitely known, but if it continued until the establishment of a superior court in Washington District, it failed to accomplish the purpose for which it was created. In writing of this period, Ramsey, who followed Haywood, says that violations of law were permitted to pass unpunished, except by the summary process of the regulators appointed for that purpose by the people themselves, and this is assigned as one of the causes for the organization of the State of Franklin. It is certain that soon after that act of the colonies had taken place, the General Assembly of North Carolina taking notice of the disaffection existing in the western counties passed an act organizing the counties of Washington, Sullivan, Davidson, and Greene into a judicial district, and ap-

pointed an assistant judge and an attorney-general for the Superior Court, which was directed to be held at Jonesboro. This with the other acts passed for the redress of their grievances were not sufficient to restore confidence to the disaffected colonists, and one of the first acts passed by the Legislature chosen for the State of Franklin established a judicial system. David Campbell was elected judge of the superior court and Joshua Gist and John Anderson, assistant judges. Soon after Gov. Sevier, by proclamation, announced the appointment of F. A. Ramsey, Esq., as clerk of the superior court. County courts were also established, and justices of the peace appointed. The salary of the judge of the superior court was fixed at £150 per annum, and that of the assistant judges £25 for each court. By the early part of 1786 these courts were all organized. At the same time commissions had been sent to, and accepted by, several in Washington, Sullivan, and Hawkins counties as justices of the peace, under the authority of North Carolina, and by them courts were held and law administered as though the State of Franklin did not exist. In Greene County, and the new counties below it, men could not be found willing to accept the offered commissions.\* Then the authority of Franklin was supreme and no conflict of jurisdiction occurred. It was very different elsewhere, and especially in Washington County, when those who adhered to the government of North Carolina were nearly, if not quite equal in numbers to the friends of the new State. Col. John Tipton refused obedience to the new government, and under the authority of North Carolina held courts at Davis', ten miles above Jonesboro, on Buffalo Creek. Both superior and county courts were also held in Jonesboro by the judges commissioned by the State of Franklin. As the process of these courts frequently required the sheriffs to pass within the jurisdiction of each other, in the discharge of their official duties, collisions were sure to occur. But they did not confine themselves to these casual encounters. Whilst a county court was sitting at Jonesboro, for the county of Washington, Col. Tipton with a party of men entered the court house, took away the papers from the clerk and turned the justices out of court. Not long after a party of adherents to the new government went to the house where a county court was sitting under the authority of North Carolina and took away the clerk's papers, and turned the court out of doors.† The like acts were several times repeated during the existence of the Franklin government. Frequently records were taken and retaken several times, and in that way many valuable papers were lost, causing much annoyance and loss to persons interested in them.

In 1788 the government of Franklin came to an end and the authority of North Carolina was again undisputed. In May of that year

---

\*Ramsey. †Haywood.

courts under the authority of that State were held in Greeneville without interruption, and Andrew Jackson, John McNairy, David Allison, Archibald Roane and Joseph Hamilton, who were licensed by North Carolina, were admitted as attorneys. The General Assembly of the previous year had elected David Campbell, a former adherent of Franklin, to be judge of the superior court for the district of Washington.

Whilst this conflict between the State of Franklin and North Carolina was going on, the people of the Cumberland settlement remained undisturbed in their loyalty to the latter government. In 1783 the county of Davidson was organized and provision was made for the establishment of a court of pleas and quarter sessions. The governor of North Carolina commissioned Anthony Bledsoe, Daniel Smith, James Robertson, Thomas Mulloy, Isaac Bledsoe, Samuel Barton, Francis Prince and Isaac Lindsey as justices to organize the court. The four last mentioned accordingly met at Nashville October 6, 1783, and qualified in the following manner: "The next junior to the senior member present mentioned in the commission administered the oath of office prescribed for the qualification of public officers to the senior member, and then he to the others present." The remainder of the justices appeared and qualified at the next term of the court. Two years later an act was passed establishing a superior court of law and equity for the county of Davidson to be held twice in each year and to have exclusive jurisdiction west of the Cumberland Mountains. The first session of this court was to have been held on the first Monday in May, 1786, but a young man only twenty-four years of age was appointed to be judge, who upon more mature reflection becoming fearful that his small experience and stock of legal acquirements were inadequate to the performance of those great duties which the office devolved upon him, chose rather to resign than to risk the injustice to suitors which others of better qualification might certainly avoid.\* This delayed the organization of the court, and it was not until November, 1788, that Judge McNairy, who was appointed to fill the vacancy, arrived in Nashville. The following is the first entry in the journal of the supreme court:

North Carolina—At a superior court of law and equity begun and held for the counties Davidson and Sumner, at the court house in Nashville, on the first Monday in November, 1788. Present, the Honorable John McNairy, judge. Proclamation was made commanding silence under pain of imprisonment, while the judge proceeded in the public business.

The Court then appointed John McCay, clerk and Andrew Jackson, attorneys in behalf of the State for that term. During this year Tennessee County was created and with Davidson and Sumner Counties were

---

\*Haywood.



organized into the district of Mero,\* at the same time the jurisdiction of the superior court was somewhat enlarged, and the salary of the judge increased.

A somewhat peculiar and yet wholesome regulation of legal practice was made by the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1786. An act was passed making it unlawful for either the plaintiff or defendant to employ more than one attorney "to speak to any suit in court." It also made it lawful for any plaintiff or defendant to enter his own plea or defend his own cause, and, to encourage this practice, it was provided that "no instrument of writing which contained the substance should be lost or destroyed for want of form, any law to the contrary notwithstanding." A scale of attorneys fees in various cases was fixed by this act and any attorney convicted of taking more or greater fees than those established by law was suspended from practice for a term of one year.

Upon the organization of the Territory of the United States of America south of the River Ohio, no material change was made in the courts. Those holding office under the authority of North Carolina generally continued to serve in the same capacity under the Territorial Government, though a new constitution and a new oath of office were required. The two judges of the superior court, David Campbell and John McNairy, were re-appointed by the President. Joseph Anderson was added as the third judge required by the ordinance establishing the Territory. That ordinance also provided that previous to the organization of the Legislative Assembly, the three judges of the superior court, or two of them, should be associated with the governor in administering both the legislative and executive departments of the government. Judges Campbell and Anderson seem to have been the only ones who served in this capacity, Judge McNairy's name not appearing in any of their proceedings.

The Territorial Assembly, soon after its organization in 1794, passed an act establishing courts, but it was little more than a confirmation of those already in existence, with the exception that provision was made for the appointment of a State's attorney in each county. No change was made in the judges, and they continued to hold their office until the admission of Tennessee as a State, 1796. The constitution adopted in that year did not establish any courts, but left the matter entirely to the Legislature. The following is the article relating to the judiciary:

#### ARTICLE V.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of the State shall be vested in such superior and inferior courts of law and equity as the Legislature shall from time to time direct and establish.

\*This district, for some reason not satisfactorily known, was named for a Spanish officer residing in the "Mississippi Country," with whom the Cumberland settlements had some sort of dealings and disagreements.

SEC. 2. The General Assembly shall by joint ballot of both houses appoint judges of the several courts of law and equity, also an attorney or attorneys for the State who shall hold their respective offices during good behavior.

SEC. 3. The judges of the superior courts shall at stated times receive a compensation for their services to be ascertained by law, but shall not be allowed any fees of office, nor shall they hold any other office of trust or profit under this State, or the United States.

SEC. 4. The judges of the superior courts shall be justices of oyer and terminer, and general jail delivery throughout the State.

SEC. 5. The judges of the superior and inferior courts shall not charge juries with respect to matters of fact, but may state the testimony and declare the law.

SEC. 6. The judges of the superior court shall have power in all civil cases to issue writs of *certiorari* to remove any case or transcript thereof, from any inferior court of record into the superior, on sufficient cause supported by oath or affirmation.

SEC. 7. The judges or justices of the inferior courts of law shall have power in all cases to issue writs of *certiorari* to remove any case or a transcript thereof from any inferior jurisdiction, into their court on sufficient cause supported by oath or affirmation.

SEC. 8. No judge shall sit on the trial of any cause wherein the parties shall be connected with him by affinity or consanguinity, except by consent of the parties. In case all the judges of the superior court interested in the event of any cause, or related to all or either of the parties, the governor of the State shall in such case specially commission three men of law knowledge for the determination thereof.

SEC. 9. All writs and other processes shall run in the name of the State of Tennessee and bear test and be signed by the respective clerks. Indictments shall conclude "against the peace and dignity of the State."

SEC. 10. Each court shall appoint its own clerk, who may hold office during good behavior.

SEC. 11. No fine shall be laid on any citizen of the State that shall exceed fifty dollars, unless it be assessed by a jury of his peers, who shall assess the fine at the time they find the fact, if they think the fine ought to be more than fifty dollars.

SEC. 12. There shall be justices of the peace appointed for each county, two for each captain's company, except the company which includes the county town, which shall not exceed three, who shall hold their office during good behavior.

The failure of this constitution to establish any court may justly be considered as one of its weakest points. A supreme court which owes its existence to the legislative body, and which at any time by the repeal or the amendment of a single act might be altered or abolished, could scarcely be expected to retain its independence, nor could it be expected to endanger its own life by calling into question the validity of a law. For such a court to pronounce an act unconstitutional would be useless, as the Legislature, having a sufficient majority to pass such an act, would upon any question of importance, have a majority to repeal the law creating the court itself. The danger from this was manifested in several instances, and was one of the strongest arguments in favor of the adoption of the new constitution in 1834. In 1829 a controversy arose between the judiciary and the Legislature, and the result was the introduction of a bill which, had it become a law, would have abolished the then existing supreme court. The bill failed to pass by a single vote.

The first General Assembly convened on the 28th of March, 1796,

and soon after passed an act establishing a superior court of law and equity, and a court of pleas and quarter sessions, and defining their jurisdiction and mode of procedure, which did not differ materially from that of the courts under the authority of North Carolina and the Territory. In 1806 the district of Mero was divided into three separate and distinct judicial districts. The counties of Robertson, Montgomery, Dickson and Stewart were constituted one district by the name of Robertson, for which the courts were held at Clarksville. Jackson, Smith and Wilson Counties were organized into the district of Winchester, and courts were held at Carthage. The remaining counties, Davidson, Sumner, Williamson and Rutherford constituted the district of Mero, with the seat of justice at Nashville. The district of Hamilton had been formed in 1793 from the counties of Jefferson and Knox.

On November 16, 1809, an act was passed abolishing the superior court and establishing circuit courts, a supreme court of errors and appeals in its stead. The former was made to consist of one judge, and was to be held twice annually in each county. It was given the same jurisdiction in all matters in common law and equity as belonged to the former superior court, exclusive jurisdiction in all criminal causes and appellate jurisdiction in all cases from the court of pleas and quarter sessions. A solicitor-general and a judge for each circuit were elected by a joint vote of both houses of the General Assembly. The State was divided into five judicial circuits, as follows: First Circuit, Greene, Washington, Carter, Sullivan, Hawkins, Grainger, Claiborne and Campbell. Second Circuit, Cocke, Jefferson, Sevier, Blount, Knox, Anderson, Roane, Rhea and Bledsoe. Third Circuit, Smith, Warren, Franklin, Sumner, Overton, White and Jackson. Fourth Circuit, Davidson, Wilson, Rutherford, Williamson, Maury, Giles, Lincoln and Bedford. Fifth Circuit, Montgomery, Dickson, Hickman, Humphreys, Stewart and Robertson.

The supreme court of errors and appeals was made to consist of two judges in error and one circuit judge; and was to be held annually at the following places: Jonesboro, Knoxville, Carthage, Nashville and Clarksville. The jurisdiction of this court was appellate only. The act creating these courts went into effect January 1, 1810, and Hugh L. White and George W. Campbell were appointed judges of the supreme court. In 1811 that part of the act which required the attendance of a circuit judge in the court of errors and appeals was rescinded, and it was provided that when the two judges of that court differed, the judgment of the circuit court was to be sustained. By the same act the supreme court was given exclusive jurisdiction in all cases in equity arising in the circuit courts. In 1813 a change was made in the court of pleas



and quarter sessions, by which five justices were appointed to hold the court, although the county business was transacted as before by all the magistrates on the first day of the session. New judicial circuits were formed from time to time as new counties were organized. In 1817 the Sixth Circuit was established from the counties of Lincoln, Giles, Maury, Bedford and Lawrence. Two years later the counties of Roane, Rhea, Bledsoe, Marion, McMinn, Hamilton and Monroe were constituted the Seventh Circuit. The counties of Henry, Carroll, Madison, Shelby, Wayne, Hardeman, Hardin and Perry were erected into the Eighth Circuit in 1821. The Ninth Circuit was formed in 1823, from the counties of Perry, Henderson, Carroll and Henry, and all the counties to be established west of Carroll and Henry. The Tenth Circuit, composed of Wayne, Hardin, McNairy, Hardeman, Fayette and Shelby was formed in 1830. At the same time Warren, Franklin, Bedford, Rutherford and Wilson Counties were constituted the Eleventh Circuit, and Henderson and Perry were attached to the eighth. In 1815 the number of judges of the supreme court was increased to three, and Archibald Roane was appointed as the third judge. A fourth judge was added in 1823, and the following year a fifth. In a few months, however, it was again reduced to four and so continued until the change in the constitution was made. In 1831 the office of chief justice was created.

As has been stated, the Legislature of 1829 discussed and voted upon a bill amending the judiciary system. The Senate committee in reporting upon a bill from the House making some changes in the inferior courts, stated that they considered the judiciary system of Tennessee the most expensive and the least efficient of any in the United States. The objections to it as stated by them were "the multiplicity of courts which, either as original or appellate, can take jurisdiction of the same subject matter, the defective mode by which these courts are governed, the great delay of common right to the parties, and the unnecessary expense incurred by the number of courts in which the same cause may be investigated."

The following description of the "law's delay," as given by this committee, leads one to infer that modern law courts are not so degenerate as they are usually considered: "A suit may be commenced before a justice of the peace for a sum not exceeding 50 cents, trial be had thereon, and an appeal taken to the county court; and notwithstanding the small sum in dispute, ambition, spite and other malicious motives frequently operate so as to influence one or both of the parties into a determination to run his adversary into as much cost and trouble as possible. For this purpose lawyers are employed on either side, witnesses are summoned by

neighborhoods to attend court, often at the most busy season of the year, much to their inconvenience and greatly to the injury of their private affairs. The cause may be continued from term to term for years, during which time ill-will, strife, and party animosity prevail, not only between the parties litigant, but unfortunately, the surrounding neighborhood often engages in feuds in consequence of it. At length the cause is tried in the county court where, in all well regulated governments, it should end so far as relates to matters of fact. But instead of ending there, and restoring tranquillity to the neighborhood and relieving a host of witnesses who have been drawn from the cultivation of their farms or from pursuit of their ordinary employment, an appeal is taken to the circuit court, where additional fees must be given to lawyers, clerks, sheriffs, constables and jurymen, and the parties have not gained one inch of ground toward terminating their controversy, but must travel over the same ground in relation to law and facts in the circuit court, and if their purses have not increased in size their animosity toward each other has increased threefold. An appeal then is taken to the supreme court. Lawyers' and clerks' fees are again to be paid, and should judgment be obtained for the plaintiff he may conclude that notwithstanding his road to justice has been tedious, yet he has at length reached the end of his trouble. But even here his hopes, perhaps, are succeeded by disappointment. A bill in equity may be filed in the circuit court or district chancery court and the neighborhood again be disturbed in the taking of depositions. The parties are again compelled to give additional fees to lawyers, clerks and sheriffs. At length the cause is tried before the fifth tribunal. An appeal is again taken to the supreme court from the decree of the chancellor where it is tried a sixth time with additional fees to clerks and other officers."

In estimating the expense of the courts to the State, the committee placed the cost of jurors in the county courts alone at \$58,652 per annum, "an amount more than sufficient to defray the whole expense of our government, including a session of the Legislature each year." The costs in cases taken by appeal to the circuit court are estimated at \$46,500 annually, and the cost of grand jurors at \$30,876.

Previous to 1834 the finding of articles of impeachment against judges and other officers was of quite frequent occurrence. The first case of the kind was that of David Campbell, one of the judges of the superior court of law and equity, impeached in 1803. The articles as presented by the House of Representatives charged him with taking a bribe to the value of \$50 from one James Miller, for which he agreed to procure a favorable decision for the latter in a case brought by John Den

to recover the possession of two tracts of land situated in the county of Knox. The managers on the part of the House were Wharton, Kennedy and Claiborne, who procured Jenkin Whiteside as counsel for the prosecution. The counsel for the defense was Edward Scott, John Williams and Robert Whyte. The oath was administered to the senators by Hugh L. White, and Senator McMinn was chosen to preside. After hearing the evidence and the arguments by the counsel a ballot was taken, which resulted in a verdict of not guilty, the vote standing three for conviction and nine for acquittal. Leave was then given to the senators to have the reasons for their votes recorded, when the following were given by John Gass: "My reasons for saying not guilty on the articles of impeachment exhibited against David Campbell, one of the judges of the superior court of law and equity in this State, are because, if the witness in behalf of the prosecution could have such a corrupted heart as to attempt to bribe a judge to the injury of another man, it is a doubtful case whether the evidence ought to be taken in such latitude as to convict any person, therefore as it appears to me to be a doubtful case, if I should err at all, I wish to err on the side of mercy."

In 1811 articles of impeachment were exhibited by the House against William Cocke, judge of the First Circuit. The first two articles charged him with neglecting to hold court on various occasions, and with failing to open and close the sessions of the court properly. The third article charged that "for the corrupt purpose of partiality to his friend," he had refused on one occasion to issue certain writs, to the great injury of the defendant. The case was continued until the next session of the Legislature, when the defendant was acquitted on the first two articles but convicted on the third by a vote of ten to three, and was accordingly removed from his office. One of the most ably contested cases of impeachment in the history of the State was that of Samuel H. Williams, surveyor of the Seventh District of the Congressional Reservation. He was charged with having demanded and taken extortionate fees, and with having allowed false entries to be made. The trial was begun during the session of 1821, but was continued at the request of the defendant until the next session of the Legislature in 1822. It was taken up again on July 24, of that year, and continued for nearly a month, when he was found guilty upon four of the eleven articles. The attorneys for the defense were Jenkin Whiteside, Samuel Houston, Thomas Washington, Alfred Balch and Charles G. Olmstead, while one of the managers on the part of the House was Felix Grundy.

In 1829 articles of impeachment were found against Joshua Haskell, a judge of the Eighth Circuit, charging him with having, on several oc-



casions, left the court house during the progress of a trial to engage in conversation, business and amusement. The testimony given at these trials throws some light on the character of the courts of those early times and of the houses in which they were held. During the trial of Judge Haskell a witness testified that the house in which the court was held in one of the counties was a very uncomfortable one—"occupied by hogs during the recess of the court and infested with fleas." Another witness, an attorney, stated that during the progress of a certain trial the judge was off the bench from between 9 and 10 o'clock until 12 o'clock, and that upon another occasion during the argument of the counsel, the judge went with him outside of the court house and ate a part of a watermelon—a doubtful example of judicial dignity. Gabriel Fowlkes testified that at one time during a trial he was sent for the judge, and found him "either at the show or in the court house yard;" he was not positive at which place. During the progress of this trial a difficulty arose between the counsel employed as to the admissibility of testimony; the question was referred to a disinterested attorney, the judge being absent, who gave a decision, and the cause progressed. Judge Haskell, however, seems to have been a universal favorite on his circuit, and notwithstanding the testimony he was acquitted of the charge, the vote of the Senate being equally divided.

In 1829 N. W. Williams, judge of the Third Judicial Circuit, was tried upon charges of neglect of official duty. One of the articles of impeachment charged that "while Hopkins L. Turney, an attorney of that court, was arguing before him a certain civil suit concerning an Indian reservation, which suit then and there was and had been on trial for one day, he, the said judge, unmindful of the duties of his office and his obligation to perform them faithfully and impartially to the best of his skill and ability, did carelessly, negligently and unlawfully go to sleep and continue asleep for the space of one hour; waking from his sleep he inquired what suit it was, and being told by said attorney, said he was related to some of the parties, and could not sit in that case." Charges of partiality were also preferred against him. He was acquitted, and it was generally believed that the prosecution was inspired by the animosity of some of the attorneys who practiced before him.

The new constitution of 1834 made no radical change in the judicial system then in existence, but the supreme court was rendered independent of the Legislature by embodying provision for its establishment in that constitution. For the purpose of comparison, the article relating to the judiciary is given in full:

## ARTICLE VI.

SECTION 1. The judicial power of this State shall be vested in one supreme court, in such inferior courts as the Legislature shall from time to time ordain and establish, and the judges thereof, and in justices of the peace. The Legislature may also vest such jurisdiction as may be deemed necessary in corporation courts.

SEC. 2. The supreme court shall be composed of three judges, one of whom shall reside in each of the three grand divisions of the State; the concurrence of two of said judges shall in every case be necessary to a decision. The jurisdiction of this court shall be appellate only, under such restrictions and regulations as may from time to time be prescribed by law; but it may possess such other jurisdiction as is now conferred by law on the present supreme court. Said court shall be held at one place, at one place only, in each of the three grand divisions in the State.

SEC. 3. The General Assembly shall, by joint vote of both houses, appoint judges of the several courts of law and equity; but courts may be established to be holden by justices of the peace. Judges of the supreme court shall be thirty-five years of age, and shall be elected for the term of twelve years.

SEC. 4. The judges of such inferior courts as the Legislature may establish shall be thirty years of age, and shall be elected for the term of eight years.

SEC. 5. The Legislature shall elect attorneys for the State by joint vote of both houses of the General Assembly, who shall hold their offices for the term of six years. In all cases when an attorney for any district fails or refuses to attend and prosecute according to law, the court shall have power to appoint an attorney *pro tempore*.

SEC. 6. Judges and attorneys for the State may be removed from office by a concurrent vote of both houses of the General Assembly, each house voting separately, but two-thirds of all the members elected to each house must concur in such vote; the vote shall be determined by ayes and noes, and the names of the members voting for or against the judge or attorney for the State, together with the cause or causes of removal, shall be entered on the journals of each house, respectively. The judge or attorney for the State, against whom the Legislature may be about to proceed, shall receive notice thereof, accompanied with a copy of the cause alleged for his removal, at least ten days before the day on which either house of the General Assembly shall act thereupon.

SEC. 7. The judges of the supreme and inferior courts shall, at stated times, receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, which shall not be increased or diminished during the term for which they are elected. They shall not be allowed any fees or perquisites of office, nor hold any other office of trust or profit under this State or the United States.

SEC. 8. The jurisdiction of such inferior courts as the Legislature may from time to time establish shall be regulated by law.

SEC. 9. Judges shall not charge juries with respect to matters of fact, but may state the testimony and declare the law.

SEC. 10. The judges or justices of such inferior courts of law as the Legislature may establish shall have power in all civil cases to issue writs of *certiorari* to remove any cause or transcript thereof, from any inferior jurisdiction, into said court on sufficient cause, supported by oath or affirmation.

SEC. 11. No judge of the supreme or inferior courts shall preside in the trial of any cause in the event of which he may be interested or where either of the parties shall be connected with him by affinity or consanguinity within such degrees as may be prescribed by law, or in which he may have been of counsel or in which he may have presided in any inferior court, except by consent of all the parties. In case all or any of the judges of the supreme court shall be thus disqualified from presiding on the trial of any cause or causes the court or the judges thereof shall certify the same to the governor of the State, and he shall forthwith specially commission the requisite number of men of law knowledge for the trial and determination thereof. In case of sickness of any of the judges of the supreme or inferior court so that they, or any of them, are unable to attend, the Legisla-

ture shall be authorized to make provision by general laws that special judges may be appointed to attend said courts.

SEC. 12. All writs and other processes shall run in the name of the State of Tennessee, and bear test and be signed by the respective clerks. Indictments shall conclude "against the peace and dignity of the State."

SEC. 13. Judges of the supreme court shall appoint their clerks, who shall hold their offices for the period of six years. Chancellors (if courts of chancery shall be established) shall appoint their clerks and masters, who shall hold their offices for a period of six years. Clerks of such inferior courts as may be hereafter established, which shall be required to be holden in the respective counties of the State, shall be elected by the qualified voters thereof for the term of four years. They shall be removed from office for malfeasance, incompetency or neglect of duty in such manner as may be prescribed by law.

SEC. 14. No fine shall be laid on any citizen of the State that shall exceed fifty dollars, unless it shall be assessed by a jury of his peers, who shall assess the fine at the time they find the fact, if they think the fine should be more than fifty dollars.

SEC. 15. The different counties in the State shall be laid off, as the General Assembly may direct, into districts of convenient size, so that the whole number in each county shall not be more than twenty-five, or four for every one hundred square miles. There shall be two justices of the peace and one constable elected in each district by the qualified voters therein, except districts including county towns, which shall elect three justices and two constables. The jurisdiction of said officers shall be co-extensive with the county. Justices of the peace shall be elected for the term of two years. Upon the removal of either of said officers from the district in which he was elected his office shall become vacant from the time of such removal. Justices of the peace shall be commissioned by the governor. The Legislature shall have power to provide for the appointment of an additional number of justices of the peace in incorporated towns.

The General Assembly, which convened after the adoption of the constitution in 1835, passed an act establishing a supreme court with the same jurisdiction it had previously possessed; also chancery, circuit and county courts. The State was divided into three chancery divisions, for each of which a chancellor was appointed. These divisions were in turn divided into chancery districts, there being nine in East Tennessee, fifteen in Middle Tennessee and six in West Tennessee. Chancery courts, however, were not held in many of the counties until several years after the passage of this act.

The circuit courts were made courts of general jurisdiction, and were given exclusive jurisdiction in all cases triable by jury, both criminal and civil, which had previously come before the county court. The State was divided into eleven judicial circuits as follows: First Circuit, Greene, Washington, Sullivan, Johnson, Hawkins, Grainger and Claiborne Counties. Second, Cooke, Jefferson, Sevier, Blount, Knox, Campbell, Anderson and Morgan. Third, Roane, Rhea, Meigs, Bledsoe, Marion, Hamilton, McMinn and Monroe. Fourth, Smith, Overton, White, Jackson, Fentress and Warren. Fifth, Wilson, Rutherford, Bedford, Coffee and Franklin. Sixth, Williamson, Davidson and Sumner. Seventh, Dickson, Hickman, Humphreys, Stewart, Montgomery and Robertson. Eighth, Lincoln, Giles, Maury and Lawrence. Ninth, Henry, Weakley, Obion, Dyer, Gib-



son, Carroll and Benton. Tenth, Perry, Henderson, Madison, Haywood, Tipton and Lauderdale. Eleventh, Shelby, Fayette, Hardeman, McNairy, Hardin and Wayne. County courts were established to be held by all the magistrates in the county, but one-third of them were made a quorum to transact all business except the levying of taxes and the appropriating of sums amounting to more than \$50. The same jurisdiction was given to the single justice that he had previously exercised.

In 1837 three new judicial circuits were established, the Twelfth consisting of Cocke, Sevier, Jefferson, Grainger, Claiborne and Campbell; the Thirteenth, of Warren, Lincoln, Franklin and Coffee; and the Fourteenth of Lawrence, Wayne, Hardin, Perry, Carroll and Benton. At the same time the counties of Monroe and Roane were attached to the Second Circuit. In 1843 criminal courts were established in Shelby and Davidson Counties, and were given exclusive jurisdiction over all crimes and misdemeanors. Similar courts were established in Montgomery, Rutherford and Wilson Counties in 1848. Sections 3 and 5 of Article VI of the constitution were amended to read as follows:

SEC. 3. The judges of the Supreme Court shall be elected by the qualified voters of the State at large, and the judges of such inferior courts as the Legislature may establish shall be elected by the qualified voters residing within the bounds of any district or circuit to which such inferior judge, or judges, either of law or equity may be assigned, by ballot, in the same manner that members of the General Assembly are elected. Courts may be established to be holden by Justices of the Peace. Judges of the Supreme Court shall be thirty-five years of age, and shall be elected for the term of eight years.

SEC. 5. An Attorney-General for the State shall be elected by the qualified voters of the State at large, and the Attorney for the State, for any circuit or district to which a judge of an inferior court may be assigned, shall be elected by the qualified voters within the bounds of such district or circuit in the same manner that members of the General Assembly are elected; all said attorneys, both for the State and circuit or district, shall hold their offices for the term of six years. In all cases where the attorney for any district fails or refuses to attend and prosecute according to law, the court shall have power to appoint an attorney *pro tempore*.

Upon the reorganization of the supreme court in 1835, William B. Turley, William B. Reese and Nathan Green were elected judges, all of whom had resigned previous to the adoption of the above amendment, Judge Reese in 1848, Turley in 1850, and Green in 1852. Their places were supplied by the election of Robert J. McKinney, A. W. O. Totten and Robert L. Caruthers. At the election in 1853, these men were all re-elected by the people. Judge Totten resigned two years later and William R. Harris was elected to succeed him. The latter continued to hold the office until his death on June 19, 1858, when Archibald Wright was chosen to fill the vacancy. In 1861 Judge Caruthers resigned, and was succeeded by William F. Cooper. During the civil war no term of this court was held, and nearly all of the inferior courts were also sus-

pended. At the close of hostilities Gov. Brownlow declared the supreme bench vacant and appointed Samuel Milligan, J. O. Shackelford and Alvin Hawkins as judges. In 1867 Judge Shackelford resigned, but during the following year was reappointed, Horace H. Harrison having held the office during the interim. During 1868 both Hawkins and Milligan presented their resignations, and their places were filled by the appointment of Henry G. Smith and George Andrews. In May of the next year there was an election by the people under the restricted suffrages which then prevailed, and George Andrews, Andrew McLain and Alvin Hawkins were chosen judges.

The new constitution of 1870 made but little change in the judicial system, except to increase the number of judges of the supreme court to five; a large number of cases had accumulated, owing to the immense amount of litigation immediately following the war; and to expedite business, it was provided, that at the first election six judges should be chosen, and that they should be divided into two sections, who should hold court simultaneously in the same division of the State. It was further provided, should any vacancy occur after January 1, 1873, it should remain unfilled. An election was held in August, 1870, at which the judges chosen were Alfred O. P. Nicholson, James W. Deaderick, Peter Turney, Thomas A. R. Nelson, John L. T. Sneed, and Thomas J. Freeman. The first named was chosen chief justice, which position he held until his death, in 1876, when James W. Deaderick, the present incumbent, succeeded him. In 1871 Judge Nelson resigned and was succeeded by Robert McFarland. At the election in August, 1878, all of the judges then on the bench were re-elected, with the exception of J. L. T. Sneed, whose place was filled by William F. Cooper. The large number of cases coming before the supreme court impelled the Legislature, in 1875, to pass an act providing for the appointment of a special commission, to try causes referred to them, upon the written agreement of all the parties to the suit, or of their attorneys. Their decisions were made final, but were submitted to the supreme court for approval. This commission was appointed to sit for a few months only, at Jackson and Memphis. By a similar act passed two years later, two commissions were appointed, one to sit at Nashville, and the other at Jackson, from May until December of that year. In 1883 a court of referees was established for each of the three grand divisions of the State, to hear civil causes, and to present a statement of each to the supreme court for a final decision, privilege being given to either party to the suit, dissatisfied with the decree of the referees, to file objection to it. The judges appointed for Middle Tennessee were W. L. Eakin, W. C. Caldwell and

John Tinnon; for East Tennessee, John Frizzell, John L. T. Sneed and R. T. Kirkpatrick; for West Tennessee, D. A. Snodgrass, John Bright and John E. Garner. Judge Garner resigned in July, 1883 and was succeeded by E. L. Gardenhire. The court of referees for the eastern and western divisions of the State expired by limitation January 1, 1885, and the one for Middle Tennessee, April 30, 1886. The present supreme court consists of the following judges: James W. Deaderick, Peter Turney, Thomas J. Freeman, W. F. Cooper and J. B. Cooke.

In many of the States within the past few years, the distinction between law and equity courts has been abolished, and equity jurisdiction given to the law courts. The same has been done in Tennessee, to some extent, with this difference, that law jurisdiction has been given to equity courts. In 1877 an act was passed conferring upon the chancery court concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court of all civil cases, except for injuries to person, property or character, involving unliquidated damages. A large number of suits are, therefore, brought in the chancery court, since upon appeal they are tried *de novo* by the supreme court. In 1870 the State was divided into twelve chancery districts, for each of which a chancellor is elected. Several special courts, probate, criminal and others, have been established to meet the wants of towns, and the more populous counties. In 1870 the law court of Nashville was established to have concurrent jurisdiction with the circuit court of Davidson County, and to be held quarterly. It continued until 1877, when it was abolished.

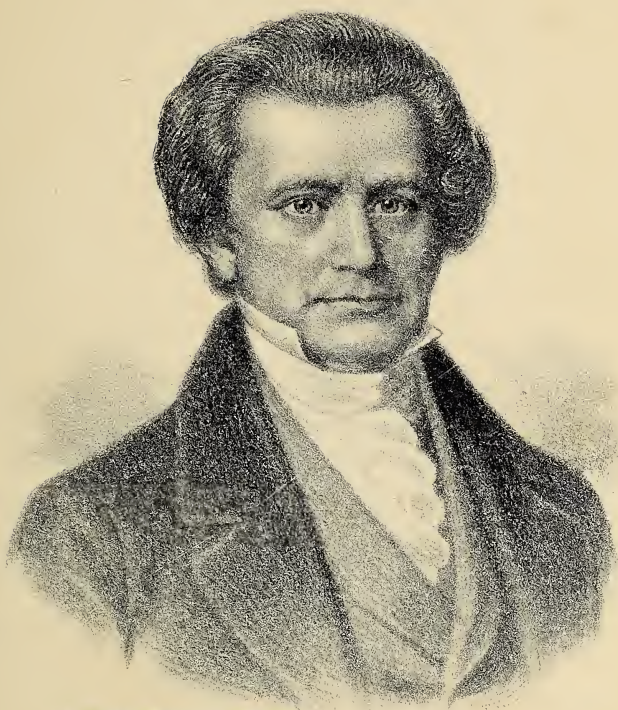
The jurisdiction of the circuit courts has not been materially changed since the adoption of the constitution of 1834; but owing to the creation of new counties, the judicial circuits have been subject to frequent alterations. As now constituted they are as follows: First Circuit—Carter, Greene, Hancock, Hawkins, Johnson, Sullivan, Unicoi and Washington. Second Circuit—Claiborne, Campbell, Grainger, Union, Hamblen, Jefferson, Cocke, Anderson and Sevier. Third Circuit—Blount, Monroe, Loudon, Roane, Morgan and Scott. Fourth Circuit—Bradley, Polk, Meigs, Rhea, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, Marion, Hamilton, McMinn and James. Fifth Circuit—Pickett, Fentress, Cumberland, Putnam, Overton, Clay, Jackson, Smith, Macon and Trousdale. Sixth Circuit—Van Buren, Grundy, Franklin, Coffee, Warren, Moore, Lincoln, De Kalb and White. Seventh Circuit—Davidson, Williamson and Cheatham. Eighth Circuit—Wilson, Rutherford, Cannon, Bedford and Marshal. Ninth Circuit—Maury, Giles, Lawrence, Wayne, Hardin, Lewis and Hickman. Tenth Circuit—Sumner, Robertson, Montgomery, Stewart, Houston, Dickson and Humphreys. Eleventh Circuit—McNairy, Chester, Madison, Henderson, Decatur and



Perry. Twelfth Circuit—Obion, Weakley, Henry, Carroll, Gibson, Crockett, Haywood and Benton. Thirteenth Circuit—Hardeman, Fayette, Tipton, Lauderdale, Dyer and Lake. Shelby County constitutes the Fourteenth Circuit; it also has a criminal court. Knox County has a criminal court, the judge of which presides over the circuit court of that county. Davidson and Rutherford, each have a criminal court; but both are presided over by the same judge. Montgomery County also has a criminal court.

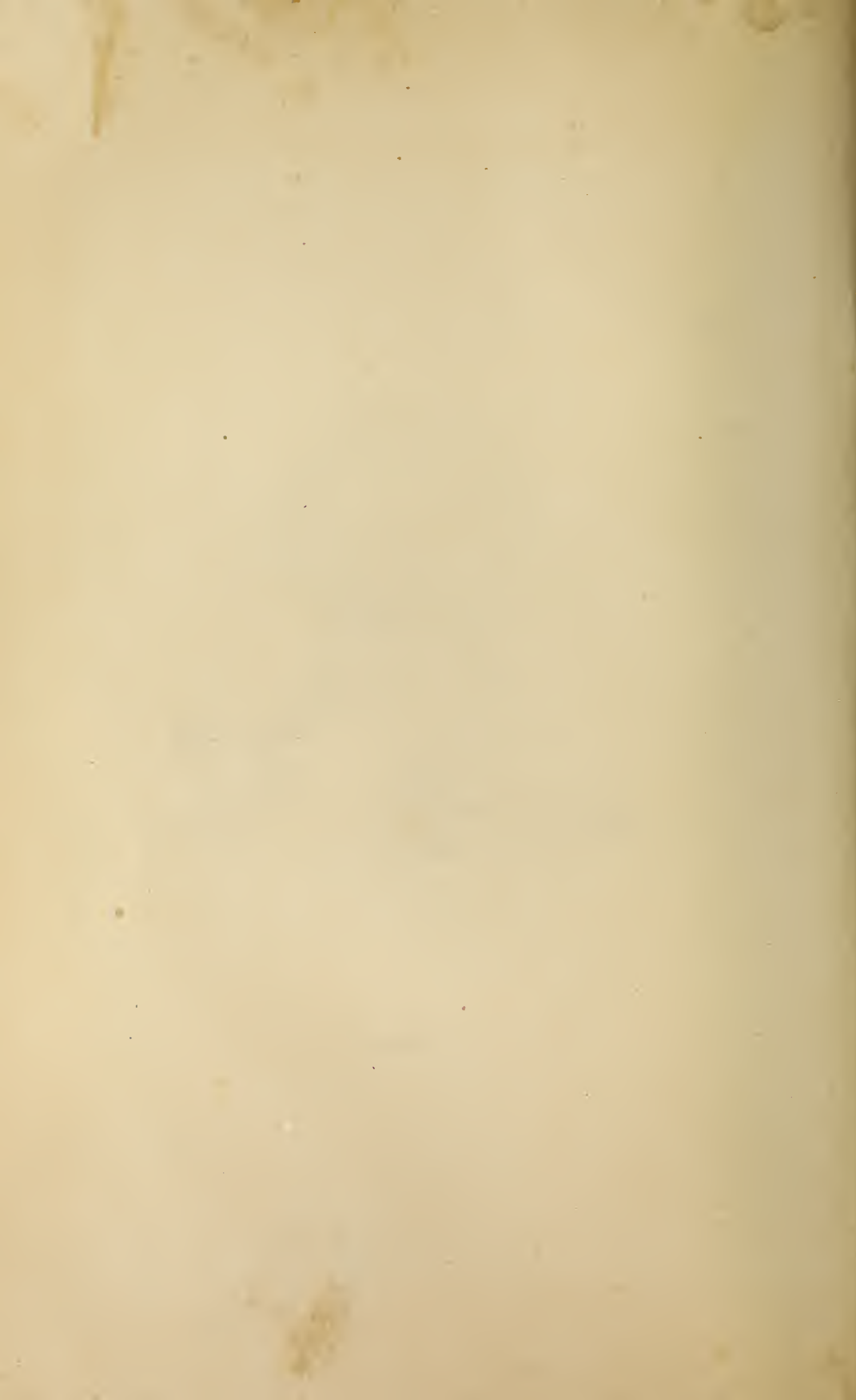
By the act of 1885, the State is also divided into eleven chancery divisions as follows: First—Johnson, Carter, Washington, Sullivan, Hawkins, Greene, Hancock, Claiborne, Jefferson, Cocke, Hamblen, Unicoi and Grainger. Second—Knox, Campbell, Sevier, Union, Anderson, Blount, Roane, Loudon, Morgan, Scott. Third—Bradley, Polk, Rhea, Marion, McMinn, Hamilton, Monroe, Meigs, Bledsoe, Sequatchie, Van Buren, Coffee, Grundy. Fourth—Warren, Cannon, Rutherford, Bedford, Franklin, Lincoln, Moore and Marshall. Fifth—Cumberland, Fentress, Pickett, Overton, Clay, Jackson, Putnam, White, De Kalb, Smith and Macon. Sixth—Davidson, Williamson. Seventh—Maury, Giles, Lawrence, Lewis, Wayne, Hickman, Hardin, Perry, Decatur, Dickson, Benton. Eighth—Sumner, Robertson, Montgomery, Wilson, Stewart, Houston, Cheatham, Humphreys and Trousdale. Ninth—Hardin, McNairy, Chester, Madison, Crockett, Henderson, Carroll and Henry. Tenth—Fayette, Tipton, Haywood, Lauderdale, Dyer, Obion, Weakley, Gibson. Eleventh—Shelby.

The act creating Tennessee a judicial district was passed by the Fifth Congress, and was approved January 31, 1797. The first session of the court was ordered to be held at Nashville, on the first Monday of the following April, and thereafter, quarterly, at Knoxville and Nashville, alternately. For some reason the court was not organized until July. The following is the first entry in the records of this court: "Be it remembered that on the third day of July, 1797, a commission from the President of the United States, and under seal thereof, directed to John McNairy, Esq., to be judge of the court of the United States for the district of Tennessee, bearing date the twentieth of February, 1797, was produced and read, whereupon Archibald Roane, a judge of the superior court of law and equity, in and for the State of Tennessee, administered to the said John McNairy the oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the oath of office." Robert Hays produced his commission as marshal and qualified, giving James White and Willie Blount as his securities; Thomas Gray, qualified as United States Attorney, and appointed Henry Brazeale his deputy. Randal McGavock was appointed



FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KDELLEIN & DIERS, NASHVILLE

FELIX GRUNDY





clerk of the court. No other business was transacted at this session except to admit W. C. C. Claiborne to practice, and nothing more was done except to open and adjourn the court until April, 1798, at which time the following grand jury was empaneled: Daniel Smith, foreman; Joel Rice, Thomas James, Abram Maury, John Nichols, John Hoggatt, William Turnbull, John Donelson, Thomas Smith, George Ridley, Edmund Gamble, John Childress, Sr., Alexander Ewing, James Mulherin, and Jones Manifee. The jury brought in bills of indictment against Robert Trimble and Archibald Lackey for entering the Cherokee country without obtaining a pass. They were tried at the October term and fined \$25 and \$10, respectively. In 1801 Tennessee was divided into two districts, and at the same time the Sixth Judicial Circuit was established to consist of the districts of East and West Tennessee, Kentucky and Ohio. The court was made to consist of one circuit judge, and the judges of the districts of Kentucky and Tennessee, two of whom constituted a quorum. The first session of this court was begun and held at Nashville, April 20, 1802. James Robertson administered the oath of office to Henry Innis, of Kentucky, and John McNairy, of Tennessee, as judges of the circuit court. Robert Hays qualified as marshal, and Randal McGavock, as clerk. At the October term William McClung was admitted as judge of the circuit court and presiding judge. The act of 1802 was repealed in 1807, and the Seventh Circuit, embracing Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee, was established. The court convened June 13, 1808, Thomas Todd, associate justice, and John McNairy, district judge, being present. Robert Searcy was elected clerk, and John Childress qualified as marshal. But little business of importance was transacted by this court for several years. In 1827 Judge Todd was succeeded by Robert Trimble as associate justice.

John McNairy continued judge of the district of Tennessee until 1834, when he was succeeded by Morgan W. Brown, who held the office until 1853. In 1838 an act was passed requiring a session of the district court to be held at Jackson in September of each year. The following year the territory west of the Tennessee River was constituted a separate district. One judge continued to preside over the courts of the three districts of the State until 1877, when E. S. Hammond was appointed judge for the district of West Tennessee. In 1853 West H. Humphreys was appointed district judge for Tennessee by President Pierce. He continued to hold the office until 1861, when he accepted a commission as judge under the Confederate Government. He was then convicted on a trial of impeachment by the United States Senate, and Connolly F. Trigg was appointed to succeed him. No session of the district court was held at

Nashville from April, 1861, until June 3, 1862. The following is in the records at the opening of the court on that day: "Be it remembered that on the third day of June, eighteen hundred and sixty-two, the District Court of the United States for the district of Middle Tennessee, was opened for the transaction of business. Present, the Hon. John Catron, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, assigned to hold court in the Eighth Circuit, and authorized by law to hold the United States District Court for this district in the absence of the district judge. Present, also, H. H. Harrison, clerk, and E. R. Glasscock, marshal." At the March term, 1863, it was ordered by the court that no attorney be allowed to practice who had not taken the oath to support the constitution, since the restoration of Federal authority in the district. Accordingly several attorneys appeared and took the oath. During the three or four years following the attention of the court was chiefly occupied with cases of conspiracy and confiscation. On July 15, 1862, an act was passed increasing the number of associate justices of the United States Supreme Court, which also increased the number of judicial circuits, the States of Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Kentucky and Tennessee being constituted the Sixth Circuit. In 1866 the circuits were again changed, and Ohio, Michigan, Kentucky and Tennessee have since formed the Sixth Circuit. H. H. Emmons was appointed circuit judge in 1869, and continued in the office until 1877, when he was succeeded by John Baxter. Judge Baxter died in April, 1886, and was succeeded by Howell E. Jackson.

The bench and bar of Tennessee have always been able to challenge comparison with that of any other State in the Union in point of ability, and especially was this true during the early part of the present century. The data for the characterization of some of the most eminent lawyers and jurists has been obtained from personal recollection and from various publications. Of those who were identified with the courts while they were yet under the authority of North Carolina, and later under the Territorial government, none occupied a higher position in the estimation of the people than Col. David Campbell, who, it has been said, "left the savor of a good name wherever he was known." For some twenty-five years of his life, he was in the public service, either as judge or legislator, and was ever distinguished for his wise council, and sound judgment. He was a judge of the superior court under the authority of North Carolina, both before and after the existence of the State of Franklin, under which he also held the same position. In the spring of 1790 he was appointed Territorial judge by the President, which office he held until the organization of the State. Upon the resignation of

W. C. C. Claiborne, a judge of the superior court in 1797, he was appointed to fill the vacancy, and continued on the bench until the abolition of the court. He was soon after made one of the judges of the Mississippi Territory, and died in the fall of 1812. Associated with him upon the bench of the Superior Court of North Carolina, and also as a Territorial judge, was John McNairy, a man some years his junior, but not his inferior in point of ability. Judge McNairy organized the first superior court west of the Cumberland Mountains, and on his journeys through the wilderness from Jonesboro to Nashville he had several narrow escapes from the Indians, and on one occasion lost his horses, camp equipage and clothing. He continued upon the bench of the superior court after the organization of the State for about a year, when he was appointed district judge of the Federal courts for Tennessee, which office he held until 1834. He died three years later at an advanced age, having served upon the bench for the extraordinary period of forty-six years. His whole judicial service was distinguished by a disregard of persons and parties, and an unswerving devotion to truth and justice. The following epitaph, written by his nephew, is very appropriate:

In council wise, of artless mind,  
E'er honest he and passing kind;  
Fair Peace through life her smiles did lend;  
None knew but loved this gentle friend.

Accompanying Judge McNairy on his first trip to hold court at Nashville in 1788 was a young man just entering upon the practice of law, and who subscribed himself A. Jackson.\* It proved to be a most opportune arrival for the young advocate, as his peculiar talents were in demand at that time. "The only licensed lawyer in West Tennessee being engaged in the service of the debtors, who, it seems, made common cause against their common enemy, the creditors,†" Attorney Jackson was made public prosecutor, and immediately secured a large patronage from the creditor class, whose rights he fearlessly championed. He continued the practice of his profession without interruption until the organization of the State, after which he was almost continuously in the public service until the close of his presidential term. He was upon the bench of the supreme court for a period of six years, but neither as a lawyer nor as a jurist can he be said to have exhibited any great ability, although there is

\*Previous to the appointment of John McNairy to be judge of the superior court, the office, in 1784, as stated by Haywood, was tendered to a "young man of the age of twenty-four years." Putnam, in his history of Middle Tennessee, page 235, quotes the passage referred to and adds: "This same 'young man' advanced in years, increased in qualifications, attained to honors and office, until he received for eight consecutive years from the people of the United States and the national treasury a salary of twenty-five thousand dollars per annum. Such was the career of Judge Jackson, the 'young man,' and Gen. Jackson, hero of New Orleans and President of the United States." As Gen. Jackson was born in 1767, at the time the appointment to the office was made he was only seventeen years of age, which would clearly indicate that Putnam was mistaken as to the identity of the "young man."

†Parton's Life of Jackson.



little doubt that, had he chosen to devote himself to the study of his profession with the unremitting diligence necessary to the acquisition of deep and varied legal knowledge, he might have attained very high rank. His temper, however, was too fiery and impetuous and his inclination to an over-hasty avowal of expressions, which had not solidified into opinions, too great to have secured for him the reputation of a sound and impartial judge. Gen. Jackson and Judge McNairy were closely associated for many years, but the removal of Gen. Robertson from the Chickasaw agency through the influence of the latter, produced a breach between them which was never entirely healed.

John Overton, the successor of Gen. Jackson upon the bench of the superior court, was a native of Virginia, where he received his education. Before attaining his majority he removed to Kentucky, and there began the study of law. After completing his legal education he came to Tennessee and opened an office at Nashville in 1798. The litigation at that time was chiefly concerning the titles to real estate, and the best lawyers made that part of their practice a specialty. Judge Overton at once obtained a large practice, which he held until he was transferred to the bench in 1804. "During the protracted period of his service upon the bench he delivered many able and luminous opinions, which are yet held in high respect in the courts of Tennessee and the adjoining States; opinions bearing conclusive evidence of deep legal learning, of unsurpassed labor and research, and of a vigorous and elastic intellect. Judge Overton's knowledge of the common law was such as few of his contemporaries had succeeded in acquiring, and his mind seemed to be singularly adapted to the disentangling of complex questions of mixed law and fact, and to the attainment of sure and satisfactory conclusions by processes which owed their effectiveness far more to the exercise of a solid and penetrating common sense than to the often misapplied rules of a subtle and artificial logic."\* After his retirement from the bench in 1816 he again entered into the field of litigation, where he continued to add to the already high reputation which he had acquired as a judge.

The successor of Judge Overton was Robert Whyte, a native of Scotland, and a very excellent lawyer and judge. He continued to serve upon the bench of the supreme court until the adoption of the new constitution, in 1834, when he retired from public life. He was a laborious and accurate lawyer, and, like most of his countrymen, exceedingly tenacious of his views and opinions.

George W. Campbell was an early member of the bar at Nashville, and at different times during his long and varied career enjoyed a large

---

\*Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest.

and lucrative practice. He was a native of Scotland and possessed all the indomitable perseverance of his race. He was reared in poverty, and at an early age was thrown upon his own resources by the death of his father. By teaching school he worked his way through Princeton College, taking the junior and senior courses in one year and yet graduating with third honors. He then resumed teaching school in New Jersey, and meanwhile began the study of law. He completed his legal education in North Carolina and soon after located at Knoxville, where he immediately took rank with the best lawyers in Tennessee. He was not what is usually termed a ready debater, and rarely spoke upon any important question without previous preparation. During his brief career upon the bench he exhibited the same untiring diligence which characterized him in every other sphere. He removed to Nashville in 1810 and served as judge of the supreme court. For about a year after his resignation he filled successively the offices of United States senator, Secretary of the Treasury and Minister to Russia.

Parry W. Humphreys was appointed a judge of the superior court in 1807 and continued to act as such for three years. He was afterward elected a member of the XIII Congress, and was also one of the commissioners elected to settle the disputed boundary line between Kentucky and Tennessee. He was finally appointed by the Legislature to be judge of what was then the Fourth Judicial Circuit, which position he filled for a period of fifteen years. He is still remembered for the courtesy and urbanity of his deportment to the bar and for his incorruptible integrity.

One of the best known and most highly esteemed members of the legal profession in East Tennessee during the early times was Pleasant M. Miller. He was born and reared in Virginia, but immigrated to Tennessee in 1796, locating at Rogersville. Four years later he removed to Knoxville, where he remained until 1824, when he again removed, locating this time in West Tennessee. He is said to have been a most civil and affable gentleman, easy and unaffected in conversation, and a great lover of wit. He was consequently a general favorite with other members of the bar, as well as with the public.

In making mention of the early members of the profession in Tennessee, the name of Gen. Sam Houston must not be omitted, although he never won much distinction at the bar. After the war of 1812 he read law for a short time with James Trimble and was admitted to practice. His legal knowledge was not very extensive, nor was the profession much suited to his taste. He consequently soon abandoned it for the more congenial sphere of politics, where his native ability, strong

force of character and fine personal appearance gave him great influence with the people. With his entrance into political life his connection with the profession ended.

Of the many illustrious names in the history of the bar of Tennessee during the early part of the century none is more conspicuous than that of Jenkin Whiteside.\* Jenkin Whiteside has come down to the men of this generation exclusively as a great land lawyer. No one was more familiar than he with all that Coke and Blackstone and the other English writers have said in their labored and profoundly reasoned treatises upon the laws of real property. No one had mastered more fully than himself the principles involved in the doctrine of executory devises and contingent remainders. No lawyer of his time could talk more learnedly and luminously upon the celebrated rule in Shelley's case, and he manifested a steady energy and masterly dexterity in the management of all the sharp points and subtle devices that appertain to the trial of actions of ejectment, which things gave him many advantages over a sluggish and less wily adversary. No man could be more conversant than was Jenkin Whiteside with the whole history of land titles in Tennessee, as well as with the operations of the land offices both in that State and North Carolina—a species of knowledge quite indispensable to success in the arduous but profitable vocation in which he had enlisted and upon which his attention had been concentrated in a manner rarely exemplified. He was undoubtedly a man of vigorous understanding, of wonderful sagacity and acuteness, devoted much to money-making, and especially delighting in what was known as speculation in uncultivated lands, of which he had, in one way and another, at different times accumulated large bodies, the titles to which were not rarely involved in troublesome and expensive litigation.

Personally he is described as a man of rough and unimposing exterior, of awkward and ungainly manners, and had no relish whatever for those elegant and refined pursuits which are understood to distinguish polished and aristocratic communities. He was, however, civil and unobtrusive in his general demeanor, not deficient in public spirit, and of a coarse and unpretending cordiality which made him many friends and no enemies.

Contemporary with this great land lawyer was Felix Grundy, the greatest criminal advocate that ever practiced in the courts of Tennessee. As a more extended sketch of him is given in another chapter, only a brief characterization by Judge Guild is here inserted. "Judge Grundy was not what may be called a book man or a book lawyer. To his fine

---

\* Bench and bar of the South and Southwest.



voice and inimitable action there was added a brilliant intellect, through which ran a vein of strong common sense. He was good at repartee, and his wit fairly sparkled. He possessed in a marked degree the power to arouse and sway the passions of the heart, to excite sympathy or indignation, to parry the blows of an adversary, and to carry his point by brilliant charge. He was a consummate judge of human nature, and this rendered him unrivaled in the selection of a jury. He was unsurpassed in developing the facts of a case, and wonderful in the cross-examination of a witness introduced against his client. He generally relied upon his associate council to bring into court the books containing the law of the case on which they were employed, and the law was read and commented upon by those associates, and then when Mr. Grundy came to close the case, so clear were his deductions, so striking his illustrations, so systematically would he tear to pieces the superstructure of the opposing council, and so vividly portray the right and justice for which he contended, that all who heard him regarded him as the finest lawyer of that or any other age. So thoroughly did he carry the crowd with him that he may be aptly likened to Paul when he made his great speech before King Agrippa, and extorted from that monarch the expression 'almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.'

Another contemporary, in many respects the opposite of Judge Grundy, was Hugh Lawson White, a man remarkable alike for his eccentricities, and for the very high order of his mental and moral endowments. He had but little taste for general literature, but in all that pertains to his profession he was well versed, and there was no one for whom he had greater contempt than for the "case lawyer," except it was a mere "case judge." His incorruptible integrity, and his straightforward contempt for any advantage obtained from legal quibbles gave him so strong a hold upon the esteem and confidence of the community, that it would have been difficult to empanel a jury not biased in his favor. He was a deep and comprehensive thinker, was remarkable for his powers of comparison, had an acute sense of the ludicrous and was a lover of wit. His sentences were generally short, and so selected and arranged that whatever he said could be readily followed. He was appointed a judge of the superior court of law and equity in the fall of 1801, and continued on the bench until April, 1807. Two years later he was elected a judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals, which office he held until December, 1814. While on the bench his intercourse with the members of the bar was marked by that kindness and genuine courtesy which characterized him in every relation in life. The perspicuity, accuracy and uncompromising honesty of his opinions raised him into such high

and universal estimation that his final resignation of his seat was received with great regret.

Another member of this galaxy of brilliant legal minds was, for a time, Thomas H. Benton, who removed from the State in 1810. He began the practice of law in Franklin, and it is said that from the first he was "much fonder of political pursuits than of the study of law books, and greatly preferred the making of stump speeches to the argument of legal cases." He seems not to have applied himself with diligence to his profession, and his practice as a lawyer was never large. But he was destined for a broader field of usefulness. Possessed of a commanding intellect, of large and liberal culture, industrious, temperate, resolute and endowed with a memory whose tenacity was marvelous, he soon placed himself in the front rank of those who shaped the councils of the nation, and for many years he exercised almost unbounded control over the politics of not only his own State but the entire West, where he molded public opinion to suit himself. His history, however, belongs rather to Missouri than to Tennessee.

Without doubt the greatest jurist ever upon the bench in Tennessee was John Haywood,\* who, previous to his coming to the State in 1807, had already secured the highest judicial and professional honor in the courts of North Carolina. That he was especially adapted to his chosen profession is evident from the fact that without the advantages of a library, or the benefit of legal tuition in a lawyer's office, he fitted himself for the practice of law, and so thorough was his preparation that when at the age of twenty-four years he made his first argument before the supreme court, he is said to have displayed as much learning and as comprehensive a view of the great landmarks of the law as any argument that had ever been made before it. The following characterization of him by a contemporary is an eminently correct one: "Judge Haywood was a fine genius and a most powerful and unrivaled advocate. In tact and eloquence—such eloquence as reaches the heart and convinces the judgment—he had no equal in Tennessee. He was often employed with and against the late Felix Grundy in the most critical criminal cases, and it would not be saying too much, perhaps, to say that as an orator he was equal if not superior to that distinguished advocate. Both had been on the supreme bench of their respective States, and both came to Tennessee preceded by the most brilliant reputations. Both were men of great learning and attainments, but in all the learning which pertained to his profession Judge Haywood stood far in advance of his great rival. He possessed inexhaustible stores of imagination; was quick and ready

\*The publishers designed to have the portrait of Judge Haywood appear in this work, but notwithstanding wide inquiries were made, no likeness of him of any description could be found.—ED.

in argument, and prompt in reply. But withal his judgment was too much under the dominion of imaginative faculty, which gave to some of his opinions too great an air of eccentricity and uncertainty. He had many sympathies in common with his fellow-men, and highly cherished their good opinion, particularly of his own fame. He was ambitious in the highest degree, somewhat overbearing in his desire to be considered 'the court,' and perhaps thought too highly of his own and too little of his brother judges' opinions, and felt that he was the master-spirit in the settlement and determination of all leading questions of jurisprudence. I do not think I should do him injustice if I should say he never delivered an opinion without desiring the presence of a large audience."

Associated with Judge Haywood for a time, upon the bench of the supreme court of Tennessee, was William L. Brown, a man possessing many traits of character in common with that eminent jurist. He began the practice of his profession in Clarksville, Tenn., but considering that field too narrow for his abilities he removed to Nashville. He was ambitious in the highest degree, and his tenacity of purpose was such that no difficulty, however great, could deter him from an undertaking. His knowledge of the law was such as few men succeed in acquiring, and his scholarly attainments, although not so extensive, were yet respectable. Gov. Foote says of him: "A man of a more fervid and insatiable ambition has never lived, though the purity and elevation of his nature effectually held him from all those low and debasing arts by which a meretricious fame is so often acquired. A legitimate and honest celebrity he sought for with all the earnestness of a zealous and hopeful temperament; he toiled for it with exhaustless assiduity. He meditated upon the means by which it was to be realized through many an anxious day and many a restless night. He seemed to have been born with an indomitable confidence in his own capacity for self-advancement, and his ultimate realization of a splendid destiny commensurate with his aspirations and indispensable to his earthly happiness." In 1822 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court, but remained upon the bench only two years. The duties of the office were distasteful to him, and he preferred the excitement of the advocate rather than the calm dignity of the judge. The chief cause of his resignation, however, is said to have been that "he was not content to occupy a place where the overshadowing influence of Judge Haywood's long established fame necessarily held him in secondary dignity." His retirement was a subject of universal regret.

In striking contrast with this remarkable man was his successor, John Catron, a man as "simple minded and as simple mannered as a child." Yet with all his innocence and generous simplicity he had a mind of



wonderful vigor and acuteness, and his powers of judicial analysis have rarely been excelled. His capacity for labor was enormous, and his incorruptible integrity as a judge was never questioned. Born of obscure parentage and reared in poverty his early education was somewhat limited, and he was never able in later years to entirely supply its deficiency. He began his legal career in the town of Sparta, where he soon gained a reputation for ability, but like many other ambitious young men he longed for a broader field of activity, and accordingly, in a short time, removed to Nashville, where his superior talents in a few years elevated him to the highest judicial position in the State. He remained on the bench of the supreme court until the change of the judicial system by the constitution of 1834, when he again resumed the practice of his profession. President Jackson, on the last day of his second term, appointed him as a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, which office he held until his death, a period of more than thirty years.

Henry Crabb, the successor of Judge Haywood upon the bench of the supreme court, was for many years a member of the Nashville bar, and a rival of William L. Brown, in opposition to whom he often appeared in the most important cases. He was a well-balanced, dignified, imperturbable, polished gentleman, of more than ordinary talents and of considerable learning. He had a decided advantage over his more excitable rival whenever they were thrown into professional antagonism. His calm self-possession, quiet sarcasm, and half-concealed raillery so excited the feelings of his adversary that on more than one occasion an appeal to "the code" seemed imminent. The opinions delivered by him during the brief period that he occupied his seat upon the bench show him to have possessed a thoroughly judicial mind. Cave Johnson, a sketch of whom appears in another chapter, was for many years a practitioner of law, and accumulated a handsome fortune by his energy, shrewdness and practical intelligence. He was always a persuasive, earnest and eloquent speaker, and thoroughly skilled in debate, but for some thirty years of his life he was too deeply immersed in politics to achieve the highest distinction in his profession.

William E. Anderson, who came to Nashville about 1825, was a man who attracted universal attention, not only on account of his gigantic stature, but from his otherwise commanding appearance. His distinguishing characteristic was strength, both physical and mental. He was not, however, a very diligent student, and was somewhat inclined to excessive self-indulgence and conviviality. He stood high at the bar and his services were eagerly sought, but he was too negligent in the preparation of his cases to be a truly successful lawyer. He was for a time a

judge of the circuit court, and removed to Mississippi about 1845. Several other members of the profession of this period possessed scarcely less ability than those already noticed, but perhaps through force of circumstance or lack of ambition did not attain the eminent distinction accorded to their more fortunate contemporaries. In this class may be mentioned James Trimble, who practiced his profession in Knoxville and Nashville for nearly twenty years, and for a time was upon the bench of the circuit court. He was well acquainted with all that pertained to his profession, and was also a thorough student of general literature. In his law cases he was laborious, and was indefatigable in his efforts for his clients. His style of speaking was conversational, but the zeal and interest which was manifested by the tone of his voice and the flash of his eye carried conviction to the minds of a jury. His energy, however, proved too much for his strength, and while yet in the prime of life he died from the effects of overwork.

Another talented member of the profession at this time who was cut off in early manhood was John Dickinson. Born and educated in Massachusetts he came to Nashville a young man, and while serving as deputy clerk of the United States Court prosecuted the study of law. His energy and industry soon qualified him for his profession, in which he soon rose to distinction and took his place by the side of the ablest advocates of the time. He was faithful to his business, and manifested the most unswerving honesty in all his dealings. He was one of the ablest lawyers of his day, and acquired a large and remunerative practice. Had a longer life been granted him it is doubtful if his fame would have been circumscribed by the narrow limits of the State.

"Toward the close of the last century a very worthy Dutch family was residing in the town of Lebanon, Tenn., now so celebrated for its institution of learning and specially for its law school. The Terger mansion is still standing and in a comfortable state of preservation. In this house were born eight worthy gentlemen, all brothers, and all but one of them practitioners of law."\* None of the brothers remained permanently in Tennessee, but at least two of them won high reputations before removing from the State. George S. Terger, the eldest brother, officiated for some years as reporter of the judicial decisions of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, at first alone and afterward with his younger brother. His early education was somewhat limited, but this deficiency was more than supplied by his great store of legal knowledge, which, although it had been obtained in a somewhat irregular manner, was thoroughly digested and ready for use at any moment it might be wished. He possessed in-

---

\*Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest.

tellectual faculties of a high order, was kind and generous in all his impulses, and was alike "devoid of envy, of low selfishness, of narrow and irrational prejudices and of overweening ambition." He moved to Mississippi in 1839, and in the courts of that State he succeeded in maintaining his high reputation unimpaired to the end of his life. J. S. Terger possessed many qualities of mind in common with his elder brother, but was perhaps of a more sociable disposition, and possessed conversational powers of a most entertaining and instructive order. He was widely read, and his general education was thorough and complete. He was a good judge of both men and their motives of action, and consequently was unsurpassed in the selection of a jury. He, too, removed to Mississippi, where he became eminent both as a judge and an advocate.

Thomas H. Fletcher began life as a merchant, but becoming involved financially during the crisis of 1818-19, he was led to the study of law, and soon came to be recognized as one of the leading members of the bar. "Although he had a large and general practice, he stood pre-eminently high as a criminal advocate, and possessed all the requirements for success in that special forensic field. A good judge of human nature, knowing its strong and its weak side, he selected his jury with great discrimination, and having a heart as tender as a woman's his feelings were naturally with his clients in their distress, and he always made their cause his own. There have been great criminal lawyers in Tennessee, but few his equal and none his superior. His voice was clear and strong, his manner earnest and excited but never rude and boisterous; pathetic or humorous as the occasion suggested, he always spoke with good taste and made perhaps fewer failures than almost any other lawyer at the bar. He was very popular with the profession, especially among the younger lawyers, whom he always treated with the utmost kindness and courtesy. His reading was extensive, and not confined to professional works, and often beguiled his leisure hours in composition for the newspapers on the ephemeral subjects of the day. There was in his manner no rudeness, in his speech no coarseness or invective, and his sympathy for the misfortunes of his fellow-men was unbounded."\* His death, which occurred from apoplexy brought on by over-exertion, was the subject of universal regret.

Jacob Peck, for twelve years a judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals, and at the time of his death one of the oldest attorneys in the State, was licensed to practice in 1808. He was a native of Virginia, but removed to Tennessee at a very early period of his life. He was a man of varied talents and extensive knowledge, and his genius was

---

\*John M. Lea in *Nashville Banner*.



of a high order. He had an especial fondness for painting, poetry, and music, and also took much delight in the study of zoology and mineralogy, in which sciences he was looked upon as an authority.

Edward Scott, who presided on the bench of the Knoxville Circuit for nearly thirty years, was a man of great eccentricities, and many amusing stories are told of him. He was a native of Virginia, but came at an early day to Tennessee. He was a hard student of text-books and reports, but failed to get down to the broad, underlying principles of the law, and was consequently looked upon as a case lawyer. While on the bench, he administered the law as he remembered it, and seldom threw himself upon his own mental resources. He was never partial to young lawyers either in manner or speech, but was frequently rude and uncivil, though he was a man of kindness and tender sensibilities. In 1820 he published his revision of the laws of Tennessee in two large volumes. This served the lawyers and judges of the State for their principal reference until the compilation of Caruthers & Nicholson was published in 1838.

Pryor Lea was a prominent member of the early bar of East Tennessee. He was a native of Grainger County, and attended Blount College while under the presidency of Samuel Carrick. He was an indefatigable student, and at the bar his *forte* was special pleading. He removed to Mississippi about 1836 or 1837, and later went to Texas, where he recently died at a very advanced age.

Col. John Williams was one of the pioneer lawyers of East Tennessee, but his career as a politician eclipsed his legal career. He served as a member of the General Assembly, as a United States Senator, and was sent as minister to Guatemala by President Adams. He was a brother of Thomas L. Williams, who rather excelled him as a lawyer. He was most courtly and fascinating in his manners, and although not an eloquent speaker, possessed a wonderful personal magnetism.

If it be possible to divide the history of the legal profession in Tennessee into eras, it may be said that the reorganization of the courts in 1834 marks the beginning of a new era. At that time those intellectual giants Whiteside, Grundy, Haywood, White and others, around whom the events of the first two or three decades of the century cluster, had almost without exception retired from practice or had been removed to the higher courts above. But as they disappeared, one by one, their places were filled by men of scarcely less ability and renown. The new supreme court was organized with Nathan Green, William B. Reese and William B. Turley, as judges, and it is doubtful if the bench of that court has ever been filled by men of more uniformly distinguished ability. Judge

Green was a native of Virginia. He possessed but few advantages of education, but with a strong will, a vigorous intellect and an eager thirst for distinction, he soon placed himself upon a level with those who had been favored by higher opportunities. He began his career as a lawyer in the Mountain District where he soon took a prominent stand among the members of the bar. In his practice he preferred the chancery department, and loved especially to deal with the great and broad principles of the law. For nearly a quarter of a century he occupied a place upon the bench, and was ever distinguished for his amenity and courtesy, his learning and ability, his truth and integrity. His opinions do not abound with brilliant passages like some of Judge Turley's, nor are they marked by the pure and elegant though somewhat involved style of Judge Reese, but are always clear and discriminating and logical. Personally he is described as a man of majestic stature, of a highly commanding aspect, and of sedate and gentlemanly manners. After his retirement from the bench he was associated with Judge Caruthers as professor of the law department of Cumberland County, at Lebanon. Judge Reese was a man of unquestioned uprightness, and of the most ample legal attainments. His general scholarship and literary culture probably excelled that of either of his colleagues. His style as exhibited in his opinions is marked by elegance, and is in full keeping with his excellence of reasoning. He was eminently qualified by nature and education for the duties of the bench. "An impartiality that knew no bias, an inborn love of justice that experienced no abatement, an almost instinctive perception of the truth joined to his profound knowledge of the law, his patience and industry in research, his enlargement of mind by a general and varied learning, his solidity of judgment, combined to make him one of the first judges that Tennessee has yet produced;" as an attorney he possessed scarcely less ability. His care in the preparation of cases, his logical reasoning and terrible sarcasm, and his thorough acquaintance with legal science, made him a formidable adversary to even the distinguished men who adorned the bar of East Tennessee when he practiced in her courts.

William B. Turley was at one time, a member of the Clarksville bar, where he laid the foundations for a brilliant career. Previous to his elevation to the supreme bench he served for many years as a judge of the circuit court, where he was distinguished for an uncommon facility in the dispatch of business. He brought to the discharge of his duties an enlightened mind, well stored with legal knowledge, and his temper, without being imperious or irascible, was firm and decided. His opinions are distinguished for their perspicuity, polished language and exact and logical reasoning. He was an industrious student, very fond of reading,

extensively informed and had a memory of wonderful tenacity; but he was not remarkable for close and persevering application to business. After his retirement from the supreme court, in 1850, he was judge of the common law and chancery court of Memphis until his death about eighteen months later.

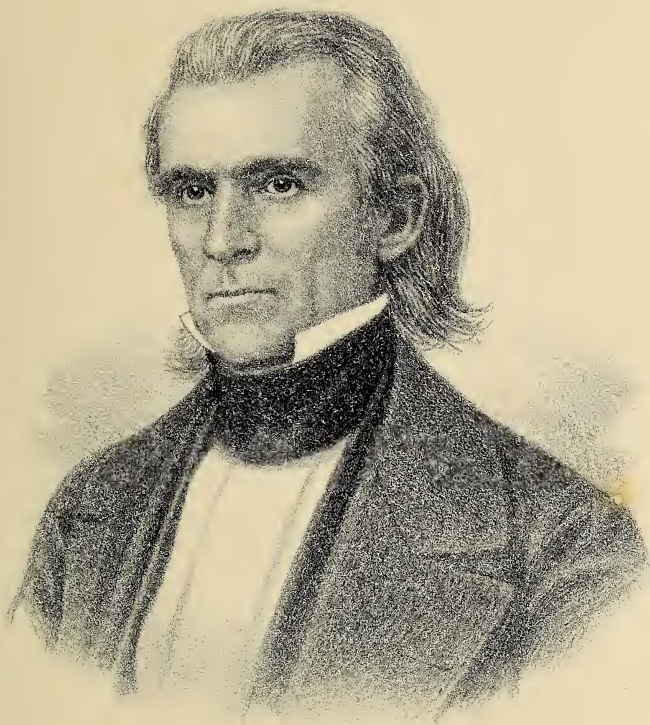
The bar of East Tennessee has always been distinguished for its superior ability, but of the long list of illustrious names engraven in its temple of fame, none occupy a higher position than that of Robert J. McKinney, the successor of Judge Reese. He was a native of Ireland, but spent the greater part of his life in Tennessee. His arguments at the bar were always remarkable for their logical force and precision, their freedom from all circumlocution or meré parade of words, and were occasionally tinged with something approaching sarcasm and irony. On the bench he was diligent, painstaking and unrelaxing in his labors, as his reported opinions so satisfactorily attest. He was accused of being occasionally a little too stern and austere in his demeanor toward members of the bar, and was not a little inclined to caution attorneys to avoid anything at all approaching a superfluity of illustration.

Robert Looney Caruthers, the successor of Judge Green, has been said, by those who knew him, to have been the best advocate that Tennessee ever produced. That he was a most remarkable man is evident from the fact that reared in comparative poverty, without influential friends, he raised himself by his own efforts to the foremost place in the estimation of the people. Although he held several official positions he had but little fondness for political life, and it was in the law that he found what was most congenial to his taste, and which best occupied his great intellect. His marked characteristic as a lawyer was persuasive logic, based upon a substratum of common sense. His powers as a declaimer merely were not of the first order. He perhaps despised the mere tinsel and glare of what is frequently mistaken for true eloquence. Gentle of nature, both in manner and feeling, he preferred to carry with him the conviction of the audience by soft and mild leading rather than bold assertion and overwhelming dominance. But to attain his ends, success in his profession and success in his courses, he never condescended to trickery or unworthy arts of any description. He was laborious in the preparation of cases; he trusted nothing to chance or inspiration; he left down no gaps; he tightened up the loose joints, and always came to the battle fully armed and equipped. He had great power of labor, which if not genius or talent is yet their necessary concomitant, if success is to follow. But above all things perhaps his most available means, especially before juries, was he "knew what was in man," motive,



probable action, influence of surroundings, the strength and weakness of man, varieties of character, and upon a knowledge of these he built up his argument. There is a variety of opinion whether Judge Caruthers shone more brilliantly at the bar or on the bench; the opinion is unanimous, however, that he was an able, upright, laborious and conscientious expounder of the laws in his official capacity. He brought to the bench the same broad common sense, the same effective learning, the same comprehensive mind that had characterized him throughout his previous life; and all through his opinions there is apparent a careful judicial search for truth, and a firm determination to uphold the right in morals and in law. The last years of his life were spent as the leading professor of the law department of Cumberland University, of which he was one of the principal founders.

Archibald W. O. Totten, the successor of Judge Turley, was born in Middle Tennessee, but at an early age removed with his father to the western division of the State. He studied law, and was admitted to practice in Gibson County. His temperate and regular habits, his laborious investigations of the cases intrusted to his care, and his fidelity to all his professional engagements, secured to him a full and lucrative practice, and he rose rapidly to independence and distinction. His person was tall, manly and striking; his manners bland and courteous in a high degree, and his general deportment dignified, without stiffness or reserve. In the most exciting debates at the bar, he never descended to wrangling or lost the serenity of his temper, or the tranquillity of his manner. He retired from the supreme bench in August, 1855, and was succeeded by William R. Harris, of Memphis. Judge Harris was born in North Carolina, but was reared chiefly in Bedford County, Tenn. His educational advantages were somewhat meager, but, notwithstanding this hindrance, his strong, native talents enabled him to reach high rank in his profession. He began the practice of law in Paris, Henry County, where, in a few years, he evinced so much ability that he was made judge of the circuit court, a position which he held until 1845. Six years later he removed to Memphis, where he presided over the common law and chancery court until his elevation to the supreme bench. As an advocate he was earnest and forcible, and neither in his oral or written productions was he ever known to affect mere ornaments of speech. In his judicial capacity he was cautious, laborious and circumspect in arriving at his conclusions, and inflexible in maintaining them. Judge Harris was killed in a steam-boat explosion on the Mississippi River in 1858. The vacancy occasioned by his death was filled by the appointment of Archibald Wright, also of Memphis,



*FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, HOELEM & GERS. NASHVILLE*

JAMES K. POLK





but a native of Maury County. He obtained a fairly good education before entering upon his career as a lawyer, which he did in 1832. He possessed great capacity for labor, and by sheer strength and directness, attention to business and tenacity of purpose, he won his way to distinction. During his brief career upon the supreme bench he manifested his eminent fitness for that high position. His opinions are models of judicial style—clear, forcible, direct, tersely stating the points and deciding the matter before him, briefly reaching his conclusions without verbiage or over-argumentation. In both his physical and mental qualities he was a man of striking individuality. He possessed a magnificent physique, and a constitution equal to any strain upon its powers of endurance. The salient traits of his character were his originality, strength and clearness of intellect, tenacity of purpose and indomitable energy.

These were all the men who occupied a position upon the supreme bench previous to the civil war. W. F. Cooper was appointed to succeed Robert L. Caruthers in 1861, but the suspension of the court prevented his taking his seat. It now remains to notice some of the distinguished members of the bar during the period from 1834 to 1861.

One of the most talented men whom Tennessee has given to the world was John Bell, whose career as a politician and statesman, however, over-towers his reputation as an advocate. As a sketch of his life appears elsewhere, only brief mention of him is made in this connection. He began his career as a lawyer in Williamson County, but soon after removed to Nashville and formed a partnership with Judge Crabb. Although he entered Congress when he was little more than thirty years of age, he had acquired a high standing at the bar as a lawyer of great acuteness, research and ability, and as a speaker of no ordinary merit.

James K. Polk was a contemporary of Bell, both having been born in the same year. The former, not quite so precocious as his rival, did not begin the practice of law until about twenty-five years of age, but when he did begin he was thoroughly equipped for his forensic struggles. He opened an office at Columbia, where almost from the first he occupied a front rank in the profession. His naturally strong intellect, disciplined by years of study to close and accurate reasoning, together with his known moral integrity, made him a most powerful adversary before the bar. His early entrance into the field of politics, however, practically closed his legal career.

Ephraim H. Foster, a prominent contemporary of the above, was a native of Kentucky, but when a small child came with his father's family

to Tennessee. He received as good an education as the times afforded, graduating with the first class matriculated in Cumberland College in 1813. He then studied law with John Trimble. Very soon after beginning its practice, his close application to business, together with his natural ability and prepossessing appearance, placed him in the front rank of his profession. His practice becoming too large for one person, he formed a partnership with William L. Brown, with whom he remained until the latter's elevation to the bench of the supreme court. From that time until his retirement from practice he was associated with Francis B. Fogg. Col. Foster was a fine speaker, but he had by nature a quick and violent temper which he did not always control. It is said that on one occasion, while arguing a case in which he was greatly interested, he became angry at some remark made by the judge, and threw a book at him. The judge, unmindful of his position, sprang at Col. Foster, with a heavy walking stick in his hand, and but for the interference of friends a serious difficulty would have been the result. "Peace, however, was restored without bloodshed. The offender made the proper apology, paid a heavy fine for his rashness, and the honorable but belligerent court adjourned." Col. Foster lived in elegant style, and entertained in a princely manner. This, with his vivacity, wit and brilliant conversation, made him a universal favorite in society. During the last twenty years of his life, he gave the greater part of his attention to political matters, into which he entered with great spirit. He was twice elected to the United States senate, the first time in 1837, to fill out the unexpired term of Felix Grundy. He was again chosen in 1843, but resigned two years later. In 1845 he was the Whig candidate for governor, but was defeated by A. V. Brown, by a small majority. He then withdrew from active life, and died in 1854.

Francis B. Fogg, for many years a partner of the above, was a native of Connecticut, where he received a thorough literary education, and also prepared himself for his chosen profession. He then, in 1818, came to Tennessee and located at Columbia, but in less than a year removed to Nashville, where he spent the remainder of a long life. "Upon his settlement in Tennessee he commenced the practice of law which he pursued with unremitting diligence for half a century, until age and disease disqualified him for labor. It is no disparagement to his many distinguished contemporaries in the profession during that long and eventful period to say that he had few rivals and no superiors. His success was eminent. He commanded the confidence of the community in a remarkable degree. To a mind naturally strong and vigorous he united rare industry, and with original scholarship of a high order he was able to

amass stores of learning on all subjects. He possessed a wonderful memory, by which he could recall cases and incidents that most others had forgotten. He was familiar not only with the history of the law, but with the history of this and other countries. Mr. Fogg was not ambitious for office and never sought promotion, but in 1834 he was, by the voluntary action of the community, elected a member of the Constitutional Convention and took a prominent part in its deliberations. In 1851-52 he was elected to the State Senate from Davidson County and aided efficiently in inaugurating the system of internal improvements which has done so much for the State." "It is impossible now to tell how many of the statutes that adorn our code and measure and regulate the rights of persons and property, he was the author of. It was the habit of Legislatures to call upon him on all occasions for aid in the preparation of bills."\*

No member of the Nashville bar is remembered with a feeling of greater kindness and respect than Josephus C. Guild. Of his early professional life he has given many interesting incidents in his "Old Times in Tennessee," which are told in his inimitable style. He was a man of strong and vigorous intellect, and at the bar, especially before a jury, he had but few equals. He was not a student of books nor a finished scholar, but was a close observer of human nature and possessed a fund of practical knowledge which was always ready for use. As a judge he was distinguished for his strong sense of justice and his deep love of natural equity, which made suitors feel that their causes would be impartially tried. There was also a natural cheerfulness and liveliness of his disposition which would crop out even in the midst of the decorum of the bench, and a lively sally of wit or a gleam of humor from him often brightened the otherwise dull tedium of legal procedure. Judge Guild began the practice of law in 1822, in Sumner County, where he remained until the close of the civil war. He was three times elected to the House of Representatives, and twice to the State Senate, was a presidential elector for James K. Polk in 1844 and for Franklin Pierce in 1852; was elected chancellor for the Seventh Chancery Division in 1860, and in 1870 was made judge of the law court of Nashville, which position he held until the abolition of the court in 1878. He died January 8, 1883, after sixty years of active professional life.

Baillie Peyton, a contemporary and intimate personal friend of Judge Guild, was associated with him in his early practice. He was born in Sumner County in 1803. At the age of twenty-one he was admitted to the bar, and soon after formed a partnership with Henry A. Wise, a

---

\*The above extracts are taken from the resolutions passed by the bar at his death in April, 1880.



young man, also just entering upon the practice of law. Being of similar disposition they at once became intimate friends, but neither possessed much taste for the arduous duties of the profession, and soon drifted into the more congenial sphere of politics. The partnership continued for two years, when the latter returned to his native State. His subsequent career is familiar to all students of history. Peyton did not rank very high as a lawyer, but as a political speaker he had few superiors, possessing in a high degree that peculiar quality known as personal magnetism. He was elected to Congress on the Whig ticket when barely thirty years of age, and was twice returned, serving from 1833 to 1839. He was appointed United States District Attorney at New Orleans by President Taylor, and soon after was sent as minister to Chili. He afterward practiced law for a time in California, but later returned to his old home at Gallatin, where he died in 1878.

For several years one of the leading law firms in Nashville was composed of Edwin H. and Andrew Ewing, sons of Nathan Ewing and grandsons of Andrew Ewing, the first clerk of the Davidson County Court. Edwin H. Ewing graduated at the Nashville University in 1827, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. He then formed a partnership with James Grundy, which continued until 1837, when he associated himself with his younger brother. For a number of years he took an active interest in politics, serving one term in the State Legislature and one term in Congress. Meanwhile he kept up the practice of law, and added to his already high reputation. He sat frequently upon the bench of the supreme court as special judge, and delivered opinions in several important cases. In 1851 the partnership with his brother was dissolved, and he did but little practice thereafter until the close of the war, at which time he resumed his professional labors and has only recently entirely withdrawn from active life.

Andrew Ewing also received a collegiate education and, in point of ability, was not inferior to his brother. He was an easy, graceful and persuasive speaker, a thorough and diligent student, and an energetic and active advocate. While in partnership he performed the law practice, leaving the chancery business to his associate. He made a careful study of each case, but he was too thoroughly imbued with a knowledge of the elements and principles of law to be classed as a mere case lawyer. While giving diligent attention to professional business he also mingled considerably in the politics of the day as a speaker and counselor. While his brother was a Whig he was a moderate Democrat, and in 1849 was elected to Congress in the face of a strong opposition. He was appointed one of a permanent court-martial of lawyers by the Confederate Govern-

ment in 1862, and two years later died from exposure and overwork at Atlanta, Ga.

One of the best educated and most brilliant men ever at the bar in Tennessee was Return J. Meigs, who practiced law for many years in Athens, McMinn County, and afterward removed to Nashville. He was the author of a voluminous digest of the judicial decisions of the State, and was one of the compilers of a "Code of Tennessee." He was not only learned in the law, but in ancient and modern languages, and was a comparative philologist of no ordinary attainments. Indeed, there seemed to be no branch of human knowledge with which he was not in some degree familiar. At the beginning of the war, being a strong Union man, he was compelled to leave Nashville, and he afterward made his home in Washington, where, for a number of years, he held a responsible position under the Government.

William T. Haskell, at one time a prominent member of the bar of Tennessee, was almost diametrically opposite in character to Meigs. He was a brilliant and effective speaker, possessing a mind of much quickness and energy, and an imagination of exceeding fertility. He had great powers of ridicule, and, when opportunity afforded, could use invective with crushing effect. He was not, however, a thorough and diligent student, and was somewhat too fond of social pleasure to attain to that high rank to which, with proper application, his talents would have raised him.

Spencer Jarnagin, a student at law under Hugh L. White, was born and reared in East Tennessee, where he attained to considerable distinction in his profession. He was a plain unimaginative man with a clear head and sound judgment. His language was simple, well chosen and straightforward, and he rarely indulged in impassioned flights of oratory, yet he never failed to elicit the closest attention from his hearers. His success as a jury lawyer has rarely been excelled, and litigants always felt confident of success when they had secured him to advocate their cause.

One of the leading lawyers in the western division of the State for many years was Milton Brown, a native of Ohio, who located in Tennessee in early manhood. During his long practice in the various courts of the State he maintained a high reputation for industry, probity and legal acumen, and succeeded in accumulating an ample fortune. His knowledge of the law was full and accurate, his reasoning powers much above mediocrity, and his astuteness and skill in the management of cases were universally acknowledged.

John A. Nooe was at one time prominently identified with the Memphis bar. He was a man of high character, mild, affable, benignant and

of unimpeachable integrity. He was thoroughly well read in the law, and could effectively apply the learning which he had acquired. Although he always expressed himself with fluency and in elegant language, his diffidence in public was a serious drawback upon his complete success as a forensic advocate.

Neill Smith Brown, the thirteenth governor of Tennessee, was a native of Giles County and a descendant of Scotch Presbyterians. His parents were poor, and unable to give him more than the rudiments of an education. At the age of seventeen he was thrown upon his own resources, and took to teaching school to enable him to secure a more thorough education. After completing a college course he studied law, and began the practice at Matagorda, Tex., then a part of Mexico. Not finding the society congenial, he soon after returned to his native State, where he took an active part in politics until the beginning of the war, serving as a member of the General Assembly, governor, minister to Russia, and as presidential elector on the Whig ticket in 1856. His career as a lawyer began in 1835, and except for his frequent diversion in the field of politics, he practiced his profession for a period of fifty years. It could not perhaps be said that his legal acquirements were the most comprehensive, or that in grasp of thought and aggressive force of character he was not excelled, but his native talents were of a high order, and had been well cultivated for the part he essayed in life, and they won for him just and deserved distinction.

John Trimble, a son of James Trimble, who has been previously mentioned, attained a high degree of eminence in the profession. At the age of twenty-four he was elected attorney-general for the Nashville District, a position which he held for six years. In 1843 he was elected a member of the lower house of the General Assembly, and two years later to the Senate. He refused a renomination, and for the next few years devoted himself to his professional labors, acquiring a large practice. In 1859 he again entered politics, being elected to the State Senate. He was a staunch Union man, and during the extra session of 1861 did all in his power to defeat the passage of the ordinances of secession. In 1862 he was commissioned United States district attorney, which office he held for two years. In 1865 he was again elected to the State Senate, and two years afterward was chosen to represent his district in the XL Congress. He had a taste for literary pursuits, which at times became almost a passion, and for several years of his life he devoted himself almost entirely to study. Had he been ambitious to rise either in his profession or in the political world, he could have attained to the highest position in either.



Judge Thomas L. Williams, for a long time chancellor of East Tennessee, was one of the most highly respected members of the profession who ever practiced in the courts of the State. He was a man of strong constitution and of great energy and force. He scorned all effeminate self-indulgence, and his powers of endurance seemed almost unlimited. He held thirty-eight courts in nineteen different counties in a year, and in going from one point to another had to travel over rough mountain roads, at times almost impassable. His judicial career presents an example of industry and adherence to official duty rarely excelled. Although he possessed highly respectable attainments in his profession, he was not a learned lawyer nor an accomplished scholar; but he possessed in an eminent degree that highest and most valuable of all intellectual gifts, strong, vigorous, practical, common sense. He retired from the chancellorship in 1854, and died at Nashville, December 2, 1856.

Thomas C. Lyon, of the Knoxville bar, was a native of Roane County, born in 1810. He enjoyed the reputation of an able and successful lawyer, and a thorough and profound jurist. He was a man of fine sensibilities and a high sense of honor. He sat frequently upon the supreme bench as a special judge, and his opinions are generally regarded as not inferior to those of the most learned jurists. He was a fine linguist and an accomplished scholar, with considerable taste for poetical composition. When he was quite young his father removed to Knoxville, where he received his education, graduating from East Tennessee College. During the Mexican war he served on the staff of Gen. Wool, with the rank of major. He died in Richmond, Va., October 1, 1864.

William H. Sneed, another prominent member of the Knoxville bar, was born in Davidson County in 1812, and soon after attaining his majority began the practice of law at Murfreesboro. He early attained a high standing, which he fully maintained to the end of his life. In 1843 he was chosen to the State Senate, and soon after the expiration of his term of office married the only daughter of Alexander Williams, of Greeneville, where he then located, and in partnership with Robert J. McKinney practiced his profession for about a year. In 1845 he removed to Knoxville, where he at once took a prominent position, and in 1855 was elected to represent his district in Congress. He died at his home in 1869.

Horace Maynard, for many years a leading lawyer and politician of East Tennessee, was born in Massachusetts in 1814. He received his early education in Charleston, S. C., but graduated from Amherst College in 1838. He soon after removed to East Tennessee, locating at Knoxville, where he was employed as a professor in the University of

East Tennessee until 1844. He then entered upon the practice of law and soon was recognized as one of the leading attorneys in that division of the State. In 1857 he took his seat as a member of the XXXV Congress, and continued as a member of that body until the expiration of the XLIII Congress, with the exception of from 1863 to 1865, when he was attorney-general of Tennessee. Having with Andrew Johnson espoused the principles of the Republican party, he remained faithful to them. He served during the greater portion of President Hayes' administration as minister to Turkey, and also for a short time as Postmaster-General. He was a man of distinguished ability, was a forcible and clear speaker and always entertaining. He died May 3, 1882.

At the close of the civil war, the supreme court was reorganized with Samuel Milligan, J. O. Shackelford and Alvin Hawkins, as judges appointed by the governor. Frequent changes occasioned by resignation occurred, until the adoption of the new constitution in 1870.

Samuel Milligan was born in Greene County, Tenn., "of poor but respectable parents." His father was unable to give him a better education than could be obtained at an old field school; but being possessed of a well balanced and indomitable energy he determined to take a college course. In this he was successful and graduated from Tusculum College. He studied law with Robert J. McKinney, but before beginning practice he was elected to the General Assembly, serving two terms. He was admitted to the bar in 1846, but soon after joined the army and served as a major in the Mexican war. After his return home he practiced his profession until the civil war. In 1868 he resigned his seat upon the supreme bench, and was made one of the judges of the court of claims at Washington, a position he held until his death in 1874. He was an able advocate, and an impartial and incorruptible judge.

Alvin Hawkins entered the profession of the law as a student under Judge Totten at the age of nineteen. About two years later he located at Camden, Benton County, where he remained only a short time, when he returned to Huntington. In 1854 he was chosen to represent his county in the General Assembly, and in 1862 was elected to Congress but did not take his seat. He remained loyal to the Union, however, and in 1864 was appointed United States District Attorney for West Tennessee, by President Lincoln, a position which he resigned the following year to accept a seat upon the Supreme Bench. As an advocate he has few superiors, and is especially strong before a jury. He is an effective speaker at all times, and possesses oratorical powers of a high order. His native talents are of a high order and have been well cultivated, and they have won for him just and deserved distinction.

James O. Shackleford was a native of Kentucky, but at an early age removed with his parents to Missouri. During his early manhood he was engaged in trapping in New Mexico and other parts of the Southwest. After his return he studied law and began practice at Dover, Stewart County. Later he removed to Clarksville, and formed a partnership with James Rivers, with whom he practiced for a time. He afterward was associated with Gustav A. Henry, continuing until the beginning of the civil war. During that struggle he espoused the Union cause, yet he always sympathized with the misfortunes of his neighbors on the other side, and through his influence prevented much suffering. In 1865, with Hawkins and Milligan, he was placed upon the supreme bench by appointment of Gov. Brownlow. He resigned in 1867, but was reappointed the following year. In 1869 he resumed the practice of his profession in Nashville; there he continued until about 1875, when he moved to Colorado. Judge Shackleford was a man of good ability and considerable learning. He was not an eloquent speaker, but possessed reasoning powers of a high order.

Andrew McLain, one of the supreme judges elected in 1869, was born in Smith County and began his career as a lawyer at Carthage. He soon became one of the leading attorneys in that county and was made judge of the circuit court. After his retirement from the supreme bench in 1870 he practiced law in Nashville until February, 1882, when he received the appointment to the office of United States District Attorney. Upon the change in the administration of the Federal Government in 1885 he was retired, and now resides in San Diego, Cal. He is well read in his profession, but is not a successful advocate, being somewhat lacking in tact and skill. He is a man, however, of unquestioned integrity, and of the strictest moral rectitude.

George Andrews was born in Putney, Vt., in 1826. His boyhood was spent in his native State, in western New York and in Michigan. He studied law in Detroit, where he was admitted to the bar in 1857, and continued to practice his profession until 1865, when he came to Tennessee. In December, 1868, he was appointed by Gov. Brownlow a judge of the supreme court, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Milligan. He was elected to the same position at the judicial election in May, 1869, and continued upon the bench until the adoption of the new constitution in 1870. In December, 1871, he was appointed United States District Attorney for the eastern district of Tennessee, which position he continued to hold until his resignation in February, 1879. Since that time he has practiced his profession in Knoxville; since January 1, 1881, in partnership with J. M. Thornburgh.



Henry Gratton Smith, the successor of Judge Hawkins upon the supreme bench, was for a long time a distinguished member of the bar of Tennessee. His entire career was marked by a love of truth and uprightness, a scrupulous fairness toward adversary counsel and parties, and a laborious, painstaking attention to ascertain the true principle of law. It could not be claimed for him, perhaps, that he had no superiors in the profession, yet his learning and ability were decidedly above mediocrity. During the civil war he remained loyal to the National Government, yet he conducted himself with such rare discretion and dignity as to win the esteem of even his enemies. His opinions and judgments as they are found in the official reports attest to his ability and his devotion to the duties of his high office.

Horace H. Harrison was born in Lebanon, Wilson County, August 7, 1829. In 1841 the family removed to McMinnville, having meanwhile resided in Sumner and Robertson Counties. The father died in 1845, leaving young Harrison, at the age of fifteen, the sole support of his mother. Up to that time he had received a liberal education, but this event prevented him from completing his college course. He entered the office of the county clerk, and during the next seven years served in that office, the office of the clerk and master of the chancery court, and that of the register of deeds. In 1853 he was elected a director of the McMinnville & Manchester Railroad, and two years later began the practice of law in the Mountain Circuit, where he enjoyed a large practice from the first. In 1859 he removed to Nashville. In 1862 he was appointed clerk of the Federal courts for Middle Tennessee. August 15, 1863, he was commissioned United States District Attorney, a position he held until 1866. He was then appointed chancellor by Brownlow, and the following year was elected to the supreme bench. In 1872 he was again appointed United States District Attorney, and afterward was elected to Congress from the Nashville District. At the end of his time he resumed the practice of law, continuing until his death, which occurred December 20, 1885. Judge Harrison was able and scholarly, and even his political opponents always conceded his purity and honesty. As a speaker and writer he was noted for clearness of statement and earnestness of manner.

Robert McFarland was for many years an able member of the East Tennessee bar, ranking with Reese and McKinney. He was a born lawyer and a judge by nature. He had a logical mind, patient of investigation and trained by reflection rather than much reading. He was singularly free from prejudices, and if as a judge he was not famed for erudition, he fully compensated for its absence by an accurate discrimin-

ation, sound judgment and rare practical wisdom. His opinions are not distinguished for beauty of style or wealth of illustration, but they are always clear and convincing. In correctness of decision, the highest test of a supreme judge, he had no superior. He was not as learned a lawyer as Reese, nor as exact and precise as McKinney, but in clearness of perception, soundness of judgment and correctness of decision he rivalled either\*. He served upon the supreme bench for a period of eleven years, retiring on account of failing health in December, 1882. He died in 1884.

Thomas A. R. Nelson, one of the supreme judges elected in 1870, was a native of Roane County, Tenn. He graduated from East Tennessee College in 1828, and was admitted to the bar before he attained his majority. He was one of the most brilliant and versatile of men and soon won his way to distinction. He figured quite prominently in politics, and while in Congress delivered a speech which was published in full by the *London Times*, and which that paper pronounced to be "one of the finest forensic efforts of modern American lawgivers." His reasoning powers were of a very high order, his imagination uncommonly fertile, and his power of satire unexcelled. During all the years of his long life, while not engaged in politics, he was vigorously prosecuting his professional labors, and in everything he undertook he was earnest, laborious and indefatigable. During his short term of service as a supreme judge he delivered a number of opinions which give evidence of his eminent ability as a jurist.

John Louis Taylor Sneed, one of the six supreme judges elected under the revised constitution in 1870, is a native of North Carolina. His mother died when he was quite a child and he was taken in charge and educated by his uncle, then living in Granville County, N. C., but who soon after removed to West Tennessee. There young Sneed, after receiving an academic education, began the study of law with V. D. Barry. In 1843 he settled in Memphis for the practice of his profession, and two years later he was elected to the General Assembly. In 1846 and 1847 he was a captain of volunteers in the Mexican war, and served with distinction until its close. In 1851 he was elected attorney-general of the Memphis Judicial District, but resigned three years later to become a candidate for the office of attorney-general of Tennessee. He was elected and held the office for five years, during which time he published the five volumes of reports known as Sneed's Reports. After his retirement from that office he became a candidate for Congress on the Whig ticket, but was defeated, the district being overwhelmingly Democratic. He then re-

---

\*Tribute to his memory from the Supreme Court Bar of East Tennessee.

turned to the practice of law and was so engaged when the civil war began. A Union man at first, like many others, he was made a rebel "by the tramp of an invading army," and although he never held office in the Confederate Army, yet he was thoroughly identified with its interests, and devoted to its cause. On his retirement from the supreme bench in 1878 a feeling of general regret was expressed. He afterward served as judge of the court of arbitration and also of the court of referees. As a judge he was patient, courteous, discriminately just and capable. In careful consideration, scholarly composition, lucidity of argument and thorough interpretation of the law, his opinions compare favorably with any of his predecessors. He is an especially brilliant speaker, and a forcible and ready orator. Personally he is very popular, being a man of commanding presence, easy and graceful in his manners, and possessing rare conversational powers.

Alfred Osborne Pope Nicholson, the first chief justice under the constitution of 1870, was born in Williamson County, Tenn, in 1808. He received a collegiate education, graduating from the University of North Carolina in 1827. He then began the study of medicine, but soon abandoned it for the law, and was licensed to practice in 1831. The following year he became the editor of the *Western Mercury*, at Columbia. From that time until the war he was too thoroughly engrossed in politics to achieve very great success at the bar, although he combined in a remarkable degree the application and acumen of the jurist and the sagacity of the politician. He was, however, too retiring in his disposition and by nature too prudent and timid to be a great leader; yet he was frequently elected to office, serving three terms in the lower house of the General Assembly and one term in the State Senate. In 1840 he was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Felix Grundy in the United States Senate, and was elected to represent the State in that body for the term beginning in December, 1859. Upon the secession of the Southern States he resigned his seat, and was not again in office until elected to the bench of the supreme court. Although he was perhaps not the peer of Haywood and some others of the profession in the depth and grasp of his intellect, yet he possessed the power of concentration to a high degree, and had the faculty of elucidating a subject and bringing forth great results from his cool and deliberate judgment. Whether at the bar, on the bench, or in political life, he always gave his views in such plain words that the humblest hearer could understand them.

William Frierson Cooper, at one time a partner of Judge Nicholson, as a chancery lawyer, jurist and thorough literary scholar, has no superior in the State. During his practice of the law he devoted himself al-



most exclusively to the chancery department, which, with his experience of nearly seven years as chancellor, has made him the leading authority in the State in that branch of jurisprudence. His decisions while upon the bench of the chancery court have been published in three volumes, and are exceedingly valuable. His knowledge of law in other departments is also thorough and extensive. With Return J. Meigs he prepared the present "Code of Tennessee," and afterward edited forty volumes of the "Tennessee Reports" upon their republication. He has also re-edited an edition of "Daniels' Chancery Practice," bringing down the references and annotations to the present time. January 1, 1879, he took his seat upon the bench of the supreme court, and has since discharged the duties of the office with that fidelity and ability which has characterized him in all his official and professional relations.

Peter Turney received his knowledge of the law under the direction of his father, the late Hopkins L. Turney, and was admitted to the bar in 1848, at the age of twenty-one years. For the first two or three years he obtained few cases, but after that time he did a good practice until the beginning of the civil war. He then entered the Confederate Army as colonel of the First Confederate Tennessee Regiment, in which position and elsewhere he made a gallant record during four years' service. At the close of hostilities he resumed the practice of his profession, which he continued with success until 1870, when he took his seat upon the supreme bench. He is a man of great native ability and strong individuality, is firm and positive in his opinions, and as a judge is not at all subject to the influence or domination of any other member of the court. He is perhaps not as widely read in his profession, nor in general literature, as some of his colleagues, yet his opinions are as generally accurate as those of any other judge.

James W. Deaderick, the present chief justice of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, was born in Jonesborough, Washington County, in 1812. He received a thorough education, having attended East Tennessee College and Central College at Danville, Ky. He married before completing his course at the latter school, and soon after, in 1833, began merchandising in what is now Hamblen County. Not being very successful in that business, about 1842 he took up the study of law, and in due time was admitted to the bar of his native town. He there opened an office and continued to practice with reasonable success until the close of the civil war. In 1866 he removed to Bristol, and the following year to Knoxville, where he remained until his election to the supreme bench in 1870. Judge Deaderick, while not a learned jurist, is a man of fine practical sense, of sterling probity and of persistent energy. He is mod-

est, even to diffidence, and his unobtrusive, kindly demeanor, united with his uniform fairness, has won for him a host of friends among the members of the bar.

Thomas J. Freeman is a native of West Tennessee, having been born in Gibson County, in 1827. His early education was limited to the country schools and the county academy, yet at the age of seventeen he had completed a course of medical reading. Not finding that profession to his liking, he turned his attention to the law, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the bar. He at once opened an office in Trenton, where he practiced until 1861, when he removed to Haywood County. After the close of the war he removed to Brownsville, where he continued to practice his profession until his elevation to the Supreme Bench in 1870. Judge Freeman has always been a close student not only in his profession but of general literature, and is considered one of the most broadly cultured men in the State. He possesses what may be denominated a metaphysical mind—reasons logically and, in general, accurately. His written opinions are usually quite long, but are clearly stated. As a lawyer he was eminently successful in practice. He was critically careful in the preparation of his cases and was a skillful and eloquent advocate and a thorough master of technical pleading.

John B. Cooke, the successor of Judge McFarland upon the supreme bench, was appointed in 1883 to fill out the unexpired term of the latter. He is a resident of Chattanooga, and is a lawyer and jurist of excellent judgment and high ability.

Morgan W. Brown, the successor of John McNairy as judge of the Federal court for the District of Tennessee, was a brother of William L. Brown, one of the judges of the supreme court. He was a man of considerable reading and correct literary taste, a fine miscellaneous writer, and was for some time editor of a Nashville paper. He was appointed to a seat upon the bench of the Federal court in 1834, and continued to hold that position until his death in 1853.

West H. Humphreys, the successor of Judge Brown, was born in Montgomery County, in 1805. Soon after preparing himself for the law, he located in Somerville, Fayette County, where he began his professional career, and in a very short time rose to distinction. So great was his popularity that he was sent as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1834, and the following year was elected to the General Assembly, in which body he occupied a prominent position. In 1839 he was elected attorney-general and reporter of the supreme court, and re-elected in 1844. From the date of his appointment to be judge of the Federal court, he held the position until the opening of the war, when he

received a commission to the same office from the Confederate Government. After the war he returned to his practice and continued until within a few years of his death which occurred in October, 1882. He was a man of large acquirements not only in his profession, but in general knowledge. He was industrious and painstaking in the preparation of his cases, and earnest and vehement in his advocacy. As a judge he was just, and exceedingly courteous to the bar and to all with whom he came in contact.

Connolly F. Trigg was appointed United States District Judge for the District of Tennessee by President Lincoln, in July, 1862. He was a native of Virginia, where he received his education and where he practiced law until near middle life. He then came to Tennessee and here spent several years of useful and successful toil in his profession, before and up to the war. During that trying period, although a Southerner in his sentiments and dearest relations, he clung to the Union with unswerving devotion, and at the close of hostilities he was the sole Federal judge in Tennessee to administer and enforce the penal laws of the United States. It was a time to test the courage and integrity of a judge to the utmost. The excitement and animosities of the war had not yet begun to subside, and the courts were filled with proscription, confiscation and test-oath cases. It now lay in his power to revenge himself upon his former enemies, but "Judge Trigg, with the same undaunted courage that he displayed in turning his back on secession, now calmly and serenely opposed and drove from the temple of justice the spirit of hate and revenge. Indictments for treason, libels for confiscation and test-oaths all disappeared at his rebuke, and the people resumed their wonted callings with a cheerful confidence in the ample protection of the laws of the United States." It has been truly said that the State owes to Judge Trigg a debt of gratitude greater than to any other man who has exercised judicial functions within her boundaries. He was not a great man, nor was he an accomplished jurist, but he had an abiding faith in the rudimental truths of jurisprudence, and his decisions always bear the test of right and justice.

John Baxter, a judge of the Federal Circuit Court, was a native of North Carolina, where he was reared upon the farm, and enjoyed only the educational advantages of the country schools of that sparsely settled State. At the age of twenty he began the study of law, and in due time was admitted to practice. He located in western North Carolina, where he immediately rose to prominence, and was several times elected to the General Assembly. In 1856 he removed to Knoxville, where he ever after made his home. He was appointed judge of the United States Cir-



cuit Court in 1877, and continued upon the bench until his death in 1886. "Gifted by nature with an intellect of extraordinary vigor and comprehension, of untiring energy and diligence, he rose from the humblest and most adverse condition to commanding power and influence as an advocate. When he came upon the Federal bench the massive proportions of his mind, the force and sweep of his faculties developed and strengthened like the trunk of a giant oak, though the struggle of many years and the buffeting of many a storm enabled him to grapple with just confidence with the many new and difficult questions which confronted him. Lawyers soon found throughout the circuit that they had before them one who was the equal, if not the superior in many respects, of the greatest of them, and one who was determined to dispose of the cases in court with as much dispatch as possible. He elevated the tone of the bar; he put new life and energy in those who practiced before him; he infused into them something of his own spirit, and the courts in his circuit became moving and active in the performance of the functions belonging to them as organs of the Government. Business was disposed of, the rights of litigants settled promptly and with able discrimination."\*

Howell E. Jackson, the successor of Judge Baxter, is a native of Paris, Tenn., born in 1832. He received his early education in the country, after which he attended the West Tennessee College and the University of Virginia. He then read law for two years with Judges Totten and Brown, of Jackson, and finally graduated from the Lebanon Law School in 1855. From that time until 1859 he practiced the profession at Jackson, after which removed to Memphis, where he remained until 1876. He then returned to Jackson. He took his seat in the United States Senate in 1881, where he remained until receiving his present appointment. He is a man of unquestioned character and ability as a lawyer, ranking with the best in the State. He has a thoroughly judicial mind, and although he has been upon the Federal bench but a short time, he has heard two or three important cases, in all of which he has displayed conspicuous ability.

David McKendree Key, judge of the Federal Court for the Districts of East and Middle Tennessee, was born in Greene County in 1824. He obtained his early education while laboring upon the farm, and afterward made his way through college. He came to the bar in 1853 at Chattanooga, where he has since resided. In 1870 he was elected chancellor of his district, which position he continued to hold until appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Andrew Johnson. Upon the formation of a cabinet by President Hayes, in 1876, he was made Postmaster-General,

---

\*Memorial resolution adopted by the Nashville bar.

which position he resigned in 1880, and succeeded Connolly F. Trigg as judge of the Federal District Court. As a lawyer he was distinguished for clear insight and remarkable comprehension of the facts of the case. Upon the bench he is characterized by an unerring instinct in grasping the equities of the cause before him, and in presenting a sound decision. Although not especially active and energetic, he disposes of cases rapidly, and the docket is never allowed to become crowded.

### CHAPTER XIII.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY—THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA—THE ESTABLISHMENT OF ACADEMIES—PIONEER TEACHERS—EARLY COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES—EDUCATIONAL ENDOWMENTS—THE FOUNDATION OF THE COUNTY SYSTEM OF ACADEMIES—PRIVATE OR TUITION SCHOOLS—COMPARISON OF INSTRUCTIVE SYSTEMS—CONGRESSIONAL SCHOOL LANDS—THE PAUPER SCHOOLS—RENAISSANCE OF LEARNING—THE FOUNDING OF THE COMMON SCHOOLS—CREATION OF THE PUBLIC EDUCATIONAL FUNDS—THEIR PERMANENT INVESTMENT—DEFALCATION—THE INFANCY OF THE COMMON SCHOOLS—THEIR IMPROVEMENT—SPECIFIC TAXATION FOR EDUCATIONAL SUPPORT—THE PUBLIC GRADED SCHOOLS—THE CONFLICT OF THE PUBLIC AND THE PRIVATE SYSTEMS—THE LAW OF 1867 AND ITS PRACTICAL WORKING—THE PEABODY DONATION—EDUCATION OF THE COLORED RACE—THE LAW OF 1870—THE STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION—THE PRESENT COMMON SCHOOL SYSTEM AND FUNDS—SCHOLASTIC TAXATION—THE SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—STATE ACADEMIES, COLLEGES, UNIVERSITIES AND NORMAL SCHOOLS—STATISTICS, ETC.

TENNESSEE was the pioneer in the dissemination and promotion of learning in the Southwest. Considering that up to 1790 she formed a part of North Carolina, in educational matters the most backward of the States, this is a remarkable fact. From the earliest settlement of that colony down to the Revolutionary war we find many acts for the establishment of an orthodox ministry and vestries; provisions for court houses, jails, stocks, prisons and pillories, and very few for the encouragement of institutions of learning, not above ten in all. About the beginning of the eighteenth century when there was not a church nor more than one, if there was one, schoolhouse in the province, the efforts of Blair, aided by Bishop Compton, of London, with an offer of £20 to teachers and preachers of the province induced a few to enter the field where the harvest was ripe and the laborers few.\* But at the end of the colonial government literature was hardly known. There were within the whole province but two schools—those of Newbern and Edenton.†

\*Address of H. M. Doak. †Martin.

Outside of the Scotch Presbyterian the great mass of the community did not possess even the rudiments of an education. The wealthier members of society, however, especially among the Scotch, must have made considerable advances, since even before the Revolution they were sending their sons to complete their education at Princeton.

The constitution adopted at Halifax December 18, 1876, declared that a school or schools should be established, and "all useful learning shall be duly encouraged and promoted in one or more universities." The unsettled condition of the country, however, during the Revolutionary war, and for several years subsequent, prevented compliance, and it was not until 1789 that the act establishing the University of North Carolina was passed. It was still six years later before the university was opened to receive pupils. This college, with the possible exception of Princeton, has exerted a greater influence upon the culture and education of Tennessee than any other foreign institution of learning. It has educated many of her most illustrious sons, among whom were James K. Polk, Aaron V. Brown, A. O. P. Nicholson and many others of scarcely less distinction.

That the ignorance and lack of educational facilities which existed during the colonial days was not in accord with the wish of the people is manifest in the vigorous interest in educational matters which immediately sprang up after the overthrow of those proprietary and royal governments which for more than a century had rested like an incubus upon all the colonies. From the formation of the Federal Union to the close of the century numerous acts establishing academies and other schools were passed by the Legislature of North Carolina, and more was done for the encouragement of learning than had been accomplished in the last hundred years.

In the matter of colleges and academies Virginia was somewhat more fortunate, but with her the popular diffusion of knowledge by schools previous to the Revolution was almost unknown, although domestic instruction among those capable of affording it was almost universal. "Every man," said Sir William Berkely, in 1671, "instructs his children according to his ability," a method which left the children of the ignorant in helpless ignorance.\* The only Virginian school which seems to have exerted much influence upon Tennessee was Augusta Academy, which after undergoing many changes in organization and name is now known as the Washington and Lee College. At that school two of the educational pioneers, Carrick and Doak, laid the foundation of their careers. The most potent of all the influences on the early education in both

---

\* Baneroft.



North Carolina and Tennessee was the college of New Jersey at Princeton, from which graduated Doak, Balch, Craighead and many other eminent educators and divines.

The first school established in Tennessee, and, it is believed, the first west of the Alleghany Mountains, was Martin Academy, founded under an act "for the promotion of learning in the county of Washington," passed by the General Assembly of North Carolina in 1785. Rev. Samuel Doak, mentioned above as the graduate of Princeton College, or as it was then known Nassau Hall, was the founder and first president. He was a member of the Franklin Assembly, and, it is said, was the author of the clause concerning education in the rejected constitution.\* He was a man of great ability and force of character and of great learning, especially in the classics. His schoolhouse, a plain log building erected on his farm, stood a little west of the site afterward selected for Washington Academy. For many years it was the only, and for still more the principal, seat of classical education for the western country.†

During the same year but at the next session of the General Assembly, through the influence of Gen. Robertson, "an act for the promotion of learning in Davidson County" was passed. Rev. Thomas Craighead, Hugh Williamson, Daniel Smith, William Polk, Anthony Bledsoe, Lardner Clarke, Ephraim McLean, Robert Hays and James Robertson were appointed trustees and constituted a body politic under the name of the "President and Trustees of Davidson Academy." Two hundred and forty acres of land adjoining the town of Nashville, on the Cumberland River, were granted by this act, which also encouraged private "bequests, gifts and purchases." It was further provided that all the "lands, tenements or hereditaments" vested in the trustees of the academy should be exempt from taxation for a period of ninety-nine years.

At the first meeting of the trustees, which was held in August, 1786, Rev. Thomas Craighead was elected president, and at the next meeting it was decided that the school should be taught at "Spring Hill Meeting House," in the town of Haysborough, six miles east of Nashville. It was also ordered "that five pounds hard money, or the value thereof in other money, be paid for each scholar per annum." The lands belonging to the institution for a number of years were rented out, and the proceeds

---

\*The clause referred to is as follows:

SEC. 32. All kinds of useful learning shall be encouraged by the commonwealth, *that is to say*, the future Legislature shall erect before the year seventeen hundred and eighty-seven, one university, which shall be near the center of the State, and not in any city or town. And for endowing the same, there shall be appropriated such lands as may be judged necessary, one-fourth of all the moneys arising from the surveys of land hereafter to be made, one half-penny upon every pound of inspected tobacco, forever; and if the fund thence arising shall be found insufficient, the Legislature shall provide for such additions as may be necessary, and if experience shall make it appear to be useful to the interest of learning in this State, a grammar school, shall be erected in each county, and such sums paid by the public as shall enable the trustees to employ a master or masters of approved morals and abilities.

†Ramsey.

used in their improvement and in support of the academy. A ferry was established, which in time yielded an income of from \$100 to \$650 per annum.

One of the acts passed by the Legislature of the new State in April, 1796, added ten new trustees to the old board, and also appointed three persons to audit the accounts of the old trustees, with directions to institute suit against the latter if they failed to comply with the law. The act provided further that the buildings of the academy should be erected "on the most convenient situation on the hill immediately above Nashville, and near the road leading to Buchanan's Mill." This act was not altogether satisfactory to the old board, and they refused to receive the new trustees and auditors; but the difficulty was settled after some delay, and they were finally admitted. Although some steps were taken toward the erection of a building as provided in the act, it was nearly ten years before it was completed. On October 25, 1803, an act was passed reorganizing the institution, and constituting it a college. Eighteen trustees, of whom Thomas Craighead was the first mentioned, were constituted "a body politic and corporate by the name of the Trustees of Davidson College." This act was repealed, however, on the 4th of the following March, and thus ended the existence of Davidson College.

At the session of the Territorial Assembly of 1794 two new colleges, Blount and Greeneville, were chartered. The bill, incorporating the former institution was introduced on the 4th of September, by William Cocke, of Hawkins County, and on the 10th of the same month it became a law. The act begins as follows:

WHEREAS, The Legislature of this Territory are disposed to promote the happiness of the people at large, and especially of the rising generation, by instituting seminaries of education, where youth may be habituated to an amiable, moral and virtuous conduct, and accurately instructed in the various branches of useful science, and in the principles of ancient and modern languages; therefore

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Governor, Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of the United States of America, south of the River Ohio, That the Rev. Samuel Carrick, president, and his Excellency, William Blount, the Hon. Daniel Smith, secretary of the Territory, the Hon. David Campbell, the Hon. Joseph Anderson, Gen. John Sevier, Col. James White, Col. Alexander Kelley, Col. William Cocke, Willie Blount, Joseph Hamilton, Archibald Roane, Francis A. Ramsey, Charles McClung, George Roulstone, George McNutt, John Adair and Robert Houston, Esquires, shall be, and they are hereby declared to be a body politic and corporate by the name of the president and trustees of Blount College, in the vicinity of Knoxville.*

The college was declared opened to all denominations in the following words:

And the trustees shall take effectual care that students of all denominations may and shall be admitted to the equal advantages of a liberal education, and to the emoluments and honors of the college, and that they shall receive a like fair, generous and equal treatment during their residence.

This was the first non-sectarian college chartered in the United States. Col. James White donated the town square to the trustees for the use of the college, and a two-story frame building was erected by subscription near the northwest corner of the square.\*

Rev. Samuel Carrick, the president, was a native of Pennsylvania. He removed in early life to Virginia, where he received his education and labored for many years. In 1787 he came to Tennessee and preached from the artificial mound, near the confluence of the Holston and French Broad Rivers. The next year he returned, and henceforth encountered all the hardships and dangers of pioneer life.

No authentic records of the first five years of the college exercises are in existence, but, according to tradition, great and general interest was taken in the institution, especially on examination occasions. The written records of the college begin with the year 1804. Among the students at that time were C. C. Clay, William Carter, Thomas Cocke, Lemuel P. Montgomery and William E. Parker. The last named graduated on the 18th of October, 1806, the first student to graduate from the college. Females were admitted to the college at this time. The first named are those of Polly McClung, Barbara Blount, Jenny Armstrong, Matty and Kitty Kain. As originally organized the college was dependent for its support solely upon the patronage of the public.

Greeneville College was founded by Hezekiah Balch, a native of Maryland, but reared from early childhood in Mechlenburg County, N. C. He graduated at Princeton College and soon after located in Greene County, where he served as a co-laborer in the church with Dr. Doak, of the adjoining county of Washington. But during nearly his entire life in the State he was harrassed by trials before presbyteries, synods and the general conference for some alleged heresies in the doctrines which he preached. So much of his time and money were spent in attendance upon these trials that his school was seriously injured, yet he patiently labored on until his death.

The first female academy in the State was founded by Moses Fisk, at Hilham, in Overton County, and was known as Fisk's Female Academy. It was chartered in 1806, and, according to the terms of the charter, Moses Fisk and Sampson Williams were to contribute 1,000 acres of land each toward the endowment of the institution. Fisk was a native of Massachusetts, a graduate of Harvard College and a man of great learning and of singular genius.

In 1806 Congress passed an act of great importance to the educational interests of Tennessee. It was entitled "an act to authorize the

---

\*For the sketch of Blount College and the University of Tennessee this chapter is indebted to the address of Col. Mose White, delivered in 1879.



State of Tennessee to issue grants and perfect titles to certain lands therein described; and to settle the claims to the vacant and unappropriated lands within the same." This act provided "that the State of Tennessee shall appropriate one hundred thousand acres, which shall be located in one entire tract, within the limits of the lands reserved to the Cherokee Indians by an act of the State of North Carolina entitled 'An act for opening the land office for the redemption of specie and other certificates, and discharging the arrears due to the army,' passed in the year one thousand, seven hundred and eighty-three, and shall be for the use of two colleges, one in East and one in West Tennessee, to be established by the Legislature thereof. And one hundred thousand acres in one tract within the limits last aforesaid for the use of academies, one in each county in said State to be established by the Legislature thereof; which said several tracts shall be located on lands to which the Indian title has been extinguished, and subject to the disposition of the Legislature of the State; but shall not be granted nor sold for less than two dollars per acre, and the proceeds of the sales of the lands aforesaid shall be vested in funds for the respective uses aforesaid forever, and the State of Tennessee shall, moreover, in issuing grants and perfecting titles, locate six hundred and forty acres to every six miles square in the territory hereby ceded, where existing claims will allow the same, which shall be appropriated for the use of schools for the instruction of children forever."

The General Assembly, at the next session after the passage of this act, was flooded with memorials and petitions from the people of several counties, and from the president and trustees of each of the colleges in East Tennessee, praying for the grant and setting forth the advantages of their particular localities for the establishment of the college. Greenville College urged the numerous advantages peculiar to that institution, "its local situation, extensive library, philosophical apparatus, ample funds and other circumstances." A resolution was received from the trustees of Blount College, expressing a willingness to unite their funds with those of the college to be established, provided it should be situated within two miles of Knoxville. The people of Blount County wished the college located at Marysville, while Hawkins County recommended Rogersville. The question of locating the college, however, was not settled until the next session of the Legislature, when thirty persons were appointed trustees of East Tennessee College, "to be located on ten acres of land within two miles of Knoxville, conveyed in trust for the use of said college by Moses White at a place called the Rocky or Poplar Spring." The trustees, with the exception of seven, were apportioned

among the several counties of East Tennessee according to their population. The seven trustees were selected from among men living in the vicinity of the college that they might have a more direct oversight of the institution. The following were the trustees appointed: For Hawkins County, Richard Mitchell and Andrew Galbreathy; Sullivan, John Rhea and James King; Greene, Augustus P. Fore and John Gass; Washington, Mathew Stephenson and John Kennedy; Carter, George Duffield; Jefferson, James Rice and Joseph Hamilton; Grainger, John Cocke and Maj. Lea; Cocke, Alexander Smith; Sevier, Hopkins Lacy; Blount, Joseph B. Lapsly and Dr. Robert Gant; Claiborne, William Graham; Anderson, Arthur Crozier; Roane, Thomas I. Vandyke; Knox, George W. Campbell, John Sevier and Thomas Emmerson. John Crozier, John Williams, Archibald Roane, Francis A. Ramsey, David Deaderick, George Doherty and John Lowry were appointed as the special trustees. Until buildings could be erected the trustees were authorized to use the buildings of Blount College, and the funds of that institution were declared incorporated with those of East Tennessee College.

In 1806, after the passage by Congress of the act already referred to, the trustees of Davidson Academy petitioned the General Assembly for the endowment provided for in that act, and the academy being the only institution of the kind in West Tennessee\* the petition was granted, and a body of nineteen trustees was incorporated under the name of the "Trustees of Cumberland College." All the property, both personal and real, belonging to Davidson Academy was transferred to the college. At a meeting of the board of trustees held in July, 1807, it was decided to open the college for the reception of students on the 1st of the next September, and books and apparatus to the amount of \$1,000 were purchased. Rev. Thomas Craighead was continued as president of the institution until October 24, 1809, when Dr. James Priestly was elected. The former continued one of the trustees till the autumn of 1813, when his connection with the college finally ceased.

The management of the endowment fund proved to be a source of considerable difficulty. Various acts were passed providing for its investment, none of which proved satisfactory in its results. In 1807 John Russell, James Park, Josiah Nichol, Edward Douglass, John Overton and William Tate were appointed commissioners to manage the fund, and were authorized "to purchase stock in some reputable bank in the United States, and to pay over the dividends arising from the same to the colleges." Two years later Thomas McCorry, John Crozier and Thomas Emmerson were appointed to loan out the money in the treasury belong-

---

\*What is now Middle Tennessee was then called West Tennessee.

ing to the college. In 1813 an act was passed requiring all moneys collected for the use of Cumberland College to be turned over to the trustees of that institution, and by them to be invested either in Nashville bank stock or stock of the Bank of the State of Tennessee. The treasurer of East Tennessee was required to invest the money belonging to East Tennessee College in the same way. All the moneys loaned out to individuals were called in.

In 1806 the General Assembly, in compliance with the act of Congress, made provisions for county academies, and appointed five trustees for each county. These trustees were empowered "to fix upon and purchase a site, and to take and receive subscriptions for the same." As the amount of funds available for each county was quite small, it was necessary that the people provide the buildings, and, also, in a great measure support the schools by subscriptions and donations. It was, consequently, several years before academies were established in all of the counties.

Thus it is seen that after more than thirty years of dependent, and twenty years of independent, State government, no legislative action had been taken for the support and encouragement of common schools in Tennessee. Acts and grants for the benefit of academies and higher institutions of learning are numerous, but the idea of a system of popular education maintained at public expense does not seem to have entered the minds of legislators. In this may be found one of the most striking contrasts between Virginia, North Carolina and other Southern colonies and those of New England—a contrast which is yet apparent. So early as 1637, in all of the Puritan colonies it was ordered: "To the end that learning may not be buried in the graves of our forefathers, that every township after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders, shall appoint one to teach all children to write and read, and when any town shall be increased to the number of one hundred families, they shall set up a grammar school, the master thereof being able to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the university." The establishment of Harvard College followed soon after.

In these colonies the fundamental idea was universal education, beginning with the common school and ending with the university. In North Carolina, Tennessee and the other Southern States, the system was reversed. The college was first provided for, leaving the individual to prepare himself for receiving its benefits. The idea is expressed in the preamble to the act establishing the University of North Carolina: "WHEREAS in all regulated governments it is the duty of every legislature to consult the happiness of the rising generation, and endeavor to



fit them for an honorable discharge of the social duties of life by paying strict attention to their education, and, whereas, an university supported by permanent funds and well endowed would have the most direct tendency to arrive at the above purpose; *Be it enacted, etc.*" The cause for this difference in the educational systems was due partly to the dissimilar character of the people of the two sections, but more to the peculiar condition of society in each. In New England even in the earlier days there were but comparatively few slaves, and it was found that the laborer is valuable just in proportion to his knowledge and skill, and therefore that it is economy to educate him. This, with the democratic spirit inherent in the colonists, produced the common school, the great preserver of democracy. In the Southern colonies the educational system was based upon "the theory that labor should be absolutely under control, and needed no intelligence; that culture, that knowledge of letters on the part of the slaves was especially dangerous to the system, that the only need of culture was on the part of the master, and this he was amply able to secure for himself. The intermediate class of persons—those who did not own slaves and who were not owned as slaves—occupied a most unfortunate position. The richer class had not the property interest in them, and did not consider them part of the same classification, because they were not slave owners."\* These general ideas, modified by local influences, shaped education for more than two centuries. It is true that systems of common schools were established in nearly every State, but in no instance did such a system flourish in company with the institution of slavery. The wealthy expected no advantage to their children from it, for they sent them to pay-schools or provided private tutors. This gave the public schools the name of pauper schools, and they were looked upon in that light alone. The public sentiment in Virginia with regard to a State school system supported by taxation—and this sentiment was common to the other Southern States—is clearly stated in the following extract from the autobiography of Thomas Jefferson. He was called upon to formulate a plan of general education for that State. He says: "I accordingly prepared three bills, proposing three distinct grades of education, reaching all classes: First, elementary schools for all children generally, rich and poor; Second, colleges for a middle degree of instruction, calculated for the common purposes of life, and such as would be desirable for all who were in easy circumstances; and third, an ultimate grade for teaching sciences generally, and in their highest degree. The first bill proposed to lay off every county in hundreds, or wards of a proper size and population for a school, in which reading,

---

\* Gen. John Eaton.

writing and common arithmetic should be taught: and that the whole State should be divided into twenty-four districts, in each of which should be a school for classical learning, grammar, geography and the higher branches of numerical arithmetic. The second bill proposed to amend the constitution of William and Mary College, to enlarge its sphere of science, and to make it in fact a university. The third was for the establishment of a library. Into the elementary bill they inserted a provision which completely defeated it, for they left it to the court of each county to determine for itself when this act should be carried into execution within their county. One provision of the bill was, that the expense of these schools was to be borne by the inhabitants of the county, every one in proportion to his general tax rate. This would throw on wealth the education of the poor, and the justices, being generally of the more wealthy class, were unwilling to incur the burden, and I believe it was not suffered to commence in a single county."

From this treatment of Mr. Jefferson's wise plan it is seen that although the popularity of a common school system demanded its enactment, it was, so far as possible, rendered inoperative. This may be said to have been the attitude of Tennessee on this subject, from the organization of the State to the civil war. But while the common schools were thus neglected and ignored, these other great agencies in the dissemination of knowledge and the formation of character, the private school seminary and university in a great measure supplied their place, and in many respects were superior to the best public schools. In fact, among the educated class of the South there was, perhaps, a larger percentage who were thoroughly well educated, than in the North. The church and the hustings also were potent factors in education. Through their influence intelligent citizens were made though they did not, and many of them could not, read the newspapers.

The first tax for educational purposes was levied under an act passed in 1816 "to provide for the education of orphans of those persons who have died in the service of their country." The act provided "that it shall be the duty of each county court in the State at each and every court after the first day of January, 1816, to lay such a tax upon all taxable property as shall be sufficient to educate the poor orphans who have no property to support and educate them and whose fathers were killed or have died in the service of their country in the late war." The county court was also empowered "to make such contract with any person or persons as they may think best calculated for that purpose, to board and educate such children as far as to attain the art of reading, writing and arithmetic so far as the rule of three."

In 1817 an act was passed to provide for the leasing of the school lands, laid off under the act of Congress in 1806. It was made the duty of each county court of the State to appoint as many commissioners as they might think necessary whose duty it was to lease out the school lands and receive and pay over the proceeds to the county trustee for the use of the schools in the respective counties. It was also made the duty of the commissioners, when sufficient funds had been received, "to build a comfortable house for a common English school to be taught in, and to employ and pay a good teacher of English to instruct all children that may be sent thereto." It was further provided that when \$100 or more, for which there was no immediate use, had accumulated in the hands of the county trustee, that officer should loan the money out upon good security. Some interest in popular education was aroused by the passage of this act, but it was of short duration, and only a few schools were established. Various acts, some of them local in their application, were passed during the next ten years, but no changes of great importance were made.

By provision of an act passed in 1823, five commissioners for each county were appointed, whose duty it was to appropriate "all the moneys received by them to the education of the poor, either by establishing poor schools, or by paying the tuition of poor children in schools which are, or may be established in their respective counties." From this act, establishing pauper schools, it is evident that no material advance toward a system of popular education had been made. The common school fund, collected from the lands set apart by the act of 1806, amounted to little better than nothing. In fact, from the report of a committee of which James K. Polk was chairman, it is stated that only 22,705 acres of school land had been laid off, while according to the provision of the act, granting 640 acres for each thirty-six square miles, the number of acres located should have been nearly 450,000. In 1823 Congress repealed that portion of the act of 1806, fixing the price at which the land could be sold, and the General Assembly at its next session made provision to dispose of it at 12½ cents per acre. The title to the Indian lands embracing what is now West Tennessee, was extinguished in 1818, but no provision was made for the support of schools.

About 1830 there began what has been termed a revival in education which in spirit, if not in practice, extended throughout the United States. It was found that the schools were too dependent upon the teachers, or the presence or absence of a school man in the neighborhood; that the system lacked uniformity and effectiveness; that even in the most advanced States, it was insufficient to meet the demands of the rapidly increasing population and to resist the influx of ignorance from the Old



World. Eminent educators, Horace Mann, Dr. C. E. Stowe, and others, gave the subject a thorough study, published books, and delivered addresses until a conviction resulted that not only public welfare demanded a better educational machinery, but that it was the duty of the State to provide it. It resulted in establishing State supervision, graded schools, city and county supervision, normal schools and teacher's institutes, educational journals and literature, and perhaps the most important of all, the abolition of all rate bills, and the entire support of the schools by tax.\* Many States adopted the new system, the efficiency of which soon became apparent.

The spirit of this revival extended to Tennessee, and the popularity of some system of State education rendered legislation upon it imperative. But although many of the best men in the State labored earnestly to secure an efficient system, the idea that free schools were established only for the benefit of the indigent portion of the community could not be eradicated, and failure was the result. As has been stated, the idea of a system of schools, as a measure of economy, for the benefit of the rich as well as the poor, could not under the then existing state of society become general.

In 1827 the General Assembly passed an act creating a school fund, to be composed of all the capital and interest of the State bank, except one-half of the principal sum already received; the proceeds of the sales of the Hiwassee lands; all lands in the State which had been appropriated to the use of schools; all the vacant and unappropriated lands to which the State had, or might thereafter obtain title; all the rents and mesne profits of all the school lands which had accrued and had not already been appropriated; all the funds denominated school or common school funds which had accrued from the sale of lands; the donations made by various parties to the State; all the stock owned by the State in the old bank of the State at Knoxville, amounting to 400 shares, and the property of all persons dying intestate and without legal heirs. No provision was then made for applying this fund to its intended use. Two years later an act was passed establishing a system of public schools. Under this system the counties were divided into school districts of convenient size, in each of which five trustees were elected, whose duty it was to meet at the court house on the first Saturday of June in each year, for the purpose of electing not less than five, nor more than seven "discreet and intelligent citizens" for common school commissioners. The trustees were also given full power to employ and dismiss teachers, and to judge of their qualifications, capacity and character. The com-

---

\*John Eaton.—Report of 1869.

missioners were given control of all moneys for the use of schools. They were to divide the county into five districts, over each of which one commissioner was to exercise general supervision. The interest arising from the school fund was to be distributed among the school districts in proportion to the number of children in each, between the years of five and fifteen, but before any district should be entitled to its share it was compelled to provide a comfortable schoolhouse. It was made the duty of the president and directors of the State bank to equalize and distribute the fund. The commissioners were authorized to expend a sum not exceeding \$20 annually in the purchase of books, to be distributed to children whose parents were not able to provide them. The act also provided that "it shall be the duty of the trustees to induce all children under the age of fifteen years to be sent to school, and no distinction shall be made between the rich and poor, but said school shall be open and free to all."

Although the system as presented in this act embraced many excellent features, it lacked several essentials. The funds were not sufficient to support the schools without resort to rate bills, and the houses were to be provided by private subscription. There were also too many executive officers and no controlling and supervising head, either for the counties or for the State. The system was established in several of the counties, and in a few it met with some success. The commissioners for Maury County, in 1832, reported twenty-two teachers employed for terms ranging from one and one-half to eleven months with an average of four months. The wages ranged from \$8 to \$49 dollars per month, averaging \$17. The total number of pupils enrolled during the year was 904. As the scholastic population of Maury County at that time exceeded 4,000, less than 25 per cent were enrolled in the public schools. The report from this county was one of the most satisfactory.

The total funds which had been received for the support of academies up to this date amounted to \$70,665.12. Thus the apparently munificent grant of 100,000 acres of land had yielded an aggregate of \$1,139.76 to each county during a period of twenty-five years. While some of the counties had received the full amount, others had established no academy, and their portion of the fund remained in the State bank.

In 1831 the profits arising from the State's stock in the Union Bank was set apart for the use of common schools; and upon the chartering of the Planters Bank of Tennessee and the Farmers & Merchants Bank of Memphis in 1833, the bonus of one-half of 1 per cent on the capital stock, payable annually to the State, was appropriated for the same purpose. A similar disposition was made of a bonus of 5 per cent of the net

profits of the Tennessee Fire & Marine Insurance Company. This was the condition of the public schools and the school fund at the adoption of the constitution of 1834. That instrument contains the following section concerning education:

#### ARTICLE XI.

SEC. 10. Knowledge, learning and virtue being essential to the preservation of republican institutions, and the diffusion of the opportunities and advantages of education throughout the different portions of the State being highly conducive to the promotion of this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly in all future periods of this government to cherish literature and science. And the fund called the "Common School Fund" and all the lands and proceeds thereof, dividends, stocks, and all other property of every description whatever heretofore by law appropriated by the General Assembly of this State for the use of common schools, and all such as shall hereafter be appropriated, shall remain a perpetual fund, the principal of which shall never be diminished by legislative appropriation, and the interest thereof shall be inviolably appropriated to the support and encouragement of common schools throughout the State, and for the equal benefit of the people thereof; and no law shall be made authorizing said fund, or any part thereof, to be diverted to any other use than the support and encouragement of common schools; and it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to appoint a board of commissioners, for such term of time as they may think proper, who shall have the general superintendence of said fund, and who shall make a report of the condition of the same from time to time under such rules, regulations and restrictions as may be required by law; *Provided*, that if at any time hereafter a division of the public lands of the United States, or of the money arising from the sale of such lands, shall be made among the individual States, the part of such land or money coming to this State shall be devoted to the purpose of education and internal improvements, and shall never be applied to any other purpose.

The following section affirms "that the above provisions shall not be construed to prevent the Legislature from carrying into effect any laws that have been passed in favor of the colleges, universities or academies."

At the following session of the Legislature an act in accordance with the provisions of the constitution was passed, appointing a board of common school commissioners consisting of the treasurer, comptroller and a superintendent of public instruction. The last named officer was to be elected by a joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly for a term of two years, and was to receive a salary of \$1,500 per year. He was to collect the moneys, notes and other securities belonging to the common school fund, and in conjunction with the other members of the board he was to appoint an agent in each county. These agents were to perform the duties of the former bank agents and county school commissioners. They were to renew the securities for the debts due to the school fund every six months, calling in a certain per cent of the debt each time until the whole should be collected. It was then to be invested in bank stock by the superintendent.

During the session of 1839-40 the General Assembly passed an act to establish a system of public schools. The report of a committee appointed to inquire into the condition of the common schools, and to re-



port a plan for the reorganization of the system, contains the following: "The subject of education has never yet received in Tennessee that attention which it so richly merits. Appropriation after appropriation, it is true, has been made to the support of common schools, but the system adopted under that name has heretofore proved inefficient and by no means equal to the expectation of those who first established it. While this has been the case with the common school system, a prejudice has prevailed against the higher institutions of learning, academies and colleges, neither of which consequently has received much from the munificence of the State."

The committee proposed to add to the existing school fund, amounting to a little more than \$1,500,000, about \$500,000 of the surplus revenue, the interest on the whole of which it was thought would amount to \$100,000 per annum. To the academy fund amounting to \$50,000 it was proposed to add \$600,000 of the surplus revenue, and to divide \$300,000 of the same fund among three universities, one for each division of the State. The system as adopted did not differ materially from that of 1829, except that the county trustee performed the duties which had previously devolved upon the county commissioners, and the superintendent of public instruction had control of the distribution of the annual fund. The apportionment was fixed upon a ratio of white children between the ages of six and sixteen years, instead of five and fifteen as before. The duties of the district trustees remained the same as under the old system.

The school fund had already been constituted a portion of the capital of the newly chartered State Bank, and of its dividends the faith of the State was pledged to the annual appropriation of \$100,000 to school purposes. This annual revenue was increased by bonuses, taxes, fines and penalties. On the same conditions \$18,000 was appropriated annually for a period of thirty years for the use of county academies, provided the trustees would relinquish all claims against the State for debts due from citizens south of the French Broad and Holston Rivers. For the benefit of East Tennessee College and Nashville University, two half townships of land in the Ocoee District were granted on condition that they relinquish their claims, as had been provided in the case of academies.

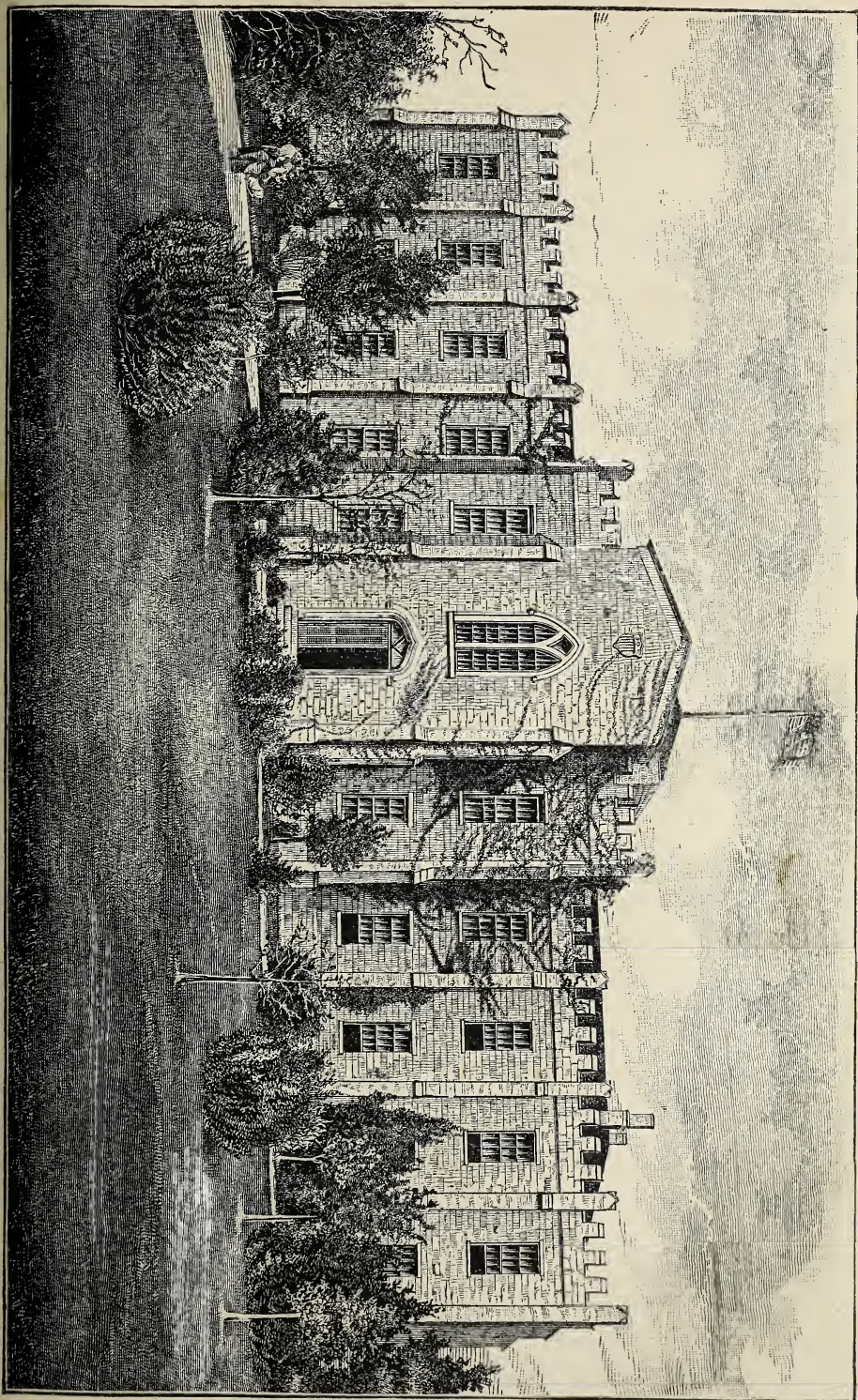
The new system of common schools went into effect in 1838, and by the close of the following year 911 of the 987 districts in the State had chosen trustees and the majority of them had opened schools. The first apportionment of school funds was made in 1839, at a rate of 62½ cents for each child of school age, the scholastic population being 185,432.

Upon the passage of the act creating the office of superintendent of public instruction, Col. Robert H. McEwen was elected thereto, and continued to hold the office until 1840. He was extensively engaged in business, being the principal member in two or three different firms. At the session of the Legislature of 1839-40, a joint committee of both houses was appointed to investigate the affairs of his office. After a careful examination they reported that he had speculated with the funds and mismanaged them, and that he was a defaulter to the amount of \$121,169.05. His term of office expired soon after, and R. P. Currin was elected to succeed him. At the following April term of the Chancery Court of Franklin, a suit was instituted against McEwen and his securities to recover the amount of the defalcation. A decree having been obtained against the defendants, the case was appealed to the supreme court where the decree was affirmed. Upon a petition from the securities for relief, January 19, 1844, the General Assembly adopted a resolution appointing William Carroll, Nicholas Hobson, Willoughby Williams and John Marshall, commissioners, to compromise and settle the suit, declaring that their decision should be final. The last two declined to serve and John Waters and M. W. Brown were appointed in their place. The commissioners decided that the securities should pay the sum of \$10,797.86 as a settlement in full of the claims against them. The attorneys for the State objected to this settlement on the grounds that the resolution of the General Assembly making it final was unconstitutional. The objection was overruled by the supreme court, Judge Turley delivering the opinion.

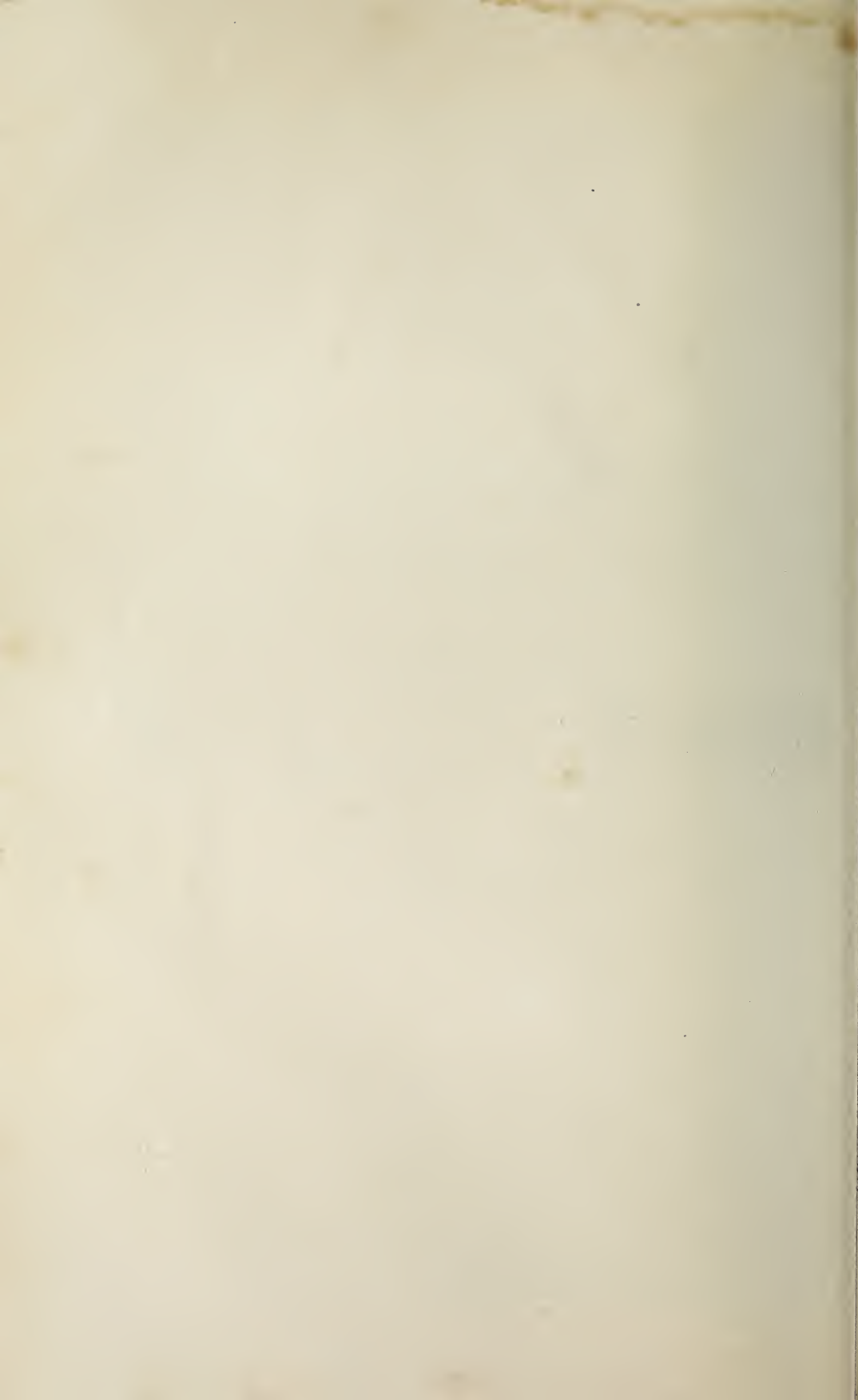
In 1844 the office of superintendent of public instruction was abolished, and the duties of the superintendent transferred to the state treasurer. In 1848 the president and directors of the State Bank were constituted the board of common school commissioners.

On April 19, 1847, a common school convention was held at Knoxville at which were present representatives from Greene, Cocke, Hawkins, Claiborne, Jefferson, Blount, Knox, Roane, Marion and Anderson Counties. A memorial to the Legislature was adopted, recommending the appointment of a board of education for each county, whose duty it should be to examine applicants and to grant licenses to teachers; the publication of a monthly state journal devoted exclusively to the cause of education throughout the State; the appointment of a superintendent of public instruction, and the taxation of property for the support of schools. The memorial closed with a reference to the illiteracy in the State as shown by the census of 1840. The following is an extract: "At no period perhaps in the existence of our State, and by no means was the pride of our









people of all parties, denominations and classes more deeply wounded than when the returns of the census of 1840 were promulgated. \* \* The humiliating fact that there were in the State 58,531 white persons over twenty years of age who could neither read nor write, was heralded over this broad Union, and made the subject of sneering remark in almost every newspaper in the country. Our State stood within one of the bottom of the list in point of universal intelligence; the number of ignorant in North Carolina being a fraction greater." The number of white persons over twenty years of age in the State at that time was 249,008. Consequently the proportion of illiterates was a little more than  $23\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. The census of 1850 shows no improvement in the educational *status* of the State. At that time there were 316,409 white persons over twenty years of age, and of that number 77,522, or  $24\frac{1}{2}$  per cent could neither read nor write. According to the census of 1860 the proportion of illiterates was  $19\frac{7}{10}$  per cent, a gratifying improvement which was probably due in a great measure to the increased efficiency of the common schools. During the preceding decade two laws were passed both of which did much to improve the school system. The first, passed in 1854, authorized the county court of each county to levy a tax of 25 cents on each poll, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each \$100 worth of property, for the use of common schools. If two-thirds of the justices of any county were not in favor of levying such a tax, it was made the duty of the court to order an election to be held to ascertain the wishes of the people. Under the provision of this law the school fund was nearly doubled. The following are the items which made up the fund in 1856 as reported by the treasurer:

From the State treasury.....	\$100,000 00
In lieu of land tax.....	2,000 00
School tax on property.....	60,427 71
School tax on polls.....	25,469 70
Bonuses from banks and insurance companies.....	12,260 88
Proceeds of escheated lands....	1,617 34
Interest on school bonds in Bank of Tennessee.....	951 37
Total.....	\$302,727 00

The scholastic population at that date being 289,609, the allowance for each child amounted to 70 cents, while previous to the passage of the act of 1854 it averaged about 40 cents.

In 1856 it was enacted that each county court of the State, on the first Monday in January of each year, should appoint one or more commissioners, whose duty it was "to examine all applicants to teach free schools." Another law of some importance was passed in 1851, authorizing commissioners to employ female teachers in any school, and to pay them in the same manner as was provided for male teachers.

The first public graded school in the State was established in Nashville in 1855. Three years previous to that time Alfred Hume, long an eminent teacher in Nashville, was engaged by the city council to visit various cities in other States where public schools were in operation to investigate their practical works. From the information thus obtained he made a thorough and exhaustive report, which was favorably received, and preparations for the erection of a school building were soon after begun. Upon its completion six teachers, all gentlemen, were employed, and the schools formally opened for pupils February 26, 1855. The schools were popular and successful from the first. Other buildings were soon after provided and the facilities greatly increased.

March 20, 1858, an act was passed incorporating the Memphis city schools. It placed them under the control of a board of visitors consisting of one member from each ward elected on the first Saturday in June of each year. They were authorized to levy a tax for school purposes not to exceed a ratio of \$10 for every youth between the ages of eight and sixteen years. The act was amended two years later, and the limit of the tax levy increased to \$15 for each white youth between the ages of six and eighteen years. The board was authorized to erect buildings at a cost not to exceed \$75,000, except by a vote of the citizens. Permission was also given to the city council to issue bonds for the whole or a portion of the amount expended. Thus the two leading cities were supplied with efficient public schools, whose success and popularity did much to encourage the cause of education throughout the State, and the period from 1855 to 1861 was the most prosperous in the history of the common schools previous to the civil war. But, taken as a whole, the more than forty years of experimenting, altering, abolishing, amending and repealing, must be regarded as a stupendous failure when it is remembered that in 1860 one adult white person out of every five had never seen the inside of a school-room.

The same causes, however, which prevented the success of popular education promoted the cause of the private schools, academies and seminaries. These institutions sprang up all over the State, and many of them obtained a wide reputation for the excellence of their discipline and instruction. Indeed it is doubtful if any other State in the Union, according to its population, possessed a greater number of schools of high character. The result was that those persons able to avail themselves of the advantages of these institutions were as a rule thoroughly educated.

During the war education was almost at a stand-still. The public schools were suspended, private schools, academies and seminaries were closed, many of them never to be reopened. The buildings, too, suffered



in the general devastation. Many were entirely destroyed, while others were used in turn by the opposing armies for hospitals and camps.

At the close of hostilities the educational problem confronting the people of Tennessee was one of the most appalling ever presented to any people. With over 70,000 illiterate adult white persons at the beginning of the war, augmented by thousands, deprived of schools during the succeeding four years, in addition to nearly 300,000 helplessly illiterate freedmen; the situation was not only overwhelmingly discouraging, but positively dangerous. Under the most favorable circumstances to educate such a population and fit it for intelligent citizenship, was an almost hopeless undertaking, but how much more so when impoverished by war and demoralized by a social revolution. The first step toward the reorganization of the common schools was taken in April, 1865, when the following resolution was presented to the Senate by John Trimble:

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the committee on common schools and education to take into early and earnest consideration the whole matter of free common schools, and at as early a date as practicable, report a system of free common schools to be put into operation throughout the State. That it also report what tax is necessary, and how the same may be raised.

This resolution, under a suspension of the rules, was referred to the designated committee, of which W. Bosson was chairman. The committee asked that the time to make the report be postponed until the next session, which was granted. The summer of 1865 was employed in reading the school laws of other States, corresponding with state superintendents, receiving their reports and suggestions, and perfecting the original bill. It was then sent to eminent educators in various States for criticism. On October 25, 1865, the bill, accompanied by a petition, was presented to the Senate. After undergoing many amendments, rejections and reconsiderations in both houses, it finally became a law in March, 1867. Under its provisions the territorial divisions remained the same as under the old law. The officers provided were a state superintendent, county superintendents, a board of education for each civil district, and three directors for each subdistrict. The money appropriated consisted of the proceeds of the school fund, a property tax of 2 mills upon the dollar, a poll tax of 25 cents, and a railroad tax, one-fourth of 1 per cent a mile for each passenger. The annual income from all these sources was paid on the warrant of the comptroller to the state superintendent, and by him distributed to the county superintendents, who acted as county treasurers, and paid all orders of the board of education both for the civil districts and subdistricts. It was made obligatory upon the directors, or in case of their neglect, upon the board of directors, to maintain a free school in every subdistrict for a period of

five months every year. If the school fund were insufficient to defray the expenses of such school the subdistricts were required to levy a tax sufficient to make up the deficiency. The benefits of the schools were free to all of legal age, both white and black without restriction, except that they were to be taught separately.

Although the law was to go into effect with the election of school directors, on the first Saturday in June, 1867, so great was the opposition to it, and so many the obstacles to be overcome that it was nearly two years before it became generally established. The state superintendent's office, with Gen. John Eaton, Jr., at its head, was opened in October, 1867, at which time, as he reported, only here and there had any community complied with any of the requirements of the law. With characteristic energy and devotion to the cause he set to work to put in motion the machinery of the new system. County superintendents were appointed, meetings of teachers and superintendents held, addresses delivered, and all possible means used to arouse the educational sentiment of the people. The law, however, was too far in advance of public opinion. The support of the schools, by a tax upon property, met with little favor, while the granting of equal educational advantages to the colored children met with the most violent opposition. The following extract from county superintendents' report for 1868 and 1869 illustrates the popular sentiment: "Monroe County has a strong element that is hostile to popular education, and sticks at nothing to embarrass the working of free schools." The superintendent of Davidson County reported that among the great difficulties to be overcome, one of the greatest, was the organization of colored schools. There were no houses for that purpose, and there was a general prejudice against negro education, so that there were only a few white people who would, and dared assist, the colored people in building schoolhouses. "Most of the directors in this county (Weakley) shake their heads when I talk to them about colored schools, and say this is not the time for such schools. Others are willing to do all they can for them, but are afraid of public opinion." The following extract is from the report of the state superintendent: "Superintendents, directors and teachers resigned their positions on account of threats of personal violence. In July, 1869, sixty-three counties reported thirty-seven schoolhouses had been burned. Teachers were mobbed and whipped; ropes were put around their necks, accompanied with threats of hanging; ladies were insulted. Not a few teachers were dissuaded from teaching out their schools, after they had commenced them, by the reports widely circulated and emphatically repeated, that the State would not disburse any money for schools. In addition to these difficulties super-

intendents and directors often had to employ those not so well qualified as they desired; instead of comfortable schoolhouses teachers often taught in a mere shell of a building; indeed, schools in the summer were reported to be taught under the shade of trees. Colored schools found most pupils compelled to begin with the alphabet. White schools sometimes exhibited a hardly less deplorable lack of knowledge of letters. One school reported, out of seventy-five enrolled, sixty-eight beginning the alphabet."

One of the most serious difficulties encountered was in securing a distribution of the school fund. The money raised for school purposes, in 1866, was employed by the State as a loan to liquidate the interest claims upon the railroad, for the payment of which the faith and credit of the State stood pledged, consequently the apportionment and distribution of the fund for that year did not take place until the fall of 1868, the amount being 48 and seven one-hundredths cents for each child. The distribution of the fund for 1867 was made in February, 1869, and amounted to about \$400,000, or \$1.15 for each child. Under the act of 1867 there was raised for that year, by several cities, counties and civil districts, by voluntary local taxation, and paid out for the use of their public schools an amount aggregating about \$130,000. All educational efforts, in the State, however, were soon after almost paralyzed by a decision of the supreme court, declaring that portion of the act providing for civil district taxation unconstitutional. The work of organization, however, was pushed on, and taking into consideration the unsettled condition of the country, the progress was exceedingly rapid. The state superintendent's report of the work up to September, 1869, gives the following results:

	White.	Colored.	Total.
Number of schoolhouses built.....	456	172	628
Number of schoolhouse sites procured....	226	63	289
Number of schools opened.....	3,405	498	3,903
Number of teachers employed.....	.....	.....	4,614
Number of different pupils in attendance.....	160,027	25,818	185,845

The work of establishing systems of public schools in the South after the war was greatly aided by the munificence of George Peabody, who, in 1867, placed in the hands of a board of trustees over \$2,000,000, in money and securities, for the encouragement of education in the Southern States. This sum two years later he increased by nearly \$1,500,000. To the donation of Mr. Peabody was added a gift of 130,000 volumes of school books from D. Appleton & Co. and A. S. Barnes & Co. These donations were made for the benefit of both races, white and colored,



without distinction. In November, 1867, Rev. Dr. Sears, the general agent of the trustees of the fund, visited Tennessee, and made arrangements to assist normal school instruction and to aid in the establishment of public schools in towns and cities after a certain amount had been done by the citizens. In this way graded schools were opened in Knoxville, Chattanooga, Cleveland, Clarksville, and other localities "where schools of that quality would otherwise have been impossible."

Some mention has been made of the attempt to establish colored schools. It was one of the most difficult tasks in the reorganization of the educational system. It was impossible that it should be otherwise. No matter what system or what set of men attempted it, the old prejudices were not ready to witness its progress in quiet. The general judgment that it must be done—that it was better that it should be done—for the whites as well as the blacks, did not suffice to prevent opposition, although it gradually overcame it. The first attempt toward the education of the colored people was made in the autumn of 1862, when Miss Lucinda Humphrey, a hospital nurse, opened an evening school for the colored employes of the hospital at Memphis. Others followed, increasing from year to year, until in the winter of 1864–65 a method was provided for the colored people to enter actively into the work of supporting their own schools, and after which, in about five months, they paid for the purpose some \$4,000, and the attendance was reported in and around Memphis as high as 1,949 in April, 1865, before the organization of the Freedmen's Bureau.

In Clarksville schools were established for them in 1864, and by the spring of 1865 had realized an attendance of some 300. During the same period Rev. J. G. McKee and his associates opened similarly flourishing schools in Nashville, and others did the same in Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Knoxville, and other points.\*

In the spring of 1865 the Freedmen's Bureau was established, and during the next four years disbursed over \$150,000 in the State, the greater part of which was bestowed upon colored schools. Indeed a large part of the colored schoolhouses would not have been built without the aid thus obtained. In connection with this bureau various organizations operated efficiently, both in sustaining schools and in supplying well qualified and competent teachers. Several of these organizations expended large amounts of money, estimated in 1869 at an aggregate of \$300,000. At the close of the seventh decade popular education in Tennessee was higher than at any previous period in the history of the State. The school law of 1867 was the first legislative attempt to—

---

\*Report of Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1869.

ward a thoroughly appointed state system of public instruction in Tennessee, and a great work had been accomplished under it; yet in a little more than two years after its enactment it was repealed. The cause of its failure to sustain itself is explained in the following extract from the report of the state superintendent for 1874:

"It is enough to say that the experiment was inopportunately made, and the projected system was ill-adapted to the prevailing condition of our people. The echoes of the war had not died away. Political and social disorder still prevailed throughout the State, and a people, not yet assured of their civil *status*, were not in a favorable condition to be very profitably concerned about a costly system of popular education, or to be cheerfully taxed for its support. Thus, lacking popular favor and confidence, the experiment failed, and may be now advantageously cited, in contrast with the *ante bellum* 'system,' as demonstrating that in public school enterprises, as in all other matters, as much harm may often result from attempting too much as from being content with too little; and further, that an active popular sympathy is essential to the success of any system of public instruction."

The repeal of the act of 1867 took place December 14, 1869. The state superintendent and county superintendents were ordered to turn over all the funds remaining in their hands to the comptroller of the State, and the former was given ninety days to wind up the affairs of his office. During the ten years from 1860 to 1870 no county in the State had more than three sessions of public schools, while many had no more than one. The private schools too were not so numerous, and many who had previously been able to pay tuition for their children were rendered, unable to do so by the misfortunes of the war. It is little to be wondered at that illiteracy increased most lamentably. While the white population increased but 13 per cent during the decade the increase in the number of white illiterates was 50 per cent. Upon the adoption of the constitution of 1870 the clause in the old constitution concerning education was reaffirmed. It was further provided that "no school established or aided under this section shall allow white and negro children to be received as scholars together in the same school."

In July, 1870, an act to reorganize the public schools was passed. By this law the whole subject of popular education was virtually remitted to the counties, without imposing any obligations upon them to take action in the premises. No State levies upon property for school purposes were made, and a tax of 50 cents was imposed upon polls. The only officers provided for were three commissioners for each civil district, who collectively constituted a county board of education, and into whose

hands was placed the entire management of the schools. A subsequent act made the state treasurer superintendent of public instruction, *ex officio*, but no special duties were imposed upon him, and "he was a superintendent without a charge and without authority." The absolute failure of this system, if it can be called a system, induced the State Teachers' Association to recommend to the agent of the Peabody Fund the propriety of appropriating \$1,500 during the year 1872 toward the support of an agent to co-operate with the state treasurer, and to work under the immediate supervision of the association. This recommendation was adopted, and J. B. Killebrew appointed agent. He was soon after made assistant superintendent of public instruction, and in March, 1872, made a report which was published. It was found that less than thirty counties had levied a tax for school purposes, and in the remainder no action whatever had been taken. "In many of the counties where a school tax has been levied, commissioners have been elected who are opposed to any system of public instruction and feel a greater desire to make public schools unpopular by making them inefficient and of but little value, than to see them gaining ground and winning their way to public favor by educating, elevating and refining the public heart and mind. In neighborhoods where a high order of intelligence prevails, and where a decided interest has been manifested by the best citizens, good schools exist under the county system. On the other hand, where these conditions do not exist, free schools of the most worthless character are kept up a few weeks in the year, and taught by men whose chief distinction or fitness for the position lies in the severity and cruelty of their discipline and their adhesion to text-books used half a century ago."\* It was estimated by the assistant superintendent that during the year 1872 not one-fifth of the scholastic population of the State had any means of education. In some counties visited by him there was not a single school, public or private, in operation, "nor were there any efforts being made by the citizens to remedy the deficiency." He justly pronounced the system then in operation "a farce and utterly devoid of vitality." At this time the trustees of the Peabody Fund rendered valuable assistance to many cities, towns and districts in maintaining schools. In 1871 an aggregate of \$24,900 was furnished to fifty-five schools; in 1872 a similar amount was granted.

No organization has done more to promote the educational interests of Tennessee than the State Teachers' Association, which was organized in July, 1865. Aside from the various measures of practical importance that owe their projection to this body, its meetings have awakened the

---

\*Report of J. B. Killebrew.



public mind to the great need of better educational facilities. To this association the present school law owes its existence. At their meeting in 1872 a committee was appointed to prepare a draft of a school law, and present it to the Legislature with a memorial asking for its adoption. In their communication to the Legislature the committee said:

"The friends of popular education from every part of Tennessee united together under the name of 'The Tennessee State Teachers' Association' have been laboring for years past, and labor without money and without price, to procure the adoption of a system of public free schools to which the sons of the poor and the rich shall come with feelings of equality and independence; schools whose excellence shall attract all the children of our State, and which shall become the objects of pride and affection to every one of our citizens." "The system recommended by the association is one combining the State, the county and the district systems, retaining the valuable features of all and thus harmonizing all conflicting views as to different systems."

The form of the school law presented with the memorial was amended in a few particulars, and finally passed both houses in March, 1873. This law has since suffered but little modification. It provides for the appointment of a state superintendent, county superintendent and district school directors. The state superintendent is nominated by the governor and confirmed by the Senate. He is allowed an annual salary of \$1,995, and is required to devote his entire time and attention to his duties. His duties are to collect and disseminate information in relation to public schools; to make tours of inspection among the public schools throughout the State; to see that the school laws and regulations are faithfully executed; to prepare and distribute blanks, blank forms for all returns required by law; to appoint inspectors of schools; to require reports from county superintendents, or some one appointed in his place; to prescribe the mode of examining and licensing teachers; to report to the comptroller on the 1st of December of each year the scholastic population, and to report to the governor annually all information regarding the schools.

The county superintendents are elected biennially by the county courts of each county, which also fixes their salaries. They are required to visit the schools, confer with teachers and directors, to examine teachers and issue certificates, to report to the county trustee the scholastic population of their respective counties, and to report to the state superintendent whenever required.

The law provides for the election of three directors for each school district for a term of three years, one going out each year. The election

is held on the first Thursday in August by the sheriff of each county. The directors are required to explain and enforce the school law, and for this purpose to visit the schools within the district from time to time; to employ teachers and, if necessary, to dismiss them; to suspend or dismiss pupils when the prosperity of the school makes it necessary; to use the school fund in such manner as will best promote the interest of public schools in their respective districts; to hold regular meetings and call meetings of the people of the districts for consultation; to keep separate and apart the schools for white and colored children; to disburse the school funds; to take care of the public school property, and to report to county superintendents.

The clerk and treasurer of the district, who is elected from the board of directors, is required to take the census of all persons between six and eighteen years of age, in the month of July, to gather statistics and to keep a report of proceedings. He is allowed 2 cents per capita for taking the scholastic population, and that constitutes his compensation for his year's service as clerk. Public school officers and teachers are enjoined, under a penalty of not less than \$200 nor more than \$500 and removal, for having any pecuniary interest in the sale of school books, furniture or apparatus, or from acting as agent for the sale of such, or from receiving any gift for their influence in recommending or procuring the use in the school of any of the articles mentioned.

A certificate of qualification is required of every teacher. Teachers are required to keep a daily register of facts pertaining to their respective schools. Written contracts must be made with teachers, and for like services of male and female teachers like salaries shall be paid. The schools are open to all persons between the ages of six and twenty-one years residing within the school district, and in special cases those residing in different districts, provided that white and colored persons shall not be taught in the same school. Orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, elementary geology of Tennessee, history of the United States and the elementary principles of agriculture are the prescribed branches, while vocal music may also be taught. No other branches are to be introduced except as provided for by local taxation, or allowed by special regulations upon the payment of such rates of tuition as may be prescribed.

The district directors are given power to make contracts of consolidation with the trustees, teachers or other authorities of academies, seminaries, colleges or private schools, by which the public schools may be taught in such institutions, provided that the branches of study designated as the studies of public schools shall be taught free of any charge in such

consolidated schools. The permanent school fund of the State, as recognized by the constitution, was declared to be \$1,500,000, to which was added the unpaid interest amounting, January 1, 1873, to \$1,012,500. For the entire amount, \$2,512,500, a certificate of indebtedness was issued, signed by the governor, under the great seal of the State, and deposited with the comptroller of the treasury. Interest is paid on this amount at the rate of 6 per cent, the payments being made on the 1st of July and the 1st of January each year. To the permanent state fund is added from time to time the proceeds of all escheated property, of all property accruing to the State by forfeiture, of all lands sold and bought in for taxes, of the personal effects of intestates having no kindred entitled thereto by the laws of distribution, and donations made to the State for the support of public schools, unless otherwise directed by the donors.

The annual school fund is composed of the annual proceeds of the permanent school fund, any money that may come into the state treasury for that purpose from any source whatever, the poll tax of \$1 on every male inhabitant of the State subject thereto, and a tax of 1 mill on the dollar's worth of property subject to taxation. This last tax, together with the poll tax, is paid over to the county trustee in the county where collected, and distributed to each school district, according to scholastic population. When the money derived from the school fund and taxes imposed by the State on the counties is not sufficient to keep up a public school for five months in the year in the school districts in the county, the county court may levy an additional tax sufficient for this purpose, or submit the proposition to a vote of the people; and a tax to prolong the schools beyond the five months may also be levied. This tax must be levied on all property, polls and privileges liable to taxation, but shall not exceed the entire State tax. Taxes so levied by the county are collected in the same manner as other county taxes, and paid over to the county trustee for distribution. The State treasurer and county trustee are required to keep the school moneys separate from State and county funds. All school moneys in the treasury on the first Monday in October and April of every year, are apportioned by the comptroller among the several counties according to the population. The warrant for the amount due each county is drawn in the favor of the county trustee. The money received by him he is required to report immediately to the county superintendent and to the directors of each school district.

The law further provides for schools in incorporated cities and towns, the boards of mayor and aldermen of which are authorized to levy and collect an additional tax to that imposed by the general provisions of the



school law, upon all taxable polls, privileges and property within the corporate limits. Where such schools are established authority is given for the appointment of a board of education. The law also requires the governor to appoint a State Board of Education consisting of six members, holding their office for a term of six years, two retiring each year. The governor is *ex officio* president of the board. The principal duty of this board is to provide for and manage the State Normal School.

The law went into effect immediately after its passage, and extraordinary efforts for the multiplication and elevation of the public schools were made during the succeeding year. John M. Fleming was appointed superintendent of public instruction, and made his first report in December, 1874. From this report it is found that in 1873 there were thirty-six counties which levied no property tax, and thirty-two which levied no poll tax. The remaining counties levied a poll tax of from 5 cents to \$1, and property tax from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 30 cents. Sixty-five counties levied no privilege tax. The tax levies for 1874 were about the same as for the year before. The total amount of school money received by the counties for the year ending August 31, 1874, was \$998,459.10, of which \$265,951.53 was from the State, \$522,453.17 from the counties, \$112,636.17 from districts, and \$97,418.23 from other sources. During the same time \$34,300 was received from the Peabody Fund, and distributed among sixty-two schools. The scholastic population in 1874 numbered 420,384, of which 103,856 were colored. The number of white teachers employed was 4,630, colored 921.\* The average number of months taught during the year for the State was 3.85. The average pay of teachers per month was \$33.03.

Thus a State school system was once more inaugurated, and this time with better prospects of success, yet many difficulties and considerable opposition were yet to be overcome. The financial distress of the State rendered retrenchment in the State expenditures a necessity, and many persons friendly to the cause of popular education, in their desire to extricate the State from her difficulties favored the reduction of the appropriation for schools. In 1877 the Legislature went so far as to pass an act abolishing the office of county superintendent and practically abolished that of the state superintendent also. This false step was arrested only by the governor's veto.

The superintendent's report for the year ending August 31, 1880, shows a marked improvement not only in the number of schools, but also in the character of the instruction afforded. The scholastic population at that time numbered 544,862, of whom 290,141 were enrolled in the

---

\*Marion County not reporting.

public schools, and 41,068 in private schools. The number of teachers employed was white, 3,506, and colored 1,247. The aggregate receipts from all sources for school purposes amounted to \$930,734.33. Out of the ninety-four counties in the State only ten failed to levy a school tax.

The census reports of 1880 present conclusive evidence of increased efficiency in the schools of the State. During the preceding decade the increase in the number of white illiterates was only eleven and four-tenths per cent, while the increase in white population was twenty-one and seven-tenths per cent. This in contrast with the report of 1870 is a gratifying improvement. The following statistics for the year ending August 31, 1885, afford still further proof that the public schools throughout the State are steadily advancing. The scholastic population numbered 609,028, of whom 156,143 were colored; 7,214 teachers taught in 6,605 schools, with an aggregate enrollment of 372,877, and an average daily attendance of 150,502 white, and 41,901 colored pupils. Total amount of school money received, including the balance on hand at the beginning of the year, was \$1,308,839.17. The number of school-houses in the State was 5,066, of which 289 were erected during the year. A great improvement in the character of the houses is noticed. While ten years before a large part of the houses built were logs, out of 289 built in 1880 only fifty-nine were of that kind. The estimated value of school property at that time was \$1,375,780.86. The following table shows the average number of days in which the schools were in session for each year since the establishment of the present system:

1874.....	77	1880.....	68
1875.....	67	1881.....	86
1876.....	71.9	1882.....	73
1877.....	70	1883.....	78
1878.....	77	1884.....	78
1879.....	69	1885.....	80

For the past three years the office of superintendent of public instruction has been filled with marked ability by Thomas H. Paine, who is doing much to sustain and advance the educational interests of the State. Although the condition of the public schools is not entirely satisfactory, the progress that has been made during the past ten years has assured their permanency. Heretofore one of the greatest impediments to efficient schools has been the lack of competent teachers, but this obstacle is gradually being removed. The normal schools are annually sending out increased numbers of trained teachers, while institutes and associations are doing much to improve those already in the work. It can hardly be expected, however, that the best results will be attained until the school revenue is in some way sufficiently increased to furnish

the youth of the State an average of more than seventy-five days of school in a year. During the winter of 1884-85 an educational exhibit was made at the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition at New Orleans. This department was placed under the direction of Prof. Frank Goodman, of Nashville, who by energy and persistency succeeded in presenting an exhibit which did not suffer in comparison with any other State. All the leading colleges, seminaries and high schools in the State were represented.

In the early part of this chapter the history of Cumberland College was traced to the election of Dr. Priestly as president of the board of trustees in 1810. The exercises of the institution were conducted by him until 1816, when they were suspended and so continued until his re-election for a second term in 1820. The college was then re-opened, but was soon compelled to suspend again on account of the death of Dr. Priestly, which occurred in February, 1821. The institution then remained closed until the autumn of 1824, when Dr. Phillip Lindsley, who had just refused the presidency of Princeton College, was prevailed upon to take charge of it. At that time, of the 240 acres originally granted to the college, only about six remained. This formed the old college campus and included the site of the present medical college. In 1825 a farm of 120 acres near the college was purchased at \$60 per acre. Portions of this land were soon after sold for about \$17,000, leaving thirty acres. Dr. Lindsley reorganized the institution, and it was opened for the winter session of 1824-25 with thirty-five students. It was his aim and desire to make Nashville the great educational center of the Southwest. He planned the building of a university to consist of several colleges, like those of Oxford and Cambridge. Accordingly on November 27, 1826, the Legislature passed an act to incorporate the trustees and officers of Cumberland College under the name of the University of Nashville. The following is the preamble to the act:

WHEREAS, it is represented to be the wish of the trustees of Cumberland College to erect several additional halls and colleges besides that heretofore known and still to be known by the name of Cumberland College on their grounds near Nashville, and to establish additional schools thereon, and by a union of the whole to build up a university and thereby to enlarge their sphere of operations and increase their means of usefulness.

• This change, however, proved to be only in name, as the university continued with the same departments and under the same organization as the college. The number of students gradually increased until the summer of 1836, when the attendance reached 126. From that time until 1850, when the institution was suspended, the attendance decreased. This was owing in a great measure to the large number of similar institutions which had been established in the State. In an address delivered



in 1847, Dr. Lindsley says: "When this college was revived and reorganized at the close of 1824, there were no similar institutions in actual operation within 200 miles of Nashville. There were none in Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Middle or West Tennessee. There are now some thirty or more within that distance, and nine within fifty miles of our city."

A report on the university made in 1850 by a committee consisting of L. P. Cheatham, F. B. Fogg, E. H. Ewing, John M. Bass and R. J. Meigs, has the following concerning the attendance: "During the whole of this time (1824-50) the number of students has been larger than that of any other institution in Tennessee, when the following facts are taken into consideration. There is no preparatory school attached to the university, and the students have usually been members of the college classes proper. Most students when they come to enter the University of Nashville, come to enter the junior class, and usually two-thirds of the whole number of students are members of the junior and senior classes."

The whole number of regular graduates with the degree of Bachelor of Arts from 1813 to 1824 were 18; from 1824 to 1850, 414. The total number of students matriculated in the regular college classes during the latter period was 1,059.

Dr. Lindsley was a thorough scholar, and under his management the college maintained a high standard. "Under its influence grew up a cultivated, liberal community; through its influence and by the efforts of the young men sent forth to engage in and to encourage education, sprang up twenty colleges within fifty miles of Nashville, to divide, distract and compete with the university, and at the same time to accomplish much good. It was the inevitable conflict of localities which had to demonstrate that every village cannot be a seat of learning. It prepared the soil in which great institutions take deep root and flourish—the soil which has developed the public school system and attracted hither Vanderbilt University, the Normal School, and brought here the Fisk, Tennessee Central and Baptist Normal and Theological Colleges to engage in the great work of the elevation of the African race of America."\*

The university exercises were suspended in 1850, the old college building being transferred to the medical department, which was then organized. For several years previous the organization of a medical department of the university had been under contemplation. So early as 1843 a committee of the board of trustees reported it advisable to at once establish a medical school. The subject continued to be agitated

---

\*H. M. Doak.

by medical men, but nothing definite was accomplished until the latter part of 1850, when an address was presented to the trustees of the university by prominent physicians of Nashville asking privilege to establish a medical department with entire independence of management. This was granted. The board then elected the following corps of instructors: John M. Watson, M. D., obstetrics and diseases of women and children; A. H. Buchanan, M. D., surgery; W. K. Bowling, M. D., institutes and practice of medicine; C. K. Winston, M. D., *materia medica* and pharmacy; Robert M. Porter, M. D., anatomy and physiology; J. Berrien Lindsley, M. D., chemistry and pharmacy. Winston was chosen president of the faculty, and Lindsley, dean. A lease of the university building was made for a term of twenty-two years, which has since been twice extended, the last time in 1875, making the lease expire in October, 1905.

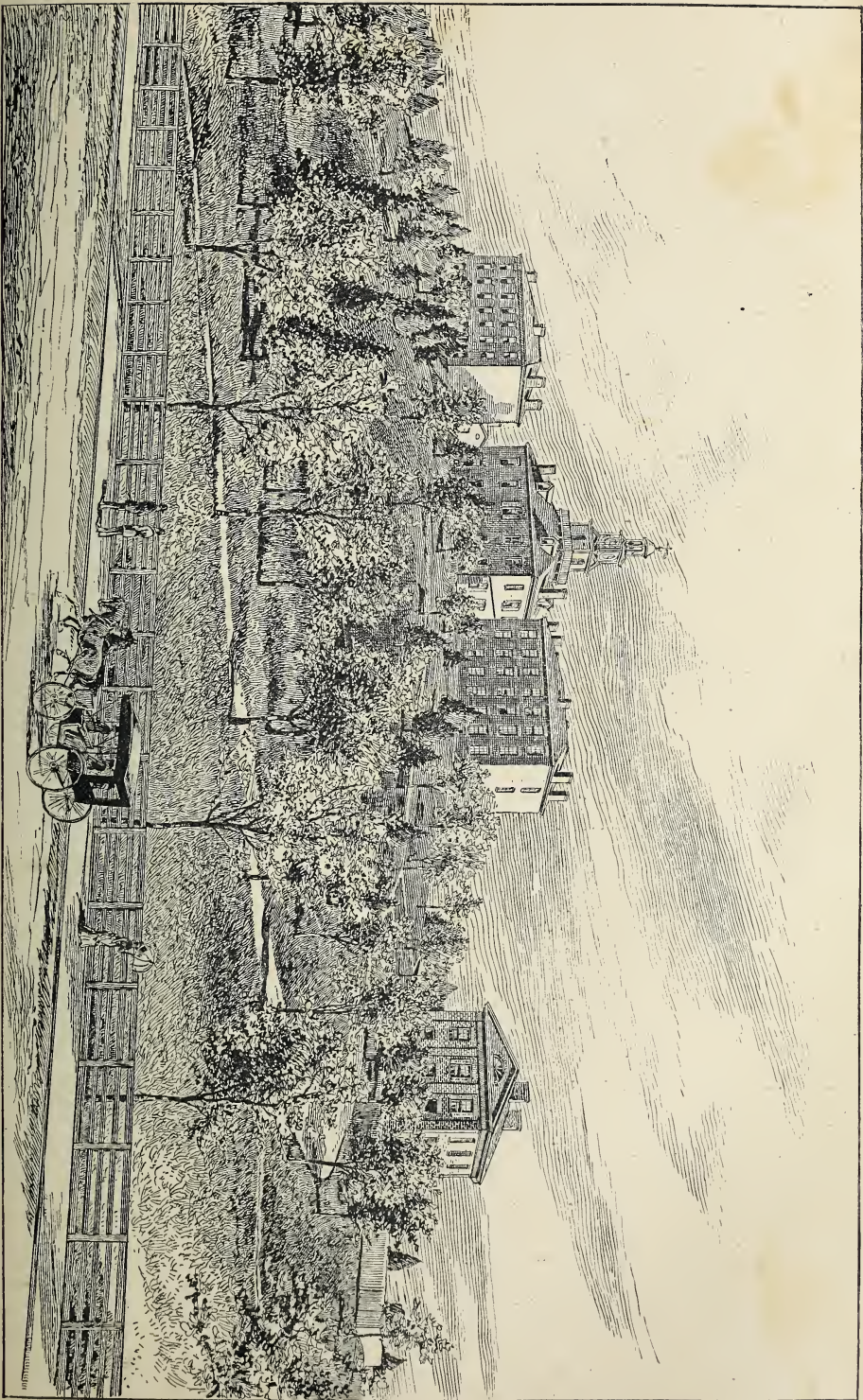
The first class, numbering thirty-three, was graduated in February, 1852. The institution immediately took rank with the first medical schools in the United States, both as to the excellence of its training, and the number of students. In 1857 there were 137 graduates, and in 1861, 141. Its alumni in 1880 numbered 2,200. In 1874 the Vanderbilt University adopted the faculty of the medical department of Nashville University with the agreement that students matriculating in the former institution shall be graduated under its auspices, and receive its diploma, while the matriculates of the latter shall be graduated as before.

In 1853-54 a portion of the land still remaining was sold and new buildings were erected a short distance from the old college. In the fall of the latter year the literary department was re-opened with an attendance of forty pupils, and three graduates at the end of the year. In 1855 it was united with the Western Military Institute, of which Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson was superintendent. It was conducted on the military plan until the breaking out of the civil war, when the buildings were used as a hospital.

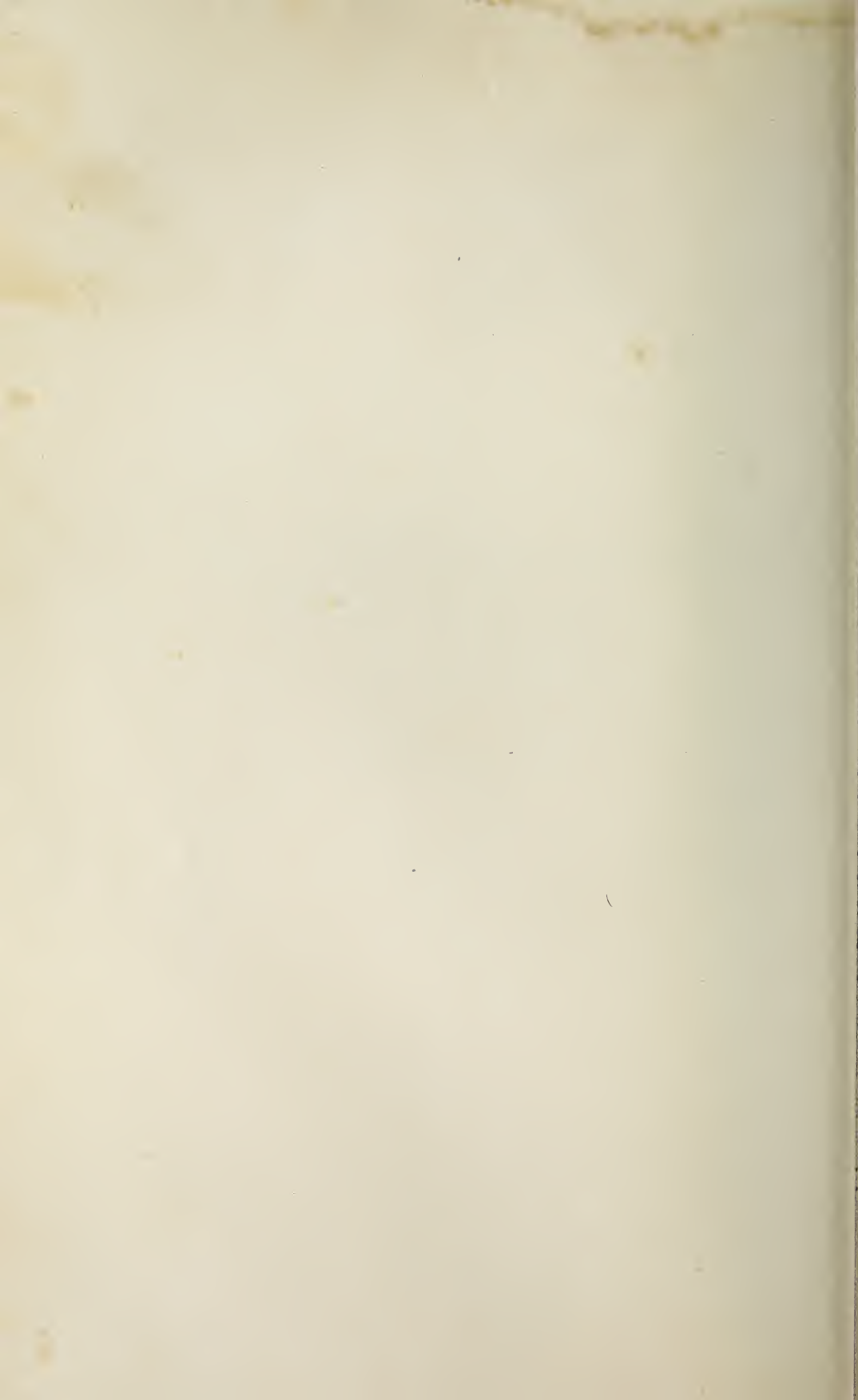
After the close of the war the trustees of the university located the Montgomery Bell Academy in the buildings of the literary department of the university. This school was founded by the bequest of Montgomery Bell, a prominent iron manufacturer, who left \$20,000 for that purpose. "By the will of the founder, gratuitous instruction is given to twenty-five boys, not less than ten nor more than fourteen years of age, 'who are unable to support and educate themselves, and whose parents are unable to do so,' from the counties of Davidson, Dickson, Montgomery and Williamson, Tennessee." The academy continued to occupy a portion of the university building until 1881, when a separate building was



TENNESSEE UNIVERSITY, KNOXVILLE.







erected for it, to make room for the increasing attendance of the normal college.

This latter institution was the re-habilitation in a more vital form of the literary and scientific departments of the university, giving them a larger and more comprehensive sphere in the direction of popular education in the South. Its establishment was accomplished through the aid granted by the trustees of the Peabody Fund, whose aim it had been from the first to assist the cause of education in the South by providing trained teachers rather than by direct support of schools. It was therefore determined to establish one or more thoroughly equipped normal colleges. In 1867 Dr. Lewis proposed to give \$2,000 to aid a normal school in Tennessee, if one should be established. For various reasons this could not then be accomplished, but \$800 and \$1,000 was granted to Fisk University and the Lookout Mountain school, respectively, both of which organized normal departments.

In 1873 a bill for the establishment of a State normal school was presented to the Legislature, and passed three readings in the Senate and two in the House, but was defeated for want of time at the close of the session. This bill made provision for supplementing \$6,000 annually from the Peabody Fund by an appropriation of an equal amount from the treasury of the State. At the next session of the General Assembly a similar bill was introduced, but it failed in the Senate. A bill without an appropriation clause was then prepared; this became a law in March, 1875. It merely provided for the appointment of a State board of education with authority to establish a normal school or schools, but without any means of accomplishing it. The University of Nashville, however, promptly tendered to the board its buildings, grounds and funds, with the exception of those appropriated to the medical college; which proposition the trustees of the Peabody Fund supplemented by an offer of \$6,000 a year for two years. These offers were accepted.

With a temporary fund of \$1,200 thus secured the normal college was formally opened by the State board of education at the capital December 1, 1875, with Eben S. Stearns, LL.D., as president, assisted by a corps of teachers of the highest qualification. Although the school opened late in the season and the project was wholly new to most of the people, no less than fifteen candidates presented themselves for examination, and before the first term of ten weeks had closed forty-seven had been admitted. At the end of the school year the number had increased to sixty. It continued to grow in popularity and flourished beyond expectation. The State, however, failed to make any appropriation for its support.

In his report in 1879 Dr. Sears says of the institution: "The funds on which we relied for its support from the State, and in part, also, from the university, have failed us. Besides, as a part of the college building is still occupied by the Montgomery Bell Academy, which is in charge of the university trustees, the normal college has already outgrown its narrow accommodations, and its numbers are rapidly increasing. Representations of our necessities were made during a visit of three weeks last year, both to the same board of education and to the trustees of the university, neither of which felt authorized to give any hope of relief. Since that time the Legislature has met and declined to make any appropriation. It has, therefore, become a serious question whether some change, possibly involving a removal, shall not be made, to secure ample accommodations and better support for the future."

The State of Georgia was desirous of securing the normal college, and made liberal offers to the trustees of the Peabody Fund. Arrangements for the transfer of the institution had been nearly completed, when the trustees of the University of Nashville made the following proposition: To remove the Montgomery Bell Academy and turn over the buildings occupied by it to the normal school; to appropriate \$10,000, to be raised by mortgage on the property, or otherwise, and to be expended in improvements or the purchase of apparatus; and to appropriate the interest on \$50,000 of Tennessee bonds held by the university, provided enough be reserved to pay the interest on the \$10,000 borrowed. The citizens of Nashville also raised by subscription a fund of \$4,000 as a guarantee that the Legislature of 1881 should make an appropriation for the benefit of the college. These efforts prevented the removal of the institution and secured its permanent location at Nashville.

On April 6, 1881, \$10,000 was appropriated for its support by the General Assembly. It was provided that one pupil for each senatorial district in the State should be admitted upon proper recommendation, and that such pupil shall receive at least \$100 per annum for two years out of the funds of the school; \$2,500 was at the same time appropriated for scholarships for colored students. Two years later this amount was increased to \$3,300, and that part of the former act requiring a portion of the annual appropriation to be used in paying scholarships was repealed. The colored students are educated in the normal departments of Fisk University, Roger Williams University, Knoxville College and the Central Tennessee College. The normal school is now known as the Tennessee State Normal College of the University of Nashville, the chancellor of the university being the president of the college. The college buildings, situated in the center of the campus sixteen acres



in extent, are among the finest and best appointed in the South. The college proper is a stone structure, having a center building and two wings about 225 feet front and 110 feet depth in the center, and 60 feet depth in each of the wings. The building is two stories high. An elegant chancellor's residence was added a few years ago.

Since its organization the institution has been under the direction of Dr. Stearns, who has conducted it with signal ability, and has retained the implicit confidence of all interested in its success. The following is the present faculty: Eben S. Stearns, D.D., LL.D., president; Julia A. Sears, L.I.; Lizzie Bloomstein, L.I.; Benjamin B. Penfield, A.M.; Mary L. Cook, L.I., B.A.; Julia A. Doak, John L. Lampson, A. M.; William C. Day, Ph. D.; John E. Bailey, teacher of vocal music; Mary E. W. Jones, lady director of gymnasium; George H. Hammersley, gentleman director of gymnasium; Hon. William B. Reese, lecturer on common and civil law; Julia A. Sears, librarian.

The first State board of education consisted of Gov. Porter, *ex officio* president; J. B. Lindsley, secretary: Edwin H. Ewing, Samuel Watson, R. W. Mitchell, L. G. Tarbox and J. J. Reese. The present board is as follows: Gov. William B. Bate, *ex officio* president; Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley, secretary and treasurer; Hon. W. P. Jones, M. D., Supt. F. M. Smith, Prof. Frank Goodman, Hon. Leon Trousdale, Hon. Thomas H. Paine.

The establishment of East Tennessee College\* in the place of Blount College has already been noticed. The trustees of the new institution met in 1808 and organized, retaining Carrick as president. His term of service, however, was short, as he died the following year. No immediate steps were taken to supply his place, nor was anything done toward the erection of a new college building, from the fact, doubtless, that the trustees had no available funds and that there was no immediate prospect of realizing a revenue from the land grants. Lotteries were popular institutions in Tennessee at that time, and the Legislature of 1810 authorized a lottery scheme for the benefit of East Tennessee College, appointing Hugh L. White, Thomas McCorry, James Campbell, Robert Craighead and John N. Gamble trustees for the purpose. The trustees put forth an advertisement in which they "flatter themselves that the scheme will be satisfactory to all who wish to become adventurers with a view to better their circumstances. When the object to be attained by the lottery is considered, it is believed every individual will be anxious to become an adventurer. It is not designed to retrieve a shattered fortune, nor to convert into cash at an extravagant price property that is

---

\*Condensed from the historical sketch by Col. Moses White.

of no use, but it is intended to aid the funds of a seminary of education, where youth of the present and succeeding generations may have their minds prepared in such a manner as to make them ornaments to their families and useful to their country as will enable them to understand their rights as citizens, and duties as servants of the people."

This scheme proved a failure. A sufficient number of tickets were not sold, and no drawing occurred. Meanwhile, Hampden Sidney Academy had been established for Knox County, and its trustees, by private subscription, had succeeded in raising sufficient funds to justify effecting an organization. However, it was not until January 1, 1817, that the academy opened its doors for the reception of pupils. In October, 1820, the trustees of East Tennessee College decided to put that institution into operation again, and an agreement was entered into whereby the academy and college were united, D. A. Sherman, the principal of the academy, becoming president of the college. He was a graduate of Yale, of the class of 1802, and for several years afterward a tutor in that institution. During his presidency of the college, he was assisted by Daniel E. Watrous, James McBath and David S. Hart, the last named, the first graduate of East Tennessee College, taking his degree in 1821. Mr. Sherman, on account of failing health, withdrew from the college in 1825, and Samuel R. Rodgers and James McBath continued the exercises as tutors in charge for one year.

In 1826 the trustees, having obtained permission to select another and more eligible site than the Poplar Spring, purchased of Pleasant M. Miller, for the sum of \$600, Barbara Hill, so named, in honor of Barbara Blount, the daughter of William Blount. They proceeded to erect the center college building and three one-story dormitories back of the college, so arranged as to make a square of the campus. The trustees then succeeded in securing as president the Rev. Charles Coffin, of Greeneville College, a man of great worth and elegant classical attainments. About this time considerable popular opposition toward colleges was manifested, and those institutions suffered accordingly. Dr. Coffin, however, prosecuted his labors for several years in the face of the greatest difficulties and embarrassments, with unremitting energy and assiduity, but popular prejudice increased. In 1832, worn down with excessive labor and anxious care, he was compelled to resign the presidency, and the next year was succeeded by James H. Piper, of Virginia, an *alumnus* of the college of the class of 1830. At the end of one year he resigned the presidency in despair. It is said that he was the ambitious youth who aspired to carve his name above that of the father of his country, on the natural bridge.

He was immediately succeeded by Joseph Estabrook, a graduate of Dartmouth. He at once secured a corps of able assistants, and soon succeeded in raising the college from almost total prostration to a respectable rank among the educational institutions of the country. In 1837 the college was organized into regular classes, and the first catalogue was published. By an act of the Legislature in 1840, the name of East Tennessee College was changed to that of East Tennessee University, and greater power and more extended privileges were granted. Soon after the sale of a part of the land belonging to the institution enabled the trustees to make some important and long needed improvements. They contracted with Thomas Crutchfield, Esq., of Athens, who had built the main edifice, to erect the two three-story dormitories, and the two houses and appurtenances on the right and left slopes, originally intended to be used as dwellings by the professors, but which an increasing demand for room has required to be appropriated to other purposes. The final settlement of the commissioners, James H. Cowan and Drury P. Armstrong, with the contractor, July, 1848, exhibits as the total cost of the improvement the sum of \$20,965.18.

At this time the college was just entering upon a decline, which was hastened by the resignation of President Estabrook, in 1850. This decline was due to the same causes that compelled the suspension of the University of Nashville—the multiplication of colleges and denominational schools throughout Tennessee and the entire South. The trustees, appreciating the necessity, called into requisition the great name and extensive personal popularity of the Hon. W. B. Reese, who had a short time before resigned his seat upon the supreme bench. Judge Reese assumed the presidency in the fall of 1850, but even his great learning, industry, and influence were not sufficient to stay the decline; and after having graduated an even dozen students, he resigned at the end of the third year of his presidency. The trustees experienced considerable difficulty in securing a satisfactory successor. Rev. George Cook was finally elected and accepted. He was a native of New Hampshire, a graduate of Dartmouth, and had been for several years the principal of a flourishing female seminary in Knoxville. As a majority of the professors had resigned with the president, the vacancies had to be filled, and the formal opening of the university was postponed from the fall of 1853 until the beginning of the summer session of 1854. The cholera prevailed with considerable violence and fatality in Knoxville in the following September, and the fear of its recurrence deterred the students from returning at the opening of the winter session.

An attempt was then made to organize a medical department, but a



sufficient number of competent physicians could not be obtained to fill the chairs. After this failure an agreement was entered into with the Western Military Institute to consolidate that institution with the university, but Nashville offered greater inducements, and it went there. President Cook next recommended the establishment of an agricultural department, but before the result of his last proposition was learned, he resigned in despair in 1857. During the following year the exercises of the university were suspended, and another unsuccessful attempt was made to establish a medical department.

On the 20th of March, 1858, the head of Burritt College, Van Buren County, Tenn., was elected, president of the university, and under his charge the university was formally reopened in September following. At the close of his second year he resigned, and the vacancy thus caused was filled by the election of Rev. J. J. Ridley, of Clarksville. Owing to the untiring efforts of the retiring president the next session opened with a largely increased attendance. The first important action taken by the new president was to secure the adoption of a resolution extending gratuitous education to candidates for the ministry of all religious denominations.

A military department was again organized and rigid discipline adopted in the management of the university. But just as the institution was again in successful operation the civil war came on. Students enlisted and instructors resigned. In a short time general demoralization pervaded the whole institution. A portion of the university buildings was soon demanded by the military. On February 7, 1862, the president unconditionally resigned. The buildings and grounds were used by the Confederates and Federals in turn; and after the close of the war the United States Government paid to the trustees, in the way of rents and damages, the sum of \$15,000.

July 10, 1865, the board of trustees, as a preparatory step toward reorganizing the university and resuming exercises therein, unanimously elected the Rev. Thomas Humes president, who at once addressed himself to the task before him. The university buildings, in consequence of their having been occupied for several years by the army, were not in a condition to be used for college purposes. Without waiting for the necessary repairs to be made, in the spring of 1866 President Humes resumed exercises in the buildings of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. In September, 1867, the work of instruction was resumed in the college buildings.

In accordance with the provisions of an act of Congress, approved July 2, 1862, making endowments for industrial colleges to the several

States, the Legislature of the State in January, 1869, appropriated, upon certain conditions, the agricultural fund to East Tennessee University. In June, 1869, the trustees organized the Tennessee Industrial College, and in September of the same year it went into operation. Its endowment from the United States was invested in 396 State of Tennessee bonds of \$1,000 each, bearing 6 per cent interest, the payment of which for several years was much delayed. Notwithstanding this serious obstacle, the success of the institution was very gratifying. A fine farm situated about three-fourths of a mile from the university was purchased for its use; new buildings were erected, and an excellent chemical laboratory was provided and equipped. In 1879 the name of East Tennessee University was changed, by an act of the Legislature, to the University of Tennessee. At the same time the governor was authorized to appoint a board of visitors to the university, three from each grand division of the State, and other legislation connecting the university intimately with the public school system of the State. Since that time a full university organization has been adopted. The courses of instruction have been enlarged and multiplied, and the university now offers excellent advantages for both general and special study.

The medical department was organized as the Nashville Medical College in the summer of 1876. It was founded by Drs. Duncan Eve and W. F. Glenn, who drew from the faculty of the medical department of the University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University Drs. Paul F. Eve, T. B. Buchanan, George S. Blackie, W. P. Jones and J. J. Abernethy. The first session of this institution commenced on March 5, 1877, and was attended with brilliant success from the first. In the spring of 1879 a dental department was established, being the first dental school in the South. During the same year an overture was received from the trustees of the University of Tennessee to become their medical department, and such an agreement was effected.

The following is the present faculty: Hon. William P. Jones, M. D., president of faculty, professor of mental diseases and public hygiene; Duncan Eve, M. D., dean of the faculty, professor of surgery and clinical surgery; William F. Glenn, M. D., professor of physiology, genito-urinary and venereal diseases; J. Bunyan Stephens, M. D., professor of obstetrics and clinical midwifery; Deering J. Roberts, M. D., professor of theory and practice of medicine and clinical medicine; Paul F. Eve, M. D., professor of general, descriptive and surgical anatomy; William D. Haggard, M. D., professor of gynecology and diseases of children; Woodford M. Vertrees, M. D., professor of *materia medica* and therapeutics. William E. McCampbell, M. D., professor of medical

chemistry and toxicology; William G. Brien, M. D., LL. D., professor of medical jurisprudence; John G. Sinclair, M. D., professor of diseases of the eye, ear and throat; James Y. Crawford, M. D., D. D. S., professor of prophylactic dentistry and oral surgery; Paul F. Eve, M. D., William E. McCampbell, M. D., demonstrators of anatomy.

At the close of the session of 1882-83 Dr. Humes resigned the presidency of the university. The trustees thereupon determined to leave the presidency unfilled for the ensuing year, and gave power to the faculty to elect from their body a chairman clothed with the authority and charged with the duties of a president. So satisfactory was this arrangement that it has since been continued. The following are the faculty and officers of the university: Eben Alexander, B. A., chairman of the faculty; Hunter Nicholson, A. M., professor of natural history and geology; Eben Alexander, B. A., professor of ancient languages and literature; Samuel B. Crawford, M. A., professor of military science and commandant of cadets; Rodes Massie, A. M., D. L., professor of English and modern languages; John W. Glenn, A. M., professor of agriculture, horticulture and botany; William Albert Noys, Ph. D., professor of chemistry and mineralogy; William W. Carson, C. E., M. E., professor of mathematics; William Everett Moses, B. S., adjunct professor of chemistry; Samuel B. Crawford, M. A., adjunct professor of mathematics; Thomas Oakley Deaderick, M. A., adjunct professor of ancient languages; William Gibbs McAdoo, M. A., adjunct professor of English and history; Lewis Conner Carter, C. E., instructor in applied mathematics; John Newton Bogart, M. A., instructor in sub-collegiate classes; William Isaac Thomas, M. A., instructor in modern languages and natural history; Gustav Robert Knabe, Mus. D., instructor in vocal and instrumental music; Hunter Nicholson, A. M., librarian; Robert James Cummings, farm superintendent; Hon. John L. Moses, president of the board of trustees; Robert Craighead, secretary and treasurer. Trustees: Hon. William B. Bate, governor of Tennessee, *ex officio*; Hon. John Allison, secretary of State, *ex officio*; Hon. Thomas H. Paine, superintendent of public instruction, *ex officio*; Rev. Thomas W. Humes, S. T. D., Hugh L. McClung, William K. Eckle, Hon. O. P. Temple, Frank A. R. Scott, Robert H. Armstrong, Hon. John Baxter\*, B. Frazier, M. D., William Rule, S. H. Smith, M. D., R. P. Eaton, M. D., H. L. W. Mynatt, Charles M. McGhee, Hon. D. A. Nunn, Edward J. Sanford, W. A. Henderson, Esq., Hon. J. M. Coulter, Rev. James Park, D. D., James D. Cowan, C. Deaderick, M. D., John M. Boyd, M. D., Hon. John L. Moses, Hon. George Brown, A. Caldwell, Esq., John M. Fleming, Esq., J. W.

---

\*Deceased.



Gaut, Samuel J. McKinney, William Morrow, M. D., William B. Reese, Esq., Moses White, Esq., Hon. W. C. Whitthorne, Samuel B. Luttrell, Robert Craighead, James Comfort, Esq., J. B. Killebrew.

By an act of Congress, passed in 1846, extinguishing the title to the unappropriated lands south and west of the congressional reservation line, it was required that \$40,000 arising from the sale of said lands be set apart for the endowment of a college to be located at Jackson. Accordingly, the institution known as West Tennessee College was chartered in—. Before the war it was a prosperous and successful institution, under the administration of able and accomplished presidents and professors, and many of the most distinguished citizens of the State claim West Tennessee College as their *alma mater*. In 1865, immediately after the close of the war, Dr. William Shelton was elected president of the college, with B. W. Arnold as professor of ancient languages, and B. L. Arnold as professor of mathematics and natural science. Under the administration of Dr. Shelton and his faculty of instruction, West Tennessee College was built up to a high degree of prosperity, so that it had a larger number of students than at any previous period in its history. In 1869 the entire faculty resigned, and a new faculty was employed, with Rev. E. L. Patton as president. In August, 1874, the buildings, grounds, and endowments of West Tennessee College, estimated at \$90,000, were donated to the trustees of the Southwestern Baptist University, on condition that an interest bearing endowment of \$300,000 be raised for the university within a period of ten years from the time of transfer. A meeting of the Tennessee Baptist Convention was immediately called, the plan accepted, and preliminary steps were taken toward obtaining a charter under the name of the Southwestern Baptist University. On September 14, 1874, the academic department of the new institution was opened, and at the beginning of the next school year the collegiate department was organized. Under the new name and management the university has been eminently prosperous, and now ranks as one of the best institutions in the State.

## CHAPTER XIV.

HISTORY OF THE EARLY WARS—THE MILITARY TRAINING OF THE "VOLUNTEER STATE"—THE TORIES OF EAST TENNESSEE—THE PART BORNE BY THE STATE IN THE REVOLUTION—THE BRILLIANT STRATEGY AND PROWESS OF SEVIER AND SHELBY—ACTIONS AT KING'S MOUNTAIN AND ELSEWHERE—THE WAR OF 1812—JACKSON'S CAMPAIGNS AGAINST THE CREEKS—THE MEMORABLE BATTLE AT NEW ORLEANS—THE SEMINOLE WAR—ITS HARDSHIPS AND LONG CONTINUANCE—TENNESSEANS CONCERNED IN THE ACHIEVEMENT OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF TEXAS—THE WAR WITH MEXICO—THE VOLUNTEERS—SKETCH OF THE CAMPAIGNS.

ALTHOUGH a peace-loving and law-abiding people, Tennessee has achieved a record in all the wars of the Government or State that is the pride of descendants and the admiration of all beholders. What with the Indian wars, and what with the Revolution, the beginning of the present century finds the inhabitants of the State comparatively a war-like people. The settlers of the mountain region of East Tennessee found it necessary to defend themselves against the Indians at a very early date. Fort Loudon was built by the British, one mile above the mouth of the Tellico River, in 1756. Stimulated by French influence, the Cherokees attacked this fort in 1760, and starved it into surrender on August 8th of that year. The garrison consisted of between 200 and 300 Scotch Highlanders, who surrendered on the promise of Oconostota that they should be allowed a safe return to the Carolinas. They were followed, and on the second day were overtaken and cut to pieces, except a few, and a fence built of their bones. Other forts were built, which served the colonists a good purpose during the troublous times of the Revolution, not only against the British Tories, but against the Indians, whom British intrigue stirred up to revolt. The hardy mountaineers of East Tennessee were not numerous, but were intensely loyal to the cause of independence, and were the terror of Tories and British. Owing to danger from the Indians the mountaineers dared not leave home but for a short time. In 1777 a party of forty men went to Boonesborough, Ky., for the relief of the settlement then besieged by the Indians. The condition of the people became so desperate that Capt. Logan and a select party undertook the perilous journey of 200 miles through an enemy's country to ask relief of the pioneers of Tennessee. The appeal was not in vain, for in a short time 100 riflemen\* were on their way with supplies to relieve the beleaguered garrison. The fall

---

\*Monette.

of Charleston on May 12, 1780, exposed the whole of the Carolinas and Tennessee to the attacks of the British and the Indians.

On March 19, 1780, John Sevier, colonel of Washington County militia, under a call of Samuel Rutherford, united with John Willson, William Trimble, James Stinson, John McNabb, Jonathan Tipton and Godfrey Isbell in raising 100 men. The captains of Col. Sevier's regiment were McNabb, Sevier, Hoskins, Bean, Brown, Isbell, Trimble, Willson, Gist, Stinson, Davis, Patterson and Williams. A similar call was made upon Isaac Shelby, colonel of Sullivan County, who was then absent surveying lands in Kentucky, but a message brought him hurriedly home. Fortunately for these commanders their forces were not ready soon enough, in consequence of which they were not in the disastrous defeat at Camden. Many who before this time were pretended friends now became open enemies to the country. It was determined by the British commander, Cornwallis, to carry the war into the Whig settlements beyond the Alleghanies and thence conquer and lay waste North Carolina as he had South Carolina, and advance into Virginia.

Col. Sevier soon issued another call for volunteers, and in a few days found himself at the head of 200 men. Col. Shelby, who received word of the impending danger on the 16th of June, was in command of 200 men in the first part of July. The forces of Sevier and Shelby arrived at Col. McDowell's camp at Cherokee Ford on Broad River, about the same time. Col. Moore, who was assembling a large body of Tories, took post at a strong fort built by Gen. Williamson on the Pacolet River. The successes of the British led many disaffected to his standard. The rapid advance of the main force of the British led Col. McDowell to strike a blow at once. Cols. Sevier, Shelby and Clarke were detached with 600 men to attack Moore forthwith. These riflemen took up their line of march at sunset and by daylight had marched twenty miles and had surrounded the fort. Lines were deployed and ready to assault; Col. Shelby sent William Coker to demand the surrender of the fort. Moore refused and declared he would defend the place to the last extremity. The American lines were drawn closely around the fort and anxiously awaited the order for assault, when a second demand was made, intimating that if they were compelled to assault it might be difficult to restrain the mountaineers from acts of violence. Moore acceded to the terms of surrender on condition that the garrison should be paroled not to serve again during the war. The forces surrendered, consisting of ninety-three Loyalists and a British sergeant-major, who was the drill-master. Besides the men, there was a large supply of arms and other supplies. Col. Ferguson, who commanded the British, determined to



crush the forces of McDowell. The only hope of the latter was to annoy and cut off straggling forces of the enemy, now amounting to about 6,000 men. Ferguson's plan was to surprise McDowell. Cols. Shelby and Clarke, with 600 men, were attacked at Cedar Springs in August by a large British force. They maintained the fight for half an hour, when Ferguson's whole force arrived and compelled the Americans to withdraw, taking with them twenty prisoners, including two British officers. The American loss was ten or twelve killed and wounded, including Col. Clarke, who received a sabre cut in the neck.

The next stroke of the Americans was at a band of 400 or 500 Tories encamped on the south side of the Enoree River at Musgrove's mill, about forty miles distant from the Americans. Ferguson's main force lay between the Americans and their prize. Col. McDowell, the American commander, detached Cols. Shelby, Clarke and Williams, of South Carolina, to surprise and capture these Tories. They started on the 18th of August, and after a hard night's ride reached the object of their search. In the march they had been compelled to make a detour of several miles to avoid Ferguson's men. About a half mile from the enemy's camp they met a patrol and a skirmish ensued and the enemy gave way. It was now learned that the enemy had received a re-enforcement of 600 regulars. The Americans were in a dilemma. To fight these seemed desperate; to retreat was impossible, being worn as they were. The sound of drums and bugles indicated the advance of the British. Capt. Inman was sent forward to fight the advancing line and retreat at discretion. He met the British gallantly and retreated slowly to within range of the main forces. These maintained their ground for more than an hour; just as the Americans were about to give way Col. Ennes, the British commander, was wounded; nearly all of his subalterns had already been killed or wounded. The British gave way. Capt. Inman was killed while gallantly leading his men; only six or seven others were lost. The British regulars fought bravely, but over 200 were captured.

The next point the Americans aimed at was Ninety-Six, thirty miles away. At the moment of starting a message was received from Col. McDowell, stating that Gen. Gates had been overwhelmed at Camden, and advising the Americans to save themselves as best they could. The 200 prisoners, the spoils of the victory, were divided among the men, giving one to each of the three Americans. Thus encumbered they started for their mountain fastnesses, and by a ride of all that day, the following night and the next day, arrived at a place of safety, not, however, without having been pursued by a strong force under Maj. Duponster, sent by Ferguson. Their forces were for a time scattered. The

near approach of the British and threatening of Ferguson to cross the mountains to attack the Tennesseans in their homes, called them together again. News reached Col. Shelby of the danger in August, and he immediately rode fifty or sixty miles to consult with Sevier. In two days they determined to raise all the forces they could, and if possible surprise Ferguson in his camp. They appointed September 25 as the day of meeting, and Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga as the place. The whole fighting population of the district was considerably less than 1,000, and at least half of these were deemed necessary to guard the forts and the frontier. Only the strong and vigorous were allowed to go. The whole population met at the camp on the Watauga. Here they were met by Col. Campbell, of Virginia, with 400 men. Col. Sevier took 240 from Washington County, Col. Shelby the same number from Sullivan County; also a great many Whig refugees were assembled under Col. McDowell. Steadman, who served under Cornwallis, says: "The enemy was composed of the wild and fierce inhabitants of Kentucky and other settlements beyond the Alleghanies, who had assembled from different places and with different objects. They were under such leaders as Cleveland, Shelby, Sevier, Branden and Lacey; the men were well mounted on horseback and armed with rifles, and each carried his own provisions in a wallet, and were not encumbered by wagons." Each man, each officer set out with his trusty Deckhard on his shoulder. A shot-pouch, a tomahawk, a knife, a knapsack and a blanket completed his outfit. The earth was his bed, the heavens his covering, the mountain stream gave him drink and the forests yielded him food. These men started in rapid movement along mountain paths toward Gilbert Town where Ferguson was encamped. The desertion of two men caused them to change their course a little. When nearing the foot of the mountains they fell in with others bent on doing the British mischief. Some of these men were well armed, some not; some were on foot and some mounted. This motley crew chose a leader of their own and determined to attack the British.

Ferguson became alarmed at this "inundation of barbarians and dogs of mankind," and called loudly for the loyalists to rally to his standard. On October 4 the Americans reached Gilbert Town to find that Ferguson had decamped and was earnestly soliciting Cornwallis for re-enforcements. It was soon agreed among the American commanders to select the best men, horses and arms and follow Ferguson with all speed. Nine hundred and ten men out of nearly 3,000 were chosen to lead the pursuit, the others to follow as rapidly as possible. Several bands of Tories offered tempting baits for these brave mountaineers, but these they

did not care to disturb, well knowing if the British regulars were disposed of the Tories would be an easy prey. For thirty-six hours these men rode with but one hour's rest, and the day of battle was hot and so wet that the men were compelled to wrap their guns with their blankets or hunting-shirts to keep them dry. The men were now within three miles of the British camp. It was learned the British intended to join Cornwallis next day, and the Americans determined not to allow the chance for victory to slip, so without food or rest they prepared for the onset. The touch-holes of their guns were cleaned and fresh priming was put in, bullets were examined and a plan of the battle was hastily formed. Ferguson had taken post on an eminence, which in loyalty to his sovereign he called King's Mountain. The Americans dismounted and began the attack. Their plan was to surround the mountain. Cols. McDowell, Shelby, Sevier and Campbell passed to the right, and Ham-bright, Chronicle, Cleveland and Williams to the left, so as to join the wings in the rear of the mountain. All things being ready, they raised the Indian war-whoop and advanced upon the enemy. The battle was of the most desperate character. As the British regulars charged bayonets, the Americans, by an understanding, slowly yielded on that side, but advanced on the other, and then the British were called to resist the great pressure elsewhere, when the Americans again advanced their lines. The Americans fought as only American mountaineers could fight, the British regulars with the desperation of despair. Prodigies of valor were performed by Sevier, Shelby and, in fact, all the officers and men. No less valorous was Ferguson of the British. Courting danger and disdaining death, he seemed everywhere present. Twice was the white flag raised and twice pulled down or cut down by his own hands. He had sworn that all the rebels out of — could not drive him from his position, and no — band of banditti could intimidate him or the British regulars. The fight continued hot and desperate. At last Ferguson fell, and the animating spirit of the British was gone. Dupoister, second in command, seeing resistance useless, raised the white flag.

In the hour's engagement the enemy lost 225 killed and 180 wounded, and 700 prisoners and all their stores. Not one of the British escaped. The prisoners were more numerous than the whole force to guard them. The loss to the Americans was 1 colonel, 1 major, 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 4 ensigns and 19 privates killed; and 1 major, 3 captains, 3 lieutenants and 53 privates wounded. In Col. Shelby's regiment from Sullivan County his brother Moses was wounded in a bold attempt to storm the enemy. The captains of his regiment were Elliott, Maxwell and Webb. The Washington County troops were

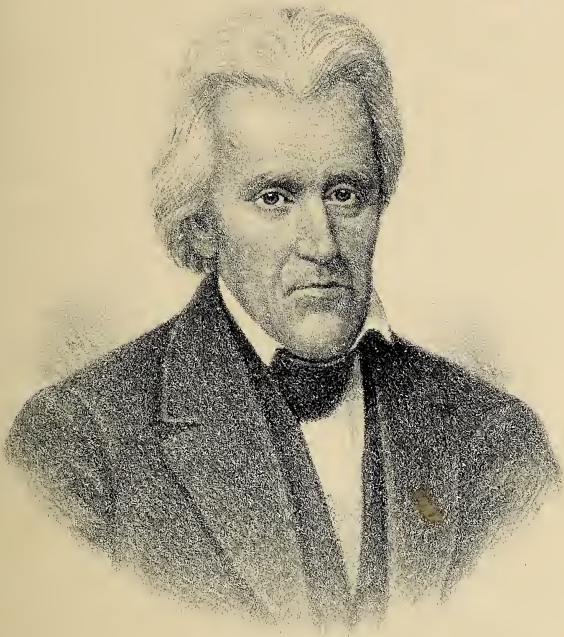


commanded by Col. Sevier, whose captains were his brothers Valentine and Robert Sevier, Joel Callahan, George Doherty and George Russell; lieutenant, Isaac Lane. Capt. Robert Sevier was mortally wounded in the engagement. There were four privates of the Sevier family present, Abraham and Joseph Sevier; also James and Joseph Sevier, sons of Col. Sevier. Swords were voted to Cols. Sevier and Shelby by the State of North Carolina in honor of the signal victory. Steadman quotes Gen. Bernard, an officer under Napoleon, as saying: "The Americans, by their victory in that engagement, erected a monument to perpetuate the memory of the brave men, who had fallen there; and the shape of the hill itself would be an eternal monument of the military genius and skill of Col. Ferguson in selecting a position so well adapted for defense; and that no other plan of assault but that pursued by the mountain men, could have succeeded against him." The effect of this victory could not be over-estimated. The Sabbath following the battle was employed in the solemn burial of the dead and rapid retreat to the remaining forces of the army. The wagons of the enemy were burned, the badly wounded were left on the ground and the able bodied were compelled to carry the arms they had surrendered. The prisoners were turned over to Gen. Greene at Hillsboro and Col. Sevier and most of the militia returned to defend their homes against the Indians. Soon after followed the victory of Gen. Morgan over Tarleton at Cowpens, scarcely less decisive than the one at King's Mountain.

The Legislature of North Carolina, Gov. Caswell of the same State and Gen. Greene, all besought Cols. Shelby and Sevier to come to the relief of the State, that was now (1781) invaded by the British under Cornwallis, and the country laid waste by the tories. Neither of the leaders, Shelby or Sevier, could go, as it took them and the militia to defend the settlements of Watauga and Nollichucky against the Cherokees. A few only were engaged at Guilford Court House on March 15, 1781. It is thought if these men could have gone in force the same fate would have befallen Cornwallis at that place that awaited him at Yorktown. On the advance of Gen. Greene into South Carolina the forces of Shelby and Sevier were again called upon, and they assembled at Fort Granby in the last of August, 1781. They were well on their way when it was learned that Cornwallis and the main British forces had left North Carolina and taken post at Yorktown, Va. The various successes led the Americans—Shelby and Sevier—to believe their services would no longer be needed, in consequence of which they again returned home. The battle of Eutaw Spring was fought in the absence of the gallant Tennessee mountaineers, and they were not permitted to gain new laurels. The

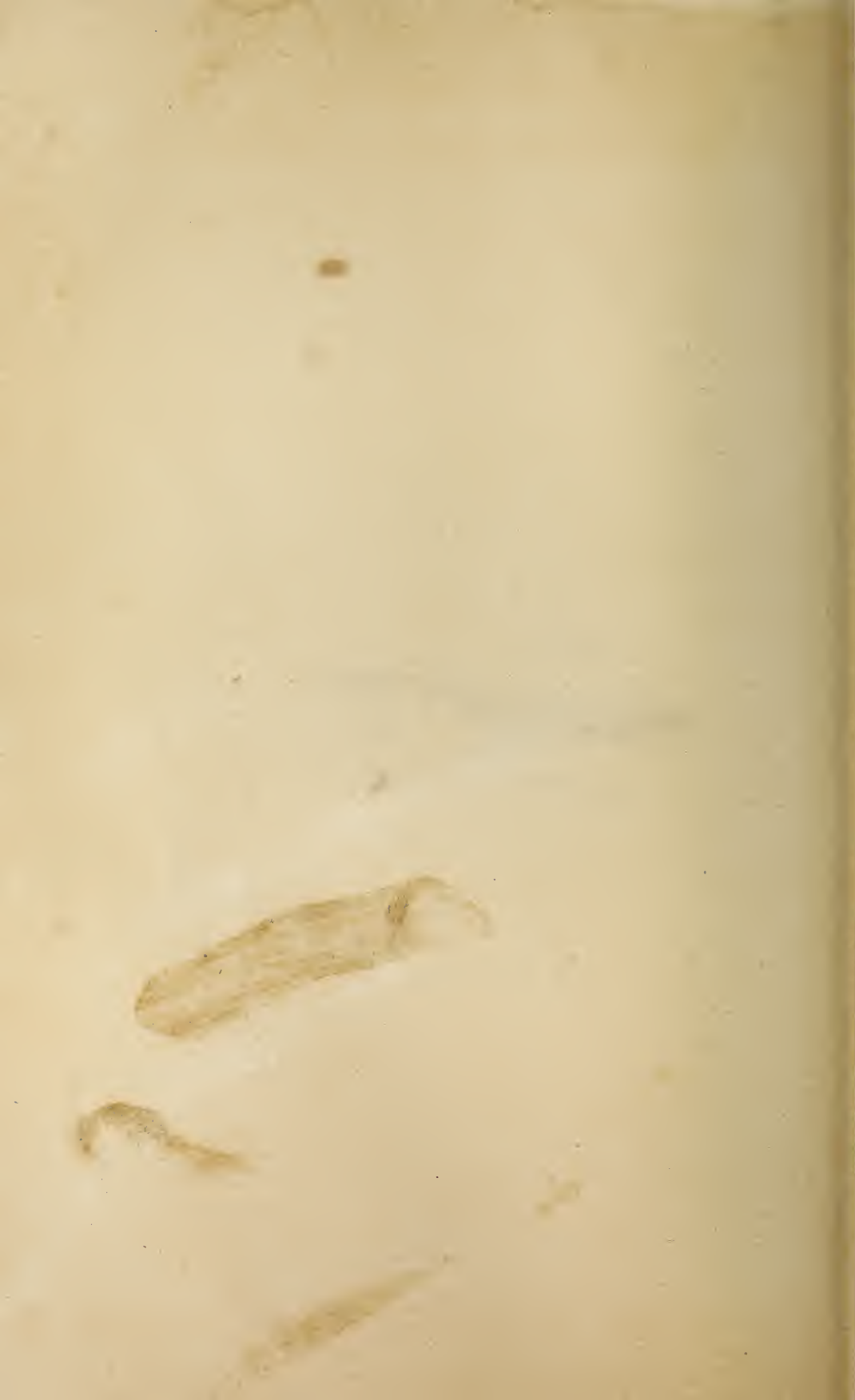
straits to which Cornwallis had been reduced by the allied armies led Gen. Greene to believe that he contemplated a retreat through the Carolinas. Gen. Greene, on September 16, again called upon Col. Sevier for assistance. Shelby was also called upon and responded with his regiment. Sevier raised 200 men from Washington County. On October 19 Cornwallis surrendered his whole force, and thus danger from that quarter was no longer apprehended.

At the request of Gen. Greene the forces of Shelby and Sevier joined the forces under Gen. Marion. Notwithstanding these men had been enrolled for only sixty days they proceeded into South Carolina. It was learned that a force of several hundred Hessians stationed at Monk's Corner was in a state of mutiny. The main force of the British was at Ferguson's Swamp, eight or ten miles away on the main road leading to Charleston. It was determined to surprise the British force. Cols. Shelby and Sevier asked to be a part of the detachment of 500 or 600 men to be sent against it. Col. Mayhem commanded the forces, consisting of 180 of his own dragoons, a few militia and the men under Shelby and Sevier. The march began in the morning and a long march brought them two miles below the post they intended to attack, on the evening of the second day. In gaining this post they had avoided the main British force and were now between the Hessians and Charleston. The men rested on their arms till daylight the next morning, when they appeared before the British post and Col. Mayhem sent a messenger demanding the immediate surrender of the place. Answer was returned in a few minutes that the post would be defended to the last extremity. Shelby then asked permission to go himself and demand the surrender. He told the British commander that if they were compelled to storm the post, every soul within would be killed, as the mountaineers would soon be upon them with their tomahawks. The British officer inquired of Shelby if he had any artillery, to which he replied that he had guns that would blow them to atoms in a minute. The British officer then gracefully yielded and threw open the gates, and the Americans marched up and took possession. At this moment another strong post was discovered 500 or 600 yards distant. It was a brick house surrounded by a strong abatis and defended by 100 soldiers and from 40 to 50 dragoons. These made a demonstration as if to attack the Americans, who deployed and boldly advanced toward the British and demanded a surrender. This post also surrendered without resistance. Although well fortified, 150 men capitulated. Ninety of the prisoners were mounted behind their captors and were taken to Marion's camp sixty miles distant; the remainder were paroled and the post and supplies de-



ANDREW JACKSON





stroyed. The Americans reached camp next morning at 3 o'clock. Before day it was reported that Stewart with the whole British force was in a few miles of camp. Shelby and Sevier's men were to interfere and retreat at discretion. A report spread that Marion had received a large re-enforcement of riflemen. The British became alarmed and fled in disorder almost to Charleston. About the 28th of November Shelby left the army to take a seat in the Legislature of North Carolina, of which he was a member. Col. Sevier remained with the mountain men. Little more was done until peace ended the strife. The troops of Shelby and Sevier "came home enriched with no spoils, stained with no dishonor, enriched only by an imperishable fame, an undying renown and an unquestionable claim to the admiration and gratitude of their countrymen and of posterity."

Hard upon the war with the British and Tories came the war with the Cherokees. The second struggle for independence, that of 1812, was the occasion of the Creek war. As soon as there was a prospect for hostilities, Great Britain sent her emissaries among the Indians to induce them to "dig up the hatchet." Tecumseh, the great Shawanee chieftain, with about thirty of his warriors visited the Southern Indians in his efforts to unite all the various tribes in one grand union against the whites. He established among the Southern Indians the custom of celebrating the scalp and war dance before battle. The speech of Tecumseh, his power of organization, and the message of the prophet, Tecumseh's brother, stirred the Creeks to a frenzy, and caused them to plunge into a religious war, neither asking nor giving quarter. Numerous outrages had been committed, and the massacre of Fort Mimms, on August 30, 1813, spread alarm throughout Tennessee. A meeting was called in Nashville of which Rev. Mr. Craighead was made chairman and Gen. Coffee was a member. This meeting urged the Legislature to call out the militia to take vengeance upon the Creeks. That body responded at once, and on September 13, 1813, a call was made for 3,500 volunteers in addition to 1,500, who had already hastily entered the field and appropriated \$300,000 to defray the expenses of the war. Gov. Blount commissioned Gen. Cocke to command the troops from East Tennessee, and Gen. Jackson those from West Tennessee (now called Middle Tennessee). Although suffering from the wounds received in the encounter with the Bentons, Gen. Jackson issued one of his characteristic addresses to the people on September 25, ordering the men to rendezvous at Fayetteville on October 4. On September 26 Gen. Coffee was sent to Huntsville in advance of the main body for the purpose of protecting the citizens of the valley of the Tennessee against the threatened attack by the Indians. Gen. Jackson

himself did not arrive at Fayetteville till the 7th, owing to his disability. He, however, sent his aid, Maj. Reid, in advance to read his orders and to put the men under discipline. On the 11th a dispatch was received by Jackson that 1,000 Creek warriors were approaching to attack Huntsville. News was received at 1 o'clock, and at 3 the army was in motion. By a forced march the army reached Huntsville, a distance of thirty-two miles, in about five hours. On their arrival the rumor was found to be untrue, but the army continued its march, but more leisurely to Ditto's Landing, on the Tennessee. Jackson's forces consisted of two brigades; one of volunteers under Gen. William Hall, and the other of militia under Gen. Isaac Roberts. Jackson marched up the river to Thompson's Creek, cutting out roads as he went. He was greatly disappointed at not receiving supplies that were to be sent from East Tennessee. The low stage of the water above prevented, but this was not indicated below and led to some bitterness.

Jackson built and entrenched a camp, and called it Fort Deposit. While awaiting supplies he drilled his men, and wrote letters to Gov. Blount, Judge Hugh L. White, and other prominent men urging the necessity of rapid movements. The army was reduced to the greatest straits, and it was with great difficulty that discipline was maintained. Col. Coffee was sent to scour the country for supplies, and returned in a short time with a quantity of corn. Gen. Jackson broke camp at Fort Deposit October 25, and advanced into the country and built Fort Strother. He learned that the friendly Indians at Two Islands of the Coosa were in danger, and went to their rescue. He learned there was a large body of Indians at Tallushatches, thirteen miles distant, on the south side of the Coosa; thither he sent Col. Coffee with 1,000 mounted men to attack them. They were piloted by friendly Indians. The Indians were surprised and defeated with great slaughter. The attack began on the morning of the 3d. Col. Allen, who commanded the right wing, managed to get to the rear of the Indians. They fought with the desperation of despair, and not a warrior was captured. They left 186 warriors upon the field, and doubtless more were killed. A number of women and children were killed and 84 were captured. The Indians fired their guns and then used bows and arrows. Jackson's loss was 5 killed and 41 wounded; among whom were Capts. Smith, Bradley and Winston. An Indian infant was found upon its dead mother's breast. The other women refused to nourish it. Gen. Jackson had the child cared for and took it into his own family. Young Lincolyer was given a practical education, and found a warm friend in the General and his family. He was taken away by consumption at the age of seventeen.



Gen. Jackson began again with great energy and next struck the Indians at Talladega, about thirty miles from his camp, at Fort Strother. Here he left his sick and wounded with a small guard, having made the place as secure as possible. He expected a junction of a part of the force of Gen. Cocke, who was operating in concert with him with the East Tennessee troops. Gen. White, with a brigade of these troops, had arrived at Turkey Town, twenty-five miles from Jackson's camp. These were ordered by Gen. Jackson to join him in the advance upon Talladega. When near Fort Strother White received an order from Gen. Cocke to join him. Jackson advanced upon Talladega on December 8, and when within six miles of the place he learned that White had been ordered to join Gen. Cocke. His sick and wounded men being in danger, he determined to fight alone the next morning. Talladega was a fortified place, and was filled with friendly Indians who were being besieged by the hostile Creeks. It was for their relief that the battle was fought. The Indians were on the point of starvation. One disguised as a hog crept through the hostile lines, and brought Jackson word as to their condition. Scouts brought him information as to the number and position of the enemy. The march was resumed at 4 o'clock on the morning of the 9th; when within a mile of the enemy the line of battle was formed. Hall's brigade was on the right and Roberts' on the left, and Coffee's cavalry covered the wings, with a portion in the rear for reserve. When Capt. Deaderick's men arrived within eighty yards of the enemy they rose and with a yell opened fire and began an advance. Some of the militia under Gen. Roberts began to give way, frightened by the terrible yells of the Indians. The reserve under Col. Dyer boldly advanced and restored the line, when the militia again returned to the fight. A general advance along the whole line was now made. The Indians were slaughtered unmercifully; a gap in the lines alone allowed any to escape. They lost 280 killed; Gen. Coffee says 299. The loss of the whites was 15 killed and 85 wounded. The Indians numbered 1,000; Jackson's forces numbered about 2,000, not more than half of whom were engaged. Great was the joy of the besieged Indians when they were relieved.

Jackson now returned to Fort Strother, but to find no supplies. A week's starvation brought the army to a state of mutiny. The troops threatened to march home in a body, but Jackson persuaded them to delay two days longer, in which case, if there were no supplies, he would allow them to go. The time came but no supplies. The men started home but Jackson went with them. On the way provisions were met with, but it required the utmost firmness to force them to return. There was a difference of opinion as to when the term of enlistment expired.

The 10th of December was set as the time for their departure for home. Col. William Martin was commander of one of the mutinous regiments. Gen. Jackson had the men brought out in front of the army, with men on either flank and the artillery in front, ready to fire in case the men moved. After a sharp dispute between Gen. Jackson and Col. Martin the matter was dropped for the time being. Gen. Cocke joined Gen. Jackson's forces at Fort Strother with 2,000 East Tennessee troops on December 13, 1813. The time of the men having expired, all except about 800 were discharged. In the meantime Gen. Coffee, Col. Carroll and Rev. Gideon Blackburn had been very active in raising recruits for the army to support Gen. Jackson at Fort Strother. The new troops were under Cols. Higgins and Perkins and amounted to about 900 men; there were two spy companies under Cpts. Russell and Gordon and one artillery company under Lieut. Robert Armstrong. Besides these there was a body of the old riflemen under Gen. Coffee. A large force of friendly Indians accompanied the expedition. The force started on the 13th of January. The object was not only to defeat the Indians, but particularly to keep up the spirits of the men. On the 20th they encamped at Enotochopco, twelve miles from Emuckfau Creek, near a bend in the Tallapoosa. On the 21st Jackson found himself in the vicinity of a large force of Indians. The army encamped in a hollow square, ready to receive a night attack which was made upon them. The expected attack fell upon Jackson's left before day, but the line was maintained till sunrise, when re-enforcements were sent to their relief. A charge along the whole line drove the Indians two miles. The friendly Indians joined vigorously in the pursuit. An effort was made by Gen. Coffee to burn their fortifications, but did not succeed. An attack was made upon Jackson's right, which was sustained by Gen. Coffee and some friendly Indians. This was only a preliminary to a heavy assault upon the left which Jackson had anticipated and for which he was prepared. After a vigorous fight the Americans were able to sustain their lines, when a charge was made and the Indians were driven a mile, with a loss of forty-three killed. The loss of the whites was four killed, including Maj. Alexander Donelson. Gen. Coffee was wounded in the last charge.

Fearing for the sick and wounded, Gen. Jackson began his movement for his return to Fort Strother. On the 23d he arrived again at Enotochopco Creek, where it was evident that the Indians were meditating a night attack. He crossed the stream a short distance below the intended ford to avoid an ambuscade that had been laid for him. While the artillery was crossing the Enotochopco the Indians suddenly fell upon the rear guard, they having detected Jackson's movement. Nearly the whole line

was thrown into confusion; a part, however, remained firm, and Capt. Russell's spy company was sent to assist till the artillery could be placed in position, when it opened upon the Indians with grape, which held them in check. Col. Higgins soon led his regiment across the stream. A charge along the whole line drove the enemy two miles. The Indians left twenty-six dead upon the field. Among the American killed were Capts. Hamilton and Quarles. Jackson now returned to Fort Strother, where the men whose time had expired were discharged with flattering encomiums by the General.

A dispute arose between Gen. Jackson and Gen. Cocke as to the latter's action in the campaign. Crimination and recrimination followed. Gen. Cocke was arrested and brought to Nashville for trial, but was triumphantly acquitted. In March Gen. Jackson was made major-general. He was now re-enforced by 2,000 men from East Tennessee, under Gen. George Doherty. Seventeen hundred men joined him from West Tennessee (Middle Tennessee), under Gen. Thomas Johnson; another regiment of East Tennesseans, under Col. John Brown; Gen. Coffee's cavalry, under Col. Dyer, and the Thirty-ninth Infantry, under Col. John Williams. The whole force amounted to nearly 4,000 men, about 1,000 of which were friendly Indians, under Maj. McIntosh, a half-breed. The supplies for the expedition were collected at Fort Deposit and hauled to Fort Strother. Most rigid discipline was enforced by Jackson. The execution of John Woods, a lad of eighteen, who had belonged to the army but a few weeks, was considered harsh. His offense was a refusal to obey an order from a superior, and his execution took place March 14, the day the army started. On the 26th Jackson reached Cedar Creek, where Fort William was built.

The Indians had concentrated their forces at a bend in the Tallapoosa, from its shape called Tohopeka—horseshoe. Here they had collected about 900 of their warriors and about 300 women and children. They had been well supplied with weapons by the British. They had been taught that this was holy ground, and to tread upon it would be death to the whites. The space enclosed about 100 acres, and the distance across the neck was only about 350 yards, which had been pretty well fortified by logs and brush. The place was fifty-five miles south of Jackson's camp. Toward this Jackson put his column in motion, and after eleven days arrived on March 27. The cavalry under Coffee and some of the friendly Indians surrounded the place from the river, and the main force attacked from the peninsula, first by artillery, but were compelled to charge. Col. L. P. Montgomery was first to leap upon the works, but was killed; Ensign Houston (Gen. Sam Houston) was shot



with an arrow in the thigh, but after several attempts tore it out and continued to fight. The friendly Indians slipped across and cut loose the boats of the enemy, which were tied next to the town. No Indian asked for quarter; 557 dead were left upon the peninsula, and about 200 more were killed by Gen. Coffee's men and Indians at the river and in the woods. Only a few escaped under cover of the night. An Indian chief lay under the water and breathed through a long reed till darkness gave him a favorable opportunity to escape; 4 warriors only surrendered besides 400 women and children. Jackson lost 25 killed, among whom were Maj. Montgomery, who was of the Thirty-ninth Regulars, and Lieutenant Somerville; the wounded amounted to 105. The loss to the friendly Indians was 29 killed and 54 wounded. Jackson sunk his killed in the river to prevent their being scalped by the Indians, and returned to Fort Williams with his sick and wounded. On April 7 he started for the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa, their "Holy of Holies." Most of the Indians were destroyed and their power was forever broken. Among the chiefs who came in to surrender was William Weatherford, an intelligent half-breed, who had planned the attack upon Fort Mimms. He rode boldly into the American lines and up to Gen. Jackson's quarters. He was mounted upon a magnificent charger, and carried with him a large buck, which he presented to the General. With the bearing of a king he said: "I am in your power; do with me as you please. I am a soldier. I have done the white people all the harm I could; I have fought them, and I have fought them bravely. If I had an army I would fight you longer and contend to the last, but I have none; my people are all gone. I can now do no more than weep over the misfortunes of my nation. All I ask is for the women and children." He was treated with great civility, and lived to show his good faith afterward. Fort Jackson, in addition to Fort William, was built to protect the conquered country, the former near the junction of Coosa and Tallapoosa. A treaty was signed at Fort Jackson on August 9, 1814, by which the Indians ceded all the lands east of the Tombigbee and west of the Coosa to the United States. The time of enlistment of the men having expired, they were discharged. Many of the Creeks never joined in the treaty, but their power being broken they joined the Seminoles, with whom a war was waged later. The burning of the Hillabee towns by Gen. Cocke made that tribe the most furious and implacable of foes. They were thought to be kindly disposed but for this unfortunate act. The Creeks or Muscogeas were the most powerful of the Southern Indians, and before the war their limits extended from the Chattahoochee on the east to the Tombigbee on the west; from the Tennessee on the

north to Florida on the south. Among them was a tradition that they "came out of the ground."

Gen. Jackson determined to reach the cause of the war, and strike at both the Spanish and the British. The threatened condition of the gulf coast led him to urge forward new lines from the States. On September 10 a British fleet of ninety guns and a large land force of Spanish and Indians made an attack upon Fort Boyer at Mobile Harbor, but met with a bloody repulse. The levies under Gen. Coffee left New Orleans October 1 to join Jackson at Mobile. Jackson determined to reduce Pensacola, and determined to take possession of the forts there. The march for the place began on November 2, and the vicinity of Pensacola was reached on the 6th. A flag of truce was sent to the Spanish governor demanding the surrender of the forts to the Americans, to prevent the British from using them to the detriment of the Americans. The flag was fired on and compelled to return. Another effort was made the next day by sending a Spanish corporal to the governor with a letter demanding possession of the forts. A very polite note was sent to Jackson, stating that the firing upon the flag had been done by the British. Jackson then demanded the surrender of the forts within an hour. This was refused. Jackson then sent a force of 500 men to draw the fire of the British fleet, while with the remaining force he attacked the Spanish in the streets and forts. The white flag was soon displayed, and the British fleet was driven off. Fort Barrancos, fourteen miles west, was abandoned and blown up by the British the next day to prevent its capture. Jackson then hastened to Mobile to ward off a threatened attack on that place, but the place being relieved, he hurried on to the defense of New Orleans on November 22, where he arrived on December 1. Gen. Coffee moved with the cavalry toward the Mississippi, striking that at Baton Rouge. After suffering almost untold hardships from rains, cypress swamps and other difficulties from traveling through an uninhabited country of pine forests, he reached there with his men and horses in a sad plight. Jackson himself turned to New Orleans on horseback, which he reached after an eight days' ride. Sickness and the hardships of the campaign had almost reduced him to the grave. He was agreeably entertained at breakfast at Mr. J. K. Smith's on the morning of his arrival.

The accomplished Mrs. Smith was greatly disappointed in his appearance. She saw nothing in him but "an ugly old Kentucky flat-boat man," instead of "your grand general with his plumes, epaulettes and long handsome mustache." To oppose the British forces, consisting of over 10,000 soldiers and 50 heavy war vessels of 1,000 guns and 10,000

sailors, their officers being in gay uniform and fresh from the war with Napoleon, Jackson had only about 2,000 men dispirited and poorly clad. Re-enforcements were hurried forward from every quarter. The new levies from Tennessee, under Gen. Carroll, were sent down the river; not more than one in ten were armed when they started. The high stage of the river enabled them to make rapid progress. Fortunately they fell in with a vessel that was loaded with arms, and they were thus supplied.

So many went for the defense of New Orleans that the venerable Peter Cartwright said his congregation was small, but he deemed it best that they should go with Gen. Jackson. The danger being so imminent Jackson sent a message to Gen. Coffee, who was now at Baton Rouge, 129 miles away, to hurry with all speed with his riflemen, who now numbered 1,250. Leaving about 300, who could not travel so rapidly, he started with the remainder and marched fifty miles the first day. Here he left 400 or 500, but with the remainder he marched seventy miles, which brought him within four miles of headquarters. He himself rode on and reported orders. The others came on in due time. These were dressed in hunting shirts, copperas-dyed pantaloons made by wife, mother or sister. They wore slouched woolen hats or coon-skin caps, adorned with a fox tail. They carried a knife and a tomahawk in a leather belt. Their hair and whiskers were long and unkempt.

Such was their appearance that the British declared them to be a *posse comitatus*. Gen. Carroll's men arrived in season. A night attack was planned by Jackson upon the British, on December 23, at Gen. Villere's plantation. The cavalry was led by Gen. Coffee and the infantry by Jackson. It was only a partial success; Coffee and Col. Lauderdale both distinguished themselves. The American loss was 24 killed, 115 wounded and 74 prisoners. The British loss was estimated at 400. The British attacked the Americans on December 28, and after a seven hours' bombardment drew off. In this engagement the Americans lost 7 men killed and 10 wounded; among the killed was Col. Henderson, of Tennessee. On January 1 there was an engagement between the British and the Tennessee troops, in which there were 11 killed and 23 of the latter wounded. On the 8th of January, 1815, was fought the battle that will ever be memorable for the great disparity of losses if nothing more. The British attacked in heavy columns and with great determination, and were met by the Americans with great spirit. Gens. Pakenham and Gibbs, of the British, were both mortally wounded. A regiment of Scotch Highlanders charged in front of Gen. Carroll's Tennesseans and left 544 of their number on the field. Maj. Wilkinson mounted the American works and fell mortally wounded. His admiring



enemies bore him tenderly within the works and said: "Bear up, dear fellow, you are too brave to die." In twenty-five minutes' time the British lost 700 killed, 1,400 wounded and 500 prisoners. The American loss was but 8 killed and 7 wounded. The British, disconcerted, returned to their ships and in a few days sailed away. Peace came and Jackson and his men received the plaudits of the nation for a victory that was useless, yet none the less brilliant. On March 15 he dismissed his men with: "Go, then, my brave companions, to your homes; to those tender connections and those blissful scenes which render life so dear, full of honor and crowned with laurels which shall never fade." Whether the British had promised their soldiers, as is generally believed, the license of "beauty and booty" or not, the Americans believed it and so fought.

Trouble began with the Seminole Indians in 1817. The name Seminole is said to mean vagrant, reckless, and they are supposed to have sprung from the Creeks. The Seminoles, Creeks and escaped negroes began ravages in Georgia. The difficulty grew out of the treaty of Ghent made with Great Britain at the close of the war of 1812. By that treaty it was stipulated that the previous boundaries should be confirmed, and the Creeks being allies of Great Britain claimed their old boundaries, thus not recognizing the treaty made between them and Gen. Jackson. This the American Government refused to grant. Gen. Gaines sent Col. Twiggs from Fort Scott to Fowltown, thirteen miles distant, to demand of the chief some Indians who had been committing depredations. The party was fired upon, when the fire was returned and a woman and two warriors were killed and the town burned by order of Gen. Gaines. Supplies were brought up the Appalachicola, by permission from the Spanish, to forts in the Creek country. On November 30, as Lieut. Scott was proceeding up the river with a boat of supplies, forty soldiers, seven women and four children, he was fired on by a party of concealed Indians, and every one (except four who leaped out and swam ashore) was killed and one woman was carried off. Gen. Jackson was sent to conduct the war. He was instructed by the Secretary of War, Mr. Calhoun, to call on the adjacent States for such additional troops as he might need. He was not long in construing this order to mean Tennessee. He issued a call and set January 11, 1818, as the day of rendezvous at Fayetteville. Two regiments of 1,000 men assembled under Cols. Dyer and Williamson, and a body of 100 men under Capt. Dunlap; the whole were under Inspector-Gen. Hayne. Jackson himself left Nashville on January 22 and joined his forces. He started with twenty days' rations. He experienced the same difficulties as in 1813-14. Supplies were ordered to be shipped from New Orleans to Fort Scott,

where he arrived on March 9, a distance of 450 miles, with 1,100 hungry men. This was accomplished in forty-six days. Before arriving at Fort Scott he was joined by McIntosh, now a brigadier-general in the United States Army, with 2,000 Indians.

Perceiving the Spanish were giving aid to the Indians, Jackson determined to capture Fort St. Mark's, a Spanish fort. He left Negro Fort, now rebuilt and called Fort Gadsden, on March 26, and arrived before St. Mark's April 7. On his way he destroyed several Indian towns. On the 8th Jackson entered St. Mark's, and hauled down the Spanish flag and ran up the American flag, notwithstanding the protest of the Spanish governor. Here was captured Alexander Arbuthnot, a Scotch trader, who was aiding the Indians. On his way to St. Mark's Capt. McKeever, of the navy, who was going to the assistance of Jackson, lured the prophet Francis and his head chief on board his vessel by displaying an English flag, and held them as prisoners. They were executed by Gen. Jackson for being at the massacre at Fort Mimms. On the 11th he started for the Suwanee Old Towns, 107 miles distant. After a tiresome march through snows and bogs he arrived to find the towns deserted, the Indian chief, Bowlegs, and his warriors having fled. Here was captured R. C. Ambrister, an Englishman of rank, who had been suspended from the army for sending a challenge for a duel. He was assisting the Indians against the Americans. Jackson returned to St. Mark's on the 26th. A court martial was called to try Arbuthnot and Ambrister, which ended in two days in their conviction. The sentence was approved by Jackson and they were executed, the former having been hung and the latter shot. Jackson returned to Fort Gadsden, where he remained a few days, when he started for Pensacola. The Indians were committing depredations in that vicinity, and were receiving protection from the Spaniards. Jackson seized the place in spite of the governor's protest, and placed thereon an American garrison. The execution of Ambrister and Arbuthnot and the invasion of Spanish territory came near involving the United States in war with England and Spain. Fort Gadsden, formerly called Negro Fort, was built about seventeen miles above the coast, on the Appalachicola, by Col. Nichols during the war of 1812, and was a store-house for the Indians. After the war the Indians neglected it and Garçon took possession of it with several hundred runaway negroes. They refused to allow supplies to go up the river, when it was determined to destroy the fort. It was surrounded by settlers and friendly Indians, but they were unable to make any impression on it. A gunboat was ordered up the river to assist in its destruction. This was in 1816. The fort was defended by ten or twelve cannon, and had stored

in the magazine 700 barrels of powder. A red-hot shell fired from the gun-boat lodged in the magazine and a terrific explosion followed. Of 334 inmates only three were unhurt. The explosion is said to have been felt for 100 miles. A treaty was signed at Moultrie Creek September 18, 1823, by which the Seminoles were to be kept in the interior, and were paid the sum of \$5,000 a year for twenty years.

The pressure of the whites upon the Indians to take possession of their rich lands led to frequent difficulties, and not unfrequently were persons killed by the Indians. To avoid these growing evils it was determined by the Government if possible to send the Seminoles to a reservation west of the Mississippi River. The Indian chiefs were sent to the Indian Nation to examine the situation and report. Arriving there in the winter they were not favorably impressed, but were at last induced to sign a treaty. Through the influence of Col. Gadsden this treaty was made at Payne's Landing, May 9, 1832, by which it was stipulated that the Indians, for a small consideration, should within three years move to a new reservation west of the Mississippi River. Osceola and other chiefs bitterly opposed this. Gen. Thompson, who had wronged Osceola, was killed December 23, 1835, and on the same day Maj. Dade and 110 men were waylaid and massacred in Wahoo Swamp. Volunteers were called for in June, 1836, the apportionment of Tennessee being 2,000, more than double the number offered. The East Tennessee troupes rendezvoused at Athens and elected R. G. Dunlap brigadier-general over their brigade. Troops of Middle Tennessee assembled at Fayetteville, the old place of rendezvous. Here met the companies of Capt. Rodgers, of Warren County; Capts. Jetton and Yoakum, of Rutherford; Turney and Roberts, of Franklin; Terry, of Bledsoe; Cronck, of Williamson; Henry, of Robertson; Grundy, Washington and Battles, of Davidson; and Trousdale and Guilt, of Sumner. These were organized into a brigade, of which Robert Armstrong was elected general; Washington Barron, adjutant; A. M. Upsham, inspector-general, and W. G. Dickson, surgeon. Of the First Regiment A. M. Bradford was colonel; T. H. Cahal, lieutenant-colonel; — Goff, first major; Powhatan Gordon, second major. Of the Second Regiment W. Trousdale was colonel; J. C. Guilt, lieutenant-colonel; — Meddow, first major; W. L. Washington, second major, and J. P. Grundy, adjutant.

• The force moved in due time following near Jackson's old route to the Creek Nation. The army was little encumbered by baggage, as what little was carried was placed upon Sumter mules and the necessity of wheeled vehicles was in a great measure avoided. The army moved from Huntsville by way of Elyton, Montgomery, to Watumpka or Camp



Jordan, where it remained till the 1st of September. It then crossed the Coosa at Fort Meigs, the Appalachicola at the confluence of the Flint and Chattahoochee, thence by way of Quincy, Marietta to Tallahassee. From Tallahassee the army moved through the wilderness to the Suwannee Old Towns, thence to Fort Drane. On October 13, a battle was fought on the Withlacoochee with no great loss on either side. The forces were compelled to withdraw for supplies but returned, and another engagement was fought on November 13 near the same place. Battles were fought at the Wahoo Swamp on the 18th and 21st of November. Osceola, Sam Jones, and Alligator are said to have been present on the side of the Indians. After a stubbornly contested engagement, the Indians retreated into their fastnesses. This was the last fighting done by the Tennesseans. The army marched to Tampa Bay, thence by ship to New Orleans, and from there went home. The war was finally brought to a close by Gen. Taylor. With 600 regulars he left Fort Gardner, and on December 19 gained the most decisive victory of the war at Lake Okechobee. He was made a brigadier-general for his success at Okechobee, and on the resignation of Gen. Jessup the whole conduct of the war was entrusted to him. His policy was to carry out the stipulations of the existing treaty. As fast as a sufficient number of Indians were captured or gave themselves up, they were sent to the reservation. By 1839 he had sent 1,900 to their future homes. The war could not be said to be closed till 1842, with a loss of 1,466 lives by disease, such as yellow fever and other diseases peculiar to that climate, and by Indian bullets and scalping knives, and an expense of \$10,000,000.

Texas was early an inviting field for adventurous speculators and persons seeking homes. Many, after the Creek and Seminole wars, went there from a spirit of adventure alone. The disturbed condition of that unfortunate republic, with its periodical revolutions, compelled those living in Texas to protect themselves against the aggressions of the Mexican Government. Among the most distinguished men living in Texas was Gen. Sam Houston, of Tennessee, who had won renown in the Creek war, also had been distinguished as a political leader. The settlers of Texas were largely American, and the tyranny of Mexico led them to revolution. Many old friends and companions in arms of Houston flocked to his standard, he at this time being at the head of the revolution. After varying turns of fortune, a decisive victory was gained at San Jacinto on April 21, 1836, which resulted in the complete discomfiture of the Mexican forces and the capture of Santa Anna, the Mexican president. While a prisoner, he signed with the Texans their treaty of independence. The State maintained its independence for ten years, though after

the release of Santa Anna, he disavowed the act done by himself, on the ground of its being done while a prisoner of war. Texas made application for admission into the American Union. This was bitterly opposed by the Mexican authorities on the ground that she had never acknowledged the independence of Texas, and that Texas was still a part of the Mexican Government. This became a question in American politics. The elections of 1844 were favorable to the issue of the Texan admission. Mexico claimed sovereignty not only over all Texas, but particularly that part lying between the Nueces and the Rio Grande Rivers. A threatened invasion of this territory on the part of the Mexican authorities, led the American Government to send Gen. Taylor with a large force of United States troops into the disputed territory to take post at Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Nueces. After some negotiations for peace, on March 8, 1846, Gen. Taylor advanced to Point Isabel, thence in a few days to the point on the Rio Grande opposite Matamoras. On his arrival there Ampudia notified Gen. Taylor that his forces must quit the territory between the Rio Grande and the Nueces within twenty-four hours, or risk the consequences. Taylor's communications with Point Isabel, his base of supplies, were threatened by Mexican cavalry. He went with his main force to open communications, and in his absence, his works at Matamoras were attacked and Maj. Brown was killed. In honor of him the American work was called Fort Brown.

On May 8 Gen. Taylor in his return to Matamoras encountered Gen. Ampudia at Palo Alto. An engagement ensued and the Mexicans were forced to retreat with a loss of 600 men. The American loss was 6 killed and 44 wounded. Another battle was fought on the 9th at Resaca de la Palma, in which the Mexicans were again defeated, with a loss of 1,000 men, the American loss being only 110. On the announcement of these engagements, it was stated that American blood had been shed on American soil.

The President declared that war existed between the United States and Mexico, and called for 50,000 volunteers. Congress immediately appropriated \$10,000,000 for carrying on the war. The apportionment of volunteers for Tennessee was 2,000, and Gov. A. V. Brown called for that number. It was finally agreed to accept 2,400 men, 1,600 infantry, and 800 cavalry. Such was the spirit for volunteering, that it became a question, not as to who must go, but who may go. It was remarked that a draft would be necessary to compel men to stay at home. The State was divided into four military districts: one in East, two in Middle and one in West Tennessee. The volunteers of the middle division consisted of the Harrison Guards—Captain R. C. Foster; Lieutenants A. Heiman and

George Maney; the Nashville Blues—Captain B. F. Cheatham; Lieutenants William R. Bradfute, and E. Eastman; Shelbyville Guards—Captain Edward Frierson; Lieutenants J. L. Scudder and G. W. Buchanan; the Polk Guards—Captain R. A. Bennett; Lieutenants J. M. Shaver and Patrick Duffey; Tenth Legion—Captain S. R. Anderson; Lieutenants William M. Blackmore and P. L. Solmon; Union Boys—Captain W. B. Walton; Lieutenants Samuel High and C. W. Dixon; Dixon Spring Guards—Captain L. P. McMurray; Lieutenants W. Bradley and James Lanahan; Lincoln Guards—Captain Pryor Buchanan; Lieutenants A. L. Fulton and J. V. Myers. Lawrenceville Blues—Captain A. S. Alexander; Lieutenants James Burkitt and G. H. Nixon. Hickory Guards—Captain J. Whitfield; Lieutenants J. B. Easley and L. P. Totty. Richland Guards—Captain H. Mauldin; Lieutenants W. P. Davis and W. H. McCrory. Mountain Blues—Captain A. Northcutt; Lieutenants E. M. Mercer and J. J. Hill. These men rendezvoused at the race course near Nashville. The regiment was organized June 3, 1846; William B. Campbell, of Smith County, colonel; Samuel R. Anderson, of Sumner County, lieutenant-colonel; Richard Alexander, of Smith County, first major, and Robert Farquharson, of Lincoln County, second major; Adolphus Heiman was made adjutant; Dr. McPhail, surgeon, and W. D. Morris, assistant surgeon. These companies were constituted the First Regiment. Before leaving for the seat of war a beautiful flag was presented to the regiment by Miss Irene C. Taylor, in behalf of the young ladies of the Nashville Female Academy. On the 4th and 5th of June they left Nashville for New Orleans. The Second Regiment was ordered to assemble at Camp Carroll, near Memphis, on June 15, 1846. These men were sworn into the service by Gen. Hay. The forces consisted of the Tennessee Guards, Capt. H. P. Maney; Avengers, Capt. T. P. Jones; Memphis Rifle Guards, Capt. E. F. Ruth; Gaines Guards, Capt. M. B. Cook. In addition to these were the following cavalry companies: Fayette Cavalry, Capt. J. Lenow, and the Eagle Guards, Capt. W. N. Porter. From East Tennessee came the Knoxville Dragoons, under Capt. Caswell; Claiborne Blues, Capt. Evans, and the Rhea County Cavalry, Capt. Waterhouse. The infantry companies from this section were Capt. Standifer, from Hamilton; Capt. Lowery, from McMinn; Capt. McCown, from Sevier, and Capt. R. L. Kilpatrick, from Anderson, instead of Capt. Barnett, of Sullivan. The officers of the Second Tennessee were J. E. Thomas, colonel; R. D. Allison, lieutenant-colonel, and Richard Waterhouse, major.

The cavalry of this division moved by way of Little Rock, Fulton, San Antonio and joined Gen. Taylor at Matamoras. Each regiment and company was given an ovation on their departure. The First Regiment,



consisting of twelve companies, embarked at New Orleans on June 17, and arrived on the Brazos early in July, and were stationed at Camargo till August 29, when the rest of the men were called to assist in the capture of Monterey. The hot weather and climatic causes made a worse havoc in the ranks than Mexican bullets. The regiments were soon sadly depleted before seeing any active service. The First Regiment was attached to Gen. Quitman's brigade and the Second to Gen. Gideon J. Pillow's brigade. The line of march for Monterey was taken up on September 7, and on the 19th the army was within five miles of the city. The 20th was employed in preparing for battle. The American forces consisted of about 6,000 troops, the city was defended by about 10,000 Mexicans. The battle was fought on the 21st. The city was strongly fortified and stood at the foot of the Sierra Nevada. The points of defense were Taneria and the Black Fort on the east and Bishop's Palace on the west. The Tennessee troops were to the left on the east. Their eagerness to measure strength with their enemies was intense. The guns from Fort Taneria greeted them with both musketry and artillery fire and the bloody work began. They were within eighty yards of the works before they fired on the Mexicans, although they were suffering terribly. As the fire of the Americans opened the fire of the Mexicans slackened. A rush was made for the parapets and the flag of the First was the first planted on the battlements of Monterey. Of 350 men in the charge 105 were lost. Among these 26 were killed, 77 were wounded and 2 were missing. From private to colonel every man acted gallantly. The city of Monterey capitulated on the 25th. After the surrender of the city an armistice of four months followed, during which time efforts for peace were made. The truce having ended a large portion of Taylor's men were withdrawn and given to Gen. Scott, who was meditating a descent upon Vera Cruz. The movement began December 14.

In the meantime the two Tennessee regiments had been placed in the brigade of Gen. Pillow. On December 14 the troops started for Tampico, the place of embarkation. They were finally landed at Vera Cruz on March 9, 1847, and approaches were begun. The siege guns opened on the city on the 22d, and continued till the 27th. On the 26th a detachment of six companies of the First and Second Tennessee Regiments was assigned the duty of assaulting a barricade defending Madeline Bridge. The battalion was led by Col. Haskell. Capt. Foster was the first to leap upon the work. The place was carried with little loss. The city of Vera Cruz and the strong castle of San Juan de Ulloa surrendered on the 29th. Gen. Scott's army began its march toward the City of Mexico April 9, and on the 18th, his progress was disputed at Cerro Gordo. In

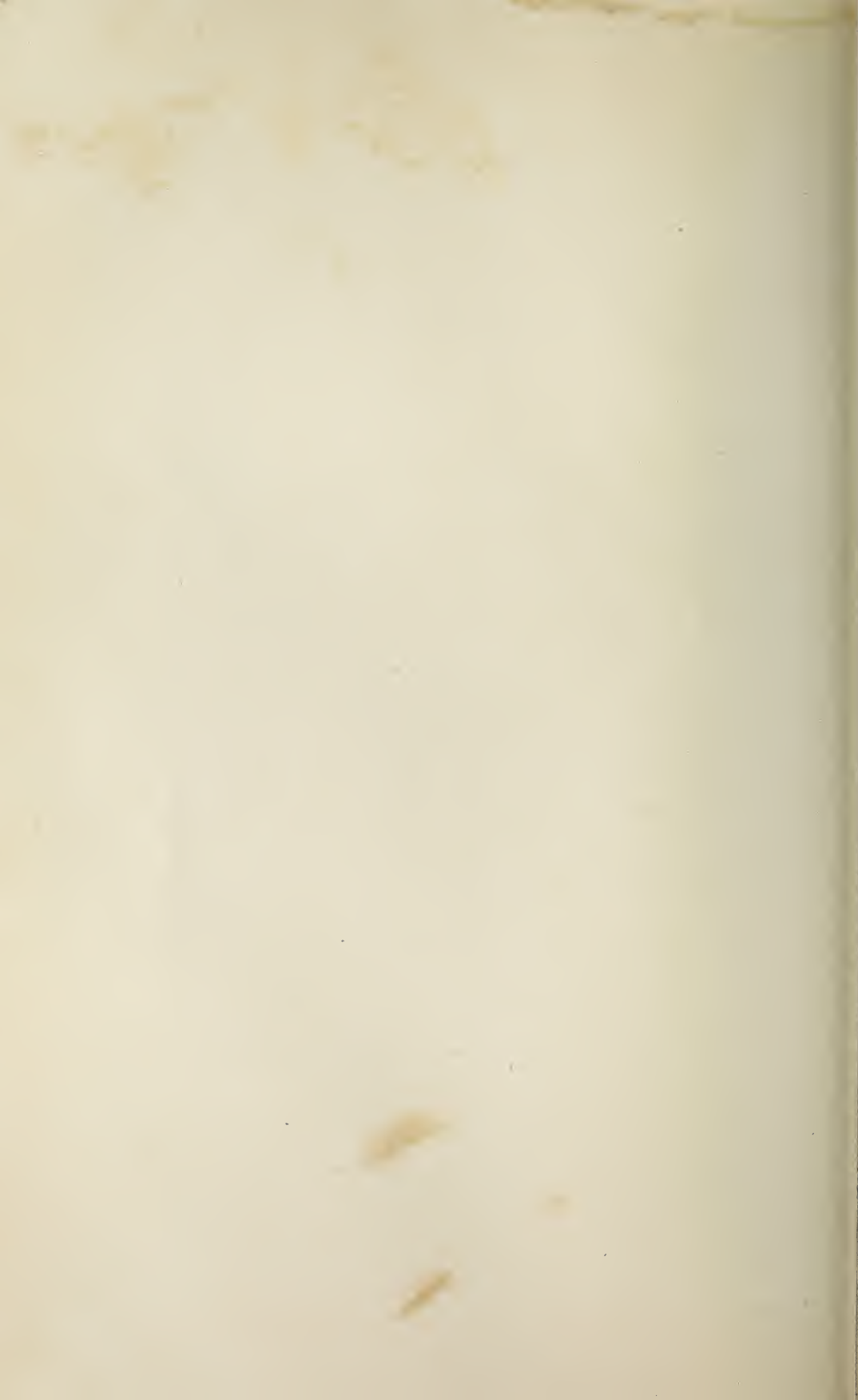
the assault that followed the Tennesseans were on the left of the line. The assault was vigorous but the Second, entangled in the chapparal in front of the works, suffered terribly. The loss in the two regiments was 79, 8 being from the First and the remainder being from the Second. Gen. Pillow was among the wounded. The army then moved forward to Jalapa. The time of service of the Tennesseans having expired the remaining portion of the regiments were sent to New Orleans, where they were mustered out. Gen. Scott moved his army on to Pueblo, where he was compelled to await re-enforcements to fill his much depleted ranks. A call was made on Tennessee for two additional regiments, the Third and the Fourth, and a battalion of six companies called the Fourteenth. Capt. B. F. Cheatham was largely instrumental in raising the Third. It was composed of the companies of Capt. Chambliss, from Giles and Marshal Counties, Capt. Solomon, of Sumner; Capt. Whitfield, of Hickman; Capts. Trigg and Bradfute, of Davidson; Capt. Collyer, of Franklin; Capt. Douley, of Rutherford and Coffee; Capt. —, of De Kalb; Capt. Anderson, of Coffee, and Capt. Leftnick of Maury and Lewis Counties. Capt. Cheatham was elected colonel of the Third and it was mustered into the service on October 8, 1847. Their place of rendezvous was about two and a half miles from Nashville on the Nolensville pike. The Fourth Regiment was composed of the companies of Capt. H. Dill, of McMinn; Capt. C. J. Flagg, of Blount; Capt. R. Oliver, of Anderson; Capt. J. B. Collins, of Bradley; Capt. E. Thomason, of Grainger; Capt. J. C. Vaughn, of Monroe; Capt. J. J. Reese, of Jefferson; Capt. G. W. Bounds, of Hawkins; Capt. G. W. Kenzie, of Meigs; Capt. McClellan, of Sullivan; Capt. Waterhouse, of Rhea, and Capts. Parson and Council, of Knox. Capt. Waterhouse, of Rhea, was elected colonel. The remaining forces of the State rendezvoused at Camp Carroll or Carrollton under Col. Troupdale.

These forces were all taken to New Orleans by boat, thence by vessel to Vera Cruz. Here they were formed into a brigade, but did not arrive at the City of Mexico until the work of capture was done. However, Gen. Pillow paid a visit to Tennessee in the summer of 1847, and returned in July and joined Scott's army at Pueblo. He was in the advance upon the City of Mexico and engaged in the battles of Churubusco, Chapultepec, Molino del Ray and the siege of the city. He was one of the commissioners to negotiate the surrender. Some very distinguished men were developed by this war; among them may be mentioned Govs. Troupdale and Campbell, and Gens. B. F. Cheatham and Pillow. On settlement of the Mexican question the soldiers of Tennessee returned to their homes to enjoy the full measure of praise their valor upon the field had won.

BATTLE OF  
**FORT DONELSON,**  
 Feb. 13-16, 1862.







## CHAPTER XV.

FEDERAL MILITARY HISTORY—CAUSE OF THE LOYALTY OF EAST TENNESSEE—ARRAIGNMENT OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND OF THE EXECUTIVE BY THE UNION CONVENTIONS—THE CONCENTRATION OF THE CONFEDERATE FORCES AT KNOXVILLE—ORGANIZATION OF THE UNIONISTS—THE HELPLESS SITUATION OF LOYAL CITIZENS—ACTIVE MILITARY OPERATIONS—SELECTED ILLUSTRATIVE CORRESPONDENCE—THE EXECUTION OF THE BRIDGE BURNERS—ARREST OF THE UNION LEADERS—AN OUTLINE OF THE PRINCIPAL MILITARY MOVEMENTS—BURNSIDES' OCCUPATION—SIEGE OF KNOXVILLE—THE CONCLUDING SKIRMISHES—SKETCHES OF THE REGIMENTS.

NO fact connected with the late civil war, abounding in striking events and gigantic achievements, is more remarkable than the number of troops furnished by Tennessee to the Federal Army. It is scarcely credible that a State with a voting population of only about 140,000, raising nearly 100,000 troops for the Confederate Army, should also have furnished 30,000 men to fight for the Union. It becomes still more remarkable to consider that a very large proportion of this 30,000 came from a division of the State, having a male population between the ages of twenty and fifty, of only 45,000; and that unlike the volunteer from the Northern States, the Union soldier from Tennessee was not tempted to enlist by a munificent State bounty, nor impelled by the force of public opinion, but on the contrary, to do so, he was forced to escape from an enemy's watchful guard at night and, leaving his home and all he held dear to the mercy of a hostile foe, make his way across the bleak and cheerless mountains, to the Union camps in Kentucky.

For an explanation of this remarkable adherence to the Union on the part of the people of East Tennessee, it is necessary to look to the origin of the war. As many as have been its alleged causes, all may be traced to the one prime cause, slavery; all others were the result of or incident to slavery, as has been shown by Dr. Draper, in his history of the war. The difference in climate, soil and physical features between the North and the South, through its effect upon the growth of slavery, was a remote agency in producing strife between the two sections. On the other hand, the dissimilarity in character, occupation and political sentiments of the people was largely the result of their different systems of labor. It is true, the difference in character of the original colonists was a more or less important factor, but its effect was not great.

East Tennessee was settled by the same class of people as that part of the State west of the Cumberland Mountains, and at one time the people

of the two sections were homogeneous; but owing to the peculiar topography of the former, however, slave labor was not very profitable, and comparatively few slaves were owned—the proportion of the free men being about as one to twenty. The same divergence of interest grew up between East Tennessee and the middle and western divisions of the State, as between the North and South as a whole. Consequently upon all questions of political and domestic economy, East Tennessee was usually identified with the Northern States. Since 1836, as a whole, it had been strongly Whig, and in some sections for many years, a strong abolition sentiment had existed; when therefore, it was proposed to sacrifice the Union to perpetuate slavery, the majority of the people of East Tennessee joined with the freemen of the North, to prevent its consummation. They foresaw that should a Confederacy of the slave States become established, the person who owned no slaves, as a factor in politics and in society, would be a cipher. It is undoubtedly true that the great body of the people did not see this result, but their leaders did, and perhaps in no State were the masses more submissive to leadership than in Tennessee.

In addition to this the State, as a whole, had always been intensely patriotic. The readiness with which she had come to the defense of the country, when threatened by an alien or a savage foe, had won for her the name of "The Volunteer State." It was the greatest of Tennesseans who said: "The Union! It must and shall be preserved." Even the majority of those who joined in the support of the Confederacy, did so, only when they felt it to be their highest duty, and it was with no feigned grief that they left the old "stars and stripes," to rally around a new and strange flag. As has been stated, the preponderance of Union sentiment in Tennessee was in the eastern division of the State, yet at the election in 1860 the majority for the "Union" electors was quite large throughout the State. Even after the secession of South Carolina and other more Southern States, the entire State remained firmly for the Union, as was shown by a vote of 24,749 for, to 91,803 against calling a convention. But after the attack upon Fort Sumter, and the call for troops by President Lincoln, which worked such a change in the sentiment of the people of this State, the stronghold of the Unionists was in East Tennessee. At the election held in June, to vote on the question of separation or no separation, while the total number of votes in the State against that measure was 47,274, 32,962 of them were cast in East Tennessee.\*

This result was due in a great measure to the position taken by the political leaders Andrew Johnson, T. A. R. Nelson, William G.

---

\*See elsewhere for the full returns of these elections.



Brownlow, Horace Maynard, Connolly F. Trigg, William B. Carter and others, who took a determined stand against secession and did all in their power to prevent Tennessee from going out of the Union. To determine the relative amount of influence exerted by each individual would be an impossibility. Mr. Johnson has by many been accorded the credit for the loyalty of East Tennessee, and it was in part due to his influence. He was very popular with the Democracy of the State, and especially of his congressional district, and his powerful pleas for the Union carried many of his party with him. But with the Whig element he could have had but little influence, since he had advocated the election of Breckinridge at the preceding presidential election, and had otherwise rendered himself obnoxious to them. In fact, as has been stated, the Whigs of East Tennessee were naturally attached to the Union, and diametrically opposed to the principles of the extreme Democracy, which had inaugurated the Rebellion. It, therefore, required only the eloquence and zeal of the old leaders Nelson, Maynard, Brownlow and others to fire them with an enthusiasm for the Union and the "old flag," which not even the hardships of four years of war served to abate. On the 30th of May preceding that election, about 500 delegates, representing nearly every county in East Tennessee, assembled at Knoxville in pursuance of the following call:

The undersigned, a portion of the people of East Tennessee, disapproving the hasty and inconsiderate action of our General Assembly, and sincerely desirous to do, in the midst of the trouble which surrounds us, what will be best for our country, and for all classes of our citizens, respectfully appoint a convention to be held in Knoxville on Thursday, the 30th of May inst.; and we urge every county in East Tennessee to send delegates to this convention, that the conservative element of our whole section may be represented, and that wise and judicious counsels may prevail—looking to peace and harmony among ourselves.

F. S. HEISKELL,  
JOHN J. CRAIG,  
DR. W. ROGERS,  
JOAN TUNNELL,  
C. H. BAKER,

JOHN WILLIAMS,  
S. R. ROGERS,  
O. P. TEMPLE,  
C. F. TRIGG,  
DAVID BURNETT,

W. H. ROGERS,  
JOHN BAXTER,  
W. G. BROWNLOW,  
[and others.]

The convention met at Temperance Hall, and was called to order by Connolly F. Trigg, upon whose motion John Baxter was chosen temporary president, and John M. Fleming, temporary secretary. Prayer was offered by Rev. Thomas W. Humes, after which Thomas A. R. Nelson was chosen president, and John M. Fleming, secretary. After addresses by the president and Gen. Thomas D. Arnold, and the appointment of a general committee representing the various counties, the convention adjourned to meet the next morning. On the next day the committee, through their chairman, Col. Trigg, submitted their report which, after considerable debate, was amended and finally adopted. The following

are some of the resolutions, which were preceded by a preamble of considerable length:

We, therefore, the delegates here assembled, representing and reflecting, as we verily believe, the opinions and wishes of a large majority of the people of East Tennessee, do resolve and declare:

First. That the evil which now afflicts our beloved country in our opinion is the legitimate result of the ruinous and heretical doctrine of secession; that the people of East Tennessee have ever been, and we believe still are opposed to it by a very large majority.

Second. That while the country is upon the very threshold of a most ruinous and desolating civil war, it may with truth be said, and we protest before God, that the people (so far as we can see) have done nothing to produce it.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sixth. That the Legislature of the State, without having first obtained the consent of the people, had no authority to enter into a "military league" with the "Confederate States" against the General Government, and by so doing to put the State of Tennessee in hostile array against the government of which it then was and still is a member. Such legislation in advance of the expressed will of the people to change their governmental relations was an act of usurpation, and should be visited with the severest condemnation of the people.

Seventh. That the forming of such "military league," and thus practically assuming the attitude of an enemy towards the General Government (this, too, in the absence of any hostile demonstration against the State) has afforded the pretext for raising, arming and equipping a large military force, the expense of which must be enormous, and will have to be paid by the people. And to do this, the taxes, already onerous enough, will necessarily have to be very greatly increased, and probably to an extent beyond the ability to pay.

Eighth. That the General Assembly by passing a law authorizing the volunteers to vote wherever they may be on the day of election, whether in or out of the State, and in offering to the "Confederate States" the capitol of Tennessee, together with other acts, have exercised powers and stretched their authority to an extent not within their constitutional limits, and not justified by the usages of the country.

Ninth. That government being instituted for the common benefit, the doctrine of non-resistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind.

Tenth. That the position which the people of our sister State of Kentucky have assumed in this momentous crisis, commands our highest admiration. Their interests are our interests. Their policy is the true policy, as we believe, of Tennessee and all the border States. And in the spirit of freemen, with an anxious desire to avoid the waste of the blood and the treasure of our State, we appeal to the people of Tennessee, while it is yet in their power, to come up in the majesty of their strength and restore Tennessee to her true position.

Eleventh. We shall await with the utmost anxiety the decision of the people of Tennessee on the 8th day of next month\*, and sincerely trust that wiser counsels will pervade the great fountain of freedom (the people) than seem to have actuated their constituted agent.

Twelfth. For the promotion of the peace and harmony of the people of East Tennessee, it is deemed expedient that this convention should again assemble, therefore: *Resolved*, That when this convention adjourns, it adjourns to meet again at such time and place as the president or vice-president in his absence may determine and publish.

After the adoption of the above resolution an eloquent and effective address was delivered by Andrew Johnson. This convention was com-

---

\*Reference made to the election to be held June 8, 1861.

posed of representative men of East Tennessee, men of influence and ability. They foresaw the result of the coming election, but not wishing to anticipate it by any act, made provision for a future meeting. The number of delegates in attendance is evidence of the intense interest in the question before the people; 5,000 copies of the proceedings of the convention were printed and distributed over the State, but it was of little avail in stemming the tide of secession which swept over Middle and West Tennessee. The leaders in those divisions, with few exceptions, notably among whom was Emerson Etheridge, had been carried away by it. So strong was the influence that such men as Niell S. Brown, Judge R. L. Caruthers, Felix K. Zollicoffer and many others, who at the previous election had voted against a convention, were now among the strongest advocates of disunion. The election on the 8th of June resulted as shown elsewhere, and three days later Judge Nelson issued a call for the East Tennessee Convention to meet on the 17th of that month at Greeneville. Delegates from all of the counties except Rhea assembled at the appointed time, and continued in session four days. Their labors resulted in the preparation of the declaration of grievances, of which the following is an extract, and the adoption of the resolutions succeeding:

We, the people of East Tennessee, again assembled in a convention of our delegates, make the following declaration in addition to that heretofore promulgated by us at Knoxville on the 30th and 31st of May last. So far as we can learn, the election held in this State on the 8th day of the present month was free, with but few exceptions, in no other part of the State than East Tennessee. In the larger part of Middle and West Tennessee no speeches or discussion in favor of the Union were permitted. Union papers were not allowed to circulate. Measures were taken in some parts of West Tennessee in defiance of the constitution and laws which allow folded tickets, to have the ballots numbered in such a manner as to mark and expose the Union voter.

A disunion paper, *The Nashville Gazette*, in urging the people to vote an open ticket, declared that "a thief takes a pocket-book or effects an entrance into forbidden places by stealthy means; a Tory, in voting, usually adopts pretty much the same mode of procedure." Disunionists in many places had charge of the polls, and Union men when voting were denounced as Lincolnites and abolitionists. The unanimity of the votes in many large counties where but a few weeks ago the Union sentiment was so strong, proves beyond a doubt that Union men were overawed by the tyranny of the military law, and the still greater tyranny of a corrupt and subsidized press. Volunteers were allowed to vote in and out of the State in flagrant violation of the constitution. From the moment the election was over, and before any detailed statement of the vote in the different counties had been published, and before it was possible to ascertain the result, it was exultingly proclaimed that separation had been carried by from fifty to seventy-five thousand votes. This was to prepare the public mind to enable the secessionists to hold possession of the State, though they should be in the minority. The final result is to be announced by a disunion governor, whose existence depends upon the success of secession, and no provision is made by law for an examination of the votes by disinterested persons, or even for contesting the election. For these and other causes we do not regard the result of the election expressive of the will of the majority of the people of Tennessee.

No effort has been spared to deter the Union men of East Tennessee from the expression of their free thoughts. The penalties of treason have been threatened against them,



and murder and assassination have been openly encouraged by leading secession journals. As secession has thus been overbearing and intolerant while in the minority in East Tennessee, nothing better can be expected of the pretended majority than wild, unconstitutional and oppressive legislation, an utter contempt and disregard of law, a determination to force every Union man in the State to swear to the support of a constitution he abhors, to yield his money and property to aid a cause he detests, and to become the object of scorn and derision as well as the victim of intolerable and relentless oppression.

In view of these considerations, and of the fact that the people of East Tennessee have declared their fidelity to the Union by a majority of about 20,000 votes, therefore we do resolve and declare

First. That we do earnestly desire the restoration of peace to our whole country, and most especially that our own section of the State of Tennessee should not be involved in civil war.

Second. That the action of our State Legislature in passing the so-called "Declaration of Independence," and in forming the "Military League" with the Confederate States, and in adopting other acts looking to a separation of the State of Tennessee from the Government of the United States, is unconstitutional and illegal, and, therefore, not binding upon us as loyal citizens.

Third. That in order to avert a conflict with our brethren in other parts of the State, and desiring that every constitutional means shall be resorted to for the preservation of peace, we do, therefore, constitute and appoint O. P. Temple, of Knox; John Netherland, of Hawkins, and James P. McDowell, of Greene, commissioners, whose duty it shall be to prepare a memorial and cause the same to be presented to the General Assembly of Tennessee, now in session, asking its consent that the counties composing East Tennessee and such counties in Middle Tennessee as desire to co-operate with them, may form and erect a separate State.

Fourth. Desiring in good faith that the General Assembly will grant this our reasonable request, and still claiming the right to determine our own destiny, we do further resolve that an election be held in all the counties of East Tennessee, and such other counties in Middle Tennessee adjacent thereto as may desire to co-operate with us, for the choice of delegates to represent them in a general convention to be held in the town of Kingston, at such time as the president of this convention, or in case of his absence or inability, any one of the vice-presidents, or in like case with them the secretary of this convention may designate, and the officer so designating the day for the assembling of said convention shall also fix the time for holding the election herein provided for, and give reasonable notice thereof.

Fifth. In order to carry out the foregoing resolution the sheriffs of the different counties are hereby requested to open and hold said election or cause the same to be done, the coroner of such county is requested to do so, and should such coroner fail or refuse, then any constable of such county is hereby authorized to open and hold said election or cause the same to be done, and if in any county none of the above named officers will hold said election, then any justice of the peace or freeholder in such county is authorized to hold the same or cause it to be done. The officer or other person holding said election shall certify the result to the president of this convention or to such officer as may have directed the same to be holden, at as early a day thereafter as practicable, and the officer to whom said returns may be made shall open and compare the polls, and issue certificates to the delegates elected.

Sixth. That in said convention, the several counties shall be represented as follows: The county of Knox shall elect three delegates; the counties of Washington, Greene and Jefferson two delegates each, and the remaining counties shall each elect one delegate.

Twenty thousand copies of the proceedings of this convention, together with the proceedings of the session at Knoxville, were ordered to be published in pamphlet form for general distribution. The excite-

ment in East Tennessee soon became intense. The proceedings of this convention, together with speeches denunciatory of the new government, fanned the already glowing fires of insurrection among the Unionists. Brownlow's *Knoxville Whig*, a paper which had a very large circulation in this part of the State, did much to arouse the people. Every number contained articles filled with the bitterest invective against the "bogus Confederacy." Landon C. Haynes, a Confederate leader, in writing to L. P. Walker, Confederate Secretary of War, concerning the condition of affairs in East Tennessee, on July 6, 1861, said: "Thomas A. R. Nelson, William G. Brownlow, Connolly F. Trigg and William B. Carter are the leaders. Moral power cannot longer be relied on to crush the rebellion. No man possesses that power. Bell had more than any other man, but he is as helpless as a child." Three days later Secretary Walker requested Gov. Harris to send immediately two regiments to East Tennessee, which was accordingly done, and on July 26, "Gen. Zollicoffer was ordered to assume command of that district, to preserve peace, protect the railroad and repel invasion." On August 26 he issued General Order No. 11, in which he states: "The following are the names of the Lincoln leaders in Johnson County: Lewis Venable, of Laurel Creek; Northington, hotel-keeper at Taylorsville; R. R. Butler, of Taylorsville, representative of the county; John G. Johnson and J. W. Merrick, captains of Lincoln companies. Joseph P. Edoms, of Elizabethton, Carter County, and A. Evans, of Washington County, are also among the ring-leaders of them." On July 10, 1861, Judge Nelson issued a proclamation for an election to be held on the 31st of August, to choose delegates as provided in the resolutions of the Greeneville Convention. Owing to succeeding events, however, this election did not take place. At the election held the first week in August, Horace Maynard, Thomas A. R. Nelson and G. W. Bridges were elected representatives to the United States Congress by the Unionists, who refused to vote for representatives to the Confederate Congress. A day or two later Judge Nelson started for Washington, by the way of Cumberland Gap, but was arrested in Lee County, Va., and taken to Richmond. He was soon after paroled and returned to his home. At about the same time Bridges was arrested in Morgan County, and was also released upon taking the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy.

During the summer and early fall Union men were quietly organizing and drilling. In most places this was done secretly, but in some localities the Union sentiment was so unanimous that there was no need of concealment. Singly and in squads they began crossing the mountains into Kentucky, where they were organized into companies and regi-

ments. Those who remained behind were constantly urging and expecting an advance upon East Tennessee by the Federal troops, and they held themselves in readiness for a general uprising when that should take place. John F. Fisk, in writing to R. Buckner, on September 22, 1861, says: "The mountaineers will whip Zollicoffer as soon as they get ammunition. By all means send them *lead, lead, lead!*" William B. Carter wrote to Gen. Thomas on October 27 and earnestly called for an advance upon East Tennessee. In speaking of Zollicoffer's forces he said: "Zollicoffer has 6,000 men all told; 1,000 of them are sick, 600 or 800 are not arrived; 1,600 of the 6,000 are at Cumberland Gap, the balance beyond the Gap." This force proved to be too small to suppress the constantly growing power of the Unionists and the leading Confederates in East Tennessee began to call for re-enforcements. Gen. A. S. Johnston, on November 4, 1861, sent a despatch to Secretary Benjamin, in which he said: "Herewith I transmit for your information a letter from Gov. Harris, inclosing one from Mr. C. Wallace, imparting information in regard to the political sentiments of the people of East Tennessee, which he represents as extremely hostile to the Confederate Government, and that there is among them a large and well-armed force ready to act at an opportune moment. I have already ordered Stanton's and Murray's regiments and some cavalry companies from their stations in Fentress, Overton and Jackson Counties to Jamestown to join some cavalry companies at that place, thence to report and await the orders of Gen. Zollicoffer, who has been notified." The letter referred to above was written at Knoxville, October 29, and is as follows:

*Dear Governor:* I don't like to meddle in things that are in keeping of men so much more vigilant and wise than I, but I am constrained by the circumstances about me to believe that Zollicoffer and the railroads of East Tennessee are in a dangerous condition at present. I am well aware that the views of the "original panel" in East Tennessee are not much heeded abroad, but I am well satisfied that there is to-day a larger Lincoln force, well armed in East Tennessee, than Zollicoffer has of Southern men under his command.

\* \* There is no giving way in the hostile feeling in East Tennessee. This you may rely on, and time will convince you.

Truly your friend,

C. WALLACE.

On November 1 Col. W. B. Wood, commanding the post at Knoxville, wrote to Secretary Benjamin: "There can be no doubt of the fact that large parties, numbering from twenty to a hundred, are every day passing through the narrow and unfrequented gaps of the mountains into Kentucky. I do not believe that the Unionists are in the least reconciled to the Government, but, on the contrary, are as hostile to it as the people of Ohio, and will be ready to take up arms as soon as they believe the Lincoln forces are near enough to sustain them." These opinions proved to be well founded, and on the night of the 8th of



November the excitement culminated in the burning of three or four railroad bridges on the road between Bristol and Chattanooga. This created great alarm, and more vigorous measures were adopted to subdue the Unionists, and crush out the insurrection against the Confederate Government. Many arrests were made, not only upon charges of complicity in the bridge burning, but for encouraging the Unionist movement.

Col. D. Leadbetter was immediately ordered to East Tennessee with an engineer corps to repair and protect the railroads. Letters and despatches from all points in East Tennessee were poured in upon the Confederate authorities, all telling of the imminent danger from a general uprising of the Unionists. Maj. T. J. Cannon, stationed at Loudon, wrote: "The Union feeling of this country is very bitter, and all they want, in my opinion, to induce a general uprising, is encouragement from the Federal authorities by the introduction or advance of Lincoln armies. They have a great many arms, and are actually manufacturing Union flags to receive the refugee Tennesseans when they return. They are getting bold enough to avow their purpose." Col. Wood wrote from Knoxville to Adj.-Gen. Cooper: "Five hundred Union men are now threatening Strawberry Plains, fifteen hundred are assembling in Hamilton County, and there is a general uprising in all the counties. The whole country is now in a state of rebellion. I learn from two gentlemen just arrived that another camp is being formed about ten miles from here, in Sevier County, and already three hundred are in camp. They are being re-enforced from Blount, Roane, Johnson, Greene, Carter and other counties." The writer of the letter of which the following is an extract, advised the removal of the Union sympathizers from East Tennessee:

JONESBORO, TENN., November 12, 1861.

HIS EXCELLENCY JEFFERSON DAVIS:

*Sir:* Civil war has broken out at length in East Tennessee. In the late election scarcely a so-called Union man voted. Neither Mr. Nelson nor any of the released men who had been sworn to be faithful to the Southern Confederacy voted upon the occasion, and there appeared a simultaneous assault upon our line of railroads from Virginia to the Georgia line. In this county the secession strength is about equal to the Union force, but our force is much weakened by five volunteer companies now in the service. In Carter and Johnson Counties, northeast of this, the Union strength is not only as formidable but it is as violent as that of any of the northwestern counties of Virginia. Had they the power not a sessionist would live in this region. The hostile element in those counties, and also in Greene, is so strong that I give it as my firm conviction that it will neither abate nor be conciliated. They look for the re-establishment of the Federal authority with as much confidence as the Jews look for the coming of Messiah, and I feel quite sure when I assert it that no event or circumstance can change or modify their hope. \* \* We will crush out the rebellion here in a week or ten days, but to prevent its recurrence should be a matter of anxious consideration. \* \* There are now camped in and about Elizabeth-

ton, in Carter County, some twelve or fifteen hundred men armed with a motley assortment of guns, in open defiance of the Confederate States of America, and who are awaiting a movement of the Federal troops from Kentucky to march forward and take possession of the railroad. These men are gathered up from three or five counties in this region, and comprise the hostile Union element of this section, and never will be appeased, conciliated or quieted in a Southern Confederacy. I make this assertion positively, and you may take it for what it is worth. We can and will in a few days disperse them, but when will they break out again? I am satisfied the only hope for our quiet and repose, and our co-operation without hindrance in the present revolution, is the expatriation, voluntarily or by force, of this hostile element.

I am respectfully your obedient servant,

A. G. GRAHAM.

Gov. Harris telegraphed President Davis that he should send immediately about 10,000 men into East Tennessee. November 20, 1861, Col. Wood wrote to Secretary Benjamin: "The rebellion in East Tennessee has been put down in some of the counties, and will be effectually suppressed in less than two weeks in all the counties. The camps in Sevier and Hamilton Counties have been broken and a large number of them made prisoners. Some are confined in jail at this place and others sent to Nashville. In a former communication I inquired what I shall do with them. It is a mere farce to arrest them and turn them over to the courts. Instead of having the effect to intimidate, it really emboldens them in their traitorous conduct. We have now in custody some of their leaders, Judge Patterson, the son-in-law of Andrew Johnson, Col. Pickens, the senator from Sevier, and others of influence and some distinction in their counties. These men have encouraged this rebellion, but have so managed as not to be found in arms. Nevertheless, their actions and words have been unfriendly to the Government of the Confederate States. The influence of their wealth, position and connection has been exerted in favor of the Lincoln government, and they are the persons most to blame for the trouble in East Tennessee. They really deserve the gallows, and, if consistent with the laws, ought speedily to receive their deserts; but there is such a gentle spirit of reconciliation in the South, and especially here, that I have no idea that one of them will receive such a sentence at the hands of any jury impaneled to try them.

\* \* I have to request at least that the prisoners I have taken be held, if not as traitors, as prisoners of war. To release them is ruinous; to convict them before a court at this time next to an impossibility; but if they are kept in prison for six months it will have a good effect. The bridge-burners and spies ought to be tried at once, and I respectfully request that instruction be forwarded at as early a day as practicable, as it needs prompt action to dispose of the cases." The following reply was received:

WAR DEPARTMENT, RICHMOND, November 25, 1861.

COLONEL W. B. WOOD:

*Sir:* Your report of the 20th instant is received, and I now proceed to give you the desired instruction in relation to the prisoners of war taken by you among the traitors of East Tennessee.

First. All such as can be identified in having been engaged in bridge-burning are to be tried summarily by drum-head court-martial, and, if found guilty, executed on the spot by hanging in the vicinity of the burned bridges.

Second. All such as have not been so engaged are to be treated as prisoners of war, and sent with an armed guard to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, there to be kept imprisoned at the depot selected by the Government for prisoners of war.

Whenever you can discover that arms are concentrated by these traitors, you will send out detachments to search for and seize the arms. In no case is one of the men known to have been up in arms against the Government to be released on any pledge or oath of allegiance. The time for such measures is past. They are all to be held as prisoners of war. Such as come in voluntarily, take the oath of allegiance and surrender their arms, are alone to be treated with leniency. Very vigilant execution of these orders is earnestly urged by the Government.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,

*Secretary of War.*

P. S. Judge Patterson (Andy Johnson's son-in-law), Colonel Pickens and other ring-leaders of the same class, must be sent at once to Tuscaloosa to jail as prisoners of war.

At this time Johnson, Maynard, Etheridge, Meigs, and most other Union leaders throughout Tennessee had left the State. William G. Brownlow, whose newspaper had been suppressed about the 1st of November, had sought personal safety by retiring to the mountains. On December 4, he received notice from the commander of the department, that should he return and deliver himself up, he would be given a passport to go into Kentucky accompanied by a military escort. He accordingly returned, but was immediately arrested and placed in jail upon the charge of treason. He was kept in confinement at the jail until January 1, 1862, when he became sick, and afterward at his home under guard until March 3, when he was sent with a military escort to Nashville. On November 30, 1862, three men: Henry Frey, Jacob M. Henshaw and Hugh A. Self, were tried at Greeneville by drum-head court-martial, for bridge burning, and sentenced to be hung. The sentence with respect to the first two, was executed on the same day; that of Self was commuted to imprisonment. On the same day Col. Leadbetter issued the following conciliatory proclamation:

GREENEVILLE, EAST TENN., November 30, 1861.

TO THE CITIZENS OF EAST TENNESSEE:

So long as the question of Union or Disunion was debatable, so long you did well to debate it and vote on it. You had a clear right to vote for Union, but when secession was established by the voice of the people, you did ill to disturb the country by angry words and insurrectionary tumult. In doing this you commit the highest crime known to the laws. Out of the Southern Confederacy no people possesses such elements of prosperity and happiness as those of Tennessee. The Southern market which you have hitherto enjoyed, only in competition with a host of eager Northern rivals, will now be



shared with a few States of the Confederacy equally fortunate politically and geographically. Every product of your agriculture and workshops will now find a prompt sale at high prices, and so long as cotton grows on Confederate soil, so long will the money which it brings flow from the South through all your channels of trade. At this moment you might be at war with the United States, or any foreign nation, and yet not suffer one-tenth part of the evil which pursues you in this domestic strife. No man's life or property is safe; no woman or child can sleep in quiet. You are deluded by selfish demagogues, who care for their own personal safety. You are citizens of Tennessee, and your State one of the Confederate States. So long as you are up in arms against these States can you look for any thing but the invasion of your homes and the wasting of your substance? This condition of things must be ended. The Government demands peace and sends troops to enforce order. I proclaim that any man who comes in promptly, and gives up his arms will be pardoned on taking the oath of allegiance. All men taken in arms against the Government will be transported to the military prison at Tuscaloosa, and be confined there during the war. Bridge burners and destroyers of railroad tracks are excepted from among the pardonable. They will be tried by drum-head court-martial and hung on the spot.

D. LEADBETTER,  
Colonel Commanding.

Col. Leadbetter evidently did not understand the steadfast loyalty of the Unionists of East Tennessee, or he would have saved himself the trouble of issuing this proclamation. Very few took advantage of the proffered clemency. Meanwhile Brig.-Gen. W. H. Carroll had been placed in command at Knoxville, and on December 11, he issued a proclamation declaring martial law, and suspending the writ of *habeas corpus*. On the same day C. A. Haun, who had been confined in the jail at that place, was hanged on the charge of bridge burning. About a week later Jacob Harmon and his son, Henry Harmon, were hanged on a similar charge. These vigorous measures had the effect of driving many of the Unionists to Kentucky, and of silencing the most of the remainder for the time being.

In December, 1861, Gen. George B. Crittenden was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in a portion of East Tennessee, and southeastern Kentucky, which included the troops then at Mill Springs under Gen. Zollicoffer, who had been stationed at that point to prevent Gen. Schoepf from penetrating Tennessee. The latter was stationed at Somerset on Fishing Creek, a small tributary of the Cumberland. January 18, 1862, Gen. Thomas, with the remainder of his forces came up, and in the battle which ensued on the following day Gen. Zollicoffer was killed, and his force driven back in great confusion. In this action the First and Second Union Regiments of Tennessee Infantry, under Gen. S. P. Carter, took a conspicuous part, fighting with great spirit against, among others, several Tennessee regiments on the Confederate side.

By the death of Gen. Zollicoffer the forces in East Tennessee lost a valuable officer, and on February 25, 1862, Gen. E. Kirby Smith was assigned to the command of the troops in that district. He arrived

at Knoxville on March 9, and on the following day reported to the War Department that the troops then in East Tennessee numbered less than 8,000 effective men, 4,000 of whom were at Cumberland Gap, 2,000 at Knoxville, and the remainder distributed over neighboring counties. In a report a few days later he refers to the capture, without the fire of a gun, of a large number of two companies of the First East Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, near Jacksboro, and states that, in his opinion, "East Tennessee troops can not be trusted, and should be removed to some other field." On March 28, 1862, an expedition was sent into Morgan and Scott Counties to chastise the Unionists, who had been gathering there in considerable force. A skirmish took place near Montgomery, lasting about thirty minutes, in which the Unionists were dispersed with a loss of fifteen killed and a large number of wounded. During the latter part of the same month, Gen. George W. Morgan was assigned to the command of an expedition against Cumberland Gap. His force consisted of four brigades, under the command of Gens. Carter, Spears, and Baird, and Col. DeCourcy. Carter's brigade consisted of the First, Second and Fourth (Union) Tennessee,\* Third and Nineteenth Kentucky, and the Forty-ninth Indiana, all infantry. Spear's brigade consisted of the Third, Fifth, and Sixth (Union) Tennessee Infantry. The two other brigades contained no Tennessee regiments. After considerable preliminary skirmishing a general advance was made about the 10th of June, and on the 18th the post was evacuated by the Confederates without firing a gun. Gen. Morgan remained at Cumberland Gap until the 17th of the September following, when he was forced to retreat or be cut off from his line of supplies, as Gen. Stevenson with a force estimated at 20,000 had taken position in front of the Gap, and Gen. Smith with a still larger force was at Barboursville, Ky. After an arduous march of several days he reached the Ohio River at Wheelersburg. In his report of the evacuation and retreat Gen. Morgan complimented the gallantry of the Sixth Tennessee. He says: "We resumed the march from Manchester, Ky., on the 21st. The enemy's cavalry appeared on our rear and endeavored to cut off one of our trains, but was gallantly repulsed by the Sixth Tennessee under Col. Cooper, who had before rendered good service in attacking the enemy's force near Big Creek Gap."

Several of the regiments had been poorly equipped, especially the Second and Fourth Cavalry, both of which regiments had been organized at Cumberland Gap. Consequently, several weeks were spent in equipping and refitting, and in recovering from the demoralization incident

---

\*Col. Robert Johnson afterward re-enlisted, and the Fourth was organized as First Tennessee Cavalry.

to so long and difficult a retreat. As soon as this had been accomplished, they were ordered to report to Rosecrans at Nashville. The battle of Stone's River was fought almost immediately after their arrival at that place, and was participated in by Gen. Spear's brigade, including the Third, Fifth, and Sixth Tennessee Infantry, and a portion of the Third Cavalry, then not fully organized; also by Carter's brigade, including the First and Second Tennessee Infantry. The Second and Fifth Tennessee Cavalry were also actively engaged, with the exception of the First and Fourth Regiments of cavalry, which did not arrive until after the battle; these included all the Tennessee regiments which had then been mustered into service.

But to trace the movements and record the achievements of Tennessee troops in all the numerous campaigns, raids and battles in which they participated would require a volume; therefore only a few of the most important, and especially those of East Tennessee, will be noted. The troops of no other State were more active, untiring and intrepid. Their service was chiefly performed within their own State and the territory immediately surrounding it. As this was disputed ground from first to last "eternal vigilance" was required of the troops within its borders, and it seems to have fallen to the lot of the Tennessee regiments to do more than their share of the arduous work of scouting, raiding and skirmishing. Indeed the mounted infantry regiments, all of which were organized during the last eighteen months of the war, saw no other kind of service.

The campaign for the deliverance of East Tennessee was entered upon in August, 1863, simultaneously with the advance of Rosecrans upon Chattanooga. Gen. Burnside's army, numbering about 18,000 men, consisted of the Twenty-third and Ninth Army Corps, together with new troops raised in Kentucky. The Tennessee troops were attached to the Twenty-third Corps, and included the First, Second and Eighth Regiments of Infantry, the Ninth Cavalry, and the Eighth and Tenth East Tennessee Cavalry, afterward consolidated and known as the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry.

By the use of pack mules Gen. Burnside succeeded in pushing his army across the mountains west of Cumberland Gap, and after a tedious and difficult march approached Knoxville. The first regiment, the Sixty-fifth Indiana, entered the town on the 3d of September. The small Confederate force which had previously occupied the post had been quietly evacuating it for several days, moving supplies and railroad equipments to the South. About three days later Gen. Burnside with the main part of the army arrived, and soon after detachments were stationed at various places along the railroad.



Col. DeCourcy with his brigade had already been ordered to Cumberland Gap, which place he reached on September 8, and on the following day received its surrender.

About the 1st of October a considerable force of Confederates from Virginia entered upper East Tennessee and threatened the left wing of Burnside's army. Nothing was done by the latter, however, until October 10, when an advance in force was made. The enemy were encountered at the village of Blue Springs, and after a spirited skirmish were driven back. During the succeeding night they retreated, and the next day were pursued by Gen. Shackleford and driven back into Virginia.

On the 22d of October Gen. Burnside began concentrating his force at Loudon to meet Longstreet, who with a force of 20,000 men was approaching from Chattanooga. Six days later the Union troops were withdrawn from the south side of the river at Loudon, and the next morning marched to Lenoirs, where they went into camp. There they remained until the morning of November 14, when the entire force was ordered under arms, as Longstreet was at last coming, and had thrown his advance across the Tennessee six miles west of Loudon. No fighting, however, was done, except by the cavalry, until two days later. Meanwhile Burnside had fallen back to Campbell's Station, closely followed by Longstreet's infantry, who were hastening up to cut his line of retreat. Here he resolved to make a stand in order to protect his wagon trains, which were straggling in toward Knoxville. A battle ensued which lasted nearly all day, and which has been rated as the decisive battle of the campaign. Longstreet's veterans made two furious assaults, but were repulsed each time by Burnside's infantry and artillery. About 5 o'clock the former withdrew, and as soon as it was dark the Union Army resumed its retreat to Knoxville unmolested. Capt. O. M. Poe, chief engineer of the Army of the Ohio, had already selected the lines of defense, and the next day the work of fortification was carried forward with the utmost rapidity not only by the troops, but by citizens impressed into service, so that by the morning of the 18th the city was strongly fortified.

Had Longstreet pushed on his forces to Knoxville during the night of November 17, and been ready to make an attack the next morning, while the retreating troops were demoralized, and the town without the protection of a single rifle pit, he could have captured the entire force without so much as a skirmish. During the next day his advance was considerably impeded by the Federal cavalry under Gen. William P. Sanders, who was unfortunately killed on the evening of the same day just outside of the earthworks, afterward named Fort Sanders in honor of his memory. Longstreet immediately invested the town, but made

no attack until Sunday, November 29, eleven days after the beginning of the siege. He had evidently intended to starve Burnside into a surrender, but learning that Sherman was coming from Chattanooga, decided to make an assault. His delay had given the besieged time to strengthen their defenses, and proved fatal to his hopes of success.

At daylight on the 29th the famous "Barksdale Brigade," composed of Mississippi troops, made an attack upon Fort Sanders, then under command of Gen. Ferrero, but was repulsed with a loss of about 1,100 killed and 300 taken prisoners, while the Union loss was only 8 killed, 5 wounded and 30 prisoners. Fort Sanders, on the southwest part of town, was the strongest point in the fortifications. A deep ditch had been dug all around it, and in front of this trees had been cut down, and telegraph wires stretched from stump to stump about eight inches from the ground, in order to trip the men and break the lines.\* These served their intended purpose, but the charge was made by veterans, and they pushed on, filled the ditch, climbed up the parapet and planted three Confederate flags on the top. The fort would then, undoubtedly, have been taken had it not been for the action of Lieut. Benjamin, commander of the battery. The guns could not reach those in the ditch, and he, taking the shells in his hand, cut the fuse, and lighting them with his cigar threw them over the parapet, when they exploded, doing terrible execution.†

The assault was not renewed, and on the following Friday, December 4, the last of Longstreet's troops withdrew from in front of the city. The next day Sherman sent a despatch to Burnside from Maryville, saying that he was at that point with 25,000 men, and would leave them there unless needed at Knoxville. In a short time he returned with his forces to Chattanooga, leaving the Fourth Army Corps under Gen. Granger to re-enforce the garrison at Knoxville.

Gen. Longstreet retreated slowly up the north bank of the Holston River, followed by the Ninth and Twenty-third Corps, under Gen. Parke, and about 4,000 cavalry. As soon as the former had learned that Sherman had returned to Chattanooga with the main part of his command, he turned upon his pursuers, then at Bean's Station, and administered to them a decided defeat. Owing to the inclemency of the weather, however, and the bad condition of both armies, active operations were soon after suspended. Longstreet went into winter quarters at Morristown and Russellville, and Gen. Foster, who had succeeded Gen. Burnside in

\*This plan was suggested to the engineer by Mr. J. B. Hoxie, of Knoxville, who had been master mechanic on the East Tennessee & Virginia Railroad. Upon the occupation of Knoxville Burnside made him a member of his staff, and placed him in charge of transportation, in which position he rendered valuable assistance.

†History of the Twenty-first Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers.

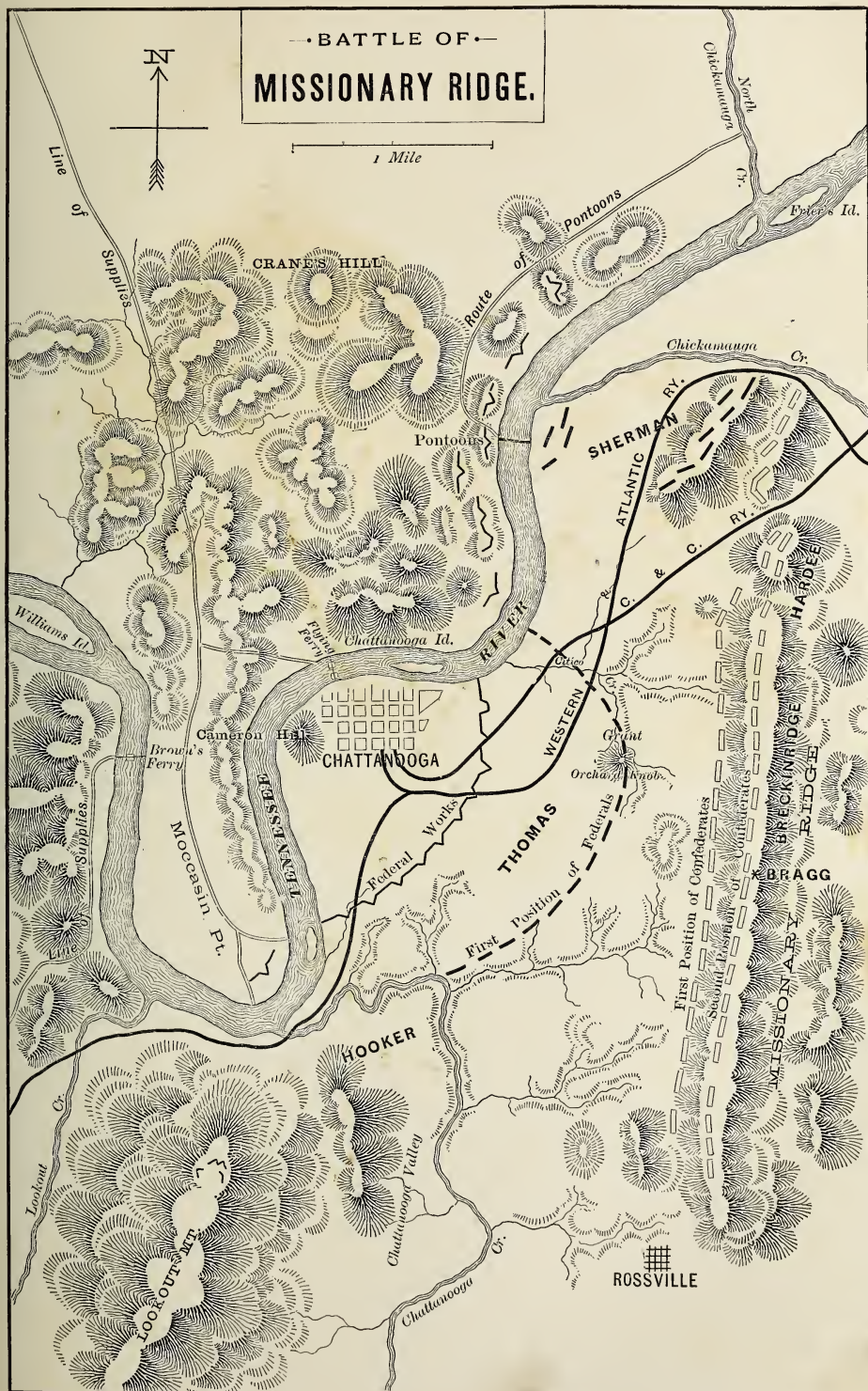


— BATTLE OF —  
**MISSIONARY RIDGE.**

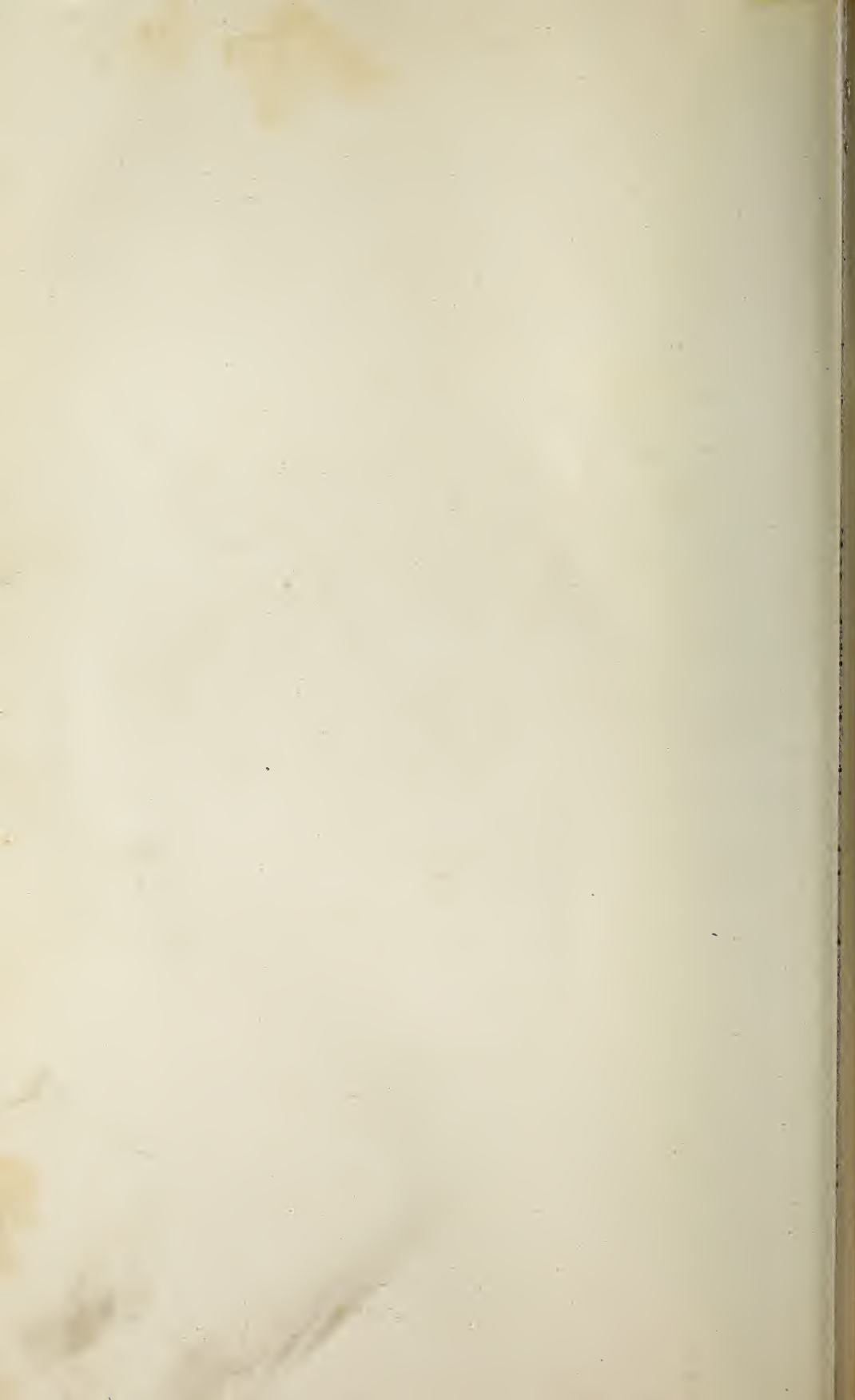
1 Mile

N

Line of







command of the Army of the Ohio, withdrew the greater part of his forces to Knoxville.

When Burnside retreated to Knoxville a portion of his command was stationed in detachments at various points above that city and were consequently shut out during the siege. Among these detachments were several Tennessee regiments. The Tennessee troops that participated in the defense of Knoxville were the Eighth Infantry and the Eighth and Ninth Cavalry, and others.

During the June previous to the siege Gen. Sanders, with about 2,000 men, including the First Tennessee Infantry, made a successful raid into East Tennessee from Kentucky. He reached Knoxville on the evening of June 20, 1863. The next day he planted a battery on the north side of the town and began an artillery duel with the Confederates on the opposite ridge, during which only one person was injured. Pleasant M. McClung was shot, it is said, by the last gun fired by Sanders' men. Gen. Buckner, in command of the post, was absent with his life guard, leaving only Kain's artillery and parts of two Florida regiments to defend it. Had Gen. Sanders made an immediate assault he could probably have captured the town. During the day, however, a Virginia regiment arrived and Sanders retreated to Strawberry Plains and Mossy Creek and thence back into Kentucky.

February 9, 1864, Gen. J. M. Schofield superseded Gen. Foster in command of the Army of the Ohio. No movement of importance was made until April, when, Gen. Longstreet having gone to rejoin Lee in Virginia, preparations were made for the Georgia campaign. The Ninth Corps having been returned to the Army of the Potomac, Gen. Schofield was assigned to the command of the Twenty-third Corps, and O. O. Howard succeeded Gen. Granger in command of the Fourth Corps. About the last of April, 1864, after tearing up the railroad for a considerable distance above Bull's Gap, the entire force, with the exception of small garrisons at Knoxville and Loudon, moved to join Sherman. The Tennessee Infantry, which participated in this campaign, formed a part of the Twenty-third Corps, and included the Third and Sixth Regiments, Cooper's brigade; Fifth Regiment, Manson's brigade, and the First and Eighth Regiments, ——— brigade. The history of the Georgia campaign and the part performed by the Twenty-third Corps is too well known to require mention here. October 31, 1864, Gen. Schofield, who was at Resaca with the Twenty-third Corps, was ordered by Gen. Thomas to Pulaski. He arrived at Nashville November 5, and was immediately sent to Johnsonville. Finding that the enemy had already retreated he left a force for the defense of that part and moved to join the Fourth

Corps at Atlanta. Among the troops left at Johnsonville were the Third and Sixth Tennessee Infantry, Cooper's brigade. Several regiments of Tennessee cavalry were also employed in that vicinity. When Hood reached Columbia Gen. Cooper was ordered to join Gen. Schofield at Franklin, for which place he immediately started. "Owing to delays in receiving his orders, however, he could not reach Franklin before its occupation by the enemy, and turned his column direct for Nashville, and arrived at the Brentwood Hill, by the Charlotte pike, on the night of December 2, and again found the enemy between him and the army. He then marched to Clarksville, where he arrived in safety on the 5th, and rejoined his command on the 8th of December. Gen. Cooper deserves great credit for the skill and judgment displayed in conducting his retreat."\*

The fight which took place before Nashville was participated in by more Tennessee troops than any other one battle of the war. All the infantry regiments then in the field, with the exception of the Fourth, and all the cavalry, except three regiments, under Gen. Gillem, were present. All conducted themselves gallantly, and several received especial mention from the commanding officer in his report of the battle.

August 4, 1864, what was known as the "Brigade of Governor's Guards" was organized in accordance with the following order:

STATE OF TENNESSEE, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

NASHVILLE, TENN., August 1, 1864.

ORDERED 1. That Gen. A. C. Gillem, adjutant-general of Tennessee, be assigned to the command of the troops known as the "Governor's Guards."

2. That First Lieut. Ed S. Richards is announced as assistant adjutant-general of the State of Tennessee, and must be obeyed and respected accordingly. Lieut. Richards will establish his office in this city.

3. It is further ordered that Gen. Alvan C. Gillem proceed with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry, and Batteries E and G, First Tennessee Light Artillery, to East Tennessee, and, under such orders as he shall from time to time receive from this office, kill or drive out all bands of lawless persons or bands which now infest that portion of the State. It is not to be understood that this order shall prevent Gen. Gillem, whenever he shall deem it feasible or expedient, from pursuing said bands of outlaws beyond the limits of the State. Gen. Gillem is further authorized, under such instruction as he shall receive from this office, to take such measures as are deemed expedient to re-establish order and enforce civil law, to which end Gen. Gillem will lend every assistance in his power to the regularly constituted civil authorities. All the organized regiments of Tennessee troops being raised in East Tennessee to serve one year or longer will obey the orders of Gen. Gillem, who is authorized to organize such new regiments as may be deemed expedient. Officers of the commissary and quartermaster departments will furnish the necessary supplies upon the requisition of Gen. Gillem.

ANDREW JOHNSON,

*Brigadier-General and Military Governor of Tennessee.*

Immediately after its organization the brigade began its march to

---

\*Report of Gen. Schofield.



East Tennessee, where it arrived about the middle of the same month. August 22 a skirmish occurred at Rogersville, soon after which the command took position at Bull's Gap. While there it was learned that Gen. Morgan with his command were at Greeneville, and an immediate advance was made upon that place.

"On the evening\* of September 3, at 6 o'clock a courier reported to Col. Miller, then in command of the brigade, that the enemy, in heavy force, were advancing and were in camp about two miles west of Greeneville. After a short consultation of the commanding officers it was decided to move at once, and at 11 o'clock the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry was ordered to proceed to Greeneville, passing around the enemy's flank. At 12 o'clock the remainder of the command moved out. The night was very dark and the rain fell in torrents, but the troops pushed on and at 6 o'clock in the morning they came upon the pickets of the enemy, who were attacked by the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, then in advance, and with the whole force driven back about three miles. By that time the Thirteenth had joined the rear and began an attack, which, with a charge made by the Ninth, scattered them in all directions; some forty being taken prisoners. Meanwhile two companies, I and G, of the Thirteenth, had been sent into the town; there they surprised Gen. Morgan and his staff, who were at a Mrs. Williams'. Morgan ran out and attempted to escape, but was shot and instantly killed by Andrew Campbell, a private of Company G. The two companies captured the staff, and taking the body of Morgan upon a horse, returned to their command without having lost a man. The entire column then moved into the town, where they found the enemy's artillery planted upon College Hill. A flank movement by the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments soon dislodged it, and the entire command fled in confusion, leaving two pieces of artillery, several wagons, and other equipments. They were driven about four miles, when the pursuit was abandoned. On September 27 a sharp fight occurred at Watauga, in which the command lost 15, killed and wounded. Another skirmish took place at Greeneville, on October 12. On October 27, the brigade left New Market, and during the day met the enemy and drove them back. On the next day the command moved forward until within one mile of Morristown, where they found the enemy in line ready to receive them, with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiment in front and the Eighth in the rear to support the artillery; a charge was made, but it failed to break the Confederate line, a sabre charge was then ordered. This proved more successful; the line was broken, and

---

\*This description of the battle at Greeneville is taken from an account of it written at the time by a Tennessee officer.

McClung's battery captured with a loss to the enemy of about 300 killed, wounded and captured."

From this time nothing but scout and guard duty was done until November 9, when the brigade assembled at Bull's Gap, where two days later it was confronted by the Confederates under Gen. Breckinridge, by whom, on the 12th, an unsuccessful assault was made. At nightfall on the following day the brigade withdrew from the Gap. After having proceeded about ten miles an attack was made upon the rear, causing a stampede among the pack-mules and wagon-trains, and producing the greatest confusion. The artillery and several hundred men were captured, and the remainder of the force driven back to Strawberry Plains and thence to Knoxville. As soon as the report of Gillem's defeat reached Gen. Thomas he ordered Gen. Stoneman from Louisville, to take command of the forces in East Tennessee. The latter immediately ordered Gen. Burbridge to march with all his available force in Kentucky, by the way of the Cumberland Gap, to join Gillem. At the same time Gen. Ammon, who had been co-operating with Gen. Gillem, received a re-enforcement of 1,500 men from Chattanooga, and at once occupied Strawberry Plains.

Having quickly concentrated the commands of Gens. Burbridge and Gilem at Bean's Station, on the 12th of December Gen. Stoneman started for Bristol, his advance under Gillem striking the enemy under Duke at Kingsport, killing, capturing, or dispersing the whole command. The entire force then pushed on to Wytheville, meeting and completely routing the enemy under Vaughn, at Marion, Va. Having destroyed a large amount of supplies of all kinds at Wytheville, Gen. Stoneman turned his attention to Saltville and its important salt works, which were captured and destroyed.\* The command then returned to Knoxville, where it arrived on December 29, having marched an average of forty-two miles every twenty-four hours, since its departure. It remained in camp until March 21, when such portion as was mounted joined Gen. Stoneman upon his great raid. The vote for governor, at the election March 4, 1865, indicates the relative strength of the regiments at that time. It was as follows: Eighth, 384; Ninth, 606; Thirteenth, 259; Battery E, 79.

After the close of hostilities many Confederates who returned to their homes in East Tennessee suffered violence at the hands of Union men in retaliation for outrages committed at the beginning of the war. This soon ceased, however; and at the present time there is no place perhaps in the United States where there is a more fraternal spirit existing between the Unionist and the ex-Confederate than in East Tennessee. Ten-

\*In his report of the expedition, Gen. Stoneman gives the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry the honor of having acted the most conspicuous part in the capture of Saltville.

nessee furnished about 30,000 troops to the Federal Army. They were mustered as follows: Eight regiments of infantry, eight regiments of mounted infantry, thirteen regiments of cavalry and five battalions of light artillery. But in addition to these regiments there were also enlisted, within the limits of the State, about 17,000 colored troops, the precise number of which cannot be ascertained, as they were enrolled as United States troops without regard to State boundaries.

The State also contributed to the Federal Army a large number of efficient officers. In addition to those colonels and lieutenant-colonels who from time to time commanded brigades, Tennessee furnished the following brigadier-generals: Samuel P. Carter, Joseph A. Cooper, Alvan C. Gillem, James G. Spears, William B. Campbell and Andrew Johnson, the military governor, the first three of whom were also major-generals by brevet. The colonels who were brevetted brigadier-generals were William J. Smith, George Spalding and James P. Brownlow. Gov. Johnson, upon the organization of the State government in 1862, appointed Alvan C. Gillem adjutant-general, a position which he continued to hold until the election of Gov. Brownlow, when he was succeeded by James P. Brownlow. On August 1, 1864, Lieut. Edward S. Richards was appointed assistant adjutant-general.

The first Union regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized by Col. R. K. Byrd, at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., in August, 1861. The other regimental officers at that time were James G. Spears, lieutenant-colonel; James T. Shelley, major; Leonard C. Houk, quartermaster; Edward Maynard, adjutant; Robert L. Stanford, surgeon; William A. Rogers, assistant surgeon, and Samuel L. Williams, chaplain. This regiment was first under fire in the engagement at Wild Cat, and was afterward present at the battle of Mill Springs. It also assisted in the capture of Cumberland Gap, where it remained until the evacuation of that post by Gen. Morgan. It then retreated with the remainder of the command to Ohio, and thence went on an expedition up the Kanawha Valley. Returning, it went by the way of Louisville to Nashville, arriving in time to participate in the battle at Stone River, after which it returned to Lexington, Ky. It then entered East Tennessee under Burnside's command and was present at the siege of Knoxville. During the winter of 1864 it was stationed at Kingston, and in the spring entered upon the Atlanta campaign, participating in all of the engagements until just previous to the surrender of the city, when the greater portion of the regiment was discharged on account of the expiration of their term of service.

While at Cumberland Gap a detachment of this and the Second Regiment, consisting of sixty-nine men, led by Capt. Meyers and Lieut.



Rogers, captured an important outpost of the Confederates without the loss of a man. For this exploit a complimentary notice was read on dress parade, by order of Gen. Morgan.

The Second Union Tennessee Volunteer Infantry was recruited and organized at Camp Dick Robinson, Ky., with James P. Carter\* as colonel; D. C. Trewhitt, lieutenant-colonel; M. Cleaveland, major; A. Neat, surgeon; D. A. Carpenter, lieutenant and adjutant; George W. Keith, quartermaster, and W. J. Keith, commissary sergeant. The regiment was mustered into service to date from the 28th of September, 1861, and on the 18th of October following marched to meet the Confederate forces under Gen. Zollicoffer. From that time until the evacuation of Cumberland Gap by the Federal forces under Gen. George W. Morgan in September, 1862, the regiment was employed in eastern Kentucky, participating in the battles of Mill Springs and many lesser engagements. It then marched through northeastern Kentucky, crossed into Ohio and thence entered the Kanawha Valley, W. Va. Returning by the way of Point Pleasant, Ohio, it went from there to Louisville by river, thence by land to Murfreesboro, where it was engaged in the battle of Stone's River. It remained there until March 10, 1863, when it returned to Kentucky for the purpose of being mounted, which was done about June 1, 1863. It remained in Kentucky, participating in various minor engagements with the Confederate forces under Pegram and Scott, until July 4, when it started in pursuit of Gen. Morgan in his raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, and was present at his capture. It then returned to Stanford, Ky., and joined the force under Gen. Burnside for the campaign in East Tennessee. It was in the advance of Burnside's forces at Wolf Creek and Loudon, Tenn., and was present at the surrender of Cumberland Gap by the Confederate Gen. Frazier. It also took the advance of the column which moved into upper East Tennessee from Knoxville, and brought on and participated in the battle of Blue Springs. After pursuing the retreating forces to Abingdon, Va., and destroying a large amount of stores, it returned to Rogersville, Tenn., where, on November 6, 1863, the regiment was captured by Gen. Jones. One hundred and seventeen men, most of whom had been captured, but soon after made their escape, reported at Knoxville and were on duty there during the siege up to the 31st of November. Soon after the remnants of the regiment were gathered up and were detailed, as provost guards, to duty at Sevierville, Maryville, Clinton and Maynardsville. In September, 1864, the garrison at Maryville, consisting of twenty-eight men, was captured. The remaining detachments were then ordered immedi-

---

\*Resigned March 2, 1864; succeeded by J. M. Melton.

ately to Lee's Ferry, on the Clinch River, to harrass Wheeler's forces, who were then on a raid through East Tennessee. After this expedition the regiment returned to Knoxville, where, on October 6, 1864, it was mustered out of service, there being at that time only 106 of the original number.

The Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Flat Lick, Ky., by Col. Leonidas C. Houk and Lieut. John C. Childs in March, 1862. The other field and staff officers were William Cross, major; Daniel M. Ray, adjutant; John D. Lewis, quartermaster; William A. Rodgers, surgeon; John P. Blankinship, assistant surgeon; William F. Dowell, chaplain; John L. Shipe, sergeant-major; Elijah W. Adkins, quartermaster-sergeant. It remained near Flat Lick until June, then, with Spear's Brigade, went to Cumberland Gap, but was subsequently ordered to London, Ky. Here the regiment was divided, five companies under Col. Houk remaining at that place, and the other five companies under Lieut.-Col. Childs going to Richmond. Houk having been attacked by a superior force under Gen. Scott retreated to Cumberland Gap, and subsequently, with Morgan, to Ohio. The five companies under Childs while on their way to rejoin Houk at Loudon, were attacked by Scott's cavalry at Big Hill, and the greater part of the command captured. The remainder made their way to Richmond, Ky., where, on August 23, 1862, all but about 100 were taken prisoners and paroled. The few who escaped retreated to Louisville, and were temporarily attached to the Third Kentucky Infantry, with which command they took part in the battle of Perryville. They were then ordered to Gallipolis, Ohio, where the regiment was reunited. It then went to Nashville, and thence to Murfreesboro. In April, 1863, Col. Houk and Lieut.-Col. Childs resigned, and the regiment then stationed at Carthage was placed under the command of Maj. William Cross, who, a short time after, was commissioned colonel. In August the regiment left Carthage, and marched by the way of Alexandria and McMinnville to a point on the Tennessee River below Chattanooga. It remained in the vicinity of Chattanooga until November, when it proceeded to Knoxville to the relief of Burnside. April 26, 1864, it left Strawberry Plains to enter upon the Atlanta campaign, in which it took an active part. After the surrender of Atlanta it was ordered to Johnsonville, thence to Duck River, and finally to Columbia. Before reaching the latter place, however, the approach of Hood forced it back to Nashville, which it reached by the way of Charlotte and Clarksville, arriving in time to participate in the battles before that city. After pursuing the enemy to Clifton, Tenn., it returned to Nashville, and was there mustered out February 23, 1865,

the regiment at that time numbering about 340 of the original command. During its existence it numbered 990 enlisted men.

The Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was recruited, under the direction of Col. Daniel Stover, of Carter County, Tenn., at Louisville, in the spring of 1863. It was composed wholly of exiles from East Tennessee, who were brought out of the Confederate lines by officers and pilots sent in for that purpose. May 29 the regiment left Louisville, and was mustered into service in the following June. September 9, 1863, under the command of Maj. M. L. Patterson, it marched to McMinnville, Tenn., where, on the 3d of October, after two hours' hard fighting against a greatly superior force under Gen. Wheeler, it was captured and paroled. Maj. Patterson, with forty men, returned to Nashville, and the remainder of the regiment, with few exceptions, returned to their homes in East Tennessee. Upon the arrival of Maj. Patterson in Nashville a court of inquiry was appointed to examine into the circumstances connected with the surrender of the post at McMinnville, which resulted in his complete exoneration from all charges. He then proceeded to Camp Nelson, Ky., to reorganize the regiment, where many of the soldiers reported immediately for duty, the paroles being invalid, having been given in violation of the cartel. January 20, 1864, the regiment was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-third Army Corps. On the withdrawal of Gen. Schofield's army from upper East Tennessee, the regiment was sent to Loudon, and three companies, under Maj. Reeves, to Kingston, Maj. Patterson having been promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, was detached to command the brigade with headquarters at Loudon. The regiment remained there until November, 1864, when the troops were ordered to Knoxville. Lieut.-Col. Patterson was then put in command of a brigade consisting of the Fourth Tennessee and Third North Carolina Infantry for an expedition to Paint Rock, N. C., to cut off the retreat of the Confederates from Gen. Stoneman. This expedition ended about January 10, 1865. The regiment remained in upper East Tennessee and vicinity until July, when it was ordered to Nashville to be mustered out. Col. Stover, who organized the regiment, was early attacked by consumption and saw no service in the field.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Barboursville, Ky., by Col. James T. Shelley, of Roane County, in March, 1862. As a part of Spear's brigade it participated in the operations around Cumberland Gap during the summer of 1862, also in the retreat from that place, and subsequently in the battle of Stone River. It was present at Chickamauga, and took an active part in the battle of Mission



Ridge. In the Georgia campaign it formed a part of Manson's brigade, and with the remainder of the Twenty-third Corps returned to fight Hood before Nashville.

The organization of the Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was begun in the early part of March, 1862, by Col. Joseph A. Cooper, at Barbourville, Ky., and, like most of the other regiments from Tennessee, was composed mainly of Unionist refugees. On April 23, four companies being completed, a lieutenant-colonel, Edward Maynard, was appointed. By May 1 three other companies were completed and the following field and staff officers had been appointed: William C. Pickens, major; Henry H. Wiley, quartermaster; William Cary, quartermaster-sergeant; Ayres Maupin, surgeon, and Henry W. Parker, adjutant. The regiment actively participated in the opening movements of the Seventh Division of the Army of the Ohio, under Gen. G. W. Morgan, in the vicinity of Cumberland Gap, where it remained until September 17, 1862, when it took up the line of march in Morgan's famous retreat to the Ohio River. After being refitted it remained at Gallipolis, Ohio, until November 11, when the brigade to which it was attached was ordered to Nashville. During the battle of Stone River it was detailed as an escort for an ammunition train for Rosecrans' army. A short distance from Nashville it was attacked by the Confederate cavalry under Wheeler, who was immediately repulsed with considerable loss. It remained at Murfreesboro until April, 1863, when it was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Fourteenth Army Corps, and from that time until September, was employed in drilling and scouting in the vicinities of Carthage, Alexandria and McMinnville. About September 10, it crossed the mountains and moved toward Chattanooga, arriving in time to participate in the close of the battle of Chickamauga, as a part of Granger's reserve corps. The regiment was then stationed on the river above Chattanooga until it joined the forces that moved to the relief of Burnside at Knoxville. It was engaged in the campaign of East Tennessee during the following winter. In April, 1864, having been transferred to the Second Division, Twenty-Third Army Corps, Department of the Ohio, it moved to join Sherman in his campaign to Atlanta. In this it took an active part, losing heavily at Resaca. After the capture of Atlanta the brigade was ordered to report to Gen. Thomas at Nashville, and was located at Johnsonville and Duck River until the advance of Hood compelled a retreat. The regiment reached Nashville by the way of Charlotte and Clarksville, and participated in the battles around that city on the 15th and 16th of December. It was then transferred to North Carolina and joined Sherman's forces

at Goldsboro, where it remained until March 3, 1865. The regiment was then returned to Nashville and was mustered out on April 27, 1865, having served a few days over three years.

The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was never organized, and the companies raised for it were transferred to other regiments.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was recruited from East Tennessee exiles and refugees at Nicholasville, Lexington, Camp Dick Robinson and other points in Kentucky, by Col. Felix A. Reeve, assisted by John B. Brownlow and H. H. Thomas. The work of recruiting was begun in the fall of 1862, but owing to the fact that several cavalry regiments, which were more popular with the foot-sore refugees, were proposed at the same time, volunteers for infantry service were not numerous, and it was not until August 1863, that the regiment numbering about 700 men was organized. It was then assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Twenty-Third Army Corps, Department of the Ohio, and was present at Knoxville during the siege of that place. In April, 1864, it marched to join Sherman on his Atlanta campaign, in which it took a very active part, participating in every engagement. At Utowah Creek, near Atlanta, it was in the advance, and about 100 men of the regiment were killed and wounded in less than fifteen minutes. The Eighth Regiment also bore an honorable part in the battles of Jonesboro, Ga., and Columbia, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn. In January, 1865, with the remainder of the Army of the Ohio, it was transferred to North Carolina, where it participated in the actions at Fort Anderson, Town Creek and Wilmington. Col. Reeve resigned command of the regiment in July, 1864. The major of the regiment when organized was George D. La Vergne, who was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in October, 1863, in place of Isham Young, resigned.

The Ninth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was never mustered into service, it being transferred and merged into other regiments before it was completely organized.

The Tenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Infantry was organized at Nashville, about July, 1862, and was at first known as the First Tennessee Governor's Guards. It was recruited partly in Nashville, and partly in Rutherford, Wayne, Hardin and Lawrence Counties, and was composed of a mixture of Americans, Irish and Germans. Until the summer of 1863 the regiment did provost guard duty at Nashville, being encamped first at Fort Gillem, and afterward upon the Capitol grounds. It was then ordered out to guard the Nashville & North-western Railroad, where it remained until the spring of 1864. During the following

year the regiment was divided up considerably, detachments being detailed for various purposes. In the spring of 1865 it was ordered to Knoxville, at which place and at Greeneville, it remained until about July, when it was returned to Nashville and mustered out. It was commanded at first by Col. A. C. Gillem, and afterward by Col. James W. Scully.

The First Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Camp Dennison, Ohio, November 1, 1862, with Robert Johnson as colonel; James P. Brownlow, lieutenant-colonel; James O. Berry and William R. Tracy, majors; Pleasant M. Logan, surgeon; James H. Jones, assistant surgeon; John P. Hotsinger, chaplain; Charles H. Bentley adjutant; John H. James, quartermaster: McK. C. Williams and Franklin Highbarger, sergeant-majors. The regiment was then ordered to Tennessee, and in the organization of the cavalry, Department of the Cumberland was united with the First Brigade, First Division. The ensuing summer, with the forces of Gen. Rosecrans, it entered on the campaign which resulted in the occupation of Tullahoma and Chattanooga, participating in engagements at Rover, Middleton, Guyer's Gap, Shelbyville and Cowan's Station. After an expedition through northern Alabama and Georgia under Lieut.-Col. Brownlow, it reached Chickamauga, and participated in the three days' battle of September 18-20, 1863. It was then sent in pursuit of Gen. Wheeler, going by the way of McMinnville, Shelbyville and Murfreesboro, a detachment being sent to Sparta. The regiment afterward proceeded to Kingston, Knoxville, Strawberry Plains, New Market, Dandridge and Mossy Creek. At the last two places engagements with the Confederate cavalry, in greatly superior force, were had, but by gallant charges under skillful leadership the regiment succeeded in escaping with little injury. It then remained in that vicinity until April, 1864, when it began a march to Resaca, Cassville, Dallas and Pine Mountain, Ga., and thence to a raid on the Macon Railroad, where an engagement occurred. After some hard fighting it reached the Chattahoochee River on August 1, and while crossing the stream was attacked by the enemy, who succeeded in taking a large number of prisoners. Col. Brownlow reached Marietta two days later with a few men and there was joined by the more fortunate fugitives. During Gen. Wheeler's raid through Middle Tennessee the regiment was in engagements with him at La Vergne, Franklin and Campbellsville, and followed him upon his retreat to Florence. It then returned to Pulaski and had a skirmish with Gen. Forrest, after which it continued to scout along the Tennessee until after the defeat of Hood, when it went in pursuit of his forces. After a reconnoissance as far as Corinth, in January, 1865, the regiment returned to Nashville, where it was mustered out June 14, 1865.



The Second Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Cumberland Gap in the months of August and September, 1862, under Col. D. M. Ray and Lieut.-Col. W. R. Cook, and was composed of loyal citizens of Knox, Blount, Sevier and surrounding counties, numbering in the aggregate about 1,175 men. Shortly after the organization of the regiment Gen. Morgan began his retreat to the Ohio River, and the Second Cavalry, although dismounted, rendered efficient service in protecting the flank and rear of the retreating column. Not long after its arrival at Gallipolis, Ohio, it was ordered to Louisville where it was mounted and armed, and pushed on to join Rosecrans at Nashville. It arrived in time to participate in the battle of Stone River, where it lost several officers and men. From that time until the 23d of June, 1863, with the remainder of the Federal cavalry under Gen. Stanley, it was employed on the front and flanks of Rosecrans army, doing severe duty. At the latter date it moved with the army from Murfreesboro to Tullahoma pursuing Bragg across the Cumberland Mountains. About July 10 it was ordered to report to Gen. Sheridan for special duty, and was employed in the vicinity of Bridgeport, Alabama, and Chattanooga until the early part of September, when it rejoined the cavalry command under Gen. Stanley and participated in the battle of Chickamauga. After doing some escort duty it was ordered to Washington and Kingston, and assisted in the defense of the latter place against Gen. Wheeler. It was then ordered to Nashville, hastily refitted, and forwarded to Gen. William S. Smith at Memphis for an expedition into Mississippi, in the course of which it participated with credit in engagements at Okolona, West Point, Tallahatchie River and elsewhere. On its return to Nashville in March, 1864, Col. Ray having resigned, Maj. W. F. Prosser was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and placed in command. In the June following the Second, Third and Fourth Regiments of Tennessee Cavalry, with Battery A of the First Tennessee Light Artillery, were ordered to North Alabama and remained on duty in that district until the end of the year. In the numerous engagements with the Confederate cavalry during that time the Second Cavalry displayed great gallantry, and received the commendation of all the general officers under whom it served. In the pursuit of Hood's retreating army the command to which it was attached marched 280 miles in seven days and nights of unusually severe weather, and during that time were engaged in six different actions, capturing a large number of prisoners and material of every description. From January to July, 1865, when it was mustered out, the regiment was on duty at Vicksburg and New Orleans.

The organization of the Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Volun-

teer Cavalry was commenced at Cumberland Gap, by Maj. William C. Pickens, of Sevier County, acting under authority from Gov. Johnson. The first recruits were received August 10, 1862, and at the evacuation of that post by Gen. Morgan, only one company had been completed. This company shared in the retreat to Ohio and thence went to Louisville, where it was joined by the recruits of Companies B, C, D and E. These companies were ordered to Nashville as guards for government stores, arriving December 24, 1862, when they were temporarily attached to Gen. Spears' brigade. They were then ordered to the front and participated in the battle of Stone River. On January 27, 1863, the five companies were mustered into service at Murfreesboro, and the remainder of that year was spent in scouting and skirmishing with the enemy through various parts of Middle Tennessee. During that time four more companies were recruited and mustered into service. About December 25, 1863, the regiment under the command of Lieut.-Col. Duff G. Thornburgh was attached to a brigade of cavalry under Col. D. M. Ray, of the Second Tennessee Cavalry, and marched upon the expedition into Mississippi, participating in all the engagements of that campaign. While at Colliersville, Tenn., in February, 1864, Lieut.-Col. Thornburgh turned over the command of the regiment to Maj. John B. Minnis, and soon after tendered the resignation of his command, which was reluctantly accepted. The regiment returned to Nashville in March and remained there until April 10. From that time until September, as a whole or in detachments, it was engaged in scouting or skirmishing. On September 24 and 25, 1864, the entire regiment with the exception of 15 officers and some 200 men, were captured at Athens and Sulphur Brook Trestle, by the Confederates under Gen. Forrest. The captured officers were exchanged December 15. The privates were exchanged at Jackson, Miss., and on April 27, following, the steamer "Sultana," having them with a large number of other troops on board, blew up near Memphis, killing instantly 174 members of the regiment and mortally wounding a number of others. The remainder of the regiment was mustered out June 10, 1865.

The Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized from East Tennessee refugees, at Cumberland Gap, in July, 1862, and entered the field under the command of Lieut.-Col. J. M. Thornburgh. After leaving that place it followed the course of the other regiments of Gen. Morgan's command, and reached Nashville January 26, 1863. At that place and Murfreesboro, it did post and scout service during the remainder of the year. It then went with Gen. Smith on his expedition into Mississippi, returning to Nashville March 18, 1864. On June 19

it was ordered to Decatur, Ala., and in July marched with Gen. Rousseau on his raid through Alabama, reaching Marietta, Ga., on the 23d of that month. It then accompanied Gen. McCook on a raid south and west of Atlanta, in which it lost nearly all its horses and arms in crossing the Chattahoochie River. On the 10th of August it returned to Decatur, Ala., and was assigned to post and scout duty under Gen. Granger until the 19th of that month, when it was ordered to Nashville. On November 27, it advanced to meet Gen. Hood, and participated in nearly all the battles of that campaign. It was then ordered to the Gulf Department and accompanied Gen. Canby through the Mobile campaign, after which it went to Baton Rouge. It arrived at Nashville June 12, 1865. Company C, was detached from December, 1863, to April, 1864, for duty at the headquarters of the Twelfth Army Corps at Tullahoma. The other companies served without intermission with the regiment.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was recruited and organized in Middle Tennessee by Col. William B. Stokes acting under authority from Gov. Johnson, in July, 1862. It was made up at Nashville principally, the recruits coming in from various counties in squads. It was first known as the First Middle Tennessee Cavalry, but was subsequently changed to the Fifth Tennessee. The regiment was in various battles and skirmishes during the latter part of 1862, actively participating in the battle of Stone River from first to last, closing the fight on the Manchester pike on Monday evening, January 5, 1863. From that time until the close of the war the regiment was employed mainly in detachments, in the eastern part of Middle Tennessee. One battalion was stationed at Shelbyville for some time, and did good service in a number of battles and skirmishes, for which it received high compliments from its superior officers. The other portion of the regiment under Col. Stokes was stationed at Carthage, and had frequent skirmishes; since, among other duties, it was required to carry the mail from that point to Gallatin. A portion of the regiment was in the battle of Lookout Mountain under command of Capt. Cain and Lieut. Carter. A post, also, was at Chickamauga and Chattanooga under Lieuts. Robinson and Nelson. The regiment was subsequently ordered to Sparta, Tenn., to break up the guerrilla bands which infested that region. The guerrilla chiefs, Hughes, Bledsoe and Ferguson declared a war of extermination against Col. Stokes' command, and then began a series of skirmishes and battles in which no quarter was given on either side. After completely subduing the guerrillas the regiment was ordered to Nashville, where, under the command of Lieut.-Col. William J. Clift, it participated in the battles in front of that city. Upon the removal of the regiment to Nashville



Col. Stokes was assigned to the command of the forces at Carthage, where he remained until honorably discharged in April, 1865.

The Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was partially recruited and organized at Bethel, W. Va., and was mustered into service November 13, 1862, under the command of Fielding Hurst. It entered upon arduous scouting duty in that region, and did valuable service in destroying guerrilla bands. It was subsequently ordered West, and, upon the retreat of Gen. Price from Corinth, it went in pursuit, capturing 250 prisoners without the loss of a man. While on this campaign it was also engaged with the enemy at Salem and Wyatt, Miss. It returned to West Tennessee in June, 1863, and was there employed in scouting and skirmishing until the following spring, when it entered upon a campaign in north Mississippi and Arkansas. November 26 it went to Nashville to participate in the memorable battle in front of that place, where it acquitted itself with credit. During its existence it mustered nearly 1,600 enlisted men.

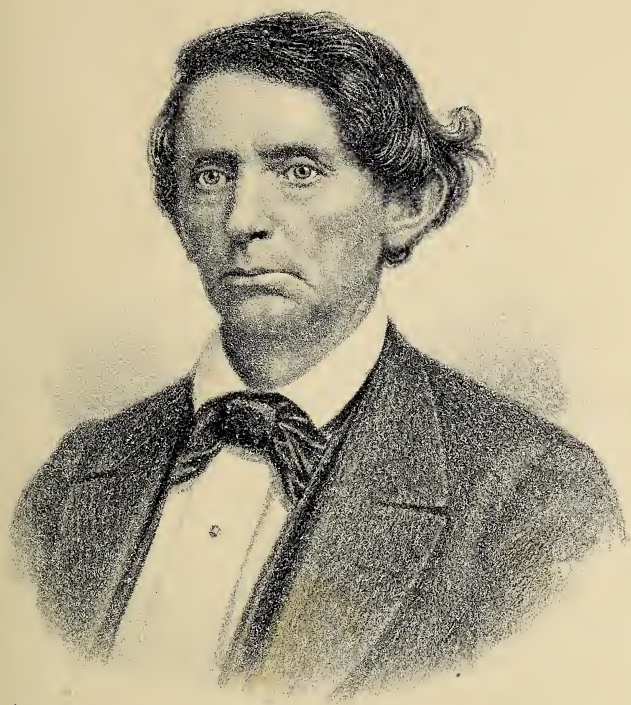
The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was recruited in Carroll County and vicinity, and was mustered into service November 14, 1862, under the command of Lieut.-Col. I. R. Hawkins, of Huntingdon. Nothing could be obtained of the movements of this regiment except that it was captured March 24, 1864.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was raised and commanded by Col. S. K. N. Patton, of Washington County, Tenn. It was composed of two fractions of regiments known as the Eighth and Tenth East Tennessee Cavalry. The Eighth Regiment was begun in Kentucky in June, 1863, under Lieut.-Col. Thomas J. Capps, and was first known as the Fifth Regiment East Tennessee Cavalry. It saw some active service in the field in both Kentucky and Tennessee under Gen. Burnside; was at the surrender of Cumberland Gap; took an active part in the fights at Blountsville and Rheatown; was besieged in Knoxville, and rendered material aid in defending that post. The Tenth Regiment had its origin in East Tennessee in September, 1863, by authority granted to Col. S. K. N. Patton by Gen. Burnside. It saw some active service in East Tennessee under Gens. Shackleford and Wilcox, Cols. Casement and Harney during the fall of that year. In December, 1863, it was sent to Camp Nelson, Ky., in charge of prisoners. February 6, 1864, these two fractions were consolidated by order of Gov. Johnson. Col. Patton completed the regiment, and assumed command of it at Columbia in the April following. It remained there and at Franklin guarding the railroad until June 19, when it was ordered to Gallatin, where it remained doing similar duty until September. It was then or-

dered to East Tennessee, where it joined command with the Ninth and Thirteenth Regiments, and during the remainder of the year was almost continuously engaged in marching and fighting. On March 21, 1865, such portions of the command as were mounted, joined Gen. Stoneman on his raid into Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia. The command was finally reunited, and went into camp at Lenoir's Station in June, 1865. It was mustered out of service at Knoxville, September 11, 1865.

The Ninth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Camp Nelson from East Tennessee refugees in the early part of 1863, with Joseph H. Parsons, of Knox County, as colonel. It assisted in the capture of Cumberland Gap, after which it escorted the prisoners to Lexington, Ky. Returning to Knoxville, it remained there until after the siege of that place. It was then detailed to escort prisoners to Camp Nelson, from which place it was ordered to Nashville, where it arrived in January and remained until about May 1. It was stationed at Gallatin from that time until August, when it was constituted a portion of the brigade known as the "Governor's Guards," under the command of Gen. Gillem, which then entered upon a campaign in East Tennessee. It participated with great gallantry in all the battles of that campaign, and at Bull's Gap a large portion of the regiment was taken prisoners. A large part of the Eleventh Cavalry having also been captured it was consolidated with the remainder of the Ninth. On March 21, 1865, it entered upon the raid through Virginia, North and South Carolina and Georgia under Gen. Stoneman. It returned to Tennessee in May, and was mustered out at Knoxville in September, 1865.

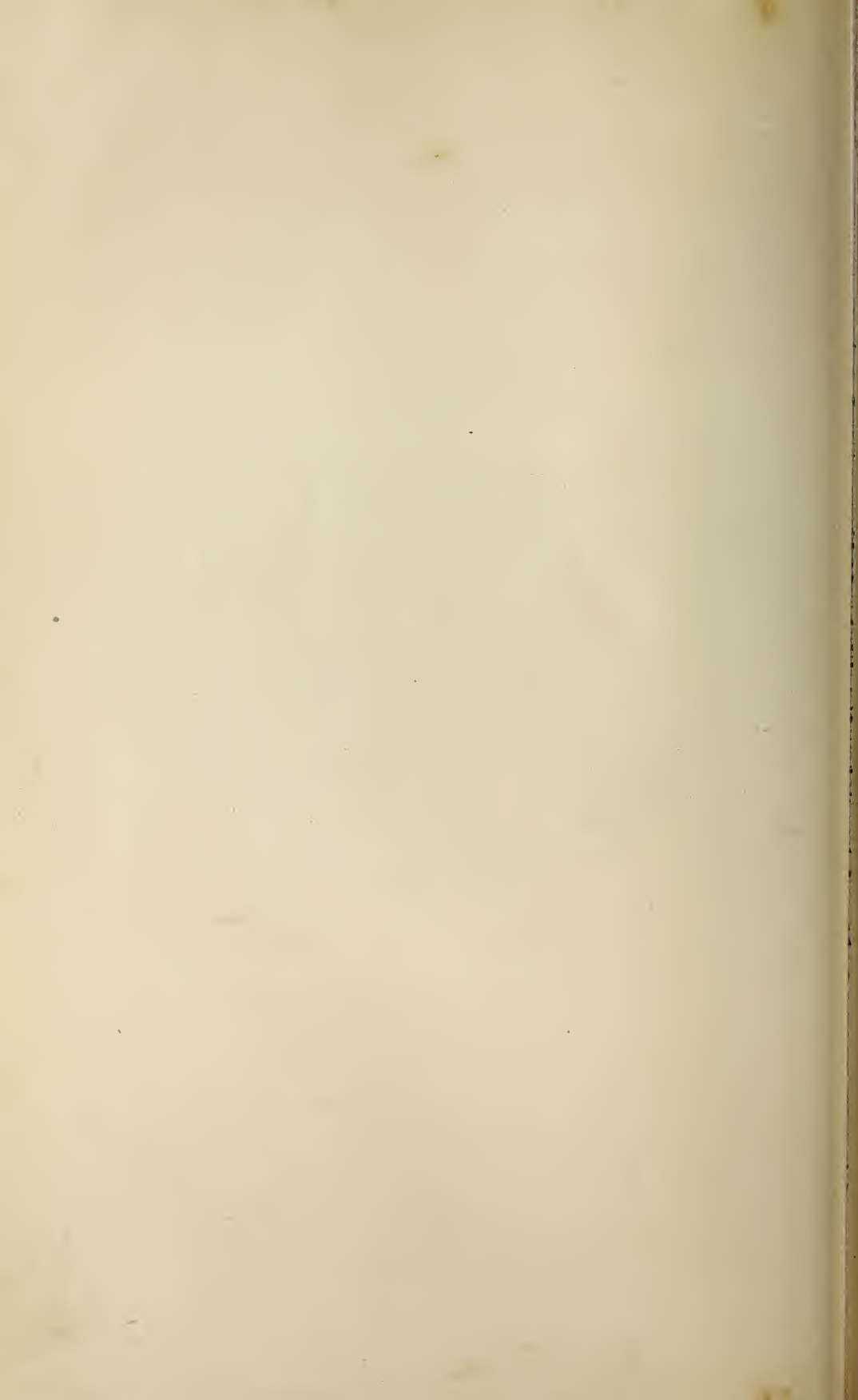
The organization of the Tenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was begun at Nashville under the supervision of Col. G. W. Bridges. Companies A, B, C, D, E, H and I were organized during the fall of 1863 and in the winter of 1864, and after having been organized into a regiment, were attached to the command of Col. George Spalding, Second Brigade, Fourth Division of Cavalry. During the summer and fall of 1864 it was engaged in arduous duty in Tennessee. About the close of the year it was sent to northern Alabama to watch the movements of Hood's army, and had an engagement with a largely superior force at Florence. Overpowered by numbers it was compelled to fall back to Nashville, where it was transferred to Gen. Hatch's command, and participated in the numerous engagements attending Hood's raid into Tennessee. On the first day's battle before Nashville it lost seventy in officers and men. The leader, Maj. William P. Story, was badly wounded, and the command devolved upon Maj. James T. Abernathy. At the close of the campaign the regiment was sent to New Orleans, where it remained



FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & GIERS, NASHVILLE

WILLIAM G. BROWNLOW





until June 10, 1865. Companies F and G of this regiment were not organized until February, 1865. Company K was organized in June, 1865. Company L was never fully organized. It numbered fifty-one men, and was stationed as a guard on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad. Sixty-three men comprising Company M were mustered into service in October, 1864, under William H. Hampton as first lieutenant. They served during the campaign against Hood as provost guard and escort company. Company A was detached from its regiment on April 26, 1864, and assigned to duty at Springfield, Tenn., where it remained until August, after which it was with Gen. Gillem in his campaign in East Tennessee.

The recruiting for the Eleventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was begun at Camp Nelson, Ky., where the greater part of five companies was raised. August 16, 1863, Isham Young, Reuben Davis and J. H. Johnson, the last two of whom had already organized the above companies, were commissioned by Gov. Johnson to raise a regiment of cavalry to be designated the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and by October 21 all the companies except Company M, which numbered only forty-six men, had been filled and organized. On that date Col. Young received his commission, and the organization of the regiment, then at Knoxville, was completed, with R. A. Davis, lieutenant-colonel; James H. Johnson, first major; Alexander D. Rhea, second major, and Edward Black, third major. The regiment remained at Knoxville until after the siege, when it was ordered to upper East Tennessee. There five companies, under Maj. Black, were sent to Morristown, and the remaining five companies, under the command of Lieut.-Col. Davis, were stationed at Cumberland Gap. They did scout duty along the Virginia line until February, 1864, when nearly the entire command was captured. The remainder of the regiment remained in East Tennessee until consolidated with the Ninth Regiment.

The Twelfth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized by companies, the first of which was mustered into service August 24, 1863. February 22, 1864, six companies had been mustered, and George Spalding was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. The regiment was then assigned to Gen. Gillem's division, and was placed on guard duty on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad, where it remained until April, 1864. During the remainder of the year the regiment was in active service almost continuously. It was one of the most efficient regiments in opposing Wheeler on his raid through Middle Tennessee, and had several severe engagements with portions of his command. In the latter part of September it marched to contest the approach of Gen. Forrest, with

whom it was several times engaged with considerable loss. It was also active in the campaign against Hood, participating in the battles at Lawrenceburg, Campbellsville, Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville. From Nashville the regiment was in the advance in pursuit of Hood, and fired the last shot at the enemy as he crossed the Tennessee River at Bainbridge. February 8, 1865, the regiment went into camp at Eastport, Miss., where it remained until May 11. It was then transferred from the Second to the First Brigade under the command of Bvt. Brig.-Gen. George Spalding, who had been commissioned colonel upon the completion of the regiment, August 16, 1864, and ordered to St. Louis. It was there remounted and refitted and sent to Fort Leavenworth, at which place, after having performed some escort and scout duty through northern Kansas and southern Nebraska, it was mustered out October 7. It returned to Nashville, and was there finally paid and discharged October 24, 1865.

The Thirteenth Union Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry was organized by Col. John K. Miller, of Carter County, at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., in September, 1863. It was not fully equipped, however, until it reached Camp Nelson, Kentucky, in the month of December. It was there mounted, and soon after ordered to Nashville, where it remained until the spring of 1864. It was then ordered to Gallatin, where it did post duty until August 4, when it was attached to what was known as the "Brigade of Governor Guards," commanded by Gen. Gillem. With this command it operated in East Tennessee against the Confederate cavalry under Gens. Morgan, Vaughn and Breckinridge; and under Lieut.-Col. William H. Ingerton acted a conspicuous part in the killing of Morgan and the rout and capture of his force at Greeneville, Tenn. Morgan was killed by Andrew Campbell, of Company G, of this regiment. This regiment formed a part of the command under Gens. Stoneman and Gillem, which did such signal service in southwestern Virginia in December, 1864, and was also with the former general on his raid in the spring of 1865, participating with credit in the engagement at Salisbury, N. C. In June, 1865, it returned to Knoxville, moved from there to Lenoir's Station, then to Sweetwater, and finally back to Knoxville, where it was mustered out September 5, 1865.

Bradford's battalion of Union Tennessee Cavalry was raised by Maj. W. F. Bradford in December, 1863, and January, 1864. It consisted of four companies organized at Union City, Tenn., and was at first incorrectly designated the Thirteenth Cavalry. It remained at Union City until February 3, 1864, when it was ordered to Fort Pillow, where it arrived on the 8th. Recruiting at that point did not progress very rapidly, and it was not until April 1 that the fifth company was ready for



muster into the United States service. Before this was done, however, the fort was captured, and it together with the other four companies was nearly annihilated. With the capture of Fort Pillow the history of this battalion terminates. Hardly a nucleus of the command remained after the massacre. Only three commissioned officers were left, and two of them died soon after. A little detachment of men, who at the time of the fight were absent from the several companies on duty, were on August 18, 1864, consolidated in one company designated as Company A of the Fourteenth Tennessee Cavalry. This company on February 14, 1865, was consolidated with the Sixth Tennessee Cavalry, and was known as Company E.

The First Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was organized by Lieut.-Col. Abraham E. Garrett in the early part of 1864, although a portion of the companies were not completed until the end of the year. The regiment served principally in the northeastern part of Middle Tennessee, where it had frequent and severe encounters with guerrillas.

The Second Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited principally in the vicinity of Wayne, Hardin, and Perry Counties. Company A was mustered October 2, 1863, and by February 1, 1864, the date of the organization of the regiment, seven companies had been completed. Two more companies were added in April, and Company K in June. John Murphy was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in February, and promoted to colonel upon the completion of the regiment.

The Third Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was a three months' regiment, and was never fully organized.

The recruiting of the Fourth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was begun in August, 1864, and the last company was mustered into service the February following. Its members were principally from the eastern portion of Middle Tennessee. It was placed under the command of Joseph H. Blackburn, who was commissioned lieutenant-colonel November 26, 1864.

The Fifth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited and organized in the fall of 1864, at Cleveland, Tenn., by Col. Spencer B. Boyd, and Lieut.-Col. Stephen Beard. He was chiefly engaged in scouting through lower East Tennessee, northern Georgia, western North Carolina and northern Alabama. It had frequent encounters with Gatewood's and other guerrillas, one of which occurred at Spring Place, Ga., and another at Ducktown, Polk Co., Tenn. The regiment was mustered out at Nashville in July, 1865.

The Sixth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was or-

ganized in Hamilton County, October 24, 1864, with George A. Gowin as lieutenant-colonel; William H. Bean, major; Eli T. Sawyers, adjutant, and William Rogers, quartermaster. It was employed for some time by Gen. Steadman, in scouting the Cumberland Mountains in Tennessee and northern Georgia, after the guerrilla bands which infested that region, and had several severe engagements with the bushwhackers. In March, 1865, the regiment was turned over to the commander of the department, and was soon after placed under Gen. Judah, commanding at Decatur, Ga., where it continued its scouting until the surrender of the Confederate Army. It was then ordered to Resaca. On June 18, 1865, it was ordered to Nashville, and on the 30th of that month was mustered out.

The Seventh Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was recruited during the latter part of 1864 in Anderson, Knox, Campbell, McMinn, Meigs and Monroe Counties. It was organized at Athens, Tenn., in the spring of 1865, with the following field and staff officers: James T. Shelley, colonel; James J. Dail, lieutenant-colonel; Oliver M. Dodson, major; George W. Ross, quartermaster; James R. Gettys, adjutant; Enoch Collins, assistant surgeon; Rufus Thompson, sergeant-major; John T. Rider, quartermaster-sergeant; James H. Baker, commissary-sergeant; T. L. Farrell, hospital steward. During the greater portion of its service it was stationed at Athens, and was actively employed in hunting guerillas, with whom it had frequent engagements.

The Eighth Union Regiment of Tennessee Mounted Infantry was not organized until April, 1865. It was recruited in the vicinity of Macon and Smith Counties, and was under the command of Lieut-Col. William J. Cleveland. Having been organized so late the regiment saw but little service.

Five Batteries of Light Artillery were also organized, but after the most persistent effort little could be learned concerning their movements. All were recruited and organized during 1863 and the early part of 1864. A few men were also recruited for Battery F, but the company was not completed, and they were transferred to Battery A, in April, 1864.

## CHAPTER XVI.

CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY—VIEWS ON THE QUESTIONS OF STATE SOVEREIGNTY AND SECESSION—THE REFUSAL TO HOLD A STATE CONVENTION—THE GREAT LACK OF MUNITIONS OF WAR—THE CONSIDERATION OF THE QUESTION OF COERCION—THE EXCITEMENT ATTENDING THE SURRENDER OF FORT SUMTER—THE REFUSAL TO FURNISH FEDERAL TROOPS—THE EXTRAORDINARY CELERITY OF DEFENSIVE MEASURES—GOV. HARRIS AND THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY—THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MILITIA—THE ACT OF SECESSION—THE PROVISIONAL ARMY BILL—THE MILITARY LEAGUE—THE ADOPTION OF THE CONFEDERATE PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION—MILITARY APPOINTMENTS—THE JUNE ELECTION—THE MANUFACTURE OF ORDNANCE, ETC.—SOLDIERS' AID SOCIETIES—THE TRANSFER OF THE STATE FORCES TO THE CONFEDERATE SERVICE—SKETCH OF THE FIELD CAMPAIGNS—THE NEUTRALITY QUESTION—FEDERAL INVASION OF THE STATE—COMPULSORY EVACUATION—OFFICIAL ARMY MUSTER ROLLS—THE HORRORS AND HARDSHIPS OF INTERNECINE WAR—GENERAL MOVEMENTS OF THE GREAT ARMIES—SKETCH OF THE PRINCIPAL ENGAGEMENTS—OUTLINE OF REGIMENTAL SERVICE—CLOSE OF THE WAR.

A MAJORITY of the people of Tennessee, prior to the fall of Fort Sumter and the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers, was warmly in favor of maintaining the Union of the States so long as it could be done without infringing the sovereign rights of any State. It had for years been the settled conviction of many Tennesseans that the individual States of the Union were sovereign under the constitution and would not, so long as their rights were not invaded, take any steps to sever their connection with their sister States; but they claimed the right, as a necessary consequence of the doctrine of State sovereignty,\* to withdraw peaceably and establish a separate and independent government, whenever it was demonstrated that their rights, liberties or institutions were in danger of limitation or abrogation. But notwithstanding these views, and notwithstanding the bitter hostility of the abolitionists of the North to the institution of slavery, the citizens of Tennessee looked with moistened eyes at the "Stars and Stripes," and remembered the ties of many bloody battles of the past in a common cause which bound the "Volunteer State" to the Federal Government. The utterances for maintaining the Union were widespread and sincere. As soon, however, as the Southern States began to enact ordinances of secession, and the severe views of the North in newspapers and public assemblies on the subject of coercion became known, many expressed the opinion that the only course for

\*"I have for many years advocated, as an essential attribute of State Sovereignty, the right of a State to secede from the Union."—*Speech of Jefferson Davis upon leaving the United States Senate.*



Tennessee to pursue was to sever her relations with the Union, and, as a means of security, enter into a league with the Confederate Government. Others opposed this course except as a last resort, while still others, particularly in East Tennessee, discountenanced every movement toward secession. Tennessee thus became a sea over which surged the wild waves of tumultuous emotions and conflicting opinions.

As early as February 27, 1860, the governor of Tennessee transmitted to the Legislature a special message, enclosing resolutions from the States of South Carolina and Mississippi, proposing a conference among the Southern States for the purpose of taking into consideration the relation of these States to the Federal Government. In the discussion of this proposal, the greatest divergence of opinion was developed in the General Assembly. The ideas of the times on State relations were undergoing a revolution. In November, 1860, Tennessee gave John Bell, the constitutional Union candidate for the Presidency, a plurality of 4,657 votes, which result was regarded as showing in a measure, the strength of the party which favored the Union. In December, 1860, Gov. Harris called a special session of the General Assembly to be held at Nashville, commencing January 7, 1861. In his message, among other important statements, the Governor said: "Previous to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, each State was a separate and independent Government—a complete sovereignty within itself—and in the compact of union, each reserved all the rights and powers incident to sovereignty, except such as were expressly delegated by the constitution to the General Government, or such as were clearly incident and necessary to the exercise of some expressly delegated power." After reciting at length the grievances of the South over the questions of slavery, state sovereignty, etc., he recommended the passage of an act calling for an election to determine whether delegates chosen at such election should meet in convention at the State capital, to ascertain the attitude of the State toward the Federal Government. As it was instinctively felt, if not positively understood, that the convention might follow the example of South Carolina and enact an ordinance of secession, it came to be recognized by tacit admission that those who should vote "convention," would favor disunion and *vice versa*, and, therefore, intense interest was felt in the result. The discussion of the question whether such a convention should be held, was conducted with fiery energy in the Legislature. On the 9th of January a resolution introduced against holding such a convention was lost by a vote of sixty-six to five. On the 19th of January, a bill was passed calling for an election to be held February 9, 1861, to determine whether such a convention should be held, and to select the necessary dele-

gates. It was also provided that the convention, if decided upon, should meet on the 25th of February "to adopt such measures for vindicating the sovereignty of the State and the protection of its institutions as shall appear to them to be demanded;" and it was further provided that no act of the convention, severing the State from the Federal Union, should have any binding force until ratified by a majority of the qualified voters of the State. The election was duly held, but the result was against holding the convention by a majority, according to the best accounts, of over 60,000.\* This was considered a strong victory for the Unionists.

The General Assembly at this session, pursuant to the recommendation of Gov. Harris to reorganize the militia of the State, passed an act for the formation of all white male inhabitants between the ages of eighteen and forty-five into companies, regiments, brigades and divisions; assigned numbers to the regiments of all the counties of the State, and made ample provision for musters, etc. This was thought necessary "in view of the present excited state of the public mind and unsettled condition of the country." The militia of the State, with the exception of a few volunteer companies in the thickly settled localities, had been disorganized by the recent repeal of the law requiring drills and public parades, so that the State was practically without military organization or equipment. There was not an arsenal or piece of ordnance in the State, and the poverty of the quantity of public arms was shown in the following report:

NASHVILLE, January 4, 1861.

HIS EXCELLENCY, ISHAM G. HARRIS, GOVERNOR OF TENNESSEE.

*Sir:* In obedience to your order I have the honor of submitting the following report of the number, character and condition of the public arms of the State. There are now on hand in the arsenal 4,152 flint-lock muskets, in good order; 2,100 flint-lock muskets, partially damaged; 2,228 flint-lock muskets, badly damaged; 185 percussion muskets, in good order; 96 percussion rifles, in good order; 54 percussion pistols, in good order; 350 Hall's carbines, flint-lock, badly damaged; 20 cavalry sabres, with damaged scabbards; 132 cavalry sabres, old patterns, badly damaged; 50 horse artillery sabres, in good order; 1 twelve-pound bronze gun, partially damaged; 2 six-pound bronze guns, in good order; 1 six-pound iron gun, unserviceable, and a large lot of old accoutrements mostly in bad order. Since having charge of the arms I have issued to volunteer companies, as per order, 80 flint-lock muskets; 664 percussion muskets; 230 rifle muskets, cadet; 841 percussion rifles; 228 percussion pistols; 170 cavalry sabres; 50 horse artillery sabres. The above arms were issued with the necessary accoutrements, with but small exceptions, and of them the 80 flint-lock muskets, 50 horse artillery sabres and 14 cavalry sabres have been returned to the arsenal. Respectfully,

JOHN HERIGES,  
*Keeper of Public Arms.*

\*The newspapers published in Nashville at the time gave the majority at nearly 14,000; Greeley in *The American Conflict*, gave it at 67,054; the returns in the office of the Secretary of State give it at nearly 9,000; while in the new and excellent work entitled *Military Annals of Tennessee* it is given at "nearly or quite 60,000." The majority is as various as the different accounts.

The Assembly also passed a joint resolution asking the President of the United States and the authorities of each of the Southern States to "reciprocally communicate assurances" to the Legislature of Tennessee of their peaceable designs; and also passed a resolution expressing profound regret as to the action of the Legislature of New York in tendering men and money "to be used in coercing certain sovereign States of the South into obedience to the Federal Government," and directing the Governor of Tennessee to inform the executive of New York "that it is the opinion of this General Assembly that whenever the authorities of that State shall send armed forces to the South for the purpose indicated in said resolutions (passed by the New York Legislature) the people of Tennessee, uniting with their brethren of the South, will, as one man, resist such invasion of the soil of the South at any hazard and to the last extremity." The expression of these resolutions was tantamount to the sentiment of secession, and illustrates the position of the Legislature and of the Executive.

Time passed and the Southern States one after another adopted ordinances of secession.\* Finally, early in February, 1861, seven of them, represented by delegates, met in convention at Montgomery, Ala., and established a Confederate States Government. This action was not lost upon those in Tennessee who favored a separation from the Federal Government, and who redoubled their efforts to induce Tennessee to follow the example of those States which had seceded from the Union. All felt that momentous events were transpiring, though few who knew the wisdom of calmness and moderation could successfully resist the wild and impetuous spirit of the hour. In the inaugural address of President Lincoln many saw coercion, an invasion of the sacred rights of state sovereignty, and a direct menace to slavery foreshadowed, and advocated the immediate passage of an ordinance of separation. Others sought diligently and vainly for a compromise that would preserve both the Union and the rights and established institutions of the South. The masses in the State were loth to dissolve the Union under which they had lived and loved so long, and were, in a great measure, in darkness as to the real issues pending and the real course to pursue. In this bewildering and doubtful maze of governmental relations, wherein a clear head and strong will could direct public action, Isham G. Harris, governor of Tennessee, proved to be the right man in the right place. This was the state of public affairs when the startling news came that Fort Sumter had surren-

\*Ordinances of secession were adopted as follows: South Carolina, December 20, 1860, without dissent; Mississippi, January 9, 1861, yeas 84, nays 15; Florida, January 10, 1861, yeas 62, nays 7; Alabama, January 11, 1861, yeas 61, nays 39; Georgia, January 18, 1861, yeas 208, nays 89; Louisiana, January 26, 1861, yeas 103, nays 17; Texas, February 1, 1861, yeas 166, nays 7; Arkansas, March 22, 1861, yeas 69, nays 1; Virginia, April 24, 1861; North Carolina, May 20, 1861; Tennessee, June 8, 1861. Confederate Government formed February 9, 1861.



dered and civil war commenced. Immediately succeeding this, while the public pulse was surging and public brain reeling, came the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers and the following telegram for Gov. Harris from the War Department:

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, April 15, 1861.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY ISHAM G. HARRIS, GOVERNOR OF TENNESSEE:

Call made on you by to-night's mail for two regiments of militia for immediate service.

SIMON CAMERON,

*Secretary of War*

Gov. Harris was absent from the city upon the receipt of this dispatch, but upon his return on the 17th he promptly wired the following reply:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, TENN., April 17, 1861.

HON. SIMON CAMERON, SECRETARY OF WAR, WASHINGTON, D. C.

*Sir:* Your dispatch of the 15th inst. informing me that Tennessee is called upon for two regiments of militia for immediate service is received. Tennessee will not furnish a single man for purposes of coercion, but 50,000, if necessary, for the defense of our rights and those of our Southern brothers.

ISHAM G. HARRIS,

*Governor of Tennessee.*

Immediately succeeding the fall of Sumter and the curt refusal of the Governor to furnish volunteers for the Federal Army, intense and long-continued excitement swept over the State. In almost every county the people assembled and, in mass-meetings and conventions, denounced the course of the administration in levying war upon the South and invading her sacred and sovereign rights. Many, who had previously expressed strong Union sentiments, were easily led to espouse the doctrine of secession, now that the policy of the Federal Administration was seen to be coercion. It became so evident at this period that the advocates of secession were in the ascendancy, that the Governor and his supporters resolved to adopt heroic measures to separate the State from the Union, set up an independent government, unite for greater security with the Confederate States, and place Tennessee in the best possible condition of defense, or to resist the encroachments of the Federal Army within her borders, thus anticipating the eventual adoption of the ordinance of secession. It had been hoped that, in case of a war between the Federal and the Confederate Governments, Tennessee might be permitted to maintain a neutral position, either as a member of the Federal Government or as an independent State in case of separation; and a correspondence, with that object in view, had been held between Gov. Magoffin of Kentucky and Gov. Harris; but the gigantic preparations for war by both the North and the South immediately succeeding the bombardment of Fort Sumter, unmasked the fact that the State would in all probability be overrun by the armies of both sections, would become a battle-ground

with all its accompanying horrors, and, therefore, could not remain neutral, engaged in the arts of peace. In this emergency Gov. Harris determined to convene the Legislature, and accordingly issued the following proclamation:

WHEREAS, An alarming and dangerous usurpation of power by the President of the United States has precipitated a state of war between the sovereign States of America,

Therefore, I, Isham G. Harris, governor of the State of Tennessee, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested by the constitution, do hereby require the senators and representatives of the two houses of the General Assembly of said State to convene at the Capitol in Nashville on the 25th of April, inst., 1861, at 12 o'clock, M., to legislate upon such subjects as may then be submitted to them.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed at the department at Nashville on this the 18th day of April, A. D. 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

On the 16th of April Gen. Cheatham, of the Second Division of Tennessee Militia, called for reports from all the organizations under his command to be made *instantly*. On the 18th Gideon J. Pillow issued an address to the "Freemen of Tennessee to organize rapidly to protect the State, its 'beauty and booty' from Northern vandalism, and the depopulating ravages of war," and asked such organizations to report promptly to Gen. Cheatham. A similar call was made at Memphis and in other portions of the State. At this time a majority of the people of Tennessee needed no encouragement to continue the formation of militia companies and regiments, to arm and otherwise equip themselves to repel an invasion of the State, and to thoroughly fit themselves for the art of war. In this course they were enthusiastically and loyally supported by the press, the church, the leading citizens and the Executive. The most serious drawback was the want of serviceable arms. It is singular, but true, that from private sources the State drew the greater portion of her first supplies of arms. Under the stern pressure of the times the volunteer militia were required to bring from their homes their flint-lock muskets, their squirrel rifles, their percussion guns, their shot-guns, their pistols, or any other firearms that could be used with effect in dealing death unsparingly to an invading foe. By the 26th of April sixteen companies were stationed at Nashville, engaged in drilling and other military preparations, and nearly as many more were assembled at Memphis. East Tennessee, through the influence of William G. Brownlow, Andrew Johnson, Thomas A. R. Nelson, Horace Maynard and others, and by reason of its lack of slave population, supported the Federal Government by a large majority, though even there volunteers for the Southern cause were not wanting. Late in April there was established at Nashville, Memphis, Jackson, Columbia and other cities, mainly through the loyalty of the ladies to the Southern cause, "Bureaus of Military Sup-

plies," where contributions of money, blankets, clothing, provisions and any necessary supplies for field or hospital were received. In all directions the stern and stirring preparations of a nation at war were steadily and rapidly advanced.

The Legislature convened on the 25th of April and determined to hold a secret session. The Governor in his message said that as the President of the United States had "wantonly inaugurated an internecine war upon the people of the slave and non-slave-holding States," etc., he would therefore "respectfully recommend the perfecting of an ordinance by the General Assembly formally declaring the independence of the State of Tennessee of the Federal Union, renouncing its authority and reassuming each and every function belonging to a separate sovereignty; and that said ordinance, when it shall have been thus perfected by the Legislature, shall at the earliest practicable time be submitted to a vote of the people to be by them adopted or rejected." He also advised such legislation as would put the State on a war footing—the raising of a volunteer force for immediate service and the perfect organization of the militia, the appropriation of a sufficient amount to provision and maintain such force, and the establishment of a military board. He also announced that since the last session of the Legislature 1,400 rifled muskets had been received by the keeper of public arms. By act of the Legislature, April 27, the Governor was authorized to have organized all the regiments that were tendered him; and his refusal to furnish volunteers under the call of the Federal Government was cordially approved. On the 1st of May the Legislature passed a joint resolution authorizing the Governor to appoint three commissioners to meet representatives of the Confederate Government in convention at Nashville, May 7, 1861, to enter into a league, military and otherwise, between the State and such Government; whereupon Gov. Harris appointed Gustavus A. Henry, of Montgomery County; Archibald O. W. Totten, of Madison County, and Washington Barrow, of Davidson County such commissioners. On the 30th of April the Confederate commissioner, Henry W. Hilliard, addressed the General Assembly on the subject of the league between the two governments and his address was ordered printed. May 1 the Governor was directed to open a correspondence with the governor of Illinois to demand of him the restitution of the cargo of the steamer "C. E. Hillman," which had been seized by the Federal troops at Cairo. He was also directed to station suitable guards at all the leading railroad depots and bridges of the State. April 26 there were appointed a joint select committee on Federal relations, a joint select committee on military affairs and a committee on ways and means. There were also incorporated at



this session the Powell River Lead Mining Company, the Bumpass Cove Lead Mining Company, the Hickman County Saltpeter Company, the Confederate Paper-Mill Company in Shelby County, the Nashville Gun Factory and the Memphis Arms Company. By the 4th of May there were stationed in West Tennessee, mainly at Memphis and Jackson, thirty-nine companies of infantry, two companies of cavalry, two companies of artillery and one company of sappers and miners.\* On the 6th of May the following bill was passed:

AN ACT TO SUBMIT TO A VOTE OF THE PEOPLE A DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That immediately after the passage of this act the governor of this State shall, by proclamation, direct the sheriffs of the several counties in this State to open and hold an election at the various voting precincts in their respective counties, on the 8th day of June, 1861. That said sheriffs, or in the absence of the sheriffs, the coroner of the county shall immediately advertise the election contemplated by this act. That said sheriffs appoint a deputy to hold said election for each voting precinct. And that said deputy appoint three judges and two clerks for each precinct, and if no officer shall from any cause, attend any voting precinct to open and hold said election, then any justice of the peace, or in the absence of a justice of the peace, any respectable freeholder may appoint an officer, judges and clerks to open and hold said election; said officers, judges and clerks shall be sworn as now required by law, and who, after being so sworn, shall open and hold an election, open and close at the time of day, and in the manner now required by law in elections for members to the General Assembly.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That at said election the following declaration shall be submitted to a vote of the qualified voters of the State of Tennessee, for their ratification or rejection:

DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND ORDINANCE DISSOLVING THE FEDERAL RELATIONS BETWEEN THE STATE OF TENNESSEE AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

First, We, the people of the State of Tennessee, waiving any expression of opinion as to the abstract doctrine of secession, but asserting the right as a free and independent people, to alter, reform or abolish our form of government in such manner as we think proper, do ordain and declare that all the laws and ordinances by which the State of Tennessee became a member of the Federal Union of the United States of America are hereby abrogated and annulled, and that all obligations on our part be withdrawn therefrom; and we do hereby resume all the rights, functions and powers which by any of said laws and ordinances were conveyed to the Government of the United States, and absolve ourselves from all the obligations, restraints and duties incurred thereto; and do hereby henceforth become a free, sovereign and independent State.

Second, We furthermore declare and ordain that Article X, Sections 1 and 2 of the constitution of the State of Tennessee, which requires members of the General Assembly, and all officers, civil and military, to take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States (be and the same are hereby abrogated and annulled, and all parts of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee, making citizenship of the United States a qualification for office, and recognizing the Constitution of the United States) as the supreme law of the State, are in like manner abrogated and annulled.

Third, We furthermore ordain and declare that all rights acquired and vested under the Constitution of the United States, or under any act of Congress passed in pursuance thereof, or under any laws of this State and not incompatible with this ordinance, shall remain in force and have the same effect as if this ordinance had not been passed.

\*Report of Gen. S. R. Anderson, who, April 26, 1861, had been appointed by Gov. Harris to oversee the organization of the volunteer militia forces of West Tennessee.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That said election shall be by ballot; that those voting for the declaration and ordinance shall have written or printed on their ballots "Separation," and those voting against it shall have written or printed on their ballots "No Separation." That the clerks holding said election shall keep regular scrolls of the voters, as now required by law in the election of members to the General Assembly; that the clerks and judges shall certify the same with the number of votes for "Separation" and the number of votes "No Separation." The officer holding the election shall return the same to the sheriff of the county, at the county seat, on the Monday next after the election. The sheriff shall immediately make out, certify and send to the governor the number of votes polled, and the number of votes for "Separation" and the number "No Separation," and file one of the original scrolls with the clerk of the county court; that upon comparing the vote by the governor in the office of the secretary of State, which shall be at least by the 24th day of June, 1861—and may be sooner if the returns are all received by the governor—if a majority of the votes polled shall be for "Separation" the governor shall by his proclamation make it known and declare all connection by the State of Tennessee with the Federal Union dissolved, and that Tennessee is a free, independent government, free from all obligations to or connection with the Federal Government; and that the governor shall cause the vote by counties to be published, the number for "Separation" and the number "No Separation," whether a majority votes for "Separation" or "No Separation."

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That in the election to be held under the provisions of this act upon the declaration submitted to the people, all volunteers and other persons connected with the service of the State, qualified to vote for members of the Legislature in the counties where they reside, shall be entitled to vote in any county in the State where they may be in active service, or under orders, or on parole at the time of said election; and all other voters shall vote in the county where they reside, as now required by law in voting for members to the General Assembly.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That at the same time and under the rules and regulations prescribed for the election herein before ordered, the following ordinance shall be submitted to the popular vote, to wit:

AN ORDINANCE FOR THE ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

We, the people of Tennessee, solemnly impressed by the perils which surround us, do hereby adopt and ratify the constitution of the provisional government of the Confederate States of America, ordained and established at Montgomery, Ala., on the 8th day of February, 1861, to be in force during the existence thereof, or until such time as we may supersede it by the adoption of a permanent constitution.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That those in favor of the adoption of said provisional constitution and thereby securing to Tennessee equal representation in the deliberations and councils of the Confederate States shall have written or printed on their ballots the word "Representation," those opposed the words "No Representation."

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted*, That in the event the people shall adopt the constitution of the provisional government of the Confederate States at the election herein ordered, it shall be the duty of the governor forthwith to issue writs of election for delegates to represent the State of Tennessee in the said provisional government. That the State shall be represented by as many delegates as it was entitled to members of Congress to the recent Congress of the United States of America, who shall be elected from the several congressional districts as now established by law, in the mode and manner now prescribed for the election of members to the Congress of the United States.

SEC. 8. *Be it further enacted*, That this act take effect from and after its passage.

W. C. WHITTTHORNE,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

B. L. STOVALL,

*Speaker of the Senate.*

Passed May 6, 1861.



The following military bill was also passed:

AN ACT TO RAISE, ORGANIZE AND EQUIP A PROVISIONAL FORCE AND FOR OTHER PURPOSES.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That it shall be the duty of the governor of the State to raise, organize and equip a provisional force of volunteers for the defense of the State, to consist of 55,000 volunteers, 25,000 of whom, or any less number which the wants of the service may demand, shall be fitted for the field at the earliest practicable moment, and the remainder of which shall be held in reserve, ready to march at short notice. And should it become necessary for the safety of the State, the governor may call out the whole available military strength of the State.

SEC. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That in the performance of this duty, the governor shall take charge of the military, direct the military defense of the State, organize the different arms, and with the concurrence of the military and financial board, hereinafter provided for, control the military fund, make contracts for arms, ordnance, ordnance stores, procure material for the construction of arms, employ artificers, organize one or more armories for the construction of arms, and do all other things necessary for the speedy and efficient organization of a force adequate for the public safety. And he shall organize a military and financial board, to consist of three persons of which he shall be *ex officio* president, and who shall discharge such duties as he may assign them in effecting the objects and purposes of this act, and appoint such number of clerks as may be necessary under such rules and regulations as they may adopt.

SEC. 3. *Be it further enacted*, That the force provided for by this act, shall be organized into regiments, brigades and divisions, and the whole to be commanded by the senior major-general, who shall immediately enter upon the duty of organizing the entire force for the field, the force authorized by this act, shall be mustered into service for the period of twelve months, unless sooner discharged.

SEC. 4. *Be it further enacted*, That the staff of said force shall consist of one adjutant-general, one inspector-general, one paymaster-general, one commissary-general, one quartermaster-general and one surgeon-general with such number of assistants of each as the wants of the service may require; and that the rank of quartermaster-general, inspector-general, adjutant-general and commissary-general shall be that of colonel of cavalry, and the rank of their assistants shall be that of lieutenant-colonel and major of infantry and captain of cavalry, all of whom shall be appointed by the governor, subject to the confirmation of the General Assembly in joint session; *Provided*, That the governor may fill vacancies in said offices, occurring when the Legislature may not be in session, and the appointees shall at once enter upon the discharge of their duties, subject to the confirmation of the Legislature when thereafter in session. There shall likewise be appointed by the governor, subject to like confirmation, one ordnance officer, with the rank of colonel of infantry, who shall take charge of the ordnance bureau of the State, direct the construction of arms, under the governor and military and finance board, receive or reject the same, certify the fulfillment of contracts, and have the general supervision of the armory of the State, with such assistants as the service may require, not exceeding three, who shall have the rank and pay of captain of infantry. The members of the military and financial board shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly.

SEC. 5. *Be it further enacted*, That there shall be organized by the governor, a medical department, consisting of the surgeon-general, and two other surgeons, the members of which department shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly, who shall examine all applicants for surgeon and assistant surgeon, and certify their qualifications to the governor for commission in said service, and which department shall be subject to field service as other surgeons of the army. And the said department are hereby directed, other things being equal, to recommend from volunteer forces such regimental surgeons and assistants as the service may require.

SEC. 6. *Be it further enacted*, That there shall be two major-generals, and such number of brigadier-generals as the proper and efficient command of said force may require, who shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly,



with power to appoint their own staff; and a chief of engineers with such assistants as the service may require, to be nominated and confirmed in the same manner.

SEC. 7. *Be it further enacted*, That the senior major-general shall immediately enter upon the duty of organizing the whole force for the field.

SEC. 8. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor be authorized to determine the field of duty which the safety of the State may require, and direct said forces accordingly.

SEC. 9. *Be it further enacted*, That for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this act, the governor of the State is hereby authorized to issue and dispose of five million dollars of the bonds of the State of Tennessee, similar in all respects to the bonds of the State heretofore issued, except that they shall not have more than ten years to run for maturity, and bear interest at the rate of eight per cent per annum, payable semi-annually at such point as may be therein designated; *Provided*, That three millions of said bonds shall be held as a contingent reserve fund, and not used unless in the opinion of the governor, by and with the concurrence and advice of the military and financial board, the exigencies of the service and the public safety imperatively demand it; and said bonds shall be in denomination of not less than one hundred, or greater than one thousand dollars.

SEC. 10. *Be it further enacted*, That the public faith and credit of the State is hereby pledged for the payment of the interest on said bonds and the final redemption of the same; and that an annual tax of eight cents on the one hundred dollars on the property, and *one-half cent* upon the dollar on the sales of merchandise or invoice cost, whether bought in or out of the State of Tennessee, which said one-half of one per cent is to be in lieu of the one-fourth of one per cent now levied, be assessed and set apart, and held sacred for the payment of the interest on said bonds, and the creation of a sinking fund for their final redemption; *Provided*, that no more of said tax than is sufficient to pay the interest on said bonds shall be collected, until the expiration of two years from the issuance of the same, and that the whole amount of said sinking fund shall from time to time, as the same may accumulate, be used by the governor in the purchase of said bonds; *Provided*, They can be had at a price not exceeding par rates.

SEC. 11. *Be it further enacted*, That banks and branches purchasing said bonds from the governor, shall have the privilege of classing the bonds so purchased, in the classification of their assets, as specie funds; and that the banks of the State are hereby authorized to invest their means in said bonds; *Provided*, That the State shall have the right to pay said bonds so purchased and held by said banks in their own notes; and individuals owning said bonds, having purchased the same previously of the State, shall hold the same free from taxation, either State, county, or otherwise.

SEC. 12. *Be it further enacted*, That in order to save expenses, so much of the act of the late extra session of the Legislature, as requires the supervisor to make monthly publications of bank movements, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

SEC. 13. *Be it further enacted*, That when peace shall be restored to the country, or the present danger pass away, that the governor of the State, or other rightful authority, under which said force may be at the time acting, shall issue a proclamation declaring the fact, and shall thereafter discharge the forces raised under this act, and from and after which this act shall cease to be in force.

SEC. 14. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts of this State are empowered to assess and collect a tax on property and privileges in their respective counties; to provide a fund for the relief and support of families of volunteers whilst in actual service, when, from affliction or indigence, it may be necessary; *Provided*, That the said fund thus raised shall, in all cases, be expended for the benefit of the families of volunteers residing in the county where the same is raised; and the revenue collector, for collecting said tax, shall receive no compensation—and the same shall be paid by him, under order of the county court, to the persons to whom the same may be appropriated.

SEC. 15. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts be authorized to issue county scrip anticipating the tax necessary in effecting the objects of the preceding section.

SEC. 16. *Be it further enacted*, That the county courts of this State are authorized and empowered to appoint and raise semi-annually a home guard of minute men, whose

term of service shall be three months, in their respective limits, to consist of companies of not less than ten for each civil district, whose officers, when elected by the companies respectively, shall be commissioned by the county courts, and whose duty it shall be to procure a warrant from some justice of the peace, and arrest all suspected persons, and bring them before the civil authorities for trial; to see that all slaves are disarmed; to prevent the assemblages of slaves in unusual numbers; to keep the slave population in proper subjection, and to see that peace and order is observed. The Home Guards or Minute Men shall be armed and equipped by each county at its own expense, and a tax may be assessed and collected for the purpose, as well as to compensate those engaged in this branch of duty, if, in their discretion, compensation should be made. The Home Guard shall assemble in their respective districts to take precautionary measures at least once in each week at the call of the commanding officer, and shall be momentarily ready for service at his call. Persons engaged in this branch of duty shall, upon failure to obey the call to duty by the commander, forfeit not less than one dollar, nor more than five for each offense, to be collected in the name of the chairman of the county court, before any justice of the peace, to be applied by the county court in defraying the expenses of this branch of the public service, unless such failure was the result of sickness or other good cause. A general commander shall be appointed for each county by the several county courts, whose duty it shall be, when necessary, to take charge of all the Home Guard or Minute Men in his county and direct their operations. And the county court is authorized to issue county bonds or scrip for the purpose of raising money immediately to meet the expenses contemplated by this section.

SEC. 17. *Be it further enacted*, That the property of all volunteers raised under the provisions of this act shall be exempt from execution and other civil process whilst in actual service; but this section shall not apply to the Home Guards.

SEC. 18. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor, in raising the volunteers provided for in this act, shall have the discretion to accept into the service volunteer companies tendered from other States and from the Confederate States, if, in his opinion, the exigencies of the service or the public safety requires it.

SEC. 19. *Be it further enacted*, That each regiment of infantry shall consist of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major and ten companies; each company shall consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians, and not less than sixty-four nor more than ninety privates; and to each regiment there shall be attached one adjutant, to be selected from the lieutenants, and one sergeant-major to be selected from the enlisted men of the regiment by the colonel. The regiment of cavalry shall consist of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major and ten companies, each of which shall consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, one farrier, one blacksmith, two musicians and sixty privates. There shall be one adjutant and one sergeant-major, to be selected as aforesaid.

SEC. 20. *Be it further enacted*, That each regiment shall elect its own colonel, lieutenant-colonel and major, and that each company shall elect its captain, its lieutenants, sergeants and corporals. Regimental musicians shall be appointed by the colonel, and the company musicians by the captains of companies. The colonel shall appoint his staff from his command.

SEC. 21. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of major-general shall be three hundred dollars per month; of brigadier-general two hundred and fifty dollars per month. The aid-de-camp of a major-general, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, shall receive forty dollars per month, and the aid-de-camp of a brigadier-general shall receive, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, the sum of twenty-five dollars per month. The monthly pay of the officers of the corps of engineers shall be as follows: Of the colonel two hundred and ten dollars; of a major, one hundred and sixty-two dollars; of a captain, one hundred and forty dollars; lieutenants serving with a company of sappers and miners shall receive the pay of cavalry officers of the same grade. The monthly pay of the colonel of the corps of artillery shall be two hundred and ten dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and



eighty-five dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; and the adjutant shall receive, in addition to his pay as lieutenant, ten dollars per month. Officers of artillery serving in the light artillery, or performing ordnance duty, shall receive the same pay as officers of cavalry of the same grade. The monthly pay of the infantry shall be as follows: Of a colonel, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and seventy dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; the adjutant ten dollars per month in addition to his pay as lieutenant. The monthly pay of the officers of cavalry shall be as follows: Of a colonel, two hundred dollars; of a lieutenant-colonel, one hundred and seventy-five dollars; of a major, one hundred and fifty-two dollars; of a captain, one hundred and thirty dollars; of a first lieutenant, ninety dollars; of a second lieutenant, eighty dollars; the adjutant, ten dollars per month in addition to his pay as lieutenant. The pay of the officers of the general staff, except those of the medical department, shall be the same as officers of the second grade. The surgeon-general shall receive an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars, which shall be in full of all pay and allowance. The pay per month of the major-general's staff shall be the same as officers of the same rank in the infantry service. The monthly pay of surgeon shall be the same as that of major of cavalry, and the pay of assistant surgeon shall be the same as the pay of first lieutenant of cavalry, and the rank of surgeon shall be that of major of cavalry, and that of assistant surgeon the same as of the first lieutenant of cavalry.

SEC. 22. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of officers as herein established shall be in full of all allowances, except forage for horses actually in service, and the necessary traveling expenses while traveling under orders; *Provided*, that officers shall not be entitled in any case to draw forage for a greater number of horses, according to grade, than as follows: The major-general, five; the brigadier-general, four; the adjutant and inspector-general, quartermaster-general, commissary-general, and the colonel of engineers, artillery, infantry and cavalry, three each. All lieutenant-colonels, and majors, and captains of the general's staff, engineer corps, light artillery and cavalry, three each. Lieutenants serving in the corps of engineers, lieutenants of light artillery, and of cavalry, two each. No enlisted man in the service of the State shall be employed as a servant by any officer of the army. The monthly pay of the enlisted men of the army of the State shall be as follows: that of sergeant or master workman of the engineer corps, thirty dollars; that of corporal or overseer, twenty dollars; privates of the first-class, or artificers, seventeen dollars, and privates of the second class, or laborers and musicians, thirteen dollars. The sergeant-major of cavalry, twenty-one dollars; first sergeant, twenty dollars; sergeants, seventeen dollars; corporals, farriers and blacksmiths, thirteen dollars; musicians, thirteen dollars, and privates, twelve dollars. Sergeant-major of artillery and infantry, twenty-one dollars; first sergeants, twenty dollars each; sergeants, seventeen dollars; corporals and artificers, thirteen dollars; musicians, twelve dollars, and privates, eleven dollars each. The non-commissioned officers, artificers, musicians and privates serving in light batteries shall receive the same pay as those of cavalry.

SEC. 23. *Be it further enacted*, That each enlisted man of the army of the State shall receive one ration per day, and a yearly allowance of clothing; the quantity and kind of each to be established by regulation of the military and financial board, to be approved by the governor. Rations shall generally be issued in kind, unless under circumstances rendering a commutation necessary. The commutation value of the ration shall be fixed by regulation of the military and financial board to be appointed by the governor.

SEC. 24. *Be it further enacted*, That all the officers in the quartermaster's and commissary departments shall, previous to entering on the duties of their respective offices, give bonds with good and sufficient security, to the State of Tennessee, in such sum as the military and financial board shall direct, fully to account for all moneys and public property which they may receive. Neither the quartermaster-general, the commissary-gen-



eral, nor an other or either of their assistants, shall be concerned, directly or indirectly, in the purchase or sale of any articles intended for, making a part of, or appertaining to public supplies, except for and on account of the State of Tennessee; nor shall they, or either of them, take or apply to his or their own use, any gain or emolument for negotiating any business in their respective departments other than what is or may be allowed by law. The rules and articles of war established by the laws of the United States of America for the government of the army are hereby declared to be of force, except wherever the words "United States" occur, "State of Tennessee" shall be substituted therefor; and except that the articles of war numbers sixty-one and sixty-two are hereby abrogated, and the following substituted therefor:

ART. 61. Officers having brevets or commissions of a prior date to those of the corps in which they serve, will take place on courts martial or of inquiry, and on boards detailed for military purposes, when composed of different corps, according to the ranks given them in their brevet or former commissions, but in the regiment, corps or company to which such officers belong, they shall do duty and take the rank, both in courts and on boards, as aforesaid, which shall be composed of their own corps, according to the commission by which they are there mustered.

ART. 62. If upon marches, guards or in quarters, different corps shall happen to join or do duty together, the officer highest in rank, according to the commission by which he was mustered in the army, there on duty by orders from competent authority, shall command the whole, and give orders for what is needful for the service, unless otherwise directed by the governor of the State, in orders of special assignment providing for the case.

SEC. 25. *Be it further enacted*, That all mounted non-commissioned officers, privates, musicians and artificers shall be allowed forty cents per day for the use and risk of their horses; and if any mounted volunteer shall not keep himself provided with a serviceable horse, such volunteer shall serve on foot. For horses killed in action, or that die from injuries received in the service, or for want of forage, volunteers shall be allowed compensation according to their appraised value at the date of mustering into the service.

SEC. 26. *Be it further enacted*, That the military board shall procure for the service a supply of the army regulations of the United States, and provide by regulation a badge to designate the grade of officers in the service, and such flags and banners as may be necessary.

SEC. 27. *Be it further enacted*, That the pay of volunteers who have been enrolled for service before the passage of this act, if actually mustered into service, shall be counted from the time of their enrollment; and the commanding officer of artillery may appoint recruiting officers to muster into service recruits to be assigned to companies afterward, who shall receive pay and subsistence from time of enrollment.

SEC. 28. *Be it further enacted*, That any ten companies, with the requisite number of men, offering themselves in a body, shall be mustered into service as a regiment, may immediately organize by electing their field officers, and be commissioned by the governor. The seniority of captain shall be fixed by the brigadier-general regularly in command; *Provided*, that in all cases where regiments shall have previously organized and elected their officers, such organization and election may be treated by the governor as good and valid.

SEC. 29. *Be it further enacted*, That each of the members of the military and financial board shall receive compensation at the rate of fifteen hundred dollars per annum.

SEC. 30. *Be it further enacted*, That officers of artillery, from colonel to captain inclusive, shall be nominated by the governor and confirmed by the General Assembly.

SEC. 31. *Be it further enacted*, That all persons against whom indictments or presentments for misdemeanors may be pending, and who have enlisted under this act in the service of the State, the same may be dismissed in the discretion of the judge before whom the same is pending, as well as for forfeitures against the defendant and his securities.

SEC. 32. *Be it further enacted*, That the keeper of the public arms be, and he is hereby directed to make suitable and proper arrangements for the convenience and protection of the arsenal of the State; and that for the expenses incurred for such purposes, the sum of twelve hundred dollars is hereby appropriated, for which the comptroller will issue his warrant upon the treasury, upon the certificate of such keeper, and approved of by the military board.

SEC. 33. *Be it further enacted*, That the municipal authorities of all incorporated towns in this State be authorized to borrow money by issuing the bonds of such corporation, or otherwise, for the military defense of such town; and in all cases where corporate authorities of said towns have already issued their bonds for the purpose aforesaid, the same is hereby declared legal and valid.

SEC. 34. *Be it further enacted*, That to enable the county court to carry into effect without delay the provisions of the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth section of this act, the chairman of the county court is empowered to assemble at any time the members of the quarterly court, who, when assembled, shall have all the powers exercised by them at the regular quarterly sessions.

SEC. 35. *Be it further enacted*, That the corporate authorities of towns and cities are hereby empowered and authorized to levy a military tax upon personal and real estate, not to exceed the one-half of one per cent, and on privileges not greater than one-half the amount now paid to the State; such money to be raised shall be used for military purposes under the direction of the authority so levying and collecting the same.

SEC. 36. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of the inspector-general of the State, to be appointed under this act, and such assistants as the governor may appoint to muster into the service of the State of Tennessee each company and regiment after the same are inspected, at such times and places as the governor shall designate, and when said troops are so mustered into the service of the State, they shall be subject to all the rules and articles of war as adopted by this act.

SEC. 37. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of each captain upon being mustered into the service to furnish a complete roll of the officers and men in his company to the inspector-general, who shall file one copy of the same in the adjutant-general's office, and one copy to be delivered to the colonel of each regiment then formed, and it shall be the duty of the adjutant-general to furnish blank forms to the captains of companies.

SEC. 38. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor, by and with the consent of the military and financial board or bureau, shall be authorized to purchase and carry on any manufactory or manufactories of gunpowder, which may be deemed necessary for the use of the State, purchase or lease any interest in any lead, saltpetre, or other mines, and work the same for the use of the State, and may also in the name of the State make contracts for the manufacture of fire-arms or any other munitions of war, to be manufactured in the State, and make such advancements in payment for the same as may be deemed advisable to insure the ready and speedy supply thereof for the use of the State. *Provided*, that when such contract is made or entered into the individual or company making the same shall give bond and security for the repayment thereof, if the arms or other munitions of war for which such advancement may be made shall not be furnished within the time agreed upon for their delivery, or shall not be of the character contracted for.

SEC. 39. *Be it further enacted*, That for the purpose of aiding in supplying the State with arms for the public defense, that the act of January 30, 1861, incorporating the Memphis Arms Company, be and the same is hereby confirmed, and the corporators declared to be entitled to exercise all the rights and privileges intended to be given by said act; and it is *further enacted*, that M. Clusky, John Overton, Robert C. Brinkley, Sam. Tate, M. J. Wicks, Roberson Topp, William R. Hunt, Fred. W. Smith, J. E. R. Ray, Moses White and Ed. Munford be added to the list of corporators.

SEC. 40. *Be it further enacted*, That the governor and all other authorities having charge of finances in the movement contemplated by this act shall make full reports to

the General Assembly of the State to the amount expended, as well as the various purposes for which such expenditures may have been made.

SEC. 41. *Be it further enacted*, That this act take effect from and after its passage.

W. C. WHITTHORNE,

*Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

B. R. STOVALL,

*Speaker of the Senate.*

Passed May 6, 1861.

A true copy. J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State.*

On the 7th of May the following message was communicated to the Legislature:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, May 7, 1861.

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

By virtue of the authority of your joint resolution, adopted on the 1st day of May, inst., I appointed Gustavus A. Henry, of the county of Montgomery; Archibald O. W. Totten, of the county of Madison, and Washington Barrow, of the county of Davidson, "commissioners on the part of Tennessee, to enter into a military league with the authorities of the Confederate States, and with the authorities of such other slave-holding States as may wish to enter into it; having in view the protection and defense of the entire South against the war that is now being carried on against it."

The said commissioners met the Hon. Henry W. Hilliard, the accredited representative of the Confederate States, at Nashville, on this day, and have agreed upon and executed a military league between the State of Tennessee and the Confederate States of America, subject, however, to the ratification of the two governments, one of the duplicate originals of which I herewith transmit for your ratification or rejection. For many cogent and obvious reasons, unnecessary to be rehearsed to you, I respectfully recommend the ratification of this League at the earliest practicable moment.

Very Respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

#### CONVENTION BETWEEN THE STATE OF TENNESSEE AND THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

The State of Tennessee, looking to a speedy admission into the Confederacy established by the Confederate States of America, in accordance with the Constitution for the provisional government of said States, enters into the following temporary convention, agreement and military league with the Confederate States, for the purpose of meeting pressing exigencies affecting the common rights, interests and safety of said States and said Confederacy. First, until the said State shall become a member of said Confederacy, according to the constitution of both powers, the whole military force and military operations, offensive and defensive, of said State, in the impending conflict with the United States, shall be under the chief control and direction of the President of the Confederate States, upon the same basis, principles and footing as if said State was now, and during the interval, a member of said Confederacy, said force, together with that of the Confederate States, to be employed for the common defense. Second, the State of Tennessee will, upon becoming a member of said Confederacy under the permanent constitution of said Confederate States, if the same shall occur, turn over to said Confederate States all the public property acquired from the United States, on the same terms and in the same manner as the other States of said Confederacy have done in like cases. Third, whatever expenditures of money, if any, the said State of Tennessee shall make before she becomes a member of said Confederacy, shall be met and provided for by the Confederate States. This convention entered into and agreed in the city of Nashville, Tennessee, on the seventh day of May, A. D. 1861, by Henry W. Hilliard, the duly authorized commissioner to act in the matter of the Confederate States, and Gustavus A. Henry,



Archibald O. W. Totten and Washington Barrow, commissioners duly authorized to act in like manner for the State of Tennessee, the whole subject to the approval and ratification of the proper authorities of both governments, respectively.

In testimony whereof the parties aforesaid have herewith set their hands and seals, the day and year aforesaid; duplicate originals.

[SEAL.] HENRY W. HILLIARD,  
*Commissioner for the Confederate States of America.*  
 [SEAL.] GUSTAVUS A. HENRY,  
 [SEAL.] A. W. O. TOTTEN,  
 [SEAL.] WASHINGTON BARROW,  
*Commissioners on the Part of Tennessee.*

Immediately upon receiving the report of the commissioners the Legislature passed the following joint resolution:

WHEREAS, A military league, offensive and defensive, was formed on this the 7th of May, 1861, by and between A. O. W. Totten, Gustavus A. Henry and Washington Barrow, commissioners on the part of the State of Tennessee, and H. W. Hilliard, commissioner on the part of the Confederate States of America, subject to the confirmation of the two governments;

*Be it therefore resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee,* That said league be in all respects ratified and confirmed; and the said General Assembly hereby pledges the faith and honor of the State of Tennessee to the faithful observance of the terms and conditions of said league.

The following is the vote in the Senate on the adoption of the league: Ayes: Messrs. Allen, Horn, Hunter, Johnson, Lane, Minnis, McClellan, McNeilly, Payne, Peters, Stanton, Thompson, Wood and Speaker Stovall—14. Nays: Messrs. Boyd, Bradford, Hildreth, Nash, Richardson and Stokes—6. Absent and not voting: Messrs. Bumpass, Mickley, Newman, Stokely and Trimble—5.

The following is the vote in the House: Ayes: Messrs. Baker, of Perry; Baker, of Weakley; Bayless, Bicknell, Bledsoe, Cheatham, Cowden, Davidson, Davis, Dudley, Ewing, Farley, Farrelly, Ford, Frazier, Gantt, Guy, Havron, Hurt, Ingram, Jones, Kenner, Kennedy, Lea, Lockhart, Martin, Mayfield, McCabe, Morphies, Nall, Pickett, Porter, Richardson, Roberts, Sheid, Smith, Sowell, Trevitt, Vaughn, Whitmore, Woods and Speaker Whitthorne—42. Nays: Messrs. Armstrong, Brazelton, Butler, Caldwell, Gorman, Greene, Morris, Norman, Russell, Senter, Strewsbury, White, of Davidson; Williams, of Knox; Wisener and Woodward—15. Absent and not voting: Messrs. Barksdale, Beaty, Bennett, Britton, Critz, Doak, East, Gillespie, Harris, Hebb, Johnson, Kincaid, of Anderson; Kincaid, of Claiborne; Trewhitt; White, of Dickson; Williams, of Franklin; Williams, of Hickman, and Williamson—18.

The action of the Legislature in passing the ordinance of secession, in adopting the provisional constitution of the Confederacy, in passing the army bill and in ratifying the league between Tennessee and the Confederate Government, all subject to adoption or rejection by the people of the State, and all done amid great excitement within a few days,

met the heartiest and wildest reception from all portions of the State. The only opposition encountered was in East Tennessee; but the Governor, as commander-in-chief of the provisional army, determined to occupy that portion of the State immediately with troops in the hope of subjecting it to the Confederate cause. As soon as possible, by virtue of the authority vested in him by the army bill, he made the following military appointments, all of which were ratified by the General Assembly:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, NASHVILLE, May 9, 1861.

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

I have nominated and herewith submit for your confirmation the following gentlemen:

For major-generals, Gideon J. Pillow, Samuel R. Anderson. For brigadier-generals, Felix K. Zollicoffer, Benjamin F. Cheatham, Robert C. Foster, third; John L. T. Sneed, W. R. Caswell. For adjutant-general, Daniel S. Donelson. For inspector-general, William H. Carroll. For quarter-master general, Vernon K. Stevenson. For commissary-general, R. G. Fain. For paymaster-general, William Williams. For surgeon-general, Dr. Paul F. Eve. For assistant surgeon-generals, Dr. Joseph C. Newnan, Dr. John D. Winston. For assistant adjutant-generals, W. C. Whitthorne, James D. Porter, Jr., Hiram S. Bradford, D. M. Key. For assistant inspector-generals, J. W. Gillespie, James L. Scudder, John C. Brown, Alexander W. Campbell. For assistant quartermaster-generals, Paulding Anderson, George W. Cunningham, Samuel T. Bicknell, George W. Fisher, Thomas L. Marshall, Thomas Peters, John G. Finnie, W. P. Davis, J. H. McMahon. For assistant commissary-generals, Calvin M. Fackler, John L. Brown, Miles Draughn, Madison Stratton, James S. Patton, W. W. Guy, P. T. Glass. For assistant paymaster-generals, Claiborne Deloach, William B. Reese, Jr., Thomas Boyers. For lieutenant-colonel of artillery, John P. McCown. For military and financial board, Neill S. Brown, James E. Bailey, William G. Harding.

By reference to your act of the 6th of May, and the army regulations, it will be seen that there are additional nominations yet to be submitted, the number of which it is impossible for me to determine until it is ascertained, with at least some degree of certainty, the number of troops that it may be necessary to call into active service. I have, therefore, nominated the heads of departments with such assistants as I considered necessary to the work of immediate organization, leaving the developments of the future to determine the additional appointments it may be proper to make.

Very Respectfully,

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

Later the following appointments were made:

*Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Representatives:*

Under the act of the General Assembly of the 6th of May, 1861, I have made the following nominations for the consideration and confirmation of the General Assembly, to wit:

On the 10th instant—Dr. B. W. Avent, surgeon-general, *vice* Dr. Paul F. Eve, resigned. On the 10th instant—For surgeon of Col. Preston Smith's regiment, Dr. Emmett Woodward and Dr. Richard Butt, assistant-surgeon. On the 15th instant—For surgeon of Col. J. Knox Walker's regiment, Dr. James D. Lindsay. On the 17th instant—For surgeon of Col. George Maney's regiment, Dr. William Nichol and J. R. Buist, assistant-surgeon. On the 17th instant—For surgeon of Col. John C. Brown's regiment, Dr. Samuel H. Stoff. On the 13th instant—For captains of the artillery corps, Arthur N. Rutledge, Marshall T. Polk, William H. Jackson, Andrew Jackson, Jr. On the 17th instant—Reuben Ross, James H. Wilson, Smith P. Bankhead, Robert M. Russell. On the 17th instant—For colonel commandant of the artillery corps, John P. McCown. For

lieutenant-colonel, Milton A. Haynes. For major, Alexander P. Stewart. On the 15th instant—For captain of ordnance, Moses H. Wright. On the 16th instant—For assistant adjutant-generals, Pallok B. Lee and Adolphus Hieman. On the 15th instant—For assistant inspector-general, Henry Wall, *vice* John C. Brown, declined, Jo. G. Pickett and C. H. Williams. On the 16th instant—For major of engineer corps, B. R. Johnson. For the captains of said corps, W. D. Pickett, Montgomery Lynch and W. A. Forbes. On the 16th instant—For assistant quartermaster-general, Jesse B. Clements, *vice* Paulding Anderson, declined, John L. Sehon, E. Foster Cheatham, James Glover, John W. Eldridge, A. J. Vaughn, John S. Bransford, John S. Hill, A. L. McClellan, Nathan Adams, H. T. Massengale, John W. Gorham, Frank M. Paul, S. H. Whitthorne. On the 17th instant—For assistant commissary-generals, Frank W. Green, John R. Wood, Daniel P. Cocke, John W. Crisp, O. B. Caldwell, Lee M. Gardner, William C. Bryan, Jerome Ridley, William H. Stover, R. H. Williamson, John D. Allen, Albert G. Eiring, G. W. Meenes, Samuel E. Barbee. The rank of the various appointees will be determined upon the issuance of commissions, after confirmation by the General Assembly. In the meantime they will enter upon the duties of their respective positions as they may be ordered to do by their superior officers.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the  
[L. S.] great seal of the State to be affixed at the department at Nashville, this  
the 18th of May, 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

By the Governor:

J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State*.

After the passage of the army bill the formation and thorough discipline of regiments for the field rapidly took place. Memphis and Nashville became stirring military centers. Every county seat was a camp. Almost every pursuit was dropped except the popular art of making war. As a result great progress was made, and soon more than the number of volunteers called for were ready, and as fast as they could be supplied with arms were mustered into the provisional army of Tennessee. Herculean efforts were made to supply the regiments as fast as possible with arms, and calls were issued by the authorities for guns of any description that could be used with effect—shot-guns, flint-lock and percussion rifles, squirrel and bear guns, pistols, etc. On the 18th of June the Legislature again met, pursuant to the call of the Governor, who, in his message, recommended that, owing to the difficulty of converting the bonds ordered issued under the army bill of May 6 into money, three-fifths (\$3,000,000) of the amount (\$5,000,000) should be issued in treasury notes in lieu of an equivalent amount of such bonds; that the interest on the internal improvement bonds of the State, payable in New York, should be made payable at Nashville, Charleston or New Orleans; and that all necessary legislation to regulate the currency of the State should be made. He also submitted a statement of the progress made in placing the State in an attitude of defense. Twenty-one regiments of infantry had been organized and were in the field; ten artillery companies were in progress of completion; enough cavalry companies to form a regiment were also well advanced, and an engineers



corps was nearly ready for service. Besides these three regiments from the State were with the Confederate Army in Virginia, and a small squad was with the army at Pensacola. In addition, many of the militia regiments were as ready for the field as several which had been accepted and mustered in.

In accordance with the provisions of the act of May 6 an election was held throughout the State June 8, for the people to decide upon the question of secession or separation, and the question of representation in the Confederate States Congress, and the adoption of the provisional constitution of the Confederate Government. It was well assured at the start that both "separation" and "representation" would carry by handsome majorities, and this assurance was well sustained as the returns began to come in. The following proclamation by the Governor officially announced the result:

#### PROCLAMATION.

*To all whom these Presents shall come—Greeting:*

WHEREAS, By an act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, passed on the 6th of May, 1861, an election on the 8th of June, 1861, was held in the several counties of the State in accordance therewith, upon the Ordinance of Separation and Representation; and also, whereas, it appears from the official returns of said election (hereto appended) that the people of the State of Tennessee have in their sovereign will and capacity, by an overwhelming majority, cast their votes for "Separation," dissolving all political connection with the late United States Government, and adopted the provisional government of the Confederate States of America:

*Now, therefore,* I, Isham G. Harris, governor of the State of Tennessee, do "make it known and declare all connection of the State of Tennessee with the Federal Union dissolved, and that Tennessee is a free, independent government, free from all obligation to, or connection with, the Federal Government of the United States of America.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the  
[L.S.] great seal of the State to be affixed at the department in Nashville, on this, the 24th day of June, A. D., 1861.

ISHAM G. HARRIS.

By the Governor:

J. E. R. RAY, *Secretary of State.*

#### OFFICIAL ELECTION RETURNS.

##### EAST TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Anderson .....	97	97	1,278	1,278
Bledsoe .....	197	186	500	455
Bradley .....	507	505	1,332	1,380
Blount .....	418	414	1,766	1,768
Campbell .....	59	60	1,000	1,000
Carter .....	86	86	1,343	1,343
Claiborne .....	250	246	1,243	1,247
Cocke .....	518	517	1,185	1,185
Grainger .....	586	582	1,492	1,489
Greene .....	744	738	2,691	2,702
Hamilton .....	854	837	1,260	1,271

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Hancock.....	279	278	630	630
Hawkins.....	908	886	1,460	1,463
Jefferson.....	603	597	1,987	1,990
Johnson.....	111	111	787	786
Knox.....	1,226	1,214	3,196	3,201
McMinn.....	904	892	1,144	1,152
Marion.....	414	413	600	601
Meigs.....	481	478	267	268
Monroe.....	1,096	1,089	774	775
Morgan.....	50	50	630	632
Polk.....	738	731	317	319
Scott.....	19	19	521	521
Sequatchie.....	153	151	100	100
Rhea.....	360	336	202	217
Roane.....	454	436	1,568	1,580
Sevier.....	60	60	1,528	1,528
Sullivan.....	1,586	1,576	627	637
Washington.....	1,022	1,016	1,445	1,444
Totals.....	14,780	14,601	32,923	32,962

## MIDDLE TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Bedford.....	1,595	1,544	727	737
Cannon.....	1,149	1,145	127	118
Cheatham.....	702	697	55	59
Coffee.....	1,276	1,268	26	28
Davidson.....	5,635	5,572	402	441
DeKalb.....	833	823	642	655
Dickson.....	1,141	1,133	72	75
Fentress.....	128	120	651	657
Franklin.....	1,652	1,650	0	1
Giles.....	2,458	2,464	11	5
Grundy.....	528	528	9	9
Hardin.....	498	493	1,051	1,052
Hickman.....	1,400	1,400	3	3
Humphreys.....	1,042	1,042	0	0
Jackson.....	1,483	1,480	714	710
Lawrence.....	1,124	1,122	75	64
Lewis.....	223	216	14	17
Lincoln.....	2,912	2,892	0	9
Macon.....	447	446	697	697
Marshall.....	1,642	1,638	101	104
Maury.....	2,731	2,693	58	78
Montgomery.....	2,631	2,630	33	29
Overton.....	1,471	1,471	364	365
Robertson.....	3,839	3,835	17	12
Rutherford.....	2,392	2,377	73	93
Smith.....	1,249	1,247	676	675
Stewart.....	1,839	1,839	99	73
Sumner.....	6,465	6,441	69	82
Van Buren.....	308	308	13	13
Warren.....	1,419	1,400	12	15
Wayne.....	409	361	905	905
White.....	1,370	1,367	121	121
Williamson.....	1,945	1,918	28	35
Wilson.....	2,329	2,298	353	361
Totals.....	58,265	57,858	8,298	8,298

## WEST TENNESSEE.

COUNTIES.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Benton.....	798	796	228	226
Carroll.....	967	952	1,349	1,351
Decatur.....	310	293	550	537
Dyer.....	811	779	116	133
Payette.....	1,364	1,364	23	23
Gibson.....	1,999	1,954	286	219
Hardeman.....	1,526	1,508	29	50
Haywood.....	930	924	139	143
Henderson.....	801	790	1,013	1,013
Henry.....	1,746	1,734	317	317
Lauderdale.....	763	759	7	0
McNairy.....	1,318	1,365	586	591
Madison.....	2,754	2,751	20	21
Obion.....	2,996	2,957	64	88
Perry.....	780	779	163	169
Shelby.....	7,132	7,127	5	5
Tipton.....	943	941	16	18
Weakley.....	89	1,189	1,201	1,200
Totals.....	29,127	28,962	6,117	6,114

## MILITARY CAMPS.

CAMPS.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
Camp Davis, Va.....	506	506	00	00
Camp Duncan, Tenn.....	111	111	00	00
Harper's Ferry, Va.....	575	575	00	00
Fort Pickens, Fla.....	737	737	00	00
Fort Harris, Tenn.....	159	159	00	00
Camp De Soto, Tenn.....	15	15	00	00
Hermitage Camp, Va.....	16	16	00	00
Camp Jackson, Va.....	622	622	00	00
Fort Randolph, Tenn.*.....	3,598	3,598	00	00
Total.....	6,339	6,339	00	00

\*Reported.

## AGGREGATES.

DIVISIONS.	Separation.	Representation.	No Sep'n.	No Rep'n.
East Tennessee.....	14,780	14,601	32,923	32,962
Middle Tennessee.....	58,265	57,858	8,298	8,298
West Tennessee.....	29,127	28,962	6,117	6,114
Military Camps.....	6,339	6,339	0,000	0,000
	108,511	107,760	47,338	47,374
	47,338	47,374		
Majorities.....	61,173	60,386		

The Confederate Congress had, May 17, anticipated the action of Tennessee in separating herself from the Federal Government, and had,



before adjournment, and before the result of the election of June 8 became known, passed the following act:

AN ACT TO ADMIT THE STATE OF TENNESSEE INTO THE CONFEDERACY, ON A CERTAIN CONDITION.

The State of Tennessee having adopted measures looking to an early withdrawal from the United States, and to becoming, in the future, a member of this Confederacy, which measures may not be consummated before the approaching recess of Congress; therefore,

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact*, That the State of Tennessee shall be admitted a member of the Confederate States of America, upon an equal footing with the other States, under the constitution for the provisional government of the same, upon the condition that the said constitution for the provisional government of the Confederate States shall be adopted and ratified by the properly and legally constituted authorities of said State, and the governor of said State shall transmit to the President of the Confederate States, before the reassembling of Congress after the recess aforesaid, an authentic copy of the proceedings touching said adoption and ratification by said State of said provisional constitution; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact, whereupon and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of said State of Tennessee into the Confederacy, under said Constitution for the provisional government of the Confederate States, shall be considered as complete; and the laws of this Confederacy shall be thereby extended over said State as fully and completely as over the States now composing the same.

HOWELL COBB,

*President of the Congress.*

Approved May 17, 1861.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The following was the provisional government of the Confederate States of America: Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, president; Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, vice-president. Cabinet Officers: Robert Toombs, of Georgia, secretary of state; C. G. Memminger, of South Carolina, secretary of the treasury; L. P. Walker, of Alabama, secretary of war; S. B. Mallory, of Florida, secretary of navy; J. H. Reagan, of Texas, postmaster-general; J. P. Benjamin, of Louisiana, attorney-general. Congress: Hon. Howell Cobb, of Georgia, president; J. J. Hooper, of Alabama, secretary. Standing Committees: Executive Department—Stephens, Conrad, Boyce, Shorter, Brooke; Foreign Affairs—Rhett, Nisbet, Perkins, Walker, Keitt; Military Affairs—Bartow, Miles, Sparrow, Kenan, Anderson; Naval Affairs—Conrad, Chestnut, Smith, Wright, Owens; Finance—Toombs, Barnwell, Kenner, Barry, McRae; Commerce—Memminger, Crawford, DeClouet, Morton, Curry; Judiciary—Clayton, Withers, Hale, Cobb, Harris; Postal—Chilton, Boyce, Hill, Harris, Curry; Patents—Brooke, Wilson, Lewis, Hill, Kenner; Territories—Chestnut, Campbell, Marshall, Nisbet, Fearne; Public Lands—Marshall, Harris, Fearne; Indian Affairs—Morton, Hale, Sparrow, Lewis, Keitt; Printing—Cobb, Harris, Miles, Chilton, Perkins; Accounts—Owens, Crawford, Campbell, DeClouet, Smith; Engrossment—Shorter, Wilson, Kenan, McRae, Bartow.

The ratification of the governor's military appointments had no

sooner been made by the Legislature than the assignment of officers to their commands was officially announced. Prior to this, on the 25th of April, Gov. Harris had directed Gen. S. R. Anderson to proceed to Memphis to organize the various volunteer forces at that point and throughout West Tennessee. He remained at Memphis, engaged in active and valuable military work, until about May 3, when he transferred the completion of the organizations there to Gen. J. L. T. Sneed and returned to Nashville. On the 3d of May ten companies at Nashville were mustered into the State service and became the First Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Col. George Maney. About the same time another regiment, which became the First Confederate Tennessee, was organized at Winchester, with Peter Turney, colonel. By the 5th of the same month 171 companies had reported themselves ready for the field to the adjutant-general. On the 9th of May Gov. Harris appointed his staff as follows: James W. McHenry, adjutant-general; David R. Smith, quartermaster-general; John H. Crozier, inspector-general; John V. Wright, first aide-de-camp; Preston Smith, second aide-de-camp; Gideon J. Pillow, senior major-general, was placed in command of the provisional army of the State, with headquarters at Memphis. Samuel R. Anderson, junior major-general, was assigned to the command of the Department of Middle Tennessee, with headquarters at Nashville, and, May 14, appointed William A. Quarles and Granville P. Smith his aides-de-camp and W. C. Whitthorne, his assistant adjutant-general. On the 17th Brig.-Gen. R. C. Foster, by order of Gen. Anderson, took command of the forces at Camp Cheatham, Robertson County, and about the same time Brig.-Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer was assigned to the command of the militia at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, and Brig.-Gen. W. R. Caswell to the command of the forces of East Tennessee with headquarters at Knoxville. Gen. B. F. Cheatham was assigned to command at Union City, and Gen. John L. T. Sneed at Randolph. The military and financial board appointed by the governor under the army bill consisted of Neill S. Brown, William G. Harding and James E. Bailey. Gov. Harris was *ex-officio* a member of this board. The members were appointed immediately after the passage of the army bill, and soon had established in active working order all the military departments created by that instrument. Although no formal call was issued by the governor for troops until June 21, the rapid mustering of militia for the provisional army and the concentration at important points and along the northern boundary of the State, were steadily, yet informally, pursued by virtue of the popular belief that the State was in imminent danger of invasion. May 19 the Nashville *Patriot* stated that up to that date about

25,000 volunteers had been tendered the governor. On the 20th of May Gen. Pillow at Memphis ordered reprisals taken of Northern property passing that city on the river, railroads or otherwise, and required all vessels and shipments to be examined with the view of ascertaining the ownership of cargoes, etc. About May 22 Gen. Zollicoffer succeeded in securing, via Chattanooga, several thousand stands of arms from the Confederate Government. Two days later news was received at Memphis that 15,000 Federal troops were on the eve of departing down the river from Cairo to capture and sack the former city, which report occasioned great bustle and excitement. By the 25th of May about 17,000 stands of arms had been received by the State authorities from the Confederate Government. Three days later several six-pound cannons, which had been manufactured by Ellis & Moore, Nashville, were tested and found serviceable. By the 29th there were encamped at Knoxville between twenty-five and thirty companies, and from them Col. Churchwell's regiment had been organized. Eight or ten companies had been rendezvoused at Chattanooga and vicinity and were encamped there ready for service. Late in May the county court at Memphis appropriated \$12 for the wife and \$6 for each child, per month, of each volunteer who should enter the Confederate service. At this time Whitfield, Bradley & Co., of Clarksville, were making serviceable cannon. At the election of June 8 Tennessee troops to the number of 737 polled their votes for "separation" at Pensacola, Fla.

Early in June much had been done with the means at hand, to place the State in an attitude of defense. Five or six batteries were posted along the Mississippi River, from Memphis to the Kentucky line, commanding the leading strategic points, and consisting of mortars, columbiads and twenty-four and thirty-two pounders, and were manned by a corps of ten fairly well organized companies of Tennessee artillery, under the command of Cols. J. P. McCown and M. A. Haynes. About 15,000 volunteers were concentrated at Memphis, Jackson and other principal points in West Tennessee, and were under the command of Maj.-Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, of the provisional army. Considerable action had been taken to prepare defenses along or near the northern boundary of the State, to be in readiness for any invasion from the North. The importance of constructing fortifications along the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers, as well as along the Mississippi, had been seriously considered, and energetic steps had been taken in that direction. The concentration of Federal forces at Cairo, Ill., late in April, had aroused the apprehension of the authorities of the State and of the Confederate Government, that an advance of the enemy was contemplated down the Mississippi, and doubt-



lessly up the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers. It was deemed important to have the militia in such a state of readiness that it could be called into the field at a moment's warning, and Gov. Harris, June 21, issued General Order, No. 1, to that effect. June 3 Gen. Anderson, in command of the Department of Middle Tennessee, called for 2,000 riflemen, the companies to furnish their own rifles, and for five companies of cavalry, all to furnish their own double-barreled shot-guns. June 1 the Confederate law which prohibited the exportation of cotton, except through Southern ports, came into operation, and Gen. Pillow, commander at Memphis, ordered that none should be sent North through Tennessee or out of Tennessee. Pursuant to the provisions of the army bill, home guards were organized, and a committee of safety appointed in almost every county of the State. Early in June the city authorities of Memphis had, at their own expense, purchased commissary, quartermaster and ordnance stores and armament for fortifications along the Mississippi, and an agent was appointed by the Legislature to settle with them for such expense. The strategic importance of the location of Memphis was early recognized by the authorities of that city, who received great praise for their prompt action to secure control of the Mississippi. Early in June a force of about 8,000 Mississippians, under the command of Maj.-Gen. Clark, passed northward through West Tennessee, to co-operate with the latter State against the threatened advance southward of the Federals from Cairo.

On the 27th of June the military bill was amended. The bonds to be issued under the act of May 6, were exempted from taxation, and further an ample provision was made for the organization, equipment and discipline of volunteers and militia. Provision was made for the support of the families of such volunteers as should become insane in the service; and all moneys or property owing by citizens of the State to citizens of any non-slave-holding State were declared non-collectable during hostilities between Tennessee and the Federal Government; that such moneys could be paid into the State treasury and upon the cessation of hostilities should be refunded with interest. It was enacted, June 27, that treasury notes to the amount of \$3,000,000, in whole or in part, in lieu of the \$3,000,000 of the bonds authorized to be issued under the act of May 6, should be circulated, and that such notes should bear interest not to exceed 6 per centum. July 1, it was made lawful for the banks of the State to receive and pay out the treasury notes of the Confederate Government, and State officers were required to receive such notes in payment of money due the State. Banks were required to increase their circulation, to withhold dividends due stockholders in non-slave-holding States while the

war continued; and it was made unlawful to pay either interest or principal of the bonds of the State held by citizens in non-slave-holding States until the war should cease; or for bank officers to remove the assets of stockholders of non-slave-holding States from Tennessee. These provisions were deemed necessary in view of the probable future scarcity of money to carry on civil and military affairs. The authorities were not unmindful of the trials and tribulations of their Revolutionary fathers, and made careful estimates of chances to carry the State safely through the storm of war. June 28 it was enacted that the authorities of Giles County might assess and collect a tax for the manufacture of fire-arms, gunpowder and other munitions of war. June 28 the inspector of the State penitentiary was authorized to borrow of the State bank \$10,000, to be used in the purchase of material for making shoes, hats and army accoutrements. June 29 it was "resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee that the governor be authorized and requested to place at the disposal of the Confederate States the volunteer forces of the State of Tennessee, the same to be mustered into the service of said States subject to the rules and regulations adopted by the Confederate authorities for the government of the Confederate Army; and that in making the arrangements therefore we shall have in view the placing of the defense of the State under the immediate control and direction of the President of the Confederate States."

Within a few weeks after the formation of militia companies had commenced, the women of the State organized in all the leading cities to secure contributions of all kinds of supplies for camp, field and hospital. By the 19th of June the society at Nashville, comprising 231 ladies, had collected and sent to camp 4,745 pieces of wearing apparel, etc. Organizations at Memphis had done nearly as well. During the early months of the war the societies were often reorganized, and the result of their labors was highly appreciated by the sweltering militia in the various hot and uncomfortable camps. August 12 the State Soldier's Aid Society was formed at Nashville, with branches throughout Middle Tennessee. From that date until October 1 the society sent to the various camps over fifty large boxes of supplies of all descriptions, and collected in cash \$1,834.20. Nashville, Clarksville, Franklin, Pulaski, Columbia, Murfreesboro, Springfield, Harpeth and other cities donated the money and supplies. Mrs. F. G. Porter, of Nashville, was president of the State Society. A flourishing society at Memphis accomplished almost as much good as the one at Nashville. August 22 Gov. Harris issued a proclamation to the women of the State to permanently organize for the cold weather, which had the happy effect of multiplying the societies in all

directions and supplying necessities to many a poor soldier boy during the cold winter of 1861-62.

On the 6th of July Gov. Harris issued a proclamation calling for 3,000 volunteers to meet the requisition of the Confederate Government on the State of Tennessee. About the middle of July, pursuant to the offer of the Tennessee Legislature, the Confederate Government accepted the transfer of the provisional army of Tennessee to the Confederacy, and issued directions to have the troops received and mustered in. About this time Gens. Gideon J. Pillow, S. R. Anderson and D. S. Donelson were commissioned brigadier-generals in the Confederate States Army. July 12 Dr. S. McKissack, of Maury County, bought \$3,000 worth of Confederate Government bonds at par, the first purchase made in the State. Gens. B. F. Cheatham and F. K. Zollicoffer were commissioned brigadier-generals of the Confederate States Army about the 20th of July. About this time Gen. S. R. Anderson succeeded Gen. Caswell in command of the Confederate forces in East Tennessee. Col. Jo Pickett was his chief of staff. The following is the report of the military and financial board to Gov. Harris, bearing date July 18, 1861:

Quartermaster-general's department.....	\$918,775 94
Commissary-general's department.....	522,456 03
Paymaster-general's department.....	399,600 00
Medical department.....	8,500 00
Ordnance department.....	362,045 91
Contingencies.....	12,513 03
Total.....	<u>\$2,223,890 91</u>

July 26 Gen. Pillow left Memphis with part of the troops designed for the contemplated campaign northward, moving to Randolph, thence to New Madrid, Mo., where he was joined by Gen. Cheatham with a force from Union City. On the 31st of July Gov. Harris issued a general order that the officers of the provisional army should muster their command for the inspection of representative military men of the Confederacy authorized to effect the transfer of the troops, and should prepare revised rolls of their companies and regiments to be handed to the Confederate inspector, which acts would operate as a transfer of the State forces to the Southern army. By the 7th of August the transfer was completed. This almost stripped the State of its defensive army, whereupon Gov. Harris issued a call for 30,000 volunteers to serve as a "Reserve Corps of Tennessee." On the 1st of August the State voted on the question of the adoption of the permanent constitution of the Confederacy and gave a majority of about 30,000 in its favor. Col. Heiman commanding the troops at Fort Henry on the Tennessee, issued an order to seize all property of the North passing down the river. Au-



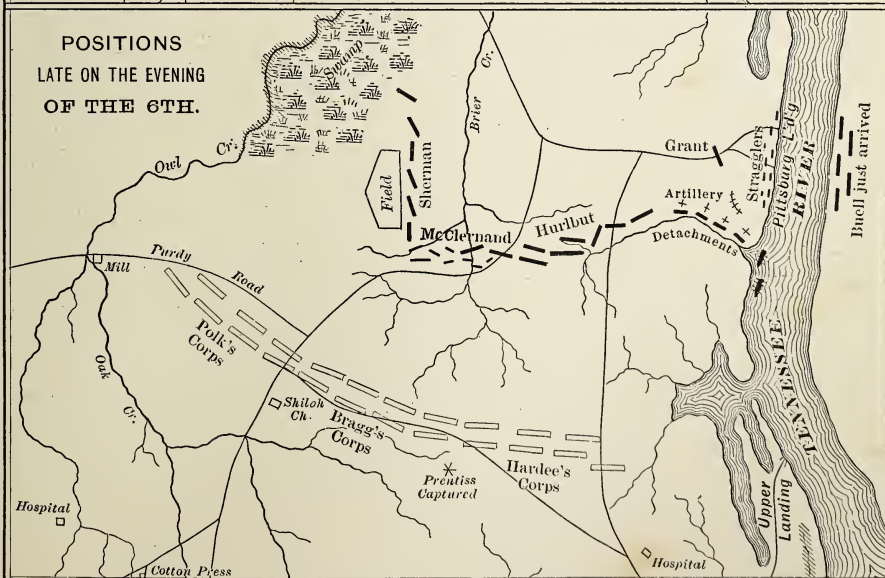
# BATTLE OF SHILOH,

April 6, 1862.

One Mile



## POSITIONS LATE ON THE EVENING OF THE 6TH.





gust 1 Gov. Harris was re-elected over his Union competitor, W. H. Polk, of East Tennessee, by a majority of about 30,000. August 22 Gen. Foster, who had succeeded Gen. Anderson in command of the post at Nashville, ordered that thereafter no person would be permitted to leave Tennessee without a passport. About this time there were several bloody encounters in East Tennessee between Federal and Confederate residents. About the middle of September Gen. Foster resigned his command at Nashville. At this time, also, the Confederate Government called upon Tennessee for 30,000 volunteers.

During the summer and autumn of 1861 great advancement was made in mustering regiments for the field and in preparing arms, ordnance and equipments. By the 17th of July the factories at Nashville were manufacturing 100,000 percussion caps daily, and two foundries at Memphis were molding strong and serviceable cannons. A little later muskets and cannons, shot and shell, saddles and harness, knapsacks, etc., were manufactured in considerable quantity at Nashville. There were cannon factories at Memphis, Clarksville, Murfreesboro, Lebanon, Pulaski, Shelbyville, Franklin and elsewhere, and small-arm factories on a limited scale were scattered throughout the State. The Governor's message to the Legislature October 7, 1861, summed up the military record of the State: In about two months 30,000 volunteers had been placed on the field, many having been declined; the provisional army had been transferred, July 31, to the Confederacy; a total of thirty-eight regiments of infantry, seven battalions of cavalry and sixteen artillery companies had been raised; all supplies necessary had been furnished by the "Military and Financial Board," despite the blockade of the Southern ports and the almost utter lack of sources of supplies at home; factories had been so encouraged that by the 1st of October 250 guns were made weekly in the State and 1,300,000 percussion caps; and lead and powder companies, particularly the latter, had done a creditable part in preparing the State for war. The Governor submitted the following report of military expenses prior to October 1:

Quartermaster-general's department.....	\$1,657,706 65
Commissary-general's department.....	627,064 87
Paymaster-general's department.....	1,104,800 00
Medical department.....	24,761 21
Ordnance department ..	990,291 20
Recruiting service.....	723 25
Advance on gun, saltpeter and powder contracts, etc.....	456,826 08
Advance to Gen. Pillow for the Missouri campaign.....	200,000 00
Contingent expense.....	31,850 59

---

Total..... \$5,094,023 85



All army supplies had been transferred to the Confederate Government, which assumed the payment of all Tennessee military obligations. Property had depreciated to such an extent as to make it appear necessary to raise the rate of taxation, which was accordingly done. In November strong Union forces began to concentrate at Elizabethton, near Bristol, and at Strawberry Plains in East Tennessee, and several skirmishes occurred. On the 19th of November the Governor issued a proclamation declaring that there was great danger of an invasion of the State by the Federal forces and calling out the "Reserve Corps" for service in the field. This was in response to the request of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, Confederate commander of the Department of Tennessee, whose headquarters were at Memphis, and whose clear discernment of strategic art detected the coming advance of the Federals down the Mississippi and up the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers. At this time great difficulty was experienced by the Confederate Government in furnishing its troops with arms. The Governor, though herculean exertions had been made, found it impossible to arm the "Reserve Corps," and accordingly, November 2, issued an appeal to the citizens of the State to deliver to their county clerks "every effective double-barreled shot-gun and sporting rifle which they may have, to be immediately shipped to the arsenal at Nashville, Knoxville or Memphis, where the same will be valued by a competent ordnance officer and the value paid to the owner by the Confederate Government. I urge you to give me your aid in the important work of arming our troops, with which we can repel the invaders; but if you refuse prepare to take the field, for I am resolved to exhaust all resources before the foot of the invader shall pollute the soil of Tennessee." But although almost every citizen possessed a fire-arm of some kind, many hesitated, in view of probable personal needs of defense at home within a short time, to transfer their guns, and large numbers did not.

During the summer and autumn of 1861 it became apparent to observant Tennesseans that should the State be invaded by the Federal Army the advance would come via the Mississippi, or the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, or south from Louisville, Ky., toward Nashville, or through Cumberland Gap into East Tennessee. To be in readiness to repel these advances masses of the provisional army were concentrated at Memphis, Randolph, Union City and elsewhere in West Tennessee; Forts Henry and Donelson were constructed on the Tennessee and the Cumberland Rivers in Stewart County, and could be garrisoned, if necessary, on short notice by large forces of infantry, and several regiments were stationed at or near Clarksville; a few thousand troops were located at Camp Cheatham, in Robertson County, and at Camp Trousdale,

in Sumner County, to guard the approaches from Louisville or Cincinnati to Nashville and Middle Tennessee; and a considerable force was concentrated at Knoxville to guard Cumberland Gap or other routes that might pour the enemy upon East Tennessee, and to bind that portion of the State, which had strong Federal following, to the cause of the South. Maj.-Gen. G. J. Pillow, at Memphis, commanded the provisional army of the State, with Maj.-Gen. S. R. Anderson second in command at Nashville. Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham was stationed at Union City; Brig.-Gen. John L. T. Sneed at Randolph; Brig.-Gen. R. C. Foster at Camp Cheatham; Brig.-Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer and later, senior Col. John C. Brown, at Camp Trousdale, and Brig.-Gen. W. R. Caswell and later, Gen. S. R. Anderson at Knoxville. Later, Gen. Zollicoffer assumed command at Knoxville and Gen. Foster at Nashville.

The State seceded June 8, 1861, and as soon as the returns established the fact of secession beyond doubt, Gov. Harris, although he did not formally transfer the army to the Confederacy until July 31, no longer hesitated to place the forces of the State under the command of officers appointed by the Confederate Government. July 13, under appointment of President Davis, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk took command of the forces along the Mississippi, with headquarters at Memphis. About the same time Gideon J. Pillow, Samuel R. Anderson and Daniel S. Donelson, and a few days later B. F. Cheatham and F. K. Zollicoffer, were commissioned brigadier-generals of the Confederate Army. Gens. Pillow and Cheatham were assigned to commands in West Tennessee, Gen. Zollicoffer in East Tennessee, and Gen. Anderson was transferred to the field in Virginia. On July 26 Gen. Pillow, under orders from Gen. Polk, moved north from Memphis to Randolph with a considerable force, and a few days later advanced to New Madrid and was joined by Gen. Cheatham from Union City with additional troops. About September 1 it was communicated to Gen. Polk that Gen. Grant, with a large body of troops at Cairo, intended an advance upon Columbus and other points; whereupon, September 7, he moved a large force, soon afterward increased to nearly 10,000 men, and occupied that city and vicinity. This movement met with a prompt demand from Gov. Magoffin, of Kentucky, for the immediate removal of the Tennessee troops, to which Gen. Polk responded agreeing to do so provided the same requirement was placed upon the Federal troops which, under Gen. Smith September 6, had occupied Paducah and advanced under Gens. Grant, Sherman, McCook, Thomas and others far into Kentucky. This reply of Gen. Polk met the approval of the Confederate Congress, and was sustained by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who, upon the earnest request of Gen. Polk, was ap-

pointed, September 10, to succeed him in command of Department No. 2. The demand to withdraw was also made upon Gen. Zollicoffer, who, September 10, had advanced five or six regiments across the line to Cumberland Ford, in Kentucky, or on the way, and who, with Gen. Polk, had protested against compliance until the Federal forces, advancing across Kentucky, should likewise be withdrawn. The South respected the declared neutrality of Kentucky until bodies of Federal troops were permitted to concentrate within her borders with the manifest intention of invading Tennessee and the territory farther south; but when it became certain that such neutrality was working serious injury to the cause of the South, the State having been occupied from east to west by rapidly accumulating Federal forces, the demands of Gov. Magoffin were rightly disregarded, and the Confederate troops were not withdrawn. Soon the rumors of war became so alarming that all consideration of the neutrality question was voluntarily abandoned. On September 18, Gen. S. B. Buckner with 4,500 troops took possession of Bowling Green, Ky., and immediately sent forward a force of 500 to occupy Munfordville. On October 11 Maj.-Gen. William J. Hardee assumed command of the force at Bowling Green, which, by October 19, had been increased to 9,956 men. Brig.-Gen. Lloyd Tilghman was placed in command of a small force at Hopkinsville, Ky.

The army of Gen. Zollicoffer, comprising from four to six regiments, (two from Tennessee, but varying greatly from time to time), encountered during its advance into Kentucky in September small bands of Federals, with whom light skirmishing was held with some loss. On the 21st of October, at Rockcastle Hills, Ky., 350 Federal troops were found strongly intrenched in an almost inaccessible position. Two Tennessee regiments, under Cols. Newman and Cummings, were ordered to assault, which they did with great gallantry; but the enemy having been re-enforced by 250 men and soon afterward by four more companies, the Confederate troops were repulsed with a loss of 11 killed and 42 wounded, after having inflicted upon the enemy a loss of 4 killed, 18 wounded and 21 captured. An attack by night upon the Federal position was repulsed, owing to heavy re-enforcements which, without the knowledge of the Confederates, had joined the enemy. Gen. Zollicoffer slowly fell back before the superior force before him to Camp Buckner, at Cumberland Ford. He finally moved back and established his headquarters at Jacksborough, taking care to blockade the mountain roads approaching Knoxville or East Tennessee, and to post at Cumberland Gap, under Col. Churchwell, a force sufficient to hold it against great opposition. He also placed sufficient troops at Knoxville, under Col. W.



B. Wood, to repel any probable movement upon that city by the Unionists of East Tennessee or by an invasion from abroad. For some time after this the perilous position of Gen. Zollicoffer was well understood by Gen. Johnston and the Confederate Government. Advancing steadily upon East Tennessee from Louisville, under the immediate command of Gen. Thomas, were twice or thrice as many troops, better armed and equipped than Gen. Zollicoffer commanded; and northeast of Knoxville, in East Tennessee, concentrating at several important strategic points were from 2,000 to 5,000 resident Unionists, thoroughly familiar with the country, well armed and resolute. Accordingly, great efforts were made to materially increase the size of this army and to furnish it with effective arms.

On the 25th of October Col. R. D. Allison, with about half of the Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment and a squadron of cavalry, moved out of Cave City, Ky., and routed a few hundred of the enemy twenty-five miles distant. Considerable skirmishing occurred about this time north of Bowling Green, Ky. Many valuable railroad bridges were burned in East Tennessee. Late in October great anxiety was felt at Clarksville, Nashville and other points along the Cumberland, that, inasmuch as only the incomplete Fort Donelson, near Dover, was prepared to oppose the advance of the enemy by water, Federal gun-boats could move up the river with impunity and reduce all the cities within reach of their guns. November 4 Gen. Johnston ordered Gen. Polk at Columbus to detach 5,000 troops from that point under Gen. Pillow, with orders to move at once to Clarksville. Ere long Fort Donelson was strongly equipped with suitable ordnance. November 3 Gen. Johnston requested Gov. Harris to so far annul his call for 30,000 twelve-months' men, except such as were efficiently armed, as to have all troops in camp without arms and who would not volunteer for three years or during the war, disbanded and sent home, to which Gov. Harris protested, owing to the demoralizing effect such an order would have upon volunteering. Gen. Johnston accordingly reconsidered the matter and modified his request by granting fifteen days to complete the arming of the volunteers, but soon afterward revoked this and the former order. About 9 o'clock on the morning of the 7th of November a small force under Col. Tappan, which had been stationed across the river from Columbus, Ky., by Gen. Polk to check the inroad of Federal cavalry, was attacked at Belmont, Mo., by 3,114 men under Gen. Grant; but being re-enforced by three regiments under Gen. Pillow, checked the rapid advance of the enemy somewhat and gradually fell back, fighting gallantly and desperately against superior numbers until re-enforced by three more regiments under

Gen. Cheatham, when, after a furious contest, the enemy was forced back but recovered, and was forced back again and routed, barely escaping capture by a flank movement of two other regiments under the immediate command of Gen. Polk.\* The Confederate troops actually engaged were about equal numerically to those of the Federals, but were divided by the river. Large quantities of field supplies, cast aside and abandoned by the flying enemy, fell into the hands of the victors. The battle was characterized by hot and desperate charges and counter-charges on both sides. The enemy escaped to his boats. Beltzhoover's battery, fought over, lost and recaptured, was used with splendid effect.

On the 6th of November Gen. Polk tendered his resignation, which President Davis refused to accept, giving reasons sufficient to induce Gen. Polk to remain in the service. November 16 his army numbered 13,866. About the middle of November Col. Forrest, with six companies of cavalry, was ordered forward to Hopkinsville, Ky. At this time Gen. Tilghman was transferred to the command of Forts Henry and Donelson. So imminent became the danger of an invasion of Tennessee at this period that Gen. Pillow made urgent appeals for reenforcements, and Gen. Johnston requested Gov. Harris to place in the field every member of the militia that could be armed, and the Confederate Secretary of War authorized Gen. Johnston to call out every armed man he could get from Mississippi, northern Alabama and Kentucky. Late in November Gen. Zollicoffer with his army moved into Kentucky again, and established himself at Mill Springs and Beech Grove. About the middle of December Maj. Gen. G. B. Crittenden assumed command of the eastern district, with headquarters at Knoxville.

The following is the consolidated report of the armies of Gens. Hardee and Zollicoffer, officially prepared December 31, 1861.†

	Present for Duty.						Aggregate Present.	Aggregate Present and Absent.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
Hardee's Division.....	412	5537	52	544	19	395	6959	11429
Buckner's Division.....	407	5972	53	655	37	688	7812	11761
Bowen's Division.....	203	3493	.....	.....	.....	.....	3696	4806
Clark's Brigade.....	145	1617	38	495	.....	.....	2295	3550
Davis' Brigade†.....	53	1164	.....	.....	.....	.....	1217	1636
Miscellaneous.....	17	257	.....	.....	.....	.....	274	615
Zollicoffer's Division.....	238	4515	70	1095	10	226	6154	8451
Totals.....	1475	22555	213	2789	66	1309	28407	42248

\*War of the Rebellion; Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies. Reports of Gens. Polk and Grant.

†On the 7th of January, 1862, Gen. Leonidas Polk's report showed 869 officers and 11,161 men present for duty; aggregate present, 12,030; aggregate present and absent, 18,675. ‡Sixty days' Volunteers.

On the evening of January 18, 1862, Gen. Crittenden with about 4,000 effective troops was at Beech Grove, Ky., on the Cumberland River, opposite Mill Springs. Having held a council of war with Gens. Zollicoffer and Carroll and his regimental commanders, whereby it appeared that two large Union forces, one at Somerset, and the other at or near Webb's Cross Roads, under Gen. G. H. Thomas, were intending to unite and together attack the Confederate forces, and whereby it appeared that, owing to heavy rains, Fishing Creek dividing the two forces could not be crossed in less than two days, the council therefore determined without dissent to attack Gen. Thomas early the next morning and, if possible, annihilate him, and then fall upon the other Federal force approaching from Somerset and also effect its ruin. Accordingly about midnight the forward movement was commenced. After a rapid march of nine miles the enemy was encountered in force about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 19th and the battle sharply commenced. Gen. Zollicoffer fell dead upon the field quite early in the action. The gallant Confederates, poorly armed and handled, though fighting stubbornly and holding their ground for several hours, were finally driven back by superior numbers and severely defeated, the defeat ending in much of a rout. Their loss was 125 killed, 309 wounded and 99 missing. They retreated to Gainesborough and then to Camp Fogg, in Tennessee. The Seventeenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-eighth, and Twenty-ninth Tennessee Regiments participated in this engagement. About noon on the 6th of February, 1862, Fort Henry on the Tennessee, with an armament of sixteen guns and a garrison of 2,985 men,\* commanded by Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, was invested by seven Federal gun-boats carrying fifty-five guns and an overwhelming force of infantry, all under Gen. Grant, and in a few hours was surrendered. The Confederate forces escaped to Fort Donelson, except about eighty who were surrendered with Gen. Tilghman and the fort. It was clearly evident at this time that the enemy was advancing all along the line east and west across Kentucky with far superior forces, and as soon as Fort Henry fell, Gen. Johnston, at Bowling Green, perceived that should Fort Donelson also fall, his position would become at once untenable, and the Confederate line would have to be established somewhere south of Nashville, as the Federal gun-boats would have no difficulty in capturing Clarksville, Nashville and other points along the rivers Cumberland and Tennessee. As it seemed evident, owing to the superior forces of the Federals, that Fort Donelson would fall sooner or later, Gen. Hardee, with his forces at Bowling Green, was ordered to move south to Nashville and cross the

---

\*Official Report of Col. A. Heiman.



river. At this time there was intense excitement at Clarksville and Nashville. The enemy had entered the State and Tennessee was sure to become a battle-ground. The Tennessee regiments at Fort Henry were the Tenth, Forty-eighth and Fifty-first, and Gantt's battalion of cavalry and several small miscellaneous commands, including the batteries.

As soon as possible after the fall of Fort Henry, re-enforcements were hurried to Fort Donelson. Late on the 12th of February a large infantry force of Federals, assisted by six gun-boats, appeared before the fort and the next morning began a combined attack. Re-enforcements arrived under Gen. Floyd all infantry attacks of the 13th were handsomely repulsed. The gun-boats effected no serious damage upon the fort. It turned cold, and intense suffering resulted to the wearied troops. On the afternoon of the 14th the gun-boats were defeated, several disabled and all driven away without injury to the fort. Sharp skirmishes occurred between the infantry, and heavy re-enforcements of the enemy were extended, having in view the complete investment of the fort. Early on the 15th Gen. Pillow, in force, on the left, attacked the enemy's right with great fury, driving it slowly from the field. A sharp attack on the right was re-enforced by Gen. B. R. Johnson, and generally the whole Federal line was driven back after stubborn resistance, but rallied upon being heavily re-enforced, and with artillery renewed the attack. The Confederates took the defensive and fell back to their lines. Heavy masses of the Federals threw themselves upon the right flank, encountering desperate resistance, and finally effected a lodgment which could not be moved. Night closed the bloody day. A council of Gens. Pillow, Floyd, Buckner, Johnson, *et al*, decided to surrender early the next morning. The command was transferred to Gen. Buckner, who surrendered the next morning nearly 15,000 troops, Gens. Pillow and Floyd and their escort, and Gen. Forrest and his cavalry escaping. This was a serious loss to the Confederacy and an unnecessary one. The result was a total abandonment of the Confederate line and the establishment of an irregular new one, extending from Columbus, Ky., south through West Tennessee to northern Mississippi; thence to northern Alabama, and thence to northeast Tennessee. Nashville was abandoned by the troops, the Governor and many others retreating south with the army of Gen. Johnston. Clarksville and Nashville were in a fever of fear and excitement. The large Federal Army moved forward and successively took possession of those two cities and others farther south in Middle Tennessee, and the Federal line was correspondingly advanced throughout the State. At Murfreesboro Gen. Johnston, with about 11,000 men, was joined by Gen. Crittenden, and the fugitives from Donel-

son and other miscellaneous forces, and an army of about 17,000 men was formed capable of offering battle. Gen. Floyd, with 2,500 troops, was sent to Chattanooga. Columbus, Ky., was evacuated March 4, that army moving south to Jackson. Gen. Johnston moved to Decatur, Ala., thence to Corinth, Miss., where, after great exertion, and with the assistance of Gen. Beauregard, he succeeded in organizing a strong army of about 50,000 men. The Confederate line at this time extended from New Madrid, Mo., to Island No. 10; thence to Humboldt, Tenn.; thence to Corinth, Miss.; thence along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad to East Tennessee.

On the 19th of February Commodore A. H. Foote, of the United States Navy, reached Clarksville with the gun-boats *Conestoga* and *Cairo* meeting with no resistance from the small forts in that vicinity, and, after issuing a proclamation, at the instance of Hon. Cave Johnson, Judge Wisdom, the mayor and others, announcing his intention to respect the private rights of all citizens peacefully disposed who should not parade their hostile sentiments, and to take possession of all military supplies and stores, none of which must be destroyed, took military possession of the city. Gen. Grant arrived on the 21st. On the 19th Gov. Harris issued a proclamation calling out the entire effective military force of the State. He had left Nashville accompanied by the other State officers to save the public archives and property, and to establish a temporary capital within the Confederate lines. He moved to Memphis, but soon afterward personally took the field. On the 20th, at Memphis, having convened the Legislature, he gave in his message his reasons for the temporary removal of the seat of government, the archives and the State property from Nashville. The defeat of Crittenden at Fishing Creek had flanked Gen. Johnston's line of defense, and no opposing force was left to prevent the army of Gen. Buell from moving upon the capital. The fall of Fort Henry opened the Tennessee up to Alabama to the enemy, and the fall of Fort Donelson left Nashville an easy prey for the large army of Gen. Grant, which was sure to move upon it within a few days, Gen. Johnston, with the small force left him, being utterly unable to hold the place. He announced that since the act of May 6, 1861, he had raised, organized and put into the field fifty-nine regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, eleven cavalry battalions, and over twenty independent companies, mostly artillery. Of these the Confederate Government had armed only about 15,000. The Governor advised the passage of a bill raising, arming and equipping a provisional army of volunteers. On the 24th of February Gen. Buell and his advance, Mitchell's division, arrived at Edgefield, and in the evening were waited upon by

the mayor and city authorities of Nashville, to whom assurance of personal safety and uninterrupted business relations were given. On the morning of February 25 seven gun-boats, bearing a considerable force of Federal troops under Brig.-Gen. Nelson, reached Nashville, landed without opposition and took possession of the city. News of the surrender of Fort Donelson had reached Nashville Sunday morning, February 17, when the citizens were anticipating reports of a great victory. Scores immediately started for the south; the bridges across the Cumberland were destroyed, the military stores were thrown open to the populace, and panic and chaos for a time reigned. A similar state of affairs had transpired at Clarksville. Time quieted the apprehensions of the citizens, though the Federal troops saw few smiling faces. On the 5th of March Gen. G. T. Beauregard assumed command of the Army of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Jackson, Tenn. February 24 Gen. J. K. Jackson was placed in command of the forces at Chattanooga. About this time, or soon afterward, Gen. E. K. Smith was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces of East Tennessee, with headquarters at Knoxville.

After the fall of Donelson and the evacuation of Middle Tennessee, the Confederate Army concentrated along the railroad from Iuka to Corinth and from Corinth to Bethel, and hurriedly organized, being re-enforced by two divisions from Gen. Polk's command at Columbus, and later by the remainder of the corps, and an entire corps from Alabama and Mississippi under Gen. Bragg. Thus re-enforced and equipped under Gens. Johnston and Beauregard, two of the ablest generals of the war, this magnificent army of heroes (about 60,000 strong) prepared to take the offensive. The army of Gen. Grant had concentrated at Pittsburgh Landing on the Tennessee, and Buell from Nashville was hastening to re-enforce him. Gen. Johnston determined, if possible, to crush Grant before the arrival of Buell. The advance began on the 3d of April, but, owing to severe rainstorms, the heavy roads and the inexperience of the troops in marching, did not reach the enemy, as was hoped and expected, on the morning of the 5th, and not until late in the afternoon. It was then determined to wait until the following (Sunday) morning to begin the attack. The army was divided into four corps: The first under Gen. Polk on the left; the second under Gen. Bragg in the center; the third, under Gen. Hardee on the right; and the reserve corps, under Gen. J. C. Breckinridge—a total of about 40,000 effective troops.\* The attack began at daylight on the morning of the 6th, with all the fury of that fine army, burning with a desire to retrieve the losses of Henry

---

\*Gen. Johnston telegraphed President Davis that the army consisted of about 40,000 effective men.



and Donelson. The enemy was completely surprised as regards a general attack, and this fact, combined with the furious impetuosity of the onset under skillful and competent leaders, awarded success to the Confederate arms in every part of the field. The enemy, though surprised, rallied, and with some exceptions fought with wonderful stubbornness; but the Confederate dash, intrepidity and rapid and adroit maneuvers on the field were irresistible. Large numbers of the enemy fled panic stricken back to the river. After ten hours of desperate fighting every encampment of the enemy was in possession of the Confederate forces. But one position had been held, that at the "Hornet's Nest" by Gen. Prentiss, and that had been surrounded, and the entire division with its commander captured. It was a splendid victory, corresponding with the genius of the General who conceived and inspired it; but in the moment of victory, late in the afternoon, this illustrious soldier was severely wounded, from the effects of which he soon died. His great worth was fully appreciated and his loss bitterly lamented by the entire South. The battle raged on until night closed the bloody scene. The victory was emphatic, but it remained for short, sharp work on the morrow to seal it with certainty. No sooner had the death of Gen. Johnston, which occurred about the middle of the afternoon, been announced to the struggling troops, than involuntarily a dispiriting check was thrown upon the entire army. Gen. Beauregard who immediately assumed command, was known to have not only opposed the attack from the start, but to have counseled withdrawal late on the night of the 5th. This fact produced the impression that the new commander would alter the tactics of the advance, if he did not absolutely order it checked, and accordingly, in doubt as to what was to be done, the victorious army throughout its entire length experienced a severe paralytic stroke, and hesitated for about an hour, until orders came from Gen. Beauregard to continue the attack. But the impression of the doubtful designs of the commander still prevailed, and served to unnerve the onset, and accordingly the headlong attack which had characterized the Confederate advance during the day and was designed to assure the victorious results within reach, was permitted to languish until too late to be remedied. The demoralized Federals were allowed to retire unmolested and to form a new line, while the exhausted Confederates also fell somewhat back, and spent the night in the abandoned camps of the enemy. During the night the enemy was heavily re-enforced, and on the following morning, instead of meeting the demoralized army of Gen. Grant, the weary, but elated Confederates encountered the fresh and powerful troops of Gen. Buell, and although desperate efforts were made to complete the victory, it was found impos-

sible before superior numbers of fresh troops, and the army slowly fell back and finally moved to Corinth. The entire loss of the Confederate Army in this engagement, was 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded, and 959 missing.\* The loss of the enemy was 1,700 killed, 7,495 wounded, and 3,022 captured.† The effective force of the Confederates was nearly 40,000 men,‡ while that of the Federals, not counting the army of Gen. Buell, probably slightly exceeded that number.

About the middle of March, 1862, Andrew Johnson, who had been appointed military governor of Tennessee by President Lincoln, reached Nashville and issued an address to the people of the State, and took charge of the State property. From this date forward there was a constant conflict between the two governments of Govs. Harris and Johnson. Harris did everything possible for the cause of the South, and Johnson everything possible for the cause of the North. Despite the presence of troops in all portions of the State of either the Federal or Confederate Governments, recruiting continued for both armies. Skirmishes occurred almost daily in some portion of the State between citizens, organized or unorganized, or between small squads of either army stationed to guard railroads, supplies or important points. The citizens, Confederate or Federal, were forced through three long, dreary and memorable years to realize the horrors of the uninterrupted presence of an armed and powerful force of soldiery, who often took advantage of their power to riot and rob, and to menace and maltreat inoffensive non-combatants endeavoring to make a living by the arts of peace. Under the conscript law twelve-months' organizations were perpetuated. This worked great hardship upon many volunteers and kindled no little discontent, which time alone quenched.

On the 14th of March, 1862, nearly two companies of the First East Tennessee (Confederate) Cavalry, stationed at Jacksborough, were surprised through the treachery of Union residents and captured by a regiment of Federal troops, which had rapidly crossed the Cumberland Mountains. On the 19th of June, after a spirited and stubborn resistance against numerous attacks through several weeks, Col. J. E. Rains was forced to evacuate Cumberland Gap. January 21, 1862, his force at the Gap consisted of seventy-four officers and 1,523 men present and fit for duty. On the 11th of April Huntsville, Ala., was captured by Gen. O. M. Mitchell, who moved there from Murfreesboro, via Shelbyville and Fayetteville, under the order of Gen. Buell, with about 5,000 men. This

\*Official report of Gen. Beauregard, April 11, 1862.

†Official report of the War Department.

‡The official report prepared under Gen. Beauregard's orders, April 21, showed a total effective strength of 35,953 infantry and artillery and 4,332 cavalry or a total of 40,335. The official report of this battle prepared by Gen. Bragg in June, showed an effective strength of 33,270 infantry, 1,857 artillery, and 1,884 cavalry; total, 37,011. Another account shows 38,773 effective troops.

movement, menacing Chattanooga, the rear of the army at Corinth and the heart of the Confederacy, found only two regiments at Chattanooga; and orders were issued by Gen. Beauregard upon Pemberton's command for six regiments to move to that point at once. The enemy seized Stevenson, Decatur and Bridgeport, and menaced the right flank of Johnston's army at Corinth. At this time Brig-Gen. Danville Leadbetter commanded the forces in and around Chattanooga.

During the month of May the Confederate Army quietly held its position at Corinth until a general attack seemed imminent, when it silently evacuated the place. Several sharp conflicts occurred during the siege. Owing to the unhealthfulness of the locality, the impurity of the water and the bad food and inaction, an army which had been increased to a total effective strength of 112,092 was reduced to 52,706 upon its arrival at Tupelo, to which point it retreated. The Army of the West, under Gen. Earl Van Dorn, with a total effective strength of 17,000, had been added to the Army of the Mississippi. So great was the reduction in effective strength that a court of inquiry was appointed by the Confederate Government to investigate and report upon the conduct of the quarter-master's department of the army, but that department was exonerated from all blame. Late in June, 1862, Gen. Braxton Bragg succeeded Gen. Beauregard in command of the army. Island No. 10, on the Mississippi, fell April 7-8. On the 4th of June, Fort Pillow on the Mississippi, twelve miles above Randolph, was evacuated, and Randolph fell soon afterward. Memphis also, after a sharp resistance, was compelled to surrender to the enemy on the 6th. To the demand to surrender, Mayor John Park responded, "In reply I have only to say that as the civil authorities have no means of defense, by the force of circumstances the city is in your hands." The Confederate loss here was 82 killed and wounded, 75 prisoners, and 4 gun-boats sunk. The fall of the city was a most serious loss to the South, as it opened the way to Vicksburg. Jackson was occupied by the enemy June 7. Strong movements were made against Chattanooga by Mitchell's army. July 13 Murfreesboro was recaptured from the enemy by Gen. Forrest. He captured 800 prisoners.

On the 12th of May a Union convention was held at Nashville, when action was perfected to extend the civil authority of the Federal Government over the State. Tazewell in East Tennessee was taken by the enemy after a sharp battle on the 5th and 6th of August. Soon after this, about August 19, Clarksville was recaptured by Col. Woodward, of the Confederate Army, but in September again fell into the enemy's hands. Numerous small engagements occurred throughout the State,



with varying successes. Much of the State was reoccupied by Confederate forces, which were recruited within the Federal lines and which preyed upon the garrisons left to hold the leading localities. Forrest became famous as a daring and remarkably successful cavalry commander and raider. He destroyed enormous amounts of Federal stores, captured thousands of the enemy, and constantly recruited for the Confederate Army and particularly his own command. Guerrillas without any constituted authority preyed upon Federal or Confederate stores, and in many instances committed acts not justified even by the bloody code of war. This rendered residence in the State humiliating and dangerous, particularly to women without protectors.

After a short time spent at Tupelo in resting, recruiting and refitting Gen. Bragg moved with his fine army to Chattanooga, outmarching Gen. Buell, who had apparently started for the same point. Buell returned with his army to Nashville, and Grant assumed command of the Federal forces around Corinth. Bragg now determined to take the offensive and invade Kentucky, expecting by this strategy to either force Buell out of Tennessee or to capture Louisville and possibly invade Indiana and Ohio. He also hoped to arouse a large following in Kentucky, and intended to collect enormous quantities of supplies. He left Chattanooga August 28, and marched northward via Pikeville and Sparta. A few days before he began this movement Gen. Kirby Smith, aware of his intentions, advanced northward also, via Jacksborough, through Big Creek Gap, living mainly on green corn, and halted near Richmond for the arrival of Bragg. His movement flanked the Federal force at Cumberland Gap, which beat a precipitate retreat to the Ohio River. At London his cavalry killed and wounded 30 and captured 111 of the Federals. At Richmond the Federal troops under Gen. Manson, nearly equal to his own, moved forward and attacked him, but were routed and several thousand of them captured. He moved on to Cynthiana. At Munfordville, with trifling loss, Bragg captured several thousand prisoners. He reached Bardstown September 23. As soon as Buell saw the designs of Bragg he marched rapidly north to protect Louisville, and arrived there ahead of the latter. Bragg, finding he could not induce Kentucky to join the Confederacy, although he had gone through the ceremony of installing Richard Hawes provisional governor, turned to retrace his steps, meeting with no obstacle for some time to prevent his collecting enormous quantities of supplies. At Harrodsburg he formed a junction with Kirby Smith. Finally Buell, under pressure of the War Department, and with an army twice as strong, moved out to attack him. At Perryville, October 8, the two armies collided. About 15,000 of Bragg's army

fought McCook's division of nearly twice as many and routed them from the field, capturing several thousand prisoners. He then retreated slowly, passing Cumberland Gap, marching to Knoxville, and thence moving by rail to Tullahoma and marching up to Murfreesboro. Buell was superseded by Maj. Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, who concentrated his army at Nashville. Both armies were reorganized, the Confederate taking the name "Army of the Tennessee," which it retained during the remainder of the war. Bragg's army was weakened by the removal of Stevenson's division to Mississippi.

December 26 Rosecrans moved out to offer battle, and arrived before Murfreesboro late on the 30th. Bragg determined to anticipate the attack, and at daylight on the 31st threw a heavy force upon the Federal right flank. So furious was the onset that, although the enemy fought with great stubbornness, the entire flank was swept around upon the right center. Rosecrans had determined to adopt the same tactics, and accordingly early in the morning massed a heavy force on the Confederate right, but was too late. Before he could accomplish anything in that portion of the field, his right was routed and his entire army was in danger of destruction. The victorious Confederates were checked late in the afternoon. During the night the Federals formed and perfected a new line, and the Confederates strengthened their advanced position. The next day some skirmishing occurred, and a threatening movement was made upon the Confederate right and rear, but as a whole the two armies remained idle and watchful. On the 2d of January Bragg attacked the Federal force that had been thrown across the river and intrenched in a strong position, but after desperate fighting was repulsed, and the next day retreated to Shelbyville and Tullahoma. On the first day of the battle Hardee commanded the divisions of McCown and Cleburne on the left; Polk, those of Cheatham and Withers in the center, and Breckinridge the force on the right. Wheeler's and Wharton's cavalries, respectively, were on the right and the left flanks. On the Federal right was McCook, in the center Thomas, and on the left Crittenden. Accounts and returns differ, but each army had about 45,000 effective troops, the Federals toward the last being re-enforced. Bragg's total loss was 10,125; Rosecrans' 11,598. The former lost three pieces of artillery, the latter twenty-eight.\*

On the 30th of December, 1862, Wheeler's cavalry, in a daring raid, captured LaVergne, Rock Springs and Nolensville. About two weeks before that Forrest had cut loose from Bragg, crossed the Tennessee River at Clifton, captured Trenton, Humboldt, Union City and other

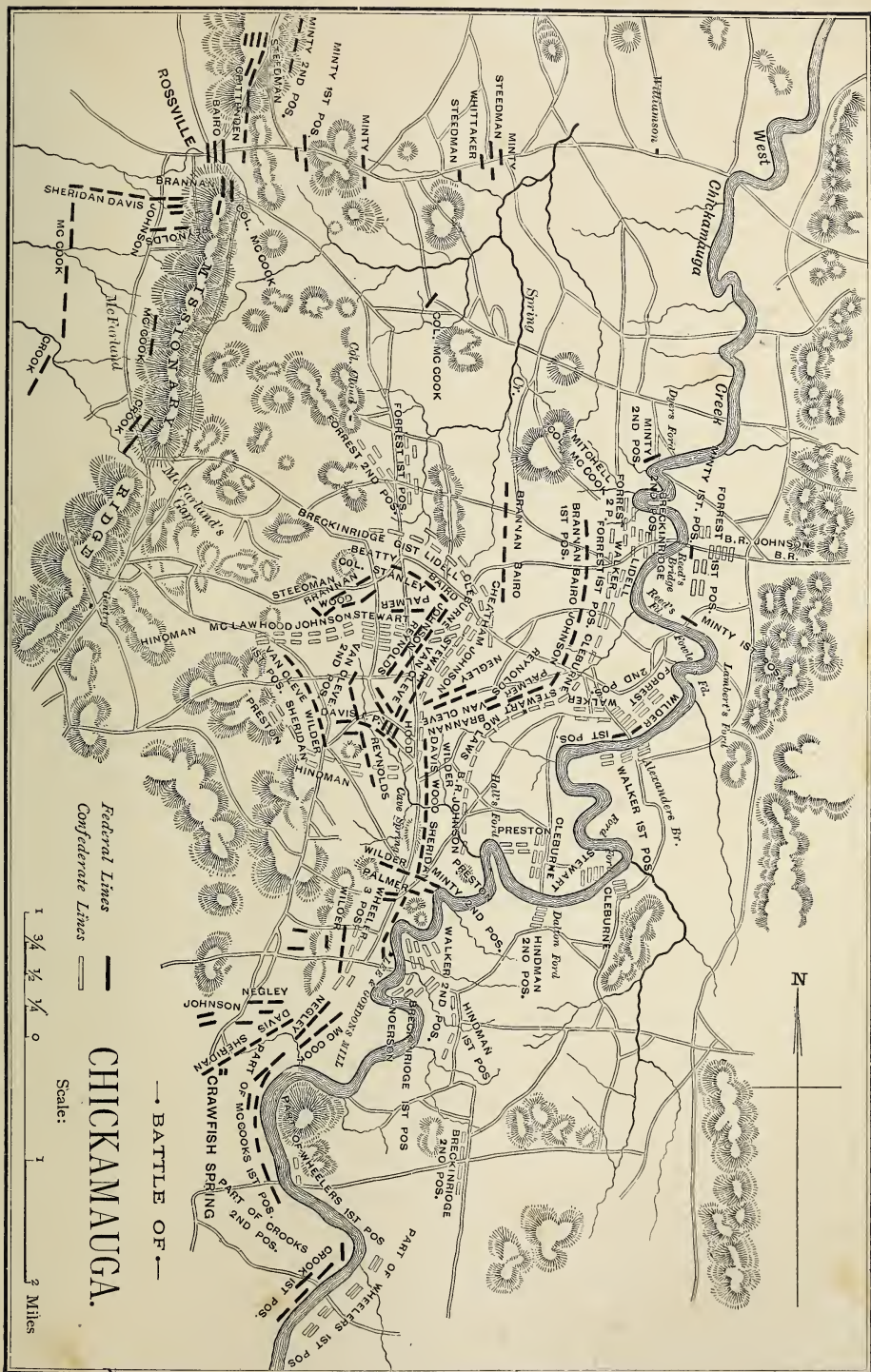
---

\*These figures were carefully prepared from official reports.

places, with large quantities of supplies and hundreds of prisoners, and rejoined Bragg without serious loss. March 5, 1863, Gen. Van Dorn captured 2,000 Federals under Col. John Coburn at Spring Hill. In April Col. Streight, Federal cavalry leader, invaded Georgia, did considerable damage, but was pursued and captured by Gen. Forrest. In June Gen. John Morgan started North and invaded Indiana and Ohio, but was finally captured and his command dispersed. Bragg passed the winter at Shelbyville, Tullahoma and vicinity, while Rosecrans remained at Murfreesboro. June 24, 1863, Rosecrans began an advance and endeavored to flank Bragg's right, but the latter being largely outnumbered, retreated slowly and finally crossed the mountains to Chattanooga. About the middle of August the Federal Army began to cross the mountains to confront Bragg.

In the meantime Vicksburg had fallen and Gettysburg had driven the Army of Northern Virginia south of the Potomac. Gen. Bragg, seeing that if he remained at Chattanooga his communications would be cut by flank movements of the large and rapidly increasing army before him, moved southward toward Lafayette, preparing to threaten the right flank of the enemy, or his rear via northern Alabama, or to fall upon him as he advanced southward from Chattanooga in detachments through the mountain passes and whip him in detail. The advance in detachments was really made, and had the re-enforcements expected arrived for Bragg, the division of McCook far out toward Alpine would have been crushed before Rosecrans perceived his danger. As it was the latter became alarmed and corrected his mistake before Bragg felt able to take advantage of it. Both armies had been heavily re-enforced and the anxious gaze of both nations was riveted upon them. A portion of Longstreet's corps from Virginia under Hood, and a considerable force from Johnston's army in the Mississippi had formed a junction with Bragg. The enemy concentrated somewhat near Crawfish Spring, near where, September 18, a few preliminary skirmishes occurred. McCook occupied the right of the enemy, Thomas the left, and Crittenden the center. Polk was on the Confederate right, Hood on the left and Hill in the center. The battle of Chickamauga began early on the morning of the 19th and raged furiously all day without decisive result. The following night brought Longstreet with the remainder of his corps. Bragg's aim had been to break and rout the Federal left, then crush the center and seize the Chattanooga road. Upon the arrival of Longstreet, Bragg summoned his generals in council. He divided the army into two commands—Longstreet with six divisions on the left and Polk with five divisions on the right. The latter was ordered to attack with all his







power at daylight, but it was nearly 9 o'clock before his troops were in motion. Had he complied with the order there is little doubt that Thomas would have been crushed before the arrival of Negley's division. As it was Thomas was the "Rock of Chickamauga" which the Confederate hosts failed to overturn. Thus do trifles serve to turn enormous tides.

The battle began about 9 o'clock and was continued with furious intensity for many hours, the Confederate cause on the whole advancing, until finally a gap was opened by a misunderstanding of orders, it was claimed, in the enemy's right center\* through which the vigilant Longstreet threw Hood's and other divisions like an avalanche. This movement was decisive, the whole right wing and part of the center of the enemy crumbling in pieces and rolling back in confusion toward Chattanooga, bearing their commanders, including Rosecrans, with them. Thomas on the left was re-enforced on a very strong ridge, and held his position until night, despite the utmost efforts of the Confederates to crush him, and thus saved the Federal Army from destruction. At night he withdrew toward Chattanooga, and left the field to the victorious Confederates. The battle was over. The losses were about equal (over 15,000) to each army.

Rosecrans remained at Chattanooga where he was besieged for several months succeeding the battle of Chickamauga. He was superseded in command by Gen. Grant October 19. Early in October Wheeler and Wharton entered the Federal lines with their cavalry forces, and in the Sequatchie Valley destroyed about 800 wagons of supplies designed for the starving army of the Federals. They did extensive damage, and finally rejoined Bragg via northern Alabama. October 27 Gen. Hooker managed to open the Federal line of supplies, which virtually raised the siége. Longstreet had been detached to move against Burnside at Knoxville. Bragg occupied Missionary Ridge with a weakened army too much extended, and Grant, in Chattanooga, received re-enforcements and supplies. On the 23d of November Grant advanced and drove back the Confederate advance lines and occupied and intrenched the ground. The next day Lookout Mountain was taken, and on the 25th the whole Federal Army in overwhelming force swept up to the top of the ridge, driving the Confederate lines, after sharp work, from the field.

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston succeeded Bragg in command of the army,

---

\*This order, written by an aid of Gen. Rosecrans at the latter's direction, read as follows: "The general commanding directs that you close up on Reynolds as fast as possible, and support him." As will be perceived, "closing up" and "supporting" are two widely different acts, and hence the order was contradictory. The officer to whom it was addressed, Gen. Wood, had been a short time before sharply reprimanded for neglect by Gen. Rosecrans, and now concluded to construe the order in the latter sense of "supporting" only, and accordingly withdrew his division, leaving a wide gap in the line of battle, which the vigilant eye of Longstreet at once detected with the results as above described.



the latter relinquishing at his own request. The winter of 1863-64 was passed in and around Dalton in receiving instruction and discipline.\* Late in February, to co-operate with a general movement of Federal troops in the west, Thomas attacked the Confederates at Dalton, in the absence of Hardee's corps, but was repulsed. Gen. W. T. Sherman took command of the Federals in March, and Gen. Grant was transferred to the chief command at Washington. About the middle of March, 1863, Gen. Forrest entered West Tennessee from Mississippi, captured Jackson, Union City, Hickman, Ky., Paducah and other places with large quantities of supplies and numerous prisoners; and April 18 captured Fort Pillow with 557 Federal troops, of whom 262 were colored. Later he dashed into Memphis but was compelled to leave almost immediately; and also defeated and routed the Federals in Arkansas.

About the middle of August, 1863, Gen. Burnside, with a force of nearly 20,000 men at Richmond, Ky., moved southward to cross the Cumberland Mountains and take possession of East Tennessee. Knoxville was reached September 3; about the same time Gen. Buckner, unable to resist, withdrew all the available force there to re-enforce Bragg. Gen. Frazier, who occupied Cumberland Gap, was forced to surrender 2,000 men on the 9th, Gen. Burnside then scattered his command to guard and protect East Tennessee. Gen. Sam Jones did excellent work against several of the small commands, cutting them in pieces and capturing prisoners and supplies. Suddenly, without warning,\* October 20, Gen. Longstreet moved up from Chattanooga. At Philadelphia, below Loudon, he fell upon a force of Federals 2,000 strong under Col. Wolford and routed them, capturing many prisoners. Moving onward Burnside in force was encountered November 6, near Campbell's Station, where a sharp battle was fought. The enemy was forced back, but rallied until night when he retreated to his intrenchments at Knoxville. Both commands were handled with conspicuous ability. November 17 Longstreet invested the city. Sharp fighting occurred, and at last having been joined by Gen. Sam Jones, Longstreet November 28 and 29 assaulted but was repulsed. December 5 the siege was raised, as heavy re-enforcements for Burnside approached from Chattanooga.

In December, 1863, Wheeler's cavalry had a sharp engagement with the enemy at Charlestown, East Tennessee, over a wagon train. About the same time John Morgan and Martin Armstrong had a sharp battle with Gen. S. D. Sturgis at Mossy Creek, near New Market. Gen. Vance, who entered East Tennessee in January, 1864, after doing considerable

\*As a detailed account of the Georgia campaign would carry the military history beyond the limits assigned it in this volume, only an outline will be given of the movements in which the Army of Tennessee participated.

damage, was defeated and captured by the Federals. In January and February, 1864, Morgan and Sturgis fought several sharp battles at Somersville, Dandridge, Strawberry Plains and elsewhere.

About the first of June, John Morgan started to invade Kentucky. He was routed near Cynthiana by Gen. Burbridge, and made his way into West Virginia, where he collected a small force and returned to East Tennessee, captured Greeneville, but was killed and his force dispersed in September by Gen. Gillem. In October Vaughn' and Palmer's forces were defeated at Morristown by Gen. Gillem; but in November the latter was routed by Breckinridge. In September Forrest invaded Middle Tennessee and gave the Federals much annoyance. In December the Federal forces under Stoneman, Burbridge, Gillem and others were united, and the Confederates in East Tennessee under Breckinridge, Vaughn and others were overpowered and dispersed.

In the spring of 1864 an offensive campaign was proposed for Gen. Johnston, to move suddenly into East Tennessee, cross the river at Kingston, where a junction would be formed with Longstreet, ordered there for that purpose, and thus with an army of about 75,000 men to threaten Sherman's rear and prevent him from invading the South, as well as to threaten Tennessee and Kentucky. But this was not to be. Early in May, 1864, the Federal Army under Sherman began its advance on Dalton, and successively, by flank movements, forced Johnston who had not been re-enforced as was designed should he undertake an offensive campaign, to retreat. Many have thought that this campaign from Dalton to Atlanta was not surpassed by any other of the war in brilliant and masterly movements, in furious and generally judicious battles, and in the splendid condition of both armies. From beginning to end it was a campaign of strategy. The overwhelming force of the Federal commander enabled him to face the Confederate Army with many more than its own number and to flank it with a large additional force. Vigilant as a tiger, Johnston watched the adroit coils of his wily adversary expanding and skillfully withdrew, inflicting upon him all the injury possible. At Rocky Face Ridge, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Dallas, Lost Mountain, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Nose Creek, Powder Spring, Peach Tree Creek (where Johnston was superseded by Gen. J. B. Hood), Cobb's Mills, around Atlanta, a campaign of about four months almost a continuous battle was fought and not once was the Confederate Army driven from its chosen position by the assaults of the enemy. At Lick Skillet road and Jonesboro sharp battles were fought.

Atlanta was evacuated by the army of Hood September 1. He

moved to Lovejoy's Station; thence on the 18th at right angles to near Palmetto; thence on the 29th, across the Chattahoochie at Pumpkin Town, threatening Sherman's rear, which forced the latter out of Atlanta. Hood continued to move north, expecting to be followed by Sherman, reached Dalton, thence marched to Lafayette, thence westward reaching Tusculum October 31. Sherman followed a short distance from Atlanta then detached Schofield and Stanley's corps to assist Thomas at Nashville and then returned to "march to the sea." Hood was delayed at Tusculum, but on the 21st of November started north into Tennessee. The Federal general, Schofield, marched rapidly from Pulaski where he had been stationed by Thomas, to reach Columbia before Hood, and succeeded, throwing up heavy intrenchments which were too strong to assault. He was flanked, however, and forced back toward Franklin where he constructed heavy intrenchments in a very strong position. Hood advanced with A. P. Stewart on the right, Cheatham on the left, and S. D. Lee in reserve behind, while Forrest's cavalry protected the flanks. So furious was the charge of the Confederates, and in such masses, that the first line and hill with eight guns were captured and the standard of the South was planted upon the enemy's works. But this was as far as the Confederate host could go. Charge after charge of the flower of the army was repulsed with fearful slaughter. The foemen intermingled throughout the whole line, which writhed and twisted like huge anacondas locked in the struggle of death. The attack began at 4 o'clock P. M. of the 30th, and continued with unabated fury until 9 o'clock, when it gradually subsided and finally ceased. Pat Cleburne, "the Stonewall Jackson of the West," the idol of his troops, lay dead upon the field within a few feet of the enemy's works. Strahl and Adams and Gist and Granbury lay stretched beside him, and Brown and Quarles and Carter and Cockrill and Manigault and Scott, all general officers, took with them from the bloody field severe and honorable scars. This battle is especially painful to contemplate by Tennesseans, owing to the fearful slaughter of the troops of the State (many of whom lived at Franklin and neighboring cities) and to the barren fruits of the result.

The night after the battle Schofield retreated to Nashville and united with Thomas, and on December 1, 1865, was promptly followed by Hood with his shattered, though gallant army, who on the 2d formed a line of battle and prepared to invest the place held by more than twice as many troops as he possessed. On the 15th the enemy moved out in overwhelming numbers and attacked his whole line, making special efforts to turn his left, which was not accomplished until night, and then only in part. A new line was formed and the next day a heavy attack on the whole line



was repulsed; but the artillery and infantry were concentrated on a weak point, a breach was made and soon the whole Confederate Army was thrown back in more or less of a rout, which was easily corrected. With sad hearts the heroic remnant of the grand old Army of the Tennessee continued its retreat southward to join the army of Johnston in the Carolinas for the final struggle. None who participated in it will ever forget the suffering and anguish of that weary march. The cause for which they had fought through nearly four long years of sorrow and war was trembling and falling; but barefooted, ragged and pinched with the severest physical suffering, the gallant boys turned their faces from their desolate homes and with their tattered banners marched down to the Carolinas to die, if need be, "in the last ditch." A few more engagements, Bentonville and elsewhere, and all was over, and in April, 1865, having surrendered, they returned to their homes to repair the ravages of war, to reconstruct their social system and to take their places once more as useful citizens under the Federal Government.

Besides the regularly organized regiments and battalions of infantry, cavalry and artillery, Tennessee furnished for the independent Confederate service a large number of companies, which did effective work within the Federal lines during the last three years of the war. Recruits were constantly enlisted or conscripted for the older regiments, as the war progressed, notwithstanding the presence of Federal troops posted to prevent such procedure. It is safe to say that the State furnished for the Confederate service nearly if not quite 100,000 men. Its credits considerably exceeded that figure, as each man was counted as often as he enlisted, which was, in some cases, three or four times. The provisional army of the State was mustered in for one year, at the end of which period great efforts were made to secure a re-enlistment for three years or during the war. This in the main was successful. No better soldiers than the Tennesseans were found in either army. For gallantry, devotion to principle believed to be just, courage, hardihood and intelligence, they challenge and receive the admiration of their quondam foes. They have accepted in good faith the settlement of the questions of slavery, state sovereignty, secession, etc., and are now part of the warp and woof of the cloth of gold of the American Union.

#### REGIMENTAL SKETCHES.

The First Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment, probably the first raised in the State, was organized at Winchester April 27, 1861, and was raised in the counties of Franklin, Lincoln, Coffee and Grundy. Upon the organization Peter Turney was elected colonel. The regiment was

ordered to Virginia, where, at Lynchburg, May 7, it was mustered into the service of the Confederate Government. It saw active service from the start, and participated in the earlier engagements of the war in that department. About the middle of February, 1862, it was attached to Anderson's brigade, the other regiments being the Seventh and Fourteenth Tennessee. This was known as the "Tennessee Brigade." This regiment served in nearly all the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia: Cheat Mountain, Winchester, Manassas (under Gen. Joe Johnston, near Yorktown), Seven Pines (the first real battle, losing heavily, including its brigade commander, Gen. Hatton, who was succeeded by Gen. Archer), Mechanicsville, Gains' Mills, Frazier's Farm, Culpeper Court House, Second Bull Run, Centerville, Fredericksburg (where Col. Turney commanded the brigade and was severely wounded), Chancellorsville, Gettysburg (again losing heavily and displaying great gallantry in the famous charge on Cemetery Hill), Falling Water, Bristoe Station, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and many others, losing in the aggregate two-thirds of those engaged. It was surrendered at Appomattox in April, 1865. Col. Turney had been wounded, and was in Florida at the time of the surrender. This was one of the best regiments from the State.

The First Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Middle Tennessee, in April, 1861, immediately after the fall of Sumter, and was organized with George Maney as colonel, and was, July 10, transferred to Virginia, where, with the Seventh and Fourteenth Regiments, it was brigaded under Gen. Anderson. The trip to Mingo Flats was the first hardship, and near Cheat Pass the regiment was first under fire. It participated in the movement at Big Sewell Mountain, and prepared winter quarters at Huntersville, but December 8 moved to Winchester, and early in January, 1862, amid intense suffering and cold, moved to Romney; thence back to Winchester early in February. After the fall of Fort Donelson, the First was ordered to the command of Gen. A. S. Johnston. Part was left at Knoxville, and part joined Johnston. The latter, the left wing, participated in the battle of Shiloh on the second day, but the right wing had been detained for want of transportation. After Shiloh the wings were reunited and late in April the First was reorganized, H. R. Field becoming colonel, *vice* Maney promoted. Hawkins' battalion was added to the regiment as Company L. The First was in Maney's brigade of Cheatham's division. July 11, 1862, it left Tupelo, and via Chattanooga moved into Kentucky, reaching Harrodsburg October 6. It fought on the extreme right at Perryville, doing gallant service and losing over one-half its men killed and wounded. It captured four

twelve-pound guns and had fifty men killed. It retreated south with Bragg, and in December was consolidated with the Twenty-seventh Tennessee, and later was engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro, where it lost heavily. It moved south, and in September participated in the battle of Chickamauga with conspicuous daring. Late in November it was engaged in the battle of Missionary Ridge, and then retreated with the Confederate Army. From Dalton to Atlanta the regiment was constantly engaged in all the memorable movements of that campaign, fighting desperately at "Dead Angle." In front of the First were found 385 Federal dead. The First lost twenty-seven killed and wounded. It fought on the 20th and 22d of July, and at Jonesboro August 19 and 20. It moved north with Hood, fighting at Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville, and then retreated, moving to North Carolina, where it participated at Bentonville, and finally surrendered April 26, 1865.

The Second Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized May 5, 1861, with William B. Bate, colonel, and was mustered into the Confederate service at Lynchburg, Va., early in May, 1861. It was raised in Middle Tennessee. It occupied various positions until June 1, when, at Acquia Creek, it supported Confederate batteries in an engagement with Federal war ships. It made a forced march to assist Beauregard at Manassas, and on the 21st was marched seven miles at a double-quick, a portion of the time under a heavy artillery fire. It occupied Evansport and erected batteries, etc., until February, 1862, when it re-enlisted for three years and took a furlough of sixty days. It joined the Confederate forces at Huntsville, Ala., late in March, 1862; thence moved to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 was hotly engaged at Shiloh in the brigade of Gen. P. R. Cleburne, where it lost in killed and wounded the appalling number of 235 men. Col. Bate was severely wounded and was immediately promoted. After this sanguinary battle the regiment was reorganized. It skirmished around Corinth, retreated to Tupelo, and then with its brigade was moved to Knoxville, Tenn., thence through Wilson's Gap into Kentucky, to cut off Gen. Morgan's retreat from Cumberland Gap. August 30, 1862, it was desperately engaged at Richmond, Ky., losing many men. It then moved to Latonia Springs; thence to Shelbyville, threatening Louisville; thence fought at Perryville, its commander being Sr.-Capt. C. P. Moore. It then moved to Knoxville, where W. D. Robison was elected colonel. December 31, 1862, it fought at Murfreesboro, suffering heavily. It wintered at Tullahoma and in the spring of 1863 did guard duty, skirmishing several times. Later it moved to Bridgeport and was engaged at McLemore's Cove, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap. It did outpost duty during the winter



of 1863-64, and in the spring retreated with Johnston from Dalton to Atlanta, participating in the engagements at Resaca, New Hope Church, "Dead Angle" and Atlanta. At Peach Tree Creek two of its companies were captured. It fought at Jonesboro, where Col. Robison and Maj. Driver were killed, and at Lovejoy's Station. It moved north with Gen. Hood and at the battles of Franklin and Nashville suffered heavy loss. It retreated to Tupelo, was transferred to North Carolina, fought at Bentonville, losing its commander, Wilkerson. April 26, 1865, it was surrendered by Gen. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C., to Gen. Sherman.

The Second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Memphis and organized about the 1st of May, 1861, with J. K. Walker, colonel, and reported to Gen. J. L. T. Sneed at Randolph. Later it participated in the movement northward and fought in the battle of Belmont, November 7, with considerable loss. It returned southward occupying several points, and finally from Corinth, in April, 1862, moved up and engaged the enemy at Shiloh, in which bloody engagement it lost severely. Soon after this it was consolidated with the Twenty-first Tennessee Regiment to form the Fifth Confederate Regiment.

The Third Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized at Knoxville, May 29, 1861, with John C. Vaughn, colonel, and July 2, 1861, left for the field in Virginia, and two days later was mustered into the Confederate service. The first engagement was June 19, when Companies I and K captured New River Bridge and two cannons. July 21 it was engaged at the first battle of Manassas, and then did picket duty. February 16, 1862, it moved to East Tennessee, and April 1 skirmished with guerrillas in Scott County, Tenn. May 1 it was reorganized at Big Creek Gap, Vaughn being re-elected colonel. August 6, 1862, the regiment defeated three regiments of Federals at Tazewell, Tenn., losing, 7 killed and 31 wounded. It participated in the siege of Cumberland Gap; thence moved with Bragg into Kentucky, and here N. J. Lillard became colonel, *vice* Vaughn promoted. In December, 1862, the regiment with three others of East Tennessee under Gen. Reynolds, started for Vicksburg, arriving January 5, 1863; took an active part in the surrounding engagements and surrendered with Pemberton July 4. July 10 the troops were paroled, and October 19 were formally exchanged. It was assigned to Longstreet's command and saw service around Knoxville. A portion of the regiment in Virginia, during the summer of 1864, lost at Piedmont forty-seven killed and wounded. It participated at Bull's Gap, Greeneville and Morristown, and surrendered May 9, 1865.

The Third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in Giles

County May 16, 1861, with five companies from Giles, three from Maury, one from Lawrence and one from Lewis, and was placed in command of Col. J. C. Brown. The Third, after occupying camp of instruction, was, about the middle of September, 1861, sent to Gen. Buckner's command at Bowling Green, Ky. February 8, 1862, it reached Fort Donelson where it began work. It was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Gordon, Col. Brown having charge of a brigade. During the siege of Fort Donelson the Third was prominently engaged. It made several sallies and charges with great spirit and considerable loss. It was surrendered with the fort, having lost 13 killed, 56 wounded and 722 captured. The prisoners were taken North September 23, 1862; 607 were exchanged and immediately (September 26, 1862, at Jackson, Miss.) reorganized with C. H. Walker, colonel. It took the field, skirmished at Springdale, Miss., fought at Chickasaw Bayou, losing 2 men, did good service at Port Hudson; thence in May, 1863, moved to Raymond, where, in the fiercest engagement of the war, it lost the appalling number of 32 killed on the field, 76 wounded and 68 captured. After this it was engaged at Chickamauga, losing 24 killed, 62 wounded and 7 prisoners; and at Missionary Ridge, losing 3 wounded and 1 captured. It participated at Resaca, New Hope Church, near Marietta, around Atlanta, at Jonesboro, and in numerous lesser engagements. It went north with Hood, to Franklin and Nashville, and then moved to North Carolina, where at Greensboro, April 26, 1865, it was surrendered. This was one of the best of the Tennessee regiments.

The Fourth Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was organized at Camp Sneed, near Knoxville, in the month of July, 1861, and comprised companies from the counties of Davidson, Rutherford, Williamson and others, and from Alabama, and was commanded by Col. W. M. Churchwell. The lieutenant-colonel was James McMurray, and the major, Lewis. This regiment first saw service in East Tennessee. After various movements it joined Gen. Bragg on the campaign into Kentucky, where, at Perryville, it was engaged. It marched southward with the army and participated in the furious charges at Murfreesboro, sustaining severe loss, and later, at the splendid Confederate victory at Chickamauga, bore its full share of the bloody work. It was at Missionary Ridge and at all the various movements of Gen. Johnston in the Georgia campaign, fighting often and losing heavily. It marched back on Hood's Tennessee campaign and participated at Nashville and Franklin; thence marched to North Carolina with the gallant Army of the Tennessee, where it surrendered in the spring of 1865.

The Fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the

counties of Dyer, Obion, Lauderdale, Gibson, Tipton and Hardeman, and was organized May 18, 1861, with R. P. Neely, colonel. It moved to Memphis May 20; thence up to Randolph; thence to Fort Pillow July 18; thence to New Madrid, and November 7, at Belmont, served as a reserve. February 4, 1862, at Island No. 10, it was under the fire of Federal gun-boats. It reached Memphis March 20; thence moved to Corinth, and on the 6th of April began the brilliant fight at Shiloh. In one charge, when it captured a fine battery, it lost 31 killed and 160 wounded, and during the battle nearly half of those engaged. The Fourth was reorganized April 25, with O. F. Strahl, colonel. In July it moved to Chattanooga and August 17 started on the Kentucky campaign, passing through Sparta, Gainesboro, Munfordville, Bardstown and Harrodsburg. At Perryville, in the afternoon of the 8th, it participated in a brilliant charge on the Federals, losing about one-third of those engaged. It moved south via Knoxville and Tullahoma to Murfreesboro, where it was hotly engaged December 31. In July, 1863, A. J. Kellar became colonel. At Chickamauga, September 18 and 19, the Fourth fought gallantly, and November 26 participated in the severe contest on Missionary Ridge, losing nearly one-third of its men. Beginning at Dalton in May, 1864, the Fourth was under fire sixty days in the movement toward Atlanta, fighting at Dug Gap, Mill Creek Gap, Resaca, Ellsberry Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta and Jonesboro, suffering severe loss. At Spring Hill and Franklin and Nashville the Fourth was gallantly engaged. After this the regiment moved to North Carolina, fought at Bentonville and April 26, 1865, surrendered at Greensboro.

The Fifth Confederate (Tennessee) Regiment was formed from the Second and the Twenty-first Tennessee Regiments at Tupelo, Miss., about the 1st of June, 1862, with J. A. Smith, colonel. About August 1 it moved to near Chattanooga. It moved north with Gen. Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, skirmishing several times and assisting in the capture of Fort Denham at Munfordville. Returning south from Bardstown the Fifth fought desperately at Perryville October 8, losing many valuable men. It continued on to Knoxville; thence to Tullahoma and Eagleville, and December 31 commenced in the brilliant Confederate achievement at Murfreesboro. The regiment displayed great gallantry and after the battle moved to Tullahoma, where it wintered; then to Wartrace and in June, 1863, to Hoover's Gap, and then to Chattanooga. In September it fought with conspicuous gallantry at bloody Chickamauga, losing heavily of its best and bravest. Later, at Missionary Ridge, the Fifth held its position on the right until left alone. From Dalton to Atlanta it was constantly engaged, losing many in killed,



wounded and prisoners. It moved north with Gen. Hood and fought as it never had before at Franklin in that hottest engagement of the war, where it was reduced to twenty-one men. At Nashville it fought on the right and then moved south. It was consolidated at Corinth with other skeleton regiments and moved to North Carolina, where it participated at Bentonville and was finally surrendered April 26, 1865. Much of the time of service the regiment was in the brigade of the gallant and beloved Cleburne.

The Fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Henry County (a few in Benton and in Carroll) and organized at Paris May 20, 1861, with W. E. Travis, colonel, with twelve companies. It occupied Humboldt and Union City until September 4, 1861; then moved to Columbus, Ky., and at the battle of Belmont supported the artillery. It formed part of Stewart's brigade, Cheatham's division, Polk's corps. When Donelson fell the regiment moved to New Madrid, where several skirmishes were had with the Federals. The Fifth marched to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 fought with notable bravery at Shiloh, losing heavily. It then moved to Tupelo; thence to Chattanooga. In September it moved on the Kentucky expedition, and at Perryville sustained a heavy loss. For the Fifth this was one of the sharpest fights of the war. It then moved via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where it was consolidated with the Fourth under Col. Lamb, and was desperately engaged at the battle of the latter name. In the movement south it skirmished at Guy's Gap. The Fifth fought in the bloody battle of Chickamauga for two days, and at Missionary Ridge, in November, 1863, was one of the last to leave the ridge, and was then used to cover the retreat. It checked the victorious Federals until 2 A. M. the next morning, though overwhelmed with numbers. On the retreat it fought all the way to Ringgold Gap. It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring, on the Atlanta campaign, fought almost continuously to Atlanta. Col. Lamb was mortally wounded at Ellsberry Ridge, and was succeeded by A. J. Kellar. It moved north with Hood, fought at Franklin and Nashville, retreated south, and in the spring of 1865 a mere remnant was surrendered in North Carolina.

The Sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Madison, Fayette and Haywood, nine of the eleven companies in Madison, and was organized in May, 1861, by the election of W. H. Stephens, colonel, and was mustered in for one year on May 15. May 26 it moved to Union City, where it was thoroughly disciplined. It moved to Columbus, Ky., but was not engaged at Belmont. After the surrender of Fort Donelson the regiment moved south to Corinth. April 6 and 7, 1862, the Sixth

was first engaged at Shiloh, having to endure the trial of a severe artillery fire before being engaged. About 11 o'clock of the 6th it was ordered to charge a battery, which it did in gallant style, meeting with a terrific fire, which cut down 250 men. It did splendid work on both of those memorable days, losing over one-third of those engaged. It returned to Corinth, in the vicinity of which it participated in several hot skirmishes, losing severely. It then moved to Chattanooga, and in September started on the campaign into Kentucky. At Perryville, October 8, the Sixth, under Col. G. C. Porter, occupied the center of Maney's gallant brigade, and lost over 150 killed, wounded and missing. The regiment was next engaged at Murfreesboro, having previously been consolidated with the Ninth Tennessee, under Col. Hurt. It brought on the battle and was then held in reserve, but was rapidly moved from point to point, being much of the time under heavy artillery fire. Next at Chickamauga the Sixth, under Col. Porter, did noble work in the fiercest of the fight, losing over a third of its men. At Missionary Ridge it was prominently engaged, and was one of the last to leave the field. It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring of 1864 fought at Kenesaw, "Dead Angle," siege of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Lovejoy and Franklin, November 30, 1864, where it was immortalized. It fought at Nashville, Spring Hill, Elk River, and finally surrendered in North Carolina.

The Seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Sumner, Wilson, Smith and DeKalb Counties, and was organized May 25, 1861, with Robert Hatton, colonel. It remained at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, until in July, when it moved to Virginia, and with the First and Fourteenth Tennessee Regiments, was constituted Anderson's Brigade. It skirmished on the Parkersburg road as part of Loring's division of Jackson's corps, and at Hancock, Md., and later the First Confederate (Turney's Tennessee) took the place of the First Tennessee (Confederate), the whole being called the "First Tennessee Brigade." The Seventh participated in the Yorktown campaign, and later Goodner was commissioned colonel, Hatton brigadier, and G. W. Smith major-general. May 30, 1862, at Seven Pines, the Seventh, in a desperate charge, lost eight captains, half its privates, and Brig.-Gen. Hatton. In the "seven days" battles it fought with notable daring and dash at Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mills, Frazier's Farm, Malvern Hill and elsewhere, losing many valuable men. It lost heavily at Culpepper Court House, and at Bull Run Company H lost all its men killed or wounded, a remarkable circumstance. At Centerville, Bolivar Heights and Antietam the Seventh fought with conspicuous valor, losing at the latter battle over thirty of less than 100 engaged. At Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville it sus-

tained severe loss amid brilliant action on the field. At Gettysburg it commenced the attack, losing the first man on the Confederate side, being held in reserve the second day, and conjointly with Pickett's division, on the third day, forming the column which made the historic and headlong charge on Cemetery Hill. In the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, at Petersburg, on Weldon Railroad, at Fort Archer and in a multitude of skirmishes, the Seventh bore an honorable and conspicuous part. Forty-seven sad-hearted, noble men surrendered at Appomattox.

The Eighth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Marshall, Lincoln, Overton, Jackson and Smith, and was organized at Camp Harris, Lincoln County, in May, 1861, and was mustered into the provisional army of Tennessee by Col. D. R. Smythe. Later in May it moved to Camp Trousdale. Its colonel was Alfred S. Fulton. It moved first to West Virginia, where it operated for some time, skirmishing occasionally with some loss. Later it returned to Tennessee, and finally joined Bragg's Kentucky campaign, and was engaged October 8, 1862, at Perryville with loss. It moved south and participated in the hottest of the fight at Murfreesboro, losing nearly half the number engaged in killed and wounded. After this it participated in all the brilliant movements of the Army of the Tennessee—at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, on the Atlanta and Hood's Tennessee campaigns, fighting with distinguished valor, and losing its bravest and best. At Murfreesboro it was in Donelson's brigade of Cheatham's division. At Chickamauga it was in Wright's brigade, and was commanded by Col. John H. Anderson. After long and gallant service it was surrendered to Gen. Sherman in North Carolina.

The Ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment, was raised in Haywood, Fayette, Tipton, Hardeman, Shelby, Lauderdale, Weakley and Obion Counties, and was organized at Camp Beauregard, Jackson, May 22, 1861, with H. L. Douglas, colonel. It was disciplined at Union City where many died of measles. In August it moved to Columbus, Ky.; in October to Mayfield; thence back to Columbus, and in March, 1862, to Corinth. From Bethel Station it marched sixteen miles to engage the enemy at Shiloh, and was in the hottest of the fight, losing about sixty men. C. S. Hurt soon became colonel, and in August the Ninth marched to Chattanooga, and in September northward on the Kentucky campaign. At Perryville, October 8, it fought its severest and most desperate fight of the war, losing 52 killed and 76 wounded. It was then transferred via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where it was consolidated with the Sixth, and where December 31, it sustained heavy loss on a bloody field. Soon after this, Col. Porter succeeded Col. Hurt. The Ninth fell



back with the army to Chattanooga; thence to Chickamauga, where September 19 and 20 it did brilliant service, losing 35 killed and 40 wounded. At Missionary Ridge it fought in reserve, and then fell slowly back to Dalton, where it wintered. On the Atlanta campaign, beginning in May, 1864, it fought at Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw, Dead Angle, Peach Tree Creek and at Atlanta, where it lost many officers and was in numerous skirmishes. It participated in the engagements at Jonesboro, Lovejoy, Dalton and Decatur, without serious loss; and at bloody Franklin fought with great fierceness, sustaining a loss of one-fourth its men, and at Nashville suffered much amid gallant action before an overwhelming force. As Company E of the First Consolidated Tennessee Regiment, the Ninth marched to North Carolina, where April 26, 1865, it surrendered with forty men.

The Tenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Montgomery and Giles Counties, and was organized at Fort Henry, in May, 1861, with Adolphus Heiman, colonel. It was disciplined at Fort Henry, and during the investment lost seven men killed and wounded by the bursting of a 64-pounder. At Fort Donelson, where it retreated, it was under constant and destructive musketry and artillery fire for three days, and became prisoners of war, February 16, 1862. Here it earned the designation "Bloody Tenth." September 24 it was exchanged, and October 2 reorganized at Clinton, Miss. R. W. McGavock succeeded Col. Heiman, who had died. In December, in Gregg's brigade, it helped defeat Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou. January 3 it moved to Port Hudson, where March 13, at night, it sustained a heavy bombardment by Federal gun-boats. May 7 it fought at Jackson, and May 12 brilliantly at Raymond, losing Col. McGavock. The Tenth was consolidated with the Thirtieth under Col. Turner. After the capitulation of Vicksburg it joined Bragg at Ringgold, and September 19 and 20 at fierce Chickamauga lost 224 men killed and wounded out of 328 engaged, a result with scarcely a parallel in the annals of war. The brigade was broken up on the death of Gen. Gregg, and the Tenth was transferred to Tyler's brigade. At Missionary Ridge the regiment fought hotly, being one of the last to leave the field. In May, 1864, it began the southward movement, fighting with conspicuous bravery at Rocky Face Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Buzzard Roost, Resaca, New Hope Church; Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Decatur (July 22), Atlanta and Jonesboro, where Col. Grace was mortally wounded. In Hood's campaign into Tennessee it participated in the awful charges at Franklin and the stubborn fighting at Nashville. It then moved to Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered at Greensboro.

The Eleventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Humphreys, Dickson, Robertson and Hickman Counties, and was organized May 22, 1861, at Camp Cheatham, with J. E. Rains as colonel. Late in July it was ordered into East Tennessee, and in October was moved into Kentucky with Gen. Zollicoffer. At "Wild Cat" it lost nine killed and wounded, and then guarded Cumberland Gap until the early summer of 1862. It moved south, skirmishing at Walden's Ridge, losing by capture its colonel, Gordon. After sundry movements it joined Bragg at Harrodsburg, thence moved south via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where the Eleventh fought its first pitched battle with splendid dash and intrepidity, losing many men, among whom was Col. Gordon, severely wounded. Gen. Rains was killed on the field. After this the Eleventh was assigned to the Tennessee Brigade of Gen. Preston Smith, comprising the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-ninth, Forty-seventh and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth. It spent the summer of 1863 as Chattanooga, and in September participated in the bloody battle of Chickamauga with great bravery and severe loss. At Missionary Ridge it fought desperately, resisting the furious charges of the Federals for hours, and until flanked. Four regimental color-bearers were shot down and Maj. Green was mortally wounded. In the Atlanta campaign, in 1864, it was engaged at Resaca, Calhoun, New Hope Church, Dead Angle, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Sugar Creek and elsewhere, losing in the aggregate heavily, and invariably displaying wonderful dash and pluck. At Jonesboro it lost Col. Long. In the awful battle of Franklin and again at Nashville it bore a distinguished part. It was at Bentonville, N. C., and April 26, 1865, surrendered at Greensboro. About the beginning of Hood's Tennessee campaign it was consolidated with the Twenty-ninth Regiment.

The Twelfth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Gibson, Dyer, Carroll, Fulton and Hickman Counties, Tenn., and Graves County, Ky., and was mustered in at Jackson, May 28, 1861, R. M. Russell becoming colonel. It was thoroughly fitted for the field at Trenton and Union City, and in September moved to Columbus, Ky., and November 7 took active part in the battle of Belmont, T. H. Bell, commanding, losing about thirty killed and wounded. Soon after the surrender of Fort Donelson it was transferred to Corinth, and April 6 and 7 participated in the headlong victory at Shiloh with severe loss, Col. Bell receiving dangerous wounds. In May 1862, it was reorganized with Bell as colonel, and was consolidated with the Twenty-second. It was moved to Chattanooga; thence detached to Kirby Smith, at Knoxville; thence marched into Kentucky, where at Richmond it defeated the enemy

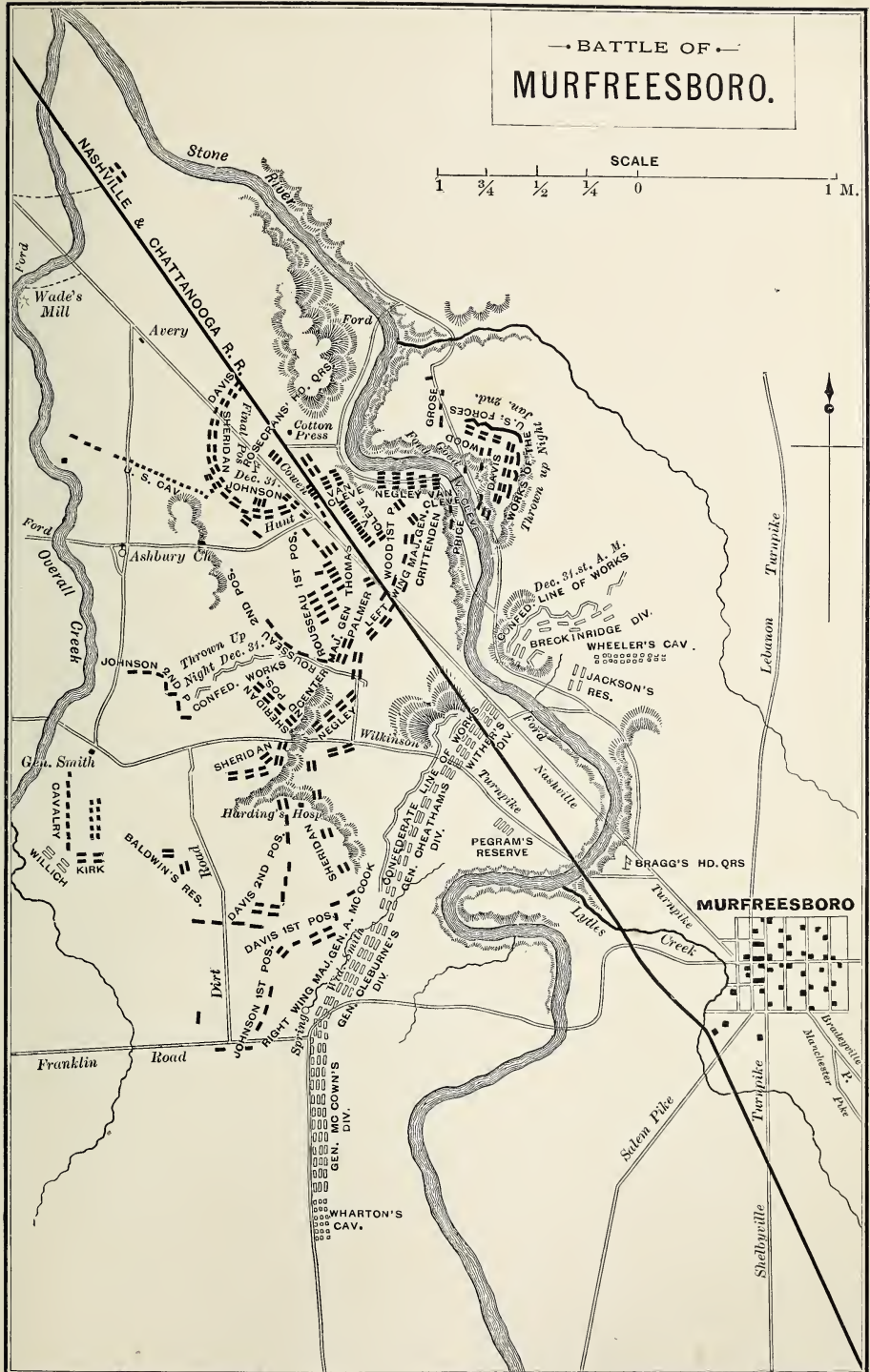
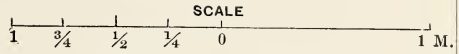
with loss. It joined Bragg at Harrodsburg, was in reserve at Perryville, returned to Knoxville and was consolidated with the Forty-seventh. It was then transferred to Murfreesboro where it bore a gallant part, leaving its gallant dead thick on the field. At Chickamauga, in September, and at Missionary Ridge, in November, it distinguished itself on the field by its impetuous charges and adamantine stands. Again in 1864 at Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Adairsville, New Hope Church, Kenesaw, "Dead Angle," Peach Tree Creek, Decatur and Atlanta, it bore its heroic part. At Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station it suffered severely, and in the dreadful slaughter at Franklin, and in the dogged and desperate fighting at Nashville it fought with its accustomed dash and courage. It made the dark and sorrowful march to the Carolinas, participated at Bentonville and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865, with fifty men.

The Thirteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Fayette, Shelby, Gibson, McNairy and Dyer Counties, Tenn., and Marshall County, Miss., and was mustered in at Jackson June 3, 1861, J. V. Wright becoming colonel. It moved to Randolph and joined Sneed's brigade. After occupying various stations it moved in September to Columbus, Ky., where on the 10th it was brigaded with the Twelfth and Twenty-first Regiments, under Col. Russell. November 7, at Belmont, it was desperately engaged driving the enemy back to his boats, but losing the enormous number of 149 killed and wounded out of 400 engaged. Soon after this A. J. Vaughn succeeded Wright as colonel. March 19, 1862, it reached Corinth, and April 6 and 7 fought with desperate valor at Shiloh, losing 112 killed and wounded. It was then re-organized and a company from LaGrange was added. Early in August it moved to Chattanooga; was detached and sent to Gen. Cleburne, at Knoxville; thence marched into Kentucky and assisted in severely defeating the Federals at Richmond. It was in reserve at Perryville; thence moved to Murfreesboro via Knoxville and Tullahoma. At the furious battle of Murfreesboro it lost 110 killed and wounded out of 226 engaged. At Chickamauga in September, 1863, and Missionary Ridge in November, it displayed its usual desperation and valor. In the Georgia campaign it was honorably and gallantly engaged in all the principal battles to Atlanta, suffering in the aggregate severely, and in the Tennessee campaign, at Spring Hill, fierce Franklin and Nashville sustained further and sorrowful losses. Sadly the skeleton regiment joined Johnson's army in North Carolina, where at Bentonville it surrendered.

The Fourteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Robertson and Stewart Counties, and was organized at Camp



# — BATTLE OF — MURFREESBORO.





Duncan, Clarksville, in May, 1861, under Col. W. A. Forbes. About the middle of July it was transferred to Virginia, where it was brigaded with the First and the Seventh, under Gen. S. R. Anderson. In the harassing Cheat Mountain expedition, it suffered intensely and was first under fire. During the winter of 1861-62, it participated in the campaigns around Romney, Winchester, and the bombardment of Hancock. From this date it was in all the historical movements of the Army of Northern Virginia. May 31, 1862, it fought at Seven Pines with great bravery, losing heavily. At Chickahominy, Cold Harbor, Gaines' Mills, Malvern Hill, Frazier's Farm and elsewhere it left its gallant dead on the bloody fields. Again at Cedar Mountain, second Manassas (where Col. Forbes was killed), Chantilly, Harper's Ferry, Antietam, Shepardstown, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville (May, 1863) it bore a distinguished and honorable part, leaving its best blood on the ever memorable fields. Late in June, 1863, the army moved into Pennsylvania, where at Gettysburg, on the first day, the Fourteenth fought with desperate valor and heroic achievements, sustaining the loss of many of its best soldiers. On the 3d of July its brigade and pickets made the memorable and brilliant charge on Cemetery Ridge. This extraordinary charge has no superior in the annals of war. Again at Falling Waters, Bristow Station, in the bloody Wilderness, at fearful Spottsylvania, at Cold Harbor, Petersburg, the defenses of Richmond and elsewhere, it sustained its heroic record. In April, 1865, the remnant of this war-scarred regiment laid down its dripping arms at Appomattox.

The Fifteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised mainly in Shelby County and at McKenzie, and was organized at Jackson June 7, 1861, under Col. Charles M. Carroll. Later several companies withdrew and were succeeded by others from Shelby County and Paducah, Ky. After occupying various positions it finally participated in the battle of Belmont, where it suffered slight loss. In March, 1862, it moved south from Columbus, Ky., and finally, April 6 and 7, from Bethel Station, near Corinth, fought in the bloody battle of Shiloh where it lost the fearful number of nearly 200 killed and wounded, receiving high praise for its dash and daring. It then returned to Tupelo where it was reorganized, and later was moved via Chattanooga northward on the Kentucky campaign, fighting in the severe contest of Perryville, where in a hand-to-hand encounter it assisted in capturing a stone wall. It moved south via Knoxville to Murfreesboro, in which battle it further distinguished itself. Later it was consolidated with the Thirty-seventh Regiment, Tyler of the Fifteenth taking command, which occasioned much ill-feeling during the remainder of the war. It moved back to Chatta-



nooga, thence to Chickamauga, where in September, 1863, it was hotly engaged, thence to Missionary Ridge in November, sustaining in both actions heavy loss. It followed the fortunes of the Georgia campaign, fighting in all the principal battles with splendid courage and severe loss. In Hood's unfortunate campaign into Tennessee, it engaged fiercely in the actions of Franklin and Nashville, and finally marched to North Carolina, where it surrendered.

The Sixteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised mainly on the Cumberland Table-land, in and around Putnam County, and was mustered in June 9 at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County, with John H. Savage, colonel. Late in July it moved to Virginia, where it was brigaded with the Eighth under Gen. Donelson. The first severe hardship and the first engagement was on the Cheat Mountain expedition. It participated in the harrassing expedition to Little Sewell Mountain. In December, 1861, it was transferred to Port Royal, opposite Beaufort Island, where it did valuable guard duty until after Shiloh, when it reported at Corinth and joined Bragg's campaign into Kentucky, where at Perryville it fought its first severe battle with great pluck and intrepidity. It then returned and participated gallantly in the precipitous charges at Murfreesboro. It then moved south and in September fought with conspicuous courage at dreadful Chickamauga, and later sustained for hours the shock of the Federal Army at Missionary Ridge, losing heavily in both actions. In 1864, on the Georgia campaign, it fought at Rocky Face Ridge, Kenesaw, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek and around Atlanta, losing many in the aggregate and sustaining its fine record. Again at Jonesboro, and at that hottest battle of the civil war—Franklin—and again at Nashville, it poured the blood of its bravest on the ensanguined fields. With heavy hearts the skeleton remnant of the gallant Sixteenth marched down to North Carolina where it finally surrendered.

The Seventeenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Marshall, Franklin, Jackson and Putnam Counties, and with T. W. Newman, colonel, was mustered in May 5, 1861. It was disciplined at Camp Trousdale and late in July was transferred to Virginia, but in August returned to East Tennessee. It joined Zollicoffer's Kentucky campaign and at the battle of Rock Castle in half an hour lost 11 killed and 27 wounded. Again it participated in the battle of Fishing Creek (where Gen. Zollicoffer was killed), with the loss of 10 killed and 36 wounded. February 19, 1862, it reached Murfreesboro; thence moved to northern Mississippi, where it participated in the siege of Corinth. In May, T. C. H. Miller became colonel, but was soon succeeded by Albert S. Marks. It was transferred to Chattanooga early in August, and in September

moved into Kentucky with Bragg, fighting stubbornly at Perryville; thence moved south with the army and December 31 was engaged with magnificent courage at Murfreesboro, losing the extraordinary number of 246 killed and wounded. Later it was engaged at Hoover's Gap, and in September, 1863, at the fearful contest of Chickamauga lost 145 killed and wounded. It soon moved north with Longstreet against Knoxville; assisted in the assault on Fort Loudon; lost 10 men killed and wounded at Bean's Station; and passed the winter of 1863-64 in East Tennessee, suffering incredibly. In May, 1864, it moved to Petersburg, Va., and assaulted the enemy at Drury Bluff May 16, losing 12 killed and 50 wounded. It fought in numerous skirmishes around Richmond, and February 5, 1865, sustained considerable loss at Hatcher's Run. April 2 it fought its last battle on the defenses of Petersburg, losing severely, over half its men being captured. It surrendered at Appomattox April 9.

The Eighteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was formed at Camp Trousdale June 11, 1861, of companies from Rutherford, Bedford, Davidson, Wilson, Cannon, Sumner and Cheatham Counties, with J. B. Palmer, colonel. September 17 it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., and February 8, 1862, advanced to the relief of Fort Donelson. At the siege two companies of the Eighteenth were the first to engage the enemy. After hard fighting the regiment was surrendered February 16. After about six months it was exchanged and was reorganized at Jackson, Miss., with Palmer as colonel. It was soon transferred to Knoxville to invade Kentucky, but instead was moved to Murfreesboro and brigaded with the Twenty-sixth and the Thirty-second Regiments and others, which last were soon replaced with the Forty-fifth Tennessee. At Murfreesboro it participated in one of the most famous and brilliant charges of history with severe loss. Col. Palmer received three wounds. In September, 1863, at Chickamauga, it distinguished itself by its furious fighting and desperate losses. Col. Palmer was again dangerously wounded. Again at Missionary Ridge it fought with its accustomed gallantry and loss. It wintered at Dalton, and, in 1864, resisted the advance of the enemy on numerous bloody fields on the way to Atlanta. Palmer was commissioned brigadier-general and given a brigade of the Third, Eighteenth, Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Regiments. W. R. Butler became colonel of the Eighteenth. In a heroic encounter at Atlanta against vastly superior numbers the regiment was outflanked and a majority of its members captured. The regiment was consolidated with the Third under Col. Butler. It fought at Jonesboro and moved north, reaching Franklin too late for the battle; was detached to aid Forrest, and engaged the enemy near Murfreesboro and elsewhere; and after Hood's defeat at

Nashville moved to the Carolinas where it fought at Bentonville and surrendered at Greensboro.

The Nineteenth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hamilton, Knox, Polk, Rhea, Hawkins, Washington and Sullivan Counties, and was organized in May, 1861, at Knoxville, with David M. Cummings, colonel. It was first distributed over East Tennessee to do guard duty, and about July 1 was united and stationed at Cumberland Gap. It marched north on the Kentucky campaign; lost one man killed at Barboursville; was in reserve at "Wild Cat;" fought bravely at Fishing Creek, losing about fifteen killed and wounded. Afterward terrible privations and sufferings were endured. It moved to Murfreesboro in February, 1862; thence to northern Mississippi; thence to Shiloh, where April 6 and 7 it was furiously engaged in the awful assaults on the "Hornet's Nest," losing over 100 killed and wounded, and assisted in the capture of Prentiss' division. It was then reorganized and moved to Vicksburg, where, in the swamps, it suffered terribly from disease, and later fought at Baton Rouge. It then moved north and joined Bragg's army and participated in the sweeping Confederate victory at Murfreesboro losing over 125 killed and wounded. It moved south and in September, 1863, at Chickamauga, fought with magnificent bravery, losing over one-third of those engaged. Again at Missionary Ridge, in November, it was hotly and stubbornly engaged, sustaining severe loss. In 1864, from Dalton to Atlanta, in all the bloody battles of that memorable campaign, it fought with conspicuous daring and sorrowful losses. Among the slain was the beloved Col. Walker. It did its duty at Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and in the awful assault at Franklin shed its best blood without stint all over the stricken field. It fought at Nashville, retreated sorrowfully south, skirmishing at Sugar Creek and Pulaski. It fought its last battle at Bentonville, and surrendered at High Point, N. C., with sixty-four men.

The Twentieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Williamson, Rutherford, Sumner, Perry and Smith Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in June, 1861, with Joel A. Battle, colonel. Late in July it was ordered to Virginia, but returned after reaching Bristol, and marched north with Zollicoffer on the Kentucky campaign, skirmishing at Barboursville, participating in the action at "Wild Cat," fighting furiously at Fishing Creek, losing 33 killed on the field and about 100 wounded. It then moved to northern Mississippi and in April participated with splendid valor in the brilliant Confederate success at Shiloh, losing 187 men killed and wounded. The regiment was then reorganized, moved to Vicksburg, participated in the



movement there, fought at Baton Rouge, thence marched to Murfreesboro, in which memorable battle it was hotly and furiously engaged, sustaining a loss of 178 killed and wounded of 350 engaged. Later it fought desperately at Hoover's Gap, losing 45 killed and wounded. At bloody Chickamauga the Twentieth displayed wonderful dash and pluck, losing 98 killed and wounded of 140 engaged. At Missionary Ridge it fought brilliantly and retreated in good order. It wintered at Dalton and in 1864, in the famous Georgia campaign, fought with splendid courage at Resaca, Dalton, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Jonesboro and the actions around Atlanta, losing heavily in the aggregate. Again at Franklin, in those awful assaults in the flaming teeth of death, it displayed heroic valor and suffered desperate loss. It bore its gallant but sorrowful part at Nashville and sadly retreated, marching to the Carolinas to almost literally "die in the last ditch." At Greensboro, N. C., thirty-four sad men surrendered and returned to blighted homes to repair the ravages of war.

The Twenty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Shelby and Hardeman Counties about the last of April, 1861, and was soon organized with Ed. Pickett, colonel. It reported first to Gen. Cheatham at Union City, and later moved up to Columbus, Ky. It participated in the sharp action at Belmont, November 7, then moved back to Columbus and to Union City where it remained a short period; then moved southward and finally participated in the furious battle of Shiloh, and later was consolidated with the Second Regiment to form the Fifth Confederate Regiment.

The Twenty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Gibson, Carroll, Dyer, Hardeman and in Kentucky and Louisiana, and was organized at Trenton about July 1, 1861, with Thomas J. Freeman, colonel. It operated in West Tennessee and in the movement which culminated in the battle of Belmont, November 7, where it fought and lost about seventy-five killed and wounded. It returned south with the army and located near Corinth. It fought at Shiloh, losing nearly one-half of those engaged, and displayed great gallantry on the field, Col. Freeman being wounded. It then moved back to Corinth, where it was re-organized and consolidated with the Twelfth Regiment and thenceforward lost its identity. Col. Freeman served the one year of enlistment. The consolidation was commanded by Col. Bell, who became a brigadier under Forrest. Col. Freeman, at Shiloh, received the surrender of Gen. Prentiss, who handed him his sword.

The Twenty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Marshall, Rutherford and other counties of Middle Tennessee,

and was organized about the middle of July, 1861, with R. H. Keeble, colonel. It saw its first service in Virginia, and participated in the engagement at Drury's Bluff, with a loss of fifteen or twenty killed and wounded. After various movements it was engaged in the brilliant and furious battle of Shiloh, where it lost severely. It moved north with Bragg and fought at Perryville, then turned south and participated at Murfreesboro, after which it continued with the Army of the Tennessee during the remainder of the war. At Chickamauga it lost heavily. It was at Missionary Ridge and in the famous Georgia campaign, after which it marched back with Hood into Tennessee, and participated at Franklin and Nashville, then moved to North Carolina where it surrendered. At Murfreesboro it was in Johnson's brigade of Cleburne's division.

The Twenty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in June, 1861, at Camp Anderson, near Murfreesboro, and comprised twelve companies raised in the counties of Williamson, Rutherford, Maury, Bedford, Coffee, Smith, DeKalb, Sumner, Hickman and Perry. It was first commanded by Col. R. D. Allison, and later by Col. Bratton and Col. John Wilson. It moved into Kentucky and was stationed at Cave City in October. At this time it was in Col. Shaver's brigade of Hardee's division. It was in Gen. Strahl's brigade during the most of the war. It participated in the pitched battle of Shiloh, losing many, and was reorganized at or near Corinth; thence moved via Chattanooga on the Kentucky campaign, and was severely engaged at Perryville. It then retreated with Bragg's army, and on December 31, 1862, participated in the splendid charge at Murfreesboro, losing again heavily. It moved south, and in September, 1863, was hotly engaged at bloody Chickamauga, and later participated at Missionary Ridge. In 1864 it was in all the leading engagements in the famous Georgia campaign, and in the aggregate lost heavily. It moved with Hood's army to Jonesboro; thence to Tennessee, where it participated at Franklin and Nashville; thence moved to North Carolina, and in the spring of 1865 surrendered at Greensboro.

The Twenty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Overton, White, Putnam and Jackson Counties, and was organized at Camp Zollicoffer, near Livingston, early in June, 1861, with S. S. Stanton, colonel. After several months of discipline it invaded Kentucky to break up organizations of Federal home guards, and in January, 1862, joined Gen. Zollicoffer at Mill Springs, Ky., and was engaged in the battle of Fishing Creek, suffering considerable loss and displaying great dash and pluck. It then moved to Murfreesboro, thence to northern Mississippi, where it did important provost duty, and after Shiloh was

reorganized, with Stanton, colonel, who was soon succeeded by John M. Hughes. It marched to Chattanooga, thence north on Bragg's Kentucky campaign; fought bravely at Perryville, with loss; thence marched to Murfreesboro, in which headlong battle it displayed magnificent fighting qualities and lost heavily in killed and wounded. It participated at Fairfield, Beach Grove and Hoover's Gap, losing heavily at the latter battle. At the fierce battle of Chickamauga it distinguished itself, capturing valuable ordnance and sweeping desperately everything from its course. It then moved with Longstreet against Knoxville, fighting at Fort Loudon, Bean's Station (twice), Clinch Valley and Fort Sanders, suffering severe loss. It passed a winter of intense suffering among the mountains of East Tennessee, and in February, 1864, moved to near Richmond, Va. It fought desperately at Drury Bluff and in numerous engagements around Petersburg and Richmond, displaying its habitual brilliancy, and was finally surrendered at Appomattox.

The Twenty-sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Washington, Sullivan, Meigs, Cocke, Grainger, Rhea, Hamilton, Knox and Roane Counties, and was organized at Camp Lillard, Knoxville, September 6, 1861, with John M. Lillard, colonel. Late in September it moved to Bowling Green; thence later to Russellville, Ky., and early in February to the relief of Fort Donelson. Here it did its first gallant fighting, amid severe loss and heroic personal achievements. It was captured, taken to Northern prisons, and exchanged at Vicksburg in September, 1862. It was reorganized at Knoxville, with Lillard, colonel, moved west, and in December, at brilliant Murfreesboro, fought in the furious charges of that famous battle. It moved south, and at Chickamauga fought with fiery energy, losing heavily, Col. Lillard falling mortally wounded. R. M. Saffell succeeded him in command. It also did meritorious and bloody work at Missionary Ridge, passed the winter of 1863-64 in northern Georgia, and fought brilliantly in all the leading engagements down to Atlanta, suffering severe loss. At Jonesboro and Lovejoy, and in the Tennessee campaign at bloody Franklin and stubborn Nashville, it displayed its accustomed dash and valor. It retreated south, and at Bentonville, N. C., lost Col. Saffell, whose successor on the field, Col. A. F. Boggess, fell in the same fight. The regiment surrendered in April, 1865.

The Twenty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Benton, Obion, McNairy, Haywood, Weakley, Carroll, Decatur and Henderson Counties, and was organized at Trenton, late in July, 1861, with Felix Rebels, colonel. It occupied Camp of Instruction until after the battle of Belmont; then moved to Columbus, Ky., and later to Bowling



Green. Early in February, 1862, it moved to Nashville; then to Murfreesboro, then to northern Mississippi. In April it fought desperately at Shiloh, losing over 100 killed and wounded. It was transferred to Chattanooga, and then moved north on the Kentucky campaign. October 8, at Perryville, it left the bloody field proud of its splendid conduct. At Murfreesboro, in December, it assisted in the furious charges which swept the right wing of the Federals back several miles. At Chickamauga it fought with superb courage, forcing the enemy back at every point, and at Missionary Ridge held its ground long against overwhelming numbers. In the Georgia campaign of 1864 it fought with its usual brilliancy in all the leading engagements on the retrograde movement to Atlanta. Again at Jonesboro and Lovejoy it participated and marched north on the ill-fated Tennessee campaign. In the furious and brilliant charges at Franklin the gallant regiment steadily carried its streaming banner across the bloody field, losing nearly half of those engaged. In the stubborn contest for its capital city it bore a heroic part, but was overwhelmed and swept back, and then sadly marched down to the Carolinas, where at Bentonville it fought its last battle. It surrendered in April, 1865.

The Twenty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Wilson, Putnam, Jackson, White and Smith Counties, and was organized at Camp Zollicoffer, Overton County, in August, 1861, with John P. Murray, colonel. After destroying Federal supplies the regiment joined Gen. Zollicoffer and fought at Fishing Creek with the loss of 10 men. It then moved south to northern Mississippi, and in April, 1862, participated in the brilliant movements at Shiloh, with the loss of over 100 of its best men. It then moved south and finally fought at Baton Rouge and Port Hudson, displaying brilliant and meritorious courage. It then joined Bragg's campaign to Kentucky, and fought at Perryville; then moved south and engaged the enemy in the brilliant charge at Murfreesboro. It was reorganized with S. S. Stanton, colonel, and consolidated with the Eighty-fourth. At Chickamauga it fought its hardest and grandest battle, losing 230 killed and wounded, and covering itself with imperishable glory. It skirmished around Chattanooga and did guard duty in East Tennessee. In the Georgia campaign it was engaged in all the principal contests, losing heavily, and in Hood's Tennessee campaign distinguished itself for courage and hardihood, displaying rare daring and valor on Franklin's bloody field. After the battle of Nashville it moved south, and after Bentonville was surrendered in North Carolina.

The Twenty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was composed of companies from Greene, Bradley, Hawkins, Polk, Claiborne, Hancock

and Washington Counties, and was organized at Henderson's Mills, Greene County, in July, 1861, with Samuel Powell, colonel. It did guard duty in East Tennessee until December, and then joined Zollicoffer at Mill Springs, and January 19 met the enemy at the battle of Fishing Creek, where Col. Powell was permanently disabled. It marched to northern Mississippi via Murfreesboro, and remained at Iuka during the battle of Shiloh. It skirmished around Corinth, moved to Chattanooga; thence north on the Kentucky campaign, being commanded by Horace Rice, who had succeeded Arnold, met the enemy at Perryville; thence marched to Murfreesboro, where it exhibited splendid intrepidity and courage, losing 36 killed on the field and 136 wounded. At Chickamauga it was held much in reserve, but lost, killed and wounded 32. At Missionary Ridge it did gallant work and was complimented on the field by Gens. Cheatham and Hardee. In 1864 at Dalton, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek and around Atlanta it was prominently engaged. It participated at Jonesboro and Lovejoy; and in Hood's Tennessee campaign at Franklin its gallant action was surpassed by no other regiment, its dead and wounded lying scattered over its bloody path. It fought at Nashville, retreated south with the army, and fought late in the day at Bentonville. It surrendered at Greensboro April 26.

The Thirtieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Davidson, Sumner, Robertson and Smith Counties, and was organized early in October with J. W. Head, colonel. In November it moved to Fort Donelson, and February 13 to 16 was prominently engaged and was surrendered on the 16th and taken to Northern prisons. They were exchanged the following July, were reorganized at Camp Jackson with J. J. Turner as colonel, moved to Holly Springs, thence to Grenada, thence to Vicksburg, fought bravely at Chickasaw Bayou, doing the enemy great damage. It then moved to Port Hudson, thence to Jackson. At Raymond May 12, 1863, the regiment fought with great skill and desperation against superior numbers, losing about seventy-five killed and wounded, and then retreated to Jackson. After various movements it participated, September 19 and 20, at the fearful contest at Chickamauga, displaying wonderful dash and staying qualities, and losing killed and wounded about half of those engaged. At Missionary Ridge it was hotly and gallantly engaged, losing severely. Winter was passed at Dalton. In 1864, from Dalton to Jonesboro, in all the bloody principal engagements, the Thirtieth sustained its high honor and courage and in the aggregate lost many splendid men. At Jonesboro the regiment in heroic action lost one-third of its troops. In the unfortunate campaign of Gen.

Hood into Tennessee the regiment participated at Murfreesboro, Franklin and Nashville further distinguishing itself in the bloody art of war. It marched down to the Carolinas to fight its last battle at Bentonville and surrendered April 26.

The Thirty-first Tennessee (Confederate, West Tennessee) Regiment was raised in Weakley, Haywood, Madison, McNairy and Decatur Counties, and was organized during the summer of 1861 with A. H. Bradford, colonel, and November 29 marched for Columbus, Ky., where it remained until the surrender of Fort Donelson in February, 1862; thence moved to Tiptonville, thence to Fort Pillow, and, after the battle of Shiloh, to Corinth. Later it was moved to Chattanooga, and then moved north campaigning through Kentucky with Bragg. At Perryville the regiment had its first heavy engagement, displaying great gallantry and losing many valuable soldiers. Egbert E. Tansil succeeded Bradford as colonel. It marched south with the army and December 31 fought with conspicuous courage at Murfreesboro, and retreated south with the army, and in September, 1863, fought in the awful battle of Chickamauga, losing nearly half its men. In 1864, in the Georgia campaign, it was engaged in nearly all the principal battles, losing heavily in the aggregate. In the Tennessee campaign of Hood it fought at Franklin, losing over half the number engaged. Col. Stafford was killed on the enemy's line, to which he had penetrated. Again it fought at Nashville, thence moved to North Carolina, where it surrendered.

The Thirty-first Tennessee (Confederate, East Tennessee) Regiment was raised in Jefferson, Blount and Knox Counties, and was organized March 28, 1862, with W. M. Bradford, colonel, and was reorganized May 3. It did guard duty in East Tennessee and at Cumberland Gap, joined Bragg at Harrodsburg after the battle of Perryville, and late in December moved to Vicksburg, in the vicinity of which it participated in numerous expeditions and skirmishes, and in the siege of that city where the soldiers were almost starved to death and finally captured. In September, 1863, the regiment was exchanged and late in that year was transformed into cavalry, and as such brigaded under Gen. Vaughn. It did service in East Tennessee, recruited in North Carolina, part was sent to Virginia and while there fought at Kernstown, Martinsburgh, Hagerstown, Winchester, Piedmont and elsewhere, losing heavily. Later the united regiment was engaged at Marion, Saltville, Morristown, Bull's Gap, Greeneville and elsewhere. Marching to join Lee in the spring of 1865, it was learned that he had surrendered and Gen. Echols disbanded his command, but this regiment with others refused, and marched to North Carolina and joined President Davis, and was his



escort when all were captured. The regiment was paroled at Washington, Ga.

The Thirty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Giles, Lawrence, Williamson, Lincoln, Marshall and Franklin Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale during the summer of 1861 with Edmund E. Cook, colonel. About September it was moved to East Tennessee, where it did patrol duty around Chattanooga and Bridgeport, Ala. Late in December it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., thence in February, 1862, to Russellville; thence to Clarksville, and thence to Fort Donelson, where from the 13th to the 16th of February it participated in all the daring movements of the siege with severe loss, and was captured with the fort. After about six months the regiment was exchanged at Vicksburg. It was reorganized about October 1, with E. Cook, colonel, and moved to Murfreesboro via Knoxville, and during the battle was posted at Wartrace. It wintered at Tullahoma, endured a terrible forced march in June, moved to Chattanooga with Bragg in July, and fought with superb courage and coolness in the awful conflict at Chickamauga with heavy loss. Again it was engaged at Lookout Mountain, and in November at Missionary Ridge, where it fought with its accustomed gallantry. It wintered at Dalton, and in 1864 participated in the famous Georgia campaign, fighting in all the leading battles down to Atlanta with heavy loss in the aggregate. It fought desperately and with grievous loss at Jonesboro, and marched north to invade Tennessee under Hood, but reached bloody Franklin too late for the battle. It participated in the action at Nashville, retreated south skirmishing on the way, fought its last battle at Bentonville, N. C. and surrendered with Gen. Johnston.

The Thirty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Weakley, Obion, Madison and other counties, and was organized at Union City October 18, 1861, with A. W. Campbell, colonel. In January, 1862 it marched to Columbus, Ky., where it wintered; then moved south into northern Mississippi, and in April met the enemy on the furious field of Shiloh, and attested its courage in its desperate charges and its loss of nearly 200 men killed and wounded out of about 500 engaged. The regiment moved back to Corinth, and later, via Chattanooga, invaded Kentucky under Gen. Bragg, and at Perryville, in October, fought with magnificent bravery, suffering heavy losses. After this it moved south with Bragg, and at Murfreesboro bore an honorable part, losing many noble men. At Chickamauga it assisted in the awful charges which beat back the Federal hosts. It fought at Missionary Ridge and retreated south, wintering at Dalton, and in 1864 participated in the series of bloody and

memorable battles from that point to Atlanta, shedding the blood of its bravest boys in defense of the cause which to them seemed right. It marched north with Hood; was at Franklin and Nashville; thence marched south, and finally surrendered in North Carolina in April, 1865.

The Thirty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised partly in Middle Tennessee and partly in East Tennessee, and was organized during the autumn of 1861, with William Churchwell, colonel. It first saw service in East Tennessee, where it remained for a considerable period engaged in outpost duty. It finally participated in the Kentucky campaign, and later joined the army of Bragg in time for the battle of Murfreesboro, in which desperate engagement it was conspicuously active, losing severely in killed and wounded. It moved south with the retreating army, and after various movements was engaged in the bloody battle of Chickamauga, in September, 1863, where it behaved gallantly and lost severely. In 1864 it participated in the actions of the Georgia campaign, terminating at Atlanta, and then moved back into Tennessee with Hood, taking part in his bloody battles. It then moved south with the army, and finally surrendered in North Carolina.

The Thirty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Grundy, Sequatchie, Warren, Cannon, Bledsoe and Van Buren, and was organized in the autumn of 1861, with B. J. Hill, colonel. About the first of the year 1863 it moved to Bowling Green, Ky., and after the surrender of Fort Donelson marched south with the army to northern Mississippi, and early in April participated in the battle of Shiloh, with heavy loss. Its charges were brilliant, sweeping and destructive. It then skirmished around Corinth, fighting with heroic desperation at Shelton Hill amid a terrible fire. It was complimented for this in general orders by Gen. Beauregard. It moved with Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, meeting the enemy again at Richmond and Perryville, displaying its usual heroism. At Murfreesboro it was hotly engaged, suffering severely, and again, in September, 1863, at brilliant Chickamauga sustained itself with distinguished valor. It did important provost or guard duty throughout northern Alabama, and finally surrendered at Chattanooga in the spring of 1865.

The Thirty-sixth, Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Tennessee Regiments were only partly organized, and in the main saw detached duty. The first was commanded by Col. Morgan, the second by Col. Avery. The last was at Fort Pillow in January, 1862. Col. Avery was at Bowling Green in December, 1861, and Col. Morgan at Cumberland Gap in March, 1862.

The Thirty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hamilton, Jefferson, Grainger, Blount, Sevier, Claiborne, Coffee and

Washington Counties, in northern Georgia and in Alabama, and was organized in October, 1861, at Camp Ramsey, near Knoxville, with W. H. Carroll, colonel. At Germantown, West Tennessee, to which point it was transferred, it drilled for about a month. In November it moved to Chattanooga. It marched north and was present at the battle of Fishing Creek, but did not participate in the main battle, losing only five or six killed and wounded. It then moved south via Murfreesboro to northern Mississippi, and occupied Burnsville during the battle of Shiloh. The regiment did valuable picket service around Corinth. In July it moved to Mobile, Montgomery, Atlanta, Dalton, Chickamauga Station, Chattanooga, and thence on the Kentucky campaign, and October 8, at Perryville, was hotly engaged. It then marched south, and in October reached Murfreesboro, where, December 31, it was engaged in that battle in the hottest part, losing about half its members killed and wounded. It then moved to Chattanooga. The following June it was consolidated with the Fifteenth under the latter name, and so lost its old existence.

The Thirty-eighth Tennessee Confederate Regiment was raised in Madison, Fayette, Shelby and other West Tennessee counties, in Wilson County, and in Georgia and Alabama, and was organized in September, 1861, with Robert F. Looney, of Memphis, colonel. It moved first to Chattanooga, thence later to Knoxville, where it was stationed at the date of the battle of Fishing Creek, Kentucky, having no arms with which to assist Gen. Zollicoffer. It was finally ordered to Iuka, Miss., thence to Eastport, thence to Corinth, and was brigaded first with Gen. Gladden, and later with Gen. Preston Pond, with Louisiana troops. It moved up and fought at Shiloh, losing ninety killed and wounded. It moved with Bragg to Perryville, where it fought, and was soon after reorganized, with John C. Carter, colonel. It moved back and fought at Murfreesboro; thence marched down to Chickamauga, where it distinguished itself. It was at Missionary Ridge, and in 1864 engaged in the Georgia campaign with heavy loss. It came north with Hood, fought at Franklin, where Gen. Carter was killed, and at Nashville, then marched south, and in 1865 surrendered in North Carolina.

The Forty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Franklin, Lincoln, Bedford and Marshall Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in November, 1861, with Robert Farquharson, colonel. In December it moved to Bowling Green; thence to Fort Donelson, where it fought gallantly and was captured by the enemy. In September, 1862, it was exchanged at Vicksburg, and was reorganized with Farquharson colonel. After various expeditions the regiment was transferred, in January, 1863, to Port Hudson. In May it moved north, where, at Ray-



mond, it met the enemy in a sharp battle, and afterward in that vicinity and around Jackson participated in several severe fights and numerous skirmishes. It was at Yazoo City when Vicksburg surrendered. Early in September it marched east to Chickamauga, and was in the hottest part of that gigantic and desperate battle. Many of its bravest were stretched dead upon the field. It wintered near Dalton, and in 1864, in the Georgia campaign, was engaged in all the principal engagements down to Atlanta, fighting gallantly and losing heavily. At Jonesboro it also fought, and on the Tennessee campaign at Franklin was not surpassed in desperate fighting by any other regiment. It finally surrendered in North Carolina. During the war it lost more men on picket duty than in battle.

The Forty-second Tennessee Confederate Regiment was raised under the first call in Cheatham, Montgomery and other counties, and five companies in Alabama, and was organized about the 1st of October, 1861, with W. A. Quarles, colonel. It occupied Camps Cheatham and Sevier, and in February reached Fort Donelson just in time for the battle, in which it distinguished itself and lost severely. It was captured, and in September, 1862, was exchanged at Vicksburg, and soon reorganized at Clinton, Miss. Quarles was re-elected colonel. Here five companies from West Tennessee took the place of the five Alabama companies. In March, 1863, I. N. Hulme became colonel, *vice* Quarles promoted. It participated in various movements in Mississippi before the surrender of Vicksburg and during the seige. It then moved on sundry expeditions, and in 1864 joined the campaign through Georgia, and was engaged at New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Smyrna Depot, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta and Lick Skillet road, losing in the aggregate heavily. In Hood's bloody campaign the regiment at Franklin, in those awful assaults, left about half its numbers killed and wounded upon the field. This was its most desperate battle, and here it exhibited superb courage. It participated in the stubborn contest at Nashville, and moved south with the army, and finally surrendered in North Carolina in April, 1865.

The Forty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Hamilton, Rhea, Meigs, Polk, Bledsoe, Jefferson, Roane, Bradley, Hawkins and McMinn, and was organized in November, 1861, with J. W. Gillespie, colonel. Its first service was guard duty in East Tennessee until the reorganization in May, 1862. After various movements and thorough drill at Charleston, it was, in August, sent to Humphrey Marshall's brigade in Virginia. It soon afterward joined Bragg's Kentucky campaign, but was in no noteworthy engagement. In December it was transferred to Vicksburg and was subjected to hard service,

and in May, 1863, moved to Port Gibson to oppose Grant's advance. It fought at Champion Hill and covered the retreat to Vicksburg. It fought often during the siege, always with dash and daring, losing heavily in the aggregate. It surrendered early in July, and was soon exchanged and was ordered to re-enforce Longstreet, who was besieging Knoxville. During the winter the regiment was mounted, and in the spring of 1864 did outpost duty in East Tennessee, skirmishing often and losing severely. It was engaged at Piedmont, losing several men. In Virginia it was often engaged, moving with Early around Washington and fighting at Winchester, Monocacy, Cedar Creek, Fisherville, White Post, Kernstown, Darksville and Martinsburg. In the fall of 1864 it returned to East Tennessee. It fought at Morristown, losing heavily; raided Russelville with success; during the winter it did outpost duty. In the spring it learned of Lee's surrender and then moved south to join Johnson, but at Charlotte met President Davis and served as his escort until his capture. It was paroled in May, 1865.

The Forty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Bedford, Grundy, Lincoln, Franklin and Coffee Counties, and was organized at Camp Trousdale in December, 1861, with C. A. McDaniel, colonel. It soon moved to Bowling Green, and early in February, 1862, to Nashville, thence to Murfreesboro, thence to Corinth, where it arrived March 20. In April it marched north and fought gallantly at bloody Shiloh, losing 350 killed, wounded, captured and missing out of 470 engaged. It reorganized at Corinth and with it was consolidated the remnant of the Fifty-fifth Regiment. Late in July it moved to Chattanooga, thence north to invade Kentucky, and October 8 fought desperately at Perryville, losing 42 killed and wounded. It suffered in that awful retreat south. September 19 and 20, 1863, at Chattanooga the regiment fought heroically and charged the enemy with terrible effect, losing severely. It was soon detached and sent with Longstreet to besiege Knoxville. It fought at Bean's Station and elsewhere and went into winter quarters at Morristown. In May, 1864, it moved to Richmond Va., and was engaged at Drury's Bluff, Petersburg, Walthall's Junction and elsewhere besides numerous skirmishes, and was finally surrendered and paroled.

The Forty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Wilson (Companies B, F, G and H), Williamson (A), and Rutherford (D, C, E and I), and was organized at Camp Trousdale, Sumner County in the autumn of 1861, with Addison Mitchell, colonel. After various movements, during which it did duty in Mississippi and Louisiana, it joined the army of Gen. A. S. Johnston and participated in the brilliant

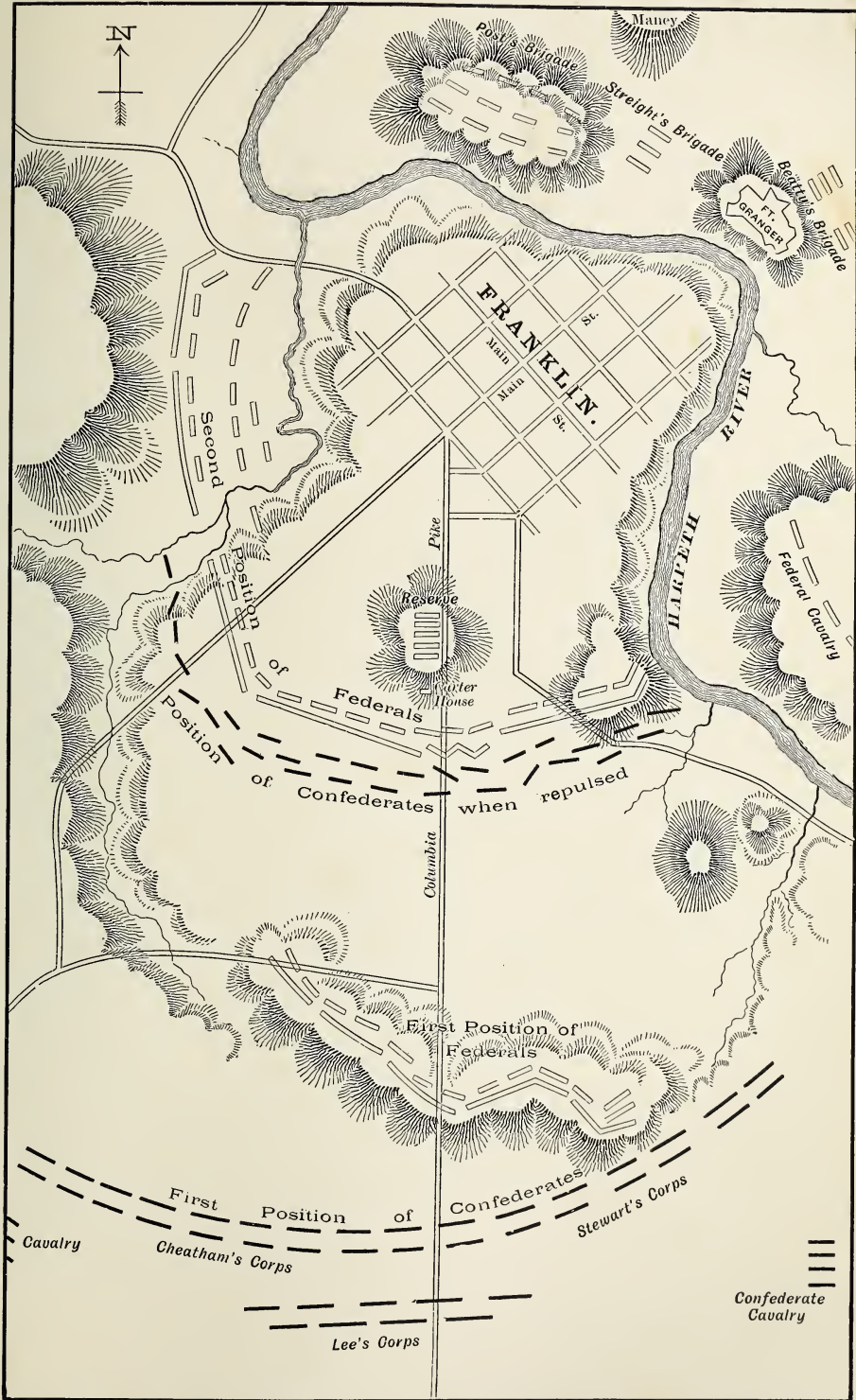
Confederate victory at Shiloh, losing heavily in killed and wounded. Company A suffered a loss of 7 killed and about twice as many wounded. It was reorganized at Corinth and was then placed on detached duty for some time, after which it participated in the Kentucky campaign, and later was engaged in the headlong charges at Murfreesboro, where it again lost severely. It moved southward; fought in the hottest of the awful battle of Chickamauga and again at Missionary Ridge, and in 1864, in many of the general engagements, on the movement to Atlanta, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca (two) Powder Springs, Atlanta and Jonesboro and then at Columbia; second Murfreesboro, and in 1865, at Bentonville, N. C., where it surrendered.

The Forty-sixth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in West Tennessee, almost all the entire force going from Henry County, and was organized late in 1861, with J. M. Clarke, colonel. It participated in the movement of Gen. Pillow up the Mississippi, was at Columbus and Island No. 10, and later at Port Hudson, where it lost several men, killed and wounded. For a time it was part of Stewart's brigade. Many of the regiment were captured and died in prison at Camp Douglas and elsewhere. It participated in the Kentucky campaign under Gen. Bragg, losing a few men killed and wounded at Perryville. It participated with the Army of Tennessee in all the principal movements of that command, engaging the enemy in numerous places and losing in the aggregate heavily. It was finally consolidated with other regiments.

The Forty-seventh Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized late in 1861, with M. R. Hill, colonel, and was raised in the counties of Obion, Gibson and Dyer, and first participated in the movements of Gen. Polk's army succeeding the battle of Belmont. It moved southward and joined the army, and finally, in April, 1862, engaged the enemy at Shiloh. Later it participated in the actions around Corinth, and finally marched with Bragg into Kentucky, fighting at Richmond and skirmishing elsewhere. It returned to Tennessee, and just before the battle of Murfreesboro was consolidated with the Twelfth Regiment.

The Forty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate, Voorhees) Regiment was raised in Maury, Hickman and Lewis Counties, and was organized in December, 1861, with W. M. Voorhees, colonel. It moved to Clarks-ville, thence to Danville, thence to Fort Henry, and after the evacuation there, to Fort Donelson, where, after fighting in that historical action, it surrendered. After about six months it was exchanged at Vicksburg, was reorganized at Jackson with Voorhees again colonel. A portion of the regiment, on details, in hospitals and on furlough, had escaped the capture at Fort Donelson, and with five companies from Wayne and







Lawrence Counties, had served under Col. Nixon until December, 1862, when the old regiment was reunited, the portion that had been captured having been incorporated with the Third from the exchange in August until the reunion. It was at the bombardment of Post Hudson, in March, 1863, and at the engagements in and around Jackson about the middle of July. After various movements it reached Dalton, Ga., November 26. January, 1864, it moved to Mobile, thence joined Polk's army, thence to Meridian, thence to Mobile, thence joined Joe Johnston at New Hope Church, May 27, 1864. It fought at New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Lick Skillet Road, losing in the aggregate very heavily, particularly at the last named engagement, where it lost half its men. It was in all of Hood's engagements on his Tennessee campaign except Franklin. It was active and valiant at Nashville. In several small skirmishes detachments of the regiment fought with severe loss and great bravery. It was at Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered in the spring of 1865.

The Forty-eighth Tennessee (Confederate, Nixon) Regiment was raised in Middle Tennessee, and organized late in 1861, with G. H. Nixon, colonel. After various duties it participated in the campaign against Louisville, and was engaged at Richmond, where it lost several men killed and wounded. It continued with the army until it was found that the forces at Louisville had been heavily reinforced, then turned back, and October 8 fought at Perryville, losing several men. It was in various movements subsidiary to those of the Army of Tennessee, was at Murfreesboro, and in September, 1863, at Chickamauga, where it lost severely, and exhibited great gallantry on the field. After this it participated in all the principal movements of the Army of Tennessee—in many of the battles on the Georgia campaign, and finally took part in the actions around Atlanta and the invasion of Tennessee by Hood. After many vicissitudes, it finally surrendered in the spring of 1865 in North Carolina.

The Forty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Dickson, Robertson, Benton and Cheatham Counties, and was organized in December, 1861, with James E. Bailey, colonel. It moved to Fort Donelson where it was hotly engaged in the various desperate movements of that action, and was surrendered with the army. It was exchanged in September, 1862, at Vicksburg, was reorganized at Clinton with Bailey, colonel. It was at Port Hudson during the bombardment of March, 1863; thence moved to Jackson, where, in July, it fought in the several engagements there; thence moved to Mobile, where W. F. Young became colonel. It then moved north and joined Bragg



at Missionary Ridge, too late for the battle; thence marched to Dalton; thence back to Mobile and Mississippi, and back to Johnston's army, at New Hope Church, where it fought May 27, 1864. It was afterward engaged at Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Smyrna Depot, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Lick Skillet Road and elsewhere, losing at the last named battle 76 killed, 400 wounded and 19 missing. Here it was consolidated with the Forty-second Regiment. It moved north with Hood, engaging in all the battles and skirmishes of his disastrous campaign. At the awful charges of Franklin it fought with great nerve and desperation, losing 20 killed, 36 wounded and 36 missing out of 130 engaged. It was engaged at Nashville and then retreated south, fighting at Lynnville, Sugar Creek, Anthony's Hill and elsewhere, and joining Johnson's army in North Carolina, where, at Bentonville, it fought its last battle and was surrendered with the army.

The Fiftieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Montgomery, Stewart, Cheatham and Humphreys Counties, and was organized on Christmas Day, 1861, at Fort Donelson, with G. W. Stacker, colonel. In January it moved over to assist Fort Henry, and February 6 returned to Fort Donelson and assisted in the contest there which resulted in the surrender. Nearly half of the regiment escaped capture. In September, 1862, the regiment was exchanged and was reorganized at Jackson, Miss.; C. A. Sugg became colonel. It then operated in Mississippi, skirmishing several times. In November it was consolidated with the First Tennessee Battalion. It was at the bombardment of Port Hudson. In May, 1863, it moved to Jackson, and May 12 took an active part in the battle of Raymond. It also fought at Jackson. In September it joined Bragg in Georgia. On the way, in a railroad accident, 13 men were killed, and 75 wounded. The regiment reached Chickamauga in time to take an active part. It was in the bloodiest part of that awful contest, losing 132 of 186 engaged. Col. T. W. Beaumont was killed, and Maj. C. W. Robertson took command, but was mortally wounded. November 25, at Mission Ridge, the regiment was again cut to pieces, Col. Sugg of the brigade being mortally wounded. The regiment was then consolidated with the Fourth Confederate Regiment (Tennessee). It wintered at Dalton, and in the spring and summer of 1864 fought at Resaca, Calhoun Station, Adairsville, Kingston, New Hope Church, "Dead Angle," Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro and elsewhere, losing many valuable men. It moved north, fought at Franklin and Nashville, then marched to North Carolina, where, in April, 1865, it surrendered.

The Fifty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at

Henderson early in 1862, with eight companies, four from Shelby and Tipton Counties, and four from Madison and Henderson Counties. It was first commanded by Col. Browder. It participated in the siege of Forts Henry and Donelson, at which time it was only a battalion, and at the latter battle was assigned to artillery service, and consisted of only about sixty effective men. Col. Browder and part of the battalion were captured, but the lieutenant-colonel, John Chester, gathered the remainder together and with two other companies from Madison and Tipton, reorganized and moved to Corinth doing provost duty during the battle of Shiloh. It was then consolidated with the Fifty-second, with John Chester, colonel. On the Kentucky campaign it fought at Perryville, doing splendid execution, and losing 8 killed and about 30 wounded. At Murfreesboro it captured a battery and about 600 prisoners. At Shelbyville many of the men captured at Donelson rejoined the regiment. It was engaged at bloody Chickamauga with great gallantry, and again at Missionary Ridge. In many of the battles from Dalton to Atlanta it participated, and later at Franklin and Nashville lost very heavily. A small remnant was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

The Fifty-second Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in West Tennessee late in 1861, and was organized with B. J. Lea as colonel. In January, 1862, it was stationed to guard the Tennessee railroad bridge, by order of Gen. Polk. It participated in the battles at Fort Donelson, and was then stationed at Henderson's Station, in West Tennessee, where it remained until ordered to Corinth in March, 1862. It moved with the army to Shiloh, and of its action in that battle Gen. Chalmers, its brigade commander, reported as follows: "A few skirmishers of the enemy advanced secretly and fired upon the Fifty-second, which broke and fled in the most shameful confusion, and all efforts to rally it were without avail, and it was ordered out of the lines, where it remained during the balance of the engagement, except companies commanded by Russell and Wilson, which gallantly fought in the Fifth Mississippi Regiment." In many a bloody battle afterward it redeemed itself nobly. It was consolidated with the Fifty-first, and was at Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and in all the general engagements of the Georgia campaign; came back with Hood and fought at Franklin, Nashville and elsewhere, and marched down to North Carolina, where it surrendered April, 1865.

The Fifty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized late in the year 1861, into a battalion under the command of Col. Ed Abernathy. It was present at the battles and assaults of Fort Donelson and fought on the left wing, showing great gallantry, repulsing two headlong

charges. It had at this time about 200 effective men. It was captured and seems then to have lost its identity. It was probably consolidated with other commands.

The Fifty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at Nashville during the autumn of 1861, and comprised companies from the counties of Lawrence, Wayne and probably others. Upon the organization William Dearing was chosen colonel. The regiment moved first into Kentucky to assist in repelling the Federal advance, but early in February, 1862, was ordered to Fort Donelson, in the siege of which it was actively engaged. It succeeded in making its escape, but became almost disbanded. The portion that remained was formed into a battalion at Corinth, and placed under the command of Col. Nixon. Later the battalion was consolidated with the Forty-eighth Regiment.

The Fifty-fifth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in the counties of Davidson, Williamson, Smith, Bedford and Lincoln, and was organized in November, 1861, under Col. A. J. Brown. It participated at Fort Donelson and was reorganized at Corinth. It was engaged at Shiloh, where it lost very heavily in killed and wounded. Col. McCoen was succeeded by Col. Reed, who was mortally wounded in December, 1862. After Shiloh it was consolidated with the Forty-fourth Regiment.

The Fifty-ninth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in East Tennessee during the winter of 1861-62, and was mustered into the service with J. B. Cooke, colonel. It did duty in various commands in Tennessee and Kentucky, and finally, about January 1, 1863, became connected with the Confederate force at Vicksburg, and was brigaded with the Third Confederate, the Thirty-first and the Forty-third under Gen. A. W. Reynolds in Stevenson's division. After this its record is the same as that of the Third Regiment. The regiment was commanded much of its term of service by Col. W. L. Eakin.

The Sixtieth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized in East Tennessee in the autumn of 1862, with John H. Crawford, colonel. Soon after its organization it was assigned to the brigade of John C. Vaughn and ordered to Mississippi and Louisiana, and thereafter, during the remainder of the war, its record is similar to that of Vaughn's brigade. It was engaged at Jackson, and against Sherman's movement on Vicksburg. During the siege of that city it garrisoned the Confederate works. It also assisted gallantly in opposing the advance of Gen. Grant from below Vicksburg. At Big Black Bridge it lost severely and fought against great odds. July 4, 1863, it was surrendered with Pemberton's



army, after having reached the point of starvation. It was finally exchanged, and then joined Gen. Longstreet in his movement against Knoxville. It was mounted in December, 1863, and spent the winter of 1863-64 guarding the front and in recruiting, and in the spring advanced into Virginia and fought at Piedmont. It was at Lynchburg, Williamsport, and along the Potomac and the Shenandoah Rivers, and was engaged in western Virginia when the news of Gen. Lee's surrender was received. The gallant regiment resolved to join Johnston, and accordingly rendezvoused at Charlotte, but finally surrendered with Vaughn's brigade.

The Sixty-first Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Hawkins, Sullivan, Greene, Jefferson, Washington, Grainger and Claiborne Counties, and was organized at Henderson Mills, in Greene County, in November, 1862, with F. E. Pitts, colonel. It almost immediately became part of Vaughn's brigade, with which it served during the remainder of the war. (See Sixtieth Regiment.)

The Sixty-second Tennessee Regiment was organized late in 1862, with John A. Rowan, colonel, and was soon assigned to Vaughn's brigade, with which it served during the rest of the war.

The Sixty-third Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was raised in Washington, Roane, Hancock, Claiborne, Loudon, Hawkins and Sullivan Counties, and was organized July 30, 1862, with R. G. Fain, colonel. It operated in East Tennessee and was under the active or immediate command of Lieut.-Col. W. H. Fulkerson. After various movements it joined Bragg in Middle Tennessee in June, 1863, but only to retreat with his army to Chattanooga. It was then ordered to Knoxville, thence to Strawberry Plains, but late in August it moved back in time to participate in the great battle of Chickamauga, which, though its first engagement, was fought with splendid daring and discipline. It lost 47 killed and 155 wounded, out of 404 engaged. It was then detached with Longstreet to operate against Knoxville. It fought at Fort Sanders, Bean's Station, where it lost 18 killed and wounded, and wintered in East Tennessee. It was moved to Virginia, fought at Drury Bluff, where it lost 150 men, at Walthall's Junction, at Petersburg, and elsewhere, losing many men. April 2, 1865, a portion was captured, and the remainder surrendered at Appomattox.

The Eighty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at McMinnville during the early winter of 1862, with S. S. Stanton, colonel, and was raised in the counties of Smith, White, Jackson, Putnam, DeKalb, Overton and Lincoln. In three days after its organization and in twelve hours after reaching Murfreesboro, it participated in that

furious engagement, where the right wing of Rosecranz was routed from the field. It moved back to Tullahoma, and was here consolidated with the Twenty-eighth Regiment. (See sketch of the twenty-eighth.)

The One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (Confederate) Regiment was organized at Memphis in 1860, before the war broke out, and was reorganized soon after the fall of Sumter with Preston Smith, colonel. Seven companies were raised in Memphis, one in Henry County, one in McNairy County, and one in Hardeman County. It first marched to Randolph in May, 1861, and after various movements marched north and participated in the battle of Belmont, and afterward moved south into Kentucky, and after the surrender of Fort Donelson to northern Mississippi, and in April fought at bloody Shiloh with severe loss. It was then at Corinth until the evacuation, then marched north with Bragg on the Kentucky campaign, fighting at Richmond, Ky., with great loss, and at Perryville, October 8. It marched south with the army, reaching Murfreesboro where, December 31, it was hotly engaged, losing over a third of those engaged. It retreated to Chattanooga, thence to Chickamauga, where it fought in that great battle in September, and later at Missionary Ridge. It wintered at Dalton, and in 1864, in the Georgia campaign, fought in all the principal battles down to Atlanta, losing in the aggregate many valuable men. It marched north with Hood and invaded Tennessee, fighting at Franklin, Nashville and elsewhere, and retreating south out of the State. It marched to the Carolinas, participated in the action at Bentonville, and surrendered in April, 1865.

In addition to the above organizations there were about twenty cavalry regiments whose movements it has been almost impossible to trace. About eighteen battalions of cavalry were in the Confederate service from Tennessee. Many of the battalions, which had first served as such and perhaps independently, were consolidated to form regiments. Aside from this there were numerous independent cavalry companies or squads organized in almost every county of the State to assist the Confederate cause. The leading cavalry organizations of the State served mainly with the commands of Gens. Wheeler, Wharton and Forrest.

The artillery organizations of the State were so often changed, and have left such obscure records, that no attempt will be made here to trace their movements. They were in nearly all the artillery duels of the Mississippi department. The following is an imperfect list of the Tennessee batteries: Colms' Battery, Capt. S. H. Colms; Appeal Battery, Capt. W. N. Hogg; Bankhead's Battery, Capt. S. P. Bankhead; Barry's Battery, Capt. R. L. Barry; Belmont Battery, Capt. J. G. Anglade; Brown's Battery, Capt. W. R. Marshall; Burrough's Battery, Capt. W. H. Bur-

roughs; Carnes' Battery, Capt. W. W. Carnes; Scott's Battery, Capt. W. L. Scott; Miller's Battery, Capt. William Miller; Rice's Battery, Capt. T. W. Rice; Kain's Battery, Capt. W. C. Kain; Anglade's Battery, Capt. J. G. Anglade; Mebane's Battery, Capt. J. W. Mebane; Wright's Battery, Capt. E. E. Wright; Morton's Battery, Capt. J. W. Morton; Jackson's Battery, Capt. W. H. Jackson; Freeman's Battery, Capt. S. L. Freeman; Hoxton's Battery, Capt. Lewis Hoxton; McAdoo's Battery, Capt. J. M. McAdoo; Huwald's Battery, Capt. G. A. Huwald; Krone's Battery, Capt. F. Krone; Taylor's Battery, Capt. J. W. Taylor; Dismukes' Battery, Capt. P. T. Dismukes; Griffith's Battery, Capt. R. P. Griffith; Maney's Battery, Capt. F. Maney; Calvert's Battery, Capt. J. H. Calvert; Eldridge's Battery, Capt. J. W. Eldridge; McClung's Battery, Capt. H. L. McClung; Tobin's Battery, Capt. Thomas Tobin; Stankienry's Battery, Capt. P. K. Stankienry; Bibb's Battery, Capt. R. W. Bibb; Wilson's Battery, Capt. W. O. Williams; Fisher's Battery, Capt. J. A. Fisher; McDonald's Battery, Capt. C. McDonald; Ramsey's Battery, Capt. D. B. Ramsey; Keys' Battery, Capt. T. J. Keys; Porter's Battery, Capt. T. K. Porter; Baxter's Battery, Capt. E. Baxter; Humes' Battery, Capt. W. Y. Humes; Jackson's Battery, W. H. Jackson; Lynch's Battery, Capt. J. P. Lynch, and others.

ORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY CORPS AT BOWLING GREEN, KY., OCTOBER 28  
1861, GEN. A. S. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.\*

First Division, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. Infantry: First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Hindman—Second Arkansas Regiment, Lieut.-Col. Bocage; Second Arkansas Regiment, Col. A. T. Hawthorn; Arkansas Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Marmaduke. Second Brigade, Col. P. R. Cleburne—First Arkansas Regiment, Col. Cleburne; Fifth Arkansas Regiment, Col. D. C. Cross; Seventh Mississippi Regiment, Col. J. J. Thornton; Tennessee Mountain Rifles, Col. B. J. Hill. Third Brigade, Col. R. G. Shaver—Seventh Arkansas Regiment, Col. Shaver; Eighth Arkansas Regiment, Col. W. R. Patterson; Twenty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, Col. R. D. Allison; Ninth Arkansas Regiment, Lieut.-Col. S. J. Mason. Cavalry—Adams' Regiment and Phifer's Battalion. Artillery—Swett's, Trigg's, Hubbard's and Byrne's Batteries.

Second Division, Brig.-Gen. S. B. Buckner. Infantry: First Brigade, Col. Hanson—Hanson's, Thompson's, Trabue's, Hunt's, Lewis' and Cofer's Kentucky regiments. Second Brigade, Col. Baldwin—Fourteenth Mississippi, Col. Baldwin; Twenty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Lillard. Third Brigade, Col. J. C. Brown—Third Tennessee Reg-

\*Taken from the official report.



iment, Col. Brown; Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment, Col. Martin; Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, Col. Palmer.

Reserve—Texas Regiment, Col. B. F. Terry; Tennessee Regiment, Col. Stanton; Harper's and Spencer's Batteries.

#### CONFEDERATE FORCES AND LOSS AT SHILOH.\*

First Corps, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk. First Division, Brig.-Gen. Charles Clark; First Brigade, Col. R. M. Russell; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham; First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson; Second Brigade, Col. W. H. Stephens. Second Corps, Maj.-Gen. Braxton Bragg. First Division, Brig.-Gen. Daniel Ruggles; First Brigade, Col. R. L. Gibson; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Patton Anderson; Third Brigade, Col. Preston Pond. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. J. M. Withers; First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. H. Gladden; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. R. Chalmers; Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson. Third Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. T. C. Hindman; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne; Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood. Reserve Corps, Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge; First (Kentucky) Brigade, Col. R. P. Trabue; Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Bowen; Third Brigade, Col. W. S. Statham. Total loss, 1,728 killed, 8,012 wounded and 959 missing.

#### CONFEDERATE STATES FORCES, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG, COMMANDING, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, JUNE 30, 1862.\*

First Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding.

First Division, Brig.-Gen. Clark. First Brigade, Col. Russell—Twelfth Tennessee, Thirteenth Tennessee, Forty-seventh Tennessee, One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Bankhead's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart—Thirteenth Arkansas, Fourth Tennessee, Fifth Tennessee, Thirty-first Tennessee, Thirty-third Tennessee, Stanford's Battery. Second Division, Brig.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. S. Donelson—Eighth Tennessee, Fifteenth Tennessee, Sixteenth Tennessee, Fifty-first Tennessee, Carnes' Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney—First Tennessee, Sixth Tennessee, Ninth Tennessee, Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Smith's Battery. Detached Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. B. Maxey—Forty-first Georgia, Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Ninth Texas, Eldredge's Battery. Second Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. Samuel Jones. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Patton Anderson—

\*From the official reports.

Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Thirtieth Mississippi, Thirty-seventh Mississippi, Forty-first Mississippi, Florida and Confederate Battalion, Slocomb's Battery. Second Brigade, Col. A. Reichard—Forty-fifth Alabama, Eleventh Louisiana, Sixteenth Louisiana, Eighteenth Louisiana, Nineteenth Louisiana, Twentieth Louisiana, Barnett's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Walker—First Arkansas, Twenty-first Louisiana, Thirteenth Louisiana, Crescent (Louisiana), Independent Tennessee, Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Lumsden's Battery, Barrett's Battery. Third Army Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee. First Brigade, Col. St. J. R. Liddell—Second Arkansas, Fifth Arkansas, Sixth Arkansas, Seventh Arkansas, Eighth Arkansas, Pioneer Company, Robert's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig. Gen. P. R. Cleburne—Fifteenth Arkansas, Second Tennessee, Fifth (Thirty-fifth) Tennessee, Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Forty-eighth Tennessee, Calvert's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood—Sixteenth Alabama, Thirty-second Mississippi, Thirty-third Mississippi, Forty-fourth Tennessee, Baxter's Battery. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Marmaduke—Third Confederate, Twenty-fifth Tennessee, Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Swett's battery. Fifth Brigade, Col. A. T. Hawthorn—Thirty-third Alabama, Seventeenth Tennessee, Twenty-first Tennessee, Twenty-third Tennessee, Austin's Battery. Reserve Corps, Brig.-Gen. J. M. Withers. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Frank Gardner—Nineteenth Alabama, Twenty-second Alabama, Twenty-fifth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Thirty-ninth Alabama, Sharpshooters, Robertson's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. R. Chalmers—Fifth Mississippi, Seventh Mississippi, Ninth Mississippi, Tenth Mississippi, Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Blythe's Mississippi, Ketchum's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson—Seventeenth Alabama, Eighteenth Alabama, Twenty-first Alabama, Twenty-fourth Alabama, Fifth Georgia, Burtwell's Battery. Fourth Brigade, Col. A. M. Manigault—Twenty-eighth Alabama, Thirty-fourth Alabama, First Louisiana (detached), Tenth South Carolina, Nineteenth South Carolina, Water's Battery.

ARMY OF THE WEST, MAJ.-GEN. J. P. M'COWN, COMMANDING.

First Division, Brig.-Gen. Henry Little. First Brigade, Col. Elijah Gates—Sixteenth Arkansas, First Missouri (dismounted), Second Missouri, Third Missouri, Missouri Battalion, Wade's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. O. Hébert—Fourteenth Arkansas, Seventeenth Arkansas, Third Louisiana, Whitfield's Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Greer's Texas Cavalry (dismounted), McDonald's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. E. Green—Fourth Missouri, Missouri Battalion, Mis-

souri Cavalry Battalion (dismounted), Confederate Rangers (dismounted), King's Battery. Second Division, Maj.-Gen. J. P. McCown. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. L. Cobell—McCray's Arkansas, Fourteenth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Tenth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Eleventh Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Andrews' Texas, Good's Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. T. J. Churchill—Fourth Arkansas, First Arkansas Riflemen (dismounted), Second Arkansas Riflemen (dismounted), Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Turnbull's Arkansas Battalion, Reve's Missouri Scouts, Humphrey's Battery. Third Division, Brig.-Gen. D. H. Maury. First Brigade, Col. T. P. Dockery, Eighteenth Arkansas, Nineteenth Arkansas, Twentieth Arkansas, McCairns' Arkansas Battalion, Jones' Arkansas Battalion, — Battery. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. C. Moore—Hobb's Arkansas, Adams' Arkansas, Thirty-fifth Mississippi, Second Texas, Bledsoe's Battery. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. W. Phifer—Third Arkansas Cavalry (dismounted), Sixth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Ninth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Brook's Battalion, McNally's Battery. Reserved Batteries: Hoxton's Landis', Guibor's and Brown's. Cavalry: Forrest's Regiment, Webb's Squadron, Savery's Company, McCulloch's Regiment and Price's Body Guard.

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE AT MURFREESBORO, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG,  
COMMANDING.\*

Polk's (First) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, commanding.†

First Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. S. Donelson: Eighth Tennessee, Col. W. L. Moore and Lieut.-Col. John H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. John H. Savage; Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Col. John C. Carter; Fifty-first Tennessee, Col. John Chester: Eighty-fourth Tennessee, Col. S. S. Stanton; Carnes Battery (Steuben Artillery), Lieut. J. G. Marshall. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart; Fourth and Fifth Tennessee Volunteers (consolidated), Col. O. F. Strahl; Nineteenth Tennessee, Col. F. M. Walker; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Maj. S. E. Shannon and Col. H. L. W. Bratton; Thirty-first and Thirty-third Tennessee (consolidated), Col. E. E. Transil; Stanford's Mississippi Battery, Capt. T. J. Stanford. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney: First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee (consolidated), Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (Confederate), Col. J. A. McMurray; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee (consolidated), Col. C. S. Hurt and Maj. John L. Harris; Tennessee Sharpshooters, Maj. F. Maney; M. Smith's Battery, Lieut. W. B. Turner, commanding.

\*Organization at the Battle of Murfreesboro or Stone River, Tenn., December 31, 1862, to January 3, 1863.

†Copied by permission of J. Berrien Lindsley, from the new and excellent work, entitled "Military Annals of Tennessee."



Fourth (Smith's) Brigade, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr.: Twelfth Tennessee, Maj. J. N. Wyatt; Thirteenth Tennessee, Capt. R. F. Lanier and Lieut.-Col. W. E. Morgan; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Maj. J. B. Johnson; Forty-seventh Tennessee, Capt. W. M. Watkins; One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (senior), Lieut.-Col. M. Magevney, Jr.; Ninth Texas, Col. W. H. Young; Sharpshooters (P. T. Allen's), Lieut. J. R. J. Creighton and Lieut. T. T. Pattison; Scott's Battery, Capt. W. L. Scott.

Second Division, Maj.-Gen. J. M. Withers. First (Deas') Brigade, Cols. J. Q. Loomis and J. G. Coltart: First Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. F. H. Farrar, Jr.; Nineteenth Alabama, Twenty-second Alabama, Twenty-fifth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Thirty-ninth Alabama; Robertson's Battery (temporarily assigned on January 2, to Gen. Breckinridge), Capt. F. H. Robertson. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. James R. Chalmers and Col. T. W. White: Seventh Mississippi; Ninth Mississippi, Col. T. W. White; Tenth Mississippi; Forty-first Mississippi; Blythe's Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiment (battalion of sharpshooters), Capt. O. F. West; Garrity's (late Ketchum's) Battery (Company A, Alabama State Artillery), Capt. James Garrity. Third (Walthall's) Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson: Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. James Gilchrist; Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine; Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. T. M. Jones, Col. J. L. Autry, and Capt. E. R. Neilson; Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantly and Lieut.-Col. J. B. Morgan; Thirtieth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Scales; Thirty-ninth North Carolina (temporarily attached on the field), Capt. A. W. Bell; Missouri Battery, Capt. O. W. Barrett. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson (Col. A. M. Manigault, commanding): Twenty-fourth Alabama, Twenty-eighth Alabama, Thirty-fourth Alabama, Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina (consolidated), Col. A. J. Lythgoe; Alabama Battery, Capt. D. D. Waters. [Note: McCown's Division, Smith's Corps, was temporarily attached to Polk's Corps, but was with Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, under the immediate command of Gen. Hardee.]

Hardee's (Second) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. W. J. Hardee, commanding.

First Division, Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. W. Adams, Col. R. L. Gibson: Thirty-second Alabama, Col. Alex McKinstry and Lieut.-Col. H. Maury; Thirteenth and Twentieth Louisiana (consolidated), Col. R. L. Gibson and Maj. Charles Guillet; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana (consolidated), Col. S. W. Fisk and Maj. F. C. Zacharie; Battalion of Sharpshooters, Maj. J. E. Austin; Fifth Company Washington Artillery of Louisiana, Lieut. W. C. D. Vaught. Second Brigade, Col. J. B. Palmer (Brig.-Gen. G. J. Pillow, commanding part

of January 2, 1863): Eighteenth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Palmer and Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Col. John M. Lillard; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Col. P. D. Cummings; Thirty-second Tennessee, Col. E. C. Cook; Forty-fifth Tennessee, Col. A. Searcy; Moses' Georgia Battery, Lieut. R. W. Anderson. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. William Preston: First and Third Florida (consolidated), Col. William Miller; Fourth Florida, Col. W. L. L. Bowen; Sixtieth North Carolina, Col. J. A. McDowell; Twentieth Tennessee, Col. T. B. Smith, Lieut.-Col. F. M. Lavender and Maj. F. Claybrooke; Wright's Tennessee Battery, Capt. E. E. Wright and Lieut. John W. Mebane. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. W. Hanson (Col. R. P. Trabue, commanding on January 2, 1863): Forty-first Alabama, Col. H. Talbird and Lieut.-Col. M. L. Stansel; Second Kentucky, Maj. James W. Hewitt; Fourth Kentucky, Col. Trabue and Capt. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky, Col. Joseph H. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky, Col. Thomas H. Hunt; Cobb's Battery, Capt. R. Cobb. Jackson's Brigade (Independent): Fifth Georgia, Col. W. T. Black and Maj. C. P. Daniel; Second Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. J. J. Cox; Fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Sykes; Eighth Mississippi, Col. John C. Wilkinson and Lieut.-Col. A. M. McNeill; E. E. Pritchard's Battery; C. L. Lumsden's Battery (temporary), Lieut. H. H. Cribbs.

Second Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. L. E. Polk: First Arkansas, Col. John W. Colquitt; Thirteenth Arkansas, Fifteenth Arkansas, Fifth Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Fifth Tennessee, Col. B. J. Hill; Helena Battery (J. H. Calvert's), Lieut. T. J. Key commanding. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. St. John R. Liddell; Second Arkansas, Col. D. C. Govan; Fifth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. John E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas (consolidated), Col. S. G. Smith, Lieut.-Col. F. J. Cameron and Maj. W. F. Douglass; Eighth Arkansas, Col. John H. Kelley and Lieut.-Col. G. F. Bancum; Charles Swett's Battery; (Warren Light Artillery, Mississippi), Lieut. H. Shannon, commanding. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson: Seventeenth Tennessee, Col. A. S. Marks and Lieut.-Col. W. W. Floyd; Twenty-third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Keeble; Twenty-fifth Tennessee, Col. J. M. Hughes and Lieut.-Col. Samuel Davis; Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Col. M. White, Maj. J. T. McReynolds and Capt. C. G. Jarnagin; Forty-fourth Tennessee, Col. John S. Fulton; Jefferson Artillery, Capt. Put Darden. Fourth Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood: Sixteenth Alabama, Col. W. B. Wood; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Third Confederate, Maj. J. F. Cameron; Forty-fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. Charlton; two companies Sharpshooters, Capt. A. T. Hawkins; Semple's Battery (detached for

Hanson's Brigade, Breckinridge's Division, up to January 1, 1863, when it returned), Henry C. Semple.

Smith's (Third) Corps, Lieut.-Gen. E. K. Smith commanding.

Second Division,\* Maj.-Gen. J. P. McCown. First Brigade (dismounted cavalry) Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Tenth Texas Cavalry, Col. M. F. Locke; Eleventh Texas Cavalry, Col. J. C. Burks and Lieut.-Col. J. M. Bounds; Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, Col. J. L. Camp; Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Col. J. A. Andrews; Douglass Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglass. Second Brigade—Brig.-Gen. James E. Rains (Col. R. B. Vance commanding after the fall of Gen. Rains): Third Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall; Ninth Georgia Battalion, Maj. Joseph T. Smith; Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Col. R. B. Vance part of time; Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon and Lieut.-Col. William Thedford; Eu-  
faula Light Artillery, Lieut. W. A. McDuffie. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. McNair and Col. R. W. Harper, commanding: First Arkansas Mounted Rifles (dismounted), Col. R. W. Harper and Maj. L. M. Ramseur; Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Williamson; Fourth Arkansas, Col. H. G. Bunn; Thirtieth Arkansas (the Thirty-first on return of Seventeenth), Maj. J. J. Franklin and Capt. W. A. Cotter; Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Maj. J. A. Ross; Humphrey's Battery, Capt. J. T. Humphreys.

Cavalry, Brig.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler. Wheeler's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler: First Alabama, Col. W. W. Allen; Third Alabama, Maj. F. G. Gaines and Capt. T. H. Mauldin; Fifty-first Alabama, Col. John T. Morgan, and Lieut.-Col. James D. Webb; Eighth Confederate, Col. W. B. Wade; First Tennessee, Col. James E. Carter; Tennessee Battalion, Maj. D. W. Holman; Arkansas Battery, Capt. J. H. Wiggins. Wharton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. A. Wharton: Fourteenth Alabama Battalion, Lieut.-Col. James Malone; First Confederate, Col. John T. Cox; Third Confederate, Lieut.-Col. William N. Estes; Second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. E. Dunlap and Maj. F. M. Ison; Third Georgia (detachment), Maj. R. Thompson; Second Tennessee, Col. H. M. Ashby; Fourth Tennessee, Col. Baxter Smith; Tennessee Battalion, Maj. John R. Davis; Eighth Texas, Col. Thomas Harrison; Murray's Regiment, Maj. W. S. Bledsoe; Escort Company, Capt. Paul Henderson; McCown's Escort Company, Capt. J. J. Partin; White's Battery, Capt. B. F. White. Buford's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Buford: Third Kentucky, Col. J. R. Butler; Fifth Kentucky, Col. D. H. Smith; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Grigsby. Pegram's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Pegram: First Georgia; First Louisiana.

---

\*There is no evidence that the First (Stevenson's) Division of Smith's Corps was engaged.



## THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.\*

Hardee's Army Corps, Lieut-Gen. W. J. Hardee, commanding.

Cheatham's Division, Maj-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Maney's Brigade: First and Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (Confederate), Lieut.-Col. O. A. Bradshaw; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Burford; Nineteenth Tennessee, Maj. J. G. Deaderick; Fiftieth Tennessee, Col. S. H. Colms. Wright's Brigade: Eighth Tennessee, Col. J. H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Capt. B. Randals; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. D. C. Crook; Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. A. D. Gwynne; Fifty-first and Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Estes. Strahl's Brigade: Fourth and Fifth Tennessee, Maj. H. Hampton; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Col. J. A. Wilson; Thirty-first Tennessee, Maj. Samuel Sharp; Thirty-third Tennessee, Col. W. P. Jones; Forty-first Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. James D. Tillman. Vaughan's Brigade: Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon; Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee, Col. W. M. Watkins; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Col. Horace Rice; One Hundred and Fifty-fourth and Thirteenth Tennessee, Col. M. Magevney, Jr.

Cleburne's Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. Polk's Brigade: First and Fifteenth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. W. H. Martin; Fifth Confederate, Maj. R. J. Person; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Thirty-fifth and Forty-eighth Tennessee, Capt. H. G. Evans. Lowrey's Brigade: Sixteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. F. A. Ashford; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. H. D. Lampley; Thirty-second Mississippi, Col. W. H. H. Tison; Forty-fifth Mississippi, Col. A. B. Hardcastle. Govan's Brigade: Second and Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Col. E. Warfield; Fifth and Thirteenth Arkansas, Col. J. E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Col. S. G. Smith; Eighth and Nineteenth Arkansas, Col. G. F. Baucum; Third Confederate, Capt. M. H. Dixon. Smith's Brigade: Sixth and Fifteenth Texas, Capt. R. Fisher; Seventh Texas, Capt. C. E. Talley; Tenth Texas, Col. R. Q. Mills; Seventeenth and Eighteenth Texas, Capt. G. D. Manion; Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas, Maj. W. A. Taylor.

Bates' Division, Maj.-Gen. William B. Bate. Tyler's Brigade: Thirty-seventh Georgia, Col. J. T. Smith; Fifteenth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. R. D. Frazier; Twentieth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. W. M. Shy; Thirtieth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Turner; Fourth Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. T. D. Caswell. Lewis' Brigade: Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Thompson; Fifth Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. H. Hawkins; Sixth Kentucky, Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell. Finley's Bri-

\*Organization for the period ending June 30, 1864.

gade: First and Third Florida, Capt. M. H. Strain; First and Fourth Florida, Lieut.-Col. E. Badger; Sixth Florida, Lieut.-Col. D. L. Kenan; Seventh Florida, Col. R. Bullock.

Walker's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker. Mercer's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. W. Mercer: First Georgia, Col. C. H. Olmstead; Fifty-fourth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. M. Rawles; Fifty-seventh Georgia, Lieut.-Col. C. S. Guyton; Sixty-third Georgia, Col. G. A. Gordon. Jackson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John K. Jackson: Forty-sixth Georgia, Col. A. C. Edwards; Sixty-fifth Georgia, Capt. W. G. Foster; Fifth Mississippi, Col. John Weir; Eighth Mississippi, Col. J. C. Wilkinson; Second Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. R. H. Whiteley. Gist's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist: Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. Z. L. Waters; Forty-sixth Georgia, Capt. E. Taylor; Sixteenth South Carolina, Col. James McCullough; Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Col. E. Capers. Stevens' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. H. Stevens: First Georgia (Confederate), Col. G. A. Smith; Twenty-fifth Georgia, Col. W. J. Winn; Twenty-ninth Georgia, Maj. J. J. Owen; Thirtieth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Boynton; Sixty-sixth Georgia, Col. J. C. Nisbett; First Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Maj. A. Shaaff.

Hood's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. John B. Hood, commanding.

Hindman's Division, Maj.-Gen. T. C. Hindman. Deas' Brigade, Col. J. G. Coltart: Nineteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. G. R. Kimbrough; Twenty-second Alabama, Col. B. R. Hart; Twenty-fifth Alabama, Col. G. D. Johnston; Thirty-ninth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. W. C. Clifton; Fiftieth Alabama, Capt. G. W. Arnold; Seventeenth Battalion Alabama Sharpshooters, Capt. J. F. Nabers. Manigault's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. M. Manigault: Twenty-fourth Alabama, Col. N. N. Davis; Twenty-eighth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Butler; Thirty-fourth Alabama, Col. J. C. B. Mitchell; Tenth South Carolina, Capt. R. Z. Harlee; Nineteenth South Carolina, Maj. J. L. White. Tucker's Brigade, Col. J. H. Sharp: Seventh Mississippi, Col. W. H. Bishop; Ninth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. B. F. Johns; Tenth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. G. B. Myers; Forty-first Mississippi, Col. J. B. Williams; Forty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. G. Kelsey; Ninth Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters, Maj. W. C. Richards. Walthall's Brigade, Col. Sam Benton: Twenty-fourth and Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. R. P. McKelvaine; Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantley; Thirty-fourth Mississippi, Capt. T. S. Hubbard.

Stevenson's Division, Maj.-Gen. C. L. Stevenson. Brown's Brigade: Third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. C. J. Clack; Eighteenth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Capt. A. F. Boggess; Thirty-second Tennessee, Capt. C. G. Tucker; Forty-fifth Tennessee and

Twenty-third Battalion, Col. A. Searcy. Cummings' Brigade: Second Georgia (State), Col. James Wilson; Thirty-fourth Georgia, Capt. W. A. Walker; Thirty-sixth Georgia, Maj. C. E. Broyles; Thirty-ninth Georgia, Capt. W. P. Milton; Fifty-sixth Georgia, Col. E. P. Watkins. Reynold's Brigade—Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Capt. S. M. Silver; Sixtieth North Carolina, Col. W. M. Hardy; Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Wade; Sixty-third Virginia, Capt. C. H. Lynch. Pettus' Brigade: Twentieth Alabama, Capt. S. W. Davidson; Twenty-third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. B. Bibb; Thirtieth Alabama, Col. C. M. Shelley; Thirty-first Alabama, Capt. J. J. Nix; Forty-sixth Alabama, Capt. G. E. Brewer.

Stewart's Division, Maj.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Stovall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. A. Stovall: First Georgia (State line), Col. E. M. Galt; Fortieth Georgia, Capt. J. N. Dobbs; Forty-first Georgia, Maj. M. S. Nall; Forty-second Georgia, Maj. W. H. Hulsey; Forty-third Georgia, Capt. H. R. Howard; Fifty-second Georgia, Capt. John R. Russell. Clayton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. D. Clayton: Eighteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. P. F. Hunley; Thirty-second and Fifty-eighth Alabama, Col. Bush Jones; Thirty-sixth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Herndon; Thirty-eighth Alabama, Capt. D. Lee. Gibson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. R. L. Gibson: First Louisiana, Capt. W. H. Sparks; Thirteenth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. F. L. Campbell; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. R. H. Lindsay; Nineteenth Louisiana, Col. R. W. Turner; Twentieth Louisiana, Col. Leon Von Zinken; Fourth Louisiana Battalion, Maj. D. Buie: Fourteenth Battalion Louisiana Sharpshooters, Maj. J. E. Austin. Baker's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Baker: Thirty-seventh Alabama, Lieut.-Col. A. A. Greene; Fortieth Alabama, Col. J. H. Higley; Forty-second Alabama, Capt. R. K. Wells; Fifty-fourth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Minter.

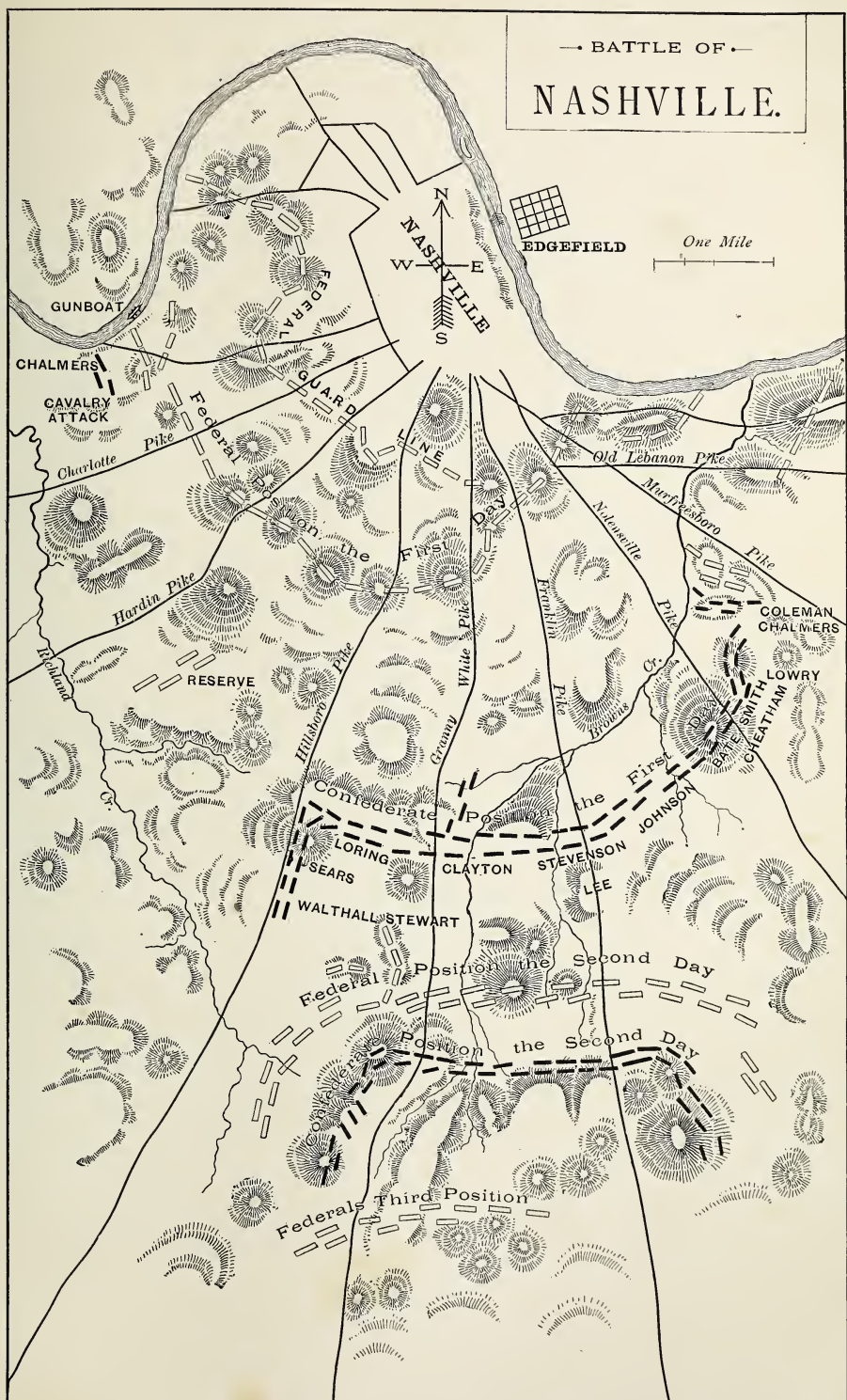
Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commanding.

Martin's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. T. Martin. Allen's Brigade: First Alabama, Lieut.-Col. D. T. Blakey; Third Alabama, Col. James Hagan; Fourth Alabama, Col. A. A. Russell; Seventh Alabama, Capt. G. Mason; Fifty-first Alabama, Col. M. L. Kirkpatrick; Twelfth Alabama Battalion, Capt. W. S. Reese. Iverson's Brigade: First Georgia, Col. S. W. Davitte; Second Georgia, Col. J. W. Mayo; Third Georgia, Col. R. Thompson; Fourth Georgia, Maj. A. R. Stewart; Sixth Georgia, Col. John R. Hart.

Kelly's Division. Anderson's Brigade, Col. R. H. Anderson: Third Confederate, Lieut.-Col. J. McCaskill; Eighth Confederate, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Prather; Tenth Confederate, Capt. W. J. Vason; Twelfth Confed-



— BATTLE OF —  
**NASHVILLE.**





erate, Capt. C. H. Conner; Fifth Georgia, Maj. R. J. Davant, Jr. Dibrell's Brigade, Col. G. G. Dibrell: Fourth Tennessee, Col. W. S. McLe-more; Eighth Tennessee, Capt. J. Leftwich; Ninth Tennessee, Capt. J. M. Reynolds; Tenth Tennessee, Maj. John Minor. Hannon's Brigade, Col. M. W. Hannon: Fifty-third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. F. Gaines; Twenty-fourth Alabama Battalion, Maj. R. B. Snodgrass.

Hume's Division. Ashby's Brigade, Col. H. M. Ashby: First East Tennessee (not reported); First Tennessee, Col. J. T. Wheeler; Second Tennessee, Capt. J. H. Kuhn; Fifth Tennessee, Col. G. W. McKenzie; Ninth Tennessee, Battalion, Capt. J. W. Greene. Harrison's Brigade, Col. Thomas Harrison: Arkansas, Col. A. W. Hobson; Sixty-sixth; North Carolina (not reported); Fourth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. P. F. Anderson; Eighth Texas, Maj. S. P. Christian; Eleventh Texas, Col. G. R. Reeves. Williams' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Williams: First Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Griffith; Second Kentucky, Maj. T. W. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky, Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge; Second Kentucky Battalion, Capt. J. B. Dartch; Allison's Squadron, Capt. J. S. Reese; detach-ment Hamilton's Battalion, Maj. James Shaw.

Artillery Corps, Brig.-Gen. F. A. Shoup, commanding.

Artillery of Hardee's Corps, Col. M. Smith. Hoxton's Battalion—Perry's Battery, Capt. T. J. Perry, Phelan's Battery, Lieut. N. Ven-able; Turner's Battery, Capt. H. B. Turner. Hotchkiss' Battalion—Goldthwait's Battery, Capt. R. W. Goldthwait; Key's Battery, Capt. T. J. Key; Swett's Battery, Lieut. H. Shannon. Martin's Battalion—Bled-soe's Battery, Lieut. C. W. Higgins; Ferguson's Battery, Lieut. J. A. Alston; Howell's Battery, Lieut. W. G. Robson. Cobb's Battalion—Gra-acey's Battery, Lieut. R. Matthews; Mebane's Battery, Lieut. J. W. Phil-lips; Slocomb's Battery, Capt. C. H. Slocomb.

Artillery of Hood's Corps, Col. R. F. Beckham. Courtney's Battal-ion—Dent's Battery, Capt. S. H. Dent; Douglass' Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglass; Garrity's Battery, Capt. J. Garrity. Eldridge's Battalion—Fenner's Battery, Capt. C. E. Fenner; Oliver's Battery, Capt. McD. Oliver; Stanford's Battery, Lieut. J. S. McCall. Johnston's Battalion—Corput's Battery, Lieut. W. S. Hoge; Marshall's Battery, Capt. L. G. Marshall; Rowan's Battery, Capt. J. B. Rowan.

Artillery of Wheeler's Corps, Lieut.-Col. F. W. Robertson. Fer-rell's Battery, Lieut. — Davis; Huggins' Battery, Capt. A. L. Hug-gins; Ramsey's Battery, Lieut. D. B. Ramsey; White's Battery, Lieut. A. Pue; Wiggins' Battery, Lieut. J. P. Bryant.

Reserve Battalions, Lieut.-Col. J. H. Hallonquist. Williams' Battal-ion—Darden's Battery, Jeffree's Battery, Kolb's Battery. Palmer's Bat-



talion—Harris' Battery, Lumsden's Battery. Waddill's Battalion—Barrett's Battery, Bellamy's Battery, Emery's Battery.

Detachments: Escorts, Gen. J. E Johnston's—Company A, Capt. Guy Dreux; Company B, Capt. E. M. Holloway. Gen. Cheatham's—Capt. T. M. Merritt. Gen. Cleburne's—Capt. C. F. Sanders. Gen. Walker's—Capt. T. G. Holt. Gen. Bates'—Lieut. James H. Buck. Gen. Hardee's—Capt. W. C. Baum. Gen. Hindman's—Capt. F. J. Billingslea. Gen. Stevenson's—Capt. T. B. Wilson. Gen. Stewart's—Capt. George T. Watts.

Engineer Troops, Maj. J. W. Green. Cheatham's Division, Capt. H. N. Pharr; Cleburne's Division, Capt. W. A. Ramsay; Stewart's Division, A. W. Gloster; Hindman's Division, Capt. R. L. Cobb; Buckner's Division, Capt. E. Winston (detached companies) Capt. R. C. McCalla; Detachment Sappers and Miners, Capt. A. W. Clarkson.

ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, LIEUT.-GEN. LEONIDAS POLK, COMMANDING.\*

Loring's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. S. Featherston: Third Mississippi, Col. T. A. Mellon; Twenty-Second Mississippi, Maj. Martin A. Oatis; Thirty-first Mississippi, Col. M. D. L. Stevens; Thirty-third Mississippi, Col. J. L. Dake; Fortieth Mississippi, Col. W. Bruce Colbert; First Mississippi, Battalion Sharpshooters, Maj. J. M. Stigler. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Adams: Sixth Mississippi, Col. Robert Lowry; Fourteenth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Doss; Fifteenth Mississippi, Col. M. Farrell; Twentieth Mississippi, Col. William N. Brown; Twenty-third Mississippi, Col. J. M. Wells; Forty-third Mississippi, Col. Richard Harrison. Third Brigade, Col. Thomas M. Scott: Twenty-seventh Alabama, Col. James Jackson; Thirty-fifth Alabama, Col. S. S. Ives; Forty-ninth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. D. Weedon; Fifty-fifth Alabama, Col. John Snodgrass; Fifty-seventh Alabama, Col. C. J. L. Cunningham; Twelfth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. N. L. Nelson. Artillery Battalion, Maj. J. D. Myrick: Barry's Battery, Bouanchand's Battery, Cowan's Battery, Mississippi.

French's Division, Maj.-Gen. S. G. French. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Ninth Texas, Col. William H. Young; Tenth Texas, Col. C. R. Earp; Fourteenth Texas, Col. J. L. Camp; Thirty-second Texas, Col. J. A. Andrews. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. F. M. Cockrell; First Missouri (the First and Fourth combined), Capt. — Keith; Second Missouri (the Second and Sixth combined), Col. P. C. Flournoy; Third Missouri (the Third and Fifth combined), Col. James McCown; Fourth

\*Organization June 10, 1864.

Missouri (the First and Fourth combined), Capt. — Keith; Fifth Missouri (Third and Fifth combined), Col. James McCown; Sixth Missouri (Third and Sixth combined), Col. P. C. Flournoy; First Missouri Cavalry, Third Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Elijah Yates. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. C. W. Sears; Fourth Mississippi, Col. T. N. Adair; Thirty-fifth Mississippi, Col. William S. Barney; Thirty-sixth Mississippi, Col. W. W. Witherspoon; Thirty-ninth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. E. Ross; Forty-sixth Mississippi, Col. W. H. Clark; Seventh Mississippi Battalion. Artillery Battalion, Maj. George S. Storrs; Guibor's Missouri Battery, Hoskin's Mississippi Battery, Ward's Alabama Battery.

Cantey's Division, Brig.-Gen. James Cantey. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. H. Reynolds: First Arkansas, Second Arkansas, Fourth Arkansas, Ninth Arkansas, Twenty-fifth Arkansas. Second Brigade (regimental commanders not indicated on original return), Col. V. S. Murphy; First Alabama, Seventeenth Alabama, Twenty-sixth Alabama, Twenty-ninth Alabama, Thirty-seventh Mississippi. Artillery Battalion, Maj. W. C. Preston. Gideon Nelson's Artillery, Selden's Alabama Battery, Tarrant's Alabama Battery, Yates' Mississippi Battery.

Cavalry Division, Brig.-Gen. W. H. Jackson. First Brigade, Brig.-Gen. F. C. Armstrong: Sixth Alabama, Col. C. H. Colvin (?); First Mississippi, Col. R. A. Pinson; Second Mississippi, Maj. J. J. Perry; Twenty-eighth Mississippi, Maj. J. T. McPall (?); Ballentine's Regiment, Capt. E. E. Porter. Second Brigade, Brig.-Gen. — Ross: Third Texas, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Bogges (?); Sixth Texas, Lieut.-Col. L. S. Ross; Ninth Texas, Col. D. W. Jones; Twenty-seventh Texas, Col. E. R. Hawkins. Third Brigade, Brig.-Gen. — Ferguson; Second Alabama Lieut.-Col. J. N. Carpenter; Twelfth Alabama, Col. W. M. Inge; Fifty-sixth Alabama, Col. W. Boyles; Miller's Mississippi Regiment, Perrin's Mississippi Regiment. Artillery Battalion, Croft's Georgia Battery, King's Missouri Battery, Waiter's South Carolina Battery (?).

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. BRAXTON BRAGG, COMMANDING.\*

Right Wing, Polk's Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk commanding.

Cheatham's Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Escort: Second Georgia Cavalry, Company G, Capt. T. M. Merritt. Jackson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John K. Jackson: First Georgia (Confederate), Second Georgia Battalion, Maj. J. C. Gordon; Fifth Georgia, Col. C. P. Daniel; Second Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. R. H. Whitley; Fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Sykes and Maj. J. B. Herring; Eighth Missis-

\*Organization of the army at Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863, compiled mainly from the official reports.

issippi, Col. J. C. Wilkinson. Maney's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney: First and Twenty-Seventh Tennessee, Col. H. R. Field; Fourth Tennessee (provisional army), Col. J. A. McMurray, Lieut.-Col. R. N. Lewis, Maj. O. A. Bradshaw and Capt. J. Bostick; Sixth and Ninth Tennessee, Col. George C. Porter; Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. Frank Maney. Smith's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Preston Smith, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr.: Eleventh Tennessee, Col. G. W. Gordon; Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee, Col. W. M. Watkins; Thirteenth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr., and Lieut.-Col. R. W. Pitman; Twenty-ninth Tennessee, Col. Horace Rice; Dawson's Battalion Sharpshooters (composed of two companies from the Eleventh Tennessee, two from the Twelfth and Forty-seventh Tennessee (consolidated), and one from the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Senior Tennessee) Maj. J. W. Dawson and Maj. William Green. Wright's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Marcus J. Wright: Eighth Tennessee, Col. John H. Anderson; Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. D. M. Donnell; Twenty-eighth Tennessee, Col. S. S. Stanton; Thirty-eighth Tennessee and Murray's (Tennessee) Battalion, Col. J. C. Carter; Fifty-first and Fifty-second Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. John G. Hall. Strahl's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. O. F. Strahl: Fourth and Fifth Tennessee, Col. J. J. Lamb; Nineteenth Tennessee, Col. F. M. Walker; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Col. J. A. Wilson; Thirty-first Tennessee, Col. E. E. Tansil; Thirty-third Tennessee. Artillery, Maj. Melancthon Smith: Carnes' (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. W. W. Carnes; Scogin's (Georgia) Battery, Capt. John Scogin; Scott's (Tennessee) Battery, Lieuts. J. H. Marsh and A. T. Watson; Smith's (Mississippi) Battery, Lieut. William B. Turner; Stanford's Battery, Capt. T. J. Stanford.

Center, Hill's Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Daniel H. Hill, commanding.

Cleburne's Division, Maj.-Gen. P. R. Cleburne. Wood's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. A. M. Wood: Sixteenth Alabama, Maj. J. H. McGaughy and Capt. F. A. Ashford; Thirty-third Alabama, Col. Samuel Adams; Forty-fifth Alabama, Col. E. B. Breedlove; Eighteenth Alabama Battalion, Maj. J. H. Gibson and Col. Samuel Adams; Thirty-third Alabama, Thirty-second and Forty-fifth Mississippi, Col. M. P. Lowery; Sharpshooters, Maj. A. T. Hawkins and Capt. Daniel Coleman. Polk's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. L. E. Polk. First Arkansas, Col. J. W. Colquitt: Third and Fifth Confederate, Col. J. A. Smith; Second Tennessee, Col. W. D. Robison; Thirty-fifth Tennessee, Col. B. J. Hill; Forty-eighth Tennessee, Col. G. H. Nixon. Deshler's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. James Deshler, Col. R. Q. Mills: Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. A. S. Hutchinson; Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth Texas, Col.



R. Q. Mills and Lieut.-Col. T. Scott Anderson; Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas (dismounted cavalry), Col. F. C. Wilkes, Lieut.-Col. John T. Coit and Maj. W. A. Taylor. Artillery: Maj. T. R. Hotchkiss, Capt. H. C. Semple; Calvert's Battery, Lieut. Thomas J. Key; Douglas's Battery, Capt. J. P. Douglas; Semple's Battery, Capt. H. C. Semple and Lieut. R. W. Goldthwaite.

Breckinridge's Division, Maj.-Gen. John C. Breckinridge. Helm's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Benjamin H. Helm, Col. J. H. Lewis: Forty-first Alabama, Col. M. L. Stansel; Second Kentucky, Col. J. W. Hewitt and Lieut.-Col. J. W. Moss; Fourth Kentucky, Col. Joseph P. Nuckols, Jr., and Maj. T. W. Thompson; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. H. Lewis and Lieut.-Col. M. H. Cofer; Ninth Kentucky, Col. J. W. Caldwell and Lieut.-Col. J. C. Wickliffe. Adam's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Daniel W. Adams, Col. R. L. Gibson: Thirty-second Alabama, Maj. J. C. Kimball; Thirteenth and Twentieth Louisiana, Cols. R. L. Gibson and Leon Von Zinken and Capt. E. M. Dubroca; Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth Louisiana, Col. D. Gober; Nineteenth Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. R. W. Turner, Maj. L. Butler and Capt. H. A. Kennedy; Fourteenth Louisiana Battalion, Maj. J. E. Austin. Stovall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. A. Stovall: First and Third Florida, Col. W. S. Dilworth; Fourth Florida, Col. W. L. L. Bowen; Forty-seventh Georgia, Capts. William S. Phillips and Joseph S. Cone; Sixtieth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. J. M. Ray and Capt. J. T. Weaver. Artillery, Maj. R. E. Graves: Cobb's Battery, Capt. Robert Cobb; Mebane's Battery, Capt. John W. Mebane; Slocomb's Battery, Capt. C. H. Slocomb.

Reserve Corps, Maj.-Gen. W. H. T. Walker, commanding.

Walker's Division, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist. Gist's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. R. Gist, Col. P. H. Colquitt, Lieut.-Col. L. Napier: Forty-sixth Georgia, Col. P. H. Colquitt and Maj. A. M. Speer: Eighth Georgia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. L. Napier; Sixteenth South Carolina (not engaged; at Rome), Col. J. McCullough; Twenty-fourth South Carolina, Col. C. H. Stevens and Lieut.-Col. E. Capers. Ector's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. M. D. Ector: Stone's Alabama Battalion, Pound's Mississippi Battalion, Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Ninth Texas, Tenth, Fourteenth and Thirty-second Texas Cavalry (serving as infantry). Wilson's Brigade, Col. C. C. Wilson: Twenty-fifth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. A. J. Williams; Twenty-ninth Georgia, Lieut. G. R. McRae; Thirtieth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. J. S. Boynton; First Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Fourth Louisiana Battalion. Artillery, Ferguson's Battery (not engaged; at Rome), Lieut. R. T. Beauregard; Martin's Battery.

Liddell's Division, Brig.-Gen. St. John R. Liddell. Liddell's Bri-

gade, Col. D. C. Govan: Second and Fifteenth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. R. T. Harvey and Capt. A. T. Meek; Fifth and Thirteenth Arkansas, Col. L. Featherstone and Lieut.-Col. John E. Murray; Sixth and Seventh Arkansas, Col. D. A. Gillespie and Lieut.-Col. P. Snyder; Eighth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. G. F. Baucum and Maj. A. Watkins; First Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. G. F. Baucum and Maj. A. Watkins. Walthall's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. C. Walthall: Twenty-fourth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. R. P. McKelvaine, Maj. W. C. Staples and Capts. B. F. Toomer and J. D. Smith: Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. James A. Campbell; Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Col. W. F. Brantly: Thirtieth Mississippi, Col. J. I. Scales; Lieut.-Col. Hugh A. Reynolds and Maj. J. M. Johnson: Thirty-fourth Mississippi (Thirty-fourth Mississippi had four commanders at Chickamauga), Maj. W. G. Pegram, Capt. H. J. Bowen, Lieut.-Col. H. A. Reynolds and———. Artillery, Capt. Chas. Swett: Fowler's Battery, Capt. W. H. Fowler; Warren Light Artillery, Lieut. H. Shannon.

Left Wing, Lieut.-Gen. James Longstreet, commanding.

Hindman's Division, Maj.-Gen. T. C. Hindman, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson. Anderson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. Patton Anderson: Col. J. H. Sharp, Seventh Mississippi; Col. W. H. Bishop; Ninth Mississippi, Maj. T. H. Lyman; Tenth Mississippi Lieut.-Col. James Barr; Forty-first Mississippi, Col. W. F. Tucker; Forty-fourth Mississippi, Col. J. H. Sharp and Lieut.-Col. R. G. Kelsey; Ninth Mississippi, Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. W. C. Richards; Garrity's Battery, Capt. J. Garrity. Deas' Brigade, Brig.-Gen. Z. C. Deas: Nineteenth Alabama, Col. S. K. McSpadden; Twenty-second Alabama, Lieut. Col. John Weedon and Capt. H. T. Toulmin; Twenty-fifth Alabama, Col. George D. Johnston; Thirtyninth Alabama, Col. W. Clark; Fiftieth Alabama, Col. J. G. Coltart; Seventeenth Alabama Battalion (sharpshooters), Capt. James F. Nabers; Robertson's Battery, Lieut. S. H. Dent. Manigault's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. M. Manigault: Twenty-fourth Alabama, Col. N. N. Davis; Twenty-eighth Alabama, Col. John C. Reid; Thirty-fourth Alabama, Maj. J. N. Slaughter; Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina, Col. James F. Pressley; Waters' Battery, Lieut. Charles W. Watkins and George D. Turner.

Buckner's Corps, Maj. Gen.-Simon B. Buckner, commanding.

Stewart's Division, Maj.-Gen. A. P. Stewart. Johnson's Brigade (part of Johnson's provisional division), Brig.-Gen. B. R. Johnson, Col. J. S. Fulton: Seventeenth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. Watt W. Floyd; Twenty-third Tennessee, Col. R. H. Keeble; Twenty-fifth Tennessee Lieut.-Col. R. B. Snowden; Forty-fourth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. L. McEwen, Jr.,

and Maj. G. M. Crawford. Brown's Brigade: Brig.-Gen. J. C. Brown, Col. Edmund C. Cook: Eighteenth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Palmer; Lieut.-Col. W. R. Butler and Capt. Gideon H. Lowe; Twenty-sixth Tennessee, Col. J. M. Lillard and Maj. R. M. Saffell; Thirty-second Tennessee, Col. E. C. Cook and Capt. C. G. Tucker; Forty-fifth Tennessee, Col. A. Searcy; Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion, Maj. T. W. Newman and Capt. W. P. Simpson. Bate's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. B. Bate: Fifty-eighth Ala., Col. B. Jones; Thirty-seventh Georgia, Col. A. F. Rudler and Lieut.-Col. J. T. Smith; Fourth Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Maj. T. D. Caswell, Capt. B. M. Turner and Lieut. Joel Towers; Fifteenth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee, Col. R. C. Tyler, Lieut.-Col. R. D. Trayser, and Capt. R. M. Tankesley; Twentieth Tennessee, Col. T. B. Smith and Maj. W. M. Shy. Clayton's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. D. Clayton: Eighteenth Alabama, Col. J. T. Holtzclaw, Lieut.-Col. R. F. Inge and Maj. P. F. Hunley; Thirty-sixth Alabama, Col. L. T. Woodruff; Thirty-eighth Alabama, Lieut. Col. A. R. Lankford. Artillery, Maj. J. W. Eldridge: First Arkansas Battery, Capt. J. T. Humphreys; T. H. Dawson's Battery, Lieut. R. W. Anderson; Eufaula Artillery, Capt. McD. Oliver; Ninth Georgia Artillery Battalion, Company E, Lieut. W. S. Everett.

Preston's Division, Brig.-Gen. William Preston. Gracie's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. Gracie, Jr.: Forty-third Alabama, Col. Y. M. Moody; First Alabama, Battalion (Hilliard's Legion), Lieut.-Col. J. H. Holt and Capt. G. W. Huguley; Second Alabama Battalion, Lieut.-Col. B. Hall, Jr., and Capt. W. D. Walden; Third Alabama Battalion (all of Hilliard's Legion), Maj. J. W. A. Sanford; Fourth Alabama Battalion (Artillery battalion, Hilliard's Legion), Maj. J. D. McLennan; Sixty-third Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. A. Fulkerson and Maj. John A. Aiken. Trigg's Brigade, Col. R. C. Trigg: First Florida Cavalry (dismounted), Col. G. T. Maxwell; Sixth Florida, Col. J. J. Finley; Seventh Florida, Col. R. Bullock; Fifty-fourth Virginia, Lieut. Col. John J. Wade. Third Brigade, Col. J. H. Kelly: Sixty-fifth Georgia, Col. R. H. Moore; Fifth Kentucky, Col. H. Hawkins; Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Col. J. B. Palmer; Sixty-third Virginia, Maj. J. M. French. Artillery Battalion: Maj. A. Leyden; Jeffress's Battery, Puble's Battery, Wolihin's Battery, York's Battery. Reserve Corps Artillery: Maj. S. C. Williams; Baxter's Battery, Darden's Battery, Kolb's Battery, McCant's Battery.

Johnson's Division,\* Brig.-Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson. Gregg's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. John Gregg, Col. C. A. Sugg: Third Tennessee, Col. C. H. Walker; Tenth Tennessee, Col. Wm. Grace; Thirtieth Tennessee;

\*A provisional organization, embracing Johnson's and part of the time Robertson's Brigades, as well as Gregg's and McNair's, September 19, attached to Longstreet's Corps, under Maj.-Gen. Hood.



Forty-first Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. J. D. Tillman; Fiftieth Tennessee, Col. C. A. Sugg, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Beaumont, Maj. C. W. Robertson and Col. C. H. Walker; First Tennessee Battalion, Majs. S. H. Colms and C. W. Robertson; Seventh Texas, Maj. K. M. Vanzandt; Bledsoe's (Missouri) Battery, Lieut. R. L. Wood. McNair's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. McNair, Col. D. Coleman: First Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. Robert W. Harper; Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. James A. Williamson; Twenty-fifth Arkansas, Lieut.-Col. Eli Huffstetter; Fourth and Thirty-first Arkansas Infantry and Fourth Arkansas Battalion (consolidated), Maj. J. A. Ross; Thirty-ninth North Carolina, Col. D. Coleman; Culpepper's (South Carolina) Battalion, Capt. J. F. Culpepper.

Longstreet's Corps,\* Left Wing, Maj. John B. Hood, commanding.

McLaw's Division, Maj.-Gen. Lafayette McLaws, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Kershaw. Kershaw's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. B. Kershaw: Second South Carolina, Lieut.-Col. F. Gaillard; Third South Carolina, Col. J. D. Nance; Seventh South Carolina, Lieut.-Col. Elbert Bland, Maj. J. S. Hard and Capt. E. J. Goggans; Eighth South Carolina, Col. J. W. Hangan; Fifteenth South Carolina, Col. Joseph F. Gist; Third South Carolina Battalion, Capt. J. M. Townsend. Wofford's Brigade (Longstreet's report indicates that these brigades did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Brig.-Gen. W. T. Wofford: Sixteenth Georgia, Eighteenth Georgia, Twenty-fourth Georgia, Third Georgia Battalion (sharpshooters), Cobb's (Georgia) Legion, Phillip's (Georgia) Legion. Humphrey's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. B. G. Humphreys: Thirteenth Mississippi, Seventeenth Mississippi, Eighteenth Mississippi, Twenty-first Mississippi. Bryan's Brigade (Longstreet's report, etc., as above), Brig.-Gen. Goode Bryan: Tenth Georgia, Fiftieth Georgia, Fifty-first Georgia and Fifty-third Georgia,

Hood's Division, Maj.-Gen. John B. Hood, Brig.-Gen. E. M. Law. Jenkins' Brigade (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle; Jenkins' Brigade assigned to the division September 11, 1863), Brig.-Gen. M. Jenkins: First South Carolina, Second South Carolina Rifles, Fifth South Carolina, Sixth South Carolina, Hampton Legion, Palmetto Sharpshooters. Law's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. E. M. Law, Col. J. L. Sheffield: Fourth Alabama, Fifteenth Alabama, Col. W. C. Oates; Forty-fourth Alabama, Forty-seventh Alabama, Forty-eighth Alabama. Robertson's Brigade (served part of the time in Johnson's provisional division), Brig.-Gen. J. B. Robertson, Col. Van H. Manning: Third Arkansas, Col. Van H. Manning; First Texas, Capt. R. J. Harding; Fourth Texas, Col.

---

Army of Northern Virginia, organization taken from return of that army for August 31, 1863; Pickett's Division was left in Virginia.

John P. Bane and Capt. R. H. Bassett; Fifth Texas, Maj. J. C. Rogers and Capt. J. S. Cleveland and T. T. Clay. Anderson's Brigade (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Brig.-Gen. George T. Anderson: Seventh Georgia, Eighth Georgia, Ninth Georgia, Eleventh Georgia, Fifty-ninth Georgia. Benning's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. L. Benning: Second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. Wm. S. Shepherd and Maj. W. W. Charlton; Fifteenth Georgia, Col. D. M. Du Bose and Maj. P. J. Shannon; Seventeenth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. Charles W. Matthews; Twentieth Georgia, Col. J. D. Waddell. Artillery Corps (did not arrive in time to take part in the battle), Col. E. Porter Alexander: Fickling's (South Carolina) Battery, Jordan's (Virginia) Battery, Moody's (Louisiana) Battery, Parker's (Virginia) Battery, Taylor's (Virginia) Battery, Woolfolk's (Virginia) Battery. Artillery Reserve (Army of Tennessee), Maj. Felix Robertson: Barrett's (Missouri) Battery, Le Gardeur's (Louisiana) Battery (not mentioned in the reports, but in Reserve Artillery August 31, and Capt. Le Gardeur, etc., relieved from duty in the Army of the Tennessee, November 1, 1863), Havis' (Alabama) Battery, Lumsden's (Alabama) Battery, Massenburg's (Georgia) Battery.

Cavalry Corps, Maj.-Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commanding.

Wharton's Division, Brig.-Gen. John A. Wharton. First Brigade, Col. C. C. Crews; Seventh Alabama, Second Georgia, Third Georgia, Fourth Georgia, Col. I. W. Avery. Second Brigade, Col. T. Harrison; Third Confederate, Col. W. N. Estes; First Kentucky, Lieut.-Col. J. W. Griffith; Fourth Tennessee, Col. Paul F. Anderson; Eighth Texas, Eleventh Texas, White's (Georgia) Battery.

Martin's Division, Brig.-Gen. W. T. Martin. First Brigade, Col. J. T. Morgan: First Alabama, Third Alabama, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Mauldin; Fifty-first Alabama, Eighth Confederate. Second Brigade, Col. A. A. Russell: Fourth Alabama (two regiments of same designation, Lieut.-Col. Johnson commanded that in Roddey's Brigade), First Confederate, Col. W. B. Bate; Wiggin's (Arkansas) Battery. Roddey's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. P. D. Roddey: Fourth Alabama (two regiments, etc., as above), Lieut.-Col. Wm. A. Johnson; Fifth Alabama, Fifty-third Alabama, Forrest's (Tennessee) Regiment, Ferrell's (Georgia) Battery.

Forrest's Cavalry Corps, Brig.-Gen. N. B. Forrest, commanding.

Armstrong's Division (from returns of August 31, 1863, and reports), Brig.-Gen. F. C. Armstrong. Armstrong's Brigade, Col. J. T. Wheeler: Third Arkansas, First Tennessee, Eighteenth Tennessee Battalion, Maj. Charles McDonald. Forrest's Brigade, Col. G. G. Dibrell: Fourth Tennessee, Col. W. S. McLemore; Eighth Tennessee, Capt. Hamilton McGinnis; Ninth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Biffle; Tenth Tennessee, Col. N. N.

Cox; Eleventh Tennessee, Col. D. W. Holman; Shaw's (or Hamilton's) Battalion (?), Maj. J. Shaw; Freeman's (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. A. L. Huggins; Morton's (Tennessee) Battery, Capt. John W. Morton.

Pegram's Division (taken from Pegram's and Scott's reports and assignments; but the composition of this division is uncertain), Brig.-Gen. John Pegram. Davidson's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. H. B. Davidson: First Georgia, Sixth Georgia, Col. John R. Hart; Sixth North Carolina, Rucker's Legion, Huwald's (Tennessee) Battery. Scott's Brigade, Col. J. S. Scott: Tenth Confederate, Col. C. T. Goode; detachment of Morgan's command, Lieut.-Col. R. B. Martin; First Louisiana, Second Tennessee, Fifth Tennessee, Twelfth Tennessee Battalion; Sixteenth Tennessee Battalion, Capt. J. Q. Arnold; Louisiana Battery (one section).

THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE, GEN. JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, COMMANDING.\*

Hardee's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. Wm. J. Hardee, commanding.

Brown's Division, Maj.-Gen. John C. Brown. Smith's Brigade—Brig.-Gen. James A. Smith; Florida Regiment, composed of First, Third, Sixth, Seventh and Fourth Infantry and First Cavalry, dismounted (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. E. Mashburn; Georgia Regiment, composed of First, Fifty-seventh and Sixty-third Georgia Regiments (consolidated), Col. C. H. Olmstead; Georgia Regiment, composed of Fifty-fourth and Thirty-seventh Georgia and Fourth Georgia Battalion Sharpshooters (consolidated), Col. T. D. Caswell. Govan's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. C. Govan: Arkansas Regiment, composed of First, Second, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Thirteenth, Fifteenth, Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Arkansas and Third Confederate (consolidated), Col. E. A. Howell; Texas Regiment, composed of Sixth, Seventh, Tenth, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Texas (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. A. Ryan.

Hoke's Division, Maj.-Gen. R. F. Hoke. Clingman's Brigade: Eighth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. R. A. Barrier; Thirty-first North Carolina, Col. C. W. Knight; Thirty-sixth and Fortieth North Carolina, Maj. W. A. Holland; Fifty-first North Carolina, Capt. J. W. Lippitt; Sixty-first North Carolina, Capt. S. W. Noble. Colquitt's Brigade: Sixth Georgia, Maj. J. M. Culpepper; Nineteenth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. R. B. Hogan; Twenty-third Georgia, Col. M. R. Ballinger; Twenty-seventh Georgia, Lieut.-Col. H. Bussey; Twenty-eighth Georgia, Capt. G. W. Warthen. Haygood's Brigade: Eleventh South Carolina, Capt. B. F. Wyman; Twenty-first South Carolina, Capt. J. W. Thomas (probably Lieut.-Col. J. A. W. Thomas); Twenty-fifth South Carolina, Capt.

\*Organization for period ending April 17, 1865.



E. R. Lesesne; Twenty-seventh South Carolina, Capt. T. Y. Simons; Seventh South Carolina Battalion, Capt. Wm. Clyburn. Kirkland's Brigade: Seventeenth North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. T. H. Sharp; Forty-second North Carolina, Col. J. E. Brown; Fiftieth North Carolina, Col. Geo. Wortham; Sixty-sixth North Carolina, Col. J. H. Nethercutt. First Brigade Junior Reserves: First North Carolina, Lieut.-Col. C. W. Broadfoot; Second North Carolina, Col. J. H. Anderson; Third North Carolina, Col. J. W. Hinsdale; First North Carolina Battalion, Capt. C. M. Hall.

Cheatham's Division, Maj.-Gen. B. F. Cheatham. Palmer's Brigade: Field's Regiment, First, Sixth, Eighth, Ninth, Sixteenth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Tennessee Regiments and Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. O. A. Bradshaw; Rice's Regiment, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Twenty-ninth, Forty-seventh, Fiftieth, Fifty-first, Fifty-second and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. A. Pease (?); Searcy's Regiment, Second, Third, Tenth, Fifteenth, Eighteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, Thirty-second, Thirty-seventh and Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiments and Twenty-third Tennessee Battalion (consolidated), Col. A. Searcy; Tillman's Regiment, Fourth, Fifth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Thirty-first, Thirty-third, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-eighth, and Forty-first Tennessee (consolidated), Col. J. D. Tillman. Gist's Brigade: Forty-sixth Georgia, Capt. A. Miles; Sixty-fifth Georgia and Second and Eighth Georgia Battalions (consolidated), Col. W. G. Foster; Sixteenth and Twenty-fourth South Carolina (consolidated), Maj. B. B. Smith.

Stewart's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. A. P. Stewart, commanding.

Loring's Division, Maj.-Gen. W. W. Loring. Featherston's Brigade: First Arkansas; First, Second, Fourth, Ninth and Twenty-fifth Arkansas (consolidated); Third, Thirty-first and Fortieth Mississippi (consolidated); First, Twenty-second and Thirty-third Mississippi and First Battalion (consolidated). Lowry's Brigade: Twelfth Louisiana, Capt. J. A. Dixon; Fifth, Fourteenth and Forty-third Mississippi (consolidated); Sixth, Fifteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-third Mississippi (consolidated). Shelley's Brigade: Sixteenth, Thirty-third and Forty-fifth Alabama (consolidated); Twenty-seventh Alabama; Twenty-seventh, Thirty-fifth, Forty-ninth, Fifty-fifth and Fifty-seventh Alabama (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. Daniel (probably J. W. L. Daniel, of the Fifteenth Alabama).

Anderson's Division, Maj.-Gen. Patton Anderson. Elliott's Brigade: Twenty-second Georgia Artillery Battalion, Maj. M. J. McMullen; Twenty-seventh Georgia Battalion, Maj. A. L. Hartridge; Second South

Carolina Artillery, Maj. F. F. Warley; Manigault's Battalion, Lieut. H. Klatte. Rhett's Brigade: First South Carolina, Maj. T. A. Huguenin; First South Carolina Artillery, Lieut.-Col. J. A. Yates; Lucas' Battalion, Maj. J. J. Lucas.

Walthall's Division, Maj.-Gen. E. C. Walthall. Harrison's Brigade: First Georgia Regulars, Fifth Georgia, Fifth Georgia Reserves, Maj. C. E. McGregor; Thirty-second Georgia, Lieut.-Col. E. H. Bacon, Jr., Forty-seventh Georgia and Bonaud's Battalion (consolidated). Conner's Brigade: Second South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Second and Twentieth South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); Third South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Third and Eighth Regiments, Third South Carolina Battalion and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated); Seventh South Carolina Volunteers, composed of Seventh and Fifteenth South Carolina and Blanchard's Reserves (consolidated).

Lee's Army Corps, Lieut.-Gen. S. D. Lee, commanding.

Hill's Division, Maj.-Gen. D. H. Hill. Sharp's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. H. Sharp: Fourteenth Alabama, composed of Twenty-fourth, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Alabama (consolidated), Col. J. C. Carter; Eighth Mississippi Battalion (?), composed of Third Mississippi Battalion, and Fifth, Eighth and Thirty-second Mississippi Regiments (consolidated), Capt. J. Y. Carmack; Ninth Mississippi, composed of Ninth Battalion Mississippi Sharpshooters, and Seventh, Ninth, Tenth, Forty-first and Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiments (consolidated); Col. W. C. Richards; Nineteenth South Carolina, composed of Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina (consolidated), Maj. James O. Farrell. Brantley's Brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. F. Brantley: Twenty-second Alabama, composed of Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, Thirty-ninth and Fiftieth Alabama (consolidated), Col. H. T. Toulmin; Thirty-seventh Alabama, composed of Thirty-seventh, Forty-second and Fifty-fourth Alabama (consolidated), Col. J. A. Minter; Twenty-fourth Mississippi, composed of Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-fourth Mississippi (consolidated), Col. R. W. Williamson; Fifty-eighth North Carolina, composed of Fiftieth and Sixtieth North Carolina (consolidated).

Stevenson's Division, Maj.-Gen. C. L. Stevenson. Henderson's Brigade: First Georgia (Confederate) Battalion, composed of First (Confederate) Georgia Regiment, First Battalion Georgia Sharpshooters, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Sixty-sixth Georgia (consolidated), Capt. W. J. Whitsitt; Thirty-ninth Georgia, composed of nine companies of Thirty-fourth Georgia, six companies of Fifty-sixth Georgia and all of Thirty-ninth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. W. P. Milton; Fortieth

Georgia Battalion, composed of Fortieth, Forty-First and Forty-third Georgia (consolidated), Lieut.-Col. W. H. Dunnall; Forty-second Georgia, composed of ten companies of Forty-second Georgia, ten companies of Thirty-sixth Georgia, two companies of Fifty-sixth Georgia and one company of Thirty-fourth and Thirty-sixth Georgia, Lieut.-Col. L. P. Thomas. Pettus' Brigade: Nineteenth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. E. S. Gulley; Twentieth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. J. K. Elliott (belonged to Thirtieth Alabama); Twenty-third Alabama, Maj. J. T. Hester; Fifty-fourth Virginia Battalion, Lieut.-Col. C. H. Lynch.

Stewart's Artillery Corps.

R. B. Rhett's Battalion; Anderson's Battery, Capt. R. W. (?) Anderson; Brook's Battery (probably Terrel Artillery); Le Gardeurs' Battery, Capt. G. Le Gardeur; Parker's Battery, Capt. Ed L. Parker; Stuart's Battery, Capt. H. M. Stuart; Wheaton's Battery, Capt. J. F. Wheaton. Lee's Corps: Kanapaux's Battery, Capt. J. T. Kanapaux.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.\*

TENNESSEE LITERATURE—A CATALOGUE OF THE LEADING LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF THE STATE, WITH THE TITLES OF THEIR PRODUCTIONS, AND WITH ANALYTICAL REVIEWS OF STYLES, METHODS AND GENERAL MERITS; TOGETHER WITH A COMPREHENSIVE PRESENTATION OF THE ORIGIN, SUCCESS AND VARIATION OF THE STATE PRESS.

THE activities of the pioneer intellect at the period of the earliest settlement of Tennessee were engrossed in what was of more immediate importance than the writing of history. Prior thereto a glimpse of the people and of the physical geography of the mountainous section of the State may be had in a rare and valuable old book published in London in 1775, "Adair's History of the American Indians." Adair, as an Indian trader, was among the Cherokees of East Tennessee a long time before the French and Indian War, when the fierce and haughty Cherokee warriors ruled the land "untrammelled and alone." A map accompanying the volume calls the Tennessee River the Tanase. The men of action—the heroes who planted the white race in this hot-bed of aboriginal hostility, in the latter part of the eighteenth and the earlier part of the nineteenth century, were too much engrossed by the sword to find much time for the pen.

The list of Tennessee authors found in works devoted to that subject

---

\*Prepared for this work by "Mary Faith Floyd" of Knoxville.



is not so large as that of other Southern States. It has been said, "The fame of a great man needs time to give it perspective." This is essentially true of authors, and it remains for the future biographer, after time has done its work in giving due perspective to the great minds of our State, to do justice to the merits and works of Tennessee's eminent literary laborers. Among writers historians may well be mentioned first. Judge John Haywood is earliest on the list. The son of a farmer of Halifax County, N. C., he had no opportunity for collegiate education, but learned some Latin and Greek and studied law, beginning with the study of "Reynolds' Reports," thence advancing from particulars to general principles. He became attorney-general of North Carolina in 1794, and soon afterward judge of the superior court of law and equity. In 1800 he returned to legal practice. Judge Haywood removed to Tennessee in 1807, and located seven miles south of Nashville. He was fond of applause; became judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee in 1816. Mr. Hiram Barry (the oldest printer in the State), who was personally acquainted with Judge Haywood, says, "He was of low stature and very corpulent." He wrote a very difficult hand to read, and Mr. Barry who set the type in the printing of "Haywood's History," was the only printer who could decipher it. Judge Haywood was author of "Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee," "History of Tennessee from 1770 to 1795," "The Evidences of Christianity." "Haywood's History" is written in narrative style without rhetorical ornament, and it is not always as clear as the relation of historic events ought to be. It contains a mass of valuable materials relative to early events and it is now a rare book. The mistake is made of locating Fort Loudon on the north side of the Little Tennessee. It was situated on the south side of that stream.\*

Dr. J. G. M. Ramsey was of Scotch descent. His father was a gallant soldier of the Revolutionary war, fighting under Gen. Washington at Valley Forge, Trenton and Princeton. Dr. Ramsey was born in Knox County, six miles east of Knoxville, in 1797, and died in that place in 1884, in his eighty-eighth year. He lies buried at Mecklenburg, four miles east of Knoxville, at the confluence of the Tennessee and French Broad Rivers. He read medicine under Dr. Joseph Strong, was graduated in the University of Pennsylvania, and was a practitioner most of his life. In the late war, being an ardent secessionist, he was compelled to leave the State during Federal occupation in 1863-65. He went to North Carolina and remained there some years. In 1853 he brought out his "Annals of Tennessee," a valuable compend of history up to the close of the eighteenth century. He had the manuscripts of the second volume

---

\*See Aboriginal map accompanying this volume.

ready for the printer, but the family residence, while he was in exile, was burnt, and with it the manuscripts and many valuable papers. Dr. Ramsey ranks high as an author. He was a polished and fluent writer, and possessed a large fund of information on all subjects. "Annals of Tennessee" is a store-house of knowledge to the future historian. It evinces much research and is very accurate and reliable. He was also the author of many elegant addresses, essays and poems. For some years he was president of the Historical Society of Tennessee.

A. Waldo Putnam published in Nashville, in 1859, Putnam's "History of Middle Tennessee, or Life and Times of Gen. James Robertson." It appears from the title page that Mr. Putnam was president of the Tennessee Historical Society. He was born in Belfast, Ohio, in 1799, and was graduated at the University of Ohio. He wrote the sketch of Gen. John Sevier in "Wheeler's History of North Carolina," and a volume entitled "Life and Times of John Sevier." Mr. Putnam married a descendant of Gen. Sevier. The preface to "History of Middle Tennessee" is pleasing and somewhat fanciful. The work is a comprehensive account of the settlement of the Cumberland Valley, and abounds in the incidents and dangers that follow life in the wilderness. In addition to the historical works mentioned is Clayton's "History of Davidson County, Tennessee," an important and valuable work, giving much detailed and statistical information.

"Military Annals of Tennessee" is the title of an octavo volume containing 882 pages of closely printed matter, recently issued under the supervision of Dr. J. Berrien Lindsley. The first thirty pages are devoted to a brief sketch of the war in Tennessee, by J. M. Keating, of Memphis. This is followed by a sketch of the Army of Tennessee, by Alexander P. Stewart, of Oxford, Miss. The remainder of the work is given to histories of the various Confederate regiments, written by some member familiar with their movements. The book is magnificently illustrated with portraits of many leading Confederates of Tennessee.

As early as 1834 Eastin Morris brought out "Tennessee Gazetteer, or Topographical Dictionary" of the State of Tennessee. It is a valuable compendium of the history of the State, from earliest times to 1834, including the constitution of Tennessee framed by the convention of 1834. A second edition of this book was published in Nashville, accompanied by ample foot notes.

Paschall is the author of "Old Times, or Tennessee History," a work for schools. Knowing the love children have for "story-reading," Paschall has arranged historic facts in a most agreeable form. Each chapter, as far as possible, has a beginning and ending, and by this means

each fragment of history becomes a unit and fastens firmly in the mind of the juvenile reader. Mr. Paschall was an old school-teacher, and his excellent little book is the result of long experience in the best methods of enlisting interest in young people for grave study. Another book much valued is "Life as it is, or Matters and Things in General," published in Knoxville in 1844, by J. W. M. Brazeale. This book has many historic facts and comments on the customs of the early settlers of Tennessee. There is a good article on the battle of King's Mountain, and an account of the "Harps," two noted murderers who, without being robbers, went about the county committing atrocious murders, apparently as a pleasure. No doubt, De Quincy-like, they considered murder "one of the fine arts." Brazeale was a native of Roane County, and practiced law in Athens, Tenn.

Mr. Wilkins Tannehill is the author of "History of Literature," "Manual of Freemasonry" and several other works of ability. He was a distinguished light in the Masonic fraternity, and is said to have been a forcible and fluent writer. Clark's "Miscellany of Prose and Poetry" is something in the line of English literature.

"Jack Robinson" is the author of "The Savage," a book of pungent essays, criticising the life and usages of the civilized man, in contrast with those of the aboriginal savage. It purports to be written by "Piomingo, a chief of the Muscogulgee nation," published in Knoxville in 1833. The author was a Tennessean, born probably in Carter County, where he committed a homicide early in life; whence his after life was poisoned by remorse. He is said to have lived a veritable hermit's life, in which existence these essays were written. Robinson is accredited with the authorship of a forcible poem in the same solemn vein as Gray's *Elegy*, but any certain facts of his career seem lost.

Prior to 1804 Willie Blount's "Catechetical Exposition of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee" was published. This is a work for the use of schools written in conversational style. Abijah Fowler of Washington County, in 1838, brought out "Fowler's Arithmetic," a textbook of much popularity in this region at that period. "Biblical Nomenclature or Vocabulary of the Principal Part of the Proper Names Contained in the Bible, with their Signification, together with Scriptural Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, to which is added President Washington's Valedictory Address, Intended for the Use of Schools; by John Wilkinson. Heiskell & Brown, printers, Knoxville, Tenn., 1820." The book is recommended as one "of ability, judgment and care," and persons are urged to patronize it, by Isaac Anderson, John McCampbell, Robert Hardin. August, 1819.



Clerical writers are numerous. One of the most fluent and prolific is Rev. David Rice McAnally, D. D., of the Methodist Church, South; a native of Grainger County, born in 1810, and for some years a resident of Knoxville. He was president of the East Tennessee Female Institute in Knoxville for eight years. He removed to St. Louis in 1851, where he still edits the *St. Louis Christian Advocate*. He is a man of extensive reading and great charity of mind; is remarkable for clearness and vigor of style, and is perfectly fearless in advocating his convictions of right. He does not mince matters, but calls things by their right names and is bold in denouncing vice, while he is liberal and kind to all. His works are "Martha Laurens Ramsey," a biography of a lady of South Carolina; "Life and Times of Rev. William Patton;" "Life and Times of Rev. Samuel Patton, D. D.;" "A Hymn Book;" "A Sunday-school Manual;" "Annals of the Holston Conference."

Rev. J. B. McFerrin, D. D., the head of the Methodist Publishing House at Nashville, is the author of a learned and important work, "History of Methodism in Tennessee," published at Nashville in 1872 in three volumes. He was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., June 15, 1807; entered the ministry at eighteen and has filled many prominent positions in the Methodist Church ever since. His name is identified with the history of the church, and he has shared in its "deliberative assemblies, and pursued his life-work with a concentration of purpose seldom equaled." He ranks as a man of the rarest courage which is stimulated and increased when surrounded by difficulties, and he is never found wanting in any emergency. As an orator he possessed wit, humor, pathos, and his sermons "engage attention, command confidence and awaken conscience."

Among early clerical writers was Rev. Abel Pearson, author of "An Analysis of the Principles of Divine Government," in a series of conversations, and also "Conversations on Some Other Interesting Subjects, Particularly Relating to Same Principals, Between A. P. and N. P.;" and a Dissertation on the Prophecies in Reference to the Rise and Fall of the Beast; The Cleansing of the Sanctuary; The Beginning and Duration of the Millennium, and the Little Season; together with a Calculation Shewing the Exact Time of the Death of Christ; and, also, Calculations Shewing the Precise Time of the Rise and Fall of the Beast and the Beginning of the Millennium, etc.; by Abel Pearson, Minister of the Gospel, Athens, Tenn., 1833." The whole title of the book is given as a specimen of prolixity.

Rev. David Nelson, a man of fine attainments, published "The Cause and Cure of Infidelity." He married in Tennessee and resided in the

State many years. Rev. Robert A. Young, D. D., a native of Knox County, is the author of a book called "Reply to Ariel," written in answer to "Ariel," by J. B. Payne, and of "Personages." Dr. Young resides in Nashville, and is a prominent divine in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. "Brief Biographical Sketches of Some of the Early Ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church," is the production of Rev. Richard Baird, published in Nashville in 1867. Rev. W. T. Helms, an Episcopal clergyman, a native of Knoxville, Tenn., wrote a poem of twelve books, entitled "Moses Resisted." Two poems, "Smith and Pocahontas," "Centennial Poem," are the work of Rev. Joseph H. Martin, D. D.; Dr. Martin is a native of Dandridge, is a man of fine cultivation, and has written many popular hymns. Rev. Robert Mack, in 1834, published "Kyle Stuart, with other Poems," a remarkable book; and "The Moriad," another poem. Bishop H. N. McTyeire is the author of a little work called "Duties of Christian Masters," published in Nashville in 1859, and "History of Methodism" and "A Catechism of Church Government." He has been a constant writer for the press and was at one time editor of the *St. Louis Christian Advocate*. R. H. Rivers, D. D., wrote two valuable text books, "Mental Philosophy" and "Moral Philosophy." Father Ryan, author of the inimitable wail "The Conquered Banner," was for a long time a resident of Knoxville, and Tennesseans feel proud of his genius, although he is not a native of the State.

Rev. William G. Brownlow, governor of Tennessee, wrote quite a number of books. His first publication was "Helps to the Study of Presbyterianism," 1834. It is theological and controversial, and contains an autobiographical sketch. In 1844 he published "Life of Henry Clay and Political Register." This was followed by "The Great Iron Wheel Examined." In 1858 appeared "Debate between W. G. Brownlow and Rev. A. Pryne," and in 1862 "Parson Brownlow's Own Book," an account of his maltreatment by the hated secessionists. Mr. Brownlow led a life of incessant activity as editor, politician and preacher. "He was," says a critic, "extreme in all things." In private life he was kind, charitable and helpful; was successively governor of Tennessee and Senator of the United States.

Rev. Frederick A. Ross, D. D., a resident of this State for many years, was the author of "Slavery Ordained by God," published in 1857. Dr. Ross was a most accomplished scholar and a man of genius. He lived to a very great age and was an eminent divine.

Medical writers were Dr. Isaac Wright, author of "Wright's Family Medicine, or System of Domestic Practice," and Dr. John C. Gunn,

author of "Gunn's Domestic Medicine," published in Knoxville in 1830. The essays on the passions in this book were written by a remarkable man named Charles Cassedy. Cassedy was said to be the "Milford Bard" in "Field's Scrap Book." Dr. Thomas A. Anderson wrote the "Practical Monitor, for the Preservation of Health and the Prevention of Disease." He considered blood-letting a cure for all diseases. He was a native of East Tennessee, and was a man of learning.

Authors of works on geology are James M. Safford, A. M., author of "Geology of Tennessee," published by the State at Nashville in 1869. This work was received by scientists and the general public with great favor. Dr. Safford and J. B. Killebrew, brought out a "School Geology of Tennessee," chiefly compiled from the foregoing. J. B. Killebrew published in Nashville a valuable volume entitled "Resources of Tennessee." William G. McAdoo is author of an "Elementary Geology of Tennessee," a briefer and simpler work than the preceding, adapted to less advanced pupils.

Hon. T. A. R. Nelson is author of "East Tennessee," and "Secession," and another very vigorous poem, a satire in the Hudibrastic style, an account of the canvass of the Legislature for the office of United States Senator, entitled "King Caucus." Mr. Nelson was a man of large talent, enriched by varied cultivation. He held many important offices, and was on the defense in the impeachment trial of President Johnson in 1868. He was a native of Roane County, born in 1812, and died of cholera in 1872 being then a judge of the supreme court.

"Life of Capt. William B. Allen," was from the pen of Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson, a very able jurist. A contemporary says, "His writings are characterized by a style so lucid, and argumentation so logical as to entitle him to rank among the masters of model English." "A Tennessean Abroad" is the work of Maj. Randall W. McGavock, in 1856. He was a gallant soldier and fell on the Confederate side. "The World's Wonder," a Masonic exposition, was the work of Johnson and Henderson. Capt. James Williams was author of "Old Line Whig Letters," which appeared in the *Nashville Union*, in 1846. Tennessee claims as one of her sons the distinguished author, Matthew Fontaine Maury. Commodore Maury's works and labors in the cause of science are so well known they need not be mentioned here.

The famous hunter and humorist, Col. David Crockett, is credited with the authorship of several works: "Exploits in Texas," "Tour Down East," "Autobiography," "Sketches and Eccentricities" and "Song Book." It is strange that this self-made and eccentric celebrity, who never had but two months' instruction in reading and writing,



should have produced by the native force of intellect so many readable books. Doubtless the notoriety he acquired by his singular manner, and his odd turns of expression aided in the success of his productions.

Hon. Joseph C. Guild was the author of "Old Times in Tennessee." The works of J. R. Graves are "The Desire of all Nations," "The Watchman's Reply," "The Trilemma," "The First Baptist Church in America," "The Little Iron Wheel," "The Bible Doctrine of the Middle Life," "The Great Iron Wheel," "Exposition of Modern Spiritualism," "The New Hymn and Tune Book," "The Little Seraph," "Old Landmarkism; What it is." Mr. Graves is a native of Chester, Vt., born April 10, 1820. His father died when the child was three weeks old. He was converted at the age of fifteen, and made principal of Keysville (Ohio) Academy when nineteen; came to Nashville in 1845, where he taught school, had charge of a church and became the editor of *The Tennessee Baptist*, and still continues in that position.

"Woodville" is a novel of East Tennessee life, published in Knoxville. Many of the characters are supposed to have been taken from real life, and some of the scenes are laid at Montvale Springs. Mr. Todd, a theological student at Maryville many years ago, is said to be the author. Abram Caruthers wrote a text-book entitled "History of a Lawsuit." Dr. P. O. Fitzgerald is the author of "Life of Dr. T. O. Summers," "Glimpses of Truth" and "Centenary Cameos." He is a native of North Carolina.

Rev. W. P. Harrison, editor of the *Southern Methodist Review*, has published "Theophilus Walton," a reply to "Theodosia Ernest," 1858; "Lights and Shadows of Fifty Years," published under the *nom de plume* Henry Hartwell, in 1883. (This is a book of short sketches from real life.) "The Living Christ," 1884; "The High Churchman Disarmed," in 1886. Mr. Harrison has been connected with the Methodist Publishing House since 1882, and in that time has edited over 100 books.

"Biographical Sketches" of Tennessee Baptists, by Rev. Joseph H. Borim, was published in 1880. It is a very flattering account of Baptist ministers, both past and present, who have labored in Tennessee, and is written in the form of sketches. Dr. A. H. Redford wrote "History of Methodism in Kentucky," "Western Cavaliers," "Fred Brennam," "Russell Morton," "A Preacher's Wife." The last three are religious novels.

Rev. Philip Lindsley, D. D., was born in New Jersey, in 1786; became a preacher in the Presbyterian Church and rose to such eminence that, in 1834, he was chosen unanimously moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States, then holding its sessions at Philadelphia. He occupied distinguished positions, many of

them thrust upon him without solicitation. In 1825 he was inaugurated president of Dickenson College, Nashville, Tenn. The name of this institution was changed the next year to the University of Nashville. He was among the very foremost men of his day in the work of higher education. He was much esteemed by the public as a man of great genius, and his work in the educational department was nobly executed and productive of beneficial results. His publications were chiefly in the form of addresses on education. They were published in three large volumes, with a memoir, by Le Roy J. Halsey, D. D.

Samuel D. Baldwin is the author of "Armageddon, or the Overthrow of Romanism and Monarchy," and "Life of Mrs. Sarah Norton." Thomas O. Summers, D. D., editor of *Nashville Christian Advocate*, is author of a number of works: "Baptism," "Golden Censer," "Holiness," "Refutation of Payne," "Seasons, Months and Days," "Sunday-school Teacher," "Sunday-school Speaker," "Talks Pleasant and Profitable," "Scripture Catechism."

W. M. Baskerville, professor of English language and literature in Vanderbilt University, published first a piece of Anglo-Saxon prose for his doctor's degree at the University of Leipsic. This was followed by an "Anglo-Saxon Poem" in 1885. Mr. Baskerville then brought out a joint work with Prof. James A. Harrison, an "Anglo-Saxon Dictionary," also published in 1885. Mr. Baskerville was born in Fayette County, Tenn., April 1, 1850. After attending several prominent institutions of learning in the United States he went to the University of Leipsic, where he received the degree of Ph. D.

"Early Times in Middle Tennessee," by John Carr, was published in 1857. The preface is written by Dr. J. B. McFerrin. The book contains a series of sketches on the history of Middle Tennessee, which were first published in the *Nashville Christian Advocate*. Much of the book is given to early religious history, and it contains biographies of pioneer preachers and one of the author.

"Life and Times of Elder Reuben Ross," an interesting and well written book, by James Ross, with an introduction and notes by J. M. Pendleton, was published 1882. Elder Ross was born in North Carolina, in 1776. He came to Tennessee in 1807, after having been ordained to the ministry, and for fifty years was a noted preacher. The history of his life covers one of the most important periods in the religious history of the State.

J. H. Brunner, D. D., president of Hiwassee College, has published "Sunday Evening Talks" and "The Union of the Churches." The Rev. O. P. Fitzgerald, editor of the *Nashville Christian Advocate*, is the

author of "California Sketches," two volumes; "Christian Growth" and "The Class Meeting." "The Sunday-school and its Methods" is a volume published at Nashville, 1883, by Rev. James A. Lyons, a native of Knoxville, Tenn., a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. George W. Harris, author of "Sut Lovingood's Yarns," a humorous book, was born in Knoxville, Tenn. His book had a wide popularity, especially among young readers.

Legal writers are Hon. William F. Cooper, author of "Cooper's Chancery Reports," reported and edited by himself; Wesley J. Hicks, author of "Hicks' Manual;" William C. Kain, author of "Tennessee Justice and Legal Adviser," and Henry S. Foote, author of "Foote's Bench and Bar of the Southwest."

"A Review of Uncle Tom's Cabin, or an Essay on Slavery," is the work of A. Woodward, M. D., published in Cincinnati in 1853. Dr. Woodward lived in Knoxville for many years where he practiced his profession, and has left a large family. His little book is very creditable, and the views on Southern customs and the estimate of character are just and impartial. "Old Times in West Tennessee," published in Memphis, 1873, and copyrighted by Joseph S. Williams in the same year, is a book by "A Descendant of One of the First Settlers."

The most prominent of the female authors of Tennessee is Miss Mary N. Murfree, whose pseudonym is Charles Egbert Craddock. Miss Murfree is a native of Murfreesboro, Tenn. Loss of property induced her father, who is a prominent lawyer, to live on the old Dickenson plantation. It was the isolated life there that led the young girl to reflection and introspection, and developed her keen observation of nature's mysteries, which plumed her pen for its exquisite descriptions of scenery. Miss Murfree touches the very core of nature and reveals all her hidden lore, presenting it to the reader in gorgeous coloring. Many visits to the mountains of East Tennessee made her familiar with the customs and dialect of the mountaineers. This practical knowledge, added to the wealth of imagination she possesses, formed the conjunction necessary to perfect the genius. All the prominent journals of the country accord the very highest praise to Miss Murfree. She is said to be the "most powerful and original of the 'southern school' of romanticists." Says the *Boston Traveller*: "Here is the positive, brilliant, glowing genius that has cut its own channel and made its own place." Her productions are "In the Tennessee Mountains," "Down the Ravine," "The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountains" and many other contributions to periodicals; also "Where the Battle was Fought." The publication of her first work entitled her, justly, to the front rank among novelists, and her merit



is acknowledged by all lovers of the beautiful, who look on her productions as a new voice of delight in the world of fiction.

Mrs. L. Virginia French was by birth a Virginian. At an early age she was sent by her father to her maternal grandmother in Washington, Penn., where she was educated. In 1848, having finished her education, she became a teacher in Memphis. Her maiden *nom de plume* was *L'Inconnue*. She published, in 1856, "Wind Whispers," a book of fugitive poems; "Legends of the South," in verse; "Tztalilxo, the Lady of Tala," a tragedy in five acts, the scene laid in Mexico; "My Roses," a novel of Southern life in 1872. In 1879, "Darlingtonia," a novel, ran as a serial in the *Detroit Free Press*. She occupied the position of editor to many prominent literary journals of the South. She is best known as a poet. Her verse is full of tone and imagination, and her drama has been compared to "Ion" and "The Lady of Lyons." She led a life of excessive literary activity and usefulness. She died at McMinnville, March 31, 1881. Since her death her sister, Mrs. Lide Meriweather, also an authoress, has published a volume of poems entitled "One or Two," the joint work of these gifted sisters. Mrs. Meriweather resided in Memphis for many years, and at that time published two books, "Soundings" and "Souls for Sale." "Soundings," a prose work, was written with the noble endeavor to elevate and restore to honest effort those who, by one false step, are tossed by custom into the bitter gulf of degradation, without one hope of repentance or of restoration to a more upright career, to which some might attain if the hand-grasp of pitying women was held out to them. Mrs. Meriweather is also a poet of ability. "October" is a handsome specimen of suggestive style.

Mrs. Annie Chambers Ketchum was born in Kentucky, and removed to Memphis after her marriage. While there, she became the editor of the *Lotos*, a literary magazine. In 1856 she brought out a novel, "Nelly Bracken" which was favorably received; "Rilla Motto," a romance written for the *Lotos* in 1860; "Lotos Flowers," a volume of miscellaneous poems. "Benny," a Christmas ballad which appeared in the *Home Journal*, attracted much attention. Besides literary ability and rare nobility of nature, Mrs. Ketchum is gifted with beauty, fine conversational powers and a voice of great compass and sweetness. Her teacher, Prof. Wright Merrick, says: "In the classics, in the sciences, she is equally at home; in modern languages, music and drawing she excels as well. I have never known her peer." She has traveled in Europe recently, and is still actively engaged in literary work.

Mrs. Adelia C. Graves, *nee* Spencer, wife of Z. C. Graves, president at that time of Kingsville Academy, and founder of Mary Sharpe Col-

lege, Winchester, Tenn., is an authoress. She was for some time professor of Latin and *belles-lettres* and afterward matron and professor of rhetoric in the Winchester College. She has written many fugitive poems and two prose tales, "Ruined Lives," published in the *Southern Repository*, Memphis, and a drama, "Jephtha's Daughter." She had also a work on "Woman; her Education, Aims, Sphere, Influence and Destiny."

Mrs. Mary E. Pope, Memphis, for some time principal of a flourishing school for young ladies, is the authoress of fugitive poems; one entitled "The Gift of Song." Martha W. Brown, who wrote under the pseudonym of Estelle, resided in Memphis. She contributed numerous poems to *The Southern Literary Messenger*; "Thou Art Growing Old, Mother," is said to be the very essence of the poetry of the heart.

Mrs. Amanda Bright was born in Alabama and removed early in life to Fayetteville, Tenn. Her eldest son was killed at the battle of Seven Pines. Soon thereafter her second and only remaining child died. In her great sorrow she wrote a book, hoping to realize a sufficient sum to erect a monument to her sons' memory. "The Three Bernices, or Ansermo of the Crag" was the outcome of this design, published in 1869. Mrs. Bright has vivid imagination, richness and exuberance of style, and she paints nature with the rare and delicate touches of a true artist. She wrote other stories, "The Prince of Seir" among them.

Miss Annie E. Law, long a resident of Tennessee, is of English birth and now lives in California. She is a woman of great force of will, strong intellect and unflinching courage. She gave valuable aid in the war to the Confederates, to whose cause she was a devoted adherent. She was tried as a spy at Knoxville in the war. She is authoress of many poems, one of the best being "Memories." Miss Law is also a learned conchologist, and has made many valuable contributions to that science.

In 1867 Miss Zoda G. Smith published from the Southern Methodist Publishing House at Nashville, under the *nom de plume* of "Elloie," a small volume of poems. Her verse is said to contain nothing morbid or insipid, but to elevate the heart, broken by earthly trials, into the purer atmosphere and brighter skies of heaven. Mrs. Bettie Meriwether, a great apostle of temperance, wrote a fine novel of much power, entitled "The Master of Redleaf," which was favorably received. She is a resident of Memphis. "A Memoir of Hugh Lawson White," judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, and United States Senator, with selections from his speeches and correspondence, was published in 1856, by his granddaughter, Miss Nancy N. Scott. Mrs. Emma M. Blake, *nee* Rutledge, native of Nashville, and was educated there. She married Mr.

Daniel Blake, an Englishman, a resident of Charleston, S. C. A volume of her poems was printed by her friends after her death, as a memorial of her, entitled "Reliquiæ." Mrs. W. G. McAdoo is the author of two novels, "The Nereid" and "Eagle-Bend," the scenes laid in East Tennessee, and a number of serial stories. Mrs. Annie S. Gilchrist, of Nashville, is authoress of two novels of considerable merit, "Rosehurst" and "Harcourt," both published in Nashville.

Mrs. Jane Tandy Chinn Cross was a native of Kentucky, but published her books in Nashville. She was twice married, and died in 1870. While on a European tour, she corresponded with *The Nashville Christian Advocate*. She began writing for publication in 1851. Wrote a book of four volumes for children, and "Duncan Adair, or Captured in Escaping" and "Azile, A Story," Nashville, 1868. "Azile" is a very interesting story, the scene of the first part laid in Dresden, and changing to the Southern States at the outbreak of the war. Her style is polished, sprightly and lucid. Her portraiture of life in the South is graphic, and there are some fine art touches on German customs and amusements. Mrs. Whitson, resident of Murfreesboro, has published general biographical works. The most important is a book of sketches of the last General Assembly, which contains very flattering accounts of its members.

#### JOURNALISM.\*

The first paper brought out in Tennessee was *The Knoxville Gazette*, which was published at Rogersville, November 5, 1791, by Mr. George Roulstone. *The Gazette* was a three-column paper of no great merit, and of little interest to the general reader; yet as the pioneer paper of the new region, it created quite an excitement among the rough settlers. It is supposed that Indian troubles prevented Mr. Roulstone from establishing his paper at once in Knoxville. Although this town was laid out in 1792, many people regarded it as a myth, and the editor of *The Gazette* may have shared this belief. He, however, removed his paper after the issuance of a few numbers at Rogersville, and continued to publish it in Knoxville until his death, in 1804. Roulstone was printer to the Territorial and State Legislatures, and published Willie Blount's "Catarchetical Exposition of the Constitution of the State of Tennessee." He was public printer at the time of his death, and his wife was elected two successive terms to fill his place. She was Miss Gilliam, of Nashville, and has left many descendants in Middle Tennessee.

Knoxville's second paper was *The Knoxville Register*, a weekly issue founded by G. Roulstone in 1798. *The Register* was in existence about

\*Much of the fact contained in the above sketch on the subject of journalism was kindly furnished by Col. Moses White.



two years when its editors G. Roulstone and John Rivington Parrington, published another paper called *The Genius of Liberty*, a small paper not so large as either of the former, and by no means so sprightly in tone. This made Knoxville the mistress of three weeklies, a fine exhibition for a little frontier town in its babyhood. In 1804 George Wilson edited a paper known as *Wilson's Gazette*, a much larger paper than its predecessors. It had five columns and ruled lines while the earlier issues had three columns and no lines. This paper continued until 1818 when Wilson removed to Nashville and published *The Nashville Gazette*, a paper devoted to "Old Hickory's" service.

*The Knoxville Register*, "the one that became an institution of Knoxville," was established by F. S. Heiskill and Hu. Brown in August, 1816. Maj. Heiskill came to Knoxville, in 1814, where he served "as journeyman printer on *Wilson's Gazette*, then the only paper published in East Tennessee." He was a man of limited opportunities but strong native capacities and managed the political department of *The Register* with much ability. Hu. Brown was an accomplished scholar and fluent writer, and he conducted the miscellaneous and literary parts of the paper with skill and success. In the bitter party strife which rent the country in the presidential campaign of Gen. Jackson and John Q. Adams *The Register* entered with vigor and enthusiasm, and bore a prominent part in that political storm. It also supported Judge Hugh L. White for President in 1836. Between 1836 and 1839 *The Register* changed owners and editors several times, as well as names. Its existence continued, with many vicissitudes, until after 1863, when it succumbed to the exigencies of the war. Up to 1859 *The Register* had been a Whig paper. In that year it became a strong Democratic sheet.

Another paper, *The Enquirer*, began in Knoxville in 1823. Like other journals of this region it went through many changes of owners and editors. At one time Mr. Hiram Barry was its owner and publisher with J. J. Meredith as editor. Mr. Barry is a resident of Knoxville and the oldest printer in the State, he having come to that place in 1816. He is still an active citizen who can tell many interesting incidents of early affairs in Tennessee. As Knoxville grew other papers had their rise. The Hon. John R. Nelson, a distinguished lawyer, issued two papers, *The Republican* in 1831 and *Uncle Sam* in 1834. *The Post* was first brought out in Knoxville, in 1841, by Capt. James Williams. It was afterward removed to Athens and still continues there as *The Athens Post*, edited by Mr. Samuel P. Ivins. *The Argus* appeared in 1838. It was changed to *Standard* in 1844, and continued, with some changes, to 1855.

*The Plebeian* began as a Democratic weekly in 1850, and in 1851 was known as *The Daily Morning Plebeian*. This was the first daily ever published in Knoxville. Other minor papers flourished from 1853 to 1857; and in 1858 Mr. John Mitchel, the Irish patriot, and Mr. W. G. Swan, of Knoxville, established an ultra pro-slavery paper called *The Southern Citizen*. Mr. Mitchel was a man of liberal education, polite address and keen wit, added to much boldness and independence of character. Says a critic, "*The Southern Citizen* was conducted with ability, arrogance and intolerance seldom equaled."

The war journals of Knoxville were *The East Tennessean*, published by the Hon. John Baxter, as principal, in February, 1862, and *The Southern Chronicle*. *The East Tennessean* was devoted to the support of the Confederate States in their war for independence. It had but one issue. *The Southern Chronicle* fell in 1863, on Federal occupation. Rogersville, in 1816, had a newspaper called *The Rogersville Gazette*, and in 1850, *The Rogersville Times* was a lively and enterprising journal. Other towns in East Tennessee were not behind in publishing papers. Greenville had, in 1822, an eight-paged paper entitled *The American Economist and Weekly Political Recorder*, followed by *The Miscellany* and *The Greeneville Spy*, which continued until the war.

The first paper ever published southwest of Knoxville, was *The Valley Farmer*, in Washington, Rhea County. This was removed subsequently to Athens, under the name of *Athens Gazette*. In 1833 J. W. M. Brazeale, the author of "Life as it is," edited *The Tennessee Journal* at this place. As early as 1838, New Market had a paper; and in 1832, Jonesboro issued a Whig paper, called *The Washington Republican and Farmers' Journal*, edited by Judge Emerson, of the supreme court, and *The Sentinel* by Dr. Thomas Anderson, author of a medical work on diseases peculiar to East Tennessee. W. G. Brownlow edited his well known *Whig* at that time in Jonesboro, and between the two papers a political and personal feud raged with unabated fury for a long period.

Chattanooga, then known as Ross's Landing, had a paper called *The Hamilton Gazette* as early as 1838. The name was changed afterward to *The Chattanooga Gazette*. This paper passed through some vicissitudes until 1864, when it became a daily issue. *Elizabethton Republican and Manufacturers' Advocate* was the first paper published in Elizabethton. This was succeeded by *Brownlow's Tennessee Whig*, begun at this place in 1839. *The Whig* was bold, intense, incisive, and continued one year, when it was removed to Jonesboro, and subsequently to Knoxville. In 1849 *Brownlow's Knoxville Whig* sent out its first issue and continued until suspended October 16, 1861, and revived November 11, 1863. In

1869 Brownlow dissolved connection with this paper and resumed editorship in 1875, at which time the paper bore the new name of *Daily Chronicle and Weekly Whig and Chronicle*. The motto of the *Whig*, "Cry aloud and spare not," gave full insight into the spirit of the paper. The *Whig* bore, at one time, the title *Independent Journal, and Brownlow's Knoxville Whig and Rebel Ventilator*. No paper ever had a wider circulation. It is said to have had a circulation of 10,000 in 1855. The *Knoxville Chronicle* was established in 1870, by Mr. William Rule, the present able editor of *The Journal*. Cleveland, Maryville, Madisonville, Kingston and Jasper had weekly papers from an early date. Besides these there were two literary journals published in the University of Tennessee, and a temperance organ existed for a short while in 1854, in Knoxville, published by Mr. Joe Lewis and J. A. Rayl.

Two papers deserve mention—*The Railroad Advocate* of Rogersville, in 1831, devoted to collecting all available information about the resources of this favored region, so as to arouse the people to the need of an outlet for the immense agricultural and mineral wealth of the State. Since then the riches have been developed beyond all expectation. The other was a veritable abolition paper, called *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*. This was published at Greeneville in 1821 by Benjamin Lundy, a native of New Jersey, of Quaker parentage, and showed that at the South existed the spark of what afterward proved to be one of the fiercest fires of fanaticism that ever swept over a nation. The paper advocated emancipation, and proposed several curious plans for effecting the liberation of slaves. A few religious papers finish the list of papers in East Tennessee.

Journalism began in Nashville in 1797, when a paper was published called *The Tennessee Gazette and Mero District Advertiser*, by a Kentucky printer named Henkle. In a year this paper was sold and the name changed to *The Clarion*. An issue of the date of 1801 is preserved by the State Historical Society. Its ragged condition shows its age. "It is a folio sheet, with pages 10x14 inches, and four columns to the page, printed in pica type." *The Clarion* was enlarged under the name of *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette*, and other changes of heading until December, 1821, when it resumed the name of *The Clarion*. "The price of subscription varied from \$2 to \$3 in advance, or \$3 to \$4, payable after six months." In 1824 *The Clarion* was discontinued, and its owners, Abram P. Maury and Carey A. Harris, brought out *The Nashville Republican*. Bradford, the long-time printer of *The Clarion*, issued from that office, in 1808, Bradford's *Tennessee Almanac*. *The Impartial Review and Cumberland Repository* appeared in the latter part of



1805. A number is in preservation bearing date February 1, 1806, in which is announced the death of Charles Dickenson, who fell in a duel fought with Gen. Jackson. *The Museum*, begun by Mr. G. Bradford, was a literary monthly, published in 1809, and existed for six months. It contained much valuable political and historical information, and was circulated at the low price of \$2 per year.

Rev. David Lowry published the first Cumberland Presbyterian organ in the United States. It bore the name of *The Religious and Literary Intelligencer*. It was a weekly brought out in 1830 and existed nearly two years. Following this was *The Nashville Herald*, in 1831, owned by Mr. W. Tannehill. This paper was of brief continuance. Next came a weekly literary paper in 1833 of quarto form, named *The Kaleidoscope*. Its tone was lofty and its influence elevating, but unfortunately its duration was short. *The Commercial Transcript*, a small commercial sheet, came out in 1835; and after two years it became *The Banner and Whig*. An "Association of Gentlemen" published in the years 1835-36 a Presbyterian paper named *The American Presbyterian*, which was not sustained. *The Cumberland Magazine*, a quarterly, was edited by the Rev. James Smith. This man was a Scotch Presbyterian, and wrote a history in defense of that church; a very able work. *The Revivalist*, a weekly, began in 1837, and changed to *The Cumberland Presbyterian*, but only a few numbers were issued. *Tennessee Baptist* of the First Baptist Church in Nashville, a monthly, existed from 1835 to 1837, when it changed owners and became a semi-monthly. *The Old Baptist Banner*, 1838, was published by the Rev. Washington Lowe. It was a monthly paper. *The Christian Review*, a monthly magazine, was the Campbellite organ, published between the years 1844-46. In 1840 *The Tennessee State Agriculturist* began and continued to 1846. A valuable law journal, called *The Southwestern Law Journal and Reporter*, was published in 1844 and edited by William Cameron and John T. S. Fall. E. Z. C. Judson and A. H. Kidd edited, in 1844, *The Southwestern Literary Journal and Monthly Review*. *The Baptist*, second paper of that name, a weekly, was published by C. K. Winston, J. H. Shepherd and J. H. Marshall January, 1844-47. *The Daily Orthopolitan* was edited by Mr. Wilkins Tannehill. This was a daily which began in 1845 and continued one year. *The Christian Record*, under the dominion of the Presbyterian Synod, began in 1846 and continued under changes until 1850, when it was removed to Kentucky.

A monthly, called *The Naturalist*, was issued in 1846 for one year, and was devoted to education and literature. *The Quarterly Review of the Methodist Episcopal Church South* began in 1846, in Louisville,

Ky. In 1851 it was removed to Richmond, Va., and to Nashville in 1858. Dr. T. O. Summers was the able editor of this periodical. *The Tennessee Farmer and Horticulturist*, a monthly, was edited by Charles Foster, in 1846. A temperance paper, *The Tennessee Organ*, was established in 1847, by Rev. John P. Campbell. After passing through several hands it was disposed of to Dr. R. Thompson, and Gen. William G. Brien, an eloquent speaker and scholar of much ability, who conducted it until it was discontinued in 1854. *The Southern Ladies' Companion*, a Methodist monthly, was successfully managed, and had a large circulation. It was edited by Mr. Henkle and Dr. J. B. McFerrin. *The Tennessee Baptist*, edited by Rev. Dr. Howell, and *The Portfolio*, a Freemason monthly, edited by Mr. W. Tannehill in 1847, were ably conducted. *The Christian Magazine*, edited in 1848 by Rev. Jesse B. Ferguson and J. K. Howard, and *The Western Boatman*, by Anson Nelson, *The Evening Reporter* in 1849-50, and *The Nashville Times* in 1849, were other publications of that period. *The Naturalist*, *The Southern Agriculturist*, *The Nashville Journal of Medicine and Surgery* and *The Southwestern Monthly*, went through brief life in Nashville in 1849-52. *The Ladies' Pearl*, a monthly, was edited between 1852-56 by Rev. W. S. Langdon and J. C. Provine, and afterward by Mrs. Langdon. *The Nashville Evening News* existed in 1851-53. *The Southern Medical Journal of Medical and Physical Sciences*, a bi-monthly was published 1853-57. *The Banner of Peace*, a Cumberland Presbyterian paper, continued from 1840 to the recent war. *The Parlor Visitor*, in 1854, a Baptist organ, edited by Dr. W. P. Jones; *The Gospel Advocate*, a weekly in the same year, edited by Elder Tolbert Fanning and Prof. William Lipscomb, and *The Southern Baptist Review* in 1855, were well conducted papers. *The Home Circle*, Rev. L. D. Houston, editor, and *The Sunday-School Visitor*, with Dr. T. O. Summers, editor, were other religious issues of 1855. Two agricultural papers, *The Farmer's Banner* and *The Agriculturist and Commercial Journal* appeared in 1855 and lasted a short time. *The Fountain* was a sprightly temperance paper in 1855, and *The Tennessee Farmer and Mechanic* lasted about one year.

*The Nashville Daily News* began in 1857, and discontinued in 1860. *The Baptist Family Visitor*, and *Harper's Theatrical Bulletin* issued a few numbers in 1857. *The Legislative Union and American* was said to be an important State organ between 1857 and 1859. *The Daily Christian Advocate*, a Methodist paper, and *The Christian Unionist*, another religious paper, existed a short while. Other papers, many of them religious, were *The Southern Magazine of Temperance*, *Young's Spirit of the South and Central American*, *The Nashville Monthly Record* of

*Medical and Physical Sciences, Southern Homestead*, whose literary department was edited by Mrs. L. Virginia French, and *The Baptist Standard* came out between 1858 and 1860. *The Temperance Monthly*, edited by Mrs. Emelie C. S. Chilton, a poet of high order, and *The Daily Evening Bulletin* were papers of 1859. *The Opposition* was a campaign paper in the struggle for governor between Col. John Netherland and Gov. Isham G. Harris. *The National Pathfinder* was edited by T. F. Hughes, Esq., in 1860. *The Nashville Christian Advocate* began in 1834. It was edited successively by many prominent divines. *The Louisville (Ky.) Christian Advocate* was merged in this paper in 1851. In 1858 Rev. Dr. McFerrin, who had been editor, resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. H. N. McTyeire. Dr. McFerrin was appointed agent of the Methodist Episcopal Publishing House at that time. *The Nashville True Whig* began in 1845, and was succeeded in 1856 by *The Nashville Patriot*.

*The Nashville Gazette*, the second paper of that name, was published in 1819 by Mr. George Wilson, the same who had conducted *Wilson's Knoxville Gazette* in 1804. *The Nashville Whig*, established by Moses and Joseph Norvell, began in 1812 and continued to 1816. *The Nashville Banner*, a weekly, existed between 1822 and 1826. It was then united with *The Whig*, under the name of *Nashville Banner and Whig*, a semi-weekly. It was not until 1831 that Nashville had a daily paper. This was *The National Banner and Nashville Advertiser*. This continued until 1834, when it was found that daily papers did not pay in Nashville, and it became a tri-weekly. *The Nashville Republican* grew out of the materials of the old *Clarion and Tennessee Gazette* in 1824. After some changes it became a daily issue in 1837.

*The Republican Banner* was begun in 1837, enlarged in 1839, and in 1842 Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer, who had learned the printer's trade in Mr. F. S. Heiskell's office at Knoxville, assumed the editorship. Gen. Zollicoffer earned a reputation as an able political writer, and kept up *The Banner* to the highest standard of newspaper excellence. *The Banner* had many editors who were men of distinguished merit and position. *The Nashville Gazette*, third paper of that name, was in existence from 1844 to 1862. About this time *The Republican Banner* was established, and continued to 1853, when it was united with *The American* under the title of *Nashville Union and American*. In 1848 was established *The Daily Centre-State American* and *Nashville Weekly American*. *The Nashville Union and American* began in 1853, and grew out of the consolidation of *The Union* and *The American*. *The Union* had been edited by Col. J. G. Harris, who was an editorial pupil of George D. Pren-



tice. Col. Harris had earned distinction as a political writer, and was an adherent of Gen. Andrew Jackson. Mr. John Miller McKee was commercial and city editor of *The Union and American* in 1858, and in 1860 Mr. John C. Burch became associate editor. Mr. Leon Trousdale was also one of the editors of this paper. *The Nashville Union and American* was suspended on the evacuation of Nashville by the Confederates in 1862.

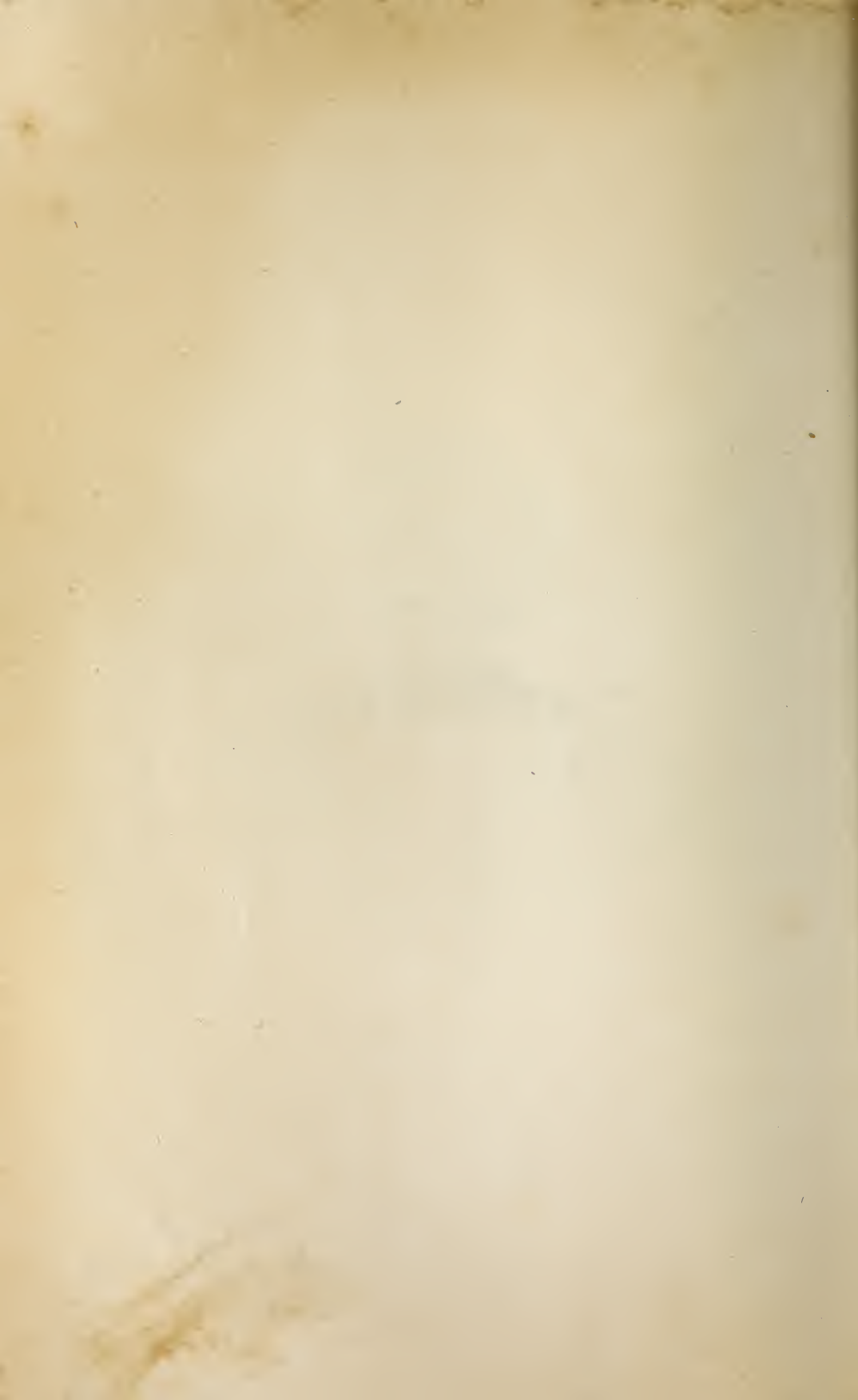
Nashville, at the outbreak of the Rebellion, was considered the publishing center of the South, having more periodicals than any other city of her size. She had no less than nineteen journals and nine large publishing houses. At the fall of Fort Donelson, in 1862, the general panic induced every man to seek his own safety. Printing offices were abandoned by members of the press, their public position rendering them peculiarly obnoxious to the enemy. Many printers were without employment, and in the absence of better occupation engaged in what proved a lucrative business, that of selling newspapers. There were several war publications. The first made its appearance in February, 1862, under the name of *The Nashville Times*. This suspended after the issue of the thirteenth number. Six numbers of the *Evening Bulletin* followed. *The Nashville Daily Union* began in 1862 and had a short existence. Other papers were *The Nashville Dispatch*, April, 1862. *The Constitution*, with George Baber as editor, appeared in July, 1862, and *The Nashville Daily Press* began in May, 1863. It continued, with frequent change of editors, to May, 1865, when it was united with the *Times and Union*. Mr. S. C. Mercer edited in 1864 *The Nashville Times and True Union*. It was afterward merged with the *Press*, and bore the title of *Nashville Daily Press and Times*. A paper named *The Nashville Daily Journal* existed for a short time in 1863. Mr. L. C. Houk was editor.

After the war the publication of *The Union and American*, as a daily, tri-weekly and weekly, continued to the latter part of 1866, when it became, by consolidation with *The Dispatch*, *The Union and Dispatch*. In 1868 the paper was combined with *The Daily Gazette*, and resumed the name of *Union and American*. In 1875 *The Union and American* was consolidated with *The Republican Banner*, and became *The American*, a daily, semi-weekly and weekly issue. *The Tennessee Staats-Zeitung* is a German paper, and is said to be the only daily paper of that kind outside of New Orleans. Mr. John Ruhm edited the paper in 1866, when it was first issued. He has since become a prominent lawyer in Nashville. The Methodist Episcopal Publishing House has quite a number of journalistic publications, and does a large book business.



*FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KOELLEIN & GIERD, NASHVILLE*

ANDREW JOHNSON





The colored people of Nashville are represented by some creditable newspapers, showing much enlightenment and progress on their part. Besides journalistic and periodical influence, Nashville is prominent for almanacs. This useful form of literature was begun in 1807, when *Bradford's Tennessee Almanac* appeared. *The Cumberland Almanac* for 1827 followed, and has had a regular publication since.

The first published Memphis paper was *The Memphis Advocate and Western District Intelligencer*, the first issue appearing January 18, 1827. It was a weekly publication by Parron & Phœbus. *The Times* was established soon after, and later the two were consolidated and entitled *The Times and Advocate*. P. G. Gaines and Mr. Murray founded *The Memphis Gazette* in 1831, and it continued until 1837 or 1838. F. S. Lathan, publisher of *The Randolph Recorder*, established in 1836 a weekly paper known as *The Memphis Enquirer*, with Mr. J. H. McMahon, editor. The paper continued with many changes of owners and editors until 1850, when it united with *The Eagle*, and was published as *The Eagle and Enquirer* for ten years. *The Eagle* was established by T. S. Latham in January, 1842. Dr. Solon Borland began the publication of *The Western World and Memphis Banner of the Constitution*, a weekly, in 1839. The first number of *The Memphis Appeal*, edited by Henry Van Pelt, appeared April 21, 1841. It has changed proprietors several times since his death, and is still published as a daily and weekly. *Memphis Monitor*, which was founded by John C. Morrill in 1846, was merged into *The Appeal* soon after. Several other newspapers of a transitory nature were in existence between 1846 and 1860. Among these were *The Whig Commercial* and *Evening Herald*. *The Memphis Bulletin*, established in 1855, was published until 1867, when it was merged into *The Avalanche*. The latter was founded by M. C. Gallaway in 1858, and with the exception of three years during the war, has since been published both as a daily and as a weekly. There were several papers published in the war, among which were *The Public Ledger*, *Argus* and *Commercial*. The last two were united in 1866 or 1867. In addition to newspapers a number of periodicals have been published. The following is a list of the publications in 1884: Dailies—*Appeal*, *Avalanche*, *Public Ledger* and *Scimeter*. Each also publishes weekly editions. Weeklies and monthlies—*Living Way*, *Mississippi Valley Medical Monthly*, *Review*, *Southern Post Journal* (German), *Tennessee Baptist* and *Watchman*, a colored Baptist paper.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY—THE RELATION BETWEEN RELIGION AND THE CONSTITUTION AND THE LAWS—THE GRADUAL DEVELOPMENT OF ECCLESIASTICAL TOLERATION—THE SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE—THE EARLIEST MINISTRATIONS IN TENNESSEE—THE METHODS OF THE CIRCUIT RIDERS, AND THE PHENOMENAL RESULTS—AN ANALYSIS OF THE CAUSES OF THE “JERKS” AND THE “POWER”—A SUMMARY OF THE CREEDS OF THE PRINCIPAL SECTARIAN ORGANIZATIONS—AN ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN, GROWTH AND SUCCESS OF THE VARIOUS CHURCHES—FAMOUS REVIVALS AND ILLUSTRATIVE ANECDOTES—THE IMPORTANCE OF THE ESTABLISHMENT OF CAMP MEETINGS—THE CONTROVERSIES OF THE CHURCHES UPON THE QUESTION OF SLAVERY—THE INTEREST TAKEN IN SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK—THE RELIGIOUS STATUS OF THE COLORED RACE—BUILDINGS, FINANCES, PUBLICATIONS, CONVENTIONS, ETC.

THE progress a people has made, so far as intelligence and tolerance of opinion are concerned, is with tolerable accuracy ascertainable by a careful study of their constitution and laws. When the people of a State adopt an original or an amended constitution, that constitution may be taken as an expression of their sentiments, opinions or convictions as to what is essential to the welfare of the community. The same remark is applicable to the laws passed by that body endowed with the power of enactment. It is true that a constitution may be adopted by a mere majority of the voters; the minority may be more or less earnestly opposed to it; the minority may be in fact more intelligent than the majority, may gradually come to be the majority and may then amend the constitution under which they have lived in such manner that it shall conform to their sentiments, opinions and convictions. This new constitution in the particulars in which it has been amended indicates the change in the opinions of the people; it may be progression, it may be retrogression, but the old and amended constitutions when compared serve to mark the degrees on the scale of progress. Individuals may be, and sometimes are, centuries in advance of their contemporaries. Lord Bacon who died in 1626, said: “Divisions in religion are less dangerous than violent measures of prevention. The wound is not dangerous unless poisoned with remedies. Inquiry is not to be feared. Controversy is the wind by which the truth is winnowed.”

Where the mind is free religion never has dangerous enemies. Atheism is the mistake of the metaphysician, not of human nature. Infidelity gains the victory when it wrestles with hypocrisy or superstition, not when its antagonist is reason. When an ecclesiastical establishment

requires universal conformity some consciences must necessarily be wronged and oppressed. In such cases, if the wrong be successful, the servitude is followed by consequences analogous to those which ensue on the civil enslavement of the people. The mind is burdened by a sense of injury; the judgment is confused, and in its zeal to throw off an intolerable tyranny, passion attempts to sweep away every form of religion. Bigotry commits the correlative error when it attempts to control opinion by positive statutes; to substitute the terrors of law for convincing argument. It is a gigantic crime from the commission of which in the past the world is still suffering, to enslave the human mind under the earnest desire or under the specious pretext of protecting religion. Religion of itself, pure and undefiled, never had an enemy. It has enemies only when coupled with bigotry, superstition and intolerance, and then only because it is so enveloped in these as to be indistinguishable from them. While their power and their tyranny have for centuries been employed to strengthen and defend religion, they have ever been, and are to-day, though in a far less degree than formerly, the worst enemy that religion has. The history of the world conclusively proves that positive enactments against irreligion, or prohibiting the denial of the truths of religion as they are conceived to be, provoke and cause the very evil they were designed to prevent. For to deny the truths of the propositions or dogmas of any form of religion is a right inherent in every man, for the exercise of which he is responsible to none but to himself and his Creator. Besides there are always those who have a desire for martyrdom, being unable in any other way to achieve distinction, and because to be a martyr evinces courage and excites sympathy, and there are always more people capable of extending sympathy to the persecuted and oppressed than there are of those capable of rendering an accurate judgment upon the question for which the martyr chooses to be impaled.

While such principles as these seem now to be generally admitted, yet at the time of the formation of the constitutions of most of the original thirteen States, the most intelligent of the people, law-makers, ministers and others, notwithstanding the fact that the Pilgrims abandoned England and sought the unknown and inhospitable shores of America for the sole purpose of finding an asylum in which they could themselves exercise and enjoy the sweets of religious freedom, and notwithstanding the fact that the Catholic colony of Maryland under Lord Baltimore, had found it expedient to extend to Protestants the religious liberty which they claimed for themselves, entertained and succeeded in having engrafted into most of those constitutions provisions embodying and enforcing sentiments similar to those expressed by the rugged and uncom-



promising Dudley, who was not softened even by old age, and many others of the leading religious thinkers of colonial times. Said Dudley: "God forbid our love of truth should thus grow cold—that we should tolerate error. I die no libertine."

"Let men of God, in courts and churches watch,  
All such as toleration hatch,  
Lest that ill egg bring forth a cockatrice,  
To poison all with heresy and vice;  
If men be left and otherwise combine,  
My epitaph's "I died no libertine."

Cotton affirmed that it is "better to tolerate hypocrites and tares, than thorns and briars;" thus recognizing the great principle that hypocrisy is one of the grave evils of intolerance. Ward's opinion was that "polypiety is the greatest impiety in the world. To say that man ought to have liberty of conscience is impious ignorance." Norton said: "Religion admits of no eccentric motions."

In consonance with these sentiments and the spirit which they indicate, Massachusetts adopted a constitution under which a particular form of worship was made a part of the civil establishment, and irreligion was punished as a civil offense. Treason against the civil government was treason against Christ, and reciprocally blasphemy was the highest offense in the catalogue of crimes. To deny that any book of the Old or New Testament was the infallible word of God was punishable by fine or by whipping, and in case of obstinacy by exile or by death. Absence from the "ministry of the Word" was punished by a fine. "The State was the model of Christ's kingdom on earth." Gradually the spirit of the established religion smothered nearly every form of independence and liberty. The creation of a national, uncompromising church led the Congregationalists of Massachusetts to the indulgence of passions which, exercised upon them by their English persecutors, had driven them across the sea, and thus was the Archbishop of Canterbury justified by the men he had wronged. Massachusetts, after a vain attempt to silence the Quakers, made a vain attempt to banish them. She was as strongly set against what appeared to her as ruinous heresy as a healthy city is against the plague. The second general court of Massachusetts, which met May 18, 1631, is chiefly remarkable for the adoption of the theocratic basis on which for fifty years the government of the State continued to rest. No man was thereafter recognized as a citizen and a voter who was not a member of some one of the colonial churches, and in order to obtain admission to one of them it was necessary to make an orthodox confession of faith, live conformably to Puritan decorum, and add to this a satisfactory religious experience, of which the substantial

part was an internal assurance of a change of heart and a lively sense of justification as one of God's elect.\* In 1649 it was deemed necessary to support the fundamental doctrines of the theocracy by civil penalties. "Albeit faith is not wrought by the sword, but by the Word, nevertheless seeing that blasphemy of the true God can not be excused by any ignorance or infirmity of human nature, no person in this jurisdiction, whether Christian or pagan, shall wittingly or willingly presume to blaspheme His holy name, either by willfully and obstinately denying the true God, or His creation and government of the world, or shall curse God, or reproach the holy religion of God, as if it were but an ingenious device to keep ignorant men in awe, nor shall utter any other eminent kind of blasphemy of like nature or degree under penalty of death."

Such was the nature of the relation in Massachusetts between Church and State. Every person was taxed for the support of the church in the same manner as he was to support the government, but was permitted to say to which individual church his money should be paid. And such laws disgraced the pages of the statutes of that State to a later date than were those of any other State similarly disfigured. On April 1, 1834, a bill was enacted into a law containing the following provisions:

No person shall hereafter become or be made a member of any parish or religious society so as to be liable to be taxed therein for the support of public worship, or for other parish charges without his express consent for that purpose first had and obtained.

No citizen shall be assessed or liable to pay any tax for the support of public worship or parish charges to any parish or religious society whatever other than that of which he is a member.

In 1649 sixteen acts were forwarded to Maryland to which the governor was to obtain the assent of the Assembly. One of these was entitled "An Act of Toleration." The first four sections of this celebrated act comprised but little of the tolerant spirit, as may be seen by a perusal of their provisions: "All who shall blaspheme God, that is, curse Him, or who shall deny our Saviour Jesus Christ to be the Son of God, or shall deny the Holy Trinity, the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, or the Godhead of any of the said three persons of the Trinity, or the unity of the Godhead, or shall use or utter any reproachful speeches against the Holy Trinity, shall suffer death with forfeiture of lands and goods." Strange as it may seem, this death penalty for this offense darkened the statutes of Maryland for 200 years. No one was permitted under the law to utter any reproachful words or speeches concerning the Virgin Mary or the holy apostles or evangelists without suffering the penalty of a fine, and banishment for the third offense. No one was permitted to reproachfully call any one "heretic, schismatic, idolator, Puritan, Pres-

---

\*Hildreth.

byterian," etc., without being compelled to submit to suitable punishment. "Liberty of conscience" was, however, provided for in the following words: "That the enforcing the conscience in matters of religion hath frequently fallen out to be of dangerous consequences in those commonwealths where it hath been practiced, and therefore for the more quiet and peaceful government of the province, and the better to preserve mutual love and unity, no person professing the religion of Jesus Christ shall be molested or discountenanced on account of his religion, nor interrupted in the free exercise thereof." It is clear, however, from a study of the history of the colony of Maryland that whatever liberty of conscience was here provided for to those who "believed the religion of Jesus Christ" was adopted for the sake of policy, for the reason that an exclusively Roman Catholic colony would not have been for a moment tolerated by the mother country, then under the domination of the Church of England.

The same idea is embodied in the Declaration of Rights prefixed to the constitution of 1776 in the following language: "All persons professing the Christian religion, are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty," and while this declaration expressed the opinion that "no person ought to be compelled to frequent or maintain or contribute, unless on contract to maintain any particular place of worship, or particular ministry, yet," it said, "the Legislature may in their discretion lay a general and equal tax for the support of the Christian religion." Later this was all changed and liberty of conscience granted in the following words: "That, as it is the duty of every man to worship God in such manner as he thinks most acceptable to Him, all persons are equally entitled to protection in their religious liberty."

Chapter III of the laws of Virginia passed in 1661, provided that "no minister be admitted to officiate in this country but such as shall produce to the Governour a testimonial, that he hath received his ordination from some bishop in England, and shall then subscribe to be conformable to the orders and constitutions of the Church of England," etc. Chapter V provided that the liturgy of the Church of England should be read every Sunday, and no minister nor reader was permitted to teach any other catechism than that by the canons appointed and inserted in the book of common prayer, that no minister should expound any other than that, to the end "that our fundamentals at least be well laid," and that no reader upon presumption of his own abilities should attempt to expound that or any other catechism or the Scriptures. Chapter VI, of the laws of 1705, provided for the punishment of "atheism, deism or infidelity" as follows: "If any



person or persons brought up in the Christian religion shall by writing, printing, teaching or advisedly speaking, deny the being of a God, or the Holy Trinity, or shall deny the Christian religion to be true, or the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be of divine authority, and shall be thereof legally convicted upon indictment or information in a general court of this, Her Majesty's colony and dominion, such person or persons for this offense shall be incapable or disabled in law to all intents and purposes whatever to hold and enjoy any office or employment, ecclesiastical, civil or military, or any part of them or any profit or advantage to them appertaining or any of them." For the second offense "he, she or they shall from thenceforth be disabled to sue, prosecute, plead or use any action or information in any court of law or equity, or to be guardian to any child, or to be executor or administrator of any person, or capable of any deed or gift or legacy, or to bear any office, civil or military, within this, Her Majesty's colony or dominion, and shall also suffer from the time of such conviction three years' imprisonment without bail or mainprise."

A remarkable change in the attitude of Christianity toward infidelity occurred between this time and the adoption of the constitution of 1776. Section 16 of the Bill of Rights prefixed to this constitution reads as follows: "That religion, or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and, therefore, all men are entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience; and that it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love and charity toward each other." This section has been incorporated into all the succeeding constitutions of Virginia, and still remains the embodiment of the sentiment of the people of that State as to religious toleration.

The celebrated "fundamental constitutions of Carolina," drawn up by John Locke, author of the "Essay on the Human Understanding," provides in Article XCV that "No man shall be permitted to be a free-man of Carolina, or to have any estate or habitation within it, that doth not acknowledge a God, and that God is publicly and solemnly to be worshipped." But when the constitution of North Carolina came to be adopted the sentiment of the people with reference to religious liberty found expression in the following language: "That all men have a natural and unalienable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences." But "That no person who shall deny the being of God, or the truth of the Protestant religion, or the Divine authority either of the Old or New Testaments, or who shall hold relig-

ious principles incompatible with the freedom and safety of the State, shall be capable of holding any office or place of trust or profit in the civil department of this State."

By a careful comparison of these various *excerpta* from the colonial and State constitutions and laws, the general reader will have but little difficulty in forming a tolerably correct conception of the progress made in public opinion as to the proper attitude to be assumed toward religion by the State, during the century or two previous to the adoption of the first constitution of Tennessee. Neither will he be less gratified than surprised to find that very little of the spirit of intolerance can be found crystalized into the provisions of that venerable instrument. And his impartial judgment may be unable to conclude that it would have been better for the interests of the State if what little of intolerance that is included had been omitted. With reference to the religious liberty of the individual, Section 3 of the Declaration of Rights is sufficiently explicit: "All men have a natural and indefeasable right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; that no man can of right be made to attend, erect or support any place of worship, or to maintain any minister against his consent; that no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience, and that no preference shall ever be given by law to any religious establishment or mode of worship." This provision, as well as those relating to religious tests to office-holders, is in all the constitutions that have been adopted in Tennessee, in 1796, 1834 and in 1870, and stands as an admirable safeguard to the most cherished, if not the most valuable, of all kinds of freedom.

The little intolerance that the constitution contains applies only to office-holders, and is in the following words in the Declaration of Rights: "Section 4. That no religious test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under this State;" and is as follows in the constitution: "Article IX, Section 2. No person who denies the being of a God, or a future state of rewards and punishments, shall hold any office in the civil department of this State." The hypercritic might discover a slight contradiction in these two provisions, but perhaps the most able political philosopher would fail should he attempt to prove that evil has resulted to the body politic from its existence in the fundamental law of the State.

The special laws of North Carolina that were in operation in this Territory previous to the operation of the State constitution were simply those which granted some special privilege to certain sects afflicted with conscientious scruples regarding the taking of an oath, as the United

Brethren, Mennonites, Quakers, Dunkers, etc. In 1784 the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act by which the Quakers were permitted to "solemnly declare or affirm," instead of "to swear," and the same act provided that "it shall be lawful for the people called Quakers to wear their hats as well within the several courts of judicature in this State as elsewhere, unless otherwise ordered by the court." Thus it will be seen that under the constitution and laws in operation both before and after the adoption of the constitution, all the various opinions concerning religion, those unfavorable as well as favorable toward it were tolerated, and it will be seen also as this narrative proceeds that all kinds of opinions upon religious subjects not only were tolerated but found a home in this State, and still here abide.

It is generally admitted, perhaps nowhere seriously denied, that war is among the greatest demoralizers of the world, and the early settlement of this State was so nearly contemporaneous with the war of the Revolution, and war with various Indian tribes was so constantly present with the early settlers, that it is but reasonable to expect that an impartial inquiry into their condition must find that many of them were frequently in anything but a religious state of mind, and even where they were thus disposed, religious instruction and worship were neglected from the necessity of the case, and even forms of religion imperfectly maintained. Vice and immorality have always followed in the wake of armies, as also, though to a less degree, in that of the excitement attendant upon political faction. But when the excitement of war subsides and that of politics is not intense, the superabundant energies of the people naturally turn to the excitement of religious discussion and debate. When the morals and the minds of a community are in this impressionable condition it may be truthfully said that the harvest is indeed ready for the sickle, but in this early time the reapers were few; and the field is equally inviting to the circuit rider, missionary or preacher who labors for fame as to him who sincerely and earnestly labors for the salvation of souls. Happily, however, for the gratification of the lover of his State, the preachers of the latter class were far more numerous than those of the former in those early times.

One of the first to arrive within the limits of the State was the Rev. Charles Cummings, a Presbyterian minister, who preached regularly to a congregation in the Holston Valley not far from Abingdon, Va., as early as 1772. It was the custom of Mr. Cummings on Sunday morning to dress himself neatly, put on his shot pouch, shoulder his rifle, mount his horse and ride to church, where he would meet his congregation, each man with his rifle in his hand. Entering the church he would walk



gravely through the crowd, ascend his pulpit, and after depositing his rifle in one corner of it, so as to be ready for any emergency, commence the solemn services of the day. Indians were not scarce in those days, and frontier congregations consisted of armed men surrounded by their families. Also in the eastern part of the State in 1779 a Baptist preacher named Tidence Lane organized a congregation, a house of worship was built on Buffalo Ridge, and the Rev. Samuel Doak was preaching about this time in Washington and Sullivan Counties. When the little army under Campbell, Shelby and Sevier, was preparing to march to King's Mountain, a solemn and appropriate prayer for Divine protection and guidance was offered up by a clergyman whose name does not seem to have been preserved. In 1783 the Rev. Jeremiah Lambert was appointed to the Holston Circuit, and at the end of his year reported seventy-six members. In 1784 Rev. Henry Willis succeeded Mr. Lambert, but, although his services were valuable he did not increase the membership. In 1785 he was elder in the district embracing Holston, while Richard Swift and Michael Gilbert were on the circuit. The Presbyterians also made an early start in East Tennessee. Many of them were Scotch-Irish, and though doubtless of equal piety with the Methodist brethren, yet there was naturally an antagonism between the two sects on account of the incompatibility of the doctrines taught. In 1788, while tumult and discord were impending between North Carolina and the State of Franklin, the opportune arrival of the venerable Bishop Asbury, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a man of quiet dignity, unpretending simplicity and exemplary piety, served to calm and soothe the excited masses.

A little before this visit of Bishop Asbury in East Tennessee, ministers began to arrive in what was then called Western Tennessee, now Middle Tennessee. In 1786 Rev. Benjamin Ogden was the first Methodist Episcopal minister to arrive on the Cumberland. After laboring one year he reported sixty members, four of them colored persons. In 1788 the Revs. Mr. Combs and Barnabas McHenry, both faithful and laborious men, came to the settlement. In 1789 the Rev. Francis Paythress was presiding elder, and Revs. Thomas Williamson and Joshua Hartley had charge of the local societies. Besides these there were the Revs. James Haw, Peter Mussie, Wilson Lee and O'Cull. In 1791 a church was organized by Elias Fort and other pioneer Baptists, in the neighborhood of Port Royal, known in history as the "Red River Baptist Church." At first, for want of a "meeting-house," meetings were held alternately at the houses of different members; but at length a rude meeting-house was erected on the left bank of Red River, from which stream the church received its name. During the next three or four

years there arrived in the Cumberland settlements the Revs. Stephen Brooks, Henry Burchett, Jacob Lurtin, Aquilla Suggs, John Ball, William Burke, Gwynn and Crane. These were all itinerant preachers, and all labored faithfully to warn the people to flee from the wrath to come. They were all Methodists, some of them coming before and some after the Baptists in Robertson and Montgomery Counties. Samuel Mason and Samuel Hollis, the first local preachers that were brought up in this country, commenced preaching in 1789 or 1790. The Rev. Thomas B. Craighead, a Presbyterian divine, preached to a congregation at Spring Hill, about six miles east of Nashville, and the Rev. William McGee, another Presbyterian, preached at Shiloh, near Gallatin, in Sumner County. Between 1795 and 1800 the Methodist Episcopal Church was represented by Rev. John Page, Rev. Thomas Wilkinson, Rev. John McGee and Rev. John Cobler. Besides these there were the Revs. James McGready, Hodge and Rankin, of the Presbyterian Church, and the Revs. William McKendree, John Sall and Benjamin Larkin, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Rev. Barton W. Stone, a Presbyterian, and, like Rev. Mr. McGready, from Kentucky, was also, like him, quite conspicuous in the work of the great revival which commenced in Southern Kentucky and Northern Tennessee, in 1799. Most of the preachers above mentioned were men of burning zeal and of a natural and boisterous eloquence; and hence to their sensitive and sympathetic hearers their preaching was of a novel and attractive kind. Their fame extended to far distant neighborhoods, and drew together, whenever a meeting was announced, thousands of curious, interested and earnest listeners. In 1789 or 1790 the Methodists erected a stone meeting-house in Nashville, between the public square and the river. In 1796 an act of Legislature authorized the town of Nashville to deed to five persons a lot of ground extending twenty feet in all directions from the building, except toward the river, in which direction it extended presumably to the river. In October, 1797, an act was passed establishing the "Stone Meeting-House," and reducing the size of the lot to fifteen feet, instead of twenty.

It was not long after ministers began to preach in this western country before discussions and controversies regarding Christian doctrines began to claim a large share of their, and the people's attention. The Presbyterians and Baptists, in those days, were generally very rigid Calvinists, while the Methodists were mostly Arminians. Calvinism is succinctly as follows: It is based upon the idea that the will of God is supreme. The human race, corrupted radically in the fall of Adam, has upon it the guilt and impotence of original sin; its redemption can only

be achieved through an incarnation and propitiation; of this redemption only electing grace can make the soul a participant, and the grace once given is never lost; this election can only come from God, and it only includes a part of the race, the rest being left to perdition; election and perdition are both predestinate in the Divine plan; that plan is a decree eternal and unchangeable; justification is by faith alone, and faith is the gift of God.

Arminianism may be briefly set forth as follows: 1. God, by an eternal and immutable decree, before the foundation of the world, determined to save in Christ, through Christ and for Christ, those who should believe in Christ. 2. Christ died for all, but no one will enjoy remission of sin except the believer. 3. Man must be born again and renewed in Christ by the Holy Spirit. 4. God's grace is the beginning, increase and perfection of everything good. 5. Man may fall from grace. (?)

For several years previous to the ushering in of the present century, these irreconcilable opinions—which after all in both systems are only opinions—clashed upon and with each other. Issues were joined; animated debates and acrimonious controversies were frequent, upon doctrinal points, none of which were or are demonstrably true. For this reason the animation manifested in the discussions, the earnestness in the appeals, often from the same platform or pulpit, to the unbeliever to accept the truth, by preachers who contradicted each other as to what was the truth, and the fact that acrimony was so often present in the controversy, all tended to prove that demonstration was not attainable; for where the truth of a proposition in philosophy, ethics, political economy or theology, no less than in physics and mathematics, is demonstrable, even though it be only to the most enlightened reason, controversy with reference thereto must necessarily cease ere long, and the bitterness with the controversy.

But there is another way of eliminating bitterness from controversy besides that of arriving at a demonstration, and that is to eliminate the controversy. This was practically exemplified in the great revival, which took place in the opening years of the nineteenth century, the cause, phenomena and results of which it is now the purpose of this sketch to trace. This great revival was of itself a wonderful phenomenon, worthy the most careful study of the religious philosopher. It was the natural result of a reaction from a very low ebb of religion and morality, the lowest ebb they have reached in this country. The war of the Revolution left the nation impoverished and prostrate. The influence of the French Revolution and of French infidelity were powerfully felt even among the more intelligent portions of the American people. But the



masses soon awakened to a sense of their condition, and flocked in great numbers to hear the gospel preached by such earnest, powerful and eloquent men as have been named above. No building then erected could accommodate the crowds that concentrated from all parts of the adjacent country, to distances of from ten to twenty, thirty and even fifty miles, hence the camp-meeting became a necessity of the times.

In 1799 a sacramental meeting was held in the old Red River Baptist Church, near Port Royal, which, considering the sparsely settled condition of the country, was quite largely attended. Elders McGready, Hodge and Rankin, of the Presbyterian Church, and Elder John McGee, of the Methodist Episcopal Church were present. After a remarkably powerful address by Elder Hodge, concerning the effect of which upon the congregation writers differ—some saying that the members of the congregation remained through its delivery silent and quiet; others, that their emotions were uncontrollable and that they gave vent to them in loud cries—Elder McGee arose, expressed his conviction that a greater than he was preaching, exhorted the people to let the Lord God Omnipotent reign in their hearts, and broke into the following song:

“Come Holy Spirit, Heavenly Dove,  
With all thy quickening powers,  
Kindle a flame of sacred love  
In these cold hearts of ours.”

Having sang thus far two aged ladies, Mrs. Pacely and Mrs. Clark, commenced tremendously vociferating sentiments of praise and thanksgiving to the Most High for His grace in providing redemption for a fallen world. For some time the preacher attempted to continue his singing, but the venerable ladies vociferated louder than before; others of the congregation united their voices with theirs in praise; the minister descending from the pulpit passed along the aisles vehemently shouting and exhorting; the clamor and confusion increased tenfold; screams for mercy were mingled with shouts of joy; a universal and powerful agitation pervaded the multitude; suddenly individuals began to fall prostrate to the floor as if dead, where they lay for some time unconscious and unable to rise. The Presbyterian elders were so surprised and even astonished at this confusion in the house of the Lord that they made their way outside and quietly queried among themselves “what is to be done?” Elder Hodge concluded that nothing could be done. If it were the work of Satan it could not last; if it were the work of God efforts to control or check the confusion would be vain. He thought it was of God, and decided to join in ascribing glory to God’s name. All three therefore re-entered the house and found nearly the entire congregation upon the floor. Soon two or more at a time began to rise, shouting

praise for the evidence felt for sins forgiven, for redeeming grace and undying love. The excitement was so intense that the ministers found their strength taxed to the utmost to supply the demands of the congregation. From thirty to forty professed to have been converted that day. Such was the beginning of the religious movement which on account of the strange bodily agitations attending upon, it was looked upon as the most wonderful event of the times.

The next meeting was held on the following Saturday and Sunday at the Beach Meeting-house, ten miles west of Gallatin, Sumner County, where was present a vast assembly and where were witnessed scenes similar to those above described.\* On the Sunday following this meeting a most wonderful meeting was held at Muddy River Church, a few miles north of Russellville, Ky. To this meeting the people came in in all kinds of vehicles, on horseback and on foot, from all distances up to 100 miles. Long before the hour for preaching came there were present three times as many as the house could seat, and still they came singly, and in companies of tens, fifties and hundreds. A temporary pulpit was erected in the woods, and seats for the multitude made by felling large trees and laying them on the ground. "Preaching commenced, and soon the presence of the all-pervading power was felt throughout the vast assembly. As night came on it was apparent the crowd did not intend to disperse. \* \* \* Some took wagons and hurried to bring in straw from barns and treading-yards. Some fell to sewing the wagon sheets together, and others to cutting forks and poles on which to spread them. Counterpanes, coverlets and sheets were also fastened together to make tents or camps. Others were dispatched to town and to the nearest houses to collect bacon, meal, flour, with cooking utensils to prepare food for the multitude. In a few hours it was a sight to see how much was gathered together for the encampment. Fires were made, cooking begun, and by dark candles were lighted and fixed to a hundred trees; and here was the first and perhaps the most beautiful camp-ground the world has ever seen."†

The Rev. Barton W. Stone, a Presbyterian clergyman, pastor of Cane Ridge and Concord congregations in Bourbon County, Ky., hearing of the religious excitement in the southern part of his own State and in Northern Tennessee, started early in the spring of 1801 to attend one of the camp-meetings in Logan County, Ky. Afterward he wrote a book describing what he had seen, and as no one has given a more minute description of

---

\* The meeting held at Red River Baptist Church is said to have been held in 1799, and this at the Beach Meeting-house in 1800. If this be correct the times of holding these two meetings are pretty accurately determined.

† Smith's Legends of the War of the Revolution.

the bodily agitations, otherwise known as "the jerks" or "epidemic epilepsy," the following extracts from his work are here introduced:

"On arriving I found the multitude assembled on the edge of a prairie, where they continued encamped many successive days and nights, during all which time worship was being conducted in some parts of the encampment. The scene to me was passing strange. It baffles description. Many, very many, fell down as men slain in battle, and continued for hours together in a comparatively breathless and motionless state, sometimes, for a few moments, reviving and exhibiting symptoms of life by a deep groan or piercing shriek, or by a prayer for mercy most fervently uttered. After lying thus for hours they obtained deliverance. The gloomy cloud that had covered their faces seemed gradually and visibly to disappear, and hope in smiles to brighten into joy. They would then arise shouting deliverance, and address the surrounding multitude in language truly eloquent and impressive. With astonishment did I hear women and children declaring the wonderful works of God and the glorious mysteries of the gospel. Their appeals were solemn, heart-rending, bold and free. Under such addresses many others would fall down in the same state from which the speakers had just been delivered.

"Two or three of my particular acquaintances from a distance were struck down. I sat patiently by one of them (whom I knew to be a careless sinner) for hours, and observed with critical attention everything that passed from beginning to end. I noticed the momentary revivings as from death, the humble confession, the fervent prayer and ultimate deliverance; then the solemn thanks and praise to God, the affectionate exhortation to companions and to the people around to repent and come to Jesus. I was astonished at the knowledge of the gospel truth displayed in these exhortations. The effect was that several sank down into the appearance of death. After attending to many such cases my conviction was complete that it was a good work, nor has my mind wavered since on the subject.

"The bodily agitations or exercises attending the excitement \* \*

\* were various and called by various names, as the falling exercise, the jerks, the dancing exercise, the barking exercise, the laughing and singing exercises, and so on. The falling exercise was very common among all classes, saints and sinners of every age and grade from the philosopher to the clown. The subject of this exercise would generally, with a piercing scream, fall like a log on the floor or earth and appear as dead. The jerks cannot be so easily described. Sometimes the subject of the jerks would be affected in one member of the body and sometimes in the whole system. When the head alone was affected it would jerk



backward and forward, or from side to side so quickly that the features could not be distinguished, when the whole person was affected. I have seen a person stand in one place and jerk backward and forward in quick succession, the head nearly touching the floor behind and before. All classes, saints as well as sinners, the strong as well as the weak, were thus affected. They could not account for it, but some have told me these were among the happiest moments of their lives.

"The dancing exercise generally began with the jerks and was peculiar to professors of religion. The subject after jerking awhile began to dance and then the jerks would cease. Such dancing was indeed heavenly to the spectators. There was nothing in it like levity, nor calculated to excite levity in the beholder. The smile of heaven shone on the countenance of the subject and assimilated to angels appeared the whole person. The barking exercise, as opposers contemptuously called it, was nothing but the jerks. A person afflicted with the jerks, especially in the head, would often make a grunt or bark from the suddenness of the jerk. This name of barking seems to have had its origin from an old Presbyterian preacher of East Tennessee. He had gone into the woods for private devotion and was seized with the jerks. Standing near a sapling he caught hold of it to prevent his falling, and as his head jerked back he gave a grunt, or a kind of noise similar to a bark, his face turned upward. Some wag discovered him in this position and reported that he had found the old preacher barking up a tree.

"The laughing exercise was frequent, confined solely to the religious. It was a loud, hearty laughter but it excited laughter in none that saw it. The subject appeared rapturously solemn, and his laughter excited solemnity in saints and sinners. It was truly indescribable. The running exercise was nothing more than that persons feeling something of these bodily agitations, through fear, attempted to run away and thus escape from them; but it commonly happened that they ran not far before they fell, where they became so agitated that they could not proceed any further. The singing exercise is more unaccountable than anything else I ever saw. The subject, in a very happy state of mind, would sing most melodiously, not from the mouth or nose, but entirely in the breast, the sound issuing thence. Such noise silenced everything and attracted the attention of all. It was most heavenly; none could ever be tired of hearing it."

Elder Stone has been described as a man of respectable bearing, of spotless character and childlike simplicity, and easily attracted to the strange and marvelous. The above extract would seem amply to justify the description, and also that his judgment was somewhat under the do-

minion of his imagination. Like Elder Hodge he evidently believed that the "jerks" were the work of God. He said that Dr. J. P. Campbell and himself "concluded it to be something beyond anything we had ever known in nature." Other writers besides Elder Stone have given descriptions of the jerks. The celebrated Peter Cartwright says:

"Just in the midst of our controversies on the subject of the powerful exercises among the people under preaching, a new exercise broke out among us, called the jerks, which was overwhelming in its effects upon the people. No matter whether they were saints or sinners they would be taken under a warm song or sermon and seized with a convulsive jerking all over, which they could not by any possibility avoid; the more they resisted the more they jerked. If they would not strive against it and would pray in good earnest the jerking would usually abate. I have seen more than 500 persons jerking at one time in my large congregations. Most usually persons taken with the jerks, to obtain relief, as they said, would rise up and dance. Some would run but could not get away. Some would resist; on such the jerks were very severe. To see these proud young gentlemen and young ladies dressed in silks, jewelry and prunella, from top to toe, take the jerks, would often excite my risibilities. The first jerk or so you would see their fine bonnets, caps and combs fly, and so sudden would be the jerking of the head that their long, loose hair would crack almost as loud as a wagoner's whip."

Besides other amusing experiences with the jerks, Peter Cartwright relates an account of a very different nature of a man who was jerked to death, which is probably the only case on record. A company of drunken rowdies attended a camp-meeting on what was called the Ridge. The jerks were very prevalent. The leader of the rowdies was a very large, drinking man, who cursed the jerks and all religion. Shortly afterward he himself took the jerks and started to run, but jerked so powerfully that he could not get away. Halting among some saplings he took a bottle of whisky out of his pocket and swore he would drink the — jerks to death, but he jerked so violently he could not get the bottle to his mouth. At length, on account of a sudden jerk, his bottle struck a sapling, was broken and his whisky spilled upon the ground. A great crowd gathered around him, and when he lost his whisky he became very much enraged and cursed and swore very profanely. At length he fetched a very violent jerk, snapped his neck, fell and soon expired.

Peter Cartwright looked upon the jerks as a judgment sent from God to bring sinners to repentance, and to show to professors of religion that God could work "with or without means, and over and above means, to the glory of His grace and the salvation of the world." Lorenzo Dow

has also left his account of the jerks. He preached in Knoxville, Tenn., in 1805, when about 150 of his congregation were affected with the jerks. He says: "I have seen all denominations of religion exercised with the jerks, gentleman and lady, black and white, young and old without exception. I have passed a meeting-house where I observed the undergrowth had been cut for camp-meeting, and from fifty to a hundred saplings were left, breast high, on purpose for the people to hold on by. I observed where they held on they had kicked up the earth as a horse stamping flies. I believe it does not effect those naturalists who try to get it to philosophize upon, and rarely those who are the most pious, but the lukewarm, lazy professor and the wicked are subject to it." His opinion was that the jerking was "entirely involuntary and not to be accounted for on any known principle."

It has been stated above that the first manifestations of this strange phenomenon were witnessed at the old Red River Baptist Church. Some authorities, however, say that they first appeared at a sacramental meeting in East Tennessee, where several hundreds of both sexes were seized with this strange affection. The numbers that were affected at different sacramental and camp-meetings were various. At Cabin Creek, May, 1801, so many fell that on the third night, to prevent their being trampled upon, they were collected together and laid out in order, in two squares of the meeting-house, covering the floor like so many corpses. At Paint Creek, 200 fell, at Pleasant Point, 300, and at Cane Ridge, in August, 1801, as many as 3,000 are computed to have fallen.

This great revival lasted through the years 1800, 1801, 1802 and 1803, and resulted in the conversion of many thousands of people, though probably no very accurate estimate of the number was ever made. Perhaps its most prominent peculiarity was that it was a spontaneous outburst of religious emotion among the masses. There was no great revival preacher like Wesley or Whitefield; there were no protracted meetings, at which by a long-continued and united effort, a revival was gradually brought about; but the camp-meetings were the result of the revival, which in an unusual manner came upon both preacher and people. Another characteristic of the revival was this: doctrinal and dogmatical discussions were dispensed with. Their value seems to have been for the time being entirely overlooked. The efforts for the ministers were chiefly, if not wholly devoted to the excitation of the emotions, to impressing upon the minds of the multitudes the great religious truth of the impossibility of escape from punishment for sin, except through repentance and the acceptance of Christ as the Savior of the world; hence, the people labored under a powerful conviction of the necessity of reformation



in their daily lives, which is always of infinitely greater importance than the doctrine of the decrees. The doctrines that were uttered were mainly those of Arminians and Pelagins rather than those of Calvin; doctrines which appeal more directly to the heart and the common intellect than those that were temporarily neglected. When the great excitement had died away, however, the discussion of doctrines was again renewed, to some of the features of which especially, such as were results of the revival itself, we shall refer after giving an explanation of the probable cause or causes of the jerks. These bodily agitations, which within the State of Tennessee were, strange as it may at first appear, confined almost exclusively to the Methodists and Presbyterians, although they were experienced to some extent by the Baptists. But to the Presbyterians belong the credit of first putting a check to and largely diminishing this wild extravagance. A minister of this denomination at a great camp-meeting at Paris, Ky., in 1803, arose, and in the strongest language denounced what he saw as extravagant and even monstrous, and immediately afterward, a part of the people under his leadership, took decided ground against the jerks. From that moment the wonderful movement began sensibly to decline.

Many good people of those times together with the leading divines, as has been seen above, unaccustomed as they were then to referring effects to natural causes, and supposing the church, as compared with the rest of the world, to be under the special care of Divine Providence, considered these bodily agitations to be manifestations of Divine power, looked upon them as miracles attesting the truth of religion as those on the day of Pentecost. Others believed them to be the result of the machinations of Satan, and designed by him to discredit religion generally, and camp-meetings and revivals in particular, which he feared would convert the world and destroy his power. But it does not necessarily follow that because good Christian people believed them to be the effect of Divine power that they really were so, Although generally supposed then to be so, they were not by any means new or peculiar to those times. Such agitations were common and remarkably violent in the days of Whitefield and the Wesleys. They bear a close resemblance to what was known as the jumping exercise in Wales, described by Dr. Haygarth in his treatise on "The Effect of the Imagination in the Cure of Bodily Diseases." Besides these instances of these exercises there were in France 200 years ago, more wonderful manifestations than any recorded as having been witnessed in Tennessee. A quaint old book written in 1741 by Rev. Charles Chauncey, a noted divine, entitled "A Wonderful Narrative and Faithful Account of the French Prophets, their

Agitations, Ecstasies and Inspirations," states that "an account of them would be almost incredible if they had not happened in view of all France, and been known all over Europe. From the month of June, 1688, to the February following, there arose in Dauphiny and then in Vivarias (an ancient district in France, now the departments of Ardeche and Haute-Loire) 500 or 600 Protestants of both sexes who gave themselves out as prophets, and inspired with the Holy Ghost. The sect soon became numerous; there were many thousands of them. They had strange fits, and these fits came on them with tremblings and faintings, as in a swoon, which made them stretch out their arms and legs and stagger several times before they dropped down. They remained awhile in trances, and uttered all that came into their mouths. They said they saw the heavens opened, the angels, paradise and hell. When the prophets had for awhile been under agitation of body they began to prophesy, the burden of their prophecies being 'Amend your lives, repent ye, for the end of all things draweth nigh.' Persons of good understanding knew not what to think of it—to hear little boys and young girls (of the dregs of mankind who could not so much as read) quote many texts of Holy Scripture. \* \* \* The child was thirteen or fourteen months old, and kept then in a cradle, and had not of itself spoken a word, nor could it go alone. When they came in where it was the child spoke distinctly in French, with a voice small like a child but loud enough to be well heard over the room. There were numerous children of from three, four and five years old, and so on up to fifteen and sixteen, who being seized with agitations and ecstasies delivered long exhortations under inspiration," etc.

Further on this book pays some attention to the Quakers: "They had indeed, the names of Quakers given them from that extraordinary shaking or quaking as though they were in fits or convulsions. Then the devil roared in these deceived souls in a most strange and dreadful manner. I wondered how it was possible some of them could live." The Rev. Mr. Chauncey in order to set at naught all pretense that there was any genuine inspiration in all the foregoing, cites many instances of the sayings and doings of Christ, and then says: "These be some of the proofs of the divine mission of Jesus Christ and His apostles. Compare the strangest and most unaccountable instances in the foregoing letter with the miracles recorded in the gospel and they sink into nothing. They carry with them, closely examined, the plain marks of enthusiasm, or collusion, or Satanic possession."

Reference to the above paragraphs will show that Dr. Haygarth's opinion was that these exercises were due to the imagination, and that

the Rev. Mr. Chauncey thought they were due to enthusiasm, collusion or Satanic possession. The enlightened reason of the present day would instantly discard the idea of Satanic possession, and, as nothing but deceptive appearances can be attributed to collusion, it follows that only enthusiasm remains as a rational explanation for the genuine agitations or ecstasies, that is supposing Mr. Chauncey to have enumerated all the causes. It will be remembered, too, that the manifestations in this State and Kentucky were checked and diminished by the opposition, first, of a Presbyterian minister, the Rev. Mr. Lyle, at Walnut Hill, in September, 1803, and then by the united opposition of others who, like him, looked upon them as monstrously extravagant. The Rev. Dr. Blythe cured a lady of his congregation by threatening to have her carried out of the church at the next repetition of the paroxysm, and the Doctor himself at one time felt, through sympathy, an approaching paroxysm, and was able to ward it off only by continued and determined opposition. This was the means used by the Baptists to prevent them, and they were very generally successful. The inference would therefore seem to be that under powerful emotional preaching calculated to arouse the ecstasies or the fears of the congregation, the imaginations of some would be so powerfully wrought up that the nervous system was very greatly affected, and that through sympathy others less imaginative would experience the same affliction, which the will-power could successfully resist, except where the individual resisting was overcome by the combined influence of the mentality of numerous other people. The phenomenon was nothing more than religious enthusiasm carried to a very great excess. It was in all probability a nervous disease, having but little or no effect upon the general health. Though neither proving nor disproving the truth of religion, all such extravagances tend to the discredit of religion, and all proper means should be employed if necessary to prevent or discourage such folly and excess.

It should be mentioned in this connection that those who, during the progress of the revival opposed the "bodily agitations" as extravagant and tending to the discredit of religion, were looked upon by enthusiasts as being opposed to the revival, hence the division of the people into "revivalists" and "anti-revivalists." These distinctions, however, were but of temporary duration, terminating when the revival had spent its force. Other results also followed, some of which were transient, others permanent; some deplorable, others gratifying. "At this unhappy moment, and in this unsettled state of things, when religious feeling ran high, that extravagant and (as we believe) deluded race—the Shakers—made their appearance, and by a sanctimonious show of piety and zeal



drew off several valuable Presbyterian preachers and a number of unwary members, doubtless to the great injury of the cause of rational Christianity.”\*

About the same time other sects sprang up, known by the respective names of “New Lights” or “Stoneites,” “Marshallites,” “Schismatics,” etc. By these “heresies” the Synod of Kentucky lost eight members: B. W. Stone, John Dunlavy, Richard McNamar, Robert Marshall, John Thomson, Huston, Rankin and David Purviance. Marshall and Thomson after a time returned to the Presbyterian faith. The “Stoneites” or “New Lights” were a body formed mainly through the efforts of Elder Stone, after he had decided to abandon Presbyterianism altogether. This new body was called by its adherents the “Christian Church,” while by outsiders it was called by the name of New Lights. They held many of the views which afterward characterized the Campbell reformation, especially the famous dogma of “baptism for the remission of sins,” and Elder Stone intimates in his book pretty plainly that in adopting it the “Disciples of Christ” or “Campbellites,” as the followers of Alexander Campbell were originally called, had stolen his thunder. When the Campbell reformation reached Kentucky Elders Stone and Purviance united with the reformers, and thus the Southern branch of the old “Christian Church” finally disappeared. Since then the name of Disciples, or Campbellites, has been exchanged for the old name of the “Christian Church.” Elders Dunlavy, McNamar, Huston and Rankin joined the Shakers.

Another but more remote result of the great revival was the expulsion from the Presbyterian Church of a portion of the membership by whom was formed the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The necessities of the Presbyterians at that time in Kentucky and Tennessee were peculiar. In 1801 a few Presbyterian clergymen formed an association which was named the Transylvania Presbytery. On account of the great numbers added to the ranks of Christians by the revival there was not a sufficiency of educated ministers to supply the demand. This presbytery felt justified in ordaining to the ministry some young men who had not received a classical education. In 1802 the Transylvania Presbytery was divided into two sections, one of which was named the Cumberland Presbytery, and which included the Green River and Cumberland Counties. In 1804 a remonstrance signed by Revs. Thomas B. Craighead, John Bowman and Samuel Donnel was sent to the Synod of Kentucky against the proceedings of the Cumberland Presbytery in several particulars, amongst other things in licensing uneducated ministers. Being

---

\*“Recollections of the West,” by Rev. Lewis Garrett.

taken completely by surprise, and thinking the citation of at least doubtful legality, the Cumberland Presbytery refused to appear before the synod when cited. At the meeting of the synod in October, 1805, a commission consisting of ten ministers and six elders was appointed to investigate the entire subject, vesting this commission with full synodical powers to confer with the members of the presbytery and to adjudicate upon their Presbyterian proceedings. Notwithstanding that the Cumberland Presbytery considered this commission vested with unconstitutional powers, they all, except two ministers and one elder, appeared before it at the appointed time and place. There were present ten ordained ministers, four licentiates and four candidates. The commission after censuring the Presbytery for having received Rev. Mr. Haw into connection, and considering irregular licensures and ordinations, determined to institute an examination into the qualifications of the young men to preach. This examination the young men resisted on the ground that the Cumberland Presbytery was competent to judge of the faith and abilities of its candidates. The result of this refusal was that the commission adopted a resolution prohibiting all the young men in connection with that Presbytery, ordained, licensed and candidates, from preaching, exhorting or administering the ordinances until they should submit to the requisite examination. The revival preachers, however, resolved to continue preaching and administering the ordinances, and encouraged the young men to continue the exercise of their respective functions. They also formed a council, consisting of the majority of the ministers and elders of the Cumberland Presbytery, of which most of the congregations in the Presbytery approved. In October, 1806, an attempt was made at reconciliation with the synod, but the synod confirmed the action of the commission with reference to the re-examination of the young men, and at the same time dissolved the Cumberland Presbytery, attaching its members not suspended to the Transylvania Presbytery. The revival ministers determined to continue their work in the form of a council, until their case could go before the General Assembly, which met in May, 1807. At this meeting of the Assembly their case was ably presented, but that body declined to judicially decide the case. The synod, however, upon the advice of the Assembly, revised its proceedings, but was unable to modify them. Finally in 1809 the General Assembly decided to sustain the proceedings of the synod. Thus the Cumberland Presbytery was effectually excluded from the Presbyterian Church. However, another attempt at reconciliation with the synod of Kentucky was made, their proposition being to adopt the Confession of Faith except fatalism only. To this proposition the synod could not accede.

It had been the custom of the Presbyterian Church in North Carolina to ordain men to the ministry who adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, with the exception of the idea of fatality taught therein, and the Transylvania Presbytery had also permitted ministers in their ordination vows to make the same exception if they chose. Most of the Presbyterian ministers who had lent their aid in the promotion of the revival were men of this class. When, therefore, the acceptance in full of the Westminster Confession of Faith was required of them, they found it impossible to yield without violating their convictions as honest and conscientious men. Thus the doctrine of fatality became an impassable barrier between them and the Presbyterian Church. Neither could they, on account of differences of doctrine, conscientiously unite with any other Christian body. Besides, as they regarded the Presbyterian as the most Scriptural form of church government in the world, they determined to form a Presbytery independent of the Presbyterian Church. Accordingly, on February 3, 1810, the Rev. Finis Ewing and Rev. Samuel King, and licentiate Ephraim McLean proceeded to the humble log residence of the Rev. Samuel McAdoo, in Dickson County, Tenn., and submitted to him the proposed plan of forming a new and independent Presbytery. After earnest prayer that evening until midnight, the next morning he decided in favor of the proposal, and on that day, February 4, 1810, at his residence, was formed the first Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Before their adjournment Ephraim McLean was ordained.

"The next meeting of the new Cumberland Presbytery was held in March, 1810. At this session it included four ordained ministers" (the four above named), "five licensed preachers: James B. Porter, Hugh Kirkpatrick, Robert Bell, James Farr and David Foster, and eight candidates: Thomas Calhoun, Robert Donnel, Alexander Chapman, William Harris, R. McCorkle, William Bumpass, David McLinn and William Barnett. After a few months they were joined by the Rev. William McGee. These men were the fathers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They adopted as their standard of theology the Westminster Confession of Faith, excepting the idea of fatality."\* This "idea of fatality" was supplanted by the following particulars: First, that there are no eternal reprobates. Second, that Christ died not for a part only, but for all mankind. **Third**, that all infants dying in infancy are saved through Christ and the sanctification of the Spirit. Fourth, that the Spirit of God operates on the world, or as co-extensively as Christ has made the atonement, in such manner as to leave all men inexcusable. With these

---

\*"Origin and Doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church."—*Chrismon.*



exceptions the Cumberland Presbyterians adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, and thus was established in Tennessee a new Christian denomination, professing a system of doctrine midway between Calvinism and Arminianism, for further particulars respecting which the reader is referred to sectarian writings.

After encountering and overcoming numerous obstacles, this church was in a few years established on a firm foundation. At the fourth meeting of its Presbytery, in October, 1811, a vain attempt was made to effect a reunion with the Presbyterian Church, but this church, though then and for many years afterward willing to unite with the mother church on "proper conditions," would, rather than recede from its position and preach the doctrines of her confession of faith, prefer to maintain a distinct organization, and labor on according to the best light given them. Their success in this new theological field was from the first very great and very gratifying. In 1813 the original Presbytery was divided into three Presbyteries, and in October of that year the members of these three Presbyteries met at Beech Church, Sumner County, Tenn., and formed the Cumberland Synod. At the first meeting of this synod a committee was appointed to prepare a confession of faith, discipline and catechism in conformity with the expressed principles of the church. This committee, which consisted of the Revs. Finis Ewing, William McGee, Robert Donnell, and Thomas Calhoun, reported the result of their labors to the synod in 1814, by whom their confession of faith was adopted.

The numbers of Cumberland Presbyterians continued steadily and quite rapidly to increase. In 1820 they had numerous churches not only in Tennessee, but also in Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Arkansas and Alabama. In 1822 they had forty-six ordained ministers, and in 1826, eighty. A general assembly was then deemed necessary by a portion of the clergy, and the plan of a college to be located at Princeton, Ky., was adopted. In 1827 the number of ordained ministers was 114. In 1828 the synod discussed the subject of forming a general assembly, and to carry the idea into effect, divided the synod into four—those of Missouri, Green River, Franklin and Columbia. The first general assembly met at Princeton, Ky., in 1829. To illustrate the rapidity of the growth of this church in membership it may be stated that in 1822 there were 2,718 conversions, and 575 adult baptisms; in 1826, 3,305 conversions and 768 adult baptisms; in 1827, 4,006 conversions and 996 adult baptisms. In 1856 there were 1,200 ministers of this denomination, and 130,000 members, and since that time their growth has been proportionally rapid. The college established in 1828 at Princeton, Ky., was named Columbia College.

The statistics for the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for 1869 were as follows: General Assembly, 1; Synods, 24; Presbyteries, 99; ministers, 1,500; communicants, 130,000; universities, Cumberland at Lebanon, Tenn., and Lincoln, at Lincoln, Ill.; colleges in Tennessee, male, Bethel, at McMoresville; female, Cumberland Female College, at McMinnville, and Donnell Female College at Winchester. Since this time the Cumberland Presbyterian Church has continued to grow and prosper in this, as in many other States, as the following statistics will show: In 1875 there were, as now, fifteen Presbyteries, with an aggregate church membership of 22,566, and 10,961 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 the church membership was 29,186, and the number of Sunday-school scholars 11,031, and in 1885, the last year for which statistics are obtainable, there were, omitting the Presbytery of Nashville, for which there was no report, 32,726 communicants, 13,447 Sunday-school scholars, and \$543,545 worth of church property. The total value of the church property belonging to this denomination in the United States was, in the same year, \$2,319,006.

As may be readily conjectured the Methodists reaped a bountiful harvest from the great revival. It will be remembered that the Rev. Francis Paythress was presiding elder on the Cumberland District. In 1804 Rev. Lewis Garrett was presiding elder in this district, which included Nashville and Red River in Tennessee, besides portions of Kentucky, Mississippi and Illinois. He traveled the entire Cumberland Valley, from the mouth of the river to the mountains, through the cane brakes of Caney Fork, through every part of the Green River country, visiting settlements and finding all classes much alive to the importance of religion. The Cumberland District was then composed of six circuits and two missions, with about eight or nine traveling preachers. Mr. Garrett was the successor of John Page, who was the presiding elder on this circuit when it was formed in 1802. He had much to do with the great revival, and had to assist him such men as Thomas Wilkerson, Jesse Walker, James Gwynn, James Young and Tobias Gibson.

When the Western Conference was organized in 1800 it included Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, southwest Virginia and the Mississippi Territory, all of the western country then occupied by the Methodists. To give an idea of the growth of Methodism in that early day the number of members for 1796 and 1803 are presented. In the former year the whole number in America was as follows: whites 48,128, colored 12,170. This was twenty-two years after the introduction of Methodism into the country. In Tennessee there were 799 white Methodists and 77 colored. In 1802 the numbers were whites 2,767, colored, 180. In 1803 the

numbers had increased to 3,560 whites and 248 colored. These numbers are, however, not strictly limited to State lines. The conference for 1807 was held September 15, 1806, at Ebenezer, in East Tennessee, Bishop Asbury present and presiding.

It was during the progress of the revival that Miles Harper was brought to trial for violating the terms of the union which had been entered into by the Methodists and Presbyterians regarding the rules to govern them in preaching. One article of the union was that controverted points were to be avoided, and another was that they were not to proselyte. Harper, who was on Roaring River Circuit, preached right on without reference to the complaints of his Presbyterian brethren. The complaints continuing McKendree appointed a committee and put Harper on his trial. His complainants, however, failed to prove the charges, and he in his own defense satisfactorily showed that they were themselves guilty of the very charges they had brought against him, as they had been preaching the doctrine of the unconditional and final perseverance of the saints, known to all to be a controverted point. The result was that Harper was acquitted, with which all were satisfied. However, when McKendree proposed to put some of the Presbyterians on trial for preaching as above they objected, and he pronounced the union a mere farcical thing. After this the union was of short duration.

Conference for 1808 met at Liberty Hill, Tennessee, October 1, 1808, about twelve miles from Nashville in Williamson County, the site of an early camp-ground. At this Conference a regulation was made concerning slavery, which was that no member of society or preacher should buy or sell a slave unjustly, inhumanly, or covetously; the case on complaint to be examined, for a member, by the quarterly meeting, and for a preacher, by appeal to an annual conference, where the guilt was proved the offender to be expelled. At this time the Western Conference contained 17,931 white and 1,117 colored members, an increase of 3,051. In 1811 the increase in the Holston District was 1,279, and in the Cumberland District 1,819. In May, 1812, the General Conference met in New York and separated the Western Conference into two conferences, the Tennessee and Ohio. At that time there were in this country, in the United States, Territories and Canada, 184,567 members and 688 traveling ministers. Peter Cartwright in his autobiography in making a comparison showing the growth of the church, says: "Lord save the church from desiring to have pews, choirs, organs or instrumental music, and a congregational minister like other heathen churches around them."

The Tennessee Conference embraced the Holston, Nashville, Cumberland, Wabash, Illinois and Mississippi Districts, the southern part of



Kentucky being attached to the Tennessee Conference. The first session of this conference was held at Fountain Head, Sumner Co., Tenn., November 12, 1812. Bishops Asbury and McKendree were both present. The rules by which the Western Conference had been governed were adopted by this conference. The membership as reported at that time was as follows: Holston District, whites, 5,794; colored, 541; Cumberland District, whites, 4,365; colored, 327; Nashville, whites, 5,131; colored, 601. A new arrangement of circuits was made this year, Cumberland District being made to contain Red River, Fountain Head, Goose Creek and Roaring River Circuits, while Nashville District embraced Stone River, Lebanon and Caney Fork. Answer to prayer was doubtless more fully and generally believed in than at this day. Two instances illustrating this fact are here introduced. The first is of the Rev. James Axley, one of the most remarkable of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the West. It is related in the language of the Rev. Dr. McAnally:

"But that for which he was, in my judgment, more distinguished than for anything else, was the reverence, fervency and prevalence of his prayer, proceeding, as it always seemed to do, from a deep, strong, unwavering confidence in God, through the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ.

\* \* \* With awe, with reverence and humility, and yet with great confidence, did he approach the mercy seat, feeling that 'Jesus answers prayer.' Infidelity may scoff, skepticism and 'philosophy, so-called,' may mark it as a 'strange coincidence,' but the fact remains to be attested by hundreds of witnesses still living, that time after time Axley has been known, at popular meetings in times of severe drought, to pray publicly for rain, with all the apparent humility, child-like simplicity and Christian confidence with which he would have prayed for the conversion of a penitent; and rain came! So often did this occur in the course of years that it became common, when he publicly prayed for rain, for some wicked man to say 'Come, boys; let's go on; we'll get wet; Axley's prayed for rain.'

In this I record but sober facts; and even at the risk of wearying the reader I must mention one case, known to several persons now living, who were present and witnessed it. It occurred at Muddy Creek Camp Ground, in Roane County, Tenn., twenty-four or five miles west or southwest of Knoxville. A drought had prevailed over that region of country for an unusually long time, and the prospects were becoming truly alarming. On Sabbath of the camp-meeting Mr Axley entered the pulpit. Over him was a cloudless sky; around and beneath him was the parched earth. It had been remarked that during his stay on the ground previous to that hour he had been rather more than ordinarily serious,

thoughtful and taciturn, as though something weighed heavily upon his mind. On his entering the stand his friends observed that his countenance was deeply overshadowed with gloom. He sang and prayed. In his prayer on the part of himself and the people he made general confession of sin and consequent unworthiness, pleading the merits of a crucified Redeemer, and implored pardon for the past and grace for the future. Then, among other petitions, devoutly and fervently he asked for rain upon the parched earth. The prayer ended, he arose from his knees, with a gloom still upon his countenance so deeply and clearly marked as to excite the sympathy of his friends. Instead of announcing his text and proceeding with his sermon, as was expected, he sang a few lines and again called the congregation to prayer. This time his entreaties for rain were strikingly and touchingly earnest and fervent, and the pleas put in differed from those of his first prayer. A second time he arose from his knees. Now his countenance was indicative of intense mental suffering. A third time he sang, and a third time he bowed in prayer. In this prayer he entreated God, for the sake of Christ, and in mercy to infants and unsinning animals, which had not abused His goodness, despised His mercies, blasphemed His holy name, desecrated His Sabbath, nor violated His commandments, to send rain and preserve them from the horrors of famine and want. This prayer ended, he arose, with a countenance lighted and calm as a summer's eve. He then announced his text and preached in his usual manner, without the most distant allusion to the unusual manner in which he had opened the services, or to the feelings that had prompted him. He simply went forward and did as I relate; giving no reason to any. But ere that sermon was ended, the darkened horizon and distant thunders announced the coming rain."

Another case of answer to prayer is given in the language of the Rev. Leroy H. Cage: "I will here relate a circumstance that took place at Edwards' schoolhouse, two and one-half miles northwest from where Gallatin now stands. A circuit preacher named Henry Birchett had an appointment at that place, the congregation was too large for the house, and he had to preach in the grove. The preacher, having sung and prayed, took his text and began to preach; a cloud arose, very angry, with thunder and lightning, the congregation became restless, the preacher stopped and said to the congregation: 'Be still, and see the salvation of God.' He dropped upon his knees and prayed that he might be permitted to preach that sermon to that congregation. The cloud began at once to part, and a heavy rain fell all around but none reached the congregation. My father, Thomas Blackmore, John Carr and several others, who were there, report that the preacher's countenance shone and

seemed to be more than human. It was further told me that on his death bed there were shining lights around him, and they supposed that he heard unearthly music."

It was about this time, in the years 1811 and 1812, that the religious emotions and fears of the people were affected and awakened in a most remarkable manner by the earthquakes and other phenomena of those years. It is very seldom that earthquakes occur over a great extent of country remote from volcanoes, but these quakings were felt over an extent of country 300 miles long and of considerable width. The surface of the earth not only trembled and shook violently, but broke open in fissures, from which mud and water were thrown to the height of trees. The comet of 1811 was of tremendous magnitude, and as such bodies were then considered harbingers of impending calamity, great consternation was produced by its appearance. The aurora borealis was also that year exceedingly brilliant and beautiful, and many thought that in its rapid movements, the march of armies and bloodshed were portended. Besides all these things there was a prospect of war with the Indians and with Great Britain. All these impending calamities produced in many quarters a deep-seated and terrible feeling of fear among the people, who shook and trembled more than did the earth beneath their feet. The uninformed but pious mind has for centuries been able to discover at frequent but irregularly occurring intervals signs of the near approach of the consummation of all earthly things. Wars and rumors of wars, false prophets, and the "judgments of the Almighty" are seldom absent from the world, which is for this reason continually coming to an end. And at such times as those we are now discussing, uninformed but wicked people, conscious of the iniquity of their lives and of the impurity of their motives, flee to the church, the only refuge for them in the world. In the presence of the terrible comet, and of the earthquakes and impending war, men's hearts failed them, their knees smote together with fear, and they implored the ministers to preach and pray. The experience they were then undergoing was altogether new. They collected together in groups, terrorized and pitiful crowds. Similar scenes were witnessed in 1833, at the time of the occurrence of the great meteoric showers, or "falling stars," which produced a most profound and widely spread sensation upon the multitude. Men who for years had been personal enemies, thinking the judgment day had come, made haste to be reconciled with each other, not waiting even for the dawn of day. Many instances are related by writers, who were eye-witnesses, which, when the danger was over, were exceedingly amusing, ridiculous or absurd. Only one instance of this kind can be here introduced.



Peter Cartwright was in Nashville when the first severe shock of earthquake was felt. He saw a negro woman start to the spring for water. When the earth began to tremble and the chimneys and scaffolding around buildings being erected began to fall, she raised a shout saying: "The Lord is coming in the clouds of heaven! The day of judgment! The day of judgment!" Hearing this her two young mistresses were dreadfully frightened and came running out of the house begging her to stop and pray for them. But she replied: "I can not stop to pray for you now. I told you how it would be. He is coming! He is coming! I must go to meet him. Farewell! Hallelujah! Glory Hallelujah!" and went on shouting and clapping her hands.

Such is the weakness of poor, ignorant human nature. When judgment is impending and apparently immediate and unavoidable, men are fearfully and tremblingly anxious to confess their own sins and to obtain pardon; when judgment seems indefinitely remote they are chiefly concerned about the sins of others and in denouncing against them the judgments of the Lord. Erasmus well said: "*Quam religiosus nos afflictio facit!*"\* When history, philosophy and the natural sciences, the natural antidotes for superstition, shall become sufficiently familiar to the masses such pitiable exhibitions of human weakness will disappear.

The action of this conference at Liberty Hill, Tenn., in 1808, has already been referred to. Some of the presiding elders and circuit preachers were strongly anti-slavery in their sentiments, and consequently were rigidly anti-slavery in the administration of discipline. This was the case with the Rev. James Axley and Enoch Moore. They not only refused to license slave-holders to preach, but also denied them the privilege of exhorting or leading in prayer-meeting. They even went so far as to denounce slave-holders as no better than thieves and robbers. The course of the conference in that early day is illustrated by the following entry:

"Leven Edney, recommended from Nashville Circuit; his character examined and approved, Lewmer Blackman being security that he will set his slave free as soon as practicable." It was, however, seldom found "practicable" to set free the slave. Notwithstanding the action taken by the Methodist Church in its adoption of rules for the government of slaves and slave-holders, the number of slaves held continued to increase. Generally speaking it was found impracticable to free the slaves, hence regulations adopted by the church, aimed at the institution, had but little effect otherwise than to create and foster a prejudice against the church itself. The Tennessee Conference which met in 1812, dealt with this ques-

---

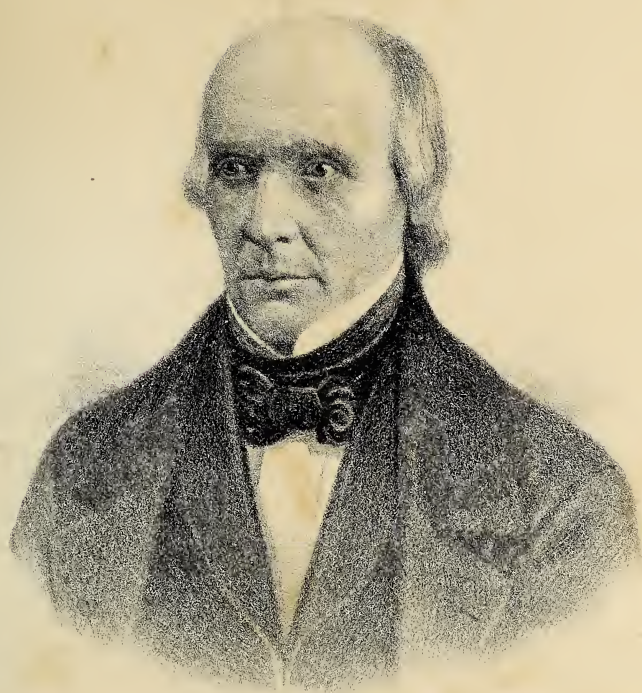
\*How religious affliction makes us!

tion with such wisdom as they possessed. It was provided that every preacher having charge of a circuit should, upon information received, cite any member buying or selling a slave to appear at the next ensuing quarterly conference, which should proceed to determine whether such slave had been bought in a case of justice and mercy, and if this were found not to have been the case, the person buying or selling such slave should be expelled from the church.

At the conference of 1815 this rule was voted to be unconstitutional and a report was adopted the substance of which was that the conference sincerely believed that slavery was a great moral evil, but as the laws of the country did not admit of emancipation without the special act of the Legislature in some places, nor permit a slave so liberated to enjoy his freedom, they could not adopt any rule compelling church members to liberate their slaves, nor could they devise any rule sufficiently specific to meet the various and complex cases that were continually arising. But to go as far as they could consistently with the laws and the nature of things, to do away with the evil and "remove the curse from the Church of God," they adopted two rules on the subject, the first being that if any member should buy or sell any slave or slaves to make gain, or should sell any slave to any slave-dealer, such member should be expelled from the church, except he could satisfactorily show that it was done to keep or place different members of the same family together; and the second was that no person should be eligible to the office of deacon in the church who did not disapprove of slavery and express a willingness to effect a legal emancipation of his slaves as soon as it was practicable for him to do so. At the conference held at Franklin, November 8, 1817, this question was again taken up for discussion with the result of the adoption of a very elaborate report. After a "Whereas" that the General Conference had authorized each annual conference to formulate its own rules respecting slavery, the following resolutions (in substance) were adopted:

First—That if any local elder, deacon or preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church should purchase a slave, the Quarterly Conference should say how long the slave should serve as a remuneration for the purchase money, and that the purchaser should enter into a written obligation to emancipate such slave at the expiration of the term of servitude, provided that emancipation were permissible under the laws of the State; but that if the laws of the State should continue to oppose emancipation, then the next Quarterly Conference held after the expiration of the term of servitude, should determine the future *status* of the slave.

Second—The same rule applied to private members of the church, but instead of the Quarterly Conference their cases were managed by a



*Johnson*





committee appointed by the preacher having charge of their respective circuits; and in all cases relating to preachers, deacons, elders or private members, the children of slaves purchased, born during the time of bondage or term of servitude, were to be manumitted upon arriving at the age of twenty-five, provided the law should then admit of emancipation; but if the law should not then admit of emancipation, the cases of all children born of purchased slaves were to be submitted to the Quarterly Conference or the committee, according to whether the owner was a preacher or private member. The portion of this rule which applied to the selling of slaves by a preacher or member is exceedingly interesting and curious. This provision required the preacher to submit his case to the Quarterly Conference and the private member to the committee, which Quarterly Conference or committee, as the case might be, should determine for what term of years the slave should be sold, and required the seller of the slave to record in the county court the emancipation of the slave at the expiration of the said term. This rule was to be enforced from and after January 1, 1818.

Such was the legislation of a body of ministers with reference to a subject over which they had no control, provided the laws themselves did not admit of emancipation, which they themselves assumed to be the fact. Hence the adoption of a proviso which in every case, taking things as they were, either nullified the rule or made it easy for a member or a minister to retain his slave; for whenever he determined to own slaves it was easy to make it appear that it was in accordance with justice and mercy to retain those already in possession, or that under the law it was impracticable to set them free. Such legislation would seem to be sufficiently absurd, but it is amazing that an intelligent body of men should gravely attempt to compel a preacher or member to emancipate a slave at the expiration of a term of years after having surrendered ownership and control of the same. The only theory conceivable which can relieve the conference of the accomplishment of a solemn mockery is the supposition that they, having confidence in the justice of the future, must have believed themselves to be anticipating civil legislation—that the legal emancipation of the slave was an event the immediate future must produce. However, the attitude of the conference on this subject is of great historic value, bringing out into clear relief, as it does, the strong conviction of the Methodist body of Christians that slavery was a great moral evil, the existence of which was deplorable, and to be opposed by every means attached to which there was any hope of its gradual abolishment. At the conference held at Nashville October 1, 1819, two persons, Peter Burum and Gilbert D. Taylor, were recommended as proper to be

admitted on trial, but both were rejected because they were slave-holders, and a number of applicants for deacon's orders were similarly rejected. These rejections elicited the following protest:

"Be it remembered that whereas Tennessee Annual Conference, held in Nashville October 1, 1819, have taken a course in their decisions relative to the admission of preachers on trial in the traveling connection, and in the election of local preachers to ordination which goes to fix the principle that no man, even in those States where the law does not admit of emancipation, shall be admitted on trial or ordained to the office of deacon or elder if it is understood that he is the owner of a slave or slaves. That this course is taken is not to be denied, and it is avowedly designed to fix the principle already mentioned. Several cases might be mentioned, but it is deemed unnecessary to instance any except the case of Dr. Gilbert D. Taylor, proposed for admission, and Dudley Hargrove, recommended for ordination. We deprecate the course taken as oppressively severe in itself and ruinous in its consequences, and we disapprove of the principle as contrary to and in violation of the order and discipline of our church. We, therefore, do most solemnly, and in the fear of God, as members of this conference, enter our protest against the proceedings of the conference as it relates to the above-mentioned course and principle. Thomas L. Douglass, Thomas D. Porter, William McMahon, Benjamin Malone, Lewis Garrett, Barnabas McHenry, William Allgood, William Stribling, Ebenezer Hearn, Timothy Carpenter, Thomas Stringfield, Benjamin Edge, Joshua Boucher, William Hartt, John Johnson, Henry B. Bascom."

This protest had considerable influence upon the church in the South. It was taken to the General Conference and by that body referred to the committee on slavery, but nothing definite was accomplished.

At the conference which met at Columbia in 1824 this question of slavery came up again in the form of an address from the "Moral Religious Manumission Society of West Tennessee," whereupon the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the address from the Moral Religious Manumission Society be returned to committee accompanied with a note stating that so far as the address involves the subject of slavery we concur in the sentiments that slavery is an evil to be deplored, and that it should be counteracted by every judicious and religious exertion.

Thus it will be seen that the Methodist preachers admitted that slavery was a deplorable evil, and should be counteracted by every judicious and religious exertion. "What a misfortune," says Rev. J. B. McFerrin,\* "that this sentiment had not always obtained! treating the matter in a religious manner, and not intermeddling with it as a civil question."

---

\*"History of Methodism in Tennessee," to which this chapter is indebted.



In 1832 mission work among the slaves was for the first time earnestly undertaken. South Carolina had set the example in work of this nature, and it was not long before there were scores of missionaries in the Southern States proclaiming the doctrines of Methodism to the bondman as well as to the free. Among the blacks there were many genuine Christians and some excellent preachers. The decided and memorable impulse given to missionary work among the slaves was the result of a speech by Rev. (subsequently Bishop) James O. Andrew, which "carried by storm the whole assembly." So successful was the work of missions among the blacks that in 1846 the board reported 29,430 colored members, besides the communicants in the regular circuits and stations of the church, while the general minutes give the total number of colored members in the same years as 124,961. In 1861 the board reported 69,794 probationers, and 12,418 children under religious instruction, the general minutes, in 1860, showing 171,857 members and 35,909 probationers.

Without pursuing further in detail the action of the church on the important subject of slavery, it is now deemed proper to present a synopsis of the reasons for the separation of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States into two portions—the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Methodist Episcopal Church South. While there may be differences of opinion with regard to minor points of controversy, it can be positively stated that had there been no slavery there would have been no epoch of separation. The existence of this institution, the necessary connection with it of church members and its perpetual agitation in the quarterly, annual and general conferences, because of the perpetual and increasing agitation of the question outside of the conferences, was finally the occasion of the disruption of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which has been and probably ever will be a potent cause of regret to thousands of Methodists in both sections of the country, and probably to all except those who can clearly discern the hand of Providence in all events, and who are settled in their convictions that "He doeth all things well."

The General Conference met in New York May 1, 1844. It was the most memorable conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church ever held in the United States. The first question of importance which occupied its attention was that of Francis A. Harding, who had been suspended by the Baltimore Conference from the ministerial office for refusing to manumit five slaves belonging to his wife at the time of his marriage to her, and which, according to the laws of Maryland, still remained hers after the marriage. The action of the Baltimore Conference in suspending

Mr. Harding is sufficiently set forth in the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, The Baltimore Conference can not and will not tolerate slavery in any of its members. \* \* \* \* \*

*Resolved*, That Brother Harding be suspended until the next Annual Conference or until he assures the Episcopacy that he has taken the necessary steps to secure the freedom of his slaves.

With this demand Brother Harding failed to comply because, according to his plea, of his inability under the laws of the State to do so; but he nevertheless expressed a willingness to emancipate them and permit them to go to Africa or to any free State provided they were willing to accept freedom on those terms, but no evidence tends to show that any attempt was made to obtain their consent, or that their consent was obtained, and thus their emancipation was impracticable, for they could not live free in Maryland without violating the laws. But notwithstanding the impracticability of emancipation the action of the Baltimore Conference in the case of Mr. Harding was, on appeal to the General Conference, after able arguments for the appellant by Dr. W. A. Smith, of Virginia, and for the Baltimore Conference by John A. Collins, of Baltimore, sustained by the General Conference by a refusal to reverse it, the vote being 117 against reversal to 56 in favor of it, taken on the 11th of May.

Another and still more important case came before the conference on May 22, in that of Bishop James O. Andrew, of Georgia, who had, against his own will, become connected with slavery. Several years previous to the meeting of this General Conference an old lady had bequeathed to him a mulatto girl in trust to be taken care of until she should arrive at the age of nineteen, when, if her consent could be obtained, she should be set free and sent to Liberia; but in case she should refuse to go to Liberia he should keep her and make her as free as the laws of Georgia would permit. When the time came she refused to go to Liberia, and as emancipation and continued residence in Georgia afterward was impracticable, Bishop Andrew remained her owner. About five years previous to the meeting of this conference, Bishop Andrew's wife's mother left to her a negro boy, and Mrs. Andrews dying, without a will, the boy became the property of the Bishop. Besides all this, Bishop Andrew, in January, 1844, was married to his second wife, who had inherited from her former husband's estate some slaves. After this marriage Bishop Andrew, unwilling to retain even part ownership in these inherited slaves, secured them to his wife by a deed of trust. But with reference to the first two slaves mentioned the Bishop became a slave-holder by the action of other people. The General Conference, impelled to action by the growing and assertive anti-slavery sentiment throughout the North-

ern States and the Northern Conferences, took action upon Bishop Andrew's case by passing the famous Finley Resolution, which was as follows:

WHEREAS, The Discipline of our Church forbids the doing of anything calculated to destroy our itinerant General Superintendency; and whereas Bishop Andrew has become connected with slavery, by marriage and otherwise, and this act having drawn after it circumstances which, in the estimation of this General Conference, will greatly embarrass the exercise of his office as an itinerant General Superintendent, if not, in some places, entirely prevent it; therefore

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this General Conference that he desist from the exercise of his office so long as this impediment remains.

To clearly perceive the grounds for the passing of this resolution it is necessary to have reference to the discipline then governing the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of this discipline there were but two rules having either direct or indirect bearing upon the case, the first being as follows: "The bishop is amenable to the General Conference, who have power to expel him for improper conduct if they see it necessary;" and the second being what has been called the Compromise Law of 1816 on the subject of slavery: "We declare that we are as much as ever convinced of the great evil of slavery, therefore no slave-holder shall be eligible to any official station in our church hereafter where the laws of the State in which he lives will admit of emancipation and permit the liberated slave to enjoy freedom. When any traveling preacher becomes an owner of a slave or slaves by any means, he shall forfeit his ministerial character in our church, unless he execute, if it be practicable, a legal emancipation of such slaves conformably to the laws of the State in which he lives."

The above is all that is contained in the discipline concerning bishops and slavery. It would seem clear enough that the Bishop had violated no rule of discipline if it were true that under the laws of Georgia emancipated slaves could not enjoy their freedom. And as no attempt was made by any one on behalf of the conference to prove that emancipated slaves could enjoy their freedom in Georgia, it must be assumed even if it were not the fact that under the laws of his State it was impracticable for Bishop Andrew to emancipate his slaves. The probability is that the true attitude for the present to sustain toward the conference of 1844 is one of sympathy rather than of censure, even by those who still regret the division in the church. It felt impelled and even compelled to take action upon this question that should satisfy at least a portion of the conferences, and chose to satisfy the majority—the anti-slavery portion, those opposed to the election of or the continuance in office or in orders of a slave-holding bishop. The venerable Dr. Olin, of the New York Conference, probably expressed the sense of the conference as accurately as it can be expressed at the present day when he



said: "I look at this proposition\* not as a punishment of any grade or sort. \* \* \* I believe that what is proposed by this substitute to be a constitutional measure, dishonorable to none, unjust to none. As such I should wish it to go forth with the solemn declaration of this General Conference that we do not design it as a punishment or a censure; that it is in our apprehension only a prudential and expedient measure, calculated to avert the great evils that threaten us."

Looking at the question now from our present vantage ground it is evident that Dr. Olin could clearly discern the signs of the times. Division and separation, emanating from some source, it was impossible to avoid. The grand wave of anti-slavery sentiment had obtained impulse, and was irresistibly increasing in both volume and momentum. The General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, no less than the discipline, was, like every other obstacle this grand wave encountered, unable long to resist. The conference therefore, having to choose between the discipline and the unity of the great body of the church, chose to sacrifice the discipline. Dr. Olin in another part of the same speech from which the above extract is taken, with reference to the probable consequences of the passage of the Finley Resolution, said: "Yet allowing our worst fears all to be realized, the South will have this advantage over us. The Southern Conferences are likely in any event to harmonize among themselves—they will form a compact body. In our Northern Conferences this will be impossible in the present state of things. They cannot bring their whole people to act together on one common ground; stations and circuits will be so weakened and broken as in many instances to be unable to sustain their ministry. I speak on this point in accordance with the convictions of my own judgment, after having traveled 3,000 miles through the New England and New York Conferences, that if some action is not had on this subject calculated to hold out hope—to impart a measure of satisfaction to the people—there will be distractions and divisions ruinous to souls and fatal to the permanent interests of the church. \* \* \* But, sir, I will yet trust that we may put far off this evil day. If we can pass such a measure as will shield our principles from infringement, if we can send forth such a measure as will neither injure nor justly offend the South, and as shall neither censure nor dishonor Bishop Andrew, and yet shall meet the pressing wants of the church, and, above all, if Almighty God shall be pleased to help by pouring out His Spirit upon us, we may yet avoid the rock upon which we now seem too likely to split."

A brief extract from an unfulfilled prophecy by the Rev. George F.

---

\*The Finley Resolution.

Pierce, of Georgia, a young and exceedingly enthusiastic divine, is as follows: "Set off the South and what is the consequence? Do you get rid of embarrassment, discord, division, strife? No, sir, you multiply divisions. There will be secessions in the Northern Conferences, even if Bishop Andrew is deposed or resigns. Prominent men will abandon your church. I venture to predict that when the day of division comes—and come I believe it will from the present aspect of the case—that in ten years from this day and perhaps less, there will not be one shred of the distinctive peculiarities of Methodism left within the conferences that depart from us. The venerable man who now presides over the Northern Conferences may live out his time as a bishop, but he will never have a successor. Episcopacy will be given up; presiding-eldership will be given up; the itinerancy will come to an end, and congregationalism will be the order of the day."

The vote on the Finley resolution was taken on the 1st of June, and resulted in its adoption by the vote of 111 to 69. Of the yeas four were from the Baltimore Conference, and one from Texas—the only ones from a conference within slave-holding territory. All the members from Tennessee Conferences voted against the resolution as follows: Holston Conference—E. F. Sevier, S. Patton, T. Springfield; Tennessee Conference—R. Paine, J. B. McFerrin, W. L. P. Green, T. Maddin; Memphis Conference—G. W. D. Harris, S. S. Moody, William McMahon, T. Joyner. An attempt to declare the action advisory only was laid on the table by a vote of 75 to 68. On the same day, June 3, a series of resolutions proposing the formation of two General Conferences was referred to a committee, which failed to agree, and on the 5th, the following "declaration of the Southern members" was presented by Dr. Longstreet:

"The delegates of the conference in the slave-holding States take leave to declare to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, that the continued agitation on the subject of slavery and abolition in a portion of the church, the frequent action on that subject in the General Conference, and especially the extra-judicial proceedings against Bishop Andrew, which resulted on Saturday last in the virtual suspension of him from his office as superintendent, must produce a state of things in the South which renders a continuance of the jurisdiction of the General Conference over these conferences inconsistent with the success of the ministry in the slave-holding States."

This declaration was signed by all the members of the Southern Conferences, and by J. Stamper from the Illinois Conference, and was then referred to a select committee of nine, with instructions that if they could not devise a plan for an amicable adjustment of the difficulties then

existing in the church, on the subject of slavery, to devise, if possible, a constitutional plan for a mutual and friendly division of the church. On the 7th of June this committee reported a plan of separation, which after much discussion was adopted—four of the resolutions by an average vote of 141 to 11, and the remaining seven and the preamble without a division. In the resolutions provision was made for an equitable division of the book concerns in New York and Cincinnati and the chartered fund, and all the property of the Methodist Episcopal Church in meeting-houses, parsonages, colleges, schools, conference funds, cemeteries, etc., within the limits of the Southern organization was secured to the Southern Church, so far as the resolution could be of force.

The Southern delegation to the General Conference issued a call for a convention to be composed of delegates from the several annual conferences within the slave-holding States, in the ratio of one to every eleven members, to meet in Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1845. When this convention met Bishops Soule and Andrew presided, and after full deliberation it declared the Southern Conferences a distinct church, under the name of "The Methodist Episcopal Church South." The first General Conference of this church met at Petersburg, Va., May 1, 1846. It was composed of eighty-five delegates from sixteen Southern Conferences, those from Tennessee being as follows: Holston Conference—Samuel Patton, David Fleming, Timothy Sullins, Thomas K. Catlett, Elbert F. Sevier. Tennessee Conference—John B. McFerrin, Robert Paine, Fountain E. Fitts, Alexander L. P. Green, John W. Hanner, Edmund W. Schon, Samuel S. Moody, Frederick G. Ferguson, Ambrose F. Driskill. Memphis Conference—Moses Brock, George W. D. Harris, William McMahon, William M. McFerrin, Arthur Davis, John T. Baskerville. By this conference Rev. William Capers, D. D., and Rev. Robert Paine, D. D., were elected bishops. At the time of the separation in 1845 there were in the Southern Church about 450,000 communicants, and in 1860 757,205. During the civil war this number was considerably reduced. In 1875 there were 37 annual conferences and 737,779 communicants, of whom 4,335 were Indians and 2,085 colored, and 346,750 Sunday-school scholars.

As was naturally to be expected, the three conferences in Tennessee adhered to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1840 the numbers of members in each of these conferences was as follows: Holston Conference—White members, 25,902; colored members, 2,420; local preachers, 304. Tennessee Conference—White members, 21,675; colored members, 4,405; local preachers, 298. Memphis Conference—White members, 12,497; colored members, 1,995; local preachers, 183.



The traveling preachers in each conference were as follows: Holston, 70; Tennessee, 109; Memphis, 69. In 1845 the Holston Conference reported 95 traveling and 327 local preachers, and 34,414 white, 4,083 colored, and 108 Indian members. Tennessee Conference reported (in 1846) 153 traveling ministers, 33,219 white and 8,036 colored members, and Memphis Conference reported (in 1846) 101 traveling and 310 local preachers, and 23,111 white and 6,003 colored members.

The boundaries of the Holston Conference were fixed by the General Conference of 1874 so as to include "East Tennessee and that part of Middle Tennessee now embraced in the Pikeville District; that part of Virginia and West Virginia which is now embraced in the Rogersville, Abingdon, Jeffersonville and Wytheville District south of the line of the Baltimore Conference, and including Jacksonville; the line between the Baltimore and the Holston Conferences running straight from Jacksonville, in Floyd County, to Central Depot in Montgomery County, so as to embrace in the Holston Conference the territory known as the New Hope Circuit; that part of the State of North Carolina which lies west of the Blue Ridge; a small part lying east of said ridge, embracing the Catawba Circuit, and that part now in the Wytheville District; and so much of the State of Georgia as is included in the following boundary: Beginning on the State line of Tennessee at the eastern part of Lookout Mountain; thence to the Alabama State line; thence north with said line to Island Creek, and with said creek and the Tennessee River to the State line of Tennessee, and thence to the beginning, including the town of Graysville, Ga."

In 1875 this conference reported 171 traveling and 294 local preachers, 38,087 white, 140 colored, and 176 Indian members, and 23,226 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 the report was 161 traveling and 290 local preachers; 44,279 white, 48 colored, and 148 Indian members, and 28,541 Sunday-school scholars. In 1885 the following was the report: 158 traveling preachers, 308 local preachers, and 46,529 white members, neither colored nor Indian members reported; the number of Sunday-school scholars was 35,116. When the Federal Armies took possession of East Tennessee many of the Methodists in that section desired the services of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and under authority given by the General Conference of 1864, Holston Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized, its first session being held at Athens, Tenn., June 1, 1865. The numbers reported to this conference were as follows: 48 traveling and 55 local preachers, 6,107 members and 2,425 Sunday-school scholars. In 1876 the numbers were 105 traveling and 237 local preachers, 23,465 members, 10,413 Sunday-school scholars, 190 churches val-

ued at \$173,485, and 11 parsonages valued at \$7,077. The boundaries of this conference, according to the discipline of 1876 were, on the east by North Carolina, north by Virginia and Kentucky, on the west by the western summit of the Cumberland Mountains, south by Georgia and the Blue Ridge, including that portion of North Carolina not in the North Carolina Conference. The statistics of the Tennessee Conference Methodist Episcopal Church South for 1846, have been given above. In 1874 its limits were so determined as to include Middle Tennessee, except the Pikesville District. In 1876 it reported 198 traveling and 331 local preachers, and 41,297 members. In 1880 the numbers were as follows: 198 traveling and 343 local preachers, 46,428 white, and 15 colored members; 22,562 Sunday-school scholars, and the collections for missions amounted to \$7,303.80. In 1885 the report from this conference showed 169 traveling and 314 local preachers, 52,865 white, and 11 colored members; 24,675 Sunday-school scholars, and \$12,610.65 collected for foreign missions, and \$3,368.20 for domestic missions.

The Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Murfreesboro, October 11, 1866, by Bishop Clark, under authority of the General Conference. At this time it reported 40 traveling and 49 local preachers, 3,173 members, 2,548 Sunday-school scholars, and 13 churches, valued at \$59,100. In 1868 its boundaries were so determined as to include that portion of Tennessee not included in the Holston Conference. In 1876 the statistics were 96 traveling and 206 local preachers, 12,268 members, 8,359 Sunday-school scholars, 142 churches, valued at \$206,940, and 7 parsonages, valued at \$2,500. Under authority of the General Conference of 1876 this conference was divided by separating the white and colored work. The statistics for 1877 are as follows: 41 traveling and 193 local preachers, 11,638 members, 8,329 Sunday-school scholars, 197 churches valued at \$137,028, and 15 parsonages valued at \$4,000.

The Memphis Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, a part of the statistics of which have already been given, was set off from the Tennessee Conference by the General Conference, which met in Baltimore June 1, 1840. At the division of the church in 1845 it adhered to the other Southern conferences. Its original boundaries were as follows: "Bounded on the east by the Tombigbee River, Alabama State Line and Tennessee River; on the north by the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers; west by the Mississippi River, and south by the line running due east from the Mississippi River to the southwest corner of Tallahatchie County; thence due east to the southeastern corner of Yallabusha County; thence in straight line to the northwestern corner of Oktibaha

County; thence due east to the Tombigbee River." In 1874 the southern boundary was changed so as to conform to the State line between Tennessee and Mississippi. In 1871 there were in this conference 278 local preachers and 27,833 members. In 1876 the following was the report: 125 traveling and 276 local preachers, 31,627 members and 15,726 Sunday-school scholars. In 1880 there were 140 traveling preachers, 238 local preachers, 33,329 white members, 18,610 Sunday-school scholars, and amount of collections for missions, \$6,021.60, and in 1885 there were 127 traveling preachers, 233 local preachers, 28,584 white members, 21,884 Sunday-school scholars, and collections for foreign missions, \$6,757.62, and for domestic missions, \$1,032.41.

The convention which organized this church, in 1845, at Louisville, favored the establishment of a book concern, and appointed two book agents—Rev. John Early and Rev. J. B. McFerrin—to receive proposals for the location of the book concern, and also moneys and contributions for building up the same, requiring them to report at the time of the General Conference to be held at Petersburg May, 1846. This conference provided for a book concern, with Rev. John Early as agent, and assistants and depositories at Louisville, Charleston and Richmond. The "plan of separation" contemplated an equitable division of the common property, but the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church subsequently pronounced the plan of separation null and void and refused to abide by the settlement of 1844, upon which the Methodist Episcopal Church South took the case to the civil courts and secured a decision in its favor. The decree relating to the book concern was given April 25, 1854. The proceeds of these suits were as follows: Cash, \$293,334.50; notes and accounts transferred, \$50,575.02; book stock, \$20,000; accounts against Richmond and Nashville *Christian Advocate*, \$9,500; presses at Richmond, Charleston and Nashville, \$20,000, and from the chartered fund, \$17,712; aggregate \$414,141.62. The total amount realized from these various sums was \$386,153.63. The General Conference favored a book concern proper for the South, and accordingly the committee brought in a plan for a book establishment at the city of Nashville for the purpose of manufacturing books, to be called the Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, to be under the control of two agents and a committee of three to be called the book committee. In August, 1854, the agents purchased in Nashville a lot fronting on the public square sixty-eight feet and extending back to the Cumberland River nearly 300 feet, upon which buildings were erected from three to four stories high, costing in the aggregate \$37,282.52. In 1858 the General Conference determined to have but one agent, but



created the office of financial secretary. May 1, 1883, the assets of the publishing house were \$309,574.61, and its liabilities \$192,157.21; balance, \$117,417.40.

The Methodist Protestant Church which was separated from the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1830, mainly on account of differences regarding church polity, found a few adherents in Tennessee. The Methodist Church seceded from the Methodist Protestant Church in 1858 on the question of slavery, and there were also a few adherents of this church in Tennessee. But the numbers of neither were never large; hence a detailed account, either of their history or doctrines is not deemed advisable in this work. The division in the Methodist Protestant Church having been caused wholly by slavery, after the abolition of slavery by the civil war, the two bodies formed a reunion in 1877 at Baltimore. At the time of this reunion the Methodist Protestant Church had in its Tennessee Conference 18 itinerant ministers and preachers and 1,209 members, and in its West Tennessee Conference 17 itinerant ministers and preachers and 1,140 members, while the Methodist Church had 6 preachers and 230 members.

The work of the Presbyterians in Tennessee preceding and in connection with the great revival has been referred to in preceding pages. In company with Rev. Charles Cummings in East Tennessee was the Rev. John Rhea, a native of Ireland, and whose name is closely associated with the formation of New Bethel Presbyterian Church, in Sullivan County. These two were the first Presbyterian ministers in Tennessee. They both accompanied Col. Christian's expedition against the Cherokees south of the Little Tennessee River, mentioned in the Indian chapter. After this expedition Mr. Rhea returned to Maryland with the intention of bringing his family to Tennessee, but while making preparations for the removal, died there in 1777. His widow and family, however, removed to the Holston settlement, reaching their destination in 1779. They, with other Presbyterians, became members of New Bethel Church, located in the fork of Holston and Watauga. In 1778 Samuel Doak was ordained by the Presbytery of Hanover on a call from the congregations of Concord and Hopewell, north of Holston River in what is now Sullivan County. Preaching here two years Rev. Mr. Doak removed to Little Limestone, in what is now Washington County, in which latter place he remained over thirty years. In connection with the Rev. Charles Cummings in 1780, he organized Concord, New Providence and Carter's Valley Churches, in what is now Hawkins County, New Bethel, in what is now Greene County, and Salem at his place of residence. In 1783 or 1784 Providence Church was organized in Greene County and the Rev. Sam-

uel Houston called to the pastorate, serving the church four or five years when he returned to Virginia. The Rev. Mr. Doak opened a classical school, which in 1785 was chartered as Martin Academy, the first institution of the kind west of the Alleghanies. In the same year Hezekiah Balch, a member of the Orange Presbytery, united with Rev. Samuel Doak and Rev. Charles Cummings, in a petition to the Synod of the Carolinas, that a new presbytery be formed west of the Alleghanies, in accordance with which petition the Presbytery of Abingdon was formed. It was separated from Hanover by New River and from Orange by the Appalachian Mountains, and extended indefinitely westward. In May of the next year Abingdon Presbytery was divided and Transylvania Presbytery created, comprising Kentucky and the settlements on the Cumberland. The pioneer columns of emigration moved through the territory of Abingdon Presbytery to occupy the country beyond the mountains.

For a number of years after its formation the Presbyterian body within its limits was in a state of constant internal agitation, resulting in a schism in 1796. The troubles were increased if not originated by the visit in 1782 of the Rev. Adam Rankin, of Scotch-Irish parentage, but born near Greencastle, Penn., who was a zealot, in modern parlance a crank, upon the subject of psalmody. His opposition to singing any other than Rouse's version of the Psalms was a sort of monomania; while others were almost as strongly in favor of Watt's version. On this subject the controversy waxed very bitter. In 1786 the synod instituted an investigation and adopted measures which it vainly hoped would settle the dispute, and for a time satisfactory results seemed to have been reached and peace attained. But a difficulty of a different kind succeeded. The Rev. Hezekiah Balch, who removed to Tennessee in 1784, caused great trouble to the early Presbyterians, by persistently preaching "Hopkinsianism," a complicated system of religious thought which it is not the province of this book to discuss. By indiscretion in his preaching he provoked determined opposition. The subject being at length brought before the presbytery, a majority of its members voted to dismiss the case. Five prominent members, three of whom belonged in Tennessee, viz.: Doak, Lake and James Balch, withdrew and formed the Independent Presbytery of Abingdon. The case came before the Synod of the Carolinas and at last before the General Assembly which severely disciplined the seceding members and also Rev. Hezekiah Balch, upon which the seceding members submitted and the Presbytery of Abingdon was constituted as before. At this time the Presbytery was bounded as follows: From New River on the northeast to the frontiers on the Tennessee

River, and from the Blue Ridge of the Appalachian Mountains to the Cumberland Mountains. It contained thirty-nine congregations, eleven of them in Virginia, three in North Carolina and twenty-five in Tennessee.

In 1797 the Presbytery of Union was set off from Abingdon, embracing Rev. Hezekiah Balch, John Casson, Henderson, Gideon Blackburn and Samuel Carrick, living in Abingdon Presbytery in Tennessee, Rev. Samuel Doak, Lake and James Balch. In 1793 the city of Knoxville was laid off and the Rev. Samuel Carrick commenced laboring there and at the Fork Church at the confluence of French Broad and Holston, four miles distant. Mr. Carrick was the first president of Blount College, retaining that position from the time of its establishment in 1784 to his death in 1809. New Providence Church was established at the present site of Maryville in 1793 or 1794, by the Rev. Gideon Blackburn, who was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Abingdon in 1792. After peace was made with the Cherokee Indians, he undertook a mission to that nation and by his self-sacrificing labors among them laid the foundation for the subsequent successful mission of the American Board among the Cherokees. In 1799 Greeneville Presbytery was laid off from the upper end of Union. Greeneville Presbytery was dissolved in 1804.

The Presbytery of Transylvania had charge of the churches on the Cumberland River until 1810, when the Presbytery of West Tennessee was erected with four members. In this year the Rev. Gideon Blackburn left Maryville, where he was succeeded by Rev. Isaac Anderson, who was the principal agent in establishing the Southern and Western Theological Seminary, incorporated as Maryville College in 1821. In 1811 he took charge of Harpeth Academy near Franklin and preached in five different places within a radius of fifty miles, one of those five places being Nashville, his efforts resulting in the establishment of a church in each place, these churches being erected into a Presbytery. Churches and ministers rapidly increased in Middle Tennessee. The Presbytery of Shiloh was created in 1816, from the Presbytery of Muhlenburg in Kentucky and the Presbytery of West Tennessee, Shiloh extending nearly to the southern portion of the State. In 1823 Dr. Blackburn was succeeded in Nashville by the Rev. A. D. Campbell, who was himself succeeded in 1828 by the Rev. Obadiah Jennings. In 1824 Dr. Phillip Lindsley came to Nashville as president of Cumberland College, which was changed to the University of Nashville in 1826. In 1829 the Presbytery of the Western District was organized with five ministers, and in 1830 the first Presbyterian Church in Memphis was established.

Following is given briefly the synodical relations of the different



presbyteries which were wholly or in part in Tennessee: At the formation of the General Assembly the Presbytery of Abingdon was attached to the Synod of the Carolinas, but in 1803 it was transferred to the Synod of Virginia. The Presbytery of Greeneville belonged to the Synod of the Carolinas. The Presbytery of Union belonged to this synod until 1810, when it was transferred to the Synod of Kentucky. In 1817 the Synod of Tennessee was organized, being composed of the Presbyteries of West Tennessee, Shiloh, Union and Mississippi, they being detached from the Synod of Kentucky. The Presbytery of Missouri was attached to the Synod of Tennessee in 1818, but transferred to the Synod of Indiana in 1826. The Presbytery of French Broad was erected in 1825, and of Holston in 1826. The Synod of West Tennessee was formed in 1826, consisting of the Presbyteries of West Tennessee, Shiloh and North Alabama, to which was added, in 1829, the Presbytery of Western District. In 1829 the Presbytery of Mississippi became a part of the Synod of Mississippi and South Alabama, and the Synod of Tennessee was composed of the Presbyteries of Abingdon, Union, French Broad and Holston. These four presbyteries with those of West Tennessee and Western District, representing the strength of the Presbyterian Church within the limits of the State, contained in 1830 an aggregate of nearly 100 churches and 71 ministers.

From this time on until the year 1861 the Presbyterian Church in Tennessee continued to grow and prosper. In that year the General Assembly at Philadelphia passed what has since been known as the Spring Resolutions, which hopelessly divided the Presbyterian Church in the United States. All of the churches in Tennessee, as was to be expected, cast in their lot with the Presbyterian Church South. The history of this movement with its causes, as seen by the Southern Presbyterians, is given largely in the language of the minutes of the Southern General Assembly, and is here introduced. A convention of twenty delegates from the various Presbyteries in the Confederate States of America met at Atlanta, Ga., August 15, 1861, of whom Rev. J. Bardwell was from the Presbytery of Nashville. This convention said with reference to the separation of the Presbyterian Church into two bodies:

“While this convention is far from ignoring the pain of separation from many with whom it has been our delight as Presbyterians to act in former years, it cannot conceal the gratification which it experiences in the contemplation of the increased facilities for doing a great work for the church and for God afforded by the severance of our previous political and ecclesiastical relations.

“Our connection with the non-slave-holding State, it cannot be denied,

was a great hindrance to the systematic performance of the work of evangelization of the slave population. It is true that the Northern portion of the Presbyterian Church professed to be conservative, but the opposition to our social economy was constantly increasing. Conservatism was only a flimsy covering for the evil intent which lay in the heart of the Northern churches. In the last General Assembly Dr. Yeomans, a former moderator of the assembly, regarded as the very embodiment of conservatism, did not hesitate to assign as a reason for the rejection of Dr. Spring's resolution that the adoption of it, by driving off the Southern brethren, would forever bar the Northern church against all efforts to affect a system of involuntary servitude in the South."

At a meeting of ministers and ruling elders which met at Augusta, Ga., December 4, 1861, for the purpose of organizing a General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America, the following members from Tennessee were present: Synod of Memphis—Chickasaw Presbytery, William V. Frierson and H. H. Kimmon; Memphis Presbytery, John M. Waddel, D. D., and J. T. Swayne; the Western District, James H. Gillespie; Synod of Nashville—Holston Presbytery, J. W. Elliott and S. B. McAdams; Knoxville Presbytery, R. O. Currey and Joseph A. Brooks; Maury Presbytery, Shepard Wells; Nashville Presbytery, R. B. McMullen, D. D., and A. W. Putnam; Tusculum Presbytery, James H. Lorance and L. B. Thornton.

The title of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America, and also, the confession of faith, the catechism, the form of government, the book of discipline and the directory of worship were also adopted, only substituting the words Confederate States for United States. At this session of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States of America an address was delivered setting forth the causes that impelled them to separate from the church of the North, in which they said:

"We should be sorry to be regarded by the brethren in any part of the world as guilty of schism. We are not conscious of any purpose to rend the body of Christ. On the contrary our aim was to permit the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace. \* \* \* \* \*

We have separated from our brethren of the North as Abraham separated from Lot—because we are persuaded that the interests of true religion will be more effectually subserved by two independent churches. Under the circumstances under which the two countries are placed they cannot be one united body. In the first place the course of the last assembly at Philadelphia conclusively shows that should we remain together the political questions which divide us as citizens will be obtruded upon our

church courts and discussed by Christian ministers and elders with all the acrimony, bitterness and rancor with which such questions are usually discussed by men of the world. A mournful spectacle of strife and debate would be the result. Commissioners from the Northern would meet commissioners from the Southern conferences to wrangle over the question which have split them into two conferences and involved them in fierce and bloody war. They would denounce each other on the one hand as tyrants and oppressors, and on the other as traitors and rebels. The Spirit of God would take His departure from these scenes of confusion, and leave the church lifeless and powerless—an easy prey to the sectional divisions and angry passions of its members.

\* \* \* \* \* The characteristics of the man and the citizen will prove stronger than the charity of the Christian. We cannot condemn a man in one breath as unfaithful to the most solemn earthly interests of his country and his race, and commend him in the next as a true and faithful servant of God. If we distrust his patriotism our confidence is apt to be very measured in his piety. The only conceivable condition, therefore, upon which the church of the North and the South could remain together as one body with any prospect of success, is the vigorous exclusion of the questions and passions of the former from its halls of debate. The provinces of the church and State are perfectly distinct. The State is a society of rights, the church is the society of the redeemed. The former aims at social order, the latter at spiritual holiness. The State looks to the visible and outward, the church to the invisible and inward. The power of the church is exclusively spiritual, that of the State includes the exercise of force. The constitution of the church is a divine relation, the constitution of the State must be determined by human reason and the course of events.

“Had these principles been sturdily maintained by the Assembly of Philadelphia, it is possible that the ecclesiastical separation of the North and South might have been deferred for years. But alas for the weakness of man those golden visions were soon dispelled. The first thing that led our presbyteries to look the question of separation seriously in the face, was the course of the assembly in venturing in determining as a court of Jesus Christ, which it did by necessary implication, the true interpretation of the Constitution of the United States as to the kind of government it intended to form. A political theory was to all intents and purposes propounded which made secession a crime, the seceding States rebellious and the citizens who obeyed them traitors. We say nothing here as to the righteousness or honesty of these decrees. What



we maintain is that whether right or wrong the church had no right to make them. She transcended her sphere and usurped the duties of the State. The assembly, driven from its ancient moorings, was tossed to and fro by the waves of populace; like Pilate it obeyed the clamor of the multitude, and though acting in the name of Jesus, it kissed the scepter and bowed to the mandates of Northern frenzy.

"Though the immediate occasion of separation was the course of the General Assembly at Philadelphia in relation to the General Government and the war, there was another ground on which the independent organization of the Southern church could be scripturally maintained. The unity of the church does not require a formal bond of union among all the congregations of believers throughout the earth. It does not demand a vast imperial monarchy like that of Rome; nor a strictly council like that to which the complete development of Presbyterianism would naturally give rise. As the unity of the human race is not disturbed by its division into countries and nations, so the unity of the spiritual kingdom of Christ is neither broken nor impaired by separation and division into various church constitutions, and so forth."

The same assembly ventured to lay before the Christian world their views of slavery, and their conclusion was that the church had no right to preach to the South the extirpation of slavery any more than they had to preach to the monarchies of Europe and the despotisms of Asia the doctrine of equality, unless it could be shown that slavery was a sin. For if slavery were not a sin, then it was a question for the State to settle. The assembly then attempted to prove that slavery was not at variance with the Bible, and therefore not a sin. The argument on this point can not be here given, but it was the same that was always relied upon to prove that slavery was not necessarily a sin. Thus was the Presbyterian Church of the South launched upon its individual existence.

The minutes of the General Assembly do not give any statistics of value previous to 1863. The fund for church extension was then but \$142.75, of which \$100 had been appropriated to a church in Tennessee, and \$30 to one in Georgia. In this year according to the best estimate that can be made there were 5,830 members of the Presbyterian Church in Tennessee. In 1865 the name of the church was changed to the Presbyterian Church of the United States. Thus the Spring resolutions compelled the organization of the Southern Presbyterian Church. The necessary result of political legislation by the General Assembly of 1861 was to force the entire Southern constituency out of that connection. The Southern Assembly earnestly asserted that the church was a non-secular, non-political institution, that it was wholly spiritual in its nature.

and mission, and entirely separate from and independent of the State, and this position it has ever since maintained. This conception of the true nature of the Church of Christ has caused the Southern Presbyterian Church to reject all overtures made by the Northern General Assembly looking toward a reunion, for both Old and New School Presbyterians in the North (a distinction scarcely known in Tennessee) persisted in the utterance of political doctrines, which, whether true or false, they were inhibited from uttering by the Bible and by their own statute law. These utterances, which the Southern church regards illegal, remain unrepealed and upon the records, preventing the two churches from uniting into one. No disavowal of them has been made, as of words inconsiderately uttered in times of excitement, and until such action shall be taken by the Northern church it is improbable that a reunion will ever be effected. In 1866 in Presbytery of Memphis there were 1,184 communicants; the Presbytery of the Western District, 1,058; Presbytery of Holston, 987; Presbytery of Knoxville, 123; Presbytery of Nashville, 1,320, and in the Presbytery of Alabama, 1,164. Total, 5,836.

In 1870 the following were the number of communicants: Presbytery of Memphis, 1,913; Presbytery of the Western District, 1,034; Presbytery of Holston, 1,571; Presbytery of Knoxville, 856; Presbytery of Nashville, 2,074; Presbytery of North Alabama, including 4 churches in Alabama, 12 in Mississippi and 23 in Tennessee, 1,804; a total of 9,252. In 1880 the following were the statistics: Presbytery of Memphis, 2,041; Presbytery of the Western District, 939; Presbytery of Columbia, 1,713; Presbytery of Holston, 2,030; Presbytery of Knoxville, 1,227; Presbytery of Nashville, 3,388; a total of 11,338. In 1885 the statistics were as follows: Presbytery of Memphis, communicants, 2,055; churches, 36; Sunday-school scholars, 1,448. Presbytery of the Western District, communicants, 1,375; churches 25; Sunday-school scholars, 533. Presbytery of Columbia, communicants, 1,599; churches, 25; Sunday-school scholars, 1,061. Presbytery of Holston, communicants, 2,136; churches, 38; Sunday-school scholars, 1,241. Presbytery of Knoxville, communicants, 1,314; churches, 25; Sunday-school scholars, 1,098. Presbytery of Nashville, communicants, 3,393; churches, 34; Sunday-school scholars, 2,673. Total communicants, 11,872; churches, 183; Sunday-school scholars, 8,054.

The Baptists also profited by the great revival, but perhaps not to the same or a proportionate extent, as did the Methodists. They were in Tennessee as early perhaps as any other denomination. In 1781 they had six organized churches holding relations with an association in North Carolina, which, with a few others, were in 1786 formed into the

Holston Association, the first association formed in the State. Among the first Baptist ministers in East Tennessee were James Keel, Thomas Murrell, Matthew Talbot, Isaac Barton, William Murphy, John Chastine, Tidence Lane and William Reno. These ministers usually settled on farms and made their own living by tilling the soil or by teaching school, preaching Sundays, or at night in schoolhouses, in private houses, in improvised meeting-houses or in the open air, as the case might be. In 1790 the Holston Association had 889 members, and in 1800 it had 37 churches and 2,500 members. In 1802 the Tennessee Association was organized in territory in the immediate neighborhood of Knoxville. Some of the ministers connected with this new organization were Duke Kimbrough, Elijah Rogers, Joshua Frost, Amos Hardin, Daniel Layman and William Bellew. In 1817 Powell's Valley Association was organized with 12 churches. In 1822 Hiwassee Association, consisting of 10 churches, was organized, which, in 1830, was divided into two associations, the new organization being named Sweetwater Association, and being composed of 17 churches and 1,100 members.

In Middle Tennessee the first Baptist Church was organized it is believed in 1786, by Joseph Grammer, on Red River. In 1791 the "Red River Baptist Church" was founded on the Sulphur Fork of Red River. This and other churches in existence at that time were organized into the Mero District Association. Soon afterward other churches were organized in the vicinity of Nashville: Mill Creek Church, four miles south of the city, Rev. James Whitsitt, pastor; Richland Creek Church, six miles west, Rev. John De La Hunte (afterward Dillahunt), pastor, and another church a little further west, of which the Rev. Garner McConnico was pastor. On account of internal dissensions this association was dissolved, and in 1803 the Cumberland Association was formed. When this association became too large it was divided into two, the new organization being named the Red River Association. In 1810 the Concord Association was formed, its territory having Nashville for its center. In 1822 this association was divided and Salem formed with twenty-seven churches. Among the ministers active in this part of the State in addition to those mentioned above were the following: Joseph Dorris, Daniel Brown, John Wiseman, Joshua Sester, John Bond and Jesse Cox.

Up to this time there had been but little if any trouble in the church respecting doctrines. There was very general if not universal assent to the great fundamental doctrines of the church, which were strictly and with some of the ministers hyper-Calvinistic. These were particular and unconditional election and reprobation, that Christ died only for the elect, that none of the elect could by any possibility be lost, and that none of



the non-elect could by any possibility be saved. But now the doctrine of election and the extent of the atonement, whether it was general or limited in its design, began to agitate the church. A similar controversy occurred in eastern Kentucky about 1780, resulting in a division of the denomination into regular and separate Baptists. The result in Tennessee was the same, only more widely felt. The origin of this controversy in Tennessee seems to have been as follows: Elder Reuben Ross, who had emigrated from North Carolina in 1807, settling near Port Royal, Montgomery County, and preaching mainly in that and Stewart County for many years, during his early ministry became much troubled and perplexed over the doctrines of election and predestination. He could not reconcile with his own ideas of justice the thought that God in the plenitude of His wisdom and goodness had doomed to everlasting misery and to eternal bliss separate portions of the human race, from before the beginning of time, without reference to their merits or deserts, simply because it was His own will and pleasure so to decree. His study of the sacred Scriptures led him to the opposite conclusion. The sacred writings declare that God's tender mercies are over all His works, that He is no respecter of persons, but in every nation he that fears Him and works righteousness is accepted of Him.

Upon his arrival in Tennessee Elder Ross found his fellow Baptists entertaining rigid Calvinistic views with great tenacity, and although out of respect for the opinions of the many great and good men who had lived and died in that faith he had not publicly opposed their doctrinal teachings, yet he could not but doubt their correctness, and in order to fully satisfy his judgment of the Biblical soundness of his own views he brought to bear on the study of this question all the faculties of his mind, using all the means in his possession to the investigation of a subject which he felt to be one of the most important in the entire range of Christian theology. In the Old Testament no passage bearing upon this subject is more remarkable perhaps than that found in Ezekiel, chapter xviii, verses 21 to 32 inclusive. These various texts seemed to him to prove conclusively that man's salvation is conditional instead of unconditional, and the more he studied the Bible the more settled was he in the conviction that this is the true position. The underlying principle of ends accomplished by the adoption of means is everywhere visible in nature and the world, and using this as an analogy Elder Ross had his conviction strengthened that salvation, if obtained at all, is obtained or achieved by or through efforts put forth by ourselves, or that it is conditioned on the employment of proper means. The first sermon in which this doctrine was clearly and distinctly enunciated was preached in July, 1817,

at the funeral of Miss Eliza Norfleet, who had died a short time previously at Port Royal, Tenn. This sermon was a remarkable one, not only for the deep impression made on the minds of the auditors, but also for the important consequences which followed. The substance of the sermon was that although the human race is in a state of alienation from God on account of disobedience and rebellion against His laws, yet Christ, by His suffering and death had made an atonement sufficient for the sins of the whole world; that salvation is free to all who will accept the terms, repentance, faith, love and obedience, to become followers of 'the meek and lowly Jesus; that while the Holy Spirit is given to influence men to believe in Christ, yet He never operates on the human soul in such a way or with such power as to destroy its free agency, and hence with man is left the fearful responsibility of determining whether he will be saved or lost, that the election spoken of in the Bible is not unconditional, but always has reference to character and conduct, etc.

Having finished his sermon he descended from the pulpit or platform erected in a grove of shady trees, and without exchanging a word with any one returned directly to his home, twenty miles distant. His auditors generally approved of the sentiments expressed in his sermons, but a small group of elderly, dignified and gray-haired men, who could clearly see the tendency of such preaching, earnestly attempted to decide on what course it was best to follow. At length it was decided to send Elder Fort to expostulate with Elder Ross upon the strangeness of his views, and to persuade him, if possible, to reconsider his position and save his church from the great reproach that must otherwise come upon it of falling into the grievous heresy of Arminianism. Elder Fort entered upon the execution of his mission, saw Elder Ross, and returned to his friends converted to the views of Elder Ross. The new views spread quite rapidly among the Baptist Churches, as all new views upon religious doctrines are sure to spread more or less widely, whether scriptural or unscriptural, true or false.

The preaching of the new doctrines went on. In some churches the majority of the members were in their favor; in some the majority were in favor of the old, while in others the members were about equally divided. If any one, dissatisfied with the new or old doctrines preached in his church, desired to sever his connection therewith, he was given a letter of dismission to any other church holding views similar to his own. In 1823 Christopher Owen, a worthy member of Spring Creek Church, of which Elder Ross was then pastor, preferred charges against him of preaching unscriptural doctrine, but as the church decided by a unanimous vote that the charge could not be sustained, it was withdrawn. In the

same year a convention of delegates from the churches of the Red River Association met in the Union Meeting-house, Logan County, Ky., for the ostensible purpose of restoring peace within its limits. Upon the meeting of the convention, however, it soon became apparent that many members of the convention were determined upon obtaining peace by bringing Elder Ross to trial and by condemning and suppressing his opinions. A charge was preferred against him of preaching doctrines contrary to the "Abstract of Principles," which took him somewhat by surprise, but upon recovering himself he demanded a trial upon the question as to whether his preaching was contrary to the Bible. This demand took the convention by surprise, and as no member of it was willing to meet him on that ground, his trial did not come off. Peace, however, had departed from the church by the introduction by Elder Ross of his heretical opinions; hence when the association met next year he proposed a peaceful division of the association, upon which proposition the association acted, and as a final result the convention which met October 28, 1825, organized the Bethel Association, into which the following churches entered: Red River, Spring Creek, Drake's Pond, Mount Gilead, Bethel, Little West Fork, New Providence and Pleasant Grove. Afterward Elkton, Lebanon, Mount Zion, Russellville and Union joined the association. The original number of churches in this association was eight, and the membership about 700; before the death of Elder Ross the number of churches had increased to sixty-two, and the membership to more than 7,000, and this, notwithstanding the withdrawal of many of its members to join the movement for reformation which finally culminated in the formation of the Christian Church. The churches that thus seceded and formed the Bethel Association were called Separate Baptists. But after the formation of the Bethel Association and the advent of the "Current Reformation," as Alexander Campbell's movement was called, there were a number of years of comparative peace. Progress had been made, harmony as a general thing had been preserved, and the members of the Baptists had increased in about the same proportion as the population of the State. But the work of evangelization had been performed by individual ministers at their own convenience and expense. About the year 1833, however, a general revival began, and the importance of an organized plan for supplying the destitute with the gospel, and of extending the influence of their denominational principles, was clearly seen and felt. A plan was therefore originated in Middle Tennessee by Garner McConico, James Whitsitt and Peter S. Gayle, at Mill Creek, near Nashville, in October of this year, a Baptist State Convention being then organized. Three boards were appointed to conduct its affairs, one for each grand



division of the State. This plan being found impracticable, the East Tennessee Baptists withdrew and formed the General Association of East Tennessee, the principal ministers engaged in this work being Samuel Love, James Kennon, Elijah Rogers, Charles Taliaferro, Richard H. Taliaferro, Robert Sneed and William Bellew. This movement imparted new life into the great body of the church, filled the ministry with renewed zeal, and considerably increased the membership of the Baptist Church in the State, though one of the results was the secession of a few thousands of anti-Mission Baptists. One peculiar feature of Baptist evangelization, especially in early days, was this, that their efforts were mainly expended in the country, as was also largely the case with the Methodists, while the Presbyterians, who insisted on an educated ministry, and later the Episcopalians, were for the most part confined to the towns and cities. The result of this division is even yet visible in certain portions of the State.

In 1847 the Baptists in East Tennessee numbered 19,963, of whom 6,573 were anti-Mission. In 1858 the Regular Baptists had increased to 19,103, the anti-Mission portion remaining at about the same numbers as above given, while in 1880 the Regular Baptists amounted to 45,000 white and 2,000 colored, and the anti-Mission Baptists to 5,000, in all a trifle over 52,000.

In Middle Tennessee some years after the division into Regular and Separate Baptists, as the result of Elder Ross' preaching, the doctrines of the reformation reached this part of the country, and produced a profound sensation among all classes of the people. Campbellism and anti-Campbellism were endlessly and bitterly discussed. Quite a number of Baptist preachers embraced Campbellism, and in some instances, where the preacher was of a superior order, almost the entire congregation went over with him. This was the case with the First Baptist Church at Nashville, which had grown up to be a large and flourishing community, having a membership of over 300. Their pastor was the Rev. Phillip S. Fall, who was young and talented. All of the members except about twelve or fifteen went over with their pastor to the reformation. The feature of the new doctrine which had most influence with the people was that of "baptism for the remission of sins." On all occasions the reformers promised forgiveness of sin and the gift of the Holy Spirit to all those who would make the "good confession"—that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, promise to obey the gospel and submit to immersion. The terms seemed so easy that many accepted them and were baptized, while others, fearing that there might be some mistake, hesitated until they should be able to show forth "works meet for repent-

ance." The controversy over the doctrine of the reformation was exceedingly bitter for a number of years: and when the smoke of the battle had cleared away, a new denomination was added to those which some erroneously thought too numerous already, but the Bethel Baptist Association retained its numbers, strength and prestige at the end of the strife, having over some sixty churches within her limits.

The few Baptists who in Nashville adhered to the faith reorganized their church, and for a time had for their pastor Elder P. S. Gayle. In 1833 Elder Gayle resigned, and the church hearing of a remarkable debate at Norfolk between Rev. R. B. C. Howell, of Virginia, and an Episcopal minister, from which the Baptists of Nashville concluded that Dr. Howell was the man needed to combat the heresies of Campbellism, and extended to him a call to the pastorate, which he accepted in 1834. Dr. Howell labored with such ability, enthusiasm and success that within a few years the Baptists in Nashville had regained their lost ground, had built the fine church building on Summer Street between Cedar and Union, and had a membership of over 500.

After the East Tennessee Baptists had withdrawn from the State Convention, as above recorded, those of Middle Tennessee likewise withdrew and formed an independent organization, which they named the General Association of Middle Tennessee. Northern Alabama was afterward added to the association. In addition to its evangelical work, this General Association, aided by each of the other divisions of the State, established Union University at Murfreesboro, which, after a somewhat brief career, was finally suspended in 1873 by a general convention, which established the Southwestern Baptist University at Jackson. In Middle Tennessee the Baptists have the Mary Sharpe Female College at Winchester.

West Tennessee was not favored with Baptist influences until about the time of the revival in 1833. Since then they have made substantial progress. Some of their early pioneer ministers were the following: Jerry Burns, Thomas Owen, P. S. Gayle, C. C. Conner, N. G. Smith,—Collins, George N. Young, J. M. Hart and David Haliburton. West Tennessee Convention was formed in 1835. By this convention Brownsville Female College was established. In 1876 Middle and West Tennessee dissolved their separate organizations, and with a few churches in East Tennessee, again formed a State Convention. At the end of 100 years' labor of the Baptists in Tennessee, the numbers in the three great divisions of the State were as follows: East Tennessee, 19 associations and 45,000 members; Middle Tennessee, 10 associations and 22,000 members; West Tennessee, 7 associations and 20,000 members. Besides these,

there were in the State about 8,000 anti-Mission Baptists and 20,000 colored Baptists, making a grand total of 115,000 members of Baptist Churches in Tennessee.

The General Association of East Tennessee which covered the ground in the Tennessee Valley, met at Island Home Church, Knox County, October 8, 1885. After full discussion it was resolved to discontinue the organization and to connect themselves with the State Convention; and thus the Baptists of Tennessee became united in their denominational work. The following statistics are giving from the Baptist Year Book for 1886: The entire number of white Baptist associations was 40, and of colored 9; there were 725 white ordained ministers, and 170 colored; 17,068 white Sunday-school scholars, 2,473 colored; 86,455 white church members, and 29,088 colored, and the value of the property belonging to white churches was \$686,860, and of that belonging to colored churches \$35,000; though of the latter, the value was reported from only two associations: Elk River and Stone River. Besides the institutions of learning incidentally mentioned above, there are in Tennessee, belonging to the Baptist denomination, the Western Female College at Bristol, Doyle College at Doyle Station, and Roger Williams University at Nashville.

It is a remarkable fact, that the Episcopal Church\* was considerably later in finding its way into Tennessee than the Presbyterian, Methodist or Baptist. Its numbers were not swelled by converts from the great revival, for that occurred in the first years of the century, from 1800 to 1812 or 1813, while the first congregation of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Tennessee was organized at Franklin, Williamson County, August 25, 1827, by the Rev. James H. Otey. A brief *resume* of the reasons for this late appearance of this denomination in this State is in reality a part of its history, and will doubtless be expected by all the readers of this work. The colonists from England were very generally those individuals who desired to escape from the intolerance of the Church of England. New England was settled by the Puritans, New York mainly by the Dutch, Pennsylvania by the Quakers, and Maryland principally by the Roman Catholics. The preponderating influences among the settlers of Virginia and the Carolinas were against the Church of England; but the great obstacle with which the Episcopal Church in America had to contend was that it had no bishop, no head, no leader, no administrator. Children and adults could be baptized at the hands of the clergy, but no one could have confirmation or the "laying on of hands." Candidates for the ministry were obliged to undergo the hardships and dan-

---

\*Adapted largely from a manuscript history by Rev. W. C. Gray, read before the Tennessee Historical Society, November 11, 1884.



gers of a long ocean voyage, in order to be ordained in England, and in some instances these candidates did not return. In addition to this many of the clergy of the Church of England, residents in this country after the Revolution, either from too little patriotism or too much Erastianism, or other cause, refused to remain in America and returned to England. This action on their part caused the transfer to the remnants of their deserted churches the bitter hatred which was then so bounteously being showered on the mother country. All these unfortunate circumstances led to great laxity of discipline; many unworthy and some who had been deposed continued in this country to exercise their ministerial functions and their evil course of life with impunity; hence the growth of the church was necessarily slow.

While the Episcopal Church was in such an imperfect condition in America, Methodism, which as yet however had not separated from the Church of England, was making a profound impression in both countries, and was drawing multitudes of members out of the church into the new enthusiasm, and preparing the way for the separation which some think came all too soon. But in 1784 the first bishop was consecrated for the American States, and in 1787 two others.

The Rev. James H. Otey, who organized the first Episcopal congregation in Tennessee, was a Virginian by birth, and was educated at Chapel Hill, N. C. He received deacon's orders October 10, 1825, and the office of priest June 7, 1827, at the hands of Bishop Ravenscroft. He was at Franklin, Tenn, which place is now looked back to as the birth-place and cradle of a diocese now rejoicing in its strength. The Rev. Mr. Otey organized his congregation in the Masonic Hall in Franklin, and he preached in Columbia, where he also organized a church. Still later he held occasional services in Nashville. Besides Mr. Otey there was then but one clergyman in the State, the Rev. John Davis, who had been sent by some Northern missionary society. In 1829 there were two additional clergymen in the State. The first convention of the church was held in Masonic Hall, in Nashville, July 1 of that year. The Rt. Rev. John Stark Ravenscroft, D. D., bishop of North Carolina, was present, in spite of failing health and rough roads, to preside and to aid in framing a constitution and canons for the church in Tennessee. On that day was formed the Diocese of Tennessee. Besides the presiding officer there were present at this convention the Rev. James H. Otey, of St. Paul's Church, Franklin; the Rev. Daniel Stephens, of St. Peter's Church, Columbia, and the Rev. John Davis, deacon and missionary. Christ Church, Nashville, was represented in this convention by the following laymen: Thomas Claiborne, George Wilson and Francis B. Fogg;

St. Peter's Church, Columbia, by James H. Piper; St. John's, Knoxville, by G. M. Fogg, and St. Paul's, Franklin, by Thomas Maney, P. N. Smith, B. S. Tappan and William Hardeman. In the report of the committee on the state of the church is found the following: "From what has been effected within a few years past by the exertions of a few who have stepped forward and, under the most discouraging circumstances, lent their aid to advance the interests of religion and virtue among us, we may form the most pleasing anticipations of future success. A few years since the Episcopal Church was hardly known in this State; her spirit-stirring liturgy was unheard within our borders. Now three altars have arisen, and it is cheering to know they are crowded by pious and devoted worshippers of the Most High God." At the time of this convention, so far as was known, there were not fifty communicants in the State.

In 1830 the Church in Tennessee was visited by Bishop Meade, of Virginia, and in that year was held its first diocesan convention. In 1831 Bishop Ives visited the State and presided over the convention held in Christ Church, Nashville, June 28. In 1833 there were in the diocese besides Mr. Otey, five presbyters and one deacon. The necessity of a bishop was sorely felt, and a convention was held in Franklin, on the 27th of June, for the purpose of electing one. The clerical votes fell with great unanimity upon the Rev. James H. Otey for bishop, there being but two votes against him, his own and that of the Rev. George Weller, they being cast for the Rev. William Green, of North Carolina. The nomination was unanimously confirmed by the laity. Mr. Otey's testimonials were signed by the following clergy and laity: Revs. Daniel Stevens, George Weller, Albert A. Muller, John Chilton and Samuel G. Litton, and by Messrs. John C. Wormley, George C. Skipwith, William G. Dickinson, B. S. Tappan, Thomas Maney, Matthew Watson, G. M. Fogg, F. B. Fogg and John Anderson. Several new parishes were received into union at this time, and the committee on the state of the church made an encouraging report. The Rev. Mr. Otey was consecrated bishop, at Philadelphia, January 14, 1834. Upon his return to his diocese he immediately set about devising plans for its more general good. "In his frequent and fatiguing rides through his own and adjacent dioceses he witnessed such an amount of ignorance and prejudice, and such mistaken views of religion, as often to make him groan in spirit. Preaching, preaching, preaching, was all that even the better part of the people seemed to care for. Worship, or prayer, was hardly a secondary consideration; and the ordinances of the church were regarded as little better than signs of church membership, or cloaks, in too many cases, to cover up an immoral life. Each sect gloried

in its peculiar "shibboleth;" the brief and undigested lessons of the Sunday-school constituted the chief, if not the sole, religious instruction of the young; and with few exceptions even the more intelligent seemed to have lost sight of the Church of Christ as a Divine institution, demanding an unquestioning reception of its creeds and ordinances."\* "To such men (as Bishop Otey) are we indebted for the civil and religious liberty which we now enjoy. To him his church is largely indebted for the prosperity which has marked its progress within the diocese over which he was called to preside, and he has bequeathed as a rich legacy to the entire church his spotless name and fame."†

The ignorance of the people of Tennessee with regard to the rites of the Episcopal Church is amusingly illustrated by an incident of his early ministry. One of the rude sons of the forest once said to one of his companions, "Come, let us go and hear that man preach, and his wife jaw back at him;" alluding to the responses made by Mrs. Otey, she being oftentimes the only respondent in the congregation. The clergy of the diocese in the year of the Bishop's consecration numbered 6 priests and 3 deacons, the number of the churches in the entire State had grown to 12, and the aggregate of actual communicants was 117. From this on, although there were numerous obstacles in the church, its growth though slow was steady. The ignorance of the people, and their prejudice against it, were very great. In order to remove the ignorance Bishop Otey's earliest efforts were devoted to the establishment of institutions of learning, based upon the principle of furnishing a Christian education to their students. He opened in his own house in Columbia a school for boys, which he named "Mercer Hall," and he, assisted by Bishop Polk, A. O. Harris and Francis B. Fogg, founded Columbia Female Institute in 1836. At the same time he had in contemplation the project of founding a University for the Southern States. This was undertaken in 1836, but was not consummated until July 4, 1857, when the "University of the South" was formally organized, though the name was not fully adopted until the next year. This organization was effected on the summit of Lookout Mountain, near Chattanooga, there being present at the meeting the Bishops of Tennessee, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana, together with some of the leading clergymen of all the Southern dioceses. A board of trustees was appointed and Bishop Otey elected president.

The following incident, which created great excitement, selected from numerous others that might be given with profit, did space permit, to throw

\*Memoir of Bishop Otey, by Rt. Rev. William Mercer Green, D. D.

†Randall M. Ewing.



light upon the history of this church, is here introduced, copied from the "Memoirs," by Bishop Mercer: "On the 8th of August, 1857, the Bishop was called to consecrate a new church at Riverside, in the Eastern part of his diocese, built by Col. N. and the relatives of his wife. This was at a time when what is now generally known as "Ritualism" had gained considerable footing in some of the larger and more advanced Eastern cities, but had yet to plant its first footstep among the mountains and valleys of Tennessee. On arriving at the church, accompanied by Bishop Polk, he beheld a cross on every gate, three crosses on the roof and one on the belfry. On entering the church he found the font at the south door, and on the altar and superaltar a large movable cross, two vases for flowers, and two very large candlesticks, and five other crosses, with multiform devices upon them. This was rather too much for the uninstructed taste of the Bishop. He had not been initiated among the more 'advanced' of his brethren. He was too old-fashioned to admire or even tolerate such novelties; therefore, at his command, these insignia were all removed before he would proceed to the consecration. Great offense was taken by the worthy family that erected the church, and no regular services were ever after held in it. It was permitted to fall to decay, and no vestige remains to mark the occasion but the site itself, one of the loveliest that could possibly be chosen for a house of God."

Ten years after the consecration of Bishop Otey there were, besides himself, thirteen resident clergymen in Tennessee, and the number of communicants had grown from 117 to about 400. A noticeable feature in the proportionate growth is the increase in the city parishes above that in the country, Christ Church, Nashville, and Calvary Church, Memphis, far outstripping the others in numbers, importance and influence. At the end of another decade there were seventeen clergymen, besides the Bishop, and seventeen parishes, besides the mission stations, and the entire number of communicants was estimated at 800. Quite a number of substantial church edifices had been erected in various parts of the State, a few of them being of stone, as in Nashville and Clarksville, and some of wood, but the most of brick. In 1860, the last year for which there is a Journal of Convention for Bishop Otey's time, the number of clergy was twenty-seven; the number of organized parishes, twenty-six, and the number of communicants, 1,506. For the next five years the great civil war not only effectually checked the growth of the church, but almost destroyed what had been accomplished with such great labor. The attitude of the Episcopal Church was generally the same as that of Bishop Otey, with respect to the war. He was strenuously opposed to both war and disunion, if both could be avoided con-

sistently with the honor and safety of the South; but when he saw that war was inevitable, he nerved himself for the contest, and for final advice and counsel to his flock; but the shock was too great for his once powerful, but now enfeebled system, and no doubt shortened his life. He died on April 23, 1863, having directed that the marble which might cover his remains should bear no other inscription than his name, the dates of his birth and death, and "The First Bishop of the Catholic Church in Tennessee."

The return of peace found the Episcopal Church in Tennessee without a bishop. A call was promptly issued for a convention to assemble in Christ's Church, Nashville, to consider the question of electing a successor to Bishop Otey. Quite a full representative convention assembled on September 8, 1865, when it was found that the Rev. Dr. Quintard was almost unanimously the choice of the convention. Since his election the progress of the church has continued to be steady though slow. In 1884 there were thirty-six white parishes, forty mission stations, and about 4,000 communicants. The charitable institutions of the diocese are numerous and creditable. There is the Orphan's Home at Knoxville, a similar institution at Memphis, where also is St. Mary's School, for girls; St. James Hall is at Bolivar, Fairmount, near Mount Eagle, and there is a fine school at Cleveland; there is a male school at Cleveland, one at Knoxville, one in Chattanooga, one at Mount Pleasant, one at South Pittsburg, but above all is the University of the South.

Closely identified with the history of the church and education in Tennessee is the history of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. To Bishop Otey is due the honor of the first conception of the university. In 1836, in an address to his convention, he urged the necessity of an institution maintaining the highest degree of scholarship, and sought the co-operation of adjoining dioceses in founding a great university. He was warmly seconded in his efforts by Rev. Leonidas Polk, then a minister at Columbia, who, subsequently becoming Bishop of Louisiana, took a prominent part in the organization of the University of the South. In 1860 an endowment of over \$500,000 and a domain of 10,000 acres having been secured, the corner-stone of University Hall was laid with great ceremony. In the war, the endowment was lost, and the corner-stone, a massive block of native marble, was broken in fragments and carried away as relics by the Union soldiers. Misfortune proves institutions as truly as it does men. Under the energetic leadership of Bishop Quintard the university began life anew in 1868, with its bare domain and its admirable organization as its only inheritance. Its beginning was an humble one; but maintaining from the first a high stand-

ard of education, it has steadily advanced, till now with 300 students, substantial buildings, and a high reputation at home and abroad, it can see that these past trials have developed strength and proved the wisdom of its scheme of education. The university is to-day organized substantially according to the original plan, which was formulated after a careful study of the leading colleges of Europe and America. A plan which has thus stood the test of adversity is worthy of consideration. Among the causes of success are first, the concentration of the means and patronage of a large section in one institution; second, the maintenance of the highest scholarship (the requirements for degrees here are as severe as at Yale or Harvard); third, the elevation and location, free from malaria, pulmonary trouble and catarrh; fourth, it keeps a home influence over the students by boarding them in private families; fifth, it controls a domain several miles in extent, prohibiting the sale of liquors, gambling and other evils incident to university towns (it is father of the four-mile law in Tennessee); sixth, it is not a sectional but a general institution, having more students from the North than any other school in the South. It is not narrow or bigoted, but teaches a Catholic Christianity as the basis of morality, and religion and science going hand in hand in all completeness of investigation. The vice-chancellor, Rev. Telfair Hodgson, D. D., is executive head of the institution. Elected to that responsible position in 1879, he has shown rare administrative powers, and much of the material prosperity of the university is due to his wise management.

Reference has been made in connection with the account of the great revival to the Rev. Barton W. Stone. He was probably the first in Kentucky and Tennessee to preach the creed which subsequently constituted the doctrines of the reformed or Campbellite Church, as it was called in earlier days, but to which, in more recent times, the name of the Disciples of Christ or Christian Church has been applied. As a result of the labors of the Rev. Barton W. Stone a numerous body had originated in Kentucky and extended somewhat into Tennessee, separating themselves from the Presbyterian communion, having for their object a union of Christians upon the Bible alone.

But the movement which gave immediate origin and distinctive character to the church of the Disciples was started in Pennsylvania, in 1809, by Thomas Campbell aided by his son Alexander. Their original purpose was to heal the divisions in the religious world, and to establish a common basis of Christian union. This, it was thought, could be accomplished by taking the expressed teachings of the Bible as the only guide. After some time a considerable society was formed; and, curiously



enough, as in the case of the Rev. Barton W. Stone, from the Presbyterian Church. This society, by the evolution of thought upon Bible teaching, became one of immersed believers, and soon afterward united with the Red Stone Baptist Association, upon the stipulation that no standard of doctrine or bond of union should be required other than the Holy Scriptures. After some time another doctrine was discovered in the Scriptures, viz.: "Baptism for the remission of sins," which became a distinctive feature of the reformation.

Controversy upon these doctrines increased in the Baptist Church, with which Alexander Campbell was then associated from 1813, when he united with the Red Stone Association in 1827, when he began to form separate church organizations, entertaining his own peculiar views. In order to properly present his view of the doctrine of baptism for the remission of sins, the following extract from his "Christianity Restored," published in 1823, is introduced: "If then the present forgiveness of sins be a privilege and a right of those under the new constitution in the kingdom of Jesus, and if being 'born again,' and being 'born of the water and the spirit,' is necessary to admission, and if being born of water means immersion, as is clearly proved by all witnesses, then remission of sins in this life cannot be received or enjoyed previous to baptism. \* \* The remission of sins or coming into a state of acceptance being one of the present immunities of the kingdom, cannot be received or enjoyed by any one previous to baptism."

Very soon after churches began to be formed on this and the other doctrines of Mr. Campbell, which embraced most of those held by the Evangelical Churches; new organizations soon sprang into existence in Tennessee, embracing the new doctrines, and here and there a Baptist Church went over in a body to the new faith. One of the first of these latter was the Baptist Church at Nashville, Tenn. Of this church, in May, 1826, Rev. Philip S. Fall had become pastor, and it soon became evident that he sympathized with the doctrines taught by Alexander Campbell. The church found themselves in hopeless controversy. The Mill Creek Church, as the senior church of this section, was requested to take action in the matter, but the Nashville Church declined to appear before its bar. The latter church then adopted the ordinance of weekly communions. The minority, powerless in the matter, withdrew, and met for worship October 10, 1830, in the court house. In January, 1828, the Nashville Church adopted the full form of the Disciples' worship, and in May repealed the entire Baptist creed. The church at this time numbered about 450 members. In 1831 the "Stonites" in Kentucky and other Western States united with the Disciples and a strong sect or

denomination was added to the number which the Campbells thought altogether too numerous when they commenced their reformation.

A movement somewhat independent in its nature, made a few years later than this of the Rev. Philip S. Fall, deserves careful mention. It was that of Elders John Calvin Smith and Jonathan H. Young. They had both been immersed by Elder Isaac Denton and had united with the Clear Fork Baptist Church, Cumberland County, Ky., in 1821. In September, 1822, Young and his wife transferred their membership to Wolf River Church, in Overton County, Tenn. In a few years they received letters from this church to a "church of the same faith and order" in East Tennessee, continuing there until 1829, when they moved back to the Wolf River Church, of which John Calvin Smith had in the meantime become pastor, as also of Sinking Spring Church, Fentress County, Tenn. After the reading of the letter for membership in the Wolf River Church, Young asked permission to explain his position relative to the first article of the "Abstracts of Principles." After he had stated his objections thereto and closed a short argument in their favor Smith also expressed his doubts as to the propriety of the first article, and then proposed that a vote be taken on the reception or rejection of Young and his wife into the church. They were unanimously received into fellowship, notwithstanding their objections to the creed. The preaching of Smith and Young became a wider and wider departure from the Baptist creed, and they were advised by their brethren to be more cautious, or they would run into Campbellism. A very prominent Baptist preacher said to Smith, "You will take a little and a little until finally you will 'swallow a camel.'"

Young was informed that he must account to the church for preaching the doctrines which he did, to which he replied that he was received into Wolf River Church with the definite understanding that he was opposed to the use of human creeds and confessions of faith in the church of Christ. He preached an able discourse at Sulphur Meeting-house, in Cumberland County, Ky., setting forth fully his sentiments on the disputed premises. The Wolf River Church was investigated by a commission appointed for the purpose and after able discussions of the question, lasting from July to September, 1831, Young, seeing that he must, if he remained in the Baptist Church, accept the first article, and consequently the whole of the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, proposed that all who were willing to accept the Bible alone, as the only authoritative rule of faith and practice, should rise and stand with him. Seven or eight arose to their feet and stood with Young, and the church proceeded immediately to cut them off for improper treatment of her order. Elder John

C. Smith was also on the same or similar grounds excluded from membership in the Baptist Church. Smith, Young and the others who were cut off, with a few brethren living in the neighborhood, formed themselves into a church which became largely influential.

The formation of other Christian Churches in Tennessee followed with great rapidity during the two decades from 1830 to 1850. Following is a partial list of these churches, with the dates of their organization, so far as could be ascertained, and the counties in which they were located: Two of these churches were organized as early as 1816, though probably as Baptist Churches. The church at Bethlehem, and at Wilson's Hill, Globe Creek, Marshall County, in 1823. Liberty Church, Marshall County, separated from the Richland Association of United Baptists for communing with Christians and assisting to set apart a deacon in that church. At that time it had 126 members; in 1846 it had 450. In 1825 Roane Creek Church, in Carroll County, was organized, and in 1828 Berea Church, in Marshall County, was organized; in 1831 Smyrna Church, Cedar Creek, in Marshall County, and New Herman Church, in Bedford County; in June, 1832, the church at Rutland's Meeting-house, in Wilson County, separated from the Baptists by laying aside their abstract principles and agreeing to be governed by the Bible alone, and the church at Tally's old field was organized this year; in 1833 the church at Paris, Henry County, was organized, and in 1844 they built a very neat church edifice; March 30, 1834, Sylvan Church, Sumner County, was organized with nine members; in 1844, it had 115; the church at Brawley's Fork, Cannon County, and that at South Harpeth, Davidson County, were organized this year; in 1835 Rock Springs Church, Rutherford County, and Sycamore Church, Davidson County, were organized, the former having, in 1844, 130 members; in 1836, Lebanon Church was organized with nineteen members, and reorganized in 1842; the church at Bagdad, Smith County, was organized in 1835; in 1838, Lewisburgh Church, in Marshall County, and in 1839 Big Spring Church, in Wilson County, were organized; in 1840 Trace Creek Church, Jackson County, and that at Long's Meeting-house, Marshall County, and in 1841 a church at Blackburn's Fork, and at Cane Creek, Lincoln County, and the Torny Fork Church, Marshall County, were also organized; in 1842 Hartsville Church, in Sumner County, Salt Lick Church, in Jackson County, and the church at Meigsville, on the Big Bottom, were organized; in 1843 the church at Teal's Meeting-house, Jackson County, Pleasant Hill Church, Buckeye Church, Flynn's Creek, Union Church, Richland Creek, Marshall County, and the Cave Creek Church, Marshall County, were organized, and that at Murfreesboro reorganized



in 1844; the church at Rich Meeting-house was organized, and there were in existence, date of organization not known, the following: 3 in Washington County, with 304 members; 4 in Carter County, with 301 members; 2 in Johnson County, with 124 members, and 2 in Sullivan County with 252 members; in Rutherford County, besides Rock Springs Church, the date of the organization of which has been given above, there were the Spring Creek Church with 40 members, Cripple Creek Church with 130 members, and Big Creek Church with 60 members; in Warren County Hickory Creek and Rockey River Churches; in Wilson County Liberty Church, on Stone River, besides small congregations at Cypress Creek, Blue Water and Bluff Creek; in Livingston County there were 8 churches with 970 members; in McMinn County 4 churches with 150 members.

From 1845 to 1850 churches of this denomination continued to be organized at about the same rate, since which time their numbers do not seem to have increased so rapidly. In 1872 there were in the United States 500,000 Disciples or Christians, of which number Tennessee could not have had over 15,000. Since then, this sect has grown and prospered, especially in the Southern and Western States, but recent statistics, as applicable to Tennessee, are not easily obtainable. For about thirty years the Christians had a flourishing college of high grade five miles east of Nashville in Davidson County, named Franklin College, which has now ceased to exist, most of the advanced students of the denomination finding Bethany College, in West Virginia, better prepared to meet their wants. Since 1844 a valuable periodical has been published at Nashville under the different names of *The Christian Review*, *Christian Magazine* and *Gospel Advocate*, the latter name having been in use since 1855.

On May 10, 1821, Rt. Rev. Bishop David, accompanied by Rev. Father Robert Abell, arrived in Nashville, and was received by M. De Munbreun, who entertained them at his house. The following day the first mass offered in Tennessee was said. Previous to this time but four missionary visits had been made to the State since the early French settlements, and the number of Catholics in the State did not much exceed 100. Tennessee then formed a part of the diocese of Bardstown, Ky., which also included Kentucky and an extensive territory to the west, and which had constituted the bishopric of Rt. Rev. Bishop Flaget. During the visit of Bishop David a proposition to establish a congregation in Nashville was made, and met with hearty approval from both Catholics and Protestants. Rev. Father Abell, who accompanied the bishop, preached every evening during his stay in the city, and a wide-spread

interest was aroused. It was not, however, until 1830 that a church was erected on the north side of what now constitutes the Capitol grounds. Father Abell proceeded to Franklin, where there was one Catholic family and where he held services. He also went to Columbia and delivered a sermon at that place.

In 1834 the diocese was reduced to Kentucky and Tennessee, and in 1837 the latter was made a separate diocese, known as the diocese of Nashville, of which the Rt. Rev. Dr. Richard Pius Miles was consecrated bishop September 18, 1838. He was a native American and descendant of a Maryland family. Congregations had already been organized at several points in the State, and mission work was pushed forward with the energy and zeal characteristic of the Catholic Church. In 1859 the work, having considerably increased, became too arduous for the failing strength of Bishop Miles, and in May of that year Rt. Rev. Bishop James Whelan was appointed his coadjutor, with right of succession. On the death of Bishop Miles, which occurred February 1, 1860, he entered upon his duties, and remained until his resignation in 1863. He was succeeded as administrator of the diocese by the Rev. Father Kelly, a Dominican priest, who remained until November, 1865. He was then relieved by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Patrick A. Feehan, of St. Louis, who was consecrated in that city on the first day of that month. He continued in charge of the diocese until June, 1883, when he was succeeded by the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rademacher. While the Catholic Church in Tennessee does not embrace so large a membership in proportion to population as many other States, it is due rather to the small foreign element than a lack of prosperity or wise management. The Catholic population of the State at the present time is estimated by the bishop of the diocese at from 20,000 to 25,000, of which about 8,000 are residents of Nashville, and 10,000 or 12,000 of Memphis. The number in the latter city was greatly reduced by the yellow fever epidemic of 1878-79. Chattanooga and Knoxville also have large congregations. The whole number of churches in the diocese in 1886 was thirty.

The church supports a large number of excellent schools and academies, and one college. One of the best known institutions for young ladies is the Academy of St. Cecilia, at Nashville. This school was established in 1860 by six ladies from St. Mary's Literary Institute, Perry County, Ohio, and has long enjoyed a high reputation for the excellence of its management. The Christian Brothers College, of Memphis, was chartered in 1854. It has an attendance of about 200 pupils, and is presided over by Brother Maurelian.

The Lutherans are among the oldest denominations in Tennessee,

congregations of whom were organized as early as 1800. The first Lutheran church in Middle Tennessee was established about 1825 by Rev. William Jenkins. It was located near Shelbyville, on Duck River, and was known as the "Shaffner Church." The growth of the denomination in the State has been somewhat slow, owing to the small foreign immigration. The number of ministers, too, has never equaled the demand, consequently many Lutherans have united with other denominations. In 1850 there were twelve organizations in the State; in 1860 eighteen, and 1870 twenty-two. The membership at the present time is about 9,000, of which much the larger part is in East Tennessee. It is divided among three district synods, as follows: Middle Tennessee Synod, a district of the General Synod, numbering 910 members; Holston Synod, with a membership of 1,566, and forming a district under the General Council, and the Tennessee Synod (independent), with a membership of 8,185. Only a portion of the last named is included in the State of Tennessee. The Holston Synod supports a very excellent college at Mosheim, in Greene County. It was first organized in 1869, and after a suspension of several years was reopened in 1884.

The oldest Jewish congregation in Tennessee is the "Children of Israel," organized in Memphis in 1852. In October, 1851, a benevolent society was organized in Nashville, at the house of Isaac Gershon, with Henry Harris as president. A room was rented for a synagogue on North Market Street, near the Louisville depot, and divine worship was held, the president officiating as reader. Two years later the first rabbi, Alexander Iser, was engaged, and soon after the first Hebrew congregation in Nashville was formed under the name of Magen David, "Shield of David." The next year, 1854, the organization was chartered by the Legislature.

In 1862 the first reform congregation was organized under the name Benij Jioshren, with Rabbi Labshiner in charge. After an existence of about six years the two congregations united, in 1868, under the name of K. K. Ahavah Shoelem, "Lovers of Peace." Soon after the Rev. Dr. Isedor Kaleish was elected as rabbi. The congregation then, as they had done for several years, worshiped in Douglass Hall, on Market Street, at the corner of the public square. After three years Dr. Kaleish was succeeded by Dr. Alexander Rosenspitz, who remained in charge of the congregation about the same length of time as his predecessor. In 1876 a lot on Vine Street, between Church and Broad, was purchased, and the erection of the present handsome temple was begun. It was completed the following year and dedicated by Dr. Rosenspitz. In 1878 Dr. Rosenspitz was succeeded by Dr. J. S. Goldamer, a native of Vienna,



and a graduate of the university of that city; also a graduate in philosophy and Jewish theology at the Rabbinical College, at Preszburg. He is eminent as a Hebrew scholar, and previous to his coming to Nashville was in charge of a congregation in Cincinnati for twelve years. He succeeded in introducing the American ritual and mode of worship in the place of the old Polish form, in conformity with the free institutions of this country and the progressive spirit of the age. A choir was also organized. It is recognized as one of the best in the city, and renders in an excellent manner the Jewish sacred music.

The adoption of the new ritual was displeasing to a small portion of the congregation, who under the name of K. K. Adath Israel formed a new society by electing I. B. Cohen, president, and L. Rosenheim, vice-president. The organization remains much the same at the present time, and continues to worship according to the orthodox mode. In 1885, at a cost of \$12,000, a chapel and vault was erected, which is considered the finest structure of the kind in the United States.

In 1864 a congregation was organized at Knoxville under the name of Beth El, or "House of God." The membership has never been very large, and now embraces about twelve families, with E. Samuel as president and E. Heart as secretary.

A congregation was organized at Chattanooga in 1867, and now numbers about twenty-seven families, under the care of Rabbi Julius Ochs. Dr. M. Bloch is president of the society, and Joseph Simpson, secretary. The church property is valued at \$5,000. At Murfreesboro a few years ago a congregation was organized with a membership of sixteen or seventeen families, but owing to the removal of a large number from the town, only three or four families remain, and the organization is not maintained. Columbia and several other towns have small organizations, but no rabbis are employed. Almost every town in the State has one or more Jewish families, nearly all of whom upon the most important days especially, New Year's day and the Day of Atonement, attend services in the larger cities, as Memphis, Nashville or Chattanooga.

The Jewish Church throughout the State is in a very prosperous condition, and is pervaded with a spirit of liberality and toleration in keeping with the age. The congregation at Nashville under the care of Rabbi Goldamer, during the past eight years has increased from fifty-four to 135 families. The Sabbath-school children number 108. The annual expenses of the church are about \$5,500. Its property is valued at \$25,000. The president of the society is L. J. Loewenthal; the secretary, M. Wertham. The congregation at Memphis numbers 110 families under the care of Dr. M. Samfield. Its property is valued at \$40,000. Its annual expenses

are \$6,500. The Sabbath-school children number 120. The president of the congregation is E. Lowenstein; the secretary, Samuel Hirsch.

Previous to the civil war there were but few separate or independent colored churches in Tennessee, the institution of slavery being inimical to such separate organizations. But there were many colored members of white churches, especially of the Methodists. Since the war the colored people have organized churches of their own all over the State, and at the present time a colored member of a white church, if ever, is a very rare occurrence. Most of the churches of this race belong to the Methodist or Baptist denominations, these denominations being usually more demonstrative and emotional in their devotion than others; still there are Colored Episcopal, Congregational and other churches. It is altogether probable that a larger proportion of the colored race than of the white race belong to their various churches, the intelligence of the former not being as yet sufficiently developed to permit them to rest easy outside the pale of the church.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

BIOGRAPHY OF EMINENT CITIZENS—A COMPREHENSIVE SKETCH OF THE SOCIAL AND PROFESSIONAL CHARACTER, THE DOMESTIC RELATIONS AND THE PUBLIC SERVICES OF A NUMBER OF DISTINGUISHED TENNESSEANS.

THE family of John Sevier was of French origin, the name originally being Xavier. On account of their being Huguenots they were exiled from France and went to England. They arrived in that country about the beginning of the last century. Valentine Sevier, the father of John Sevier, was born in London, and some time previous to 1740, following the tide of emigration westward, he crossed the Atlantic and settled in the Shenandoah Valley in the colony of Virginia. Here John Sevier was born in the year 1744, and here too his boyhood days were spent. His opportunities for literary attainments were very limited, but what were afforded were well improved.

Under the auspices and patronage of Lord Dunmore, who was then governor of Virginia, young Sevier received a captain's commission in the King's troops. Once driven from home it was difficult for the family to find a new one that gave satisfaction. The glowing pictures of the West, with its beautiful valleys and picturesque scenery, led Valentine Sevier, the father, to again change his home. The Sevier family settled

on the Holston in what is now Sullivan County, but Valentine above mentioned settled on the Watauga, "the beautiful river." Here Valentine Sevier made a permanent settlement between Sycamore Shoals and Elizabethton, and here he lived to a green old age. The early settlers in this section thought they were settling within the territorial limits of Virginia, but soon found they were under the jurisdiction of North Carolina. For a number of years these settlers had to contend alone against the Indians and other enemies of the new settlement. Doubtless this independent schooling had something to do in shaping the character of John Sevier. In 1772 the settlers held an election in this new colony and chose thirteen commissioners, whose duty it was to exercise the functions of government. Out of the thirteen chosen five were elected a court, "by whom all things were to be settled." The district of this settlement was called the District of Washington. John Sevier was chosen one of the thirteen commissioners and one of the five out of the thirteen for a court. While a member of this court and commissioner Sevier addressed a memorial to North Carolina urging her to extend her government over the Washington District. The appeal was successful, and in 1776 he was chosen a member of the Legislature of that State and assisted in forming the constitution for North Carolina. The territorial limits of the States had been better defined and instead of extending to the South Sea the Mississippi River was recognized as the western boundary. In setting forth the boundaries of North Carolina it may be said the germ from which sprang Tennessee was planted. The language of the boundary of North Carolina, which says that the "boundary shall not be construed as to prevent the establishment of one or more governments westward of this State by consent of the Legislature," is the language of Sevier. On the outbreak of the Revolution Sevier threw all of his wonderful influence in favor of the infant Republic. His home was ever the rendezvous of the leading Whigs, and frequently was the place of meeting of the clans preparatory to a descent upon the British and Tories or the Indians. The history of his work in the Revolutionary and in the Indian wars is given in the military chapter of this work. After the battle of King's Mountain thirty of the Tory prisoners were condemned to death. It was decided to hang only twelve of them. Cols. Sevier and Campbell determined, after eleven had been hanged, to save the twelfth man. The officer in charge of the work was much more zealous in hanging unarmed men than he had been in fighting the armed British, and seemed determined on carrying out sentence on the last. Col. Sevier ordered the work stopped, saying he was sick of it, and said to the officer: "If you had been as industrious in killing soldiers this



morning as you are this evening in hanging prisoners we would not have had so many to hang."

After the close of the Revolutionary war the several States ceded their surplus territory to the General Government. By the cession act of June 1, 1784, North Carolina ceded the whole State of Tennessee, including four organized counties. These counties were left without any government, in fact, about in the same condition as they were previous to the Revolution. They elected two men from each captain's company to meet in convention at Jonesborough on August 23, 1784. Of this assembly John Sevier was chosen president. The cession act was repealed in November, and Col. Sevier was made a brigadier-general for North Carolina. A second convention was called, of which Sevier was again made president. A legislature was elected, and Col. Sevier was chosen governor of the new State called Franklin, a position which he held from 1784 to 1788, when Franklin again became subservient to North Carolina. Gov. Sevier announced the separation and independence of Franklin. Gov. Martin, of North Carolina, declared the mountaineers rebellious subjects; likewise did Gov. Caswell. Counter proclamations were issued by Sevier. Gov. Johnson directed Judge Campbell to issue a bench warrant against Sevier for high treason. The warrant was directed to Col. John Tipton, a North Carolina rival of Sevier, who arrested him. To prevent his rescue Sevier was taken across the mountains to Morganton, where court convened to try him for high treason. The friends of Sevier also went to Morganton, and entered the court room and attracted the attention of the court while the prisoner made his escape. In 1789, with the indictment still against him, Sevier was sent to the Senate of North Carolina. After he was sworn in a motion was made to inquire into Sevier's conduct, but was lost by an overwhelming majority. In March, 1790, he was elected to Congress and took his seat in that body in June, being the first representative from the Mississippi Valley in that body. North Carolina again ceded her territory west of the mountains to Congress. President Washington appointed William Blount territorial governor, who in turn appointed John Sevier as brigadier-general of the territory. On the removal of the seat of the new territory to Knoxville, Sevier left Nollichucky and settled near Knoxville, and after a time he moved into the city. He was one of the commissioners with Blount in a great treaty with the Indians on the Holston River. On August 25, 1794, he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the territory, and in a few days he was made one of the trustees of Blount College, now East Tennessee University. He remained an active member of the trustees till his death. On September

23, 1794, he introduced a bill incorporating Knoxville, and in a short time assisted in the establishment of Washington College.

In 1796 the territory southwest of the Ohio became the State of Tennessee. Writs of election were directed to the sheriffs, directing them to hold a general election on March 28, 1796, for the election of members of the General Assembly and governor. The choice for governor fell upon John Sevier. He was re-elected in 1797 and again in 1799. Being ineligible for a fourth term he was out two years, when he was again elected for three terms in succession. This brought him to the year 1811, when he was chosen a member of Congress from the Knoxville District, and again elected in 1813. This was during the period of war with Great Britain. He rendered efficient service on the committee of military affairs during that period. In 1815 Mr. Monroe appointed him commissioner to run the boundary line of the lands ceded by the Creeks to the United States. He left his home in Knoxville in June, and in September was taken sick of miasmatic fever and died on the 24th of the month at the Indian town Tuckabatchie. He was buried by a detachment of United States soldiers under Capt. Walker, on the east bank of the Tallapoosa, near Fort Decatur, Ala. While he was away on official duty to find his grave, his constituents at home again elected him to a seat in Congress, but it is doubtful if he ever heard of his election. He is described as being five feet ten or eleven inches in height, with a most symmetrical well-knit frame, inclining in late years to fullness; his ordinary weight about 140 or 150 pounds; his complexion ruddy, fair skin; his eyes blue, expressive of vivacity, benignancy and fearlessness; the nose not aquiline but prominent, with a mouth and chin of chiseled perfection. His form was erect and his walk rapid. He was exceedingly colloquial, urbane, convivial and of most commanding presence. His dress was always neat. He claimed to be the best equestrian in the country, and spent much of his time on horseback. It is said that his individuality was so great that a stranger would never have difficulty in pointing him out in an assembly upon being told that John Sevier was there. He was a military leader for nearly twenty years, and fought thirty-two pitched battles but was never defeated, even in a skirmish. His plan of battle was the impetuous charge, of which he was the leader. He it was that introduced the Indian war-whoop into civilized warfare, and which struck the British with such terror. He was in many desperate hand-to-hand encounters, but was never wounded. During all his military service, except the last, he never received a cent. His house was the place of rendezvous for his men, and a general without commission he enforced discipline. Men die without any public service and

have towering shafts of marble erected to their memory, yet John Sevier, who founded a great State and gave it forty years of public service, died and not only no monument marks his grave, but even his burial place is unknown.

Gen. James Robertson,\* "the father of Tennessee," was born in Brunswick County, Va., on the 28th of June, 1742. While he was yet a youth his parents moved to Wake County, N. C., where he grew to manhood and married Miss Charlotte Reeves. When that event occurred he had already obtained the rudiments of an education, and as Wake County at that time was the center of the intelligence and culture of the colony, he had laid the foundation of the broad and liberal character for which he was ever distinguished. He had also become imbued with the spirit of liberty which was invading every American colony, and in 1770, to escape the oppression of the tyrant Tryon, he resolved to seek a home beyond the mountains. Accordingly in the spring of that year, with a small party, of whom Daniel Boone is believed to have been the leader, he visited the few settlers who had already located on the Watauga, and being favorably impressed with the country decided to make his home among them. He returned to Wake County after having made a crop, and it is thought he participated in the battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771. Soon after that event, with his wife and child, he again set out on a journey over the mountains to the Watauga, which was reached in safety. Soon after his arrival it was determined to form some sort of government, and he took an active part in securing the adoption of a set of written articles of government, which all agreed to support. In the early part of 1776 he was one of the committee who drew the petition for the annexation of Watauga to North Carolina.

As an Indian diplomatist, Gen. Robertson had no superior and very few equals. In 1772 he was chosen to visit and pacify the Cherokees, who had been aroused by the murder of one of their number by a hunter. This he successfully accomplished, and by his courage, address and friendly manner won the regard of the chiefs, with whom he remained several days. Two years later, in October, he participated in a battle with the Indians on the banks of the Kanawha, whither a company under Col. Isaac Shelby had gone to aid the settlers in West Virginia, then in danger of destruction by the Shawanees and their allies. In July, 1777, the Cherokees having become troublesome, Gen. Robertson, co-operating with a force from Virginia, invaded their country and compelled them to sue for peace. During the same year he was appointed temporary agent

---

\*So much has been written concerning Gen. Robertson that only a brief outline of his life is here presented.



of North Carolina, and sent to Chota, "the beloved town" of the Cherokees, where he resided for some time, and while there rendered himself popular with the chiefs.

In 1779 Robertson determined to remove still further west, and in February, accompanied by a party of eight, he set out to examine and locate land in the Cumberland, and to raise a crop of corn for the support of those who were to come out in the fall. The hardships and privations endured in the founding of the Cumberland settlements have been described in another chapter, and will not be here repeated. During all of these troublesome times, and up to his death, Gen. Robertson was looked upon as a counselor and leader by all the colonists. Under the Government of the Notables he was the president of the committee or the judges, and upon the organization of Davidson County was one of the justices appointed to hold the county court. He was also the first representative of the county to the General Assembly of North Carolina, and continued by successive elections until the organization of the Territorial government. He was then commissioned by Washington major-general of the Mero District.

As a legislator Gen. Robertson displayed the highest qualities of the statesman, and he could no doubt have attained eminence in a wider field. Although the Assembly of North Carolina had evinced a disposition to ignore the settlements west of the Cumberland Mountains, he succeeded in securing the passage of many acts for the benefit of his county, notably among which was one providing for the establishment of Davidson Academy; another provided for a superior court of law and equity, and a third prohibiting the establishment of distilleries in Davidson County. In 1795 he resigned his commission as commander of the Mero District, and the following year was appointed Indian agent. In March, 1805, he was sent on a mission to the Chickasaws and Choctaws, and in July following, in company with the Indian agent, Dinsmore, met the chiefs of the former nation and obtained a total relinquishment of the title to a large tract of their land east of the Mississippi. In November a treaty was concluded with the Choctaws.

During the war of 1812 Gen. Robertson rendered his last and greatest service to his country. Through his influence with the Indians, the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees, were induced to aid the United States against the Creeks and the British, and the people of Tennessee were saved from the horrors of an Indian war. Gen. Robertson had long been subject to neuralgia, and while at the Chickasaw Agency he was seized with an attack of great violence, which ended his life September 1, 1814. His remains were interred at the agency, where they

rested till the year 1825, when they were removed to the cemetery at Nashville. By his side now rest the remains of his wife who survived him until June 11, 1843. They had eleven children, seven sons and four daughters. Two sons were killed by the Indians; one daughter died in infancy. Felix Robertson, one of the sons, was born at the Bluff January 11, 1781, and was the first white child born in the settlement.

The ancestors of Judge John Haywood emigrated from England at an early period and settled in the city of New York, from which place they moved to Norfolk, Va. The destruction of the town with the home of the Haywoods led the grandfather, William Haywood, to seek a home elsewhere. He moved to near the town of Halifax, on the Roanoke, N. C. Egbert Haywood, the father of Judge John Haywood, became a farmer in the neighborhood. He was a man of ordinary means, and had little desire for books or social culture, caring more for field sports or the chase than literary attainments.

John Haywood, son of the above, was born March 16, 1762, at the family estate in Halifax County, N. C. The country afforded little opportunity for an education: not only were there few schools, but there were few educated teachers. The father being comparatively poor, he was unable to send his son to a foreign country or even a neighboring province to school, as was the case with those more favored by fortune. The want of public schools was in some instances supplied by private teachers. In his early life he attended a private academy taught by a Rev. Mr. Castle, from whom he obtained a knowledge of the elements of an education. He acquired some knowledge of Latin, Greek, geography and other branches. His knowledge of any one branch of learning at this time was general rather than special. At an early period in his career he formed a resolution to study law, a profession for which he was well fitted by nature. He was without books, without money, and without an instructor. He began his studies by reading some of Raymond's reports, which were couched in the stilted and circumlocutory style of the period, and interspersed with innumerable Latin and French phrases. He soon rose to prominence at the bar. He made his first argument before the supreme court at the age of twenty-four. He displayed such ability in this case as to attract marked attention, and he was no longer without clients. In 1794, as attorney-general, he procured not only the reconsideration but the reversal of judgment by the supreme court of a case decided unconstitutional the year preceding. In 1794 he became one of the judges of the superior court of law and equity, a position which he held five or six years. While on the bench he collected the decisions of the supreme court of North Carolina from 1789 to 1798.

After leaving the bench he again began the practice, which he followed in North Carolina till 1807, when he moved to Davidson County, Tenn., and settled about seven miles from Nashville. The reputation Judge Haywood had made both as a lawyer and a judge in North Carolina soon brought him into prominence before the Tennessee bar. This was at a period when many persons were involved in suits over land claims and titles. Judge Guild, who was examined by Judge Haywood in October, 1822, for license to practice law, describes his visit to the judge as being somewhat peculiar. He found the judge lying out in his yard on a bull-hide in the shade. He looked as large as a sleeping bullock, as his weight was about 350 pounds. He found him grim, and when he told his business the judge began growling and grumbling, and said he did not see why he should be disturbed. He called two negro men, and had them take the bull-hide by the tail and drag him farther into the shade. He then began a very long and searching catechism on the law. He grew very communicative, and was well pleased with his work. Then followed a long lecture of advice, covering almost the whole of moral and legal ethics. He is said to have been agreeable in his manner, fond of society, and entertaining to the highest degree in his conversation. He kept his law office and library at his home in the country, and compelled his clients to attend on him there. Aside from his law studies Judge Haywood found time to pursue a wide field of literary pursuits. He published a work called "Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee," containing about 400 pages. In this he treats of the Indians, their usages, etc., earthquakes, dreams, ghosts, goblins, bones of giants, pygmies, mastodons, caves and strange voices in air, portents, signs and wonders, all very curious and interesting. He also published in 1823 his "History of Tennessee," a book of about 500 pages, covering the period of settlement from 1768 to 1795. The "Evidences of Christianity" followed. Many of Judge Haywood's conclusions in his literary works are based on very little evidence. That close reasoning that characterizes his legal conclusions is followed in his other works; but is based upon insufficient evidence, and is therefore very often erroneous. Much of his writing is speculative and highly imaginative. One very curious argument Judge Haywood uses to prove that the Hebrews and Indians were the same people is to quote I Samuel, xviii: 27, to prove that the Hebrews scalped their enemies, as well as did the Indians. Many of his other arguments are in a similar vein.

Judge Haywood died at his home near Nashville December 22, 1826, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He died after a few days' illness, his death being hastened from his great corpulency. Judge Haywood



left six children—three sons and three daughters: Thomas Haywood, a lawyer and teacher of classic education, died in 1868 near the Nolensville pike, about six miles from Nashville; Dr. George was a well-known physician of Marshall County; Dr. Egbert Haywood was a resident of Brownsville, Haywood County; one of the daughters married Dr. Moore, of Huntsville, Ala.; a second married Col. Jones, of Tuscumbia, and the third married Col. S. Jones, of Limestone County, Ala.

The ancestry of William Blount has been traced with certainty to the invasion of England by William the Norman in 1066. The name was originally Le Blount, and from the successful issue of invasion to the Normans the two brothers accompanying the expedition became owners of large landed estates. In 1669 Thomas Blount, great-grandfather of William Blount, with two brothers emigrated to Virginia, where one of the brothers settled and became the head of a long line of descendants. The other two brothers moved to North Carolina and settled in the vicinity of Albemarle. Jacob Blount, father of William Blount, was born in Bertie County, N. C., in 1726, and was married to Barbary Gray, a lady of Scotch ancestry, in 1744, by whom he had eight children. On the death of his wife he married a daughter of Edward Salten, by which union there were five children. Jacob Blount was a member of North Carolina Assembly in 1775-76. His death occurred at his country seat in Pitt County in 1789. William Blount, eldest son of Jacob Blount, was born in Bertie County, N. C., March 26, 1749. Jacob Blount is said to have been a man of considerable estate, and to have educated his large family in accordance with his ample means and social standing. It is probable that the training of his sons was more in the line of the practical than of the theoretical, that their training was more of action than of letters. William in early life rose to prominence by personal worth, and was married February 12, 1778, to Mary, a daughter of Col. Caleb Grainger. He and his father participated in the battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771, and all the brothers were leading spirits in the Revolutionary war. Her half-brother, Willie, was for a time his private secretary; was judge of the supreme court of Tennessee, and was governor of the State from 1809 to 1815.

William Blount was a member of the General Assembly of North Carolina the most of the time from 1780 to 1790. He was a member of the Continental Congress from that State in 1783-84, and again in 1786-87. His native State was active in the preliminary conventions which led to the final convention at Philadelphia, in 1787, of which he was a member. When the action of the convention was referred to the States, Blount used his whole power in the State convention for its ratification.



FROM PHOTO BY THUSS, KIELLEIN & GIER, NASHVILLE

WILLIAM BLOUNT





He is said to have been "a vigilant agent of his State and the faithful guardian of the interests of North Carolina" at the treaty of Hopewell with the Cherokees, November 28, 1785. He always took an active interest in the Western settlements and was ever a zealous friend to the Indians. His good influence was used with them in securing some of the most important and liberal treaties with the Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws. The ordinance and the act amendatory to it for the government of the territory southwest of the Ohio River, passed August 7, 1789. This was after the second session act of North Carolina, which was intended to simplify matters and strengthen the hands of the General Government. From personal acquaintance with Gov. Blount, made at the constitutional convention, and knowing his worth and acquaintance with the affairs of the new Territory, Gen. Washington appointed him Territorial governor. His commission was received August 7, 1790, and on October 10 he entered upon his duties. He first took up his residence at the home of William Cobb, at the forks of the Holston and Watauga Rivers, and called around him the ablest men of the Territory to assist in his government. By the unanimous recommendation of the Legislature, he was appointed by President Washington as superintendent of Indian affairs. He made a tour of inspection of the Territory to inquire into the wants and needs of the people. The Indians with whom he was to treat were included in the tribes of the Creeks, Cherokees, Chickasaws and Choctaws. This was one of his most difficult tasks. The boundaries of these were not well-defined and some of the stipulations of former treaties not carried out. Many white men had settled upon the territory of the Indians, and this gave cause for complaint by the Indians. British and Spanish intrigue was at work upon the Indians, and to prevent complications with these countries his instructions were to adopt defensive measures only in dealing with the Southern Indians, although surrounded by from 30,000 to 50,000 warriors. Considering the difficulties of the surroundings, he managed with commendable prudence. Being restrained as he was, many private injuries were inflicted by the Indians, which he was unable to punish; hence arose complaints, the grounds for which he was not responsible.

Gov. Blount called the Legislative council and the House of Representatives in extra session at Knoxville on June 29, 1795, to take steps toward the formation of a State constitution. An act was passed July 11, 1795, ordering a census and a vote on the question of forming a State constitution. The result of this poll was announced by the governor November 28, 1795, there being 6,504 votes for and 2,562 votes against a State constitution. On the same day he ordered a general

election to be held December 18 and 19, for the election of five persons from each county to assemble in Knoxville January 11, 1796, to draft a State constitution. The final announcement of the passage of the act took place February 6, 1796. On March 30 the names of William Blount and William Cocke were proposed for United States Senators, and on the following day were unanimously elected. The Legislature met again on July 30, and Congress in the meantime having declared the March election of senators illegal, from the fact that the State had not been admitted, these men were again elected on August 2. Gov. Blount took his seat in the Senate December 5, 1796. July 3, 1797, President Adams sent a message to both Houses of Congress, stating that the condition of the country was critical. The grounds for this suspicion was some correspondence Mr. Blount had had with various parties, which led to the belief that he had entered into a conspiracy to transfer the territory of New Orleans and Florida to Great Britain through the influence of an English army and the assistance of the Indians, who were to be drawn into the scheme. Five days after the giving of the notice Mr. Blount was expelled from the Senate on a charge of having been guilty of "high misdemeanor, entirely inconsistent with his public trust and duty as a senator." The vote stood twenty-five for expulsion to one against it. Mr. Tazewell, of Virginia, alone voted in the negative. On the vote of the impeachment of William Blount as a civil officer within the meaning of the Constitution of the United States, etc., it was determined in the negative. The vote stood eleven for conviction and fourteen for acquittal.

It is claimed for Mr. Blount that if time had been given him he could have vindicated himself. So great was the confidence of the people in his innocence that Gen. James White, senator from Knox County, resigned his seat in the General Assembly of the State in his interest it is said, and the people of Knox County elected him to the vacant seat. At a called session, December 3, 1797, he was unanimously elected speaker of that body. He is described by Dr. Ramsey as a man "remarkable for great address, courtly manners, benignant feelings and a most commanding presence. His urbanity, his personal influence over men of all conditions and ages, his hospitality, unostentatiously yet elegantly and gracefully extended to all, won upon the affections and regard of the populace, and made him a universal favorite. He was at once the social companion, the well-read gentleman and the capable officer." This inscription on a slab in the grave-yard of the First Presbyterian Church in Knoxville tells his end: "William Blount, died March 21, 1800, aged fifty-three years."

Gov. William Carroll was born in Pennsylvania March 3, 1788. He had little advantages for an education, but was a man of extraordinary good sense. In 1810 he left Pittsburgh, Penn., and came to Nashville. He engaged in mercantile business in which he was very successful. On the outbreak of the Creek war he was appointed captain. His fine personal appearance, brave and courageous manner, knowledge of military matters, frank and noble bearing attracted the attention of Gen. Jackson, who made him one of his most trusted lieutenants. He took an active part in the battle of Talladega December 9, 1813, and contributed no little to its success. On the expiration of the term of service of the men Gen. Carroll was one of the most active in raising recruits for the very needy army of Jackson at Fort Strother. These forces, amounting to 900 men, were forwarded early in January, and on the 17th started for Emuckfau, where they met and defeated the Indians on the 21st. In a retrograde movement on Fort Strother the Indians attacked the American lines on the 24th at Enotochopo, and were again defeated. On March 24 the army again started, and on the 27th was fought the great battle of Tohopeka or Horseshoe. In these engagements Gen. Carroll sustained his reputation for skill and bravery. He soon after returned home to take charge of the new levies for New Orleans. On November 19, 1814, he embarked at Nashville with 2,500 men, and hastened down the river to assist in the defense of New Orleans, that place was reached December 21, and in a few hours the men were in the position assigned them.

On the final battle of January 8 Gen. Carroll occupied the position next to the extreme left. The center of Carroll was selected for the main attack. This was done on information that these men were militia. The British advance in column was made with great desperation, but was met with great coolness. There was an appalling loss of life in front of Carroll's men. The military fame of Carroll and Coffee is indelibly linked with the fame of Jackson in the great achievements of that period. After the close of the war Gen. Carroll again returned to civil life. He was a very active business man, and brought the first steam-boat the "Gen. Jackson," to Nashville, in 1818. He continued in business till the financial depression of 1818-20, when he met with severe reverses, which led him into politics. In 1821 he was a candidate and was elected governor of the State. He was re-elected twice in succession, but being constitutionally ineligible for a fourth term he gave way to Gen. Houston. He was again recalled and served six years longer. His official career as governor was characterized by clearness, good judgment and firmness. His official documents though not classical are noted for good literary taste. In 1813 he was led into a duel with Jesse Benton, brother of



Col. Thomas H. Benton. It seems some of the younger element was jealous of Carroll's popularity. Several ineffectual efforts were made to bring about a collision between Carroll and some one of the young men. At last Jesse Benton was led into the quarrel and promptly challenged Carroll to a duel. Carroll appealed to Jackson to act as his second, but the latter insisted that Carroll should select some one else. Gen. Carroll told Jackson that he believed there was a conspiracy to run him (Carroll) out of the county. This angered Gen. Jackson, who promptly said that while he was alive Carroll should not be run out of the State. Jackson endeavored to bring about a reconciliation between the two belligerents and partially succeeded. However, the duel was fought and both contestants received slight wounds. The part that Jackson took in this affair led to the altercation between him and Benton a few weeks afterward. The life of Carroll is summed up in the inscription on his monument: "As a gentleman he was modest, intelligent, accomplished; as an officer he has energetic, gallant, daring; as a statesman he was wise and just. Delivered an address in Nashville on March 15, 1844, congratulating Gen. Jackson and the country on the final passage of the act of Congress appropriating a sum of money to repay Gen. Jackson the amount of the fine with interest imposed upon him by Judge Hall, of New Orleans. This was the last public act of Gen. Carroll. He died on March 22, 1844, in the fifty-sixth year of his age."

The ancestors of Andrew Jackson were long known near Carrickfergus,\* in the north of Ireland. Hugh Jackson, the great-grandfather of Gen. Jackson, was a linen draper there as early as 1660, and as was the case generally in that county the same avocation was followed by members of the family for many years. Hugh Jackson was the father of four sons, the youngest of whom was named Andrew. Andrew was the father of Andrew Jackson, so well known throughout this country. The father of Andrew Jackson, the general, married Elizabeth Hutchinson, the daughter of a poor but respectable linen weaver near their old home at Carrickfergus. With his wife, two sons, Hugh and Robert, and several of his kinsmen, Andrew Jackson immigrated to America and arrived in Charleston, S. C., in 1767, but soon moved to a settlement known as the "Waxhaws," near the line between North and South Carolina. The father settled at Twelve Mile Creek, near a branch of the Catawba River, in what was formerly called Mecklenburg, but now Union County, N. C. The family began work in clearing and cultivating a piece of land, but it seems no title to it was ever acquired. In the spring of 1767 occurred the death of Mr. Jackson, a short time

---

\*The Crag of Fergus, or where King Fergus was drowned.

before the birth of Gen. Jackson. The body, with the family, was placed in a wagon and carried to the old church at Waxhaw, where the body was buried. Mrs. Jackson went to live with her married sister, Mrs. George McKemey or McCamie, where on March 15, 1767, the future President was born. Owing to the poverty of this brother-in-law Mrs. Jackson went to live with Mr. Crawford, another brother-in-law, who lived near the State line, in South Carolina.

Here young Jackson spent the first ten or twelve years of his life. He might have been seen a tall, slender, long, sandy haired, freckle-faced, bright blue-eyed boy while attending an "old field school." He was dressed in coarse coppered-clothes; and barefooted attended a school at Waxhaw taught by Dr. Humphries, but it seems he never attained great proficiency in any branch nor any great love for books. The massacre at Waxhaw on May 29, 1780, was the first introduction he had to the horrors of war. Here were butchered 263 of the Whigs of the Carolinas, the wounded having received from three to thirteen wounds; among the number killed was his brother Hugh. Andrew was present at the engagement at Hanging Rock, but was too young to take an active part. He took Col. Davie at that time as his ideal commander, the dash and spirit of that enterprising officer well suiting the aggressive character of Jackson.

Soon after this Jackson and his brother Robert, with many others, were captured by the British and Tories. It was while a prisoner that a British officer ordered Jackson to clean his boots, an order which he refused to obey on the ground that he was a prisoner and should be treated as such. A sabre stroke on the head and arm was received for his disobedience. An order was then given to Robert to do the work; another refusal and another wound was the result. The young Jacksons were crowded into a prison pen at Camden after the defeat of Gen. Gates on August 16, 1780. Here without food and clothing and badly crowded the suffering of the prisoners was intense. Mrs. Jackson, by great exertion, succeeded in securing an exchange of her sons and a few others. With these she started to a place of safety, forty miles distant. The elder son was wounded and suffering from small-pox. Andrew was compelled to walk through rain and mud, and burning with the fever of coming small-pox. Robert soon died and Andrew was reduced to death's door. The suffering of the prisoners in 1781 induced Mrs. Jackson to go to Charleston, 160 miles distant, to nurse the sick. Here she soon after died of ship fever.

The disbarring of many Tory attorneys by the war opened a new and lucrative field for Whig lawyers. This led many young men to embark

in the profession, among them Jackson. He began the study of law with Spencer McCay, in Salisbury, S. C., where he remained during the years 1785-86. Here it is said he played cards, fought cocks, ran horse races and occasionally got drunk, but was never dissipated. After a short practice in North Carolina, of which little is known, Jackson determined to seek his fortune in the West. The difficulties between North Carolina and the State of Franklin had been settled. Judge McNairy, a friend and former associate of Jackson, had been appointed judge of the Supreme Court for the Western District, and Jackson obtained the appointment of prosecutor for the same district. Others determined to follow. A party started from Morganton to cross the mountains to Jonesboro, the usual stopping-place this side of the mountains. The party left for Nashville by escort in November, 1788. Jackson seems not to have been without cases. In the Davidson County Court in 1790 out of 192 cases Jackson had 42; in 1793 out of 155 he had 72, and in the July term he had 60 out of 135, and in 1794 he had 228 out of the 397. On the admission of Tennessee as a State he resigned his attorneyship and was chosen first representative for the session by the Legislature, beginning December 5, 1796, and ending March 3, 1797. He appears not to have been present at the next session, beginning May 13, 1797, and ending July 10, 1797. Blount was expelled from the Senate July 8, 1797, and on November 22 Jackson succeeded him. August 28, 1798, he was appointed to the office of judge of the superior court of law and equity, and soon after resigned his seat in the Senate. He was noted while in Congress for the vigor with which he urged the militia claims of Tennessee on Congress. He resigned his seat on the bench in 1804, and again began practice. The salary of a supreme judge was only \$600, and this doubtless led him to resign. It is said no reports of his decisions are extant, and that they were clothed in bad language, poorly spelled and ungrammatical—not technical but generally right.

After leaving the bench he devoted his time to his profession and to business, occasionally going down the river trading. He was very aggressive as an attorney. He was insulted by Col. Waightstill, to whom he first applied to read law, in a case wherein Jackson was defeated. Waightstill was challenged for a duel, which was accepted, and the duel fought without bloodshed. A quarrel arose between Jackson and his old friend Sevier. There was just a little favor asked, which Sevier did not readily grant, then an accusation concerning some land speculation in which Jackson accused Sevier of having a hand. In 1803 Jackson, who was still judge, opposed Sevier's re-election. At a public speaking in Knoxville, Gov. Sevier denounced Jackson most bitterly and vehemently, and



went so far as to question Mrs. Jackson's chastity. This threw Jackson into an ungovernable rage, and interference of friends only prevented bloodshed. A challenge soon followed. Sevier accepted on condition that the fight should be outside the State. Jackson insisted that it should be within the State. Each accused the other of cowardice. The matter finally ended without harm to either. In the fall occurred the duel between Gen. Jackson and Charles Dickinson. The melancholy ending of this encounter is well known. Dickinson fired first, severely wounding Jackson who did not fall, but coolly aimed at his antagonist and pulled the trigger, the hammer stopping at half-cock. He re-cocked the weapon, took deliberate aim, fired and killed Dickinson. In 1813 occurred the encounter between Jackson and the Bentons, in which the General was severely wounded.

The splendid military achievements of Jackson in the Creek war ending in his magnificent triumph at New Orleans on January 8, 1815, are facts of American history. The Seminole war again brought out his military genius, and his government of Florida at a very critical period showed his administrative qualities. There is a certain halo around military glory that captures the public mind. The name of Jackson was mentioned as early as 1815 by some of his admiring military friends. On July 20, 1822, the Legislature of this State formally nominated Jackson for president in 1824. This brought him prominently before the people. Col. John Williams who was United States Senator from Tennessee, was a candidate for re-election. To succeed he must carry the Legislature of the State. The election of Col. Williams meant the success of the Whig ticket and the defeat of Jackson's prospects. It became necessary for Jackson's success to defeat Col. Williams. The friends of Jackson staked all by nominating him for senator. His name and fame carried the day and he was elected by a large majority. In the presidential campaign of 1824, there were four candidates for the presidency, Gen. Jackson, William H. Crawford, Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams. Jackson had the largest electoral vote, also the largest popular vote, but the matter being thrown into the House, Mr. Adams was elected. In 1825 Jackson resigned his seat in the Senate and returned home, but in October of the same year was again nominated for the presidency. The enthusiasm for him rose to a white heat, nor was the tongue of slander idle. In the election of 1828 Mr. Jackson received 178 votes to eighty-three for Mr. Adams. So popular was Mr. Jackson's first administration that in 1832 he received 219 electoral votes to forty-nine votes for Mr. Clay.

The military career of Jackson is also brilliant. He husbanded his

resources until the time for a blow, then it was struck with the fierceness of a gladiator. He pushed his advantages to the utmost and never allowed his enemies time to recover. He often deceived them by a show of strength when he was really weak. His boldness and aggressive spirit made up for his deficiency in men and material. His administrative abilities may be more a question, yet whatever of error there might have been in them there will always be persons who will try to imitate his course. Many of his ideas were put into successful practice that would have been entirely impracticable if advocated by a man of less force. His aggressive administration did more to establish respect for American prowess than any other. His conclusions when reached were carried out. "Nothing terrestrial shall change the fixed purpose of my soul," said he on one occasion. He stood by his friends and was a good hater of his enemies. His aggressive nature coupled with the love of his friends often led him into difficulties. All his biographers say he was not quarrelsome; this may be, but it seems hardly true. He loved horse racing and could indulge in the most bitter oaths; was also frequently officious in duels. To all these things it may be said that public sentiment was so little against these vices that they were looked upon as mere trifles. Jackson was not a profound scholar nor a great reader. He read men well and kept posted on the events of the day. His spelling has often been ridiculed. Parton says: "Jackson lived at a time when few men and no women could spell;" furthermore he spelled better than Frederick II, Marlborough, Napoleon or Washington. Even "O. K." is said to have been written by him for "all correct." A case from the docket in 1790 in Jackson's handwriting, will illustrate how this error started. "A. Jackson presented a bill of sale which was approved and marked O. R." The initials being O. R. instead of O. K., are the abbreviations for "ordered recorded," a very common form of simplifying the expression. Jackson, though never a very polished writer or speaker, had the faculty of getting at the truth in the most direct way. His domestic relations were always the most happy. The death of Mrs. Jackson, which occurred on December 22, 1828, was a severe blow to the General. He himself died, without heir, at the Hermitage on June 8, 1845.

Sam Houston, a very noted and somewhat eccentric individual was born in Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Va., March 2, 1793. His ancestors were Scottish Covenanters, who fled to the north of Ireland to escape persecution. A number of them came to Pennsylvania about the beginning of the eighteenth century. The father of Sam was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and at the time of his death, in 1807, was inspector of a brigade. The mother with her nine children—six sons and three daugh-

ters—soon after moved to East Tennessee and settled in Blount County, near the Cherokee country. Young Houston learned to read and write before leaving Virginia, and on his arrival at their new home was sent to school to an academy in the settlement. While attending school he committed to memory almost the whole of Pope's translation of the *Iliad*. On his teacher's refusal to teach him Greek and Latin, he left school in disgust, with the remark that he would never recite another lesson. By the influence of his elder brother he entered a store as a clerk soon after leaving school. Becoming disgusted with his clerkship, he suddenly left and went to live with the Indians. His tall commanding figure and daring exploits as a hunter soon made him a great favorite among the Indians. The chief Ootooteka adopted him as his son. He remained with the Indians three years and grew to manhood, in size being fully six feet in height, of handsome, fine figure. He left his friends, the Indians, as suddenly as he had left home before. He was now eighteen years of age, and on his return home he opened a school. He charged the moderate rate of \$8 per year for tuition; one-third payable in cash, one-third in corn and one-third in domestic cotton cloth.

He began his teaching in 1811, and soon had a flourishing school. The outbreak of the war with Great Britain afforded an opportunity for the display of his talents in a direction more congenial to his nature. In 1813 he enlisted as a common soldier, but soon rose to the rank of ensign. At the battle of the Horseshoe Bend, on March 27, 1813, he received a severe wound in the thigh from an arrow, and two balls in the shoulder. After the battle he was carried to Fort Strother on a litter. His wounds were thought to be mortal, but his robust constitution saved him. His bravery in battle made him a particular favorite of Jackson. After peace he was stationed at Knoxville as lieutenant, in charge of a post, but was soon afterward sent to New Orleans. While there his old wounds broke out afresh and he was compelled to undergo a very dangerous and painful surgical operation. After a winter of suffering he went to New York, where his health improved. In 1816 he returned to Tennessee, by way of Washington City, and was stationed at Nashville. On January 1, 1817, he was appointed to carry out a treaty with the Cherokee Indians. The next year he headed a delegation of Indians to Washington. While in that city he was accused of exercising too great zeal in putting a stop to the African slave trade through Florida, but was fully acquitted on trial. On March 1, 1818, he resigned his commission in the army and settled in Nashville, where he began the study of law. After a course of six months he was admitted to practice, and began his labors at Lebanon, Wilson County. His rise was rapid. In October,



1819, he was attorney-general for the Nashville District, and in 1821 he was made major-general of the militia of the Western District. In 1823 he was elected to Congress, and again in 1825. He was elected governor of the State by the very flattering majority of 12,000. In January, 1829, Gov. Houston was married to Miss Eliza Allen; but from domestic infelicity he left her in April, resigned his office, gave up his candidacy for re-election, and again went to his old friends, the Cherokees, now beyond the Mississippi. His old adopted father, Ootooteka, again kindly received him, and by a council of the chiefs, on October 21, 1829, he was made a citizen of the Cherokee nation, with full power. Detecting frauds in contracts with the Indians he went to Washington in 1832, where he plead the cause of the Indians so strongly that it led to an investigation, which caused the suspension of several clerks, and led to a personal encounter between himself and W. R. Stansbury, of Ohio, in which the latter received a severe castigation. For this offense Houston was arrested and fined \$500, and was reprimanded by the speaker. President Jackson, however, caused his fine to be remitted, and he left Washington in disgust and returned to the Indians in December, 1832.

He soon after moved to Nacogdoches, Tex., and took a very active part in the affairs of that State. He was elected delegate to the convention on April 1, 1833; while a member of that body he exercised great influence over its deliberations. On the outbreak of war between Texas and Mexico, Houston was made commander of the militia of the eastern district, and in October, 1835, joined his forces with Gen. Austin, who was besieging Bexar. Gen. Austin offered to resign the entire command to Houston, who refused to accept. By vote of forty-nine out of fifty Houston was made commander-in-chief of the Texan forces, but resigned March 2, 1836, because he was accused of wanting to make himself dictator. He was soon after re-elected commander-in-chief by the same vote. He took command of the Texan forces at Gonzales, March 10, which numbered 374 men. A force under Col. Travis held the Alamo against the orders of Houston, and were besieged and captured by Santa Anna and the garrison of 185 men massacred. A panic seized Houston's men when the news reached camp that Santa Anna was advancing with 5,000 men. With difficulty Houston, who was absent at the time, collected his fugitives and fell back to Peach Creek. Here he was joined by 100 men, and soon after by 650 more. Being without artillery he was unwilling to give battle; in the meantime Col. Fannin was ordered to join him with the garrison of Goliad, but the order was not promptly obeyed. The entire garrison was surrounded and captured by Gen. Urrea and 357 men were shot. Intense feeling was aroused against the

Mexicans. Santa Anna's army, flushed with victory, captured Harrisburg, the capital, and burned it, also New Washington. On April 10 Houston received two six-pound guns from Cincinnati. His forces now numbered 783 men; Santa Anna 1,600 veterans. Houston attacked him at San Jacinto March 21. He opened with grape and cannister then charged with the cry, "Remember the Alamo." Houston had his ankle shattered by a ball and his horse mortally wounded, but urged him up to the works which were instantly scaled. The Texans having no bayonets used clubbed muskets, bowie knives and pistols. Few Mexicans escaped; 630 were killed, 208 were wounded, and 730 were captured. The next day Santa Anna was captured in disguise. Houston exerted all his influence to stay the butchery of the Mexicans and saved Santa Anna. While prisoner Santa Anna acknowledged the independence of Texas and agreed to withdraw his forces therefrom. Houston resigned his position in favor of Gen. Rusk and went to New Orleans for treatment for his wounds. On his improvement he returned to his old home in Texas.

A call was made in July for the election of a president of the republic in September. Houston was selected to be a candidate, but with great reluctance consented. He was inaugurated October 22, 1836, and took his old competitors, Gen. Austin and Hon. Henry White, into the cabinet. He released Santa Anna and sent him to Washington to confer with President Jackson. He soon opened communication with the Washington government with a view to the annexation of Texas. His administration was as brilliant as his military career. The constitution prevented his re-election in 1838, when he was succeeded by M. B. Lamar. In 1841 he was again called to the presidency. In his inaugural address he said: "There is not a dollar in the treasury; we are in debt \$10,000,000 or \$15,000,000. We are without money, without credit, and for want of punctuality are without character." On the annexation of Texas he was chosen one of the United States Senators from that State, and was elected again in 1853 to serve till March 4, 1859. He was defeated for re-election in 1858, but was chosen governor again in August, 1859. He opposed the Kansas-Nebraska bill in a great speech March 3, 1854, and lamented the repeal of the Missouri compromise. He was a friend to the American or Know-nothing party. He favored the Lecompton constitution in the Kansas difficulties, and opposed secession at the outbreak of the war. He resigned his office rather than subscribe to the oath presented by the convention. His death occurred at Huntersville, Tex., July 25, 1863. Personally Houston was a man of great courage, and was the soul of honor. While in Congress he made charges against Col. Irwin, postmaster at Nashville. These charges were resented by a

challenge sent to Gen. Houston from Col. Irwin by the hand of Col. John Smith, of Missouri. This Houston refused to receive from Smith. The act of Houston was criticised by Gen. William White as being discourteous to Col. Smith. A dispute arose which resulted in a challenge and duel. Gen. White was severely but not fatally wounded.

Col. David Crockett,\* son of John Crockett, of Irish birth, was born at Limestone, on the Nollichucky River, in Washington County, Tenn., on August 17, 1786. His mother's maiden name was Rebecca Hawkins. After some youthful adventures, a little schooling and a third courtship, young Crockett married a beautiful Irish girl. About 1808 he with his wife and two children moved to Lincoln County, Tenn., where in the two following years he began to distinguish himself as a hunter. In 1810 or 1811 he moved to Franklin County, and soon after the massacre at Fort Mimms went as a volunteer to the Creek war, participating in most of the important battles until its close in 1815. Soon after the close of the war his wife died, leaving three children, and in a short time he married as his second wife the widow of a soldier, who had two children, and by whom he had three more. He subsequently removed to the country purchased of the Chickasaw Indians, in what is now Lawrence County, and became successively magistrate, colonel of militia, and member of the Legislature. Having lost his property, failed in business, and given up all to his creditors, he determined to go farther West, especially as game was becoming scarce in the locality where he lived.

In 1822 he removed to West Tennessee and settled in what is now Gibson County, but at that time Weakley County. Here he engaged in his favorite sport, bear hunting, and thus supplied his family with an abundance of meat. He also secured a large quantity of peltry, which he exchanged for coffee, sugar, powder, lead and salt. He was now elected for a second term of the Legislature, serving during the years 1823-24, voting against Gen. Jackson for United States Senator. In 1825 he became a candidate for a seat in Congress against Col. Adam R. Alexander, then serving as the first representative to that body from West Tennessee, but was defeated by two votes. For the next two years he was engaged in the lumber trade and in bear hunting, killing in one season no less than 105 bears. But his speculation in the lumber trade was a total failure. He then became a candidate a second time for Congress and defeated Col. Alexander and Gen. William Arnold by a majority of 2,748 votes. He acted with the "Jackson party" during the administration of President Adams, but during his second term he voted against the Indian bill, a favorite measure of President Jackson's. In

---

\*From a manuscript in possession of the Tennessee Historical Society.



1830 he was a candidate for a third term in Congress, but owing to his opposition to the administration party he was defeated by his opponent William Fitzgerald. Two years later, however, despite the efforts of the partisans of the administration, he defeated Mr. Fitzgerald by a majority of 202. He co-operated with the Whig party forming the rechartering of the United States Bank, and opposing the removal of the deposits.

In the spring of 1834 Col. Crockett made a trip through the Northern States, visiting Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, Boston and other cities, and was everywhere received with marked attention, especially by the Whigs. He was presented in Philadelphia by the younger Whigs with a very fine rifled gun, a present he prized very highly, and which he subsequently bore with him in many a bear hunt, as well as during his campaigns in Texas. Retiring to Washington, where he remained until the close of Congress, he returned home, and was a candidate for re-election, Adam Huntsman being his opponent. Crockett was defeated, having not only Huntsman but the influence of Andrew Jackson and Gov. Carroll backed by the Union Bank at Jackson to contend against. Feeling that "Crockett's occupation was gone" and being disgusted with the ways of scheming politicians, he determined to go to Texas. He made a parting address to his constituents, in which he reviewed his course in Congress and warned them against the policy of "the Government" and the President's disposition to nominate Mr. Van Buren as his successor. He also alluded to the unfair means used to defeat him in his late canvass, and closed by telling them that he was done with politics for the present, and that they might all go to h—l and he would go to Texas.

Taking leave of his wife and children, and shouldering his rifle "Betsy," he started at once on the highway to Texas, to a heroic death and to a fame as lasting as the memory of the bloody Alamo itself. He made his journey as rapidly as he could, and reached San Antonio in time to join the patriots before Santa Anna's army, previous to the siege of the city. He was one of the six Americans who survived the assault upon the Alamo on March 6, 1836. The prisoners were taken before the Mexican chief, who gave orders for the massacre of the whole number. Col. Crockett, seeing their treachery, sprang like a tiger at his foes, when a number of swords were sheathed in his indomitable heart. His body, with others of the slain, was buried in a heap in the center of the Alamo. Thus ended the life of Col. David Crockett, the celebrated bear hunter of Tennessee, the eccentric congressman from the West and one of the heroes of the Alamo, whose fame is as immortal as history.

On the 11th of September, 1777, was born Felix Grundy, the young-

est of seven sons of George Grundy, of Berkley County, Va. He was of English parentage. The family moved from Virginia to Brownsville, Penn., in 1779, and 1780 to Kentucky, which State was then indeed a "dark and bloody ground." At least three of the family fell victims to the tomahawk and scalping knife of the savage; not only were several of the family victims of the savages, but their home and household effects were swept away also. This was a time according to the language of himself when "death was in every bush, and when every thicket concealed an ambuscade." He was placed in the academy at Bardstown, Ky., under that eminent educator, Dr. Priestley, who afterward became president of the University of Nashville. Being the seventh son the mother destined him for a physician, but that profession being distasteful to him he chose the law. He entered the law office of Col. George Nicholas, a gentleman who stood at the head of the Kentucky bar at that time. In 1798 he began practice and soon attained eminence as a criminal lawyer. It was in this department of the law that he ranked highest and in which he had few if any equals and no superiors.

He was chosen a member of the convention to revise the constitution of Kentucky in 1799, and the same year became a member of the Legislature of that commonwealth, where he remained for several successive terms. In 1806 he was appointed judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals and on the resignation of Justice Todd Mr. Grundy became chief justice of the State, at the age of twenty-nine. The salary of the office being small, he resigned and moved to Nashville in 1807, to enter a broader field of usefulness. He was admitted to the practice of law in the several courts of the State on Saturday, November 14, 1807. Of his professional ability Hon. John M. Bright, who delivered an oration on the "Life, Character and Public Services of the Hon. Felix Grundy," says: "At the first step in his profession, he took rank with one Haywood and Whiteside, and as an advocate he rose in time far above competition, and challenged every age and every country to produce his peer. After his settlement in Nashville, it is said, out of 165 individuals whom he defended on charges of capital offenses, one only was finally condemned and executed. \* \* \* His name was a tower of strength to the accused, and his retainer a city of refuge. At his bidding prison doors flew open, and the captive leaped from his falling chains into the arms of his swooning wife. At the bar he was always dignified in his bearing, conciliatory in his address, Saxon in his diction, and never stooping to coarseness in his allusions. His speeches not only breathed a high tone of morality, but the purer essence of religion. He was familiar with the Bible and perhaps drew from it the sparks that kindled

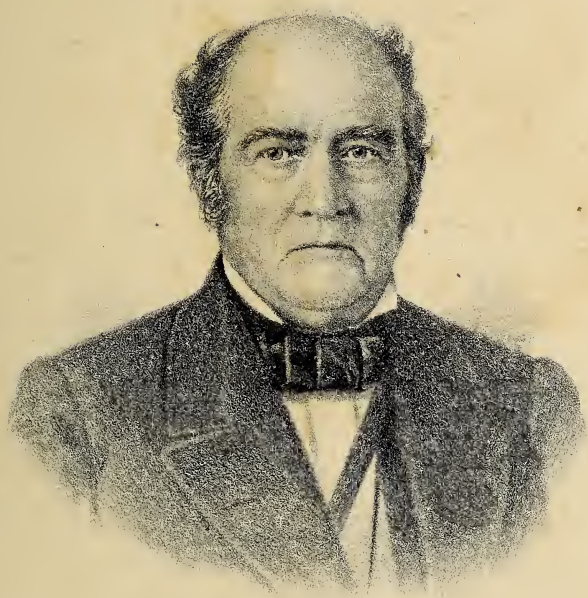
into the boldest imagery that ever shed a luster on the bar. Although he sometimes indulged a pungent humor and a caustic wit, he ever held a resort to vituperation and abuse as dishonorable as the chewed bullets and poisoned arrows of savage warfare. I have sought in vain to find some clue to the secret of his success." Doubtless his earnestness, command of words, his pictures from nature, his consciousness of his own strength, his ability to read human nature and power to portray character had much to do with it. On December 4, 1811, Mr. Grundy became a member of Congress where he remained for two terms, positively refusing to accept the nomination in 1815. This was during the period of the second war with Great Britain, when great questions were debated and there were great men to discuss them, *i. e.*, Clay, Webster, Calhoun, Randolph and others.

The interval from 1815 to 1819 Mr. Grundy spent in building up his profession and his fortune. In 1819 he became a member of the State Legislature, where he remained for six years. While a member of the Legislature he, with Mr. William L. Brown, was made a member of a committee with unlimited power to settle the very delicate question of the boundary line between Tennessee and Kentucky. This question had caused some bitterness between the sister States but was amicably settled February 2, 1820. At a called session of the Legislature of 1820 to devise some means to release the public from financial distress, Mr. Grundy was the author and successful advocate of a bank, founded exclusively upon the funds of the State. On the death of those two eminent statesmen, Thomas Jefferson and John Adams, on July 4, 1826, Mr. Grundy was chosen to deliver the funeral oration for the State. The effort was one worthy of the occasion. Following the election of Gen. Jackson to the presidency came the election of Felix Grundy to the United States Senate. He was re-elected in 1833 and served in that body till 1838. He was a member of the committee, with the great "Pacifator," which shaped the compromise tariff bill of 1833. He was made Attorney-General of the United States in September, 1838, by appointment of Mr. Van Buren. He resigned this office in 1840 and was again elected to the United States Senate, but his death occurred before taking his seat. In 1840 Mr. Grundy took a very active part in the presidential campaign of that year in favor of Martin Van Buren against Gen. Harrison. Although suffering from physical infirmity, he entered into the canvass with all the ardor of his youth and in the full vigor of his great intellect. He survived this work but a short time. At 4 o'clock of Saturday afternoon, December 19, 1840, was witnessed the closing of the earthly career of this great man.



Hugh Lawson White was the son of Gen. James White, one of the earliest pioneers of East Tennessee, and in many respects a remarkable man. Gen. White was born of Irish parentage, and spent the early part of his life in North Carolina, where in 1770 he married Mary Lawson. During the Revolutionary war he served as a soldier from that State, but at its close removed with his family to Fort Chissel, Va. In 1787 he immigrated to Knox County, Tenn., and in 1792 laid the foundation of the present city of Knoxville. He was a member of the Franklin convention in 1785; of the Territorial Assembly in 1794, and the Constitutional Convention of 1796. During the Creek war, although advanced in years, he served with distinction as brigadier-general of militia. Taken all in all he is one of the most conspicuous figures in the early history of East Tennessee.

Hugh Lawson White was born October 30, 1773, and was consequently a lad of fourteen when with his father he came into Tennessee. His early life was spent in hardy toil, with very limited facilities for obtaining even the rudiments of an education. At the age of fifteen, however, by earnest effort, he had sufficiently advanced to take up the study of the ancient languages, which he did under the direction of Rev. Samuel Carrick, with some assistance from Judge Roane. His studies were soon interrupted by Indian hostilities, and he volunteered as a soldier under the leadership of John Sevier. In this campaign he distinguished himself, not only for bravery, but for strength and endurance. At the age of twenty he was appointed private secretary to Gov. Blount, with whom he remained until the close of his term of office. He then went to Philadelphia where he took a course of study, after which he engaged in the study of law with James Hopkins of Lancaster, Penn. In 1796 he returned to Knoxville, and at once assumed a leading position at the bar. Five years later, at the age of twenty-eight, he was elected judge of the superior court, then the highest judicial tribunal in the State. He resigned in 1807, and was elected to the State Senate. He was re-elected two years later, but did not serve the second term, as he was elected by the Legislature one of the judges of the supreme court. He continued in that capacity until December 31, 1814, when he again resigned. He had been elected president of the Bank of Tennessee in November, 1812, and from that time until July, 1827, he continued to direct the operations of that institution. In 1820, his health being impaired, he returned to his farm, but the country had need of his services, and he was not allowed to remain in seclusion. The next year he was appointed by President Monroe one of the three commissioners to settle the claims under the treaty providing for the transfer of Florida from Spain to the United



JOHN BELL





States. This occupied his time and attention for three years. In 1825 he was elected to succeed Andrew Jackson in the United States Senate, and continued as a member of that body until 1840.

During his senatorial career he delivered but few speeches of any considerable length. He usually spoke briefly and to the point, and his opinions were always received with marked respect. On most questions he was in harmony with the Democratic party. He opposed the Federal system of internal improvements, the rechartering of the United States Bank and the sub-treasury bill. He voted against the famous "expunging resolution" on constitutional grounds, but offered a set of resolutions in lieu of it. In 1836, through the influence of certain members of his party, he was prevailed upon to take a step which embittered the few remaining years of his life. It had become evident that President Jackson wished to make Mr. Van Buren his successor in the presidential chair. This was distasteful to a large element of the party, especially in the South. In October, 1835, resolutions were passed by the General Assembly of Tennessee nominating Judge White for the presidency, and he finally consented to make the canvass. For this step he was bitterly denounced by President Jackson, Judge Grundy, Cave Johnson, James K. Polk and many others, heretofore strong friends. Yet with all the leaders of his own party in Tennessee against him, and with no chance of success, he carried the State by a majority of 10,000 votes—a magnificent testimonial to the high estimation in which he was held. The General Assembly of 1839–40, having passed certain resolutions of instruction to its senators in Congress, which the latter could not support, Judge White resigned his office and retired to private life. He died very soon after—April 10, 1840.

In his domestic life he met with much affliction. In 1798 he married Miss Elizabeth M. Carrick, the daughter of Rev. Samuel Carrick, his former instructor. To their union were born four sons and eight daughters, two of whom died in infancy. Of the remainder eight died just at the threshold of adult life, and all within the short space of six years. His wife also died of the same disease, consumption, March 25, 1831. In November, 1832, Judge White was again married to Mrs. Ann E. Peyton, of Washington City, at whose house he had boarded for several years.

John Bell was born about six miles from Nashville, Tenn., on February 18, 1797. He was the son of a farmer, Samuel Bell, a man of moderate means, who gave him a good education at Cumberland College, then under the presidency of Dr. Priestly. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Edmiston, a native of Virginia. At the age of nineteen

he was admitted to the bar, and located at Franklin. The next year he was elected to the State Senate, in which body he served during that session, but declined a re-election. The next nine years he devoted exclusively to his profession. In 1826 he became the candidate for Congress against Felix Grundy, then in the zenith of his brilliant career, and was elected over his distinguished competitor by a majority of 1,000 votes. He continued in Congress by re-election for fourteen years. At first he was an ardent advocate of free trade, but afterward changed his views and favored protection. He was made chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary when the "Force Bill" and the question of nullification were before the courts. Upon the question of the removal of the deposits of the United States Bank he took issue with President Jackson, and in this breach great results were involved. Henceforth, Mr. Bell ceased to act with the Democratic party, and in 1834 he defeated James K. Polk for the speakership of the House. In 1836 he strongly advocated the election of Hugh L. White in opposition to Van Buren, and succeeded in carrying Tennessee for his candidate. In 1838 he voted against the resolution excluding anti-slavery petitions from Congress. For ten years he was chairman of the Committee on Indian Affairs, during which time the Cherokees were removed from Georgia.

In 1841 he became Secretary of War under Harrison, but resigned in the fall of the same year upon the separation of Tyler from the Whig party. He was soon after offered a seat in the Senate by the Whig majority of the Tennessee General Assembly, but he declined an election in favor of Ephraim H. Foster. He remained in retirement until 1847, when he was elected to the State Senate, and during the same year was chosen to the United States Senate. He was re-elected in 1853. During his service in the Senate he delivered some of the most able and exhaustive speeches ever listened to by that body. His speech on the war with Mexico was pronounced by Calhoun the ablest delivered upon the subject. In 1860 he was nominated by the Constitutional Union party for the Presidency, with Edward Everett occupying the second place upon the ticket. They received the electoral vote of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee. When secession was proposed as the result of the election of Lincoln to the Presidency, Mr. Bell threw his whole influence for the preservation of the Union, but after the call for troops by President Lincoln he took strong grounds for secession. He assumed the position that no ordinance of any kind was necessary to sever the connection of the State with the Federal Government, and that the Legislature was alone competent to declare the Union dissolved and Tennessee an independent sovereignty: During the war he took no active part in either

political or military affairs. After its close he was engaged in business until his death, which occurred at Cumberland Iron Works September 18, 1869.

In December, 1818, Mr. Bell was married to Miss Sally Dickinson, a daughter of David Dickinson, of Rutherford, and a granddaughter of Col. Hardy Murfree, of Revolutionary distinction. She was a woman of refinement and superior education. During her youth she attended one of the famous educational institutions of the Carolinas, making the journey from her home, a distance of about 406 miles, on horseback. Among her schoolmates was Mrs. James K. Polk, who probably accomplished the journey in the same manner. Mrs. Bell died leaving four children, who yet survive. Mr. Bell was married a second time, about 1835, to Mrs. Jane Yeatman, a daughter of Mr. Ervin, of Bedford County, who survived her husband until 1876. She was an accomplished lady of remarkable intellectual vigor, of fascinating powers of conversation and possessing an energy of character quite phenomenal. For more than a quarter of a century she was a conspicuous and charming member of Washington society. She left two daughters, both of whom reside in Philadelphia. The home life of Mr. Bell was of the most pleasing character. Whatever were the cares of the day, all were banished when he entered the sacred precincts of home. There his hours were passed in the kindly and sympathetic interchange of conversation upon domestic topics and the news of the day, varied at times with instructive discussions upon more important themes. There was no affectation of superior wisdom; no claim made or even suggested for deference to him or his opinions. He was natural and simple as a child, and affectionate as a woman. A pure, chaste man, no scandal ever smirched his reputation. Late in life he became a member of the Presbyterian Church, and while residing in Georgia, during the civil war, he spent much time in reading the Bible.

As a statesman it is doubtful if Tennessee has produced another man his equal. "He resembled Halifax, as described by Macauley, as one who always saw passing events, not in the point of view in which they commonly appear to one who bears a part in them, but in the point of view in which after the lapse of many years they appear to the philosophic historian." His love and devotion to his native State was one of his leading traits, and he loved to be called "John Bell of Tennessee," sometimes using the phrase himself in his popular addresses.

Cave Johnson was one of the most distinguished men of Tennessee. He was the second son of Thomas and Mary (Noel) Johnson, and was born January 11, 1793. Thomas Johnson's father was Henry



Johnson, who removed from Pennsylvania to North Carolina during the war of the Revolution, in which he served as a private soldier. Arriving in North Carolina he settled near Salisbury where he resided until 1796, when he removed to Robertson County, Tenn., and located two and a half miles east of Springfield. Some time afterward he moved three miles south of Springfield to Karr's Creek, where he died in 1815. He married Miss Rachel Holman, who died about the same time as her husband. They were the parents of nine children: William, Thomas, Henry, Isaac, Joseph, Jacob V., Rebecca, Mary and Rachel. Thomas Johnson was born July 4, 1766, and settled in Robertson County in 1789 as a surveyor. The next year he was married to Mary Noel, at Craig's Station, Ky., and took her to Robertson County in 1790. Cave Johnson, their second son, was named after Rev. Richard Cave, a Baptist minister in Kentucky, who is believed to have been a brother of Mrs. Thomas Johnson's mother. Their other children were Cave, who died in infancy in 1791; Henry Minor, born in 1795; Taylor Noel, born in 1797; Nancy, born in 1799; Willie Blount, born in 1801, and Joseph Noel, born in 1803. Cave Johnson was born three miles east of Springfield, January 11, 1793. He was sent to the academy about two miles east of Nashville, then under the control of George Martin. In 1807 he was sent to Mount Pleasant Academy on Station Camp Creek, in Sumner County, then under the control of John Hall, where he remained a year, when he was sent to Cumberland College, now the University of Nashville. Here he remained until the troops of the State were called to Mississippi in 1811. With his college mates he formed a volunteer company of which he was elected captain, and whose services he tendered to Gen. Jackson, to accompany him to Mississippi. The General declined their services on account of their youth and advised them to continue their studies, which from necessity they did, though not without deep mortification on their part and severe denunciation of Gen. Jackson on the part of some of them. In the summer of 1812 he commenced the study of law with William M. Cooke, a profound lawyer, a most estimable gentleman and then one of the judges of the supreme court. He continued with Mr. Cooke until the fall of 1813, when his father's brigade was called upon to join Gen. Jackson in the Creek Nation. He accompanied his father in the capacity of deputy brigade quartermaster during the campaigns of 1813 and 1814, and in May, 1814, returned home, the Indians having been subdued and peace restored. He continued his study of the law with P. W. Humphreys, on Yellow Creek, and toward the latter part of the year obtained his license to practice law, and commenced the practice full of hope and confident of success.

He was at that time strongly impressed with the belief that his first duty was to get him a wife, fully satisfied that his success in his chosen profession would enable him to support a family. He therefore paid his addresses to Miss Elizabeth Dortch, who was then in her fifteenth year, and was by her, as he says, "very properly rejected." By this rejection he was deeply mortified and caused to resolve that he would never address another lady. He then devoted himself to his profession. In the fall of 1817, he was elected attorney-general by the Legislature sitting at Knoxville upon the nomination of W. C. Conrad, but without any effort of his own. From this time he devoted himself with great assiduity to his profession until 1828 when he was elected to Congress, succeeding Dr. J. Marable, who had been the member for some years. He was re-elected to Congress without opposition in 1831. In 1833 he was again the candidate and was elected over both his competitors, Gen. Richard Cheatham and Dr. John H. Marable, notwithstanding strenuous efforts were made for his defeat. In 1835 he was again elected over William K. Turner by a very large majority. In 1837 he was defeated by Gen. Cheatham by a majority of ninety votes. After this defeat he resumed the practice of the law, and beginning to think seriously of the folly of his youthful resolution against matrimony. Miss Elizabeth Dortch had married a Mr. Brunson in 1817, and in 1826 became a widow with three children. Mr. Johnson's early attachment for this lady revived and they were married February 20, 1838. The election of August, 1839, resulted in returning Mr. Johnson to Congress by a majority of 1,496. In 1841 he was again elected to Congress without opposition. In 1843 he was opposed by but elected over G. A. Henry by nearly 300 votes. In 1844 James K. Polk was elected President of the United States, and at the close of Mr. Johnson's term in Congress invited him to take charge of the Postoffice Department, which he did and served as Postmaster-General four years. Soon after this Mrs. Johnson died of cancer in the breast. During the canvass prior to the elections of 1853, Judge Mortimer A. Martin, of the circuit court died, and Mr. Johnson was appointed judge *pro tem.*, and served until Judge Pepper was selected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Johnson was then appointed president of the Bank of Tennessee, entered upon the duties of that office in January, 1854, and served six years. In January, 1860, he removed from Nashville to his home and remained there most of the summer. On the 8th of June, 1860, he was appointed by President Buchanan commissioner on the part of the United States under the convention with Paraguay for the adjustment of the claims of the United States and Paraguay Navigation Company. On this commission he was engaged nearly three months.

In 1861, when the question of secession first came up to be acted upon, Mr. Johnson urged the people to stand by the Union. During the war he remained quietly at his home taking no part in the troubles between the two sections of the country, except to express his opinions on public men and public measures, his opinions, however, after the breaking out of the war, being uniformly in favor of the Southern Confederacy. In 1865 he was required to give reasons why he should not be sent within the Confederate lines, which reasons being satisfactory to Gen. Thomas he was allowed to remain quietly at his home. On the 19th of August, 1865, he was pardoned by Andrew Johnson, President of the United States. In the spring of 1866 he was elected by the counties of Robertson, Montgomery and Stewart their senator in the General Assembly of the State, but by that body refused admission as such senator. His death occurred November 23, 1866. By his marriage with Mrs. Elizabeth Brunson he had three children: Hickman Johnson, T. D. Johnson, and Polk G. Johnson, all of whom served the Confederacy in the great civil war.

James Knox Polk was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., November 2, 1795. He was the eldest of a family of ten children—six sons and four daughters—born to the marriage of Samuel Polk and Jane Knox. His paternal ancestors were emigrants from Ireland in the early part of the eighteenth century. They settled upon the eastern shores of Maryland. The branch from which James K. descended removed first to Pennsylvania, and about 1735 to North Carolina. There his great-uncle, Col. Thomas Polk, and his grandfather, Ezekiel Polk, took a prominent part in the convention which adopted the Mecklenburg Declaration in 1775. In 1806 Samuel Polk with his family immigrated to Maury County, and was soon after followed by nearly all of the Polk family. He located up on Duck River, where he obtained possession of a large body of land, which gradually increasing in value, made him one of the wealthiest men of the county.

His wife was a superior woman of fine practical sense, who trained her children to habits of punctuality and industry, and inspired in them a love of morality. Young James early evinced a great desire and capacity for learning, and having secured the elements of an education at home and in the neighborhood school, in 1813 entered the Murfreesboro Academy, from which, in 1815, he entered the sophomore class of the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. From this institution, after three more years of diligent application, he graduated with the highest honors. He then entered upon the study of law in the office of Felix Grundy, of Nashville, with whom he remained until he had com-



pleted his legal education. After his admittance to the bar he returned to Columbia and opened an office; as he was thoroughly equipped for the profession and well prepared to meet all of its responsibilities, it was but a short time until he was recognized as a leader both at the bar and on the stump.

In 1823 he was chosen to represent his county in the lower house of the General Assembly, and in the fall of 1825, after a vigorous campaign, was elected a member of Congress. During the next four years he was an active opponent of the measures proposed by President Adams. He had long been a close friend of Gen. Jackson, and when the latter was elected President he became the leader of the administrative party. He opposed the Federal system of internal improvements, the rechartering of the United States Bank and the protective tariff law. Indeed, he was in such perfect accord with Jackson and carried out his plans so faithfully that he was accused of being servilely dependent upon the President. While such a charge was entirely without foundation, it is not improbable that his relations with Gen. Jackson had much influence upon his career. He continued in Congress for fourteen consecutive years, during the last four years of which he filled the speaker's chair. He withdrew March 4, 1839, and soon after began a vigorous campaign for the office of governor. He was elected, but before he had completed his first term the great Whig victory was gained, and at the next two gubernatorial elections he was defeated. In 1844 the annexation of Texas was the most important question before the public, and Mr. Polk's position, as an advocate of the measure, had much to do with his nomination for the presidency in that year. After a campaign, based mainly upon that question, he was chosen over Henry Clay by a majority of sixty-five electoral votes. Before his inauguration the great question of annexation had been settled, but the difficulty with Mexico was thereby begun, and the greater part of his administration was occupied in considering questions connected with the war with that country. Other important measures of his term of office were the admission of Iowa and Wisconsin into the Union, the passage of the low tariff law of 1846, the establishment of the department of the interior, and the settlement of the northwestern boundary question. Having retired from the presidency in March, 1849, he returned to Nashville, where he had previously purchased the property since known as Polk Place. There his death occurred June 15, 1849.

Mr. Polk was not a man of great brilliancy of intellect, and possessed little imagination, yet he was lively and sociable in his disposition, and had the rare power of communicating his own enthusiasm to those with

whom he came in contact. He was well versed in human nature, and possessed a memory of remarkable retentiveness; while he did not possess the force of character of Jackson, the rugged native ability of Andrew Johnson, nor the far-seeing statesmanship of John Bell, he was distinguished for shrewdness, quickness of perception, firmness of purpose and untiring energy.

In his selection of a companion for life he was peculiarly fortunate. In January, 1824, he married Miss Sarah Childress, a daughter of Capt. Joel Childress, of Rutherford County, Tenn. She was only fifteen years of age at that time, a lady of rare beauty and culture. She accompanied her husband to Washington when he entered Congress in 1825, and was with him, with the exception of one winter, during his entire eighteen years' residence in that city. Since the death of Mr. Polk she has resided at Polk Place, but has seldom appeared in society.

William Gannaway Brownlow was the eldest son of Joseph A. Brownlow, who was born and raised in Rockbridge County, Va., and died in Sullivan County, Tenn., in 1816. The father was a man of good sense and sterling integrity, and served in a Tennessee company during the war of 1812. Two of his brothers were at the battle of the Horseshoe, and two others died in the naval service. His wife was Catharine Gunnaway, also a native of Virginia, who was left at her husband's death with five helpless children. She survived him, however, less than three months.

William was born in Wythe County, Va., August 29, 1805, and consequently was only about eleven years of age when his parents died. He was taken by his mother's relatives, by whom he was reared to hard labor until he was eighteen years old, when he removed to Abingdon, Va., and apprenticed himself to a house carpenter. His early education had been imperfect and irregular, and after completing his apprenticeship he labored until he acquired the means of again going to school. He afterward entered the traveling ministry of the Methodist Church, and traveled for ten years without intermission, all the time studying and improving his limited education.

In 1828 he began to take an active part in the politics of Tennessee, advocating the re-election of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency. He seemed to have a natural love for controversy, and while the vigorous sectarian discussions of that day were congenial to him, he found a better field for his peculiar talents in politics than in the ministry. In either position he was fearless in the expression of his opinion, and in 1832, while traveling a circuit in South Carolina in which John C. Calhoun lived, he publicly denounced nullification. In 1837 he began the publication of the *Whig* at Jonesboro, but in a short time removed to

Knoxville, where he soon secured for it a very large circulation. In 1843 he became a candidate for Congress against Andrew Johnson, but was defeated. In 1850 he was appointed by Fillmore one of the several commissioners to carry out the congressional provisions for the improvement of the navigation of the Tennessee River.

For thirty years preceding the civil war he participated in nearly every political and religious controversy which occurred, and became widely known as the "Fighting Parson." In 1856 he wrote a book entitled "The Great Iron Wheel Examined and its False Spokes Extracted," it being a vindication of the Methodist Church against the attacks of Rev. J. R. Graves, in a work called "The Great Iron Wheel." Two years later he was engaged in a debate upon the slavery question in Philadelphia with Rev. Abram Pryne, of New York, in which he defended the institution of slavery as it existed in the South. Although a strong pro-slavery man, his love for the Union was intense, and when the secession movement of 1860 began he severely denounced it. Even after troops began to pass through Knoxville he did not in the least abate his denunciations, and kept a Federal flag floating over his house. In October, 1861, his influence had become so dangerous to the cause of the Confederacy in East Tennessee that the publication of his paper was suspended and the office outfit destroyed. He was forced to leave the town and seek safety in the mountains. After remaining in seclusion for three or four weeks he was induced to return upon the promise of the Confederate authorities, that he should be sent within the Union line. This promise was violated, however, and on December 6, upon a warrant issued by J. C. Ramsay, Confederate States District Attorney, he was arrested and placed in jail where he remained until January 1, when he became seriously ill. On the order of his physician he was then moved to his home, where he remained under a strong guard until March 2. He was then sent with an escort to Nashville, then in possession of the Federal forces. After remaining a short time he went on a tour through the Northern States, visiting several of the large cities and delivering addresses to large audiences. In April, 1862, his wife and family were also sent out of the Confederacy, and remained in the North until after the occupation of East Tennessee by Gen. Burnside in the fall of 1863. Mr. Brownlow then returned to Knoxville, and in November of that year resumed the publication of his paper. On March 4, 1865, he was elected governor, and in August, 1867, re-elected, defeating Emerson Etheridge. Before the expiration of his second term he was elected to a seat in the United States Senate, in which body he served from March 4, 1869, to March 3, 1875. During the greater part of that time



he was a confirmed invalid, and had to be carried to and from his seat in the Senate chamber. At the close of his term, he returned to Knoxville where after an illness of only a few hours he died April 29, 1877.

Gov. Brownlow was a unique character. He can be compared with no other man. He was made up of antagonistic qualities, yet no one was ever more consistent in his course of action. In his political animosities and religious controversies he was bitter and unrelenting. He was a master of epithets and a reservoir of sarcasm. In his choice of a word he cared nothing except that it should reach its mark, and it rarely failed. In private life to his friends and neighbors he was ever polite, kind and charitable. A friend said of him: "The heart of the fearless politician, who in excitement hurled the thunderbolts of burning invective at his antagonists, and was willing even in his zeal temporarily to lay aside his religious creed and enforce arguments with something stronger than words, could bleed in the presence of a child's grief. Nothing in his career seemed to alienate him from the affections of his neighbors and friends. They overlooked and forgave the faults springing from his impetuous nature, for they knew something of the heart which beat within."

Shadrack Forrest, the great-grandfather of Gen. Forrest, was of English extraction, and moved from West Virginia, about 1730, to Orange County, N. C. Nathan Forrest, grandfather of N. B. Forrest, left North Carolina about 1806, and settled with his large family for a time in Sumner County, but soon after moved to Bedford County. Nathan Forrest married a Miss Baugh, a lady of Irish descent. The eldest son of this marriage was William Forrest, the father of the subject of this sketch. William Forrest married Mariam Beck in 1800. Mr. and Mrs. Forrest were the parents of seven sons and three daughters. The youngest son, J. Forrest, was born after the death of the father. In 1835 William Forrest moved with his family to near Salem, Tippah County, in the northern part of Mississippi. This country had been recently opened to immigrants by a treaty with the Chickasaw Indians. Here William Forrest died in 1837, and left N. B. the care of his widowed mother and her large family of little children. By that diligence and energy that characterized his whole life he soon succeeded in placing the family above want. His opportunities for an education were very limited, barely covering the rudiments of the elementary branches. In 1840 he lost two of his brothers and his sisters of disease, and came near dying himself. In 1841 he joined Capt. Wallace Wilson's company to go to Texas to assist in the cause of freedom there. The expedition was badly managed, and the majority of the men returned from New Orleans. A few of the num-

ber, however, went on to Austin to find no employment and that their services were not needed. He returned home to pass through a very severe spell of sickness.

In 1842 he engaged in business with his uncle at Hernando, Miss. He became engaged in an affray with three brothers, Maleck, for espousing the cause of his uncle. He alone fought and defeated them, but his uncle was killed. J. K. Moore, a lawyer, was killed while riding in company with Gen. Forrest by a desperado named Dyson. Forrest's life was threatened, but his courage and revolver saved him. September 25, 1825, Gen. Forrest married Mary Ann Montgomery, a distant relative of him who fell at Quebec in 1775. In 1849 he met with financial reverses in Hernando, but instead of despairing he only redoubled his exertions. He came near losing his life in 1852 in the explosion of the steam-boat "Farmer" within a few miles of Galveston. In 1852 he moved to Memphis and began dealing in real estate; he also dealt largely in slaves. He was elected alderman of the city in 1857, and re-elected in 1859. By 1859 he had accumulated a good fortune, and in 1861 he had several large plantations, and raised his 1,000 bales of cotton. On the outbreak of the war he volunteered as a private in Capt. J. S. White's company, on June 14, 1861. In July Forrest was asked by Gov. Harris and Gen. Polk to recruit a regiment for the cavalry service. This he proceeded at once to do. On July 20 he went to Louisville, where he procured a partial outfit for his men, consisting of 500 Colt's revolvers, 100 saddles and other supplies. The regiment was organized at Memphis, in October, 1861, by electing N. B. Forrest, lieutenant-colonel; D. C. Kelley, major; C. A. Schuyler, adjutant; Dr. S. M. Van Wick, surgeon, and J. P. Strong, sergeant-major. The regiment consisted in the aggregate of 650 men, organized into eight companies. The first fighting done by Col. Forrest was in Kentucky. His men attacked and defeated the gun-boat "Conestoga" in the Cumberland River, near Canton, Ky. A superior force of the enemy was defeated at Sacramento by a brilliant charge. He joined the forces at Fort Donelson on the 12th. He contributed largely to what success there was connected with that unfortunate affair, and succeeded in bringing away his regiment with little loss. He displayed great ability here. He next covered the retreat from Nashville.

On the 6th and 7th of April he was present at the battle of Shiloh. Forrest, who was now colonel, contributed as much to the success of that battle as any other man. His regiment was the last to leave the field. In a charge near the close of that engagement he was wounded. From Pittsburg Landing to Corinth the regiment was engaged almost daily. Forrest made a brilliant dash and captured Murfreesboro, with a garrison

equal to his whole force. He captured pickets around Nashville and took part in the campaign in Kentucky. He made a raid through West Tennessee, and returned in time to take part in the battle of Stone River. He was almost daily engaged in skirmishing in Middle and East Tennessee till the battle of Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863. He was next sent to the Army of Northern Mississippi. He then entered West Tennessee with a few men, and in a short time had increased his force to about 3,500. Engagements were fought at Somerville, Tenn., December 26; at Colliersville, December 27; at West Point, Miss., February, 1864; at Paducah, Ky., March 25; at Fort Pillow, April 12; at Bolivar, May 2; at Tishomingo Creek, June 10; at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14; at Town Creek, July 15; at Oxford, Miss., in the early part of August; at Memphis, August 21, and in the raid through Middle Tennessee and the capture of Athens, Ala. In Hood's advance into Tennessee Forrest joined him at Florence, Ala. From the time of crossing the Tennessee to the recrossing of that stream in that disastrous campaign his men were in thirteen engagements. Had Forrest's advice been followed at Franklin, November 30, the fruits of that victory would have been attained without its terrible cost.

To his skill in covering the retreat, and advice in its management, was the army saved from greater rout. After the retreat of Hood from Tennessee Forrest was engaged at Centerville, Ala., March 31, 1865, and at Ebenezer Church April 1. His forces were engaged in the defense of Selma, as a cover for Mobile. April 2 closed his military career, on the fall of Selma. Few men ever made so brilliant a military record in so short a time. Without book knowledge he made a study of men, and took in the military situation of the country at a glance. His dash, untiring energy, industry and power of endurance were remarkable. He had the happy faculty of inspiring his men with confidence in himself as a leader. He seemed to grasp the most minute details of an army and its wants, and had a wonderful fertility of resource. He seldom if ever blundered, and never failed to extricate his men from the most perilous positions. It might be questioned whether Forrest could have succeeded so well with a large body of men, or in other words whether he had the capacity for maneuvering large bodies. To this it may be answered that he made no mistakes, whether commanding a battalion of a few hundred or a division of 5,000 men. His quick fiery temper suited him for a cavalry leader rather than for the leader of the more sluggish infantry columns. Had all other commanders been as successful as was Gen. Forrest the result would have been very different. He was made a brigadier-general in 1862, a major-general in 1863 and a lieutenant-general



early in 1865. He laid aside his arms as quickly and quietly as he had taken them up. At the close of the war he returned to his home, accepted the situation, and did his best to heal the wounds left by the war. Before his death he became a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which faith he died.

Andrew Johnson, the seventeenth President of the United States, was born in Raleigh, N. C., December 29, 1808. His father, Jacob Johnson, who died in 1812, was city constable, sexton of a church and porter of the State bank. Extreme poverty prevented Andrew from receiving any education, and at the age of ten he was apprenticed to Mr. Selby, a tailor. In 1824, a short time before the expiration of his apprenticeship, having committed some little misdemeanor, he ran away and went to Laurens Court House, S. C. He obtained work as a journeyman and remained there until May, 1826; when he returned to Raleigh. During the following September, accompanied by his mother, he came to Tennessee and located at Greeneville, where in a short time he married.

Up to this time his education was limited to reading, but under his wife's tuition he learned to write and cipher. In 1828, taking an interest in politics, he organized a workingmen's party in opposition to the aristocratic element, which had before controlled the town of Greeneville. He was elected alderman, and two years later was made mayor. During this time a village debating society was formed, and he took a prominent part in its discussions, manifesting much of the ability which he afterward displayed. In 1835 he offered himself as a candidate for a seat in the lower house of the General Assembly, and after a vigorous canvass was elected. During the following session his opposition to the internal improvement bill temporarily lost him his popularity, and at the next election he was defeated. Succeeding events, however, proved his views to have been correct, and in 1839 he was returned to the Legislature. From this time forth he was almost continuously in public life. He was an elector for the State at large on the Van Buren ticket in 1840, and in 1841 was elected to the State Senate. Two years later he took his seat in Congress as representative from the First District of Tennessee, a position which he continued to hold by re-election for ten years. During this time he advocated the annexation of Texas, the war with Mexico and the tariff of 1846.

In 1853 he was elected governor of Tennessee over G. A. Henry, the Whig candidate, and again in 1855 over Meredith P. Gentry, after one of the most exciting campaigns ever witnessed. In December, 1857, he took his seat in the United States Senate, to which he had been elected by the Legislature of Tennessee. He soon distinguished himself as the

advocate of the homestead law, which was vetoed by President Buchanan. Although he usually voted with the Southern members on the slavery question, he was not strongly in sympathy with them. In the canvass of 1860 he supported Breckinridge and Lane, but when secession was openly proposed he opposed it with all of his ability. This caused many of his former adherents to denounce him as a traitor to his State and party, and in almost every city in the State he was burned in effigy. March 4, 1862, he was nominated military governor of Tennessee by President Lincoln, and on the 12th of the same month he arrived in Nashville. He continued as military governor until March, 1865, when he was succeeded by William G. Brownlow.

On June 7, 1864, the Republican Convention at Baltimore nominated him for the vice-presidency, and on the 4th of the March following he was inaugurated. Upon the assassination of President Lincoln he immediately took the oath of office and entered upon his duties as President. From his public utterances it had been inferred that he would treat the Southern leaders with great severity, but his course was quite the reverse, and then began the difficulty between himself and Congress which ended in his impeachment trial. After a long contest he was finally acquitted, on a vote of thirty-five for conviction to nineteen for acquittal.

At the Democratic Convention of 1868 he was a candidate for nomination for the Presidency, but received little support. In March, 1869, he returned to his home at Greeneville, Tenn., and the next year became a candidate for the United States Senate. He lacked two votes of an election. In 1872 he was a candidate for congressman at large, but dividing the vote of his party with B. F. Cheatham was defeated by Horace Maynard. In January, 1875, he was elected to the United States Senate for the full term of six years, and at the extra session in March, of that year, took his seat. He died suddenly of paralysis on July 31, 1875, at the residence of his daughter in Carter County, Tenn. Mr. Johnson was essentially combative in his temperament, and was rather impatient of opposition. That he had the courage of his convictions is evident from his course at the beginning of the war, when for a Southern Democrat to champion the cause of the Union was to sacrifice both friends and reputation. He cannot be said to have enjoyed, to any great degree, the personal good-will and esteem of his fellow-citizens, but he never failed to inspire their confidence and respect. He possessed no personal magnetism, wit nor brilliancy, and his countenance usually wore an expression bordering on sadness.

The following by one of his colleagues in Congress is a fitting tribute

to his character: "If I were to write the epitaph of Andrew Johnson, I would inscribe on the stone which shall mark his last resting place, 'Here lies the man who was in the public service for forty years, who never tried to deceive his countrymen, and died as he lived, an honest man—the noblest work of God.'"

Gen. Felix Kirk Zollicoffer was born in Maury County, Tenn., May 17, 1812, and was the son of John J. and Martha (Kirk) Zollicoffer. The father was a native of North Carolina. He was descended from an illustrious Swiss family, which included several of the most distinguished military men, divines and scholars of that nation. Several centuries ago three Zollicoffer brothers were granted a patent of nobility on account of distinguished service rendered to the Government, and from them descended the Zollicoffers of Switzerland and of America. The latter branch of the family immigrated to this country probably near the close of the seventeenth century.

Gen. Zollicoffer, after having received such an education as the schools of his native county afforded, learned the printer's trade, and at the age of seventeen, in company with two other young men, began the publication of a paper at Paris, Tenn. Their enterprise proving a failure young Zollicoffer went to Knoxville, where he found employment and remained until 1834, when he removed to Huntsville, Ala. He was employed at that place in the office of the *Southern Mercury* for a short time, after which he returned to Maury County and located at Columbia, taking charge of the *Observer*. On September 24, 1835, he was united in marriage with Louisa P. Gordon, of Hickman County, a daughter of the brave Indian scout, Col. John Gordon. The next year he volunteered as a soldier, and served with the Tennessee troops during the Seminole war. In the early part of 1837 he returned and resumed his connection with the *Observer*, of which he continued the editor until after the campaign of 1840, strongly opposing the election of Mr. Van Buren. As editor of the *Nashville Banner*, he entered upon his duties January 3, 1842, and at once made a decided impression. During the gubernatorial campaign of the following year he contributed much to the election of James C. Jones over James K. Polk. For some time he had been a sufferer from an aneurism of the aorta, that daily threatened his life, and after the election he retired from the editorial chair. On the 1st of November following he was elected by the Legislature comptroller of the State, a position he continued to hold by re-election until 1849. In August of that year he was chosen to represent Davidson County in the State Senate, and during the session made himself one of the leaders of that body.

In January, 1851, he again connected himself with the *Banner*.



He succeeded in inducing Gen. William B. Campbell to accept the nomination for governor, and the brilliant victory which was secured was due more largely to his efforts than to those of any other man. The result of this canvass added greatly to the influence of Gen. Zollicoffer.

The next year occurred the contest for the Presidency between Gens. Scott and Pierce. Gen. Zollicoffer had favored the nomination of Millard Fillmore, and attended the National Convention at Baltimore to advocate it, but when Gen. Scott was chosen as the leader of the Whigs he supported him with his accustomed vigor and ability, and, although the candidate was decidedly unpopular with the Whig party, Tennessee was brought to his support.

On April 20, 1853, having received the Whig nomination for Congress in his district, he severed, for the last time, his connection with the press. He was elected after a brilliant canvass and served for three successive terms. He then voluntarily retired to private life. During the early part of 1861 Gen. Zollicoffer did all in his power to prevent the dissolution of the Union, and was a member of the Peace Conference at Washington, but after the call for troops by President Lincoln he espoused the cause of the South and advocated secession. Upon the organization of the State military Gov. Harris called him to his aid, and commissioned him brigadier-general. He was placed in command of the forces in East Tennessee, where, during the fall of 1861, he gathered an army of about 4,000 men and took part at Cumberland Ford. Opposed to him were about double that number of troops under Gen. Thomas. On January 19, 1862, deceived as to the strength and position of the enemy he unfortunately ordered an attack, and during the engagement was killed. Various accounts of the death of Gen. Zollicoffer have been published, but the most authentic is about as follows:

Gen. Zollicoffer while inspecting his lines found himself between a Mississippi regiment and the Fourth Kentucky Federal Regiment under Col. Fry, who was about to lead them in a charge upon the Confederate lines. Gen. Zollicoffer thinking the latter regiment a part of his own command, accompanied by his aid, rode up to Col. Fry and said: "You are not going to fight your friends, are you? These men" (pointing to the Mississippi regiment), "are all your friends." In the meantime Zollicoffer's aid, perceiving their mistake, fired at Col. Fry, killing his horse. Col. Fry sprang to his feet and fired at Gen. Zollicoffer, killing him instantly. The troops thus deprived of their trusted leader retreated in confusion. Gen. Zollicoffer left a family of six daughters, five of whom are still living. Mrs. Zollicoffer died in 1857.

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

**M**ONTGOMERY COUNTY is bounded on the north by Kentucky; on the east by Robertson and Cheatham Counties; on the south by Cheatham and Dickson Counties, and on the west by Stewart County. It comprises about 540 square miles, or 345,600 acres. It is divided into twenty civil magisterial districts. The elevation above the sea level varies from about 325 to 575 feet, and averages about 500 feet. The records of the survey of the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad, now the Memphis Branch of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, shows the height of the stations along the line to be as follows: Cumberland River bottom, at Clarksville, 326 feet; passenger depot at Clarksville, 454 feet; Stewart College, 496 feet; Red River bottom, one and four-tenths miles from Clarksville, 329 feet; Steele's Spring, 385 feet; Allen's Switch, 382 feet; Palmyra, 388 feet; Carbondale, 383 feet; Sailor's Rest, 385 feet; Cherry's Station, 557 feet; Hampton's, 533 feet, and State line, 563 feet. The Cumberland River affords the principal drainage. From the south its tributaries are as follows: Barton's Creek, (forming a part of the southeast boundary line), Hurricane Creek, Camp Creek, Channel's Branch, Buddle's Creek and Yellow Creek, the latter with its branches watering a considerable part of the southwestern part of the county, as Barton's Creek the southeastern. The tributaries of the Cumberland from the north are Horse Branch, Brush Creek, Muddy Branch, McAdoo Creek, Cooke's Branch, Red River, Brown's Spring Branch, Cummin's Branch, Hog Branch, Blooming Grove Creek, Sugar Creek and Howard Creek. Besides these there are smaller streams on both sides of the Cumberland. Red River is the principal tributary of the Cumberland in this county. The branches of the Red River from the south are Sulphur Fork and Parson's Creek, and from the north Cave Branch, running from Dunbar's Cave, and Big West Fork. Big West Fork has two tributaries, Spring Creek from the east and Little West Fork from the west. This is one of the counties of the Highland Rim, and is on the Subcarboniferous formation. This formation consists of two strata, the upper of which is recognized by the prevalence of a fossil coral known as the *Lithostrotion Canadense*. The lower stratum being destitute of lime, is much less fertile than the upper one. Both

strata crop out in Montgomery County, but by far the larger portion has for its surface the upper or more fertile of the two strata mentioned. The *Lithostrotion* bed, sometimes known as the St. Louis limestone, affords valuable building material. Caves are numerous; one of these known as Dunbar's Cave is a favorite resort in summer. The southern portion of the county was originally for the most part covered with magnificent timber, consisting of oak principally, but there were large quantities of hickory, walnut and beech. Previous to the late civil war iron furnaces were numerous in this as well as other counties in Middle Tennessee, and by them large quantities of the timber were consumed in the manufacture of charcoal. North of Red and Cumberland Rivers is the great wheat and tobacco-growing region, producing three-fourths of all the tobacco grown in the county.

Montgomery County is also prolific in iron ore, and at one time led all the other counties in the State in the number of her furnaces and forges. In Districts Nos. 4, 8 and 9, north of the Cumberland, iron ore is quite abundant and of the best quality. In all the districts south of the Cumberland there is iron ore, and in all of them in times past have been either furnaces or forges or both. In District No. 16 are the Tennessee and LaFayette ore banks, the ore from which was used over seventy-five years ago, and continuously, until the civil war broke up all the iron works in the county. The rich bank known as Steele's, lying on Yellow Creek about one mile from Sailor's Rest Station, has been penetrated to a depth of twenty-three feet without reaching the bottom of the ore, which lies in horizontal strata eighteen inches thick, separated from each other by a layer of red clay half an inch thick, this thin layer of red clay being the entire amount of dead matter. The ore is entirely free from flint and yields about 57 per cent of pure metallic iron. Competent authority has pronounced this ore second only to the famous pipe ore used in the manufacture of the Sligo boiler-iron.

This county, together with Stewart and Robertson and the contiguous counties in Kentucky, constitute the Clarksville District, and supply the various markets of this country and Europe with the celebrated Clarksville tobacco. The best tobacco land is known by a native growth of blackjack and scrub hickory with an undergrowth of hazel and black gum. The average quantity of tobacco raised annually is about 3,500 hogsheads, or about 5,000,000 pounds, the average yield being about 850 pounds per acre. Since the war the quality of tobacco raised has deteriorated on account of the necessity of employing free labor.

The best uplands in this county are believed to be equal to any land in the State for the cultivation of wheat. The silicious soil impregnated



with lime give plumpness to the berry and strength to the straw. The yield occasionally reaches forty bushels per acre, though the average is about ten bushels south of the Cumberland, and fifteen on farms in the northern part of the county. About 70,000 barrels of flour are annually manufactured for export, besides that made for home consumption. Indian corn yields from forty to fifty bushels per acre; potatoes, Irish and sweet, are raised all over the county, the former yielding about 100 bushels per acre and the latter from seventy-five to 100. Clover is a favorite crop, finds a congenial soil and is by the best farmers regularly rotated with other crops. German millet, Hungarian grass and timothy are raised in considerable quantities, the yield from timothy sometimes reaching three tons per acre.

The compact clay subsoil in certain parts of this county, render the apple and the peach tree short-lived, but south of the Red River, where the subsoil is mainly gravel, these trees grow vigorously, produce abundantly, and in some localities the peach tree never fails to produce a crop. Certain kinds of cherries produce satisfactory results, as do also dwarf and standard pears, and there are few if any portions of Tennessee better adapted to the cultivation of the grape, provided the right kind of grape be selected, which seem to be the Ives Seedling, Concord, the Diana and Rentz. There are numerous mineral springs in this county, the most important of which are the Idaho Springs, near Dunbar's Cave. The waters of these springs consist of red, white and black sulphur, alum and chalybeate.

Among the earliest hunters in this part of Tennessee was Capt. De Munbreun. He was a native of France and in the summer months his place of residence was at what has since been named Eaton's Station. He was here as early as 1775. Two years later than this, having made a trip to New Orleans, on his return he stopped at Deacon's Ford, near where Palmyra now stands and there he found a little company of six white men and one white woman. This party of pioneers had stopped where Rockcastle River enters the Cumberland, and descending the latter stream had occasionally hunted on its banks. They reported having seen no Indians but had seen immense herds of buffalos, and one of their number, William Bowen by name, had been run over by these animals and so severely trampled as to die from his injuries. The names of others of his party were James Ferguson and John Duncan. Soon afterward they all left the country and were cut off at Natchez in 1779.

The next party to arrive in what has since become Montgomery County, was the famous expedition of Col. John Donelson. On the 22d of December, 1779, the "good boat 'Adventure'" and many others, left Fort

Patrick Henry on the Holston River, "intended by God's permission for the French Salt Springs, on the Cumberland." Col. John Donelson, of the "Adventurer," was placed in command of the entire fleet, consisting of thirty or forty boats. The destination of the majority of the boats was the French Lick Springs, now Nashville. After a perilous journey of nearly four months down the Tennessee, up the Ohio and Cumberland, through a country inhabited by hostile Indians, during one of the severest winters on record, they reached the mouth of the Red River, just below the present site of Clarksville, April 12, 1780. This river was so named by Moses Renfroe and was the destination of himself and family. Here he and they took leave of their *compagnons de voyage*, and the "good boat 'Adventurer'" moved on up the river to join Robertson at the Bluff.

Albert V. Goodpasture, who is considered good authority by the people of Montgomery County, and to whom this sketch is largely indebted, says that those who disembarked near the mouth of Red River to settle on the banks of that stream were the following: Moses, Isaac, Joseph and James Renfroe, Nathan and Solomon Turpin, Isaac Mayfield, James Hollis, James Johns and a widow named Jones, with their respective families. These were the first to attempt a permanent settlement in Montgomery County. These families ascended Red River and made their settlement on the north side of that stream opposite the mouth of Parson's Creek. At this place they erected what has since been known as "Renfroe's Station." It was not long after the establishment of Renfroe's Station before the Indians killed a settler near Robertson's Station, and news of its occurrence soon reached the settlers at Renfroe's. They were thus brought to realize their own danger. In June or July two of their own number were killed and scalped near the station at the mouth of Parson's Creek, and with these evidences of Indian hostility they more and more felt their isolation and inadequate means of defense. All therefore made hasty preparations to abandon so unsafe a locality. Some proposed to go to Freeland's Station and others to Eaton's Station. Concealing such of their goods as they could not conveniently carry, they set out upon their journey, encamping about dusk. Here, after a short consultation, a part determined to return for more of their personal effects. By break of day next morning, having collected what they preferred not to leave behind, they were ready to resume their journey. By night of the second day they reached and encamped upon a small stream since known as Battle Creek, about two miles north of Sycamore Creek.\* During the night or early next morning an attack was made upon their camp. The firing seems to have been unexpected and was certainly

---

\*This massacre occurred in what is now Robertson County.

destructive, about twenty persons being killed, among them Joseph Renfroe and James Johns, with his wife and family. It is believed that some of those who did not return awaited the return of the party with the goods, and were thus included in the general massacre, while others proceeded on their journey to the upper settlements, reaching their destination in safety. Of those who were attacked only one escaped to tell the sad tale. This was Mrs. Jones, who, by following the trail of the first party of fugitives, was enabled to reach Eaton's in safety, after a perilous journey of about twenty miles through bushes and underbrush, through which she had hastened with all possible speed, and which, during her flight, had almost entirely denuded her of clothing. A relief party immediately started for the scene of the massacre, but found none who needed relief. This was the first massacre of any magnitude which occurred in the settlements near the Cumberland, and resulted in the temporary abandonment of Renfroe's Station.

The settlement at Renfroe's Station having been destroyed, the Indians seemed determined to drive all the pioneers out of the country. The occupants of the feeble stations took refuge at the Bluff. Immediately after the Revolution the Legislature of North Carolina conferred rights of pre-emption upon settlers upon the Cumberland, and the result of these and other causes was a generous tide of immigration. In the year 1782 a company including Francis Roberts and William Prince left the Spartanburg District, S. C., and, arriving in this county, established Prince's Station, about 100 yards from the Cave Springs near the present site of Port Royal. Soon afterward the wife of William Prince died, and he returned to his native State, whence he conducted to Prince's Station a second company of immigrants, among whom were James Ford and William Mitcherson.

James Ford was one of the most remarkable men in the county in those early days. He was over six feet high, rather fleshy, and of commanding appearance. In 1784 he was fourth captain in the Davidson County militia, and afterward became colonel in the militia of Tennessee. In 1787 he had command in the Coldwater expedition and in the Nickajack expedition in 1794. He was the representative from Tennessee County in the Legislature of the "Territory of the United States south of the River Ohio," from 1793 to 1796; and was a member of the constitutional convention in the latter year. After Tennessee was admitted into the Union he was State senator from Montgomery and Robertson Counties in the first and second General Assemblies.\* Moses and Evan Shelby came to this county in 1783 and settled here. Moses was a col-

---

\*Goodpasture.



onel and Evan a major in the militia of the county. In 1787 Moses participated in the expedition against the Indians at Coldwater. Maj. Evan was killed by the Indians near the mouth of Casey Creek, Trigg County, Ky.

In January, 1784, John Montgomery and Martin Armstrong entered the land upon which Clarksville is now located. This land they had surveyed in the fall, and upon it Martin Armstrong laid out a town. A fort was erected at the spring, a number of lots were sold, and in accordance with the desire of the purchasers, the General Assembly of North Carolina, in November, 1785, enacted "that 200 acres of land, lying in the fork of Cumberland River and Red River, on the east side thereof, belonging to John Montgomery and Martin Armstrong, who have signified their consent for this purpose, be established a town and a town common, agreeable to a plan laid off by said Martin Armstrong, Esq., by the name of Clarksville." About the same time Clarksville was established Nevill's Station was erected on Red River between the former place and Prince's Station. This was by George and Joseph B. Nevill, natives of South Carolina, who came to this county and built their fort about this time. The Legislature of North Carolina was very liberal toward soldiers who had served in the "Continental line."

The first entry upon the records of the public register of Montgomery County, is as follows:

April 27, 1789.

*John Stewart, North Carolina, Tennessee County:*

Know ye, that we, pursuant to act of General Assembly, entitled "An act for the relief of officers and soldiers of the Continental Line, and for other purposes," and in consideration of the signal bravery and persevering zeal of Isaac Titsworth, one of the guard of the commissioners for laying off the land allotted the officers and soldiers of the said line, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant unto John Stewart, assignee of said Isaac Titsworth, the tract of land containing 320 acres, lying and being in our county of Tennessee, on Red River, beginning at a stake in Robert Heaton's line, running north; thence 320 poles to a post oak; east across the said river at seventy-two poles, in all 160 poles to a stake; south 320 poles to said Heaton's line; west 160 poles crossing said river to the beginning; as to the plan annexed doth appear, together with all woods, waters, mines, minerals, hereditaments and appurtenances to the said land belonging or appertaining, to hold to the said John Stewart, his heirs and assigns forever," etc., which land was surveyed for the said John Stewart, May 28, 1785, by James Sanders, deputy surveyor, by consequence of a military warrant No. 509, located July 5, 1784. This grant was signed Thomas Johnson, with the seal of the State affixed and dated the 10th of July, in the thirteenth year of our independence, in the year of our Lord 1788, and countersigned.

Test, BENJAMIN HARDIN,  
*Public Register.*

JAMES GLASGOW,  
*Secretary.*

The next entry is the record of a deed dated May 6, 1789, between John Ford, of the county of Davidson, N. C., and John Baker, Esq., of the county of Gates, of the same State—John Ford selling to John

Baker, for the consideration of £500, four tracts of land lying and being in the county of Tennessee, in said State, containing by survey, 2,560 acres of land.

One tract containing 640 acres, surveyed under a warrant numbered 927. One tract containing other 640 acres, surveyed by virtue of a military warrant numbered 953. One other tract containing 640 acres, surveyed by virtue of a military warrant numbered 2445. One other tract containing 640 acres, surveyed by virtue of a military warrant numbered 921. All of which tracts of land join each other and lie on Persons' Creek and Brush Creek, adjoining the land of Persons and McKee.

[Signed] JOHN FORD.

Acknowledged before the Hon. John McNairy, I. S. C. L. E. Registered May 9, 1789.

Witnesses: S. COX TATUM,  
A. HART.

'Test, BENJAMIN HARDIN,  
*Public Register.*

The next is the record of a very large grant of land, and must indicate extraordinary "bravery and persevering zeal" on the part of the grantee, John Davis, Esq. The grant was for "3,840 acres, on the south side of the Cumberland River, at the mouth of Beaver Creek." This grant was surveyed February 10, 1786, in consequence of a military warrant numbered 295, and was located October 17, 1784. It was signed by Richard Caswell, and countersigned by James Glasgow. Rebecca Parkerson was granted 2,560 acres of land on account of the bravery and perserving zeal of James Parkerson, a lieutenant in the Continental line. This grant was made to her as the heiress of James Parkerson, and was located in the county of Tennessee, on the head of the First Big Creek below Harpeth, on the south side of the Cumberland. Charles Thompson's pre-emption of 200 acres was sold to Isaac Titsworth. It began at the south side of Sulphur Fork of Red River, about sixteen rods above the mouth of Conrad's Spring Branch, etc., the tract having been granted to Charles Thompson by the State of North Carolina April 17, 1786. One of the most interesting entries perhaps on the records, is that of a grant to William Washington, heir to Etheldred Washington, who had been a fifer in the Continental line, of "1,000 acres in our county of Davidson, now Tennessee, at Parson's Creek, a branch of Red River that empties in on the south side opposite Renfro's old station." This grant was surveyed for William Washington, February 11, 1785, by Robert Nelson, deputy surveyor, by virtue of a military warrant numbered 560, located February 10, 1785, signed by Richard Caswell, and countersigned by James Glasgow. William Linton, a captain in the Continental line received a grant of 1,417 acres of land, which was surveyed for him by Robert Nelson February 10, 1785, located July 26, 1784, and signed March 14, 1786. He sold this grant to Thomas Persons December 26, 1786, for \$100.

A partial list of early settlers is here inserted. James Wilson came from North Carolina and settled above Port Royal, near Mallory's Meet-

ing-house; Willie Blount settled on Parson's Creek, about five miles from its mouth. He was afterward governor of Tennessee. David Slaughter came from North Carolina and settled in the same neighborhood, as also did Austin Hamlett, James Basford, James Blackwell, John Calvin, James Norfleet and James Hamlett. The latter came to this county in 1805, and is still living, in his ninety-first year. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, a member of Capt. R. Benson's company, Tennessee militia, Col. Arthur Cheatham. Joseph Woolfork was also an early settler. All of the above, except James Hamlett, came before 1805. Samuel Wilcox was here many years before that time, as were Jonathan Stephenson and William Connell.

Trouble with the Indians, which really commenced with the massacre of Battle Creek in 1780, did not cease entirely until 1796, but from 1782 to 1786 comparatively few depredations were committed. In the latter year the Cherokees, who had been parties to the treaty of Hopewell in 1785, killed Peter Barnet on the waters of Blooming Grove. They also killed David Steele and desperately wounded William Crutcher. Mr. Crutcher, however, recovered from his wounds and lived to a good old age. On the 3d of July, 1791, Thomas Fletcher and two other men by the name of Harry, were killed on the north side of the Cumberland near the mouth of Red River, and their heads entirely skinned, and on the 5th of November following a Mr. Grantham was killed near the same place. About this time, on account of the warlike demonstrations of the Cherokees, Gen. James Robertson called for volunteers, rangers and spies. Col. Valentine Sevier had then lately arrived with his family and settled on the hill between Clarksville and New Providence. His three grown sons asked and, notwithstanding the weakness of his own station, received his permission to join Gen. Robertson at the French Lick. On the 7th of January, 1792, they started up the river, together with John Curtis, John Rice and a few others. They had not proceeded far when they were discovered by a Cherokee chief, named Double Head, and his party. As they passed along near Seven-mile Ferry they were fired upon by Double Head and his band, who had rapidly crossed the country for the purpose of intercepting them. By the first volley the three Seviars, Curtis and Rice were killed. Those in the boats not killed rowed to the opposite side of the river and commenced its descent, and the Indians, seeing that all were not killed, reloaded their guns and crossed the isthmus, intending to intercept the boats on their return. The boats, however, were hastily abandoned, and the Indians boarded them, scalped the slain, and carried away provisions and goods. When a day or two afterward Col. Sevier learned the fate of his sons he



strengthened his defenses, receiving the assistance of the settlers at Clarksville, and assisting them in return. On the 14th of the same month the same party of Indians killed a Mr. Boyd near Clarksville. In view of the murders which were thus frequent and which caused a general feeling of unsafety to prevail, a meeting of the committee for the county of Tennessee was held February 1 following. Capt. William Prince was chairman of the committee which adopted and forwarded to Gen. Robertson a petition, setting forth the dangers by which the settlers of that part of Tennessee County were continually beset, the distressed condition to which they were reduced, and the fatal consequences that must necessarily ensue unless some speedy means were adopted to secure them from further attacks of the savages. This address appears to have been productive of very little good. On March 25 an individual, whose name is now unknown, was killed near the mouth of Red River, and on the 15th of July, Isaac Pennington and a Mr. Milligan were killed and a Mr. McFarland wounded. Later in the same month two other murders were committed on the Cumberland near Clarksville. Not receiving from Gen. Robertson, as he was unable to grant it, nor from the governor, of Tennessee any substantial aid, the settlers were thrown entirely upon their own resources for protection. But depredations and murders could not be prevented. On the 16th of January, 1793, Col. Hugh Tinen, while clearing and fencing around his cabin which he had erected on Red River a few miles from Clarksville, was fired upon and wounded by a party of Indians, who immediately seized his horses and fled. Two days afterward Maj. Evan Shelby, James Harris and a colored man belonging to Moses Shelby, were killed in a salt-boat on the Cumberland, and a negro woman belonging to Maj. Shelby was taken prisoner. On the 19th of April two men were killed near Clarksville. On the 20th of August a party of Indians were discovered plundering an abandoned house; they were pursued by a party of seven men, overtaken about midnight, fired upon and one killed and two wounded. Next day the Indians retaliated by killing Mrs. Baker and all of her children but two, who effected their escape. About this time, also, Mrs. Robert Wells and her two children were killed, Mr. Wells being away from home. Probably the last persons killed by the Indians in 1793 were John Dier and Benjamin Lindsey. John Dier was quite a remarkable man, and was by profession a hunter. He would not clear or till the soil, and made his contracts payable in the products of his unerring marksmanship. The following appears on the records of the county court:

Estate of John Dier

To John Edmonson, Dr.

To your note of Hand for 35 Hundred weight of Buffalo Beef, dated October 4th, 1793, and payable the 1st of November Ensuing at Two Dollars per Hundred. 70 dollars.

He spoke fluently both the Creek and Chickasaw languages, and it is thought also the Choctaw. For this reason Gen. James Robertson offered him 100 bushels of corn per year to live with him in Nashville, and as much cleared land besides as he chose to cultivate; but the proposition was declined. Mr. Dier insisted on a money consideration. Gen. Robertson then tried to induce the Government to employ Dier, saying in a letter to Gov. Blount: "Would it be reasonable that the United States paid such a person, as the Creeks will be much here as well as the Chickasaws and Choctaws, whenever they may be at peace? Sir, will you be so condescending as to write me on this subject? I would pay half myself sooner than be without him." His murder in the latter part of the year 1793 effectually prevented any such arrangement. On March 18, 1794, an attempt was made by the Indians to burn the house of Thomas Harris, who lived a short distance from Clarksville. They set fire to the wooden chimney, but Mr. Harris, after the fire was started, thrust something through the chimney to push away the burning brush outside, and seeing an Indian by the light of the fire instantly shot him down. Other Indians rushed up to drag him away and were also fired upon. They soon left the place.

The month of November, 1794, was a disastrous one to the settlers in Montgomery County. Isaac Titsworth remained in the settlement with his family from 1784 to 1794, and rose to the rank of colonel in the militia of the county. In the latter part of the latter year he determined to move to Kentucky. November 5 the family commenced their journey, and at nightfall had penetrated four miles beyond the outmost settlement. While thus encamped they were suddenly surprised, attacked and most horribly massacred. Seven persons were killed and scalped, and a white man, three children, a negro man and a daughter of Col. Titsworth taken prisoners. The next day the Indians were pursued by the militia, but although closely followed they succeeded in getting away with everything except the property and the three children, whom they tomahawked and scalped. One of the children died next day. In August, 1795, Col. Titsworth visited the Creek nation and recovered his daughter, who had been held a prisoner nearly ten months. Six days after this massacre a furious attack was made on Sevier's Station by a party of Creek Indians who lived in a town called Tuskege. The havoc was dreadful. Anthony Crutcher and John Easton wrote letters descriptive of the scene, but the most comprehensive account is probably that of Col. Valentine Sevier himself, written to his brother, Gov. John Sevier. It was as follows:

CLARKSVILLE, December 18, 1794.

*Dear Brother:*

The news from this place is desperate with me. On Tuesday, 11th of November

last, about 12 o'clock, my station was attacked by about forty Indians. On so sudden a surprise they were in almost every house before they were discovered. All the men belonging to the station were out except Mr. Snyder and myself. Mr. Snyder, Betsy, his wife, his son John and my son Joseph were killed in Snyder's house. I saved Snyder, so the Indians did not get his scalp but shot and tomahawked him in a barbarous manner. They also killed Ann King and her son James, and scalped my daughter Rebecca. I hope she will still recover. The Indians have killed whole families about here this fall. You may hear the cries of some persons for their friends daily.

The engagement commenced by the Indians at my house, and continued about an hour, as the neighbors say. Such a scene no man ever witnessed before. Nothing but screams and roaring of guns, and no man to assist me for some time. The Indians have robbed all the goods out of every house, and have destroyed all my stock. You will write our ancient father this horrid news; also my son Johnny. My health is much impaired. The remainder of my family are in good health. I am so distressed in my mind that I can hardly write. Your affectionate brother till death,

VALENTINE SEVIER.

Valentine Sevier died about July, 1800. Col. John Montgomery was killed by the Indians November 27, 1794, and although not in the county named in his honor, yet his life for about fourteen years prior to his death was closely identified with the history of the county. He was born in Virginia, and as early as 1771 explored the Cumberland country, and was with Col. Donelson's expedition in 1780. He was one of the signers of the original compact of government entered into by the settlers on the Cumberland, and in 1783, upon the reorganization of their court, was elected sheriff of the district. While he was probably prospecting or locating lands beyond the stations, reports reached the governor of North Carolina causing him to issue his proclamation to the effect that Montgomery was an "aider and abetter in treasonable and piratical proceedings carried on in the Mississippi against the Spaniards." On the 6th of January, 1784, he appeared before the court and gave bonds in the sum of £150 for his appearance at the next term, with Elijah Robertson and Stephen Ray as his securities. Gov. Martin, becoming satisfied that his first proclamation was issued upon misinformation, issued a second proclamation countermanding the first, and the county court, with reference to his bond, says that "inasmuch as the said proclamation was afterward countermanded, the court considered that the said recognition had become void." In 1785 he became commissioner of the town of Clarksville. In 1789, upon the organization of Tennessee County, he became one of the justices of the peace, holding the office until his death. In 1794, having become a colonel of the militia of the county, he was in immediate command of troops in the famous Nickajack campaign. Upon his return from this campaign he went on a hunting excursion to Eddyville, Ky., and on the 27th of November, 1794, the party was attacked in camp by the Indians. Col. Montgomery might possibly have escaped, but while defending his wounded friend, Col. Hugh



Timon, he was himself shot in the knee, and then rushed upon by the savages and stabbed to death with knives. John Rains went next day with a party, including Montgomery's son, and buried his remains where a tree had been torn up by the roots. The last victims of savage cruelty near Clarksville, and probably in the county, were Thomas Reasons and wife and Miss Betsy Roberts, in 1796.

Patton's still-house was situated on a small tributary of Red River, in District No. 6. It was owned by Joseph Patton, and was a place of public resort. Putnam's History of Middle Tennessee says in reference to it, that the frequent orders by the county court for "viewing, laying off and clearing out" roads "to it," "from it" and "by it," led one to infer that it was a "favorite watering place in its day." "Jacob Winemiller was appointed on the first jury to view and lay off a road from Clarksville, by Brantley's Ferry, to the still-house, and he had associated with him eleven worthy men, such as John Montgomery, Hugh F. Bell and Philip Hornberger. All the jurors were directed to select and take the 'nearest and best road to Patton's still-house.'" Men met there for the purpose of carousal and debauch; they spent their nights there as well as their days; in consequence of which the women, in their righteous indignation, threatened Patton with lynching if he did not cease to entice their husbands from home and to their ruin. In 1801 Joseph Patton sold to John Edmonston, "two stills, one of 207 gallons and the other of eighty gallons, with iron shutters, and twenty hogsheads and cags for stilling, for the sum of \$250."

A curious clause was inserted in the bonds of "ordinary" or tavern-keepers in those days. Samuel Stout obtained a license to keep an ordinary at his dwelling house in Clarksville in 1790, and gave bonds in the sum of £500; containing one among other conditions, that he "shall not suffer or permit any unlawful gaming in his house, nor on the Sabbath day suffer any person to tipple or drink more than is necessary." It will be observed that this restriction was limited to the Sabbath day.

Since that time the temperance sentiment has so increased that at the present there are but few places for public drinking in the county, and those few restricted to the incorporated towns of Clarksville and New Providence. In 1831 the State Legislature passed an act providing for the emancipation of slaves under certain conditions. Willie B. Johnson of Montgomery County, on the 21st of July, 1834, made a plea to the county court that his petition for the emancipation of his negro boy Sidney, had been granted, and the court being satisfied that Sidney was of good moral character, and, inasmuch as he had given bonds and security that he was not to become a county charge, ordered that he be emancipa-

ted and made free. On the same day P. H. and A. Caraway petitioned that their negro boy, Stewart, be emancipated for the reason of his meritorious conduct, and the further consideration that the boy Stewart had paid \$600 for his freedom. An interesting case of emancipation occurred in 1842. It was that of the setting free of two negro women by Samuel W. Anderson. Their names were Martha and Indiana, and in giving them their freedom Mr. Anderson took into consideration their faithful services to him from infancy, and their good character, as well as higher motives of humanity. His petition was granted by the court and he gave bonds in the sum of \$1,000, the obligation being void in case of the immediate removal of the two negro women from the State. At the December term of the court, 1844, Mr. Anderson emancipated another of his slaves, named Jane, giving bonds in the sum of \$500, without the condition that Jane leave the State. An illustration of a different kind is here introduced: A negro woman named Maria died on the premises of N. B. Green, in May 1846. N. F. Trice, who was then coroner, submitted to the county court a report of the inquest held over the dead body, which was to the effect "that one N. B. Green, on the 25th of May, 1846, in the county of Montgomery, with force of arms, did then and there feloniously and in the heat of blood, lash, whip and so abuse said slave Maria as to cause her death, against the peace and dignity of the State." A few weeks after this event, Samuel W. Anderson having died, the remainder of his slaves were emancipated, and permitted to remain in the State upon giving bonds according to the provisions of an act of the Legislature passed in February, 1842.

The last decree in this county for the sale of slaves was made January 8, 1861, in the case of W. R. Thompson *et al* vs. Daniel W. Neblett *et al*. It was in words as follows:

It appearing to the court that there are only eight heirs and only four slaves, that it is impossible to divide the slaves, and that a sale is necessary for a division; it is therefore ordered, adjudged and decreed by the court that the clerk of this court advertise the same according to law and sell the slaves in the pleadings mentioned at the late residence of Mrs. Jane Ramey, in Montgomery County, Tenn.

The last free bond given in this county was by Lucy Ann Booth, formerly Palmer, in the sum of \$500 with John H. McFall and John F. Shelton as sureties, and having given bonds Lucy was permitted to remain in the county. The last division of slaves was in the case of W. C. Batson *et al* vs. John C. Batson *et al*, January 19, 1862. The slaves divided had been the property of Thomas H. Batson, who died intestate. They were divided among the heirs and distributors by commissioners appointed by the court as follows: Thomas Ramey, W. I. Holmes, L. D.

Watkins, John P. Dailey and L. C. McCurdy, freeholders and slave-holders, any three being authorized to act.

In November, 1788, the Legislature of North Carolina passed an act organizing Tennessee County. The language of the act was as follows: "Beginning on the Virginia line; thence south along Sumner County to the dividing ridge between Cumberland and Red River; thence westwardly along said ridge to the head of the main south branch of the Sycamore; thence down the said branch to the mouth thereof; thence due south across the Cumberland River to the Davidson County line; all that part of Davidson County west of this line was erected into a new County called Tennessee."

In pursuance of this act, the court of pleas and quarter sessions of the new county composed of Francis Prince, chairman; Brazel Boren, John Philips, Jacob Pennington, John Montgomery, Benjamin Hardin, George Bell and George Nevill, Esqrs., met at the house of Isaac Titsworth, about two and a half miles south of Port Royal, April 20, 1789, and completed the organization of the county. This was done by electing the following officers: Barkley W. Pollock, clerk; Joseph B. Nevill, sheriff; Benjamin Hardin, register; John Philips, ranger, and Joseph Martin, coroner. No tax collector was elected, but in June, 1790, Joseph B. Nevill was appointed collector of the taxes for 1789. With reference to the court it should be stated that the inferior court of pleas and quarter sessions had jurisdiction in all cases involving the property, liberty or life of the citizen, and was the only court held in Tennessee County. The Superior Court of Law and Equity of Davidson County was established in 1785, but it was considered doubtful whether its jurisdiction extended to the counties of Sumner and Tennessee until these three counties were erected into the district of Mero in 1788.

At the first session of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, an act for the division of the county of Tennessee into two distinct counties was passed April 9, 1796. A part of Sumner County was included.\*

On the 23d of October 1799, a portion of Montgomery County was annexed to Robertson County, by the following enactment:

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That the bounds of Robertson County shall be as follows, viz.: Beginning at the upper end of the first bluff above James McFarland's "(McFarlin's in former act)" on the Red River near Allen's (Allin's) cabins; running thence a direct course to the Sulphur Fork, one-fourth of a mile below Elias Fort's; thence a direct course, so as to leave the plantation whereon Col. James Ford lives, in Montgomery County, and that on which Maj. John Baker lives, in Robertson County, and to strike the road leading from Davidson's ferry to Robertson Court House, one-fourth of a mile east of Capt. James Hollis'; thence a direct course to the mouth of Big Brush Creek, which empties into the Cum-

---

\*This act appears in full in the history of Robertson County accompanying this volume.



berland near Col. John Hogan's; thence continued the same course to the Indian boundary line; thence eastwardly with said Indian boundary line to Davidson County line; thence north with Davidson County line to the mouth of Sycamore, with Davidson County line to Sumner County line, thence with the extreme height of the ridge eastwardly to the Kentucky road, leading from Nashville; thence northwardly with said road to the Kentucky State line; thence west with said line to such place as a southeast line, leaving Joseph French in the lower county, will strike the beginning.

On the 29th of October, 1801, the boundaries were again changed, according to which the boundaries of Montgomery County were fixed as follows:

Beginning one hundred and fifty yards east of Joseph Woolfork's house on the Sulphur Fork; thence south to the latitude of Capt. James Hollis'; thence east to a point twelve and a half miles east of the meridian of the court house in Clarksville; thence south to a point twenty-five miles south of the Kentucky line; thence west to the Indian boundary line; thence with said boundary line to the Kentucky line; thence with said line to a point from which a due south course will strike the beginning.

Henry Johnson and Benjamin Weakley, or either of them, were appointed commissioners to run and mark the lines between Montgomery and Davidson Counties. An act was passed July 31, 1804, to alter the lines between Montgomery and Stewart Counties, so as to change the settlement at Guise's Creek into Stewart County. It was as follows:

*Be it enacted, etc.,* That the line which divides the counties of Montgomery and Stewart shall be as follows: Beginning on the Kentucky line sixteen miles west of the meridian of Clarksville; thence south 15° east to intersect the line of Dickson County about three miles east of the line run heretofore for Stewart County; thence with the ridge which divides the waters of Yellow Creek from the waters of Guise's and Well's Creek to the Indian boundary line, and with said line westwardly to the line run for Stewart County.

On November 8, 1809, the following act was passed:

Beginning at a point twelve and a half miles due east of the meridian of Clarksville, which point is a corner of an offset on the present line near to Capt. James Blackwell's on Parson's Creek; thence a direct course to a point on the south bank of the Sulphur Fork of Red River, about midway between the dwelling houses of Maj. James Norfleet and Cordall Norfleet; thence down Sulphur Fork with its meanders to a point where the present line of the county now crosses the same; and thence with said line to the Kentucky line.

In 1860 a change was made so as to include Joseph Weems in Dickson County. On October 4, 1858, the boundary line between Montgomery and Cheatham Counties was ordered to be run anew or resurveyed in response to a request from Cheatham County, her agent, Samuel Watson, proposing to pay all necessary expenses. It was also ordered by the Montgomery County Court that there be a stay of proceedings in the case of Montgomery County *vs.* Cheatham in the chancery court at Clarksville until a report of the new survey should be made. This case was compromised and dismissed at the defendant's cost, and the county line remained unchanged. On the 6th of July, 1868, the county court resolved

that the Hon. T. W. King be appointed a commissioner to file a bill for the recovery of the territory given to Cheatham County. Finally a commissioner was appointed by each county to settle the boundary line question, which committee made its report April 5, 1869, in which they said they had fixed upon a line running from the mouth of Barton's Creek north forty-six degrees east seven and a half miles to the corner designated in an act of the Legislature of March 20, 1869, as I. W. Moody's corner. In 1883 a change was made in this line so as to include Wiley B. Stewart in Cheatham County.

On July 17, 1810, the following persons were elected to office by the county court: Sheriff, John Cocke, who gave his bond to Willie Blount, Esq., Governor in and over the State of Tennessee, in the penal sum of \$12,500. He also gave bonds in the penal sum of \$5,000 that he would well and truly pay and account for all moneys, fines and forfeitures to be by him collected to the treasurer of Mero District. Henry Small was then appointed coroner for the county, bond \$1,000; and James Huling, county trustee, bond \$2,000. On the 28th of January, 1835, the following persons were appointed judges of election, to be held on the first Thursday and Friday in March, on the adoption of the new constitution: At Clarksville, Benjamin E. Orgain, Samuel McFall and Thomas W. Frazer; at Port Royal, Zachariah Grant, James Reasons and F. Northington; at Fredonia, James Williams, John C. Weakley and Pleasant Bagwell; at Cabin Row, Samuel Smith, John S. Mosely and Thomas H. Batson; at Yellow Creek, Henry McFall, James Nolen and Berry Rye; at Palmyra, John Neblett, William Moore and I. P. Bellamy; at Vincent Cooper's, Bird Hardy, Andrew Walker and Joel Bayless, and at Clidon Cooper's, L. C. Taylor, Armstead Rogers and Thomas Hester. Samuel McFall was elected clerk of the county court in 1836, and gave bonds in the sum of \$5,000. In the same year one constable was elected for each of the fifteen districts into which the county had recently been divided. John Thomas was elected county surveyor; Nace F. Trice, coroner; James Hinton, ranger; Henry L. Bailey, register, and Gabriel A. Davie, county trustee. Fifteen revenue commissioners were then appointed, one for each civil district.

In March, 1840, Samuel McFall was elected clerk of the county court, bonds \$12,000; George J. McCauley, sheriff, bonds \$45,000; G. A. Davie, county trustee; Henry L. Bailey, register; William M. Shelton, surveyor. On Tuesday, 3d, 1841, the enumeration of the free white persons who were citizens of the county on January 1, 1841, was submitted to the court by William M. Shelton, commissioner. The report was as follows: District No. 1, 164; No. 2, 98; No. 3, 101; No. 4, 134; No. 5,

141; No. 6, 304; No. 7, 126; No. 8, 113; No. 9, 110; No. 10, 128; No. 11, 111; No. 12, 128; No. 13, 126; No. 14, 92; No. 15, 156. Total number of voters, 2,033. On the 28th of January, 1854, the commissioners appointed for the purpose submitted their report of a redistricting of the county. Up to this time the number of districts had been fifteen. Now the number was increased to twenty, and each district was entitled to two magistrates, except the Twelfth and Thirteenth, each of which had three. In 1856 the following officers elect gave bonds as follows: Sheriff, Thomas Ramey, bonds \$25,000; register, John D. Bradley, bonds \$12,500; county trustee, Robert McMordie, bonds \$5,000; collector of the State and county revenues for Montgomery County, Henry Lyle, bonds \$20,000; clerk of the county court, William Rogers, bonds \$46,000. The last county officers elected before the war were as follows: Sheriff, S. E. Ramey; circuit court clerk, Charles Bailey; county court clerk, William Rogers; county trustee, George Smith; register, J. D. Bradley; coroner, John A. Bailey; revenue collector, Henry Lyle; census taker, John R. Martin.

But little information respecting elections in early times is obtainable. Records do not seem to contain them, and newspaper files previous to 1836 have not been preserved. At the presidential election of 1836 Montgomery County cast 745 votes for the Hon. Hugh L. White, for President, against 466 for Martin Van Buren.

In May, 1839, Col. W. B. Johnson and Henry Frey were candidates for the State Senate from this county, the latter favoring and the former opposing the "tippling act." Col. Johnson received 947 votes, Mr. Frey 801. At the same time Marcenas Jordan received 844 votes for representative, and W. K. Turner 864. For governor, James K. Polk received 824 votes, and Newton Cannon 963. For Congress, Gen. Cheatham received 914 votes, and the Hon. Cave Johnson 861. One of the greatest events in the history of the Whig party of this county occurred October 7, 1839. It was called a "grand rally" of the Whigs. Eloquent speeches were made by Peter C. Buck, Gen. Patrick Henry, Gustavus A. Henry and James B. Reynolds. The speech of G. A. Henry was especially admired by his friends for its lofty eloquence and for its earnest denunciation of the administration then in power. In 1840 Bigger, the "Harrison candidate" for governor, received 165 majority over Howard, the "Van Buren candidate," and the Whig vote for President was 1,101, while the "Locofoco" vote was 794. In 1841 James C. Jones received 925 votes for governor, and James K. Polk 731; for State senator, Henry Frey 1,133, and Mr. Norfleet 50; for representative, Peter C. Buck (Whig) 867, Dortch (Democrat) 816. The cam-



paigned in 1844 was a very enthusiastic and exciting one with both Democrats and Whigs, and resulted in Mr. Clay receiving 1,271 votes, and Mr. Polk 1,029. In 1845 the vote for Montgomery County was as follows: For governor, Aaron V. Brown 901, Foster 1,104; for Congress, Lucien B. Chase 898, Mr. Mathewson 1,109; for the State Senate, David Northington 876, Tyler 1,119; for representative, William Rogers 885, Munford 1,109, the Whig candidates having the majority in each case. In 1847 the vote of the county was as follows: Governor, A. V. Brown 983, Neill S. Brown 1,182; Congress, Lucien B. Chase 976, Swayne 1,181; State Senate, William Rogers 973, Tyler 1,191; Legislature, James T. Wynne 997, E. P. McGinty 1,128; Whigs in the majority. In the presidential election of 1848 Gen. Taylor received 1,288 votes, and Lewis Cass 969. The election in 1849 resulted as follows: Governor, Trousdale 953, Brown 1,069; Congress, I. G. Harris 945; Morris 1,043; State Senate, W. L. Norfleet 931, Kimble 1,045; representative, Lemuel Cherry 909, G. A. Harrel 1,065. In 1851 the State election resulted as follows: Governor, Trousdale 921, Campbell 1,132; Congress, Harris 906, Hornberger 1,096; Senate, Northington 814, Stark 1,177; Assembly, Henry 1,326, Collins 516. The same result is shown in the election of 1852, when Mr. Pierce received 992 votes for the presidency, and Gen. Scott 1,283, as was also the case in the presidential election of 1856, when Mr. Buchanan received 944 votes, and Mr. Fillmore 1,368. In 1857 the vote was as follows: Governor, Harris 993, Hatton 1,229; Congress, Quarles 1,038; Zollicoffer 1,145; State Senate, Thomas Menees 985, Stark 1,205; floater, Haywood 983, Maney 1,208; representative, R. H. Moody 888, Davie 1,289. The vote in 1859 was as follows: Governor, Isham G. Harris 1,043, Netherland 1,353; Congress, Dr. Thomas Menees 1,015, Quarles 1,370; Senate, Yancey 1,043, Horn 1,340; floater, A. G. Merritt 1,022, Cheatham 1,347; representative, Samuel D. Power 979, Dudley 1,368. In the last presidential election before the war the vote was as follows: John Bell 1,426, John C. Breckinridge 1,042 and Stephen A. Douglas 95. Thus at this election, so fraught with momentous consequences, did Montgomery County still refuse to sustain the Democratic party. *The Clarksville Jeffersonian*, a strong supporter of Mr. Breckinridge, immediately after the announcement of the success of Mr. Lincoln, contained the following paragraph:

The vast majority of the American people, and indeed of the Southern people, are not prepared to disrupt this great confederation, and bring upon us the mighty train of disasters which would inevitably follow in the train of that event, for anything short of actual violation and disregard of their constitutional rights. The election of Mr. Lincoln is an act which the majority of the American people had the right to do, and they have done it under all the forms and sanctions of our laws and constitution. That of itself is cer-

tainly no invasion of the rights of the States. That his election will result in such invasion is not improbable, but until it is attempted there can be no substantial justification for resorting to secession.

On the 14th of January, 1861, a meeting of the people of the county was held, at which resolutions were adopted expressive of their views as to the proper course of Tennessee with regard to secession, which were substantially those adopted by the State convention of Kentucky, embracing the Crittenden compromise, with an amendment to the effect that if the Northern people refused to concede such guaranties as were required for the security of the South, Tennessee would then feel justified in withdrawing from the Union, or adopting such other measures for her own security as she might deem proper. On Saturday, February 9, 1861, Montgomery County voted on the question as to whether a convention should be held to determine as to the secession of Tennessee from the Union. The vote for the convention was 1,611; against it 389. Cave Johnson received on the same day 1,832 votes for senator, against 58 for G. A. Henry. John F. House received 1,854 votes for floater, against 84 for W. S. Flippin.

These large majorities indicated the strength of the Union sentiment in the county, but when the news came of the conflict at Fort Sumter, the entire body of the people immediately became in favor of secession. A public meeting at the court house was addressed by N. H. Allen, J. F. House, H. S. Kimble, James E. Bailey and G. A. Henry, all in favor of secession unless all attempts at coercion were abandoned. As there was neither expectation nor hope that attempts at coercion would be abandoned, active preparations for war were at once made. On the 17th of April an independent company of Home Guards was organized with the following officers: Rev. J. B. Duncan, captain; John A. Bailey, first lieutenant; J. J. Crusman, second lieutenant; B. H. Pickering, third lieutenant; J. E. Wilcox, fourth lieutenant; Thomas H. Hyman, orderly sergeant; T. H. Jackson, second sergeant; Samuel Simpson, third sergeant; W. J. Ely, fourth sergeant, and H. M. Acree, fifth sergeant. Companies formed rapidly all over the county. Prof. William A. Forbes raised a company which went into camp on the fair grounds, which was named Camp Forbes. The entire female population of Clarksville was at once engaged in manufacturing clothing for the volunteers. Stephen Brandon raised a company of Irish volunteers, to whom Mrs. McCullough presented an elegant flag. Capt. M. G. Johnson brought in a company from Palmyra. On Wednesday, May 22, 1861, Company A was mustered into service with the following officers: William A Forbes, captain; W. W. Thompson, first lieutenant; R. W. Cartwright, second lieutenant;

J. A. Waggoner, third lieutenant; B. A. Sargent, orderly sergeant. Before the 1st of June four other companies had been mustered into service—those of Capts. Gholson, Brunson, Brandon and Beaumont. When the vote came to be taken on the 8th of June, on the question of separation from the Union, there were cast for it in the county 2,631, and for no separation, 33. In District No. 12, including Clarksville, 561 votes were for separation and only 1 opposed it, and the work of organizing military companies went forward with vigor. Capt. Forbes had been commissioned colonel, and his regiment of volunteers, the Fourteenth Tennessee, was organized and in Camp Quarles on June 20. The following were the officers of the regiment: Colonel, W. A. Forbes; lieutenant-colonel, M. G. Gholson; major, Nathan Brandon; acting adjutant, W. W. Thompson; acting sergeant. Maj. Richard Lyles; surgeon, J. F. Johnson; assistant surgeon, J. D. Martin; quartermaster-general, John Gorham, assistant quartermaster-general, A. J. Allensworth; commissary-general, G. D. Martin; asssistant commissary, John Goostree. Company officers: Company A—captain, G. A. Harrel; first lieutenant, W. W. Thompson; second lieutenant, R. W. Cartwright; third lieutenant, J. A. Waggoner. Company B—captain, W. G. Russell; first lieutenant, D. B. Martin; second lieutenant, T. W. Lewis; third lieutenant, W. J. Jennings. Company C—captain, Clay Roberts; first lieutenant, N. M. Morris; second lieutenant, R. B. Lisenby; third lieutenant, W. E. Parker. Company D—captain, I. Brunson; first lieutenant, J. H. Johnson; second lieutenant, D. E. Outlaw; third lieutenant, J. P. Howard. Company E—captain, E. Hewett; first lieutenant, J. W. Mallory; second lieutenant, W. McCombs; third lieutenant, R. J. Brown. Company F—captain, W. E. Lowe. Company G—captain, H. C. Buckner; first lieutenant, J. W. Hazler; second lieutenant, E. D. Lester; third lieutenant, H. L. Hargis. Company H—captain, W. Lowe; second lieutenant, A. C. Dale; third lieutenant, J. B. Malloy. Company I—captain, W. P. Simmons; first lieutenant, J. S. Henry; second lieutenant, W. S. Winfield; third lieutenant, D. W. C. Randolph. Company I—captain, J. W. Lockert. Company K—"Clarksville Ninety-first," captain, F. S. Beaumont; first lieutenant, F. P. McWhirter; second lieutenant, J. J. Crusman; third lieutenant, W. S. Moore. On the 12th of July, 1861, this regiment left Camp Quarles under marching orders, and was next heard of in Virginia.

At the beginning of the conflict the students of Stewart College were anxious to join Col. Forbes, of the Fourteenth Tennessee, but he would not permit them to do so. However, they were not required to wait long for an opportunity to prove their patriotism. A second call for troops



was made, and James E. Bailey, of Clarksville, then upon the military board of the State, at Nashville, came home to raise a company. In a few days this was accomplished, a company of 121 being organized November 29, 1861, of which he was elected captain. December 6, following, this company left Clarksville, midst the waving of handkerchiefs by the ladies, the shouts of the citizens and the firing of the guns at the fort at the mouth of Red River. They descended the Cumberland River on a steam-boat and reached Fort Donelson that night. This was the commencement of the organization of the Forty-ninth Tennessee, which when completed was officered as follows: James E. Bailey, colonel; Alfred Robb, lieutenant-colonel, D. A. Lynn, major; R. E. Douglass, adjutant, and Dr. W. B. Williams, surgeon. The companies were commanded as follows: Company A—Capt. James E. Bailey; Company B—Capt. T. K. Grigsby, of Dickson County; Company C—Capt. M. V. Fyke, of Robertson; Company D—Capt. J. B. Cording, of Dickson; Company E—Capt. J. M. Peacher, of Montgomery; Company F—Capt. D. A. Lynn, of Montgomery; Company G—Capt. William F. Young, of Montgomery; Company H—Capt. Pugh Haynes, of Montgomery; Company I—Capt. T. A. Napier, of Benton; Company K—Capt. William Shaw, of Cheatham.

The regiment was reorganized in 1862, the Rev. James H. McNeilly appointed chaplain and Dr. L. L. Lindsey, surgeon. This regiment remained at Fort Donelson until the battle by that name under command of Col. Bailey, during which Lieut.-Col. Alfred Robb was mortally wounded. On the 16th of February the regiment surrendered with the rest of the Confederate force, the field officers being sent to Fort Warren, other officers to Johnson's Island, and the private soldiers to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill. The regiment was reorganized at Clinton, Miss., September 29, 1862, when Col. James E. Bailey was re-elected colonel. Later in the history of this regiment, Capt. William F. Young was promoted to the colonelcy, and lost an arm July 28, 1864. Further reference to this regiment may be found in the general history of the State.

The Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment was partially raised in Montgomery County. McGavock's battalion was its nucleus. The Montgomery County companies were A and E. Of the former T. W. Beaumont was captain at the time of its organization and of Company E, Cyrus A. Sugg. Upon the organization of the regiment Capt. George W. Stacker of Company B, from Stewart County, was elected colonel, and Cyrus A. Sugg of Company E, lieutenant-colonel. Col. Stacker resigned at the end of one month after his election, and Lieut.-Col. Sugg was promoted to full colonel. Lieut. C. W. Robertson of Company A, was appointed adjutant.

This regiment was stationed at Fort Donelson, and during the battle remained most of the time in the fort. Capt. Beaumont's Company A, was detailed to man the heavy guns at the river and had a terrific artillery duel with the Federal gun-boats, preventing them from passing the fort. Lieut. W. C. Allen, of this company, was complimented in an official report for gallantry on this occasion. About midnight of February 15 the Confederate soldiers were ordered to evacuate the fort, and marched to Dover, about two miles, where they stood shivering in the cold for hours, while Gens. Buckner, Floyd and Pillow held a council of war in the hotel on the river bank, after which they were ordered back to the fort, and in a short time Col. Sugg, who was in immediate command, was ordered by Gen. Buckner to raise a white flag. Having surrendered the same disposition was made of the officers and men as in the case of the Forty-ninth Tennessee. They met again at Jackson, Miss., September 20, 1862, where the regiment was reorganized, and from which time its history may be found elsewhere. Besides these there were two cavalry companies organized within the county, Woodard's and Dortch's.

Besides raising soldiers for active operations in the field it was necessary to organize regiments of "Home Guards," or "Minute Men." May 17 the county court ordered that a tax of 3 cents on each \$100 worth of taxable property be levied for the relief of the families of soldiers in actual service, and on the same day R. W. Humphreys was elected commander of the Home Guards or minute men of Montgomery County. On May 20 the companies of minute men composing the Home Guard of the Clarksville District were directed to complete their organization by the election of company officers, and the minute men of each civil district were directed to organize immediately and report to the county judge, the captains to report to Commander Humphreys, and furnish a roll of their men. All men between the ages of 18 and 45 were directed to be enrolled by the justices of the Clarksville District, and the names of over 300 were published as being thus enrolled. Soon after this "Order No. 7," was issued by Commander Humphreys directing the organization of the companies of the minute men into battalions as follows: Battalion No. 1, was to be composed of the companies from Districts No. 3, 4, 8 and 9; Battalion No. 2, was to be composed of those from Districts No. 1, 5, 10, 13, 14 and 15; Battalion No. 3, of those from Districts No. 2, 11, 6, 7 and 12, and Battalion No. 4, of those from 16, 17, 18, 19 and 20, and in case of organization into regiments the First Regiment was to be composed of Battalions Nos. 2 and 3, and the Second Regiment of Battalions Nos. 1 and 4. The money first appropriated (\$2,000), for the arming of the minute men, was found insufficient and on October 7, 1861, the

county court ordered an additional appropriation of \$4,000. About this time the Montgomery County Soldiers' Aid Society, of which T. McCullough was president, sent a large quantity of clothing and various other supplies to the Fourteenth Regiment, which was then in Virginia. Thus did the people of the county labor in every way with hope, zeal and enthusiasm to aid the cause of the Confederate Government. These efforts continued until after the fall of Fort Donelson, Sunday, February 16, 1862, soon after which the city of Clarksville was taken possession of by Federal soldiers, and remained under their control, except for a very short time, until the cessation of hostilities in April, 1865.

The following is an imperfect list of Montgomery County Confederate soldiers killed in battle: Fourteenth Regiment, Col. William A. Forbes, Lieut.-Cols. G. A. Harrel, Robert Armistead, W. W. Thompson, Charles Mitchell, Gustavus Tompkins. Forty-ninth Regiment, J. C. Anderson, Robert Bringham, Fletcher Beaumont, Montgomery Bell, S. R. Cooke, George Elliott, John T. Farley, R. C. Goostree, J. S. Jarrell, Matt. Leggett, William B. Munford, Alfred Robb, Nathan Vick, Polk Wilcox, R. T. Coulter, R. G. Halliday, S. A. Wall, James B. Howard, T. J. Stone, Joseph W. Burnes, A. J. Cuthbertson, Thomas R. Coulter, James Norfleet, T. J. Barbee. Fiftieth Regiment, Col. Cyrus A. Sugg, Lieut.-Col. T. W. Beaumont. No means are now at hand for obtaining the names of even a majority of those who fell in battle, nor a satisfactory approximation even to the total number, but it is believed that of those who enlisted about 400 died.

On June 20, 1865, a meeting of citizens was held at the court house to elect delegates to the convention to be held at Columbia on the 24th. George W. Hampton was made chairman of the meeting, by whom, after the adoption of a series of resolutions approving of the policy of President Johnson, the following delegates were appointed to the Columbia convention: G. C. Breed, C. G. Smith, William Wines, Thomas McCullough, R. A. Fisher, W. E. Newell, L. M. Bently, Josiah Hoskins, W. H. Crouch, J. H. Wall, O. M. Blackman, G. H. Warfield, D. W. Nye "and all other Union men of the county, who will be governed by the spirit of the resolutions adopted at the meeting." On Thursday, August 3, an election for congressman was held, at which D. B. Thomas, the independent candidate, received 239 votes and S. M. Arnell 37.

A meeting of the citizens of the county was held September 30 to give expression to their sentiments on the state of the country. They expressed themselves as accepting the new position of things, as being desirous of peace between the sections, as looking upon the abolition of slavery as a fact, as sympathizing with the negro, and as approving



President Johnson's policy. The Hon. R. B. Peart who had cast the only vote in Clarksville against separation in 1861, having died while a member of the Senate, an election was held March 31, 1866, to supply the vacancy, resulting in the selection of the Hon. Cave Johnson, who was not admitted to his seat.

At an election held August 5 (?), 1869, D. W. C. Senter received in this county 2,516 votes for governor to 1,464 for William B. Stokes. On Saturday, December 18, 1869, an election was held for delegates to a constitutional convention, with the following result: For the convention, 1,601; against the convention, 10. At the election held November 8, 1870, the vote was as follows: Governor—Gen. John C. Brown, 1,320 votes; W. H. Wisener, 1,261. At the presidential election of 1872 Horace Greeley received 2,157 votes to 2,035 for President Grant. There was considerable excitement in connection with the election that occurred in 1874, in consequence of the withdrawal of certain individuals from the Democratic party and joining the Republican party for the sake of being elected to office through the assistance of the negro vote. The result, however, was in favor of the Democratic candidates by the following votes: Governor—James D. Porter, 2,533; Horace B. Maynard, 1,753. The next election was that of President in 1876: Samuel J. Tilden, 2,813; R. B. Hayes, 2,096; Gov. James D. Porter, 2,391; D. B. Thomas, 2,483.

In 1878 there were three tickets in the field; Democratic, Republican and Independent. The result was as follows, candidates being named in the above order: Governor—Albert S. Marks, 1,911; R. M. Edwards, 918; E. M. Wight, 467. The election in 1880 was one in which great interest was taken, and after it was over the Democrats were exceedingly gratified at the result, which was as follows: President—Gen. W. S. Hancock, 2,846; James A. Garfield, 2,039. Governor—John V. Wright, 2,583; Alvin Hawkins, 1,498; Wilson, 838; R. M. Edwards, 17. The election in 1882 was one in which great interest was taken on account of the debt question involved. The result was as follows: Governor—William B. Bate, 2,451 votes; Alvin Hawkins, 1,800; Joseph H. Fussell, 399, and John R. Beasley, 148. The votes at the presidential election of 1884 were as follows: Cleveland, 2,517; Blaine, 1,922; St. John, 9. Governor—W. B. Bate, 2,483; Reid, 1,939.

The first county officers elected after the war were as follows: Sheriff, Berry Lyle, for two years from March 6, 1864; register, B. M. Clifton, four years from same time. Clerk of county court—W. E. Newell, four years. On February 7, 1865, an election was held for the remainder of the county officers, and the list was completed as follows: Coroner—

W. K. Cummins; county trustee, H. M. Acree; surveyor, A. A. Powers; notary public, George B. Faxon; circuit court clerk, G. C. Breed. In 1878 the following officers were elected by the majorities appended to their respective names: County trustee—John S. Neblett, 289; attorney-general—R. H. Burney, 2,851; county judge—C. W. Tyler, 1,382; circuit court judge—James E. Rice, 2,290; circuit court clerk—C. D. Bailey, 1,804; county court clerk—R. D. Moseley, 927; sheriff—J. M. Rogers, 2,838; register—J. E. Moseley, 1,450. The present county officers are as follows: County court clerk, R. D. Moseley; register, J. M. Rogers; circuit court clerk, C. D. Bailey; county trustee, R. H. Pickering; sheriff, J. M. Collier; surveyor, E. Shelton; coroner, J. T. Staton. The voting population of Montgomery County in 1841 was 2,033. This would indicate a white population of about 11,000. In 1851 the population was as follows: Whites—males, 6,151; females, 5,749, Colored—slaves, 9,071; free, 74; total population, 21,045. In 1860 the white population was 11,235, and the colored, 9,660. In 1870 the population was as follows: White, 13,077; black, 11,760. In 1880, white, 14,786; black, 13,694; Indian, 1; males, 14,103; females, 14,378; over twenty-one years of age, 6,386. The assessed valuation of real estate was, in 1880, \$3,997,880, and of personal property, \$522,745. Taxation was as follows: State tax, \$13,050; county, \$35,652; city, \$20,006. The bonded debt of the county was \$357,423, and the floating debt, \$8,443.

Previous to the late civil war, the iron industry was the most important of any in the county. Timber was abundant for making charcoal, and the iron ore being of superior quality, the iron manufactured at the numerous furnaces was in great demand and commanded a high price. Many of those who established furnaces and forges, realized handsome fortunes. By the war all this was changed, and now there are no furnaces in operation. The first "iron works" started in Montgomery County, were doubtless, those known in the early days as Dr. Morgan Brown's. They were built in 1805 and operated by him for a number of years. They were located three and one-half miles from the mouth of Yellow Creek, and were washed away by the great flood of 1836, a short time after having been purchased by Steel & Sox, who, it is believed changed the name of the works to the "Yellow Creek Furnace." Steel & Sox rebuilt the furnace and ran it up to the war, or the latter part of 1862, when it was burned down by the Federal soldiers, and Mr. Steel himself killed. In 1852, Yellow Creek Furnace was yielding about 700 tons of pig iron per annum, valued at \$15,000; and Yellow Creek Forge, about 500 tons of blooms, valued at \$27,500. Mount Vernon Furnace

was erected in 1830, by Baxter, Hicks & Mitchel. Soon afterward Mr. Mitchel retired and the firm became W. R. Hicks & Co., Edward Hicks becoming a partner. There were at this furnace two stacks, both of which were in blast for a short time, simultaneously, while making heavy castings for a rolling mill at Nashville, in which W. R. Hicks & Co. were interested. This furnace was run a great deal on hollow ware castings. In 1850 Mr. Baxter died, at which time he owned the furnace in whole, and about 20,000 acres of land besides. He was a molder by trade, came to this country in 1812, and became the head of the iron works system on the south side of the Cumberland; at his death all of his manufacturing interests came into the possession of his four sons-in-law: G. T. Abernathy, S. Watkins, A. Jackson and C. B. McKernan.

The Washington Furnace was built in 1830, by Barton Richmond and S. & J. Stacker. Soon after this Mr. Richmond sold his interest to the Stackers, who in 1832, sold to Col. George Pattison. In 1834 Col. Pattison attached to the furnace a steam forge and put in an engine of greater capacity, with which to run both works. In building the forge he located the refining fires so that the flues from the forge should pass under the boilers. When the forge was being operated this arrangement answered a good purpose, but when the forge fires were out the influx of cold air through the flues kept down the steam. The works suspended December, 1839. For a few months in 1840, Robert Baxter operated the furnace to work up the stock left on hand by Col. Pattison. Dr. W. I. Holmes then bought the property in 1846, converted the buildings into a granary and the land into a stock farm, and subsequently sold off the farm in tracts.

The Blooming Grove Furnace was started in 1834 by the Nebletts, John, Ben, Henry and Frank, and was located about five miles from the Cumberland River. The Nebletts bought the engine that had been used at the Washington Furnace, and in 1840 established a forge about three miles from the furnace. In 1844 both furnace and forge went into the hands of Newell & Co., and afterward into the hands of Newton, Newell & Co., who operated them until Mr. Newton was killed in 1846 or 1847, at which time they were suspended. In 1849 they were revived by S. E. Cook & Co., who operated them until the war.

The Webster Furnace was established in 1845 by Carter, Jackson & Co., who ran it until 1848, when they sold to Ellis, Oliphant & Co. This firm, after continuing it about a year, sold to J. L. James & Co., who changed its name to the "Phoenix," and ran it until 1855, when it went out of operation. In 1852 the product of this furnace was about 1,700



tons of pig iron per annum, valued at \$37,400; it was located about three miles due south of Palmyra.

The Louisa Furnace was started in 1846 by Robert Baxter, and was operated by steam-power. In 1852 it was owned by Baxter, Abernathy & Co., and was probably the most productive of all the furnaces in the county, making about 1,800 tons of pig iron annually, valued at \$39-600. This furnace ceased to operate at the time of the war.

Lafayette Furnace was erected in 1826 by Samuel Vanleer. He sold out, in 1828, to S. & J. Stacker, who, in 1831, sold to Stewart & Co. Ward retired in 1835, and Stewart & Co. operated it very successfully until 1849. This furnace always made money, was in fact the bonanza of the iron furnaces in the county. The chief product was sugar kettles, which stood the heat better than any others carried to the New Orleans market. The annual yield was about 900 tons. The kettles sold at \$1 per inch of the diameter at the top. The great income from this furnace was during the years from 1843 to 1849, from which the proprietors became rich. O. K. Furnace, afterward "Antonio," was built in 1853 by Geniren, Skates & Co. T. Y. Dixon purchased the interest of Mr. Skates. In 1860 the furnace ceased to operate.

The Montgomery Furnace started in August, 1853, by Steele, Bradley & Co. was located about one and a half miles south of Palmyra. In December of that year they sold out to Robinson, Hinson & Co., who ran it until 1855, when its operation was suspended. Red River Forge was established about the year 1815 by Dr. Samuel Watson. It was operated from 1830 to 1834 by Pattison & McCaslin, who about that time moved the hands to Washington Forge. Red River Forge then became a flouring-mill, owned by Peter Peacher, who added thereto a woolen factory. It afterward became the property of E. C. Hambaugh, who is now the owner. Valley Forge was built by Phillips, Welsh & Welker in 1850, and was operated by them until the war. Blooming Grove Rolling Mill was built about the year 1841 or 1842 by Jones & Co., who operated it, however, only a short time.

On the 12th of September, 1853, the president and directors of the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad petitioned the County Court of Montgomery County to submit to the voters of the county a proposition to issue the bonds of the county for \$250,000, having thirty years to mature, with coupons for semi-annual interest at the rate of 6 per cent per annum. The election was held October 20, 1853, with the result of there being cast 1,145 votes for the proposition and 424 against it. On July 6, 1856, eighty-three of the bonds were issued and the balance July 6, 1858. The county received in exchange stock of the railway com-

pany to the same amount \$250,000. About the time the last issue of bonds was made the county court offered to buy in the bonds at 80 cents on the dollar, payable in six equal annual installments with interest from January 1, 1859. The citizens of the county appear to have been dissatisfied with this proposition, and the railway company in view of this dissatisfaction made a proposition to the court that the county should pay the interest on the bonds. The court thereupon ordered that a tax of 1 per cent on the taxable property be levied, and that Henry Lyle be appointed collector of said tax. On the 3d of January, 1859, a tax of 12 cents on the \$100 was levied for railroad purposes, and on February 11, 1860, the county clerk, William Rogers, produced his certificate of deposit with the Clarksville Branch of the Bank of Tennessee for \$2,085 revenue for the railroad, collected upon privileges for the year ending January 1, 1860. The tax for 1862 was fixed at 2 per cent on the taxable property, and on the 31st of July, 1865, a railroad tax of 50 cents on the \$100 was unanimously voted. In April, 1866, this tax was fixed at 35 cents, and in 1867 at one-half of 1 per cent. On the 20th of July, 1868, the clerk reported that he had collected since April 1 railroad tax to the amount of \$1,760.69, the largest amount from any one class being from tipplers, \$770.

An interesting case came before the county court for trial July 20, 1868, that of the Southern Telegraph Company *vs.* the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad Company, the former company desiring to erect a telegraph line along the railroad. The question to be decided was that of the amount of damages to the property of the railroad company consequent upon the erection of said proposed telegraph line. The court appointed Robert H. Williams, H. C. Merritt and Polk G. Johnson commissioners to assess the damages, and on the 25th of the month these commissioners reported the damages to be 83 cents, or 1 cent per mile for the entire length of the line.

The amount of railroad tax collected in 1868 was \$1,097.97. By this time the county realized that the railroad was a very expensive luxury. It could not avoid paying out taxes every year on account of interest on its bonds, and it could not collect any interest on the railroad stock it held. On the 4th of January W. A. Quarles was authorized to sell the stock of the county in the railroad, the amount of original stock being \$250,000, and the amount of stock for accrued interest being about \$50,000, on the condition that the county should realize at least 20 per cent upon the stock, the balance realized to be equally divided between the county and Gen. Quarles. About this time the chancery court at Nashville ordered the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Rail-

road to be sold for a minimum of \$1,700,000. and the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company became the purchaser. After this purchase Montgomery County and Clarksville employed agents to sell the stock of the city and county. These agents after making unsuccessful efforts in other directions finally sold the stock to the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company. This company agreed to pay for the stock \$300,000, and tendered in payment \$100,000 worth of its own stock to be taken by the county at the value of \$113,860, and in the agreement for the purchase stipulated not to discriminate in its freights against the city of Clarksville. This agreement was ratified by the Montgomery County Court by a vote of thirty-four to none. On the 10th of October, 1872, an elaborate report was made by a committee appointed for the purpose, the summary of which was as follows:

We find that our bonded debt is as follows:

236 original railroad bonds @ \$1,000.....	\$ 236,000 00
225 funded bonds @ 180.....	40,500 00
<hr/>	
Total bonded debt.....	\$ 276,500 00
Judgment on 60 coupons.....	11,190 00
Interest on funded bonds.....	658 80
<hr/>	
Total liabilities, bonds and interest.....	\$ 288,348 80

The committee also reported further that the railroad had cost the county in all up to that date, including outstanding indebtedness, cash paid on bonds and interest and incidental expenses, the enormous sum of \$495,024.45. The committee also reported that on account of the depreciation of assessed values from \$9,987,011 in 1868 to \$5,146,985 in 1872, it was necessary to increase the rate of taxation from 10 cents on \$100 to 50 cents, and advised the establishment of a sinking fund to pay the bonds at maturity.

With regard to the sale of the county's stock in the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad the attorneys reported that they had received in payment \$100,000 in the Louisville & Nashville Railroad valued at \$113,860, and \$186,140 in Tennessee bonds. The committee closed its report with a statement of the assets and liabilities of the county on account of railroad investment—the liabilities being \$288,348.80, and the assets \$247,058.50. This was after setting apart to Clarksville its share. On the 2d of January, 1882, a committee appointed to sell the State bonds reported the sale of all the bonds at from 71 to 74 cents, the net proceeds being \$82,043.68. The interest-funding bonds of 1866 had all been paid but four.

The Louisville & Nashville Railroad stock taken in part payment for the county's stock in the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad



was sold in 1881 for 42 cents on \$1, and the proceeds credited to the sinking fund, and used in payment on the debt of the county and in the erection of the new court house.

The Indiana, Alabama & Texas Railroad was projected in 1881. In 1882 active work was begun in soliciting subscription, holding meetings, etc. At these meetings Judge Smith, of Clarksville, was one of the principal speakers. On February 1, 1882, an enthusiastic meeting was held at Princeton, Ky., the proposed southern terminus of the road. Clarksville & Princeton Railroad was the name by which the road was known for some time. When the subscription books were opened at the Clarksville Bank, March 11, 1882, subscriptions were made that day for \$1,312,500, the principal amount being taken by the Gordon family. A stockholder's meeting was then held and a board of directors elected for the next twelve months as follows: Eugene C. Gordon, Walter S. Gordon, W. B. Wood, C. G. Smith, W. J. Wood, D. N. Kennedy, A. Howell, G. B. Wilson and H. C. Merritt. The directors then chose the following officers: Eugene C. Gordon, president; W. B. Wood, vice-president; W. S. Gordon, treasurer, and H. C. Merritt, secretary. Resolutions were then adopted consolidating the Mobile, Clarksville & Evansville Company with the Indiana, Alabama & Texas Company, the Princeton & Ohio Company and the Clarksville & Princeton Company, under the name of the Indiana, Alabama & Texas Railroad Company, this name being adopted because the termini of the road were to be in Indiana and Texas. Texas was added because the road was to connect with the Georgia Pacific running from Atlanta to Texarkana. The sum of \$340,000 was asked to be subscribed by seven counties in Kentucky which were to be immediately benefitted by the construction of the road. Since then the road has been built from Clarksville to Newstead, Ky., at a total cost of \$337,998.03. The design is to connect the Kentucky coal fields with the Montgomery County iron ore beds, and thus present an opportunity for the resumption of the manufacture of iron. Efforts are now being made for the completion of the road to Princeton, Ky.

The first court house was a rude log one, erected on the public square and possessed but the most primitive conveniences. It was succeeded in 1811 by a new brick building also upon the public square, which had a stone foundation, was forty-four feet square and two stories high. This building served as a court house until 1843, when it was sold to John D. Everett and a new one erected on Poverty Row, which was destroyed on the night of April 13, 1878, by the great fire. This building had stood in a very unsatisfactory location, and it was then determined to purchase the lot of Mrs. Jennie E. Glass, fronting on Second and Third Streets

and also on Commerce Street, upon which to erect the new court house. This new building is one of the handsomest court houses in the State. The exterior is of pressed brick with stone trimmings. The first story above the basement has large and convenient rooms for the county clerk, trustee, register, circuit and criminal court clerk, county judge and two rooms for the chancery clerk. In the second story are the court rooms, jury room, witness room, etc. The entire cost of the building with the furniture and grounds was \$100,000,

The county asylum is located in Civil District No. 10, near the Cheat-ham County line. The farm consists of 200 acres, on which are the superintendent's house and the houses for the inmates, all located on a slightly elevation. The superintendent is allowed the free use of the farm and an annual salary of \$200. He is not permitted to work the inmates without their consent. All supplies and medicines needed are furnished by the commissioners appointed for the purpose, of whom J. E. Ramsdell is chairman. The inmates are for the most part persons of feeble mind, or those suffering from some mild form of insanity. Previous to 1870 the asylum was located in South Clarksville, and in that year it was moved to its present location. The present superintendent is J. D. Burney.

Until recently the Montgomery County Jail, like most of the other county jails in Tennessee, was a totally unfit place for the keeping of prisoners; but with the past seven or eight years great improvements have been made in its interior and other appurtenances and arrangements as well as management. There is room in it now for about forty prisoners, which is about double the number on hand. There are four rooms designed for prisoners of the better class, and in the upper story a large steel cage for desperate criminals. Every room is lighted, heated by steam and contains running water. The jailer is allowed an annual salary and the management of the jail is in the hands of a commission composed at present of Charles W. Tyler (the county judge), J. H. Achey, H. R. Rogers and G. W. Armstrong. By this commission all food, clothing, medicine and other needed supplies are purchased and paid, and taken altogether this is one of the best managed jails in Tennessee, the commission being governed by humane motives.

One of the earliest settlements in the county was made at Idaho Springs, the waters of which were early sought for their medical virtues. No effort was made to entertain boarders there, however, until 1858, when a number of cabins were built with a view of erecting a large hotel. The civil war coming on caused an abandonment of the project, and the property lay comparatively unoccupied until the present incumbent, J. A. Tate, purchased it in 1879, and employed a skillful Irishman to assist

him in opening up the long slumbering streams. Finding traces of iron water he followed them to their source, and discovered fine chalybeate waters, till then entirely unknown here. He also found the strongest sulphur water, dark in appearance, and discovering a change in the taste of the water at different times, inferred that there were several waters blended. After much labor and expense the different waters were entirely separated, the strongest water becoming as clear as crystal. There are now three distinct varieties of sulphur water, white, red and black, as well as a strong chalybeate and a silvery sparkling water of little mineral taste, making as fine a collection of mineral waters as can be found in any State. Rheumatism, dyspepsia, chronic diarrhoea, all cutaneous and blood diseases, diabetes and gravel yield promptly to their influence, and in consequence this is becoming an exceedingly popular resort, especially in connection with Dunbar's Cave.

Dunbar's Cave is situated about three miles from Clarksville on the Russellville pike. Though inferior in size to the Mammoth Cave, in Kentucky, it is second in beauty to none in the country. The mouth of the cave is fifteen feet wide and eight feet high, and from the cave is emitted a stiff, uniform breeze, from which fact it is known as a "blowing cave." Here a temperature of from fifty to seventy-five degrees is maintained the summer through. Among the places of note and objects within the cave are the following: "Counterfeiters' Room," so named from having been occupied by a band of counterfeiters in 1842; "Music Hall," which is about half an acre in extent, and from fifteen to thirty feet high; the "Ball Room," which is 50 by 400 feet in extent; "Dunbar's Coffin," "Spray Hall," "Rocky Mountain" and the "Cathedral," the "Saltpeter Mine," "Lovers' Leap," "Peterson's Leap," "Relief Hall," "Great Relief Hall" and "Independence Hall." In the latter hall, which embraces about two acres in extent, and contains hundreds of columns interspersed throughout in all kinds of fantastic shapes, are "Solomon's Porch," "Jacob's Well," "Rebecca's Seat," the "Happy Dutch Family," the "Elephant," the "Monkey," the "Petrified Coon," the "Irish Potatoes" and the "Willapus Wallapus." Eight different caverns lead from this hall, the "Crystal Palace" being by far the most beautiful. It is in three stories, the roof of each being studded profusely with white and colored stalactites. The "Ice Pond" and the "Diamond Grotto" are named from their similiarity to the objects after which they are named.

Montgomery County Farmers' Association was organized July 21, 1883. A meeting was called at the court house by G. H. Slaughter, vice-president of the Middle Tennessee Farmers' Association. At this meet-





*A. J. Goodlett,*  
MONTGOMERY COUNTY.



ing it was agreed that all persons more interested in agriculture than any other pursuits should be entitled to membership. Thirty-seven names were then enrolled. C. P. Warfield was elected president of the association; M. V. Ingram, secretary, and B. R. Burchett, treasurer. One vice-president was chosen for each civil district in the county, and the following executive committee appointed: G. H. Slaughter, T. L. Mabry, H. R. Rogers, Griffin Orgain, J. K. Ramey, W. P. Johnson and T. J. Swift. The officers of this new association felt the responsibility resting upon them, and determined on holding a grand picnic reunion of the farmers and everybody else who would attend, at Dunbar's Cave. This was also to be a county fair, at which the stock, farming implements and products of the county were to be exhibited. This reunion or fair was held August 21, 1883, and was a surprising success, about 2,500 people being present. By this success the farmers were so encouraged and inspired that each succeeding reunion has been an improvement on all of its predecessors. Dunbar's Cave proved to be admirably adapted to these gatherings in summer. The first seed show was held at the court house February 26, 1884. The second was held December 16 and 17, 1884, the ladies taking an active part in exhibiting samples of rare needle work, paintings and other works of art. The second reunion and stock show was held August 19 and 20, 1884, and the third August 25 and 26, 1885. The present officers of the association are C. P. Warfield, president; A. V. Goodpasture, vice-president; M. V. Ingram, secretary, and W. O. Brandon, treasurer. The executive committee are as follows: G. H. Slaughter (chairman), W. P. Johnson, Polk Prince, T. S. Mabry, W. L. Warfield, J. W. Pardue, Dr. N. L. Northington and Calvin Webb.

The county court of pleas and quarter sessions was instituted April 20, 1789, but, on account of the destruction of the early records of the county, it is not easy to give an account of the early justices constituting the court. The first lawsuit, however, came on that day, the plaintiff in the case being no less a personage than Andrew Jackson, while the defendant was Philip Alston. The lawsuit was about a "sorrel horse, about fourteen hands high, known by the name of Samuel Martin's sorrel," for which Jackson paid £100. Upon the same day Sarah Stewart gave bond, with William Borin and Elkin Taylor as her securities, in the sum of £2,000, as "administratrickes" of John Stewart, deceased. Bond was also given in the sum of £500 by Mary Jones and Thomas Lidle, as administrators of John Jones, deceased, George Nevill and Joseph Martin being securities. The court ordered jurors to be summoned as follows, to its next term, to be held on the third Monday in July, 1789, at Isaac Titsworth, Thomas French, William Williams, Stephen Borin, Isaac Wil-



cox, Robert Edmonston, Charles McIntosh, William Grimbs, Jesse Cain, Daniel Flournoy, Samuel Hauley, Jacob McCarty, Josiah Ramsey, William Gales, Caleb Winters, Francis Prince, James Stewart, William McClain, Isaac Pennington, James McFarland, John McFarland, John Wilcox, Hugh Lewis, John Codra, Archibald Mahon, John Titsworth, William Conner, John Stanley, Richard Dodge, James Boyd, James Hollis, Sr., Charles Thompson and James Elliott. The court levied taxes in 1792 as follows: 3 shillings on each poll; 1 shilling on each 100 acres of land, and 3 shillings on each £100 worth of property, and double these sums for the payment of arrearages due guards for escorting families from the Holston. The reputation of citizens was also guarded by this court, as the following will show. It is given *verbatim et literatim*:

I, John Irwin, of my free will and accord, do hereby acknowledge & certify the raskelly and scandoullous report, that I have Raised and Reported Concerned Miss Polly Mcfaddin, is faulse and Groundless; and that I had no Right, Reason or Cause to Believe the Same. Given under my hand, this 26 March, 1793.

[Signed] JOHN IRWIN.

'Test: FRANCIS PRINCE,  
ROBERT ASHLEY.

On the 16th of July, 1793, this court took action in reference to a certain law of the Territory. The act of Congress for the government of the Territory provided that the governor and judges, or a majority of them, should adopt and publish in the district such laws, civil and criminal, as might be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district. Under authority of this act, on March 13, 1793, Gov. William Blount and Judges David Campbell and Joseph Anderson passed an act requiring clerks and registers to give bond for the due collection and payment of the moneys arising from fines, forfeitures and taxes. On July 16 the County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions of Tennessee County met; present: the Wpful. Francis Prince, chairman, and Joseph Philips, Isaac Philips and John Montgomery, Esqrs. The following proceedings were had:

Anthony Crutcher, Esq., clerk of Tennessee County, came into court and offered James Adams, Hugh McCullom and Julius Sanders, his sureties for collecting fines and taxes on writs, etc., agreeable to a law passed by Gov. Blount and two of the judges, to wit: Anderson and Campbell. The court refused to have any security from the clerk, as they did consider the law made without authority, and they would pay no attention to it; and directed the clerk not to receive any of the taxes agreeable to that law. Also, Hugh Lewis, register for the county aforesaid, tendered security for receiving taxes on deeds, etc.; but the court also refused, as above, and directed him not to receive any taxes on deeds, etc.

At a subsequent term the court reversed its decision and received the securities. The first records now in existence of the proceedings of the

county court, are dated December 2, 1805. On that day a meeting was held at the court house in Clarksville, the following esquires being present: Shadrack Tribble, chairman; Joseph Woolfork and David Pritchard. The grand jury present on that occasion was composed as follows: Glidwell Killebrew, foreman; Hugh McCullom, Thomas Williams, Thomas Dunbar, Richard Whitehead, James M. Carroll, Samuel Bumpless, Robert Nowlen, William Randall, Isaac Martin, Peter Hubbard, Thomas Hunter, Jesse Sibley, Abraham Cocke and Allen Anderson. These persons attended three days and were then dismissed. As a portion of their proceedings the following items are given: John Kimbel was licensed to keep a tavern in his own house in Clarksville, giving James Boyd and John R. McFarling as securities in the sum of \$500. William Ross, Sr., was licensed to erect a cotton-gin in Montgomery County, James Ross, Joseph Wray and David Enloe going on his bond in the sum of \$500. Joseph Woolfork gave bonds in the sum of \$2,000 for keeping a ferry across Red River and Sulphur Fork at their junction. On the next day Hugh McClure and Thomas Smith presented a commission from his excellency, John Sevier, as justices of the peace for Montgomery County, and they two, with Joseph Woolfork, Joseph Robertson and James Fentress, constituted the court.

Peter Brown was authorized to keep a ferry across the Cumberland River at the mouth of Red River. At this time John Cocke was sheriff, and, according to his report, delinquent taxes were due from sixty-seven owners of 51,538 acres of land, amounting to \$264.78 and from owners of ninety-five town lots in Clarksville, amounting to \$76.48. Ten bills of sale of negroes were proved and ordered to registration on the 6th day of the December term. On the next day the court appointed the following persons for the different captains' companies in Montgomery County as valuers of property taken for debt: For the town company, Hugh F. Bell and John Marshall; for Hundley's company, Andrew Stewart and David Weakley; Capt. Baker's company, David Rudder and William Barton; Enloe's company, Charles Stewart and Andrew Allen; McCrabb's company, John Trousall and Elisha Willis; Wilson's company, David Peoples and Francis Tompkins; Allen's company, Robert Wells and Abraham Cocke; Stephenson's company, Edwin Gibson and David McFadden; Craft's company, Benjamin Hawkins and Guthridge Lyons. At the March term, 1806, the Wpful. Robert Prince, Thomas Smith and James Lockart were the justices. March 26 Willie Blount Esq., produced a commission from the governor as justice of the peace, and the first case of assault and battery was tried that day—W. G. B. Prince vs. Aaron Jenkins, resulting in a verdict for the plaintiff of \$150 damages.

The first murder trial in the county, of which there is any record, occurred March 30, 1807. It was before a called court, consisting of the Wpful. Robert Prince, Thomas Smith, Hugh McClure, John Blair, Samuel Gattis, James Stewart, Esqrs., and Hugh F. Bell, Moses Oldham, Sr., James Hambleton and John Marshall, four free-holders, holding slaves. The person tried was a negro man named Moses. He was charged with the willful and malicious murder of Samuel Minott. Being led to the bar by the sheriff, arraigned and charged with the crime, he pleaded "not guilty." "The court then proceeded to well and truly try the prisoner, and having heard the evidence declared upon their oaths, that they found the negro man, Moses, guilty of willful murder, and it was considered by the said court that the said Moses be taken back to whence he came, and thence to be conveyed to the place of execution and there to be hung by the neck until he is dead, dead, dead; and then to have his head cut off and the head to be set upon a pole, and the sheriff of Montgomery County is directed to put this judgment into execution this day, between the hours of two and three o'clock." To this entry are appended the signatures of all the justices and the freeholders constituting the court. Moses was executed in the flat between Franklin and Main Streets, and the head placed upon a pole, set up on the corner of Main and Fourth Streets where it remained until the flesh disappeared and the skull became bleached with the sun. On the 19th of September James H. Russell was admitted to practice law in this court. The first case of trespass *vi et armis* was that of Samuel Vance and John Bradley, surviving partners of Vance, King and Bradley, *vs.* Samuel Thornton. The jury decided the defendant guilty. The first trial for disturbing the public worship was that of the State *vs.* Duncan Stewart July 19, 1810. The defendant pleaded "guilty" and was fined 1 cent and costs. The first slander case was that of Stephen Cocke *vs.* James Tribble, July 21, 1810. The defendant made default and the court decided that the plaintiff recover such damages as had been by him sustained by reason of the utterance of the several false, scandalous and opprobrious words, the damages to be assessed by a jury at the next term of court. The first case of a free colored person being bound out during minority was that of Ester Irwin April 16, 1811. She was of a bright mulatto color, about sixteen years old and was the daughter of a "free white woman." She was bound out as an apprentice to Elisha Willis. During the various terms of 1820, most of the criminal cases were for assault and battery and bastardy, and the civil business consisted mainly in the ordering of the registration of deeds of conveyance of land. The first case of assumpsit was tried April 20, 1820. The first case of indictment for



keeping a tippling house was July 26, 1831, against John B. Green, who was fined \$5 and costs. Among the early usury cases was that of the *State vs. Asa W. Hooper*, who was adjudged guilty.

On the 10th of April, 1832, important action was taken in reference to the classification of the roads of the county. Those of the first class were as follows: That from Clarksville to Russellville; that from Clarksville to Hopkinsville; that from Clarksville by Simmon's ferry and the Stubb's ferry road toward Reynoldsburg; from Clarksville to Charlotte; from Clarksville to Nashville by Sanford Wilson's and Henry Williams'; from Clarksville to the Robertson County line at Shanklin's by way of Joseph Ligon's; that from Hopkinsville to Nashville by way of Port Royal; that from Clarksville to Dover; from the mouth of Red River to Wheatley's mill, and from the iron works to the Kentucky line; from Clarksville to Port Royal by John Edmonston's old place, and that from the Red River bridge to Benton; all other roads to be second class until otherwise ordered by the court.

For a number of years after this court began to consist of more than three justices of the peace it was customary, upon convening at the beginning of each quarter session, first to elect a chairman and then being thus organized to elect a "court of quorum" to transact the business of the court. For instance at the January term, 1848, N. F. Trice was elected chairman, and himself together with Joseph Pollard and F. Ramey, were chosen the "court of quorum." This arrangement lasted until the going into effect of the law under which a county judge was elected, who since then has taken the place of the "court of quorum." The first judge of the county court was the Hon. Thomas W. Wisdom, who was elected at a general election held all over the State for county judges, May 3, 1856. Judge Wisdom's commission was signed by F. N. W. Burton, secretary of State, and by Andrew Johnson, governor, in May, and presented to the county court June 2, 1856. Judge Wisdom took the oath of office before the Hon. W. R. Turner, who was then judge of the criminal court. Judge Wisdom served as judge of this court until April 5, 1858, when he was succeeded by the Hon. H. S. Kimble who presided until February 8, 1862. This was the day on which the last session of the court was held under the old order of things, before the three years of chaos caused by the civil war.

The next meeting of this court was held February 6, 1865, upon which occasion the Hon. L. M. Bentley presided. The first business of the court under Judge Bentley was to receive from Berry Lyle his certificate of election as sheriff of the county, signed by I. O. Shackleford, special sheriff. The salary of the county judge was fixed October 23, 1865,

at \$1,200 per annum. The last day Judge Bentley presided over this court was April 16, 1866, and on the next day his successor, the Hon. Thomas W. King, took his place upon the bench with the same salary as his predecessor. Judge King presided over this court until his death, which occurred at Waukesha, Wis., July 22, 1873. In 1870 the criminal court was separated from the circuit court and the judge of the county court made judge of the criminal court. Judge King at his death was succeeded as judge of these two courts by the present judge, Hon. Charles W. Tyler, who was appointed to fill the vacancy and commissioned by Gov. John C. Brown, and who served for the first time August 4, 1873. Judge Tyler has been elected to this position since his appointment. The court of quarter sessions, composed of magistrates from each civil district hold sessions each quarter at Clarksville.

The Superior Court of Law and Equity for the District of Robertson under the law for the division of the District of Mero into three districts, held its first meeting at the court house in Clarksville, on the first Monday in December, 1806. The judges present were the Hons. David Campbell, Hugh L. White and John Overton. The district of Robertson was composed of the counties of Robertson, Dickson, Stewart and Montgomery. This court held a session at the court house in Clarksville on the first Monday in June, 1807. The judges were the Hons. David Campbell, John Overton and Thomas Emmerson. The first case was that of *Martin Armstrong vs. Thomas Farmer*, and the second that of *Levi Noyes vs. John Boyd*. Noyes and Boyd had played at hazard in Nashville November 23, 1801, and the latter won of the former \$169. November 6, 1804, at Springfield, Robertson County, Noyes bound himself to pay \$125, which Boyd promised to accept as a full settlement. At this term of this court Noyes filed a bill in equity to prevent Boyd from collecting this amount, setting up the statute against gambling as a defense. Boyd demurred and the court sustained the demurrer, assessing the costs against Noyes. At the December term 1807, David Campbell and Samuel Powell were the judges, and at the June term 1808, John Overton and Parry W. Humphreys.

The county court had jurisdiction in all cases up to 1809, when the circuit court system was put in operation in this State. The records of the circuit court for Montgomery County appear to have been lost previous to the August term, 1813. On the minutes for that term the first case is that of the State *vs. Benjamin Menees*; John Carr, prosecutor. There was but one day's session and the minutes were signed by "John F. Jack." On the third Monday of February, 1814, the Hon. Bennett Searcy, Esq., took his seat on the bench as judge of this court. Henry

Minor, clerk, resigned, and Frederick W. Huling was appointed in his place. A grand jury was impaneled as follows: John Blair, foreman; Barney Duff, James McCarrell, David Peoples, James Boyd, John Boyd, Isham Trotter, Charles Barker, Matthew Rybourn, Thomas Batson, Francis Rolack, Stephen Cocke and John Lee. James Williams was sworn as bailiff. Henry Minor then presented his commission as solicitor-general of the Fifth Circuit. Then came the case of Thomas Washington vs. Joseph Gray, William Cherry and Henry Gibson. Bennett Searcy's last day on the bench was February 24, 1814. On the 15th of August Thomas Stewart, Esq., was the presiding judge. The first *habeas corpus* case came on that day. It was that of Tavinier C. Oosman vs. John S. Williamson. Williamson, in obedience to the writ of *habeas corpus* issued by the court that day, brought into court Tavinier C. Oosman and made known the cause of his "caption and detention." "On Monday, August 15, 1814, the said Tavinier was duly and legally enlisted a soldier in the army of the United States, received the bounty, signed the enrollment and took the oath, all agreeable to the existing laws of the United States, and this I do certify to your honor to be the cause of said Tavinier's detention and caption." The court decided that the said Oosman be remanded to the custody of said Williamson and pay the costs occasioned by the writ.

The Hon. Nathaniel W. Williams was judge of this court at the term commencing February 20, 1815. Under Judge Williams another *habeas corpus* case came on for trial similar to the above. The title of the case was "William Outlaw vs. George W. Sommerville, lieutenant in the United States Army." The decision of Judge Williams was that William Outlaw be remanded to the custody of Lieut. Sommerville and pay the costs. Judge Williams' last day at this term was March 7, 1815. Archibald Roane, Esq., held the August term of this court. Judge Williams presided at the February term, 1816, and Judge Bennett Searcy at the August term; Judge Thomas Stewart at the February term, 1817. The first murder trial on the records of this court was on February 17, 1817, and was that of John Rutledge for the killing of William Loggins. Rutledge was found guilty of murder, but not as charged in the indictment. He was remanded to prison and on the next day, when brought to the bar, prayed the benefit of clergy. The sentence of the court was that "the said John Rutledge be branded on the brawn of the left thumb with the letter M, and be imprisoned for the term of two months." He having no property the State paid the costs. At the August term, 1817, Judge Nathaniel W. Williams presided, and probably the first case of naturalization in the county occurred at this term—that of Alexander McClure,



a native of Ireland. At the February term, 1818, the Hon. Parry W. Humphreys presided, being commissioned by Gov. Joseph McMinn. At the August term Hon. Thomas Stewart was judge; at the February term, 1819, Alfred M. Harris, and also at the August term. The Hon. Parry W. Humphreys presided at the February term, 1820, and Alfred M. Harris at the succeeding August and February terms. The Hon. Parry W. Humphreys presided again at the August term, 1821, and at the February term, 1822. The Hon. Robert Mack, judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit "under authority of the act passed at the last General Assembly," presided by interchange with the Hon. Parry W. Humphreys, because of his incompetency occasioned by his connection with some of the causes in the court. The Hon. Parry W. Humphreys presided at the August term, 1822; the Hon. Robert Mack at the February term, 1823; the Hon. Parry W. Humphreys at the August term, 1823, and February term, 1824; and the Hon. Robert Mack at the August term, 1824. The Hon. Thomas Stewart at the February term, 1825, and the Hon. Parry W. Humphreys at the August term. The Hon. John C. Hamilton presided at the February term, 1826, by interchange with Judge Humphreys, and also at the August term. Judge Humphreys then presided three successive terms, and at the August term, 1828; the Hon. Joshua Haskell presided by interchange with him. Judge Humphreys then presided at the February term, 1829, and at the August term also; and at the February term, 1830, the Hon. William F. Turley, commissioned to hold court in the Tenth Circuit, held court in the fifth by special request of Judge Humphreys.

Judge Thomas Stewart presided at the court in August, 1830; and in February, 1831, both judges, Humphreys and John C. Hamilton, each held a part of the time. In August, 1831, the Hon. John C. Hamilton presided, and in February, 1832, the Hon. Parry W. Humphreys, as also in August, 1832, and February, 1833. In August, 1833, the Hon. John W. Cooke presided in interchange with Judge Humphreys, who himself presided in February, 1834, and both terms in 1835. At the May term, 1836, the Hon. John W. Cooke presided in interchange with the Hon. Mortimer A. Martin, and Charles Bailey became clerk of the court at this term. In September, 1836, Judge Martin presided, and in January, 1837, the Hon. William B. Harris in interchange with him. At the May term, 1837, the Hon. William T. Brown presided; at the September term the Hon. Abraham Caruthers; at the May term, 1838, the Hons. James Rucks and Valentine D. Barry, each a part of the term; at the September term the Hon. Benjamin C. Totten, all in interchange with Judge Martin, who himself presided from the January term, 1839,

to August 22, 1845. The Hon. Mortimer A. Martin remained judge of this court until the fall of 1850, and presided, except as other judges took his place by interchange, as was done by the Hon. Edmund Dillahunty from November 3 to 10, 1845, and on November 3, 1846; by the Hon. William Fitzgerald in July, 1846; and by the Hon. Elijah Walker in May, 1850. In September, 1850, the Hon. Cave Johnson was judge of the circuit court a short time. The Hon. W. W. Pepper became judge in May, 1852, and remained on this circuit until his death February 1, 1861. During the illness of Judge Pepper, in 1859, Gov. Isham G. Harris appointed the Hon. N. H. Allen special judge, and again for a similar reason in January, 1861. On May 13, 1861, the Hon. Thomas W. Wisdom became judge of the circuit court and so continued until January 28, 1862, the last day the court held session before the general interim caused by the war, and on that day no business was transacted.

This court again convened the second Monday in May, 1864. The Hon. Thomas W. Wisdom was still judge, and was present and presided on this occasion. He continued to serve as judge until May 11, 1865, and soon after this, on the 20th of July, he died. On the same day the Clarksville bar met and adopted resolutions of respect, in which his character and ability were highly praised. He was succeeded on the bench of the circuit court by Hon. John A. Campbell, who first presided January 8, 1866. The criminal court, having been abolished June 5, 1865, was now again merged with the circuit court. Judge Campbell's term lasted until May 10, 1869. He was succeeded by the Hon. James E. Rice, who remained judge until January 26, 1878. During his incumbency the criminal court was again separated from the circuit court. From May 10, 1878, the Hon. A. G. Goodlett was for a short time special judge, and on the 2d of September, 1878, the Hon. Joseph C. Stark, the present judge, presided for the first time.

The criminal court was separated from the circuit court and established as an independent court by an act of the Legislature passed in about 1847. The first session held in this county was on March 13, 1848, the Hon. W. K. Turner having been appointed to hold a special term of said criminal court for the county of Montgomery. There were transferred from the circuit court to this court the following cases: Assault and battery, 16; affrays, 6; gaming, 94; horse racing, 1; felony, 13; road overseer, 1; malicious stabbing, 1; disturbing public worship, 1; *scire facias*, 13; selling liquor to a slave, 2; tippling, 6; riot, 1; perjury, 1; passing counterfeit money, 1; betting on election, 2. The first case tried was that of the State vs. John Ripley, assault and battery, *nolle prosequi*, and the second was against the same individual for passing coun-

terfeit money, and was disposed of in the same way. The June term commenced on the 7th of the month, and opened with the indictment of Franklin C. Trice for killing Andrew McNichol on the 13th of July, 1845, was found guilty of murder in the second degree and sentenced to the penitentiary for fourteen years. A new trial was, however, granted, and he was bound over to the next term of court in the sum of \$7,500. On the 5th of February, 1850, William Emerson was sentenced to eleven years in the penitentiary for stealing a slave. From the 6th of October, 1851, the Hon. Cave Johnson, one of the judges of the circuit court of the State, commenced a term of this court which lasted until October 14, 1851, by special request and interchange with Judge Turner. The transactions of this court appear to have little historic interest during the first few years after its establishment. At a general election for judges and attorney-general held in the State May 25, 1854, the Hon. William K. Turner was again elected judge of this court. He was commissioned June 2, by Andrew Johnson, governor. The district was then composed of Davidson, Rutherford and Montgomery Counties. The first day of the term was June 6. The attorney-general was James M. Quarles, but Thomas W. Wisdom was appointed attorney-general *pro tem.* in all cases in which Mr. Quarles had been employed to defend.

Tuesday, January 28, 1862, was the last day Judge Turner presided in this court. He was followed by Judge Thomas W. Wisdom, who presided January 29, 1862, and this was the last day this court was in session before the breaking up of all business in this county by the war. This court met for the first time after the war, Monday, May 22, 1865, the time appointed by law for holding the criminal court in Montgomery County. Present and presiding the Hon. J. O. Shackelford, by special request and interchange with the Hon. Theodore N. Frazier. No attorney-general being present, J. E. Rice was appointed attorney-general *pro tem.* This was May 24, 1865. On the next day Judge Shackelford presided in this court for the last time, and was succeeded on the second Monday in September, 1865, by the Hon. John A. Campbell, who on January 8, 1866, became also judge of the circuit court.

This court was again established by an act of the Legislature passed July 6, 1870. The first section of this act provided for the establishment of the Criminal Court of Montgomery County, and fixed its jurisdiction as co-extensive with the limits of the county. The second section of this act provided "that the said court has all the jurisdiction given to the circuits courts of the State, the trial and presentment of crimes and offenses against the State within the said county of Montgomery, to the exclusion of the circuit of said county." The third section provides for



the transfer of all bills of indictment and presentment and all papers and proceedings appertaining to criminal matters. On the 7th of September, 1870, the Hon. T. W. King presented his commission as judge of this court, having been commissioned September 1, by Gov. D. W. C. Senter, and elected August 4, preceding. During Judge King's term, on February 1, 1871, the judge of the Criminal Court of Montgomery County, was authorized by the Legislature to hold circuit court in Houston, which authority lasted until March 26, 1877, when Houston County was placed back in the Tenth Judicial Circuit. Judge King's last day on the bench of this court was February 20, 1873. The Hon. James E. Rice held court by interchange with Judge King from April 28 to May 23, and the present judge, Hon. Charles W. Tyler's first term began October 6, 1873.

The most important murder trials in the history of the county occurred during Judge Tyler's term. Jim Brown (colored) was killed in 1877, for which crime Dr. Peter F. Bellamy, son-in-law of Ransom Morrow, was tried in 1878 and acquitted. Tom Sleigh was killed in 1878, and Dick Overton (colored) in August, 1883. For this last murder William and Charles Morrow, brothers, and sons of Ransom Morrow, were given preliminary trials in 1884, and Ransom Morrow and his son William had their examining trial for the killing of Jim Brown. Dr. Bellamy was again arrested and held without bail, charged with being an accessory to the murder of Brown. These arrests and charges were telegraphed all over the country, and attracted the attention of Ben Morrow, who had been living in Seneca, Kas., since the killing of Tom Sleigh in 1878. Ben wrote his father, the letter was intercepted, his hiding place thus found out, and he was brought back to Montgomery County and lodged in jail with his father, brother William (Charles Morrow having been admitted to bail), and brother-in-law, Dr. Bellamy. The trial of William Morrow for the murder of Jim Brown, and of Ransom Morrow and Dr. Bellamy, as accessories, came first, Judge Charles W. Tyler on the bench. A severance being denied all three were tried together. Jim Brown, who was an old and decrepit colored man, lived with his wife about 300 yards from Dr. Bellamy's house; Dr. Bellamy wanted the house in which Brown lived, but Brown refused to move until the end of the year. While at work in the "coalings" Brown was approached by William Morrow, who asked him if he had seen any yearlings, and then told him he was going to kill him. He immediately shot Brown in the head and then in the neck, after which shot he fell. He then fired four more bullets into the fallen man's head. This was according to the testimony of James Pacaud, to whom Morrow had related the circumstances. The reason assigned for the murder was an attempt-

ed outrage on the person of the wife of Dr. Bellamy, Morrow's sister. The verdict of the jury in this case was "guilty," as to all three, and they were sentenced to imprisonment for life. An appeal was taken to the supreme court, which remanded the case to this court on account of the refusal to grant a severance. Shortly after the disposition of this case Ben Morrow was tried for the murder of Tom Sleigh, and was acquitted on the ground of self-defense. He at once returned to his family in Kansas.

Then came the trial of William, Charles and Ransom Morrow for the murder of Dick Overton in August, 1883. Dick Overton, a young negro, had been working for some time for Ransom Morrow, who owed him about \$65. Of this Morrow paid \$10, with which Overton bought some new clothes. A few days afterward Overton disappeared, and the Morrows said he had gone to Alabama, as he had said upon attempting to settle with Morrow that he desired to go to that State. Nothing was heard of him for eight months, or until May, 1884, when a skeleton was discovered in "Hell's Hole," a deep cavity, at the bottom of which a bold and rapid stream runs, about forty feet within Bellamy's Cave. From William Morrow's own confession it appeared that he had asked Overton to remain with his children on the day of the murder, while he and his wife went to church, but that he, pretending to be sick, returned to the house where he heard a noise, and opening the door came to the conclusion that Overton had attempted an outrage on the person of his (Morrow's) three-year old daughter. Morrow thereupon knocked him down, bound him with a rope and marched him to the mouth of Bellamy's Cave, about a mile distant, where he shot him to death. The next afternoon he and his brother Charles hurled the body down the rude slide that runs along the right side of the funnel shaped entrance to the cave, and thence down the slippery incline around the jutting rocks into "Hell's Hole." A point of the jutting rocks caught the coat on Overton's body as it hurried along on the slippery slide and held it fast until it was discovered by Deputy Sheriff Taylor, who brought it to the light of day, when it was identified by the new clothing bought just before the commission of the horrible crime. The trial of the three persons being concluded the judge instructed that as to Ransom and Charles Morrow there was no evidence of their having been accessories before the fact, and the case went to the jury as to William Morrow. Their verdict was "guilty of murder in the first degree," and Morrow was sentenced to be hanged January 30, 1885. He appealed to the supreme court, which sustained the finding of this court, and the day of execution was fixed for May 17. Gov. Bate granted a respite until June 19, 1885, on which day he was

hanged. This was the first execution of a white man in Montgomery County. There had been four legal executions before this, all of colored men. Besides these legal executions there have been two cases of lynching, both of negroes. The first was just before the war, and was that of William Gray, who had murdered his employer, William Harris, an employe of a Richmond, Va., firm, who was putting up tobacco in a factory near Frice's Landing. Gray was taken out of the Clarksville jail by a number of unmasked citizens of New Providence, a jury of twelve men improvised, which found him guilty and sentenced him to death. The other case was that of Winston Anderson, an old colored man, who attempted an outrage upon the daughter of a highly respected farmer living some distance east of Clarksville. Notwithstanding the attempt failed and the flight of Anderson to Robertson, he was pursued, captured, brought back, put in the Clarksville jail, taken out by a mob of from 200 to 300 men, and hanged about two miles out on the Nashville pike. This was in 1878.

The chancery court was established in Montgomery County under an act of the Legislature passed January 24, 1840. The first session held in Montgomery County was September 21, 1840. The chancellor was the Hon. Andrew McCampbell; P. Priestly was clerk and master, and J. N. Johnson, deputy clerk. The first case before this court was that of John James and wife *vs. Axum*, Wallace *et al.* The first appeal was that of Mary P. Persons *vs.* Benjamin P. Persons, for divorce, the complainant taking an appeal on the pauper's oath. The first judgment rendered was in the case of Richard Browder *vs.* D. Hooyer. The judgment was against the complainant and Thomas Green, his security, for \$154.93. The session lasted two days, on the first of which there were six cases and on the second nineteen. The first case in which a widow was allowed dower was that of Priscilla Parker *vs.* William Parker and Thomas Myers. The first trial by jury was March 25, 1842, in the case of Benjamin E. Orgain and Griffin Orgain *vs.* A. D. Ramey *et al.* The first chancellor, Hon. Andrew McCampbell was succeeded by the Hon. Terry H. Cahal, in April, 1846, who was chancellor until April 29, 1848, and during the next term, commencing October 28, 1848, the Hon. Bromfield L. Ridly sat by interchange with Chancellor Cahal. The Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson then, April 23, 1849, presented his commission, signed by Gov. Neill S. Brown, and served until April 28, following; Chancellor Cahal then held court from October 18, 1849, to April 26, 1850. The Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson then served from October 24, 1850, until April 26, 1851, and was then succeeded by the Hon. John S. Brien, chancellor of the middle division of Tennessee from December 15, 1851,



to October 22, 1853. The Hon. Samuel D. Frierson was the chancellor from April 20, 1854, to April 21, 1860, and was succeeded by the Hon. Joseph C. Guild, who served from October 15, 1860, to October 21, 1861. There was then no chancery court until after the war, and then the Hon. J. O. Shackelford, who was commissioned by Gov. Brownlow for the Seventh Chancery Division, held court commencing April 15, 1865. On that day the Clarksville bar held a meeting in the chancery court room and adopted a series of resolutions expressive of their feelings of profound sorrow for the death of Abraham Lincoln. The Hon. Thomas Barry was chancellor from October 16, 1865, to December 3, 1867. The Hon. J. F. Lauck was commissioned chancellor by Gov. Brownlow, and held court one day, April 20, 1868. His election was contested and set aside and a new election ordered, and the Hon. J. O. Shackelford of the Thirteenth Chancery Division held court from October 23, 1868, to November 10, following. The Hon. Charles G. Smith was elected in August, 1869, and was chancellor until December 7, 1874, when he resigned, having been re-elected in the meantime, February 27, 1871. He was succeeded by the Hon. Horace H. Lurton, who was appointed by the governor and held his first day's session April 27, 1875, and served until August 6, 1877, when he resigned. Hon. B. J. Tarber was appointed by Gov. Porter January 3, 1878, and held his first session February 4, and served until July 19, 1878. He was followed by the present chancellor, the Hon. George E. Seay, who was commissioned September 1, 1878, and held his first term of court commencing February 10, 1879.

The first clerk and master, P. Priestley, served until May 1, 1852, on which day he was succeeded by Thomas J. Mumford, who served until October 19, 1865. William T. Shackelford became clerk and master on that day and was succeeded by the present incumbent, Polk G. Johnson, who was first appointed by the Hon. Charles G. Smith, July 8, 1870. He was reappointed February 27, 1871, by Chancellor Smith, and again on the 6th of August, 1877, for six years, by Chancellor Tarber, and for the fourth time on the 21st of February, 1883, by the present chancellor. The deputy clerks have been as follows: J. N. Johnson, appointed September 21, 1840; Lafayette Priestley, March 25, 1842; O. C. Smith, January 11, 1871; C. W. Crozier, September 1, 1879, and A. R. Gholson, August 1, 1885.

The principal lawsuit to which Montgomery County has ever been a party is known as *W. C. McClure et al. vs. the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company and County of Montgomery*, and was brought in the chancery court at Nashville, at the October term in 1875. This suit arose

out of the sale by the State of Tennessee of the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad to the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company in 1871, for \$1,700,000. McClure, as receiver for the Bank of Memphis, had received a judgment in the circuit court of Montgomery County against the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad Company for \$75,680.30 and costs \$15.35. Other plaintiffs to this suit had received judgments in the same circuit court against the same railroad company for various amounts aggregating \$27,871.27, and costs aggregating \$80.34. Executions had been issued in each case, and in each case returned by the sheriff *nulla bona*, there being no property found in the county out of which to make the money. These various parties, therefore, after the sale of the railroad, brought suit to have the sale set aside, claiming that the decree for the sale was a decree for the State's debt against the road and that alone; not authorizing a sale of the road, road bed, rolling stock or franchises, but simply the mortgage debt of the State; and charging that when the pretended sale was effected, it was by a private agreement between the contracting parties of the two roads that the said Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company should not buy the debt of the State but the road itself, and that when they did buy they would buy the stock of Montgomery County and Clarksville; and that a compromise had been effected with the second mortgage bond holders by which they were to remain neutral, and to receive for their neutrality \$500,000, of which they were to pay to Montgomery County \$250,000, and to Clarksville \$100,000, and the balance was to go to the second mortgage bond holders. Numerous other charges were made, the substance of all being that the plaintiffs as creditors of the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad Company had been defrauded out of their just claims against said company. With reference to the position in which it was sought to place Montgomery County as to the above mentioned judgment claims, the following extract is sufficient to set it forth: "Your orators further insist that the said County of Montgomery, having received \$250,000 for the assets of the said Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad, is bound for the payment of the debts of the creditors of said road to the amount they have received for their stock, and that they have also the right to recover the stock of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad transferred to them in part payment for their stock in the said Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad, which is in effect the assets of said railroad." Having considered all the premises, the plaintiffs petitioned the court that the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company, and the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad Company be made parties defendant to the suit; that Robert Meek, D. N. Kennedy, W. A. Quarles and John F. House

be made parties defendant, and that the county of Montgomery, or its justices of the peace, be also made parties defendant, and that the said county of Montgomery be held liable for the payment of the debts against the said Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad to the amount of money received or to be received from the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company.

The answer of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company to the above allegations and petitions was filed October 2, 1875; that of J. E. Bailey, John F. House, W. A. Quarles, W. M. Daniel, H. H. Lurton, B. W. McCrae and others October 20, and that of Montgomery County, also, on October 20, 1875, and the answer of Clarksville to the amended and supplemental bill, October 23, 1875. January 3, 1876, the Hon. William F. Cooper, chancellor, before whom the case was tried, decreed that the complainants had wholly failed to establish a state of facts which implicated the defendants in any fraudulent combination to their injury, or any fraudulent combination whatever, or which gives them any claim whatever upon the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company, or upon any one of the defendants individually by reason of fraud. It was also the opinion of the court that Montgomery County and the city of Clarksville had only offered to sell their stock in the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad, which they had a right to sell, and which the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company had a right to buy; hence the creditors of the former road had not been aggrieved by what had been done by the defendants, and hence that so much of said bills as sought a decree against any of the defendants, or to subject the \$300,000 paid or agreed to be paid by the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company to Montgomery County and Clarksville under the contract of July 18, 1871, be dismissed with costs.

All the Baptist churches in this part of Tennessee compare the date of their origin with that of the Red River Baptist Church, organized near the line of Montgomery County, in Robertson County, in 1791.\* The first Baptist church organized in Montgomery County was the Spring Creek Church, in 1808. Their meeting-house was near Spring Creek, a tributary of the West Fork of Red River, a short distance south of the Kentucky State line. Among the first members of this church were Barbara Barker, Mary Meriwether and Mary D. Barker. The meeting-house was built of large poplar logs with spaces between them. In summer time it was airy and pleasant, but in winter time it was bleak and cold enough. It was erected in 1804, and on Saturday, October 3, 1807, it was, on motion, "ordered that there be a chimney erected to this meet-

---

\*See History of Robertson County.



ing-house." This church until this time was a branch of the old Red River Church or Fort Meeting-house Church, as it was originally called, and when this branch desired to be fully constituted into an independent body, Elders Jesse Brooks, Josiah Horn, Josiah Fort and others were sent there as a presbytery, and effected the desired organization. This was on Saturday, April 2, 1808. In the following June it was named "Spring Creek Church of the West Fork," and on the same day the newly organized and named body petitioned for admission into the Red River Association. On Saturday before the first Sunday in November, 1809, Elder Reuben Ross was invited to become pastor, and on Saturday before the first Sunday in March, 1810, Elder Ross accepted the invitation and labored in this connection about twenty-nine years. In the pulpit of this church were also seen and heard all the distinguished Baptist divines who did not live too far away. Elder Moore was often there, and took great delight in dealing ceaseless warfare against Arminianism. Elders Todevine, Fort and Brooks were also there as occasion seemed to require. Elder Isaac Hodgen preached there a memorable sermon from the text "If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ let him be anathema maranatha."

It is not remembered when the first Baptist preacher visited Clarksville, but it was at a very early day, and Elder Reuben Ross was at least one of the first, preaching for the most part in private houses. The Baptists had so increased in Clarksville by 1831 that it was decided to organize a church. The order for this organization was made by the Spring Creek Church in July, 1831, upon the petition of Isham Watkins, Jesse Ely, William Killebrew, Joshua Brown and others, the Clarksville Church having been, previous to this time, a branch of the Spring Creek Church. In 1841 there were forty-one members of the Clarksville Baptist Church. Up to this time Elder Reuben Ross had been the pastor, visiting the congregation monthly, according to the custom in those times. He was succeeded by the Rev. William Shelton. Soon afterward Rev. Mr. Shelton was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Manton, and he by the Rev. Mr. Duncan, who continued his pastorate until the breaking out of the civil war, by which the church and congregation suffered greatly. During the war the Rev. W. G. Inman preached to the congregation twice each month, but he had great difficulty in keeping the members together. In 1866 the Rev. Dr. A. D. Sears accepted the care of the church. In 1847 there were 61 members in the church, and in 1855, 81; but at the beginning of the pastorate of Dr. Sears, there were but 25. This small body possessed very limited means, and only three-fifths of them were animated with proper

religious activity. It became necessary in order that the church might have a proper start in the great work contemplated, that a reorganization should be effected. This was accomplished at the church meeting Saturday, September 1, 1866. From the organization of the church in 1831, colored persons professing faith in Christ and being immersed were received into fellowship as members. Up to the war they had increased even more rapidly than the white members. During or immediately after the war they organized themselves into an independent church, and since the reorganization of the first church no colored members have been admitted. They, however, have been signally successful in establishing and sustaining church organizations of their own, having now (1886) four separate churches, with about 1,200 members, and constituting nearly two-thirds of all the colored Christians of Clarksville.

After the reorganization of the first church it entered upon a career of slow but solid and permanent prosperity. It regularly contributes to all the leading benevolent objects of Southern Baptists, and has a Sunday-school well conducted and numbering 120 members. The church at this time has 211 members. In the spring of 1867, when there were but 100 members, the enterprise of erecting a new church edifice was entered upon, the building to cost \$25,000. This enterprise was successfully carried forward to completion, with the exception of the spire, which has not yet been erected. The church stands on the corner of Madison and Fourth Streets. The present pastor, Rev. A. D. Sears, has been with the church for twenty years, during which time fifty members of the body have died.

Methodism has materially assisted in the growth of Christianity in this county. The circuit rider in early days carried the gospel to every neighborhood. For many years services were conducted in private houses, afterward in small log or frame "meeting-houses." Camp-meetings were wonderfully efficient in those days in promoting the Evangelistic work of the church. The old camp-grounds at Antioch, White Bluff and Clarksville are well remembered by many Methodists still living. Previous to the completion of the brick court house, in 1811, Clarksville had no place set apart for public worship. From that time to about 1830, this court house was used by any and all denominations. If tradition is reliable there were some pretty hard cases in Montgomery County in early days. James Ross in his exceedingly entertaining "Life and Times of Elder Reuben Ross," relates an incident which is confirmative of the above statement. It was in this court house "that Parson N., a good old Methodist brother, had his feelings so much outraged. While describing the lower regions in the most dismal colors, and exhorting his

hearers in the most earnest and affectionate manner to repent of their sins and reform their lives in order to escape it, a half-drunken fellow arose and said, 'Parson, I don't think there is any such place as that, or somebody would have heard of it before.' This sounded so droll and was so unexpected that the audience could not help laughing. The Parson soon brought his remarks to a close, and as he passed the door he was observed to move his feet slightly, as if to shake the dust from them, and never preached there again, but left them to be convinced when too late that there is such a place, or ought to be."

The exact date of the organization of "Clarksville Station," is not now remembered but it was at a very early date. The first Methodist Church building, however, was erected in 1831. This was occupied by them until 1841. The first sermon preached therein was in 1832 by the Rev. John B. McFerrin, D. D. In the year last named this church edifice was sold to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and another was erected by the Methodists on the corner of Franklin and Fifth Streets, which, like the first one, was sold to the Cumberland Presbyterians in 1882. On Tuesday, September 26, 1882, they laid the corner-stone of their present elegant and substantial brick church on Madison Street, which is now nearly completed. It is in the Gothic style of architecture, with Corinthian columns on the sides of entrance; has two towers—one 145, the other 120 feet high. The roof is supported by iron bridge-trusses, and the main audience room is 76 feet by 51 feet 6 inches in size, having a capacity of seating about 600 persons. It is one of the most complete and elegant church buildings in the State.

Since 1841 the pastors have been as follows: Rev. E. Hatcher, appointed November, 1841; John W. Hammer, November, 1842; Milton Ramey, November, 1843, but remained only a short time, and Joseph E. Douglas, appointed to fill the vacancy; Joseph B. Walker appointed November, 1844; Adam S. Riggs, November, 1845; Alexander R. Erwin, November, 1846; Lewis C. Bryan, November, 1847; Samuel D. Baldwin, October, 1848; Thomas Maddin, October, 1850; Thomas W. Randle, October, 1852; Alexander R. Erwin, October, 1854; A. Mizell, October, 1855; Joseph B. West, October, 1857; W. D. F. Sawrie, October, 1859; W. G. Dorris, October, 1861; R. S. Hunter, October, 1865; Wellborn Mooney, October, 1866; J. R. Plummer, October, 1868; J. P. McFerrin, October, 1870; W. M. Green, October, 1873; J. R. Plummer, 1874; R. K. Brown, 1875; James D. Barhee, 1879; T. J. Moody, 1883; W. R. Peebles, present pastor, 1885.

Montgomery County is well supplied with Methodist Churches, there being twenty-seven organizations of this denomination, with 2,716 com-



municants. They have twenty-seven church edifices with 5,700 sittings, and the value of the property is \$53,500. There are, in the county, 1,235 Sunday-school scholars of this denomination. Prior to the late civil war this church labored extensively among the negro slaves and large numbers were enrolled as its communicants. Since the war the colored people have organized churches of their own, which are served by ministers of their own color. Of these there are in Clarksville the following: Clarksville African Methodist Episcopal, located on Franklin Street near College Avenue; Saint Peter's Chapel African Methodist Episcopal, on Franklin Street near Fourth Street; Zion African Methodist Episcopal, on Commerce Street near Fourth.

The first preaching for what afterward became the Clarksville Presbyterian Church was by Dr. Gideon Blackburn, an eloquent divine. While he was himself a Presbyterian his hearers were of all denominations. His sermons were ordinarily three hours long, and extraordinarily four hours; but his eloquence was so thrilling that no one left and no one went to sleep. This was in 1822. On the 25th of May, of this year, fourteen persons were constituted the Presbyterian Church of Clarksville. The moderator of this meeting was Rev. Lyman Whitney, of Connecticut; and on the same day two members, upon examination, were received into the newly organized church—John Patton and Ann Maria Pattillo. Five months afterward the Rev. Mr. Blackburn returned to see this church, administered the sacrament, witnessed the admission of eight new members and went his way, never to return. The church, however, grew and prospered, holding meetings in private houses, in Masonic Hall, but most frequently in the court house. It had no regular minister. Ministers from other places made it occasional visits. After 1835 preaching became more regular. The Rev. Consider Parish, Rev. William A. Shaw and Rev. A. W. Kilpatrick were among those who preached before 1840, in which year Rev. Mr. Shaw was appointed stated supply. In 1835 a subscription had been raised for the building of a house of worship, but it was not built until 1840. It stood on the site of the present building, on the northwest corner of Main and Third Streets. The first pastor in the new church was Rev. Andrew H. Kerr, who received a salary of \$800 per year. He was succeeded in 1846 by the Rev. John T. Hendrick, who remained until dismissed to Paducah, Ky., in 1858, by the Nashville Presbytery. Dr. T. D. Wardlaw and Dr. D. O. Davies then ministered to the church until the calling of the present pastor, Rev. J. W. Lupton, from Virginia, in 1872. At the time he began his labors, September 1, 1872, there were 165 members. In 1877 the old gray church was removed and the present spacious and elegant building erect-

ed. The corner-stone was laid May 19, 1876, and the finished building was dedicated by Dr. Palmer, of New Orleans, May 26, 1878. It is of pressed brick, with white stone trimmings; interior beautifully finished and furnished, and it contains a fine full-toned organ. The cost of this edifice was \$43,000; and when it was dedicated the society was out of debt. Since September 1, 1872, 372 new members have been added, the membership at present being about 340.

There are four missions connected with this church, one of which is the Colored Presbyterian Church, which sprang out of a Sunday-school started about twelve years since, by Profs. Dinwiddie and Coffman, of the university. A church has been erected for this body at a cost of about \$650. There is also a church building at Macedonia, which cost, exclusive of gifts of ground and labor, \$500; and there is a prospect of each of the other missions having a house of worship built in the spring of 1886. During the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Lupton the Presbyterian Church of Clarksville has raised for all purposes \$110,000.

The McAdoo Presbyterian Church was organized in 1807 or 1808, by the Rev. Finis Ewing, as an Old School Presbyterian Church. Its first elders were James Hutchison, William Morrow and William and Wylie Hogan. Regular annual camp-meetings were kept up for many years. In 1810, when the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized, it was placed under the care of Anderson Presbytery, of that church, and its first pastor after this change of relation was the Rev. Mr. Bonds, who served several years. His successors were the Revs. Mr. Daniel, D. Stephens, William Casky, J. C. Provine, James Frazier, A. H. Berry, H. L. Burney (the latter pastor entering upon his duties in 1856 and remaining until 1874), J. N. McDonald, J. M. Martin and the present pastor, Rev. Mr. Welburn. The present membership is about 140.

The Bethel Church, located four miles distant, is an outgrowth of this church. Besides these two there are, in the county, Liberty, Shiloh, White Chapel and Clarksville Cumberland Presbyterian Churches. The latter church was organized about the year 1843, by the Rev. Elijah Knight, and a house of worship was built on the corner of Main and Third Streets, which continued to be used until 1882, when it was sold to Dr. Hendricks, who converted it into a residence. The old Methodist house and lot, on Franklin and Fifth Streets, were then purchased and are now used for religious purposes. The present membership of the church is fifty-seven, and the pastor is the Rev. D. A. Brigham. The property is worth about \$6,000, the value of the other church buildings in the county being as follows: McAdoo, \$2,000; Bethel, \$2,000; Liberty, \$1,500; Shiloh, \$500, and White Chapel, \$300.

About 1830 the first Catholic priest visited this place in the person of Father Allemany, late Archbishop of California. The first church building was erected in 1844 on College Street, between Fourth and Fifth, by Rev. Father Schat, who was succeeded by Rev. L. Orengo, Rev. Louis Hoste, Rev. Father Marshall, Rev. Father A. I. Ryan, well known as the "Poet-Priest of the South," Rev. Father Repis, Rev. Father Thoma, Rev. Father Molloy, Rev. P. Ryan, Rev. Father O'Brien and Rev. P. J. Gleeson, under whom the church property on Franklin Street was purchased in 1876, and a new church erected in 1880, at a total cost of \$15,000. A Sisters' school by the name of St. Aloysius, was established and is under the care of the Sisters of Nazareth. The congregation aggregates about sixty families and the school attendance averages fifty pupils. The present pastor is the Rev. Father Vaghie. The oldest Catholic families resident in Clarksville are those of Mr. Dunlavy and Mr. Boylan.

Trinity Episcopal Church, Clarksville, was organized as a parish in 1831, with a few members. Occasional services were held by Rev. Norman Nash, and afterward by Rev. George R. Gildings, of Hopkinsville, Ky. The Rev. Albert A. Muller was called by the vestry as first rector, September 11, 1833, and on September 10, 1834, the foundation of the first church building was laid. As this building approached completion the walls were found to be unsafe, and had to be taken down and re-erected. Thomas W. Frazier had this work done at his own expense, and also built the parsonage which still stands adjoining the church. The church edifice was consecrated June 23, 1838, by the Rt. Rev. James H. Otey, bishop of this diocese, assisted by the Rev. Leonidas Polk, of Columbia, Tenn. The Rev. Mr. Polk was afterward bishop of Louisiana, and during the civil war was lieutenant-general in the Confederate Army and was killed at the battle of Pine Mountain, Ga.

Dr. Muller resigned August 20, 1841, and Rev. Edward Cressy was called December 14, following. The Rev. Mr. Cressy resigned April 1, 1845, and during the same month the Rev. William C. Crane succeeded to the rectorship. The Rev. Mr. Crane remained until Easter Sunday, 1850, when he resigned to accept a call to Jackson, Miss. The Rev. William Pise was rector from November, 1850, to January, 1853; and on the first Sunday in November following he was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph James Ridley, who remained until June 25, 1860, when he resigned on account of having been elected president of the East Tennessee University at Knoxville. The Rev. Mr. Cannon was then rector for a short time, and during the civil war the parish was for most of the time without a rector. The Rev. Samuel Ringgold who had officiated as often



as he could, was chosen rector in October, 1864, and on November 3 entered upon his duties. He remained the zealous rector of the parish nearly ten years, confirming during that time 231 persons. His resignation occurred July 31, 1874, and he was succeeded, November 1, 1875, by the Rev. Philip A. Fitts, of Birmingham, Ala., the present rector. In 1875 the old church was taken down, and on June 30, 1875, the cornerstone of the present edifice was laid. The building stands on Franklin Street, just east of Third, and is one of the finest ornaments to the city. The material of which it is constructed was obtained from the natural formation of blue limestone which is found in the vicinity of the city, near the mouth of Red River, and the trimming stone from the Bowling Green quarries. The edifice is of the Gothic style of architecture, is 106 feet long, and is a substantial and elegant structure. Its spire is surmounted by a cross 160 feet above the ground. Its cost, exclusive of the organ, was \$41,474.18, including the stone from the old church, valued at \$2,000. The beautiful organ in this church was awarded the first premium for excellence of tone at the Centennial Exposition in 1876. The church was consecrated December 1, 1881, by the bishop of Alabama. Connected with Trinity Church are two missions, White Chapel, located in District No. 1, and St. Andrew's, in South Clarksville, both of which have been in existence about ten years, and are now in a prosperous condition. Edward Ross was commissioned deacon of White Chapel in December, 1885.

The Christian Church at Clarksville was organized in December, 1842, when W. F. Fall and wife, Leolin Edding and wife, F. B. Everett and wife, John Thurston, Caroline Barker, Mrs. Black, Henrietta Fall, Mary A. Kinney and Amelia Love met and resolved to take the Bible as their only rule of faith and practice. Having no meeting-house they met at various private residences each Sunday for worship, and for some time occupied a schoolhouse on Main Street, and then a small house standing where the residence of R. D. Moseley now stands on Madison Street. They were visited occasionally by such preachers as John T. Johnson, Jesse Ferguson, John Ferguson, C. M. Day, Henry T. Anderson, T. Fanning and others, on which occasion meetings were held at the court house, or at the Masonic Hall. In 1851 the number of members had so increased that a church building became necessary, and to this end a lot was secured on the corner of Third and Madison Streets, upon which the present church edifice was erected, in which Elder John Ferguson and others preached occasionally. In 1858 Elder W. C. Rodgers was called as resident preacher and remained until 1861. During the war the organization was maintained and regular worship held, A. L.

Johnson preaching occasionally. In 1866 Elder J. E. Myles was called and remained their preacher until his death in 1871. Since that time Elders E. B.—, J. M. Streator, W. A. Broadhurst, I. J. Spencer, N. R. Dall and W. T. Donaldson the present pastor, have served the church in the order named. During the past few years the membership has been much reduced by removals and deaths until at present the membership is but 175. From this church at Clarksville the churches at New Providence and South Clarksville are supplied.

Besides these churches there is a Christian Church at Oakwood established some years before the war, which has a neat frame edifice costing about \$1,200. There is also one at Oakland started in about 1860, the edifice costing about \$1,000, and one at Hazlewood which cost about the same amount. There is also a number of Christians who attend the church of their denomination at Guthrie, Ky.

Before the war all the schools in the county were private institutions. One of the first, of a grade higher than primary, that was established was a "Classical and Mathematical Academy" which opened January 1, 1834, by the Rev. C. Parish, A. M., "late Professor of Languages in Nashville University." This school under different instructors has been continued until the present time, taking the name some years later of the Clarksville Female Academy. Some years after the establishment of this academy by Rev. Mr. Parish, Clarksville Male Academy was started and continued until the war. There were other private schools for scholars not qualified to enter either of these academies. After the war this system of education was continued until the establishment of the common school system.

In 1873 the following persons were teaching private schools in Clarksville: Mrs. Lizzie Bibb, Miss Sallie Howard, Mrs. Rufus Rhodes, Mrs. William Mooney and Mrs. Sallie Ely, and the Female Academy was also in session. Other schools were also in existence in different parts of the county as necessity required and ability permitted. Since the common school system has been in existence the number of such schools throughout the county has steadily increased until at the present time there are about seventy-five. The schoolhouses have been gradually improved and better adapted to the purposes for which they are used. The opposition which they at first encountered has practically ceased to exist, and now the people are giving attention to the selection of good men to the office of school directors, and in this way showing their appreciation of their advantages, and their determination to obtain from them what advantages they may possess. The attention of the directors is more and more being directed toward securing well qualified teachers, and to the establish-

ment of graded schools. The financial condition of the schools is good, the fund being about \$20,000.

One feature of the school system in this as well as other counties in this State is remarkable. After the passage of the "Four Mile Act," in 1875, prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors within four miles of any incorporated institution of learning; the people of Montgomery County availed themselves of the powers conferred upon them by this act to abolish saloons, by incorporating several "institutions of learning." The first of these was "St. Bethlehem Male and Female Academy," incorporated April 20, 1881; then followed "Palmyra Schoolhouse," incorporated July 11, 1883; "Base-Ball Hill Schoolhouse," November 30, 1883; "Forest Hill Seminary," May 30, 1884, and "Oak Hill Male and Female Academy," October 27, 1884.

Although these five are the only institutions of learning thus far incorporated the effect is the same as though the entire seventy-five commons were thus established, for under the law the power to incorporate is always present, and no man desiring to start a saloon is willing to pay \$450 for a license and run the risk of having a school incorporated within the limit of four miles, and thus be compelled to abandon his saloon enterprise and lose his license fee.

The Clarksville public schools were graded in 1877, but not without considerable opposition on the part of a portion of the citizens. The first superintendent under this graded system was John C. Brooks. His first annual report showed an enrollment of 277 white children and 239 blacks. In the Twelfth District, outside the city, there were 50 white children enrolled and 106 blacks. The principal of the colored school during a part of the first year was J. W. Jackson, and the remainder of the year J. W. White. The schools were divided into nine grades, included in the primary, intermediate, grammar and high school departments. Two buildings were provided, one for white scholars and one for black, both on Franklin Street; the first named the Howell School Building, after A. Howell, between Fifth and Sixth Streets, and the latter at the limit of the corporation. The superintendent for the next three succeeding years was E. Perkins. J. W. White was the principal of the colored school for the years 1878-79, and H. S. Merry, 1880-81. At the end of the year 1880-81, the superintendent's report showed an enrollment of 377 white children, and 470 blacks. H. C. Weber was superintendent of the schools. His report showed an enumeration of 2,154 school children in the district, and an enrollment of 1,075—whites, 503; blacks, 572. For the year ending in 1884 the enrollment was in the Howell School 532, and in the colored school 661. The former had then been classified into



ten grades, in the highest grade there being 7 scholars enrolled, while in the colored school there were only eight grades the number of scholars in the highest grade being 5. The report of the superintendent for 1884-85 showed an enrollment of 1,218, both white and colored. This was in the entire school district which is co-extensive with Civil District No. 12. This report also gave the scholastic population of Clarksville as 602 whites, and 505 for 1885; for the district outside the city, whites, 387; blacks, 638; making a total of 2,152. The value of the school property is as follows: Houses, \$18,000; lots, \$6,000; furniture \$1,659; total, \$25,659. J. W. Graham is the present superintendent, and C. M. Watson principal of the colored school.

The Southwestern Presbyterian University had its inception in 1848, in which year the Masonic Grand Lodge of the State of Tennessee determined to establish a first-class institution of learning in the town of Clarksville. The Masonic fraternity of Montgomery County united to erect a suitable edifice, and obtained from non-Masonic friends munificent donations to aid them in the enterprise. The college was organized January 5, 1849, and went into operation January 8, following. The building was erected in 1849, but before it was fully completed the Grand Lodge of Tennessee directed the appropriation made for the support of this college at its establishment into an entirely different channel, thereby crippling the institution in the very beginning. The Masonic bodies of Clarksville, in order to prevent further dissension in the Grand Lodge, asked that the connection between the college and the Grand Lodge be dissolved and determined themselves to carry out the original design of establishing a Masonic institution and thus keep faith with the donors, and the lodges of Montgomery County borrowed \$6,000 to complete the building. The institution, therefore, was carried on from 1851 to 1855 under the auspices of the Masons of Montgomery County and was known as the Montgomery Masonic College. Its presidents during that time were W. T. Hopkins, T. M. Newell, W. A. Forbes and W. M. Stewart.

In 1855 it became evident that the institution could not succeed unless its debts were liquidated. On October 12, that year, the Synod of Nashville (Presbyterian), held a meeting at Florence, Ala., at which the transfer of the college to that synod was discussed and finally determined upon. A board of trustees was appointed, consisting of W. M. Stewart, John Stacker, W. B. Munford, Bryce Stewart, J. E. Bailey, A. Robb, W. P. Hume, John McKeage, C. R. Cooper, D. N. Kennedy, T. J. Pritchett, J. T. Hendrick, D. D., R. A. Lapsley, D. D., W. H. Mitchell, D. D., R. B. McMullen, D. D., and Duncan Brown, D. D., to receive the deed when executed and to take charge of and manage the college.

In consequence of the munificent donations of William M. Stewart, of his long continued and disinterested services, of his ardent and untiring devotion to science and of his high moral and Christian character, the college was named in his honor "Stewart College." In the transfer, when finally made certain of, the trustees bound themselves by signing an obligation February 5, 1856, to pay \$7,000 of the indebtedness of the institution, provided the Synod of Nashville would pay \$5,000. These trustees were as follows: John McKeage, D. N. Kennedy, Bryce Stewart, W. P. Hume, A. Robb, W. B. Munford, T. J. Pritchett and J. E. Bailey. W. M. Stewart's name does not appear on the minutes as one of the obligators, but nevertheless he was one of them in fact. The faculty was reorganized under W. M. Stewart as president, and the institution conducted by the board of trustees appointed by the Synod of Nashville, and named above. In 1858 he was succeeded as president by Rev. R. B. McMullen, D. D., in the meantime, however, continuing his labors as professor of natural sciences. The school was progressing in funds, patronage and appliances for teaching when the civil war came on and caused a cessation of its work. At this time Dr. McMullen was conducting it under a special arrangement with the board of trustees. His second session under this arrangement commenced January 20, 1862, holding his session in the Presbyterian Church, the college building being used as a hospital for the Confederate soldiers. A few weeks only of the session had passed when Fort Donelson capitulated and Clarksville was occupied by the Federal soldiers. Upon their arrival in the city the Confederate soldiers were removed from the college and the building was used by them for a similar purpose. They thus occupied it about a month, leaving March 25. In April the Seventy-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry took possession of the building and occupied it as barracks until August 18, 1862. By them the work of demolition of library apparatus, furniture and cabinet was made complete, and of the building itself nothing was left but the bare walls and floors.

After the war a private school was taught about two years within the building, and in 1868-70 the work of putting the building in repair was completed at a cost of \$8,000. In the meantime on June 15, 1869, a competent corps of professors was elected as follows: W. M. Stewart, professor of natural science; Rev. D. O. N. Davies, professor of logic, rhetoric and *belles lettres*, and D. M. Quarles, principal of preparatory department. After failures in other directions to elect a president, at length on August 25, 1869, Rev. J. B. Shearer, D. D., was elected to that position. Under this arrangement the institution prospered until 1873. For some time leading Presbyterian thinkers of the Southwest had been

cherishing the idea of a great Presbyterian University, and it became evident that such an institution must be in a certain sense local. In furtherance of this idea active negotiations began among the synods of the Southwest, and a meeting was held in May, 1873, at Memphis, consisting of commissioners from the synods of Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, Nashville and Memphis. At this meeting a plan of union was adopted under which the university, when established, should be conducted. The plan set forth among other things that

The object and scope of the institution shall be not only to train our youth to enter upon one of the learned professions, but also to fit them for the ordinary vocations of life.

To this end it shall be a university in two senses: first, it shall offer the largest facilities for thorough culture and for a high standard of graduation; and second, the organization shall be made on the plan of separate and co-ordinate schools and elective courses.

There were numerous competitive locations for the university, the principal among them, besides Clarksville, being Jackson, Tenn., and Huntsville, Ala. In many cases the propositions were extremely liberal; but after a careful examination of all, the board, in May, 1874, decided upon Clarksville, which city gave \$50,000, besides \$15,000 toward the erection of the "Stewart Cabinet Building." The faculty of Stewart College was continued provisionally, and the school conducted on the same scale as before. In June, 1879, the board of directors abolished the curriculum and reorganized the institution on the plan given above. Rev. J. N. Waddel, D. D., LL. D., was elected chancellor and professor of philosophy; James Dinwiddie, professor of mathematics; John W. Caldwell, professor of natural science; Samuel J. Coffman, of modern languages; and Rev. J. B. Shearer, of history, English literature and rhetoric. The name was changed to the Southwestern Presbyterian University. The university is now under the care of six synods, that of Texas having been added to the original number. Thirteen schools are provided in the departments of sciences, literature and the arts. There is a special endowment known as the McComb professorship of \$30,000, named after the endower, J. J. McComb, of "cotton tie" fame. Besides this the general endowment fund consists of \$110,412.22. The university has twenty-four acres of land well situated for grounds and college buildings, ample for class-room purposes for a large attendance of students, of whom there are at present (January, 1886) 106 in attendance. The present faculty is as follows: John N. Waddel, D. D., LL. D., chancellor and professor of philosophy; Rev. J. B. Shearer, D. D., professor of Biblical instruction, S. J. Coffman, A. M., professor of modern languages; James A. Lyon, Ph. D., Stewart professor of natural science;



E. B. Massie, A. M., professor of mathematics; G. F. Nicholassen, A. M., Ph. D., professor of ancient languages; Rev. Robert Price, D. D., professor of history, English literature and rhetoric; N. Smylie, assistant instructor; Rev. J. R. Wilson, D. D., professor of theology and homiletics; Rev. J. W. Lupton, D. D., professor of practical theology.

Clarksville, the county seat of Montgomery County, is usually described as being situated on the north bank of the Cumberland River. Generally speaking this is correct, as the city is on the north side of that river, but strictly speaking, the city is on the east bank of the river because the river runs in a northerly direction as it passes that city. The east bank of the river at this point is in several places seventy-five or eighty feet above the usual level of the water. These several places are seven in number and hence Clarksville is said to be seated on her "seven hills." Six hundred and forty acres of land were included in the grant from North Carolina to John Montgomery and Martin Armstrong "upon the consideration of the payment of £10 for every 100 acres of land hereby granted." This tract of land contained 640 acres and was described as "lying and being within the county of Davidson on the north side of the Cumberland River at the mouth of the Red river, running thence up the Cumberland according to its meanders to a hickory on the bank; east 217 poles to a poplar and dogwood; north 350 poles to a hickory on the bank of Red River, and down the same according to its meanders to the mouth." This grant was signed by Richard Caswell, governor, captain-general and commander-in-chief at Kingston, N. C., September 22, 1784, agreeable to a warrant, No. 147. This entry was made January 16, 1784. "I have surveyed for John Montgomery and Martin Armstrong 640 acres of land described in the above grant."

This survey was made in the fall of 1784, and Martin Armstrong drew the plan of the town. Lots were soon sold and the purchasers desiring that a town should be established by legislative authority, the General Assembly of North Carolina, in accordance with their wishes, in November, 1785, enacted "that 200 acres of land lying in the fork of Cumberland River and Red River, on the east side thereof, belonging to John Montgomery and Martin Armstrong, who have signified their consent for this purpose, be established a town and a town common, agreeable to a plan laid off by the said Martin Armstrong, Esq., by the name of Clarksville." By this act John Montgomery, Anthony Bledsoe, Anthony Crutcher, William Polk and Lardner Clark were appointed commissioners. The name Clarksville was conferred upon the new town in honor of Gen. George Rogers Clark, a distinguished officer, known to all early pioneers. At that time the principal inhabitants of Clarksville were John

Montgomery, Anthony and William Crutcher, Amos Bird, George Bell, Robert Nelson and Æneas McCallister.

On the 19th of October, 1790, John Montgomery, Lardner Clark and Anthony Crutcher sold to James Adams Lot No. 18, containing half an acre of land for £10. Some time in 1791, John Boyd bought Lot No. 71 for £10. On September 20, 1791, Phebe McClure bought Lot No. 16 for £10. On October 19, 1791, Robert Dennehy bought Lot No. 2, containing three acres for £10 and also one "out-lot," containing three acres, also for £10. Mr. Dennehy also bought Lots No. 3 and 4, each containing three acres, giving £10 for each lot. On the 17th of November, George Bell sold to James Adams Lot No. 18, containing one-half acre for £10, and on January 18, 1792, Martha Curtis bought Lot No. 51, also paying £10. On the 18th of April, 1792, John Montgomery, Anthony Crutcher and Robert Nelson "of the county of Tennessee, and Territory of the United States south of the river Ohio," sold to Elijah Robertson, "of the county of Davidson" Lot No. 80 for £10, and on March 18, 1793, George and William Briscoe "of the county of Tennessee, and Territory of the United States south of the river Ohio," sold to Robert Dunning of the same county and Territory for £40, one lot No. 53, containing one-half acre of land. Though not within the limits of the town another sale of land is here added. On April 17, 1793, John Montgomery sold to James Davis seven acres of land north of the Red River for £100.

An act to enlarge the town of Clarksville was passed by the Legislature October 25, 1797. The addition consisted of fifty-six town lots and fifty-six out-lots "to be laid off on the lands of Peter D. Roberts, with proper streets and alleys, and to be contained within the following boundaries: beginning at a sweet gum and hickory on the margin of Cumberland River, the southwest corner of the aforesaid town; thence east 3,108 feet; thence south 5 degrees east 1,344 feet; thence west to the aforesaid river; thence down the said river to the beginning. Each town lot shall be  $247\frac{1}{2}$  feet long and 88 feet in breadth, containing one-half acre, and each out-lot shall be 476 feet long and  $91\frac{1}{2}$  feet in breadth, containing one acre, the longest sides of which lot shall be east and west."

It is believed that the original settlers scarcely contemplated anything more than a county seat and a few houses for trading purposes. The place was difficult of access by water, as even John Fitch's steamboat on the Delaware was not invented and in practical operation until 1790, and Robert Fulton's on the Hudson until 1807, and for about fifty years after this last named date the railroad did not come to Clarksville.

The people were surrounded by a dense wilderness, and were content to build on the narrow strip of land on the river bank for nearly twenty-five years after the founding of the city in 1785. They had no commerce, none of the luxuries and few of the comforts of life, but they were hardy pioneers, spent their time in their own peculiar way, hunting "Ingens," deer, buffalo and other "varmints," and failed to miss what they had never enjoyed. Court days and muster days were the great events of the times. Horse-racing, cock-fighting, whiskey-drinking, fiddling and dancing, and pugilistic contests were in those days innocent amusements. Calico cost \$1 per yard, salt from \$5 to \$6 and sometimes, but seldom, as high as \$16 per bushel, and whisky packed through from Kentucky on horse-back in kegs sold at varying prices; merchants packed specie to Philadelphia in payment for goods. "Kauphy" was very dear and could only be used by the wealthiest families, and by them only on Sunday. Sugar was worth 50 cents per pound, and wheat flour was almost entirely unknown. Bacon and greens were the principal articles of food.

In 1805 the town commenced to grow and "to climb the hills." About this time the first brick house was built. In 1808 the entire distance from the public square to the mouth of Red River was a magnificent forest of tall and beautiful trees, owned principally by Hon. James B. Reynolds, or "Count Reynolds," as he was called. He was at one time a member of Congress, and named this fine property "Grattan's Grove." Its glory has long since departed, as the ground on which once stood the stately trees is now largely occupied by the shanties of "American citizens of African descent." In 1811 the few unpretending houses in the town were quite thrown in the shade by the new brick court house, just completed by Capt. C. Duvall upon the public square.

"About the year 1819, a noted land jobber (or land pirate as he was known), Patrick Darby, Esq., resurrected an obsolete claim against the original owner of the town plat, and hoisted Clarksville up for sale by the sheriff at the court house door. It was knocked off to the plaintiff for \$14, but being a cash sale and he minus the cash, it was bid off by a well known citizen, who generously acted for the benefit of the town. But he, being highly incensed against the offender, rushed upon him with a drawn knife, and would have cut his jugular vein had he not been prevented by a citizen throwing up his arm. Patrick left *instantly* for parts unknown. This transaction caused the passage of the statute now in force known as Darby's Law, confirming titles, with seven years' peaceable possession, subject to certain restrictions."\*

In 1826 there was but one vehicle in the town, and that an ancient

---

\*Bringhurst, 1859.



one-horse cart, used for every purpose for which it could be used—carting criminals to the gallows, and good citizens to the grave. At this time there were 215 white people in Clarksville, consisting of forty families. Of the entire number there were sixty-five unmarried men, eight unmarried women and fifty-five children. There were fifty buildings then in the place, of which one was a commission warehouse. Steamboats as yet rarely ascended the river, and it was still more rare that they stopped at Clarksville. There was no artificial landing or levee, but there were two hotels. The days of pioneer glory lasted until about 1829, when a rude structure yecept a bridge was constructed across Red River. Then strangers commenced settling in the place, private dwellings were erected, and stores and warehouses, and a new and brighter face began to be put on all things, and innovations began to creep steadily into all departments of business and social customs. Down to 1837 there were none but general stores, but in this year a regular grocery store was opened, which was both wholesale and retail. A general classification of stores also soon followed, and in 1839, when the first turnpike was complete a new impetus was given to the business of the town.

In 1831 the first permanent church edifice in the town was erected, viz., the Methodist, on the corner of Main and Fourth Streets; the Episcopal, in 1833, and the Presbyterian in 1842. In 1846 Clarksville had a population of 2,128, one-third of that number being free blacks and slaves. In 1859 the city contained 400 houses and 5,000 inhabitants. The tobacco stemming business had become very large, there being then nine stemmeries in active operation, beside two immense tobacco warehouses. There was one pork house and several commission and forwarding houses. The wholesale grocery business was rapidly increasing, as was also the retail dry goods business, and in short all mercantile pursuits were rapidly improving. The public buildings consisted of a court house, jail, market house, seven churches, a Masonic Hall, two hotels, a male academy, female academy, public school building and four banks, and the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad being nearly completed, it was considered that Clarksville was in a very flourishing condition. Theatrical entertainments had been frequent for over twenty years, and also lectures on literary and scientific subjects, by the best talent in the country, showing that society had advanced from its primitive condition in the early days of the century to a gratifying state of intelligence and refinement. The single antiquated cart of 1826 had been supplanted by numerous elegant carriages for pleasure and various kinds of vehicles for general teaming. And it was thought Clarksville was a very pious community if all were Christians who went to church.

Still there was one drawback to the growth of the city, and that was its lack of manufacturing and mechanical industries.

This was before the war, which for some time checked the prosperity of the city. Since then its growth has been steady and permanent, and is the result of natural causes and the industry, energy and intelligence of the citizens. There is now an excellent system of water-works, established in 1879, the streets are lighted with gas, as are many of the public buildings and private houses. There is a telephone exchange, and lines leading to Nashville, Hopkinsville and Russellville, Ky. The streets are well paved with broken limestone, of which there is an abundance in the vicinity.

Since the war the town has steadily grown, having met with but one serious drawback, viz., the great fire of April 13 and 14, 1878. This fire broke out in the rear of Kincannon's store on Franklin Street, between Second and Third Streets. The alarm was given about 11:30 P. M., but it was found impossible to check the progress of the flames, which spread until they had destroyed most of the business portion of the city. There were over eighty sufferers from this fire, their losses ranging from \$50 up to \$32,000, the aggregate loss being in round numbers \$500,000, which was reduced by insurance to the amount of \$165,000. The principal buildings destroyed were the court house, chancery clerk's office, Melodeon Hall, *The Tobacco Leaf* office and the Franklin Bank. The district burned was bounded as follows: on the east by Third Street, on the west by the Hillman Block, on Franklin between Second and Third; on the north by Strawberry Alley, and on the south by Commerce Street. Since this great calamity the city has been rebuilt, and is now in as good condition as before the fire. Business has resumed its wonted activity, the population has increased, and the prospect is as flattering as could be desired. At the present time the population, including the suburbs, is about 7,000.

Clarksville remained a "town" until 1855. However, at least as early as 1840 it had ceased to be governed by commissioners, their place being supplied by a mayor and aldermen. On the 29th of January, 1840, the boundaries of the town were redescribed as follows: "Commencing on the line of the south boundary of the town on the Cumberland River as heretofore established, running east with Robert's line to the corner of Robert's Addition; thence to Elder's Spring, so as to include the same; thence northeastwardly to a point on the Nashville road so as to include the residence of Eli Lockert; thence north so as to include the lots and houses now occupied by Jesse Harrison and George B. Wilson to a point on the old Russellville road, where the turnpike

leaves the same; thence west of north to the northeast boundary of said corporation as heretofore established, and thence northeastwardly in a straight line to Red River bridge; thence down Red River to the mouth of the same; thence up the Cumberland at low water mark with its meanders to the beginning. This act gave the mayor and aldermen of the town of Clarksville power and authority to regulate the police, to enforce the collection of taxes, etc., in accordance with the several laws of the State incorporating the town of Clarksville. In 1846 a new act of the Legislature incorporated the town under the style of the mayor and aldermen of Clarksville, under which name the town was governed until December 20, 1855, when an act was passed which changed and simplified the boundary lines, and gave to the corporation the name of the City of Clarksville. The boundaries were fixed as follows:

"Beginning at the line of the south boundary of the town as heretofore established at the Cumberland River; running east with Roberts' line to the corner of Roberts' Addition; thence to Elder's spring so as to include the same; thence northeastwardly to a point in the Nashville road so as to include the brick building of John Bullard's east of and adjoining the present residence of E. R. W. Thomas; thence north to a point in the old Russellville road where the turnpike leaves the same; thence to the lower Red River bridge; thence to the middle of the river; thence down said river to the middle of the Cumberland; thence up the middle of the Cumberland to a point opposite the beginning and thence to the beginning." In December, 1855, the name "City of Clarksville" was conferred on what had previously been the town of Clarksville. Since the organization under this charter a complete list of officers and aldermen has been preserved, but of those previous to that time only a few of the mayors can now be recalled, as follows: Samuel McFall, William R. Bringhurst, Dr. Isaac Harris and C. L. Wilcox. At the time the charter of 1855 went into effect the city was divided into eight wards, and the city government consisted of a mayor, and one alderman from each ward.

The mayors have been as follows: Charles M. Hiter, 1856-58; George Smith, 1859-62. During 1863 and 1864 there was no regular government. Joshua Cobb, 1865; John A. Bailey, 1866; Joshua Cobb, 1867-68; Henry Frech, 1869; H. C. Merritt, 1870-71; George Harris, 1872-73; G. A. Ligon, 1874; M. Sullivan, 1875-77; G. A. Ligon, 1878-79; J. J. Crusman, 1880-81; A. Howell, 1882-85 inclusive. James H. Smith elected January 16, 1886. Records.—T. W. Beaumont, 1856-57; C. G. Smith, 1858-60; B. A. Rogers, 1861; J. A. Bailey, 1862; D. W. Nye, 1865; L. G. Williams, 1866-68; Samuel J. Powers, 1869; H. M. Doak, 1870-71; J. O'Brien, 1872-76; W. A. Jackson, 1877-79; R.



D. Read, 1880-83 inclusive; Charles H. Bailey, 1884-85. Attorneys.—Thomas W. King, 1856-62, assisted in 1857 by G. A. Harel; J. E. Bailey, 1865-68, inclusive; J. W. Jones, 1869; John P. Campbell, 1870-71; B. D. Johnson, 1872; A. H. Munford, 1873-77, inclusive; Rufus N. Rhodes, 1878-81, inclusive; John J. West, 1882-85. Treasurers.—W. P. Hume, 1856-70, inclusive; John W. Farm, 1871; W. P. Hume, 1872-85. Marshals.—J. E. Marshal, succeeded by E. Withers, 1856; E. Withers, 1857-62; J. W. Wright, 1865; J. J. Rawls, 1866-68, inclusive; M. Carkuff, 1869; R. B. Walthal, 1870; E. S. Bringhurst, 1871; R. B. Walthal, 1872-81, inclusive; R. H. Williams, 1882-85. Chiefs of Police.—J. M. Moore, 1856-57; A. D. Smith, 1858; J. M. Moore, 1861-62; James Welch, 1869; Frank Phillips, 1874; M. W. Carkuff, 1875-83.

The Northern Bank of Tennessee was organized in 1854, with a capital of \$50,000. The officers were then D. N. Kennedy, president, and James L. Glenn, cashier, and no change has occurred in these offices since that time. The bank occupied a building on the square from 1854 to 1885. On the 14th of December of the latter year it moved to a new banking house on the southwest corner of Franklin and Second Streets, built expressly for its use. It is a three-story brick and cost about \$15,000. It was a bank of issue up to the war, and redeemed its notes in gold until United States notes were made a legal tender, when it redeemed in them until all its notes were retired.

The First National Bank of Clarksville was organized in 1865, its charter dating from September 5, of that year. There were only two national banks organized in Tennessee earlier than this, viz.: the First National Bank of Nashville, whose certificate is numbered 150, and the First National Bank of Memphis, whose certificate is numbered 336. That of this bank is 1,603. Among the first stockholders, were George H. Warfield, Theodore Cobb, S. W. Dawson, Thomas F. Pettus, S. F. Beaumont, Joseph W. Edwards, Mrs. M. C. Allen, Benjamin Caudle, Henry Frech, W. P. Hume, and J. P. Y. Whitfield. The first board of directors and officers were as follows: S. F. Beaumont, president; George H. Warfield, Thomas F. Pettus, Joseph W. Edwards and Guy W. Wines; W. P. Hume, cashier. The original capital of this bank was \$50,000, which on July 1, 1867, was increased to \$100,000. It had on January 1, 1886, an accumulated surplus and undivided profits amounting to \$27,600, thus making the entire capital and surplus \$127,600. It has paid regular semi-annual dividends for twenty years without intermission. Its present directors and officers are as follows: S. F. Beaumont, president; B. W. McCrae, cashier; J. P. Y. Whitfield, Dr. S. W. Dawson, E. B. Ely, and William F. Taylor. The general management

of the bank has been in very nearly the same hands for twenty years, S. F. Beaumont having been its president since its organization, and B. W. McCrae, director and vice-president, and then cashier since 1867.

The Franklin Bank was organized in 1868, its first stockholders being T. F. Pettus, P. C. Hambaugh, W. S. Poindexter and V. A. Garnett, who were also the first board of directors. The first officers were T. F. Pettus, president, and W. S. Poindexter, cashier. Its original capital was \$40,000. From its organization to 1876 it was located at New Providence; in the latter year it moved to Clarksville, and in 1878 increased its capital stock to \$52,000, which is the present capital, the surplus on January 1, 1886, being \$10,400. The only change in its officers has been in the presidency, P. C. Hambaugh succeeding to that office.

The Clarksville National Bank was organized in 1868, as the Montgomery Savings Institution, by B. O. Keesee, H. C. Merritt, John F. House, C. G. Smith, and R. H. Williams. The original capital was \$40,000. Mr. Keesee was the president of the institution until his death in 1875, since when Mr. Merritt has been president. Joseph E. Broadus was cashier one year, and since 1869 A. Howell has been cashier. In 1875 the name was changed to the Bank of Clarksville, and in 1882 this name gave place to that of the Clarksville National Bank. The capital of the bank was increased to \$50,000, and on January 1, 1886, the surplus was \$10,000 and undivided profits \$5,700. The first building occupied was the one recently vacated by the Northern Bank, and in 1870 they moved into the building formerly occupied by the Clarksville branch of the Bank of Tennessee.

The Farmers and Merchants National Bank was organized September 23, 1884, under its charter obtained August 25, of the same year. The original stockholders were about ninety in number, residing both in Tennessee and Kentucky. The first and present board of directors and officers were as follows: H. H. Lurton, president; James H. Smith, vice-president; John W. Faxon, cashier; T. Herndon, R. Y. Johnson, B. F. Gill, T. J. Edwards, C. T. Young, G. W. Jessup and J. J. Garrett; and Frank T. Hodgson, book-keeper. The original authorized capital of this bank was \$500,000; and the paid up capital \$100,000. The surplus on January 1, 1886, was \$2,000, after declaring a dividend of 3 per cent. On January 1, 1885, the deposits amounted to \$58,000, and January 1, 1886, they amounted to \$113,000. The building in which this bank transacts business is an elegant two-story brick, built expressly for its occupancy on the northwest corner of Franklin and Second Streets, and contains a very secure vault, one of Hall's latest improved burglar-proof safes, and one of Sargent & Greenleaf's most modern time locks. This

bank has an arrangement by which it can sell exchange on any city in Europe.

*The Clarksville Chronicle* was started in 1808 or 1809. The files for a number of the first years of its existence have been destroyed, and for a number of these first years it changed its name and proprietors frequently, indicating an unsettled state of its affairs, and as each new proprietor commenced with Volume I of a paper with a new name, it can in strictness hardly be said that the *Chronicle* was started so early as the years mentioned above. A copy of *The Clarksville Recorder*, bearing date July 27, 1815, is preserved, published by Crutcher & McLean, marked Vol. I, No. 45. A copy of the *Chronicle* dated January 21, 1818, is in existence, marked Vol. IV, No. 33, published by Wells & Peebles. *The Clarksville Gazette* was published in 1819 by John Fitzgerald, and in 1820 by Thomas S. Shannon & Co., a copy dated April 22, of that year being marked Vol. I, No. 38. *The Tennessee Watchman* was published in 1833 by Francis Richardson & Co., a copy dated December 19, that year being marked Vol. I, No. 29. In 1836, on November 5, No. 5 of Vol. I, of *The Clarksville Chronicle* was published by the same firm. No. 6 of Vol. II appeared November 24, 1837, published by E. P. McGinty, who continued its publication until June, 1849, when he sold out to R. W. Thomas, who continued to publish it until 1857. Mr. Thomas sold the paper to J. S. Neblett and J. A. Grant, who continued the publication with Mr. Thomas as editor until the death of the latter in 1876. Dr. D. F. Wright was then editor three years; then Ed C. Campbell nearly two years, and in 1881 the present editor, R. H. Yancey, succeeded Mr. Campbell. In 1878 W. P. Titus bought the interest of Mr. Grant and the publication firm was then Neblett & Titus until 1885, when Mr. Neblett sold his interest to Mr. Titus, who thus became sole proprietor. *The Chronicle* is a nine-column four-page paper, and its presses have been run by water-motor since 1885. *The Daily Evening Chronicle* has been issued for some time with success.

*The Clarksville Tobacco Leaf* was established by M. V. Ingram, the first issue appearing February 11, 1869. The Louisville press and tobacco trade had been trying to prevent the re-establishment of the tobacco trade of Clarksville, crippled by the war, and the Robertson *Register*, published at Springfield, came to the defense of Clarksville, which so pleased the enterprising young men of this city that they held out inducements to, and finally prevailed upon, Mr. Ingram to move his paper to Clarksville. The merchants advanced \$900, to be received back in advertising and job printing, and the three banks then in the city each loaned \$300. With this money the outfit was purchased, the Franklin



Type Foundry giving credit for the balance of the \$4,000, Mr. Ingram having no money, not even enough to move his family to Clarksville. A Cottrell & Babcock power press was purchased, the first brought to Tennessee, outside of cities publishing daily papers. The paper started as a four-page, nine-column sheet, with a circulation of 1,500; and with liberal advertising patronage, Mr. Ingram doing all the work, editorial, mechanical and financial, requiring eighteen hours each day; but finding the burden too heavy, he engaged Charles O. Faxon to write political editorials. It was reconstruction time and the *Leaf* made it red-hot for carpet-baggers who attempted to run the town and country. W. M. Doak was soon engaged as political editor, and in December, 1869, admitted to partnership, which lasted five years. The first year's profits of the paper were \$4,000. The organization of the Clarksville Tobacco Board of Trade was advocated, as well as the building of the Clarksville & Princeton Railroad. In 1872 William N. Barksdale entered the office as an apprentice, and is now one of the proprietors of the establishment. In 1873 the paper, now enlarged to an eight-page, six-column sheet, agitated the organization of the Iron Wagon Manufacturing Company, which remains a well organized company, with a good wagon establishment, although the iron wagon proved a failure. Mr. Ingram sold his interest in the paper to Mr. Doak February 11, 1874. One year later Mr. Ingram bought the paper back. N. O. Brandon, then employed as foreman, soon afterward became business manager. The great fire of April 13 and 14, 1878, destroyed the entire establishment, except the imposing-stone, the form of four pages which had been issued, and a table and desk. The office and the building on the corner of Third and Franklin Streets were worth \$6,000; insurance on all, \$3,200. A new outfit was ordered, at a cost of \$4,200. In 1879 *The Semi-weekly Tobacco Leaf* took the place of the weekly, and has since maintained its existence, continuing to prosper. T. M. Riley was engaged as assistant editor in 1874 and remained connected with the paper in that capacity until 1879, when Mr. Ingram being attacked with rheumatism, Mr. Riley became editor. Mr. Ingram sold an interest, in 1880, to Clay Stacker, the firm of Ingram & Stacker continuing about one year, when Mr. Ingram sold his remaining interest to Stacker. Mr. Stacker immediately sold the entire establishment to the present proprietors, Brandon & Barksdale.

*The Clarksville Democrat* was founded in June, 1882, as a campaign paper, by M. V. Ingram. It was in favor of a low tax, both the other papers favoring the payment of the entire State debt, with interest at 6 per cent. At the close of the campaign it was resolved to continue its publication. Mr. Ingram sold out, in 1883, to Messrs. Hall & De Graf-

fenried, who managed it until September, 1884, when Mr. Hall sold out to his partner. Mr. Graffenried employed G. M. Bell to edit the paper, and finally, on account of ill health, sold out, April 1, 1885, to Mr. Bell, who still continues its publication. Previous to the war there were a number of papers in existence besides the *Chronicle*, that being the only one to survive that conflict. The most prominent of them was *The Clarksville Jeffersonian*, which was started by C. O. Faxon, May 25, 1844, and continued to be published by him until the city was taken possession of by the Federal soldiers immediately after the fall of Fort Donelson.

The first meeting of the business men of Clarksville, having in view the organization of an association to promote their mutual interests, was held February 7, 1870. A temporary organization was effected by the election of E. H. Lewis, president, and M. V. Ingram, secretary. Twelve of the leading business men were chosen a board of directors, as follows: J. P. Y. Whitfield, L. Bloch, J. H. Schrodt, W. H. Turnley, F. P. Gracey, F. F. Fox, D. Kincannon, B. O. Keesee, G. B. Wilson, W. Roach, H. H. Poston and J. J. Crusman. The objects of the movement were stated and commented upon by Judge Humphreys, W. A. Quarles and others, and a committee appointed to wait upon the railroad managers with a view to obtaining a reduction of freights, etc. This committee consisted of F. P. Gracey, W. H. Turnley, J. J. Crusman, G. B. Wilson, B. O. Keesee, W. C. Barksdale, D. Kincannon and L. Bloch.

The next evening a constitution and by-laws was adopted. The constitution provided for monthly and annual meetings, for certain officers, for two standing committees—"the committee of arbitration" and the "committee of appeals," which was to have a "committee of finance," and prescribed the duties of officers and members. The objects of the newly organized board were to improve the commerce of Clarksville, to build up or to encourage the building up of manufactories, to exercise as much control as was necessary or practical over the railroads, and to make Clarksville a large city. At this meeting John W. Faxon was appointed temporary treasurer. On the 15th of February the following gentlemen were elected permanent officers of the board: President, the Hon. D. N. Kennedy; vice-presidents, E. H. Lewis, F. P. Gracey, J. J. Crusman, J. P. Y. Whitfield and A. F. Smith; secretary, M. V. Ingram; assistant secretary, Poston Couts; treasurer, John W. Faxon. The following gentlemen were elected directors: W. A. Quarles, C. A. Baker, B. O. Keesee, L. Bloch, W. T. Dortch, J. H. Schrodt, F. F. Fox, Winfield Roach, W. H. Turnley and H. H. Poston. The following standing committees were elected: On Arbitration—E. H. Lewis, H. H. Lurton, George H. Conover,



L. R. Clark and W. W. Kirby; Committee of Appeals—J. J. Crusman, F. P. Gracey, W. M. Daniel, H. C. Merritt, J. J. Hamlett, J. F. Coutts and H. P. Dorris. On the 1st of March, 1870, there were sixty-eight members of the board. The meetings of the board were held for some time at the Southern Hotel, the free use of a room having been tendered by the proprietors, Messrs. Roach & Raimey. Under the auspices of the board a "tobacco fair" was held June 15, 1870, which was a complete success and materially enhanced the tobacco trade of the city. From time to time such questions were discussed as the building up of an agricultural implement manufactory, of proposed railroads, of procuring changes in the law pertaining to the inspection of tobacco, of desired changes in the running of trains over the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, building a plow factory, building the Southern Pacific Railroad, etc., until March 5, 1872, when the last meeting of the board occurred for a number of years. After a seven years' dormancy the Board of Trade held a called meeting April 17, 1879, for the purpose of considering the railroad connections of Clarksville. The project of a canal from Seven Mile Island to Red River was discussed, as also that of lighting the city with gas, and of sewerage. W. O. Brandon was made secretary *pro tem.* at this time. On July 8, 1879, the feasibility of the city's purchase of the water-works was discussed and much feeling developed. The board was reorganized October 14, 1879. On the 2d of October, 1885, the following officers were elected: President, D. W. Kennedy; vice-presidents, J. J. Crusman, Thomas Herndon, M. H. Clark, F. P. Gracey and A. Howell; secretary, W. O. Brandon; treasurer, John W. Faxon. The last important action of the board was the entertainment of Northwestern excursionists in November.

The Clarksville Tobacco Board of Trade was originally established as the Tobacco Exchange in 1858, all the leading tobacco buyers being members, about twenty in number. The exchange was reorganized in 1866 and continued on until 1870, when the Tobacco Board of Trade was formed, with the following officers: S. F. Beaumont, president; W. H. Crouch, first vice-president; P. C. Hambaugh, second vice-president; M. H. Clark, secretary; W. J. Ely, assistant secretary, and James H. Smith, treasurer. This board was regularly incorporated under the laws of Tennessee by a charter obtained May 16, 1878, with a capital of \$50,000. In 1879 they commenced the erection of a tobacco exchange building, in which to transact business, which was completed at a cost of nearly \$30,000. It is a four-story brick, standing on the corner of Main Street and the public square, and is completely appointed with all the modern conveniences. The present officers of the board are Thomas



Herndon, president; E. N. Flack, first vice-president; L. T. Gold, second vice-president; M. H. Clark, secretary; W. J. Ely, assistant secretary, and R. E. McCullough, treasurer. For a number of years the sales of tobacco in this market ranged from 14,000 to 20,000 hogsheads, but in 1885 the number 27,907 was reached.

The tobacco warehousemen in Clarksville are as follows: Herndon, Young & Co.; Parrish, Buckner & Co.; Kendrick, Pettus & Co.; Hancock, Fraser & Ragsdale; Smith & Anderson; Shelby & Rudolph, and R. H. Walker & Co. The prominent buyers on the board are as follows: M. H. Clark & Bro., W. H. Crouch & Son, S. F. Beaumont & Co., Jarrett & Co., John Kropp, B. K. Gold, P. C. Hambaugh, L. T. Gold, E. M. Flack, T. D. Luckett & Co., R. R. Neale, T. L. Harvie, Buck & Morrow and Julius Spicer.

There are seven tobacco stemmeries outside the Board of Trade. These are owned by T. D. Luckett & Co., R. R. Neale, Allan Gilmour, S. F. Beaumont, T. L. Harvie, Hamilton & Co. and G. W. Bryarly. The usual out-turn of these factories is from 1,500 to 4,000 hogsheads, which is shipped to foreign markets, mainly to Europe, but some to Australia.

Clarksville is well supplied with benevolent institutions. Clarksville Lodge, No. 89, A. F. & A. M., was organized October 11, 1839, and re-organized December 6, 1866. Tannehill Lodge, No. 116, was organized in October, 1846, and was discontinued about the time of the breaking out of the war. Clarksville Chapter, No. 3, R. A. M., organized December 8, 1866. Clarksville Council, No. 4, Royal and Select Master Masons was organized in October, 1847. Clarksville Commandery, No. 8, was organized in October, 1867. Pythagoras Lodge, No. 23, I. O. O. F., was instituted January 27, 1847, and their hall was dedicated December 26, 1849. Young Encampment was organized March 24, 1869. Gumberland Lodge, No. 17, K. of P., was instituted May 14, 1874. Endowment Rank, Section No. 28, was organized in 1876. Clarksville Lodge, No. 232, K. of H. was organized September 5, 1876. Sublime Order of Wise Men was organized about February 1, 1870. Warfield Lodge, No. 9, A. F. and A. M. (colored) was instituted lately. Mt. Vernon Lodge, No. 1644, G. U. O. O. F. (colored), was instituted September 28, 1874. Hebron Lodge, No. 1711, G. U. O. O. F. (colored), was instituted December 27, 1875. Ark of Safety Lodge, No. 1731, G. U. O. O. F. (colored), was instituted in May, 1876. Sons of Union (colored) was instituted a short time ago.

The Clarksville Marine Insurance and Life and Trust Company was organized January 15, 1840. The Clarksville Gas Company was incor-

porated in 1858, and organized April 6, 1859. Its capital stock was \$35,000. The company as incorporated consisted of D. N. Kennedy, William Munford, John S. Hart, B. Stewart, G. A. Henry, Ed Thomas, C. Faxon, W. Vance, R. Moore and C. M. Hiter. The Clarksville Gas Light Company was chartered April 30, 1881, the following named persons being the company, as chartered: J. E. Bailey, B. H. Owen, F. P. Gracey, A. Howell, Henry Frech, Charles G. Smith, D. Kincannon, D. N. Kennedy, T. C. Hopper and Alfred Hopper. November 26, 1883, a contract was made between the city of Clarksville and this company to light the streets with gas. Union Wharf Company was incorporated in 1854 as the successor of Montgomery Wharf Company, incorporated February 5, 1842; the Franklin Wharf Company, incorporated January 15, 1844, and the Middle Wharf Company, which was acting without a charter. The individuals comprising the Union Wharf Company when incorporated were the following: George S. H. Warfield, Joshua Elder, Starkey Norfleet and others who owned the stock in the Montgomery Wharf Company; Robert Bryson, Alfred Robb and others who owned the stock in the Franklin Wharf Company, and C. H. Smith, George A. Harrel and Samuel B. Seat who owned the stock in the Middle Wharf Company.

The present business and manufacturing interests of Clarksville are represented by the following firms: Groceries—C. M. Barker, E. Cross, Crusman & Howard, Cunningham Bros., Dixon & Martin, Dority & Herndon, W. C. Hester, Hurst & Co., A. Jackson, Keesee & Northington, Mrs. J. M. Kelty, T. V. Kilgore, G. W. Leigh, M. Mattill, J. R. Sensing, E. H. Wilkinson and Wood & Abbott. Dry Goods—Bloch Bros., R. S. Broadbuss, Coulter Bros., Gerhart's Cash Store, E. Glick, A. R. Hall & Son, Simon Katz, P. Sieber, R. W. Roach, S. Shyer and C. D. White. General Stores—G. Eleazar, M. Gorham and J. W. Wade. Boots and Shoes—Bloch Bros., Bowling & Wilson, A. R. Hall & Son, S. Katz, J. Rick and M. A. Stratton. Clothing—Bloch Bros., Gerhart's Cash Store, A. R. Hall & Son, J. G. Joseph, Pitman & Lewis, R. W. Roach and Simon Katz. China, Glass and Queensware—G. W. Hendrick, Kincannon, Son & Co. and J. F. Wood. Drug Stores—Lockert & Reynolds, S. B. Stewart and Owen Moore. Hardware and Agricultural Implements—J. S. Elder, Fox & Smith and Kincannon, Son & Co. Coal, Coke and Wood—Bringinghurst & Stacker, F. P. Gracey & Bro. and Keesee & Northington. Dress-making and Millinery—A. R. Hall & Son, Hodgson & McGuire, the Misses McAllister and Mrs. W. Rosenfield. Harness-makers—G. W. Cooper, M. L. Joslin and John Young. Tobacco Salesmen—Herndon Young & Co., and Kendrick Pettus & Co. Warehouses

—The Bailey Warehouse, Central Warehouse, Elephant Warehouse, Gracey Warehouse, Grange Warehouse, The People's Warehouse and Smith & Anderson. Jewelers—C. L. Cooke, L. Gauchat and T. Rohner. Hotels—Lehman's European Hotel and the Franklin House. Flouring Mills—The Anchor Mills, Lafayette Flouring-Mills, Meriwether & Gilmer and T. J. Munford. Planing-Mills—Clarksville Planing-Mill, Smith, Clark & Co. and G. B. Wilson & Co. Whitfield, Bates & Co., manufacturers of engines, proprietors of foundry, saw-mill and sugar-mill, and manufacturers of tobacco screws. Wagon Manufacturers—I. Alward, The Clarksville Wagon Company and J. B. Jarrell. Merchant Tailor—A. B. Pugh. Furniture Dealers—Q. C. Atkinson and J. F. Coutts. Photographers—H. E. Dibble and J. W. McCormac. Blacksmiths—C. Dinneen, W. M. Frazier, E. Gaisser & Son, M. Gorham, J. Henry and J. McDonald. Steam-boat Owners and Agents—F. P. Gracey & Bro. There are the following physicians: C. W. Bailey, N. L. Carney, B. N. Herring, T. D. Johnson, J. M. Larkin, C. E. L. McCauley, T. H. Marable, W. G. Patrick, A. M. Trawick and D. F. Wright.

Evergreen Lodge is a floral and nursery garden formed from the old Shackelford property and a tract between that and the Hopkinsville Turnpike. While owned by the Shackelfords, Mrs. Shackelford, who had a taste for horticulture, had planted the Norway spruce and hemlock, from which it derived its appellation. Some years since A. Weill bought the Shackelford place, and in 1879 sold it to the present proprietor, Capt. J. J. Crusman, who purchased it for a place of residence for himself and sister, Mrs. Champlin, whose death occurred shortly after the purchase was made. Capt. Crusman then employed Mr. Munro to take charge of it as a floral establishment, since which time Clarksville, which had previously depended on Louisville and Nashville for flowering plants, has found a constant supply at home, and a foreign demand has sprung up from a number of the neighboring States. Nursery operations are also carried on here on a large scale, and the cultivation of the grape is receiving that attention it deserves. The products of the nursery are fruit trees and ornamental trees and shrubs, rose trees, fuschias, verbenas, heliotropes, a very large variety of ferns, lilies of the valley and violets, bulbous roots, as hyacinths, tulips, ivies, narcissus, etc., as well as fresh fruits and vegetables in their seasons. This establishment taken altogether is of great benefit to the city of Clarksville, and a great credit to the enterprise and taste of the proprietor and manager, who at present is James Morton.

The Clarksville Street Railway Company was chartered August 5, 1885, and organized September 25, 1885. Following are the names of



the stockholders, directors and officers of the company: stockholders—John F. Shelton, H. H. Tharpe, F. P. Gracey, D. Kincannon, A. B. Masey, Mrs. S. M. Snow, John W. Faxon, S. B. Stewart, H. C. Merritt, B. F. Gill, W. H. Lanier, M. C. Northington, M. A. Stratton, R. W. Roach and J. M. Pardue. Directors and officers—John F. Shelton, president; John N. Faxon, secretary and treasurer; H. H. Tharpe, F. P. Gracey and D. Kincannon. The railway was built during November and December, 1885, being completed and the cars started on the 15th of the latter month. This was a free day, and on the 16th the amount of fare collected was \$37.07. The track is one mile long, extending from the public square up Franklin Street to Tenth, and thence to the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Depot, and has a turn-table at each end. At present the company has two cars.

Palmyra is situated on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad twelve miles below Clarksville. It is one of the oldest towns in the county, having been incorporated by the Legislature April 20, 1796. It was laid off by Dr. Morgan Brown on both sides of Deacon Creek, on the south bank of the Cumberland, and contained 246 lots. For this reason and "WHEREAS, Establishment of the same [the town] will promote the public good by extending the settlements lower down the Cumberland River, and by facilitating trade and commerce to the District of Mero: *Be it enacted*, etc., that the spot of ground laid off into a town containing two hundred and forty-six lots numbered from 1 to 246, inclusive, with the necessary streets, is hereby established a town by the name of Palmyra." Dr. Morgan Brown, Robert Prince, Richard Miles, Benjamin Thomas and Isaac Titsworth were by the same act appointed commissioners of the town, and on November 2, 1809, Samuel Vance, John Summerville, Adam Harman, Burrell M. Williamson, William Clements, Sr., James Wheeling and Thomas K. McAlrath were appointed additional commissioners for Palmyra. The town grew and prospered, and at one time became a formidable competitor for the capital of the State of Tennessee. In the year 1880 there were only forty-eight inhabitants in the town. B. W. Owens is the present postmaster.

Port Royal is situated on the south bank of Red River, about thirteen miles east of Clarksville. It was incorporated by the Legislature October 25, 1797, and is thus but little more than a year younger than Palmyra. It had been laid off on lands owned by Samuel Wilcox, and at the time of incorporation a considerable number of lots had been sold to various parties, who were desirous that a town should be established by legislative authority. The plan of the town contained thirty acres. There were in the plan thirty-six lots of one-half acres each, together

with a square of two acres, necessary streets, alleys, etc. Francis Prince, Jonathan Stephenson, John Baker, William Mitcherson and William Connell were appointed commissioners for the "designing building and improving said town." This town has had a history somewhat similar to that of Palmyra. Its superior advantages for water-power have not been utilized, and now there is scarcely any thing but a postoffice.

New Providence is a flourishing town on the Cumberland River, two miles below Clarksville. It was incorporated by the county January 28, 1854. The petition for this incorporation was signed by thirty-eight individuals. The boundaries were set as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Tanyard Spring Branch, and to run thence up the Cumberland River 100 poles to T. W. Atkinson's southeast corner of the tract, on which he now lives; thence with his western boundary line, including J. S. Slaten's and John T. Shelton's lots, and continuing on Atkinson's line so as to include Darby's house and lot; thence westwardly to Meacham's east boundary line including Mrs. Trevesthaus' old house; thence south with Meacham's line to a corner on Meacham's line; thence east with Meacham's line so as to include the Methodist Meeting-house; thence southwardly with N. F. Trice's line to the branch, and down the branch to the beginning." The population of New Providence is now about 700, and it is a point for some manufacturing. It has telephone connection with Clarksville and Hopkinsville, Ky., and receives mail six times per week from Clarksville and from Ringgold, three times from Dover and Hopkinsville, and twice from Dotsonville. The present postmaster at New Providence is Samuel Buckley. Meachamsville was incorporated by the county court on the same day as New Providence. This incorporation was effected in consequence of a spirit of rivalry between the places, the people of Meachamsville being very much opposed to being included in the corporate limits of New Providence. Their corporation has since been abandoned.

Bald Hornet is a small interior place known also as Poplar Spring Furnace. It is fifteen miles from Clarksville and four miles from Carbondale. Very little business is done in the village. Carbondale is on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, two miles from Palmyra. The Western Union Telegraph Company maintains an office here; T. B. Etheridge, operator and agent for the railroad. R. G. Watwood is agent for the Southern Express Company, while Burrell J. Corban is the postmaster. Four miles northwest is the famous "Bellamy's Cave," one of the largest in the State, and largely visited by sight-seers. Carmel is a small place in the southeastern part of the county. Mail is received on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays. A small business is done. Dot-

sonville, also known as Central Point, is situated about five miles north of Palmyra. Carbondale is its express, railroad and telegraph office. Mail is received semi-weekly from New Providence. J. E. Outlaw is the postmaster. Grantville is situated ten miles southeast of Clarksville, whence it receives mail three times per week, and also as frequently from Ashland City. L. P. Stewart is postmaster. Hampton Station, is situated on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, nine miles northeast of Clarksville. It is also known as Doe River Cave. C. R. McMurray is postmaster and express agent. Jordan Springs is located in the northwestern part of the county, fifteen miles from Clarksville. Its mail is received every Tuesday and Saturday from Woodlawn. McAllister's Cross Roads, otherwise known as Batson's Mills, is sixteen miles south from Clarksville. Its mail is received semi-weekly from Cumberland Furnace, Dickson County. John B. Batson is postmaster. Maggie is a farmer's postoffice ten miles from Clarksville. I. Z. Grant is postmaster. Oakwood is thirteen miles west of Clarksville. It receives its mail on alternate days from Clarksville and Dover. John H. Buck is postmaster. Foster's Cave is one and one-half miles from this place. Orgain's Cross Roads is a small interior postoffice, eight miles from Clarksville, whence it receives its mail on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. Peacher's Mills is situated on the Big West Fork, eight miles north of Clarksville. It is a milling point of some consequence. Mail is received on Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday. H. O. Hambaugh is postmaster. Pleasant Mound is a country postoffice, nearly eight miles southeast from Clarksville, and about four miles from the Cumberland River. Lewis Lowe is postmaster.

Rex is a small postoffice receiving mail semi-weekly from St. Bethlehem. Riggins, otherwise known as Sailor's Rest Furnace, is in the southwest part of the county. Ringgold lies on the Little West Fork of Red River, nearly eight miles northwest of Clarksville. J. P. Parrish is postmaster. Ross View, also known as McMurry's store, is eight miles from Clarksville and four miles south from Hampton's Station. Mail is received semi-weekly. W. W. McMurry is the postmaster. Sailor's Rest is a landing on the Cumberland River and a station on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, nineteen miles below Clarksville. Considerable grain and tobacco are shipped from this point. John Miner is the postmaster. St. Bethlehem is a postoffice four and one-half miles from Clarksville. The railroad station is known as Cherry's. It has telephone connection with Clarksville and Guthrie; has an office of the Southern Express Company. G. H. Slaughter is the postmaster. Sango is a small country postoffice nine miles from Clarksville. S. T. Halli-



burton is postmaster. Shiloh lies sixteen miles southwest of Clarksville and seven miles south of Carbandale. J. D. Fletcher is postmaster. Southside, formerly Collinsville, is twelve miles from Clarksville and nearly south. W. L. Lyle is postmaster. Steele is a postoffice on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, six miles from Clarksville. J. R. Steele is postmaster. Woodford is a country postoffice about ten miles from Clarksville. B. R. Miller is postmaster. Woodlawn is a country postoffice ten miles west of Clarksville. It receives mail from New Providence on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays.

---

## ROBERTSON COUNTY.

THE surface of Robertson County is generally broken, except near the Kentucky line, where it becomes a level plain. A small strip of level plateau land also bounds the southern and eastern borders. The middle belt is more broken, but is quite fertile. Geologically the county belongs to the lower carboniferous and to the upper or *Lithostrotion* bed of that group. The St. Louis limestone abounds in the county and crops out all along the streams in high bluffs. Innumerable springs furnish pure water in abundance. The principal streams are Red River and Sulphur Fork. Buzzard Creek, Miller's Creek and Elk Fork are tributaries of Red River, the latter entering from the north. Red River also has two branches, known as Middle and North Forks. Carr's Creek empties into Sulphur Fork three miles west of Springfield, and the two form a V, Springfield being in the fork. Sycamore Creek forms the southern boundary of the county and empties into the Cumberland River in Cheatham County.

The soil is similar to that of Montgomery County. A strip of thin porous land, with siliceous soils, begins on the Kentucky line, near the northwest corner of Sumner County, and rims the county on its east, south and half of its western boundaries. This land has a whitish sub-soil. The best soils for tobacco lie on Sulphur Fork, Buzzard Creek and that part of the county east of Miller's Creek. Almost all kinds of timber known to this latitude are found in abundance. Corn, wheat, oats and tobacco are the staple productions. Tobacco, on the best soils, produces from 800 to 1,200 pounds per acre; the quality is excellent and is classed with the best Clarksville tobacco. The amount raised is steadily increasing and the crop for 1885 is estimated at from 6,000,000 to 7,000,000 pounds.

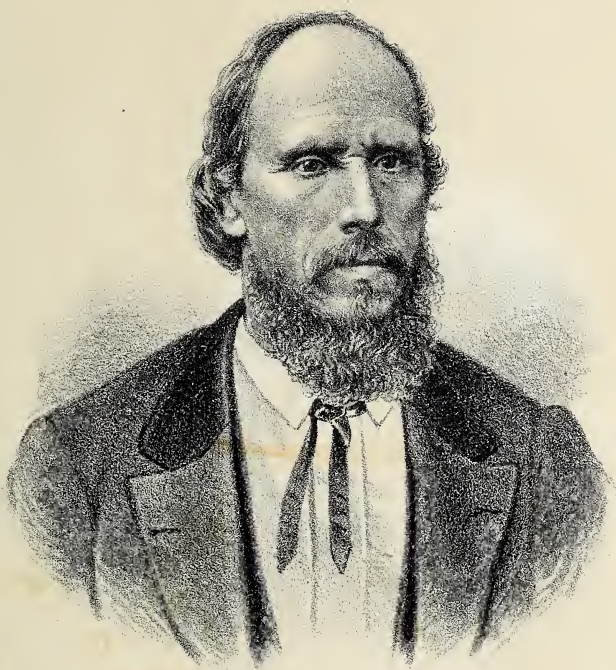
In nothing is Robertson County more distinguished than in the making of whisky. From an early period in the history of the State this brand has been sought after, and it now has a world-wide reputation. As will be seen from the appended figures, the amount of whisky manufactured and handled in the county is enormous. By far the largest distillery is operated by Charles Nelson, and is situated near Greenbrier. At this distillery there was manufactured, in 1885, 8,029 barrels, or 379,125 gallons of whisky, upon which the revenue tax amounted to \$341,212.50. There were taken out of the warehouses during the same time 7,223 barrels, or 321,819 gallons of whisky. The second largest distillery in the county is owned by John Woodard. During the year 1885 he manufactured 40,097 gallons of whisky, and moved from his warehouse in the same time 47,941 gallons. J. S. Brown manufactured 27,674 gallons, and removed from his warehouse 23,559 gallons. The corresponding figures for Daniel Woodard's distillery are 9,211 and 7,787 gallons, respectively. For the distillery of J. H. Woodard the amounts were 6,756 and 15,427 gallons. The following is the number of gallons removed from warehouses by distillers who manufactured no whisky during 1885: J. R. Bridges, 6,374; Bridges & Johnson, 560; Pitt Bros., 7,549. The total amount of whisky manufactured in the county during 1885 was consequently, 462,863 gallons, and the amount removed from warehouses in the same time was 431,016 gallons, upon which the revenue tax paid amounted to \$387,914.40. There is also some apple and peach brandy distilled in the fruit season, but the industry is somewhat on the decline.

The following statistics are from the census of 1880: There was produced in 1879, 793,702 bushels of corn, 134,426 bushels of wheat, 115,678 bushels of oats, 2,472 bushels of barley, 311 bushels of rye, 13,304 bushels of Irish potatoes, 25,350 bushels of sweet potatoes, 2,468 tons of hay, 4,342,588 pounds of tobacco, 32,706 pounds of wool, 193,272 pounds of butter, and 602 pounds of cheese. The value of orchard products was estimated at \$4,704, and the value of all farm products sold and consumed, at \$852,162. The number of farms was 2,148, valued at \$3,462,671, and embracing 165,902 acres of improved land. The number of horses in the county was 3,597; mules, 2,984; milch cows, 2,975; other cattle, 3,849; sheep, 7,697; swine, 28,528. The total value of the live-stock is placed at \$614,325.

The first settlement in Robertson County\* was made by Thomas Kilgore on the waters of the Middle Fork of Red River, three-fourths of

---

\*The facts in regard to Kilgore's settlement were condensed from the articles written by Dr. J. S. Mulloy, for the *Springfield Record*.



*H. J. Crocker*

ROBERTSON COUNTY.





a mile west of Cross Plains. The Legislature of North Carolina passed a pre-emption law securing to settlers of Tennessee 640 acres of land provided the settlement was made prior to 1780. In the spring of 1778 Kilgore left North Carolina with some ammunition, some salt, and a few grains of corn. Traveling on foot he passed through East Tennessee, and plunged into the wilderness beyond. Guided alone by the sun and the north star, he pushed on, seeing no white people until he reached Bledsoe's Lick, where he found a colony of six or eight families. After resting a few days, he went on some twenty-five miles west where he located. As a safe hiding place from the Indians, he selected a cave a mile west of where Cross Plains now is. It had a bold stream of water running from it into the Middle Fork of Red River, and by wading the stream he could enter the cave without leaving a trail.

After finding a location to suit him he kicked up some of the rich alluvial soil of the cane brake, and planted a few hills of corn. It is said that in order to secure his land it was necessary for him to remain until the corn matured, that he might carry a few ears back to North Carolina. He spent the summer in watching his little crop; meeting with several narrow escapes from the hostile savages. During this period he had no other food than the game which he killed. In the fall he gathered two or three ears of corn, returned to North Carolina, and had the title to his land confirmed. In the spring of 1779, with a few families besides his own, he returned to the spot, where he had passed the previous summer. A stockaded fort, "Kilgore's Station" was at once erected to protect them from the Indians. This fort was situated on a commanding eminence about three-fourths of a mile from Cross Plains. Kilgore's Station, from that time for years, was a land-mark in the overland emigration to Tennessee.

In 1780 or 1781 Maulding's Station was built. It was located one mile west of the present Louisville and Nashville pike, and four miles east of Kilgore's. That was the next settlement in Robertson County, but the Indians were so hostile that they abandoned it for a time and united with the people at Kilgore's. Among the occupants of the latter station at this time were the Kilgores, Mauldings, Masons, Hoskinses, Jesse Simmons, Isaac Johnson, Samuel Martin, Yates, and several others. The first Indian massacres in the county occurred in 1781. A small colony had located in Montgomery County, near where Port Royal now is.

In 1782 the Indians became very hostile. Samuel Martin and Isaac Johnson were attacked, surrounded and captured; Johnson afterward escaped and returned to the station. In the same year the young Masons, while watching for deer at Clay Lick, saw a party of eight or ten Indians

approaching. The young men fired and killed two of the number, and then fled to the fort. That night John and Ephraim Peyton, on their way to Kentucky on a surveying expedition, came to the station, having left Bledsoe's Lick in the morning. During the night the Indians stole all the horses at the fort. Pursuit was immediately made, the trail led across Sulphur Fork, and up one of its tributaries toward the ridge. About noon the pursuers overtook the thieves on the bank of the stream, fired on them, stampeded and recovered their horses. While returning to the fort the pioneers stopped at Colgin's Spring for water. Here they were attacked by the Indians, who anticipating this, had managed to get in front of them and were lying there in ambush. One of the Masons was killed and Joseph Hoskins, fatally wounded. The condition of the occupants of Kilgore's Station having by this time become so perilous, they abandoned it, and joined those at the Bluff, where they remained during 1783. The next year the colony, augmented by new accessions, returned. There they remained until Indian hostilities ceased, when they separated, and began forming independent settlements. Thomas Kilgore, after living half a century on the land which he had acquired by his heroic daring, died at the advanced age of one hundred and eight years.

The years 1793 and 1794 closed the Indian massacres in Robertson County. During these years Adam Fleener, William Bartlett and a Miss Roberts were killed, and Capt. Abram Young and John Mayfield were wounded. The forts were generally the *nuclei* around which the earliest settlements clustered. They extended west from Kilgore's and east from Sevier's, now Clarksville. About 1781 Caleb Winters settled on the farm now owned by Hon. G. A. Washington. It is said that he, like Kilgore, subsisted entirely upon meat during the first season. It is also stated that Ezekiel Polk, grandfather of President Polk, located on Sulphur Fork, about three miles south of Adams Station, during the same year, but the Indians were so hostile that he remained only about a year. A fort known as Miles' Station was built on the place now occupied by Joseph Washington, and among those who settled in that vicinity were William and Charles Miles, Azariah Dunn, John Roberts and Nicholas Conrad. Jonathan Carr and Holland Darden, Archibald Mahan, James and Henry Gardner, Joseph Washington, William and Giles Connell located in Sulphur Fork.

In 1788 Samuel Crockett built a block-house or fort on the place where his son, Capt. M. D. Crockett, now lives. This served as a defense in times of danger for all those who had settled in that neighborhood. The Indians finally became so troublesome that the women and children were sent away to the stronger forts, while the men remained to



look after the crops. With all the precautions taken by the community, a young lady, a daughter of Thomas Norris, was killed by the Indians, and Patrick Martin was wounded. Besides those mentioned the following persons settled in this vicinity and to the southwest of it: Benjamin Nail, Joseph Martin, Thomas Martin, Henry Frey, George Williams, George Murphy, Thomas Jamison, Julius Justice, James and Hardy Bryant and Thomas Holmes. ¶In the same year that Crockett located, the Forts formed a settlement on the north side of Red River, not far from where Adams Station now is. Others who found homes in this part of the county within the next few years were John and James Johnson, Thomas and James Gunn, Corbin Hall, Jesse Gardner, Isaac Meenes, Jeremiah and Benjamin Batts and John Bell. Thomas and Henry Johnson, John and Benjamin McIntosh, Anderson, Archer, Edward and John B. Cheatham, William and Jonathan Huddleston, Richard Crunk, Martin Duncan, John Edwards, Joseph Hardaway and Jacob McCarty all settled in what is now the Ninth Civil District previous to 1795.

In 1792 Thomas Woodard located on Beaver Dam Creek in what is now the Eighteenth District. William and James Stark, Meredith and Martin Walton, and John Coutts also settled in that vicinity at about the same time. The country around Barren Plains was settled largely by the Taylors, Redferrens and Masons. Still further north were the Pitts, Moores and Hueys, William Scoggins, Bardwell Babb, Edmund Edwards and James Gambell. In the neighborhood of the Tenth Civil District were Richard and Moses Stanley, James Sawyers, Simeon Walton, James Seals, James England, and John and Sampson Mathews. The last named afterward formed a settlement at the head of Spring Creek. At the beginning of the present century, a colony of Germans from North Carolina, among whom were the Fishers, Binkleys, Stoltzes, Fykes, Gigers, Kigers, Clinards and some of the Freys, came to the county and settled on Carr's Creek and vicinity. After the removal of the Indians from this part of the State, the settlement went on very rapidly, and in 1812 there were 852 able-bodied men in the county divided into fifteen militia companies.

The many streams of the county afforded ample water-power and invited the erection of mills, which was begun at an early date. The first was probably built by Thomas Kilgore on the middle fork of Red River, three-fourths of a mile northwest from Cross Plains, some time between 1785 and 1790. At a little later date one was erected by Thomas Woodard on Beaver Dam Creek. It is also stated that Maj. Charles Miles erected a water-mill on Sulphur Fork as early as 1793. From this time forth mills were erected in different parts of the county as the increasing population

demand. They were especially numerous along Red River, and some of them had a wide reputation for the excellence of the flour produced.

During the first fifty years after the settlement of the county, cotton was a crop of some importance. Nearly every farmer raised enough to clothe his own household, and after the invention of the gin, considerable quantities were shipped. Among the gins and presses in use in 1804 were those of Archer Cheatham, in Springfield, and John McMillan near Cross Plains. About 1830 the cultivation of cotton began to decline, and it was not long until its production practically ceased.

The manufacture of whisky and brandy has always been an important industry in Robertson County. In the earlier days small distilleries were found in almost every hollow, and it is asserted that on some streams there was a still-house at every 100 yards. These establishments had a capacity of not more than thirty or forty gallons per day, and the whisky was manufactured by what is known as the sour-mash process. The honesty and care used in making it gave it a high reputation which it has since maintained. One of the first distilleries in the county was erected by Daniel Holman, near Cross Plains, about 1798. Another was built by Mr. Grider, near Turnersville, in the same year. The Woodards were also among the first distillers of the county.

In 1799 Elisha Cheek, with whom is connected one of the most thrilling incidents in the history of the county, settled on Red River, near the Sumner County line. Cheek, though an octoroon, had a white wife, and brought several slaves with him from Virginia. He purchased about 400 acres of land, upon which he built a mill and distillery, and living upon the road leading from Louisville to Nashville, he kept a hotel known as "Cheek's Stand." Many traders, laden with the proceeds of their sales in the shape of Spanish milled-dollars, returned from New Orleans by the overland route. The trip was a perilous one, as the country was infested with highwaymen. On Cheek's land was a cavern, said to be unfathomable, descending perpendicularly from the surface into the bluff. On a certain night the dogs of the neighborhood set up a terrific barking and howling, and in the morning they were found around the cavern. Attempts to drive them away only increased their excitement. They would occasionally go home for food, but would immediately return. Among them was a strange dog that never left the spot. On the twelfth day the commotion ceased, and the dogs returned to their homes. Upon examination the strange dog was found to be dead. It was believed by many that a trader had been murdered by Cheek, and that his body had been thrown into the cave to conceal the crime, as a man riding a horse with a dog following had been seen near Cheek's place on the night when the dis-

turbance began. A superstitious dread of the cave existed from that time forth, and it was asserted that the ghost of the murdered man had been repeatedly seen in that vicinity, and that Cheek, for several years before his death, never ventured from his house after dark.

A remarkable occurrence, which attracted wide-spread interest, was connected with the family of John Bell, who settled near what is now Adams Station about 1804. So great was the excitement that people came from hundreds of miles around to witness the manifestations of what was popularly known as the "Bell Witch." This witch was supposed to be some spiritual being having the voice and attributes of a woman. It was invisible to the eye, yet it would hold conversation and even shake hands with certain individuals. The freaks it performed were wonderful, and seemingly designed to annoy the family. It would take the sugar from the bowls, spill the milk, take the quilts from the beds, slap and pinch the children, and then laugh at the discomfiture of its victims. At first it was supposed to be a good spirit, but its subsequent acts, together with the curses with which it supplemented its remarks, proved the contrary. A volume might be written concerning the performances of this wonderful being, as they are now described by contemporaries and their descendants. That all this actually occurred will not be disputed, nor will a rational explanation be attempted. It is merely introduced as an example of superstition, strong in the minds of all but a few in those times, and not yet wholly extinct.

In the days when affairs of honor between gentlemen were settled according to the code, two noted duels were fought in the northeast part of Robertson County. At that time the line between Tennessee and Kentucky was in dispute, and these duels were fought in this county under the impression that the Kentucky line passed south of where it was finally located. The first was between two lawyers from Columbia, Maury Co., Tenn., Smith and Branch. The former was killed and lies buried on the field where he fell. On the same ground Gen. Houston and Gen. White fought. White fell at the first fire, receiving a wound from which he never recovered.

Previous to the organization of the State in 1796, Robertson County formed a part of what was known as Tennessee County. The first General Assembly convened at Knoxville March 28, 1796, and among the first acts passed was the following:

AN ACT TO DIVIDE TENNESSEE COUNTY INTO TWO COUNTIES:

*Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee,* That the county of Tennessee be divided by a line as follows, viz.: Beginning at the upper end of the first bluff above James McFarlin's on Red River, near Allin's cabins; running from thence a direct course to the Sulphur Fork one-quarter of a mile below Elias Fort's; thence up to



the creek as it meanders to the mouth of Brush Creek; thence up the same as it meanders to the head; thence a direct course to the Davidson County line at the mouth of Sycamore Creek; thence up said Sycamore Creek with the Davidson County line to the Sumner County line; thence with the extreme height of the dividing ridge eastwardly to the Kentucky road leading from Nashville; thence northwardly with said road to the Kentucky State line; thence west with said line to such place as a southeast course leaving Joseph French in the lower county will strike the beginning, and all that part contained in the said boundary henceforth be erected into a new and distinct county by the name of Robertson.

The county was so named in honor of Gen. James Robertson, the founder of the Cumberland settlements. William Johnson, Sr., James Norfleet, John Young, John Donelson and Samuel Crockett were appointed locating commissioners to fix the seat of justice. By an act passed April 20, 1796, these commissioners were authorized to purchase fifty acres of land centrally located, lay out lots and sell them, and apply the proceeds toward erecting "a court house, prison and stocks." The same act provides that the town "shall be called and known by the name of Springfield." Thirty acres of land upon which is now situated the western half of the town was donated to the county by Archer Cheatham, and on April 18, 1798, twenty acres lying to the east of it was purchased from Thomas Johnson for the sum of \$100. Thomas Johnson, Archer Cheatham, Jr., Elias Fort, of Miller's Creek, and George Bell were appointed to assist the locating commissioners in erecting buildings and regulating the town.

The county court began its first session July 18, 1796, at the house of Jacob McCarty. The magistrates who were present and took the oath of office were William Fort, William Miles, Benjamin Menees, Isaac Phillips, Bazel Boren, Martin Duncan, John Phillips, Zebulon Hart and James Crabtree. William Fort was chosen chairman, and Thomas Johnson clerk. The latter gave bond in the sum of \$2,000, with Jacob McCarty and Bazel Boren as sureties. Stephen Boren, Isaac Menees, Daniel McKindley, William Boren and John Mercer were appointed constables. A tavern license was granted to Isaac Brown, who gave a bond in the sum of \$330. The tavern rates fixed by the court were as follows: Each one-half pint of whisky,  $16\frac{2}{3}$  cents; brandy, 21 cents; wine, 25 cents; each breakfast or supper, 25 cents; each dinner,  $33\frac{1}{3}$  cents; lodging, 6 cents. The next term of the court was held in October at the house of Benjamin McIntosh, which continued to be the place of meeting until July, 1798, when it was removed to the store-house of George Bell, in Springfield. By a provision of an old law persons desiring to build mills were compelled to procure permits from the county court. During the first few years after the organization of the county such permits were issued to the following persons: Thomas Woodard, Francis

Graham, on Brush Creek; Adam Shepherd & Co., on Iron Fork of Barton's Creek; William Reyburn, on Miller's Creek; L. Ventress, on Sycamore Creek; Nathan Clark, on Sulphur Fork; John Stump, on Sycamore Creek; James Mitchell, on Elk Fork of Red River; Archer Cheatham, on Sulphur Fork, near Springfield; Josiah Fort and Jesse Hewing, on Red River; James H. Fuqua, on Spring Creek; Benjamin Porter, on War Trace Creek; James Byrnes, on Caleb's Creek; William B. Gorham, on Sulphur Fork, one and one-half miles northwest of Springfield.

In July, 1799, the court house was ready for occupancy, and that session of the county court was held there. It was a rude log building, and stood on the public square. This house was used until May, 1819, when it was ordered by the county court to be sold, and Thomas Johnson, Benjamin Tucker, Archer Cheatham, James Sawyers and John Hutchison were appointed commissioners to superintend the erection of a new brick court house upon the site of the old one, or a little to the east of it. A log jail was built at about the same time as the first court house. This building stood at the southeast corner on the lot now occupied by the hotel of A. L. Ragsdale. It soon proved to be insufficient for jail purposes, and it was necessary to employ guards whenever prisoners were confined in it. This proved to be too expensive, and in 1813 Thomas Johnson, Archer Cheatham, John Hutchison and James Tunstall were appointed commissioners to build a new jail. This was also built of logs. A third jail was erected in 1829. This building is now used by D. S. Pepper as a saloon. It contained a debtor's room with a dungeon underneath, the only opening into which was through a trap-door in the floor of the room above. In 1859 the jail and lot were sold, and a new lot, situated on Wilson Street, was purchased, upon which was erected the present jail. M. S. Draughon, Solomon Fiser, J. B. Clough and John W. Smith were appointed commissioners to superintend its construction, and county warrants to the amount of \$7,000 were issued.

January 6, 1879, the old court house having been declared unsafe, it was decided to erect a new building, and John E. Garner, G. A. Washington, G. W. Walker, John Woodard and H. C. Crunk were appointed a committee to superintend its construction. William C. Smith, of Nashville, was employed as supervising architect. The contract was awarded for \$17,250. The building was completed in 1881 at a total cost, including the furniture, fencing and grading, of about \$24,000. It is one of the best court houses in the State, and is better than many buildings erected at twice the cost.

Robertson County has always provided liberally for its poor. Previous to the purchase of a poor house confirmed paupers were farmed out to the lowest bidder, while those who were partially able to support themselves were rendered the necessary assistance. In 1839 Henry Frey, James Woodard and William Seal were appointed commissioners to select a poor farm, and about 200 acres of land, which is still used for that purpose, were accordingly purchased. Several log houses have been built upon it, and many of the county's poor have been cared for there. For the year ending January 1, 1853, Henry Frey, commissioner, reported the number of inmates as varying from ten to eighteen, and the total expense to the county \$485.05. This institution, as it is now maintained, can scarcely be said to be an honor to the county. The present commissioners are G. A. Farmer, M. D. Crockett and S. Clinard.

Since the organization of the county in 1796 several changes have been made in its boundaries. By an act to annex a portion of Robertson to Montgomery County, passed November 8, 1809, Joseph Woolfolk, of Montgomery County, was appointed to mark the boundary between the counties as follows: "Beginning at a point twelve and one-half miles due west from the meridian of Clarksville, which point is a corner in the offset of the present line near to Capt. James Blackwell's on Parson's Creek; thence a direct course to a point on the south bank of Sulphur Fork of Red River about midway between the dwellings of Maj. James Norfleet and Cordall Norfleet; thence down Sulphur Fork to the point where the present line of the county crosses the same; thence due north with said line to the Kentucky line." Such line, when run by the said commissioners, to be the true boundary between the two counties. In 1856 a portion of Robertson County was taken to form a part of Cheatham County. Other minor changes have been made at different times. The following is the population of the county by decades:

1800.....	4,280	1850.....	16,145
1810.....	7,270	1860.....	15,265
1820.....	9,938	1870.....	16,166
1830.....	13,272	1880.....	18,881
1840.....	13,801		

Previous to 1834 the civil divisions of the county were based upon the militia companies, of which there were fifteen. After the adoption of the constitution in that year, Warren L. Payne, James S. Ellis and James Woodard were appointed to lay off the county into fifteen magisterial districts. Since that time three new districts have been added. The population of these districts, in 1880, was as follows: First District, 861; Second, 1,342; Third, 1,130; Fourth, 965; Fifth, 685; Sixth, 1,183; Seventh, 782; Eighth, 1,217; Ninth, 2,643; Tenth, 1,221; Elev-



enth, 1,105; Twelfth, 1,122; Thirteenth, 963; Fourteenth, 689; Fifteenth, 1,412; Sixteenth, 663; Seventeenth, 898. The Eighteenth was formed since the census of 1880.

The following is a complete list of county officers, with the date of election or qualification of each: Registers: Bazel Boren, 1796; John Hutchison, 1809; John Hutchison, Jr., 1836; Perry Payne, 1840; W. H. Bugg, 1864; A. Pike, 1866; G. H. Thomas, 1870; R. C. Anderson, 1874. County court clerks: Thomas Johnson, 1796; James Tunstall, 1810; William Seal, 1819; William Shelly, 1837; William Seal, 1839; J. E. Winfield, 1840; Robert H. Murphey, 1852; John Y. Hutchison, 1874. Circuit court clerks: Thomas Johnson, 1810; Dr. Samuel King, 1826; William Dortch, 1828(?); John S. Hutchison, 1837; Jesse Davis, 1840; H. I. Coutts, 1848; E. M. Reynolds, 1850; John S. Hutchison, 1850; Robert H. Murphy, Jr., 1866; John Y. Hutchison, 1872; G. B. Jones, 1874; Charles M. Palmer, 1878; W. W. Eckles, 1882. Sheriffs: Hugh Henry, 1796; James Menees, 1799; John B. Cheatham, 1805; John Howell, 1810; Anderson Cheatham, 1812; Henry Frey, 1818; Benjamin Kirby, 1823; Washington Reyburn, 1826; Richard R. P. Powell, 1830; Josiah W. Hicks, 1833; Green Benton, 1840; R. H. Murphey, 1846; Alfred Pike, 1852; G. A. Randolph, 1858; M. L. Woodard, 1865; B. H. Boone, 1868; James S. Jones, 1878; G. M. Batts, 1882. Trustees: Josiah Fort, 1796; Martin Duncan, 1808; John Draughon, 1838; Thomas Cook, 1850; Leonard Dozier, 1854; Daniel P. Braden, 1864; George M. Fiser, 1866; J. W. Stark, 1868; Milton Green, 1874; W. R. Shaw, 1878; G. P. Martin, 1880. Coroners: Isaac Brown, 1796; George Briscoe, 1801; Daniel Holman, 1802; Joseph Washington, 1805; Benjamin Tucker, 1814; Plummer Willis, 1816; Benjamin Tucker, 1819; Joel Ragsdale, 1825; Henry Stoltz, 1827; Chistopher Marlowe, 1836; John C. Straughon, 1838; A. L. Fortune, 1840; Robert H. Murphey, 1842; A. R. Thompson, 1846; Joseph Hardaway, 1848; D. L. Holland, 1865; J. M. Patton, 1871; Perry Payne, 1872; James I. Holman, 1879.

County Surveyors: Henry Johnson, 1796; Anderson Stewart, —; Thomas Shaw, 1836; William S. Perry, 1837; S. H. Benton, 1848; J. T. Mathews, 1855; M. O. Mason, 1859; Elois Benson, 1865; J. H. Woodard, 1866; S. R. Moody, 1871; J. S. Atkins, 1875; J. M. Covington, 1883. Clerks and masters of the chancery court: E. M. Reynolds, 1844; Joseph C. Stark, 1844; E. M. Reynolds, 1851; Miles Draughon, 1852; W. B. Lowe, 1870; H. C. Crunk, 1885. County Superintendent of Public Instruction, George W. Walker, 1867-69;\* James L. Watts, 1873-76; W. C. Denson, 1876-79; W. L. Haynie, 1879-83; P. D. West, 1883-85; B. F. Fyke, 1885.

\*Superintendent's office abolished in December, 1869; re-established in 1873.

The following is a list of the legislative officers and members of constitutional conventions: Representatives, Territorial Assembly, 1794-95, Tennessee County, James Ford; State Legislature, 1796, Tennessee County, Thomas Johnson and William Fort; 1797, Tennessee County, William Fort and James Norfleet; 1799, Robertson County, John Young; 1801-07, same, Anderson Cheatham; 1809, Robertson, Dickson and Hickman Counties, John Coleman; 1811-13, same, Sterling Brewer. The remainder represented Robertson County only: 1815, James Norfleet; 1817, William C. Conrad; 1819-23, Anderson Cheatham; 1825-31, Richard Cheatham; 1833, Richard R. P. Powell; 1835, D. West; 1837, William Seal; 1839-41, Matthew Powell; 1843, Robert Cheatham; 1845-47, W. W. Pepper; 1849-51, W. Woodard; 1853, Ed. S. Cheatham; 1855, E. A. Fort; 1857, Sylvanus Benton; 1859-61, John Woodard; 1862 (Confederate Legislature), John E. Garner; 1865, J. S. Mulloy; 1867, John Woodard; 1869, W. R. Sadler; 1871, B. M. Cheatham; 1873, G. A. Washington; 1875, J. A. Bell; 1877, J. E. Washington; 1879, D. D. Holman; 1881, John Woodard; 1883, W. A. Buntin; 1885, H. C. Crunk. Senators: 1796, Tennessee County, James Ford; 1797, Robertson and Montgomery Counties, James Ford; 1799, same, James Norfleet; 1801-05, same, Parry W. Humphreys; 1809, same, John Shelby; 1811-13, Robertson, Montgomery, Stewart, Dickson, Hickman and Humphreys, James B. Reynolds; 1815, Robertson, Hickman and Dickson, Robert West; 1817, same, Sterling Brewer; 1819, same, James R. McMeans; 1820, Robertson, Hickman, Dickson and Wayne, Sterling Brewer; 1821, same, John A. Cheatham; 1823-27, same, Henry Frey; 1829-39, Robertson, Montgomery and Dickson, Henry Frey; 1841, Robertson and Montgomery, Henry Frey; 1843, same, Nathan H. Allen; 1845-47, same, John D. Tyler; 1851, same, Joseph C. Stark; 1853-55, Robertson, Montgomery and Stewart, Hugh Robertson; 1857, same, T. Menees; 1859-61, same, Judson Horne; 1862 (Confederate Legislature) Edward S. Cheatham; 1865, same, B. R. Peart; 1867, same, Benjamin Lyle; 1869-71, same, John S. Hart; 1873, same, Robert Brandon; 1875, same, W. A. Quarles; 1877, same, A. E. Garner; 1879, same, Nathan Brandon; 1881, same, W. M. Daniel; 1883-85, Trousdale, Sumner and Robertson, J. W. Blackman. Members of Constitutional Conventions: 1796, Tennessee County, Thomas Johnson, James Ford, William Fort, Robert Prince and William Prince; 1834, Robertson County, Richard Cheatham; 1870, Robertson County, John E. Garner.

The plan for choosing the presidential electors in 1796 was to select three persons for each county, who chose the county elector. Those appointed for "the late County of Tennessee" were George Nevill, Sr.,

Josiah Fort and Thomas Johnson. The same plan was pursued in 1800, John Baker, John Jones and Thomas Johnson being appointed to cast the vote for Robertson County. From 1825 until 1860 the county was solidly Whig, with the exception of one election. The vote for President in 1832 stood Jackson, 1,685; Clay, 1.

YEAR.	DEMOCRAT.	VOTE.	WHIG OR REPUBLICAN.	VOTE.
1836	Van Buren and Johnson.....	609	White and ———.....	862
1840	Van Buren and Johnson.....	650	Harrison and Tyler.....	1,177
1844	Polk and Dallas.....	871	Clay and Frelinghuysen.....	1,193
1848	Cass and Butler.....	839	Taylor and Fillmore.....	1,236
1852	Pierce and King.....	769	Scott and Graham.....	1,013
1856	Buchanan and Breckinridge....	928	Fillmore and Donelson.....	1,089
1860	Breckinridge and Lane.....	930	{ Bell and Everett†.....	1,309
			{ Douglas and Johnson†.....	79
1864	No election.....			
1868	Seymour and Blair.....	406	Grant and Colfax.....	212
1872	Greeley and Brown*.....	1,592	Grant and Wilson.....	887
1876	Tilden and Hendricks.....	2,058	Hayes and Wheeler.....	764
1880	Hancock and English.....	2,107	{ Garfield and Arthur.....	951
			{ Weaver and Chambers§.....	61
1884	Cleveland and Hendricks.....	1,977	Blaine and Logan.....	794

\*Democrat and Liberal Republican. †American. ‡Douglas Democrat. §Greenback.

The following is the gubernatorial vote from 1837 to 1884, inclusive:

YEAR.	WHIG OR REPUBLICAN.	VOTE.	DEMOCRAT.	VOTE.
1837	Cannon.....	1,174	Armstrong.....	435
1839	Cannon.....	1,067	Polk.....	692
1841	Jones.....	960	Polk.....	680
1843	Jones.....	1,199	Polk.....	764
1845	Foster.....	1,128	A. V. Brown.....	808
1847	Niell S. Brown.....	1,196	A. V. Brown.....	804
1849	Niell S. Brown.....	1,165	Trousdale.....	920
1851	Campbell.....	1,169	Trousdale.....	889
1853	Henry.....	1,133	Johnson.....	763
1855	Gentry.....	1,256	Johnson.....	804
1857	Hatton.....	1,129	Harris.....	983
1859	Netherland.....	1,274	Harris.....	1,077
1861	W. H. Polk.....	161	Harris†.....	1,607
1867	Brownlow.....	348	Etheridge.....	493
1869	Senter.....	2,361	Stokes*.....	381
1870	J. C. Brown.....	335	J. C. Brown.....	1,621
1872	A. A. Freeman.....	842	J. C. Brown.....	1,749
1874	Maynard.....	632	Porter.....	1,649
1876	{ Thomas.....	708	Porter.....	2,106
	{ Maney.....	128	Yardley.....	13
1878	Wight.....	318	{ Marks.....	1,558
			{ Edwards*.....	48
			{ Wright.....	732
1880	Hawkins.....	907	{ Wilson*.....	1,474
			{ Edwards*.....	13
			{ Bate.....	1,983
1882	Hawkins.....	616	{ Fussell*.....	47
			{ Beasley*.....	74
1884	Reid.....	812	Bate.....	1,963

†Confederate. \*Independent or Greenback.

NOTE.—Andrew Johnson and William G. Brownlow served during, and at the close of, the war.



The original site for the town of Springfield was obtained from Thomas Johnson and Archer Cheatham. The town was soon after laid off into lots, containing seventy-seven square rods. These were sold at a uniform price of \$8 each. The first purchasers were Archer Cheatham, William Lusk, George Bell, Archer Cheatham, Jr., John Phillips, Thomas Johnson, Richard Mathews, Robert Curry, Joseph Pankey, Charles Simmons, John Hutchison, Joseph Wray, John Cheatham, Jacob Young, Lucy Parker and Thomas Stewart. Not all of these persons, however, erected buildings upon their lots, and in 1808 there were only four families living in the town. These were the families of Archer Cheatham, John Hutchison, Jonathan W. Ferguson and a Mr. Dickson. The growth of the town was quite slow from the beginning, and as late as 1835 the population did not exceed 100.

Probably the first store in Springfield was conducted by George Bell, who was in business as early as 1799. Nothing definite is known as to how long he continued in business, but in 1808 there was no store in the town. About three years later William S. Bradburn opened a store in a frame or log building on the lot afterward occupied by George C. Conrad. Soon after Daniel Horton began business in a building standing about where the postoffice now is. The first brick building was erected by Stump & Cox, who for a time did a large mercantile business. These earlier merchants were succeeded by Richard Cheatham and George C. Conrad, who for several years controlled the greater part of the trade of the entire county. These men were rivals in all their business operations. Each owned a cotton-gin, and each was engaged in raising fine stock. They both accumulated a large amount of property, and the growth of the town was greatly retarded by their unwillingness to sell lots or land. Cheatham's store stood on the corner now occupied by Anderson Bros., and Conrad carried on his business in a brick building on the site of W. E. Ryan & Co.'s store. Joseph Mathews had a dry goods store on the lot now occupied by E. A. Hick's office, some time during the "thirties." Other merchants with small capital began business from time to time, but were unable to compete with Cheatham and Conrad. Some manufacturing in a small way peculiar to those times was carried on. John W. Ferguson had a hattery, as also did Solomon Payne. George C. Conrad had a wool-carding machine. Thomas Farmer, William and Richard Crunk and Isaac England were shoe-makers. Miles and Archer Kirby made harness and saddles. William Gorham had a tan-yard, the one now run by William Orndorff. At that time no ready-made clothing was sold, and tailoring was an important business. Among the tailors were D. P. Braden, R. J. Smith, Robert Harsey and

Granger & Hooper. The first persons licensed to keep a tavern in Springfield were John Pankey and Lucy Parker, in 1800, and Archer Cheatham, in 1801. They were followed by John L. Cheatham and John Hutchison, whose house stood on the ground now occupied by Judge Garner's office.

The first physician to locate in Springfield was Levi Noyes about 1809. He had previously lived in the country east of town. A Dr. Clark also came at about the same time. These men were succeeded by Archie Thomas, B. Bell, — Priestly and — Allen, and at a later date by Willis Farmer, Robert K. Hicks, Thomas Menees and J. M. Jones. The first postmaster was Jonathan W. Ferguson, who held the office until 1844. An institution which gave the town considerable importance as an educational center was Liberty Academy, which will be mentioned in another place.

Among the men who did business prior to the war were Thomas J. Ryan, James Ryan, E. S. Cheatham, J. and A. G. Green, W. P. Mathews, John Stewart, William T. Peck, H. P. Frey, John F. Coutts, I. A. Eckles, H. D. Featherstone, George Benton, Richard A. and G. W. Davis, J. G. Woodard, Nicholas Ryan, A. H. Judkins, E. M. Reynolds, Reuben Payne, Milton Green, William Porter, W. S. Warner, Robert Manlove, Benjamin Kirby, Miles Childress, J. B. Bell, Aaron Burr and W. H. Bugg. Among the later manufacturing enterprises is the flourishing Springfield steam flouring-mill, built in 1854 by Stark & Williams. It has since been considerably enlarged, and is now owned and operated by Sadler, Bell & Co.

The Stewart steam flouring-mill was built by Charles Palmer in 1865 as a machine shop and planing-mill. This not proving remunerative he sold out to Davis & Ogburn, who converted it into a flouring-mill, which they have since operated. A saw-mill was erected at the head of Black Branch by W. B. Jones in 1879. In 1876 C. C. Bell & Co. began the business of stemming tobacco and sending it to foreign markets. They now ship from 250 to 300 hogsheads yearly. In January, 1884, Bell Bros. engaged in the manufacture of twist and smoking tobacco. About a year later they erected a new factory with all the latest improved machinery for making plug tobacco. The other business interests of Springfield are represented at present by W. T. Peck, Mrs. John Goldnamer, J. H. Cartwright and S. Rosenberg, dry goods; Sadler & Huey, J. H. Mason, Jesse Warren and W. E. Ryan & Co., groceries; Davis & Ogburn and Anderson Bros., groceries and hardware; Henry Bros., hardware and implements; Hurt & Tanner and Menees & Patton, drugs; T. M. Henry, paints and oils; Wesley Kiger and James Kiger,

confectioneries; H. V. Maury and S. J. Alley, harness-makers; J. M. Binkley and H. C. Izor, blacksmiths; Oliver & Allen, carriage manufacturers; William Hooper, stoves and tinware; J. S. Brown, J. W. Stark & Co., J. R. Bridges & Co. and Daniel Woodard, wholesale liquor dealers; T. S. Woodrow and N. T. Langford, undertakers; D. A. Payne & Co., commercial fertilizers; C. J. Davis, insurance agent; C. C. Bell & Co., and Charles Hallums & Co., tobacco dealers; L. O. Connell, lumber dealer; H. H. Kirk, contractor and builder; D. R. Featherstone and T. A. Izor, livery and feed stables; W. B. Cartwright, hotel; A. L. Ragsdale, hotel and saloon; William Trevathan, meat market; G. R. Pearson, provisions; J. A. England, shoe shop; Robert Benton, barber; A. C. Baggett, H. C. Fletcher, D. S. Pepper, Miles Blackburn, A. Cohea and William Deberry, saloons; all others are mentioned elsewhere.

Springfield was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly passed November 14, 1825. John Hutchison, Richard Cheathan, George C. Conrad, John L. Cheatham, John W. Ferguson, Solomon Payne, Samuel King, Pinckney Gunn and Daniel P. Braden were appointed a board of commissioners with power to draft ordinances for the regulation of the town. No provision was made for any elections, and it is not probable that much was effected by this incorporation. December 23, 1845, a second act was passed, which vested the town government in a mayor and six aldermen. This charter was amended and the authority of the board of aldermen increased by an act passed March 2, 1854. The records of the town having been destroyed during the war, it is impossible to obtain an accurate list of the municipal officers, or any account of the proceedings of the board of aldermen. In 1842, by an appropriation made by the county court, the public square was graded and graveled, and a wall was built along the street on the east side. The square at that time was a rough, uneven space, broken by gutters. During the winter months the streets around it were almost impassable, and it was not uncommon to see wagons mired upon them. In 1847 John E. Garner became mayor, and the work of graveling the street was begun.

When incorporated the limits of the town were quite restricted, and were not greatly enlarged until 1881, when an election was held to vote upon a proposition for a considerable extension. This was carried by a large majority, and the following year the town was divided into four wards, from each of which two aldermen are elected. The municipal government has been economically administered, and though considerable amounts have been expended in improvements, the town is out of debt, and January 1, 1886, had a surplus of nearly \$800 in the treasury. The following have been the mayors since 1864: John E. Garner, 1865;



G. W. Davis, 1866; J. W. Judd, 1870; B. M. Cheatham, 1872; R. H. Murphy, Jr., 1872; J. H. Webber, 1876; W. W. Garrett, 1878; W. T. Peck, 1880; H. C. Crunk, 1884, and W. R. Sadler, 1885. The town has met with a few destructive fires. January 2, 1872, a large part of the east side of the square was destroyed, but as the buildings were nearly all old, the loss was not great. February 28, 1882, the Methodist Church and a building occupied by the girls' school were burned. Three days later the entire south side of the square was laid in ashes. The loss in these two fires was considerable.

The first paper published in the county was *The Cumberland Presbyterian*. It was, as its name implies, a religious weekly devoted to the interests of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. It had previously been published in Nashville, and was removed to Springfield in 1839. The editors were Rev. James Smith and Rev. D. R. Harris. At the end of six months its publication was suspended. In 1847 Grant & Ligon established *The Springfield Spy*, a six-column folio, devoted to the interests of the Whig party. Two years later the publication was transferred to Kirk & McNelley who changed the name to *Robertson Backwoodsman*, and afterward to *The Springfield Intelligencer*. In 1853 they sold the office to J. L. Davis who published *The Dollar Weekly American* until the close of 1855. During the next year *The Robertson Democracy* was established by Mason & Shropshire, but was suspended during the same year. In 1859 G. W. Davis & Co. began the publication of a Whig paper called *The Springfield Speculator*. In 1862 Morgan's cavalry took charge of the office and printed one edition of his *Vidette*, a war sheet. In a few weeks thereafter a command of Federal troops took possession of the town, and learning that Morgan had used the office, broke the press, and threw the type, etc., out of the second story window. In April, 1866, M. V. Ingram and Archer Thomas, under the firm name of M. V. Ingram & Co. established *The Robertson Register*, a little folio only fourteen by eighteen inches in size. In October 1868, Ingram removed the material to Clarksville, Tenn., leaving Thomas with a small job office. April 16, 1869, the first number of *The Springfield Record* was issued by Thomas Bros. who continued its publication until 1881 when B. F. Thomas withdrew leaving Archer Thomas as sole editor and proprietor. March 6, 1882, his office with all its contents was burned. With characteristic energy, Mr. Thomas immediately procured a new outfit, and on March 23 *The Record* appeared again. In November, 1883, he sold the office to the Record Publishing Company, but on April 1, 1885, repurchased it, and is now sole proprietor. *The Record* is Democratic in politics, has a large circulation and exerts a wide influence.

The Springfield National Bank was organized in August, 1872, with a capital of \$60,000. The directors were C. C. Bell, Thomas Pepper, Wiley Woodard, John Woodard and John W. Stark. John Woodard was made president, and W. H. Brown cashier. The bank has always done a large business and possessed the entire confidence of the business men of the county. Its deposits range from \$150,000 to \$250,000. C. C. Bell is now president and Thomas Pepper cashier.

One of the oldest Masonic lodges in the State is Western Star Lodge, No. 9, of Springfield. It was first organized as Rhea Lodge, at Port Royal, Tenn., June 24, 1812, under a dispensation from the Grand Masters of North Carolina and Tennessee. The charter members were John Baker, W. M.; Jack E. Turner, S. W.; James Norfleet, J. W.; G. T. Ware, S. D.; Elijah Hughs, J. D.; Henry H. Bryan, Secretary and Treasurer, and David Gould. It received its charter as Western Star Lodge in February, 1813, from the Grand Master of North Carolina and Tennessee. A new charter from the Grand Master of Tennessee was received October 1, 1814. The lodge was removed to Springfield November 22, 1817. The first meeting thereafter was held at the residence of Daniel Horton, January 14, 1818. Meetings continued to be held at private residences until a suitable hall could be rented. In 1850 a one-half interest in a brick store-house on the east side of the public square was purchased from John F. Coutts, and six years later the lodge became the owner of the entire building. The present hall was erected in 1870 at a cost of about \$10,000. Springfield Royal Arch Chapter received its charter October 1, 1856.

Springfield Lodge, No. 87, I. O. O. F., was organized about 1854. Among the charter members were Milton Green, Judge W. W. Pepper, M. C. Banks, H. Harrison, Samuel Jamison and W. B. Adams. The organization was maintained until 1882, when the hall, with all the property of the lodge, was destroyed by fire. Since that time it has not been revived.

Springfield Lodge, No. 224, K. of H., was instituted on the 8th of February, 1876, with the following charter members: J. W. Cullom, W. C. Denson, J. H. Webber, J. W. Dean, Archer Thomas, William Clotworthy, J. C. Stewart, A. B. Porter, J. S. Moulton, J. Goldnamer, William Barner and J. S. Brown. The lodge has been uniformly prosperous, and has paid several benefits since its organization.

Adams Station, an enterprising town of 400 people, is situated on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, about one mile east of Red River. Previous to 1858 the site of the town was owned by Reuben Adams. In that year the railroad was completed, and a depot was erected by the peo-



*J. Robertson M. D.*  
ROBERTSON COUNTY





ple of the surrounding country. The first store-house was built and occupied by Adams & Holloway, who carried on a grocery business. At about the same time B. O. Crenshaw opened a dry goods store. During the war nearly all the buildings were destroyed, and in 1866 there were only three dwellings in the town. About 1865 C. M. Brown & Co. established a general merchandise business in the depot. A little later Capt. Thomas Mallory built a store-house on the lot now occupied by J. C. Moody's drug store, and a business was conducted there under the firm name of J. E. Ruffin & Co. The present business interests of the town are represented by J. E. Gaines, W. S. Miller and Redding & Cobb, dry goods; J. C. Murphey and Winters & Head, groceries; W. H. Howsley, general merchandise; J. S. Moody, drugs; Crouch & Co., and Hallums & Edwards, tobacco dealers; G. A. Farmer, flouring-mill; Alsbrooke & Robinson, blacksmiths; J. T. Bell and J. C. Moody, physicians. The town has two churches, Methodist and Missionary Baptist. The school under the principalship of S. A. Link is one of the best in the county.

Greenbrier is situated on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, in the southern portion of the county. It is the youngest town in the county, having been built up since 1876. About 1858 E. S. Cheatham established a saw-mill on the present site of Greenbrier, and carried on an extensive business, but this had all disappeared before the foundation of the town. The first store was opened by John Hinkle about ten years ago. The proximity of a large distillery which furnishes work for a large number of coopers and other employes, is the chief cause for the rapid growth of the town. The business industries of the present are John Hinkle, dry goods; A. C. Dale, drugs and groceries; Browning Bros., Ed Oglesby, John Guinn, C. Jones, groceries; A. Rodgers, dry goods and notions; B. F. Webster, cooper shop; Lemuel Briggs, tobacco dealer; Mathew Cole, livery stable; — Gavitt, blacksmith.

Sadlersville, a station on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, in the northwest part of the county, was located in 1871. In that year W. R. Sadler, who was operating a mill on Elk Fork, built a depot, but it was not recognized as a station until two or three years later. The first store-house was built and occupied by Mr. Sadler in 1871. Soon after A. M. Jones opened a dry goods store. The individuals and firms engaged in business there at present are R. T. Hollins, dry goods; J. S. Johnson, groceries; Hallums Bros., and John Lockard, tobacco dealers; T. J. Mitchell grain dealer, and Clark Talley, blacksmith. The town has a good school, and the erection of a church is under contemplation.

Cedar Hill, a thriving village on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, about seven miles west of Springfield, has a population of about 300.

The town has been entirely built since the completion of the railroad in 1858, when the citizens of the vicinity erected a depot. The land upon which the town is built belonged to Jefferson W. Gooch, who sold all lots with the proviso that liquor in quantities less than a quart should not be sold thereon. As a result no saloon has ever been established. The first store was built and occupied by Bartlett & Morris as a dry goods store. Miles Jackson built the first dwelling, and a little later B. H. Boone built a dwelling and grocery store. The present business interests are represented by T. J. Ayers and W. R. Featherstone, dry goods; J. F. Ruffin, groceries; J. W. M. Gooch, drugs and groceries; W. L. Melvin, undertaker; J. M. Hunter and Joshua Gardner, blacksmiths, Long & Bell and Braswell & Co., tobacco dealers; Mathews & Son and E. S. Hawkins, physicians. The Methodists erected a church in 1860, and have a large congregation. The town also has a good school. Thomas McCulloch Lodge, No. 302, F. & A. M., was organized about 1861, and Beulah Lodge, A. O. U. W., in 1881.

Coopertown, a village in the Thirteenth Civil District, was formerly called Naive's Cross-roads from David Naive, who settled there about 1825. In 1850 the Sons of Temperance erected a building with a hall above and a store-room below. The following year a postoffice was removed to that place, and a stock of goods put in by W. W. Glover and James Graves. The place was named Coopertown from the large number of men in that vicinity engaged in making barrels for the Red River mills. The town has never had a saloon, and but very little liquor has been sold there. The business industries are now carried on by Davis & Son and Hinkle & Glover, general merchandise; R. G. Glover, drugs; F. M. Watts, steam flouring-mill; J. J. Reeves, undertaking; Scruggs & Reeves, blacksmithing; S. W. Frey and R. G. Glover, physicians. A church and a good school are maintained.

Turnersville, in the Seventh Civil District, was formerly of considerable importance as a shipping point for tobacco, etc., but since the building of the railroad the business has passed to other points. The place took its name from Maj. Turner. The first store was opened by William Bell in 1820. About 1846 a Masonic lodge was organized, but in 1858 it was removed to Port Royal, Montgomery County. The only store in the place is now conducted by E. J. Rawls. The physicians are J. R. & J. W. Dunn and E. J. Rawls.

Barren Plains in the Fourth Civil District was settled about 1830. The first stores were conducted by G. B. Mason, Isaac Farmer, D. W. Taylor and Darby Ryan. The business men of the present are Holman & Scott, and S. W. Dalton & Son, general merchandise. W. J. Benson



has a saw-mill; W. A. Duer is a painter; W. T. Jones, carpenter; Paige & Bagbee, blacksmiths; John Scott and Miles Scott, physicians.

Cross Plains is the second oldest town in the county. The first building was a double log house erected by William Randolph in 1819, and used as a tavern. A stone house was built the next year by Louis Yates, and a little later a store was opened by Cook & Cole. The town is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural region, and has a good trade. The individuals and firms now doing business there are Villines & Jernigan, Durrett & Shannon, Pitt & Randolph and P. O. West, general merchandise; W. R. Yates, dry goods, drugs and groceries; L. Carr, undertaker; Meredith McMurray, tobacco dealer; Smith Kinney, grist and saw-mill; Walter Cunningham, blacksmith; John Yates, shoemaker. The population of the town is about 300.

Mitchellville, a little village on the line between Robertson and Sumner Counties, before the era of railroads, was of some importance as a station on the Louisville and Nashville pike. The first building was a tavern erected by one Mitchell about 1798. A large grist and saw-mill was built by James A. Stewart about 1848. It is now owned by Hammond Bros. Other business men of the present are Wright & Wright and Miller & Borthick, dry goods; Shaub Bros., tobacco dealers.

Orlinda is one of the most thriving of the younger villages of the county. The first store-house was built and occupied by H. J. Crocker in 1869. The business interests are now represented by H. J. Crocker & Son, general merchandise; R. E. Moore, drugs; B. L. Wilson & Son, undertaking; Kelly & Clayton, blacksmithing; Sprouce & Beasley and E. L. & J. M. Crocker, tobacco dealers. The town has a good school, and a church has been completed during the past year.

Black Jack is a small village in the northern part of the county. It was located by Mr. Phillips in 1848, when he built a store-house and dwelling. There are two mercantile firms now doing business there—Samuels & King and Mr. True. Drs. Moore and Brodie are the physicians, and Kelly Bros. the blacksmiths. Crystal Fount Lodge, A. F. & A. M., was organized in 1859 with the following members: John S. Hart, W. M.; T. O. Tarperly, S. W.; J. A. McMillan, J. W.; J. W. Felts, S. D.; John Weir, J. D.; A. C. Cook, treasurer; J. M. Henry, secretary; C. W. Warren, Tyler; Henry Hart, Ed T. Hart, J. Babb, H. J. Crocker, G. W. Featherstone, J. Cheek, J. W. Howse and S. B. Jeringan. The following is a list of the Worshipful Masters since the organization: J. S. Hart, J. A. McMillan, T. O. Tarperly, T. M. Gorham, D. W. C. Randolph, T. J. Willis, J. Q. Ford and Dr. J. E. Moore.

Under the old constitution previous to 1835 the county court had

jurisdiction over many of the civil and nearly all the cases of misdemeanor. The county court was organized in July, 1796, at which time Samuel Donelson was appointed county solicitor. The first grand jury assembled at the October term in that year, and was composed of the following men: Jonathan Price, Jesse Martin, Joseph Carmack, Moses Boren, John Crane, Nimrod McIntosh, John Johnson, William Byrd, James W. Stark, William Duncan, John Husk and Archer Cheatham, Jr. The petit jurors at the same term were Philip Parchment, Joseph Payne, Robert Lancaster, Walter Stark, James Yates, John Powers, William Briscoe, Charles McIntosh, Isaac Fleming, Moses Brown, John Coutts and Thomas Yates. In the earlier history of the courts the most of the indictments were for assault and battery, of which there were a great number. The first person tried was James Stewart, who was convicted of committing an assault and battery upon the body of Isaac Brown "at the race-paths in the Barrens" September 25, 1796. The latter was a frequent offender himself, and a short time after he with four others were found guilty of the same offense. It seems to have been a sort of free fight, of which the result was not serious, as the fines assessed ranged from 1 to 6 cents. The numerous public gatherings of all kinds, militia musters, political meetings and elections, at all of which whisky was freely imbibed, afforded frequent opportunities for working off surperfuous energy and cultivating the manly art. The results of these pugilistic encounters were not more serious than blackened eyes and sore craniums, as the use of weapons was very rare. The first attorneys licensed by the county court were Robert Seacy, Parry W. Humphreys, L. D. Powell, James R. McMeans, Ephraim T. Payne and Patrick Darby. The last named became notorious for working up litigation over land titles, agreeing to manage the cases for a share of the profits. He carried this to such an extent that a law was passed by the General Assembly in 1819 to prevent his further operations.

The circuit court was organized April 10, 1810, by Judge Parry W. Humphreys, who appointed Thomas Johnson, clerk of the court. For several years no cases of especial interest were tried. Though several indictments for murder were found there were no convictions. Previous to the organization of this court, however, two citizens of the county paid the death penalty for murder. They were Charles Pickering, the jailer at Springfield, and Thornton, a tailor. One of the prisoners, named Gardner, who was placed at work outside of the jail, escaped to Montgomery County. He was followed by Pickering and Thornton who captured him, and having pinioned his arms and fastened him to their saddles, compelled him to walk behind. They then increased the speed

of their horses until Gardner was thrown down and dragged to death. They were arrested and taken to Davidson County, where they were tried, convicted and hanged. Their bodies were brought back to Springfield for interment.

The first representative of the county to the penitentiary was a half-witted boy, Edwin Clark, who was sentenced to a year's imprisonment for stealing a pocket handkerchief valued at 5 cents. For many years nearly all the attorneys who practiced in this county resided at Nashville or Clarksville. Among them were Cave and Wiley B. Johnson, O. B. Hays, Bennett Searcy, William K. Turner, W. L. Brown, N. H. Allen, George C. Boyd and many others. The first lawyer to locate in Springfield was Thornton A. Cook. He had only a limited practice and spent the greater part of his time in repairing clocks and watches. H. S. Kimble and William H. Dortch also resided in the town and practiced law for a short time during the "thirties." In 1840 W. W. Pepper entered the profession. He had previously worked at the blacksmith's trade with his father, and had only a limited education, but being possessed of great native ability and fine practical sense, he achieved considerable success as a lawyer. In 1851 he was elected judge of this judicial circuit by the Legislature, and after the change in the Constitution was elected to the office by the people, a position which he filled until his death in 1861. He possessed by nature a judicial mind and his rulings gave general satisfaction to the bar. Judge Pepper succeeded Mortimer A. Martin on the bench. Martin was a native of Sumner County and the son of an able Methodist preacher. After acquiring a practical education he studied law; settled first at Springfield, but soon after removed to Clarksville, where he lived until his death. Though not extensively read he was an able lawyer, his strong native sense enabling him to grasp the salient points of a case and to arrive at correct conclusions by mental analysis. In his "Reminiscences of the Clarksville Bar," G. A. Henry says of him: "He was an able and incorruptible judge and gave such satisfaction on the judgment seat that the bar and country felt that his place could hardly be filled when he died. His habit was to be attentive to the reading of the declaration and the pleas, and he saw in a moment the legal point in controversy. His instructions to the jury were as clear as a sunbeam, and candidly and fairly stated in language so plain that the jury easily understood the case and rarely failed to render a satisfactory judgment. He used to say some one of the judges, perhaps Judge Turley, said of his opinions, if he did not know what the law was he guessed better than any man he knew. In view of all this I say he was a lawyer by nature, and the ablest circuit judge in the State."



The predecessor of Martin was Parry W. Humphreys, who organized the court, and who served as a circuit judge for fifteen years. A brief sketch of him appears in another chapter of this work. During 1841 and the following year Joseph C. Stark, Washington B. Lowe and John E. Garner, all destined to become eminent in the profession, located in Springfield for the practice of law. The first named is now judge of the Tenth Judicial Circuit, having been elected in 1878. He is a man of very equable and conservative character, and is disposed to be somewhat lenient when dealing with the frailties of humanity. He had a high reputation as a counselor and advocate, and on the bench his decisions and rulings are generally satisfactory to the bar. Maj. Lowe was a man of great force and decision of character, and though somewhat eccentric possessed all the qualities which constitute a successful practitioner. He was elected attorney-general for the district in 1856, and discharged the duties of his office very creditably to himself until the war. He immediately entered the service, and was killed at the battle of Munfordville, Ky. John E. Garner ranks among the best advocates in Tennessee. He has a remarkably retentive memory and untiring energy; is shrewd, active, and quick to grasp the strong points of a case. Placed on the defense in criminal cases he probably has no superior and few equals in the State. He is skilled in working up testimony and examining witnesses, and though not eloquent, is a logical reasoner and a thoroughly effective speaker. Of the many important trials in the history of the county only a few can here be mentioned. A case which created great interest throughout the county was that of *Strain vs. Walton*, in which the plaintiff, Miss Tabitha Strain, charged Dr. Thomas J. Walton with breach of promise of the marriage contract and seduction. Damages to the amount of \$25,000 were claimed, and judgment for \$9,500 was rendered. In summing up the evidence in this case Maj. Henry, of Clarksville, is said to have made one of the greatest efforts of his life. This occurred at the February term, 1845. Another case which excited wide-spread interest was that of the *State vs. Capt. S. R. and Ben Simpson*. Capt. Simpson and his son were indicted for the murder of S. H. Benton, a prominent attorney of Springfield, on June 29, 1869. A feud had existed between the parties for some time, growing out of domestic difficulties. Benton met Simpson and his son at their shop, and during the altercation which ensued the former was shot. A change of venue to Sumner County was obtained, and the trial resulted in the acquittal of the defendants.

At a special term of the court held in March, 1870, Thomas Clinard and Richard Burgess were tried for the murder of a man by the name of

Smith. Clinard became possessed of the idea that Smith had bewitched him, and according to his statement of the case he, with the assistance of Burgess, attempted to arrest Smith. The latter drew a revolver and fired, when Clinard emptied both barrels of his shot-gun into him. During the trial the subject of witchcraft was thoroughly discussed, and the jury were probably somewhat influenced by their own superstitions. A verdict of not guilty was returned.

In February, 1872, the body of an old Welshman, Thomas Nicholas, was found secreted in a ravine in the edge of town. It was evident that he had been murdered. Certain statements made by Hiram Poole and C. J. Mahaffy fixed the crime upon them, and they were arrested. Circumstances also pointed to them as the perpetrators of the deed. The first trial resulted in a verdict of murder in the first degree. The case was appealed to the supreme court and was remanded for another hearing. On the second trial the case was severed, but the jury failed to agree upon a verdict in either case. A third trial was had, which resulted in each being sentenced to the penitentiary for a term of ten years. The defense was conducted by John E. and A. E. Gamer, of Springfield, and John F. House, of Clarksville.

A murder, the details of which are too revolting to be described, was committed August 30, 1880. L. S. La Prade, a bachelor, living entirely alone, near the village of Saddlersville, was supposed to have received a large sum of money from an estate in France, and it was thought that he had secreted it in his house. A conspiracy was formed by a number of negroes to rob him. They went to his house, and calling him to the door they threw a rope around his neck and dragged him out into the yard. To make him tell where his money was secreted they tortured him in every way which fiendish avarice and malignity could invent. He repeatedly told them that he had no money, but this only served to enrage them. After completing their barbarous work they threw the body into a sink-hole, where it was found about ten days afterward. Steps were at once taken to discover the perpetrators of the crime, and Jack Bell and Arch Jamison were arrested. They were lodged in the jail at Springfield, from which, on September 11, they were taken by a mob and hanged in a grove, about five miles west of town. Soon after seven other negroes were arrested for the same crime, and their case came up for a hearing at the February term of the circuit court. Two of them, William Murphy and Andrew Duffy, turned State's evidence and were released. On February 14, 1881, while the trial was in progress, a mob of twenty-five or thirty men surrounded the jail and demanded the prisoners. Judge Stark and Atty.-Gen. Bell appealed to

the crowd, who, after exacting promises of a speedy trial, dispersed. On the following Friday, February 18, as the prisoners were leaving the court room, after an evening session, a mob took them from the guards and hanged them to the east balcony of the court house. The men hung were Jim Elder, Jim Higgins, Bob Thweat, Lum Small and Sock Mal-lory. Although the best citizens of the county deplored the lynching, yet all believed that the victims received their just deserts.

Probably the most ably contested case in the history of the county was that in which S. B. Hopkins was tried for the murder of Dr. John W. Nuckolls. The latter married Hopkins' sister. After living unhappily together for a time they separated. A difficulty arose concerning the custody of their child, which culminated in Nuckolls attempting to shoot his father-in-law. The defendant, S. B. Hopkins, was then residing in Nashville and upon learning of Nuckolls attempt upon the old gentleman's life, came to Springfield armed with a double-barreled shot-gun. The next morning, February 28, 1882, as Dr. Nuckolls was passing down the street leading to the depot, he was shot by Hopkins; the prosecution claimed from the window of a saloon. The theory advanced by the defense was that Hopkins was on the sidewalk, and that Nuckolls was shot while attempting to draw his revolver. No one saw the shot fired, and much conflicting testimony was produced. The case was tried, on a change of venue, in Davidson County, and resulted in the acquittal of the defendant. Much popular indignation was aroused by the verdict, as Hopkins had a bad reputation, and had been acquitted of the murder of E. C. Kirk, a few years before. The principal attorneys for the defense were A. J. Caldwell, J. M. Quarles and John E. and A. E. Garner. The prosecution was assisted by Col. J. J. Turner, of Gallatin, and several others. Of the many persons tried for murder in this county only one has been executed under sentence from the court. That one was Ned, a negro, hanged for the murder of his master, David Walton, in 1851. Eleven have, however, been disposed of by lynch law. For three years during the civil war, from February, 1862, to February, 1865, no session of the circuit court was held. At the close of that period, owing to the great revolution which had taken place in society and the unsettled condition of the country, a large amount of litigation arose and many crimes were committed. During the past few years, however, the amount of legal business in this county has been small.

The Robertson County bar will compare favorably in point of ability with that of any other county. Only a brief mention of its members can be made. John E. and A. E. Garner are both prominent. The former has already been mentioned. A. E. Garner in character is similar to his



father. He is a close student, and is thoroughly acquainted with all branches of his profession. He is indefatigable in his efforts for his client, and in presenting his cases has few equals. He is a close reasoner and an effective speaker, and has met with eminent success in his practice in both the circuit and supreme court. John W. Judd has been engaged in the practice of his profession for twenty years, and is one of the best read lawyers at the bar. He is a man of great force of character and is plain and open in his dealings. As a speaker he is exact, logical, and talks to the point. E. A. Hicks is the next-oldest member of the bar. He is a pleasant and affable gentleman, possesses a high sense of honor, and never condescends to petty deceptions or legal quibbles to gain advantage over an opponent. He has a good general education and his knowledge of the law is extensive. Louis T. Cobbs is a comparatively young man in the profession, but is rapidly gaining an enviable reputation as an advocate. He possesses considerable ability as an orator, and is considered the most eloquent member of the Robertson County bar. H. C. Crunk, while continuing the practice of law, has also held various offices since locating in Springfield in 1875, and is now clerk and master of the chancery court. He is a man of fine talents and possesses an incisive mind, quick and lively perceptive powers, and a sound and discriminating judgment. He is an effective speaker, possessing a power of irony and ridicule rarely excelled. John L. Stark, W. W. Pepper and Joel B. Fort are all men of good ability, but have been engaged in practice but a short time, and, in a measure, have their professional reputations to make.

The judges who occupied the bench from 1861 to 1878 were Thomas Wisdom, John A. Campbell and James E. Rice. At the death of W. W. Pepper Judge Wisdom succeeded him, and continued until 1866, but owing to the suspension of the courts for three years of that period, presided at only a few terms. Upon the reorganization of the courts John A. Campbell was appointed to the office by Gov. Brownlow. He was considered one of the ablest men who ever filled the position; was well read, straightforward and impartial. Judge Rice, who had been State's attorney under Campbell, was chosen to the office at the next election. Though personally well liked, he was not a strong man on the bench.

From the Indian wars of the frontier to the Rebellion the people of Robertson County never failed to respond when called upon to furnish troops to protect their homes or to maintain their rights, and in common with other Tennesseans these troops have proved their valor on almost every American battle-field of this century. The constant warfare with the Indians, and the many trials of marksmanship in hunting and shoot-

ing matches, trained the pioneer riflemen who did such effective work at Talladega, Horseshoe and New Orleans; and under the old militia system the martial spirit was kept alive, and young men and old alike knew something of military life. In later years the drills and musters degenerated into little more than occasions for social gatherings, carousings and political speakings. At first in the drills guns were carried, but later sticks and corn stalks were used, hence arose the term "corn stalk" militia.

From 1812 to 1815 the county furnished its full quota for service in the Indian wars and against the British in New Orleans. The enlistments were mostly for only a few months' service, although many enlisted two or three times. A company of mounted infantry was raised by Capt. John Crane, of which James Cook was first lieutenant, and Josiah D. Hudelston second lieutenant. Among the privates of this company were John Ferguson, John Duncan; Alexander, Benjamin and James Rawls; William, John, James and Nathaniel Crockett; Matthew Morris, Daniel Clark, Samuel Farmer, Patrick Martin and William Mansco. The company was at the battles of Talladega, Horseshoe and New Orleans. At the latter battle it was under the command of James Cook. In 1814 Capt. Richard Crunk raised a company of infantry which participated in the battle of New Orleans. The first lieutenant of this company was Henry Stoltz. Other members were Matthew Luter, James Byrnes, Hugh Lemaster, James Martin, Joseph Gunn, Peter Frey, Matther Powell, Horatio Sory; James, William and Robert Long, E. Losson and David Alsbrook. During the Seminole war of 1818 one of the companies of the Second Regiment, Tennessee Mounted Infantry, was raised in Robertson County by Capt. James Cook. Of this company Burrill Pitts was first lieutenant; Cornelius Carmack, second lieutenant, Moses McCarley, third lieutenant; J. W. Crabtree, orderly sergeant, and John Cook, second sergeant. They were mustered into service some time in January, 1818, and returned to their homes in July of the same year.

In 1836 a company was organized under a call from Gen. Gaines for service on the frontier of Louisiana against the Mexicans. The captain of the company was L. J. Henry; first lieutenant, G. F. Niell; second lieutenant, A. J. Izor. Among the privates and non-commissioned officers were William Morris, Dr. George E. Draughon, Jesse B. Taylor, D. D. Holman, Harrison M. Pitt, Williamson C. Pitt, Harrison Bigbee, Henry Frey, Edwin Williams, Moses Fountain, Robert Procter, Vincent Rose, Jack Rose, Andrus Holman, J. E. Rice, Wiley Savage, Westey Williams, Joseph Harris, Miles Harris, James Head, Bailey Boren, Eaton Brakefield, Albert Williams, William Long, John W. Gorham,

Joachim Green, William Powell, James N. Cannon, Dempsey Mason, Wesley Walker, Iredel McIntosh, Simmons Walton and Pinckney Gunn. Gunn was afterward made first lieutenant. On July 4, 1836, the company reached Fayetteville, Tenn., when it was placed in the Second Regiment Tennessee Infantry, commanded by Col. Trousdale. The regiment served for about seven months in Alabama and Florida, experiencing the hardships incident to Indian wars. Pinckney Gunn was killed and Wesley Walker and Iredel McIntosh wounded. Simmons Walton died at Tallahassee. Only four of the company are now living in the county. They are Col. D. D. Holman, Jesse B. Taylor, Dr. George E. Draughon and William Morris. In 1846 Jo C. Stark organized a company for service in the Mexican war, but before they reported for duty the quota was filled.

At the beginning of the dissension between the North and the South, in 1860-61, the large majority of the people of Robertson County were in favor of settling the difficulty peaceably. At an election held in March, 1861, to vote upon the question of calling a convention to determine upon secession the majority against the proposition was large, but after the attack upon Fort Sumter and the call for troops by President Lincoln a decided change of sentiment took place. At an election held in May the vote was almost unanimous for secession. In fact the election was little more than a form, as active preparation for war had already begun.

The first troops to leave the county were Companies C and I, of the Fourteenth Regiment. They were organized in May, 1861, under the first call of Gov. Isham G. Harris for troops to serve in the war between the States. Of Company C, Washington Lowe was elected captain; A. C. Dale, first lieutenant; J. S. Mulloy, second lieutenant, and G. B. Hutchison, third lieutenant. The sergeants were G. M. Fiser, P. M. Fiser, B. Glasgow and J. T. Randolph. Of Company I, William P. Simmons was made captain; W. S. Winfield, first lieutenant; D. W. C. Randolph, second lieutenant, and Thomas White, third lieutenant. The regiment was organized at Camp Duncan, near Clarksville, and a short time after moved to Camp Quarles, where arms and accouterments were received. About the middle of July, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Virginia to join the force under Beauregard. This order was countermanded before the troops reached their destination, and it was not until the battle of Cheat Mountain that they received their first baptism of fire. Between that time and the close of the war the regiment participated in thirty-three pitched battles and double as many skirmishes, a more detailed account of which appears in another chapter. In April, 1862, the



regiment and companies were reorganized. Capts. Lowe and Simmonds, being old men, were broken down in the service and wished to retire. Accordingly Lieuts. Dale and Winfield were promoted to the command of their respective companies.

Among those of Company C who were killed in battle or died from wounds received were George H. Dale, John Haley, Jr., Robert G. Highsmith, Thomas N. Simmons, James H. Fisher, George B. Powell, Louis L. Reeder, H. J. Ellison, Thomas H. Baldwin, Andrew P. Mowdy, B. F. Anderson, Thomas Ballentine, W. E. Benson, James Fiser, Joseph Gambriel, R. B. Holman, G. B. Hutchison, W. B. Irwin, William McMannus, R. K. Matthews, P. W. Pike, James Powell, Titus Powell, A. T. Samuel, William Stambach, J. E. York, W. L. McDonald. Of Company I the killed were Henry J. Owens, H. C. Davis, Francis M. Carden, John Hazlewood, W. H. Cox, E. S. Adams, T. W. Baker, Richard Chandler, H. J. Owen, Thomas J. Murphy, G. A. Sprouse, R. S. Showman, William Savage, J. N. Wigner, J. S. Baldwin and J. H. Long.

Company F, of the Eleventh Regiment, was also organized in May, 1861. The officers were as follows: James A. Long, captain; Martin V. Norris, first lieutenant; W. H. (Button) Winn, second lieutenant; Samuel J. Alley, third lieutenant; W. H. Crowder, first sergeant; J. A. Bell, second sergeant; J. Batts, third sergeant; E. W. Gwinn, fourth sergeant; B. F. Batts, first corporal; B. E. Linebaugh, second corporal; J. W. Stroud, third corporal; and J. W. M. Gooch, fourth corporal. The company, after having been sworn into service, were sent to "Camp Cheat-ham," when the regiment was organized May 22, 1861.

In the latter part of July, 1861, the regiment was ordered to East Tennessee, and in the following October the first encounter with the Federals was experienced at "Wild Cat" in Kentucky. The regiment was then placed in a garrison at Cumberland Gap, where it remained until May, 1862, when the companies were re-enlisted and reorganized. J. A. Long was re-elected captain, J. H. Darden was chosen first lieutenant, T. B. Jones, second lieutenant, and W. H. Winn, third lieutenant. From this time forth the regiment made as gallant a record as any in the service. The losses of Company F were unusually large; the following is as complete a list as could be obtained of those who were killed or died while in service: J. G. Baldwin, S. P. Baldwin, G. J. Balthrop, J. H. Barnes, Capt. J. Batts, B. F. Batts, W. R. Batts, W. J. Black, M. T. Bryant, H. D. Connell, Capt. J. H. Darden, G. W. Draughon, T. J. Ellis, M. A. Gunn, W. B. Gunn, A. Goff, J. E. Hornburger, W. H. Hawkins, E. W. Hughes, J. M. Hutchison, G. M. Jackson, J. W. Jackson, T. B. Jones, E. W. Jones, S. M. Johnston, M. F. Long, T. J. Luter, I.

Morgan, M. V. Morris, G. J. Morris, W. J. Newton, S. Northington, J. W. Powell, R. L. Powell, R. Powell, P. M. Quarles, J. W. Stroud, R. T. Sherrod, R. Tally, N. T. Usrea, J. W. Van Hook, W. B. Woodruff, C. W. Woodruff. Col. J. A. Long was killed at Jonesboro.

The regiment containing the greatest number of representatives from Robertson County was the Thirtieth Tennessee Infantry, four companies of which were raised within its limits. After their organization in the latter part of the summer of 1861, the companies went into camp at Red Springs, where the regiment was formed in October. The following were the officers of Company A during its existence: B. G. Bidwell and E. R. Crockett, captains; W. J. Benson and R. B. Crockett, first lieutenants; James M. Barbee and Robert Pool, second lieutenants; A. Thomas and J. W. Crunk, third lieutenants; G. T. Williams, Eugene Burr, J. S. Clinard, J. M. Binkley, R. H. Kizer, W. H. Nave, I. G. Martin, sergeants; J. L. McIntosh, J. C. Bean, F. M. Watts, H. H. Hockersmith, Harris Dowlin, J. W. Murphy and W. G. Martin, corporals. The commissioned officers of Company B, when organized, were William A. Buntin, captain; Robert O. Bigbee, first lieutenant; George Stark, second lieutenant; Samuel Pearson, third lieutenant; Bennet Woodard, orderly sergeant. Of Company H, the officers were R. E. Mays, captain; John De Mombreun, first lieutenant; Thomas Bell, second lieutenant; George Hockersmith, third lieutenant; William Holmes, orderly sergeant. Company K, was commanded by J. L. Jones. The first lieutenant was H. L. Covington; second lieutenant, W. M. Burney; third lieutenant, S. B. Jarnigan; sergeants, C. J. Frey, Jesse Evans, J. H. Burney and K. P. Luton; corporals, R. C. Tate, L. K. Barry, J. Luton and J. T. Jarnigan.

In November the regiment was ordered to Fort Donelson, where it remained until the surrender of that fort in the following February. After that event the privates were sent to Camp Butler, Illinois, the company officers to Johnson's Island, near Sandusky, Ohio, and the field and staff officers to Fort Warren. They remained at their respective prisons until September, 1862, when they were exchanged, the field officers at Harrison's Landing, and the company officers and privates at Vicksburg. The exchanged prisoners were ordered into camp at Jackson, and were directed to reorganize the companies and regiments. Capt. Bidwell was elected major, and E. R. Crockett was chosen to command Company A. Capt. Mays, who had died in prison, was succeeded by C. S. Douglas. The other captains remained the same as before.

After the reorganization of the regiment it was ordered to Holly Springs to aid in checking Grant, and from that time until the surrender of Johnston in May, 1865, it was almost continuously in active service,

participating in over twenty hard-fought battles. The following lost their lives in the service: Company A—E. R. Crockett, R. H. Kizer, J. N. Brakefield, W. L. Dozier, W. L. Fuqua, J. J. Felts, A. G. Lipscomb, J. L. McIntosh, W. F. Sayers, J. M. Pope, J. W. Hallie, W. J. Porter, Amos Woodard, A. G. Benton, A. Binkley, Young Babb, M. Clinard, Brown Clinard, F. Frey, J. G. Frey, W. R. Highsmith, A. J. Head, R. Holland, J. G. Kizer, George Lipscomb, Baxter Powell, J. M. Stark, C. W. Sawyers, T. S. Watts, J. B. Fuqua, J. S. Clinard, J. N. Freeman, D. J. Holt, W. G. Martin, S. F. Martin, T. W. Berkley. Company B—Daniel B. Eubank, Robert O. Bigbee, Samuel A. Pearson, Daniel B. Woodard, Samuel Austin, Martin V. Adams, Thomas J. Bigbee, Henry Cummings, Clayton J. Faullin, Thomas Greer, George W. Garrett, Oliver Gossette, Samuel Henderson, George E. Jones, William D. Murray, Thomas H. Summerville, Joseph W. Taylor, William H. Summerville, Thomas H. Smelsor, Thomas Wezt, W. A. Warren, A. H. Williams, D. F. Taylor, G. E. Willis, O. P. Taylor, J. W. Fizer, J. W. Greer, T. W. Greer, J. P. Gallaher, R. T. Jones, T. J. Moor, J. N. Rose, H. B. Willis. Company H—A. M. Reading, W. H. Bell, G. W. Browning, A. Hall, W. C. Hall, A. Jackson, H. Moody, Samuel Robbins, William Rodgers, F. Wahler, J. A. Webb, E. P. Grubbs, H. C. Day, Capt. R. E. Mays, H. Choat, Lieut. Choat, Lieut. Bell. Company K—Capt. J. L. Jones, J. K. Link, J. T. Candill, J. Byram, Z. Boyd, W. M. Burney, K. P. Luton, J. H. Barry, T. D. Empson, T. J. Freeland, B. L. Link, J. W. McMillan, W. H. L. Roney, W. C. Stewart, H. M. Toliver, H. C. Wilkes, B. Wilson, R. H. Dyer, J. A. Jones, D. W. Terrill, C. Armstrong, H. Burney, George Scroggs, H. Aaronburg, Daniel Mulloy, B. Rogers, W. A. Dorris, J. M. Ford, J. P. Griffin, A. G. Jarnegan, D. Mallory, W. H. Pitt, G. H. Roney.

Company C, Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry, was raised in Robertson County. The captain was M. V. Fyke. The other commissioned officers were T. J. Morris, first lieutenant; H. V. Harrison, second lieutenant; M. J. Draughon, third lieutenant, and James P. Ownly, orderly sergeant. The company consisted of the above officers, three other sergeants, five corporals and fifty privates when first organized. It was engaged with the remainder of the regiment at the battle of Fort Donelson, and was surrendered to Gen. Grant February 16, 1862. The field officers were sent to Fort Warren, the company officers to Johnson's Island and the privates to Camp Douglas. The regiment was exchanged at Vicksburg September 17, 1862, where the officers met the men, having been exchanged at City Point, in Virginia. The regiment was reorganized at Clinton, Miss., and entered upon the campaign of north Mississippi and



Louisiana. The movements of the regiment from this time until the close of the war will be found described in the general history of the State. Among those who lost their lives while in the service were Wiley Powell, W. A. Maury, T. J. Morris, G. W. T. Walker, J. G. Atkins, G. W. Blanton, E. G. Dupree, R. C. Dickson, J. S. Dunwiddy, H. Farmer, R. T. Hagood, M. J. Pace, T. H. Stephens, E. G. Smith, H. N. Taylor, William Knight, A. C. Murphy, G. W. Porter, James Prest, Jasper Matthews, J. M. Thomas, J. H. Porter, and J. W. Grimes.

The last troops raised in the county formed the greater part of Company E, of the Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment, organized in October, 1861. Some of the privates and a few of the officers of this company were from Montgomery County. The captain was C. A. Sugg; first lieutenant, John B. Dortch; second lieutenant, J. E. Ruffin; third lieutenant, C. W. Tyler. The company, numbering about ninety men, went to Fort Donelson where the regiment was organized in the following December. Capt. Sugg was made lieutenant-colonel and Lieut. Dortch was promoted to fill the vacancy. The company was engaged in the battle at that place, and after the surrender was disposed of in the same manner as Company C, of the Forty-ninth. On September 20, 1862, the regiment having been exchanged, the company was reorganized at Jackson, Miss., Thomas Mallory being elected captain. From that time until the close of the war the regiment of which this company formed a part did much hard fighting and lost a large number of its members. Among those belonging to Company E, who were killed or died in service, were J. S. Dunn, George Flowers, John Crunk, George McCauley, Robert Ogg, John Cannon, W. G. Dudley, John W. Gunn, Timothy Goodman, J. T. Johnson, Robert Fleeter, Walter Seay, Henry Tate, N. T. Watts, William Walthall. Col. Suggs, the first captain of the company, was mortally wounded at Missionary Ridge.

There were many other enlistments from Robertson County besides those of the companies mentioned, but no other full company was made up. It is probably not too high an estimate to say that the county furnished 1,200 men to the Confederate Army.

In April or the early part of May, 1861, a camp of instruction was established about three miles west of Springfield, and was known as "Camp Cheatham." Several regiments, among which were Maney's First, the Second and Eleventh, were there drilled and prepared for service.

In March, 1862, Springfield was occupied by a regiment of Pennsylvania cavalry under the command of Capt. Williams. These troops remained until October, 1863, when they were replaced by Capt. T. H.

Bunch's Company, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, with headquarters at the old Cheatham Hotel. After about six months this company was withdrawn and a company of the Tenth Tennessee, under Sterling Hambright, took possession of the post. In the fall of 1864 they were relieved by the Fifteenth Regiment United States Colored Infantry, Col. T. J. Downey, commanding, which remained until May, 1865. During this time the post was made a branch of the quartermaster's. A number of saw-mills were operated, and other manufactures were carried on, employing a large number of persons.

In the early days of the county there were no schools which afforded more than an elementary education. They were usually taught in rude log houses built in some old field, and were supported by subscription, or the tuition of pupils. The curriculum embraced reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar and geography; the first three receiving the greater part of the attention. The teachers were frequently of very limited education, and one who could take a class through the ordinary arithmetic was considered an excellent scholar.

Limited as was the course of study it was suited to the simple wants of the times, and many a successful business man has received his only instruction in those schools. One of the first teachers in the county was a Frenchman, named Rousseau, who taught for several years in the vicinity of what is now the First Civil District. Among the other early teachers in that neighborhood were Wilson C. Nimmo, Robert James, Pendleton Gaines and an old man by the name of Farrar. It has also been stated that the first school in the county was taught by Robert Black, on Sulphur Fork, near Capt. Isaac Dortch's, about 1789. John Edwards and Thomas Bowles taught in vicinity of Springfield as early as 1805. The first teacher in the town was one Clark, who taught in a house where David Pepper now lives in 1811. James Gunn, a local preacher, opened a school about three miles north of Cedar Hill in 1812. Among his pupils were Jeremiah Batts, Thomas and William Martin, James Christy, James, Joseph, William and Edward Gunn. The tuition paid was 50 cents per month. Other teachers in that locality were John Southern, William McGee, Garrett Pickering, Thomas Plasters and James Menees. As early as 1799 William Black taught a school on Sulphur Fork, near the mouth of Brush Creek. Curtis Gray and Stephen Carney also taught in that vicinity at a little later date.

The first mention found of an academy in the county was an act passed by the General Assembly September 13, 1806, appointing John Baker, Sr., Thomas Johnson, Josiah Fort, James Norfleet and John Coleman "body politic and corporate," to be known as "trustees of the



*J. H. W. Taylor*

ROBERTSON COUNTY





Liberty Academy in the county of Robertson." Nothing more is heard of this institution until 1811, and it is probable that no action was taken by these trustees. In the latter year John Hutchison, William Adams, Anderson Cheatham, Ethelbert C. Williams, William Armstrong, James Gambell, James A. Bryan, Jack E. Turner, William Connell, John B. Blackwell, Ephraim T. Payne and Charles Braden were appointed as a new board of trustees. A log house was soon after built upon or near the site of the old brick academy, which was erected about 1831. Samuel P. Howard was the first teacher. He was succeeded by an eccentric old man by the name of Trotter. Whether schools were taught in that house continuously up to 1826 is not definitely known, but about that time Jerome Loring was employed by the trustees. Loring was an Eastern man, well educated, and possessed extraordinary talents as a teacher. Under his management the school attained a high reputation, and as many as thirteen States were represented by pupils. Before taking charge of the institution he had been considerably dissipated, and after teaching several years he returned to his old habits. He was succeeded by Colfield, also an excellent teacher, but of dissipated habits. About 1839 Rice Harris opened a school in the Presbyterian Church, but soon after transferred it to the academy. The school continued to be known as Liberty Academy up to a few years ago. At first it was a mixed school, but later was monopolized by the male sex.

In 1881 a similar institution known as the Bell Academy was founded, with C. C. Bell, W. B. Lowe, J. S. Brown, J. W. Dean, R. C. Anderson, L. T. Cobbs and S. D. Ogburn as trustees. A good brick building was erected, and the school, under the management of Prof. W. H. Willett, is a credit to the town. In 1873 Neophogen College, at Cross Plains, was founded by Prof. J. M. Walton, who had previously taught a very successful school at that place. He erected a large frame building, which was soon after destroyed by fire, but was immediately rebuilt of brick by a stock company. The college was at one time one of the leading institutions of the kind in the State, and at the first session 250 students were enrolled, 150 of whom were from other counties and States. Owing to dissension among the trustees in regard to its management the college lost favor with its patrons and was discontinued, although a school enrolling 100 pupils is still taught by Prof. Walton. One or two academies exclusively for the education of girls have been incorporated, but have not been of much permanency. Several good private schools for girls, however, have been successfully conducted. An institution of this kind which enjoys a large patronage, has been carried on by Mrs. S. H. Benton at Springfield for several years. The first appropriation of

money for education at public expense was made in 1816, when a special levy of taxes was made for the purpose of educating the children of soldiers who were killed in the second war with Great Britain. Hugh Henry, John Hutchison, Whitmel Fort and Andrew Stewart were appointed to take charge of said children. A portion of the surplus revenue distributed to the State during Jackson's administration was set apart for educational purposes, but the amount was not large enough to be of much practical value. Since the reorganization of the State a system of public schools has been established, and for the past few years a school tax has been levied by the county. The county has an efficient corps of teachers, but they are insufficiently compensated, and the shortness of the sessions in a measure neutralizes their best efforts for the advancement of their pupils. Most of the towns of the county have good graded schools, which are continued in session from eight to ten months in the year, the public funds being supplemented by subscription and tuition.

In the year 1791 was organized the Red River Missionary Baptist Church, the first in Robertson County. For a few years services were conducted at various private residences. At length a rude meeting-house was built on the left bank of Red River, near the Montgomery County line. The members of this church, the oldest in the Bethel association, as their congregations increased in size and their circumstances improved from time to time, built more commodious houses of worship, and they have lately erected at Adams' Station a large and handsome edifice, about eighty years after that was built in which their fathers worshiped. Most of the original members were Carolinians and members of Baptist Churches. At this church, in 1799, several ministers of the Presbyterian Church, Elders McGready, Hoge and Rankin, and two belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Church, Elders John McGee and William McGee, held a sacramental meeting, at which a large congregation was present.\*

A Presbyterian Church was organized in the eastern part of the county, at exactly what date is not known, but a small, log meeting-house was erected in 1793. This was called "Cane Ridge," or "The Ridge." There, in 1799 or 1800, was held the first camp-meeting in the United States. A vast concourse of people, estimated at as many as 20,000, from hundreds of miles around, assembled. The ministers in attendance were the same as at the revival described above, and the interest and excitement as great. The Ridge camp-ground was in the southeast corner of the Eleventh Civil District, near the Sumner County line.

---

\*Additional facts concerning this church may be seen in the State history.



Formerly the Primitive Baptist was one of the leading denominations of the county, but owing to the division of the church the number has greatly decreased. Of this sect one of the first organizations was Red River Church formed in 1810, at which time a house of worship was erected on the North Fork of Red River, the members then being Thomas West, M. Eubanks, Reuben Wright, James Bigbee, Samuel Hutchison and others; Morrow Fuqua and Jackson were early ministers. Spring Creek Church was organized and a house was built at about the same time as the one on Red River. It was situated at the head of Spring Creek where the railroad now crosses it. Jeremiah Batts, Miles Draughon, Thomas Shepard, William Carter and John and Nathan Fyke were members of this church previous to 1820. Thomas Plaster, William Carter, Jesse Mason and Sugg Fort preached to this congregation. The church in that neighborhood is now known as Fyke's Grove, and is the only one of the denomination at which services are now regularly held. Sulphur Fork and Cave Spring Churches were organized at nearly as early a date as those mentioned. The house of worship of the former was situated on Sulphur Fork, a little east of Springfield, and that of the latter on the farm now owned by John C. Holman, about four miles west of Orlinda.

The Missionary Baptists have always had a large membership in Robertson County. Hopewell Church, organized in 1826, is situated about a mile from the site of Cave Spring Church mentioned above. It now has a membership of about 250; in 1834, and for several years after, camp-meetings were held on a ground adjacent to the church. Pleasant Hill Church is situated in the First District. The organization was effected in 1847, and services were held for a time under a brush arbor. In 1852 the present church, a frame building, was erected. Pleasant Wright, Warren and Jacob Payne, William Ware, Pleasant Barry, L. C. Payne, Jacob Wright, and the West family were among the first members, the whole number being about twenty. The present membership is about 100.

Harmony Church was organized about 1825. Meetings were at first held in a schoolhouse, after which the present comfortable brick house was built. It is located on the Hopkinsville and Nashville road near Brush Creek. Among the first members were Andrew Atkins, Joshua Elliott, William Bourne, Ford Norfleet, Jesse and James Darden, Joseph Washington and wife, William Watson, and many others. Blue Spring Church was organized about 1840. William Elliott donated a site, and a log house was built on the head waters of Miller's Creek. The organization ceased to exist several years ago. Battle Creek, a church now

having a large congregation, was organized in 1840. William Jamison, Randal Felts, N. M. Felts, Henry Green, Jesse Clark and John Williams being among the first members. It is situated about two and one-half miles south of Coopertown. Lebanon Church, now of Barren Plains, was formed in 1857 by the union of two older organizations, Bethesda and Spring Hill. The members have just completed one of the best church buildings in the county. The first organization at Springfield was formed about 1847, but was disbanded again in a few years. The present church was organized in 1866 with less than twenty members, among whom were John E. Garner, M. V. Ingram and wife, Milton Green and wife, Mrs. E. J. Gilbert, Mrs. Martha Fort, Mrs. Joyce Davis and Misses Eudora and Amelia Fort. In 1875 a brick church was erected at a cost of \$3,500. Bethany Church at Orlinda was first organized about 1828, at the house of Mr. J. Turner, about three miles north of that place. A few years later a log house was built upon land given by Isaac Steel and Olsie Babb, and there services were held until 1863, when it was replaced by a frame structure, which in 1885 was removed to Black Jack. The congregation then decided to transfer the organization to Orlinda, where they have just completed a fine house of worship. When organized the church had a membership of not more than fifteen or twenty; it now exceeds 100. The first minister was Thomas Felts, who was succeeded by J. M. Bellingsby, B. Roberts, G. W. Featherstone and P. D. Clark. Mr. Featherstone was pastor of the church from 1858 to 1883, a period of twenty-five years. Bethlehem Church, an offshoot from Hopewell, was organized in 1838 by Rev. Robert Williams and John E. Baldry, the former of whom preached the first sermon and assumed pastoral charge. The following is a list of the first members: A. Baldwin, Rev. R. B. Dorris, A. D. Jones, Rev. W. D. Baldwin, W. P. Dorris, Caroline Dorris, Sarah and Elizabeth Baldwin, Nancy Williams and Susan Pinson. The present membership numbers 325. This church is the mother of two other churches, Ebenezer and Bethel. Since its organization it has ordained five ministers, one of whom, Rev. W. D. Baldwin, was immediately called to the pastoral charge of the church, a position which he retained until his death, twenty-three years later.

The Free-Will Baptists have had an organization in the western part of the county, near Turnersville, since 1798, when Nathan Arnett and Jonathan Darden gathered the members of that denomination into a church. After a few years the organization was allowed to lapse, but later was revived, and is now known as Head's Church, the land upon which the church is built having been donated by George Head. The number of organizations in Robertson County belonging to the Method-

ist Episcopal Church South is very large. The oldest is Mount Zion, formed in 1798, by Jesse Walker. A private residence was the only place of worship until 1804, when the first church was built. The present building, one of the best in the county, is the third erected on the same site. For many years a large camp ground was maintained, upon which meetings were annually held and many persons converted. Among the traveling preachers who visited this church during its first years were Peter Cartwright, Bishops Morris, McKendree and Payne, Lewis Garrett and many others. Thomas and James Gunn, Patrick and Thomas Martin were some of the local preachers. Miller's Creek Church, near Turnersville, was organized at an early date, perhaps as early as 1815, but is not now in existence. The Glovers, Ellises and Jameses were among the first members. Andrews' Church was formed about 1824, and continued as an organization for about thirty years. William Andrews, Darden Luter, James Atkins, Elisha and Wiley B. Gossett and Elisha Luter belonged to this church. It was situated in the western part of the county, near Brush Creek. Ebenezer Church was organized about 1833, near where Cedar Hill now is, to which place it was removed in 1860. Mark Settles, Jefferson Gooch, James and John Long, Rollin Ward, Thomas Spain, William Thomas, James Byrnes, with their families, and the Gunns and Martins constituted the early membership. For many years a camp-ground was maintained in connection with the church. The church at Martin's Chapel, about three miles southwest of Coopertown, was organized by Patrick Martin about 1845, and now has a membership of over 100. Palestine Church, a small organization in the Sixteenth Civil District, was formed a short time before the war. Until the present church was built meetings were held at the house of William Kiger. About 1825 the church at New Chapel was organized at the house of Peter Fiser, in the Eighth Civil District. Several years ago a good building was erected, and the church is now in a prosperous condition.

The church at Turnersville was organized in 1868, and the house was built the following year. The original membership, which numbered thirteen, has now increased to seventy. Pleasant Grove Church was originally organized about three miles south of Cross Plains, in 1821, by Parsons Edwards and Jernigan. The church continued there for some years, after which it was removed to a place about three miles northeast of its original location, and was called Jernigan's Chapel, a log structure, which was the place of worship until 1833. In that year its location was again changed and a log church erected upon the site of the present frame house, which was built in 1857. The first circuit



riders were Black, Browder, William and Simeon Peters, Brown and Evans. Some of the first members were the Jernigan and Edwards families, Susan Gilbert, Lucy Cunningham, Nicholas Covington and wife and Stephen Cole. The church now has a congregation of about 200.

Salem Church, in the Seventeenth District, near Sadlersville, was organized in 1843, with the following members: Robert Mitchell and wife, Robert Shanklin and wife, James T. Gunn and wife, Thomas Williamson and wife, H. Sadler and wife, Richard Qualls and daughter, Tabitha Williamson and W. R. and Elizabeth Sadler. When the church building was erected, it stood in Montgomery County, but a change in the line, in 1870, threw it into Robertson County. The first minister was the Rev. Dye. The members of Wartrace Church held services, for the first few years after the organization was formed, in a cooper shop, known as Wynn's Shop, situated about two miles south of the site of the present church. Among the original members were J. B. Culbertson, James Culbertson, Margaret Culbertson, Elizabeth Bell, Rev. Charles Crawford, Lucy and Margaret Crawford, Lucy J. Lemaster and William Wynn and wife. A house was built in 1846, in which Charles Crawford preached the first sermon. The first pastor was Jesse J. Ellis. A new church was erected in 1868, at a cost of about \$1,100. There are at the present time 142 names enrolled upon the church register. Salem Church, situated about three miles north of Orlinda, was organized at a log schoolhouse, known as the Willis Schoolhouse, about one-half mile east of the church afterward built. New Salem has been known since 1852, when a church building was erected upon land donated by Matthew Willis. Among the first members were Matthew Willis and wife, Aaron Ellison and wife, C. W. Warren and wife, Jesse B. Tapley, Betty Duer, Henriette Davis, Thomas and Frank Willis, and Harrison and Phœbe Clayton. The first minister was William H. Browning. Other ministers were William P. Hickman, F. S. Petway, Cato B. Davis, William Randall and G. M. Saunders. The congregation continued to hold services in the old church until 1870, when the present frame building was erected. The present membership numbers about seventy. Owen's Chapel, situated in the Tenth Civil District, was organized about 1846; but little could be learned in regard to the history of this church. It now has a congregation numbering nearly seventy members. Barren Plains Methodist Church was organized in October, 1883, with a membership of about thirty-five or forty, Dr. J. T. Scott, John H. Dunn and John R. Long being the trustees. One of the finest country church buildings in the county has been erected by the congregation at a cost of over \$2,000. The church at Springfield was organized some time in the thirties with Daniel P. Braden, Thomas J. Ryan, John S.

Hutchison, George C. Conrad, Henry Hart, Thomas Martin and Isaac England as trustees. Among the other members were Joachim Green, Marshall Jamison, Dr. Archibald Thomas, Mrs. John E. Garner, Mrs. R. K. Hicks. Lot No. 57 was purchased from Dr. Thomas in 1837, and a frame house erected upon it. This house was replaced by a second frame one, which was destroyed by fire in 1882, when the present handsome and commodious brick building was erected. The church has been uniformly prosperous, and the members now number upward of 170.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church has five organizations in Robertson County. Mt. Sharon Church was organized in 1824, the elders being Samuel Crockett, Shadrach Rawls and ——— Houston. Among the other members were Benjamin, James, Joseph, Nancy and Sally Rawls, Nancy and Polly Parker, and Mary Binkley. John Beard, Eli and William Guthrie administered to the congregation in its early years. The church at Springfield was organized about 1837, the elders and trustees being Richard C. Cheatham, Benjamin Rawls, Daniel Clark, John Adams and William Seal. The present brick church was erected about 1839. McKissick Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized about 1860 by W. J. McKissick, Dr. House and Richard Clayton, with twenty-five or thirty members, who have since increased to about forty. Their place of worship is a frame house built upon land donated by Mr. McKissick. Mt. Denson is the only other church of this denomination in the county.

The Christian Church has only two organizations in the county, at Coopertown and Springfield. The former was formed in the spring of 1866 with a membership of thirty-five or forty, among whom were R. G. Glover and wife, J. L. York and family and Albert Lipscomb and family. The members now number 140. The church was erected soon after the organization of the society. The members at Springfield own no house, but hold services in the Baptist Church. The organization was effected in 1878 with a membership of fifteen; the number of members has since increased but little.

## HUMPHREYS COUNTY.

**H**UMPHREYS COUNTY belongs to that geological division of the State known as the Highland Rim, while a portion of it lies also in the Western Valley of the Tennessee. The prevailing rocks of the county are freestone and limestone. The former is easily quarried and worked, and is susceptible of high polish, and the latter, though undeveloped and utilized, will produce an excellent quality of lime. The county is on the edge of the great iron belt of Hickman County, and abounds in iron ore. In 1833 an attempt was made to develop the iron industry of the county, by Messrs. A. W. Vandier, D. Hillman and John Sullivan, all experienced iron men, and a furnace was erected in the spring of that year on Big Richland Creek, eight miles west of Waverly. The furnace went in blast in the latter part of the above year and continued in operation until 1835, when it was found to be unprofitable, as the cost of handling the metal was too great, owing to the limited facilities for transporting it to market. That was the first and only attempt to develop the iron interests of the county. Iron ore banks, from which more or less ore has been taken, are on the waters of Hurricane Creek in the Eighth District, on Tumbling Creek in the Ninth District, and Big and Little Richland and White Oak Creeks in the First District. Pipe, pot and honeycomb iron ore exist in almost any portion of the county, except in the lowlands and river bottoms. The surface of the county is uneven and broken. On the uplands the soil is mostly strong and good, reddish, and often gravelly, while in the river bottoms it is rich and alluvial. Most all of the cereals are grown with profit, corn and peanuts in particular. The average yield of corn in the bottom land is about fifty bushels per acre. Cotton can also be grown profitably. The county is drained and well watered by numerous small streams, the prominent ones being Duck and Buffalo Rivers, Tumbling Hurricane, Blue, Trace, Big and Little Richland, White Oak, Indian and Bear Creeks. Of these Hurricane, White Oak, Big Richland and Blue Creek furnish excellent water-power for driving machinery. The hill lands are especially adapted to all kinds of fruits; and apples, peaches, pears, plums and cherries grow well and yield abundantly. Timber of all kinds abounds in the forest, red and white oak, chestnut, poplar, hickory, ash, walnut, beech, locust and sycamore being in almost inexhaustible quan-



ties. Humphreys County is particularly noted for its enormous crops of the finest peanuts. The value of this crop alone amounts annually to several hundred thousand dollars.

While the neighboring counties of Stewart and Dickson were organized only a few years previous to Humphreys, yet the settlement of the two former was at least ten years in advance of the latter. This was due to a great extent to the fact that up until 1805 the eastern boundary of the Indian Territory was marked by the Tennessee Ridge, and the country for twenty-five and thirty miles east of the ridge was infested with Indians, most of whom were hostile, and it was extremely hazardous for the white settlers to venture into that section. Yet a few hardy pioneers, induced by the abundance of cheap lands, wood, water and game, braved the hardships and perils, and settled along some of the numerous creeks as early as 1800, though it was not until 1805 that this county became anything like settled. Probably the scene of the first white settlement was on Trace Creek, a shallow stream which flows west through Waverly to the river. This creek was used by the Indians as a trail, and took its name from Natchez Trace, named for the settlement in the "Mississippi Country."

All of Humphreys County was granted by the State of North Carolina at the time this was a portion of that State, to survivors of the Continental war, and was afterward farmed out in smaller tracts to the settlers as they arrived from the older States. Among the military land grants issued were the following: Thomas Hambleton, 640 acres; Peter Barcate, 3,840 acres; Willis Barrow, 640 acres; John Gray Blount, 640 acres; William Blount, 1,240 acres; Henry Johnson, 640 acres; Sylvester Adams, 100 acres; Bailey Hooper, 640 acres; David Childers, 640 acres; Thomas Dillin, 1,000 acres; James Tate, 1,500 acres; Maj. John Walker, 1,700 acres; and Thomas Mulhollen purchased 3,500 acres for £10 per 100 acres. Among the very early settlers were Moses Box, who came from North Carolina in 1800, and settled on Trace Creek, near the present site of Waverly; John McAdoo and Gen. Jarman came from North Carolina during the same year. Then came Benjamin Holland, from East Tennessee; William and Samuel King, David Bibb, Daniel Foresse, from Virginia; William May (father of Dempsy May, who still lives at the age of ninety-two years), William Lomax, Joseph Shouse, Drury Taylor, Charles Brown and John Johnson, from Georgia, all of whom settled on Hurricane Creek; and John Hales, Jonathan May, William and Henry Hunter, who settled on Tumbling Creek. In 1805 Abel Rushing, Stephen O'Guin, William Allen and James Moss came from North Carolina, and settled on White Oak Creek. Other settlers

at that time and neighborhood were the Haglers, Laniers, Whitleys, Winns, Reeves, Outlaws, Calstons, Colliers, Curleys, Lankfords and Crosswells. Those settling on Big Richland Creek about the same time were William Fortner, George Turner, John Toller, Nathan Ragon and Maj. John Burton. Those of the settlers from 1800 to 1805, who settled in the western portion of the county were Samuel Parker, John and Jesse Holland, all of whom came from Georgia, and settled on Trace Creek; Jesse Rodgers, John Thompson, Kemps Crawley, Cass, Madlock and Louis Bairfield came from North Carolina, and settled in the vicinity of what afterward was the site of Reynoldsburg.

During the period between the years 1810 and 1820 land was granted to citizens of Humphreys County by the State of Tennessee as follows: Levi Kirkland, 285 acres; William Tubbs, 250 acres; Levi Powerly, 60 acres; Samuel Sproggins, 640 acres; James McElyer, 320 acres; William McKinsey, 285 acres; John Bennett, 60 acres; William Brather, 640 acres; Jacob Northington, 480 acres; Drury Morgan, 640 acres; Daniel Shouse, 5 acres; James Porterfield, 320 acres; John Wood, 67 acres; John H. Burton, 15 acres; Martin Hardin, 37 acres; Henry Green, 240 acres; Jacob Garrison, 640 acres; John Curtis, 200 acres; Joshua Williams, 3,840 acres; Griffith Rutherford, 274 acres; Robert Thompson, 320 acres; Alexander McCall, 148 acres, and Gardner Robertson, 640 acres. The above, together with the following, were among the early settlers in general: Robert Lawson, John McSwine, Samuel McFall, Smith Metlock, Zachariah and Louis Baker, William Sooker, D. P. Hudson, Elisha Turner, Royal Hudson, Peter Black, Benjamin Hudson, Henry Pugh, Stephen Harris, James Young, Hugh Dickson, David Burton, Thomas Black, James Wilson, Elijah Hendricks, Fred Grash, Alexander Brown (whose son, Dr. John Brown, is living yet, having reached the age of ninety-two years) and Rev. Nimrod Crosswell. David Northington, a colored man, was also one of the very earliest settlers of the county, and lived to an extreme old age. Another noted darkey and early settler, who is yet in the land of the living, is old Tom Wylie, generally known as "Free Tom."

From the first days of the settlement up to the year 1812 the Indians were a source of great annoyance and trouble to the whites, and raids were made by hostile savages upon the settlements frequently, when the houses of the settlers were burned and their stock run off. In not a few instances the lives of the settlers were sacrificed in defending their families and property. The Indians had several large villages and encampments in the county, the leading ones being on Tennessee River, about two miles below Duck, at Hurricane Rock Hill, and on the hills around

Paint Rock, both of the latter being on Duck River. Some time between 1810 and 1815 the Indians were moved across Tennessee River, that stream being made the eastern boundary of their nation, and during their removal many depredations were committed. The settlers had a block-house, or fort, at Reynoldsburg, but the same could not be taken advantage of by all, as many lived some distance therefrom. Of this number was a farmer, named Johnson, who lived on the banks of the Tennessee River. One morning along in 1814 his house was attacked by a roving band of Indians, and Johnson was killed and his house set fire to. One of Johnson's children was also killed, and a Mrs. Manley, who was at the house at the time, was seriously wounded in the knee, and died afterward from the effects of the wound and fright she received. Mrs. Crauley, the wife of a neighboring farmer, was also at Johnson's house at the time, and was taken captive by the Indians and carried away. She afterward made her escape, and after several days spent in wandering and hiding in the forests, succeeded in reaching the settlement, and was returned to her home again. One day she was so closely pursued by the savages that she crawled into a hollow log and lay there, shaking with fear, while her pursuers passed and repassed over the log. The Indians also killed Bill Martin about that time. Martin was a hunter and trapper, and spent as much as a week and sometimes two away from his family. He had gone down the river on one of his expeditions and was ambushed and killed. The Indians who murdered the trapper were about six in number, and after robbing the body of the dead trapper of gun, ammunition, etc., the party proceeded in their canoe up Big Richland Creek, where they were surprised and killed by a *posse* of settlers, headed by the brother of the murdered man. The Indians had been betrayed by having in their possession the rifle of their victim.

The Paint Rock mentioned above is somewhat of a curiosity. It is a bluff which rises perpendicularly out of Duck River, standing some eighty feet out of the water. About fifty feet above the water are found the figures of the half moon and seven stars cut in the face of the rock. At a later day these figures were painted red, hence the name. Who engraved the figures is unknown, as they were there when the first settlers came. There are many traditions and stories handed down in regard to the rock and its figuring, one of which is that it was the work of De Soto's troops. Long after the removal of the Indians across Tennessee River they continued their depredations, and it was necessary that the eastern shore of the river be constantly guarded by rangers. The settlers would take turn in standing guard.

In November, 1811, occurred the earthquakes, which were distinctly



felt in Humphreys County. They are known now as the "great shakes." Dr. John Brown, one of the oldest citizens of the county, who resides on White Oak Creek, and to whom the writer is under obligations for valuable information, tells an incident of the "great shakes," the first of which occurred in the night time, while the family were asleep. The shock was so violent they were all awakened, and the house trembled and shook as though persons were on the roof. The first thought of the Doctor's father was that they were attacked by the Indians. Hastily dressing, the father aroused the family, and the balance of the night was spent in waiting for the dreaded attack. None came, however, and the next day the cause of their scare was explained by another violent earthquake, which shook and rattled the house, and made the trees quiver and shake as though in an ague. Dr. Brown stated that sometimes the bed would shake so violently he could with difficulty hold himself on it.

In 1814 occurred what is now known as the "McSwine flood," which was very destructive of property along on Duck River. The flood takes its name from a family of that name who had quite a narrow escape from drowning during the unprecedented rise of the water. The early industries of the settlement were few and slow to develop. Corn-mills, cotton-gins and still-houses were its leading branches, and their facilities were limited. The old fashioned corn-mill constructed of two stones and a hollow log was used at first, but soon gave way to the water-power mill. The first one of the latter was probably erected by John Massing on Cane Creek, in about 1810 or 1812. The water was conveyed from the creek to the mill through a race, and the old fashioned water-wheel was used. The building was a small, square, low log house, with a pole roof and no floor. From ten to twelve bushels of grist was an average day's grinding, and a toll of one-eighth was charged. Other mills of that day were James Lattimer's, on White Oak Creek, John Brown's on Lewis' Branch, Robert Thompson's on Big Richland Creek, and John McFall's on Harman's Branch. The number of mills increased as did the demand, and at the present time there are no less than thirty excellent steam and water-mills in the county as follows: Orson Denslow's steam corn and saw-mill in the First District; John Thomas' steam corn-mill on Dry Creek; Junius M. Palmer's steam saw-mill at Johnsonville; Frank Long's corn-mill on Bear Creek; H. H. Box's water corn-mill near Box Station in the Second District; J. B. Brigg's saw and grist-mill in the Big Bottoms, and Henry Warren's steam grist and saw-mill near Plant postoffice in the Third District; A. G. Brown's water saw and grist-mill at the head of Richland Creek, and A. D. Simpson's saw-mill in the Fifth District; Thomas & Brown's steam flour, corn, saw and planing-mill, at Waverly, and H. H.

Hopkins & Sons' grist-mill and store and heading factory in the Sixth District; Thomas Clark's water-power grist-mill, on Blue Creek in the Seventh District; G. W. Hillman's "Hurricane Mills," including a flour, corn, woolen factory, etc., on Hurricane Creek, and S. C. Owen's steam saw-mill, in the Eighth District; Riley Beazley's water-power grist-mill, on Indian Creek in the Ninth District; McAdoo & Simpson's steam stave factory and grist-mill, and J. B. Briggs' steam stave factory in the Tenth District; James Hendricks' water-power grist and saw-mill in the Eleventh District; J. H. Mullinnick's steam saw and grist-mill in the Twelfth District; Dr. J. E. Shipp's steam saw and grist-mill in the Thirteenth District, and A. J. Turner's water grist-mill on Richland Creek in the Fifteenth District.

John Brigham had a still-house on Long Branch, James Brigant had one on White Oak Creek, as did also John Summers, John Stoddard and Charles Summers. These were among the first established. In later years the smoke of the still could be seen in almost any direction rising up from the creek valleys. In the language of Dr. John Brown, "they were too numerous to mention at this late day."

The cotton-gin came in use in this county along in the "teens." At that time cotton growing was carried on extensively, as there were plenty of slaves to do the work, and an abundance of suitable land. The early cotton-gins were owned as follows: one on Hall's Creek by James Forrest, one on White Oak Creek by John L. McCrackin, all of which were water-power, and a horse-power gin on a branch of White Oak Creek, owned by David Wells. The cotton-gin did not remain long in use in the county, as the cotton crop grew smaller and smaller each year. The tan-bark industry was at one time an important one in the county, and quite a number of tan-yards were in operation. They were long since abandoned, as they ceased to be remunerative. These tan-yards were as follows: Johnson & Gould operated a large yard near Johnsonville, N. F. Lucas had one in the Sixth District, Hugh Lucas and George Sullivan each had one in the First District, the latter being situated on Little Turkey Creek, and — Thompson had one in the Fourth District. Considerable bark continues to be shipped each year from the county, but the supply is failing fast.

A section of Humphreys County worthy of especial mention is the Third Civil District, known as the "Big Bottoms," because it borders on the Tennessee and Duck Rivers, and includes a very rich alluvial bottom of some 18,000 acres, 6,000 of which is of a low and comparatively level upland. Not until after the organization of the county was the Big Bottoms settled. About 1812 some five or six families settled there as hunt-

ers and herdsmen. The land at that time was considered worthless, and indeed for many years afterward would bring no price at all in the market. Along in the "forties" that section began to be settled, and at the present time it is the most densely populated portion of the county. As late as the fifties land situated in the Bottoms could be purchased for \$2 per acre which cannot to-day be bought for \$100 per acre. It is the best farming section in the county, and is excelled by no land in the State. The average yield of corn is 75 bushels per acre. Stock is raised extensively by the farmers, while the grasses and some wheat are grown.

Humphreys County is bounded on the north by Houston County, on the east by Dickson and Hickman County, on the south by Perry County and on the west by Benton County, and has an area of 375 square miles. The St. Louis branch of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad passes through the county east and west, and the Tennessee River forms its western boundary. The county was created out of what was then Stewart County, by an act of the General Assembly passed October 9, 1809, and was organized during the following year. A portion of the act authorizing the creation of the county is as follows:

AN ACT TO FORM A NEW COUNTY SOUTH OF STEWART AND WEST OF DICKSON AND HICKMAN COUNTIES.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That a new county be, and is hereby established on the south of Stewart, and adjoining the counties of Dickson and Hickman on the west, to be known by the name of Humphreys, and bounded as follows, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of White Oak Creek on the bank of the Tennessee River; running thence east to the dividing ridge between the waters of the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers; thence with the said dividing ridge to the Dickson County line, thence with the said line to the line of Hickman County; thence with the said line of Hickman County to Duck River; thence south and west for complement.

SEC. 2. That the first court, and all subsequent courts of said county of Humphreys, shall be held at the house of Samuel Parker, Jr., until otherwise ordered or provided for by law. And all courts held in and for said county of Humphreys shall be held by justices, commissions being issued to said justices in the same manner and under the same rules and restrictions, and shall have and exercise the same powers of jurisdiction as are or shall be prescribed for the courts of the several counties of this State.

Section 3 provided that the first court of pleas and quarter sessions should commence and be held on the first Monday of February, May, August, and November and might be continued six days if necessary. Section 8 provided that nothing contained in the act should be construed so as to prevent the sheriff of Stewart County from collecting the taxes that had already been laid in said county, and the sheriff was authorized to collect said taxes and all arrearages of same in the manner as though Humphreys County had not been established. A subsequent act passed November 22, 1809, provided that so much of Dickson County as lies west of the Tennessee Ridge should form part of Humphreys County, as



follows: "Beginning on the said ridge where the dividing line between Stewart and Humphreys Counties strikes the Dickson County line; thence south along the top of said ridge so far as to include the waters of White Oak Creek in Humphreys County; thence west to said Dickson County line." It was also provided by the act that nothing contained therein should be construed so as to prevent the sheriff of Dickson County from collecting the taxes and arrearages due thereon.

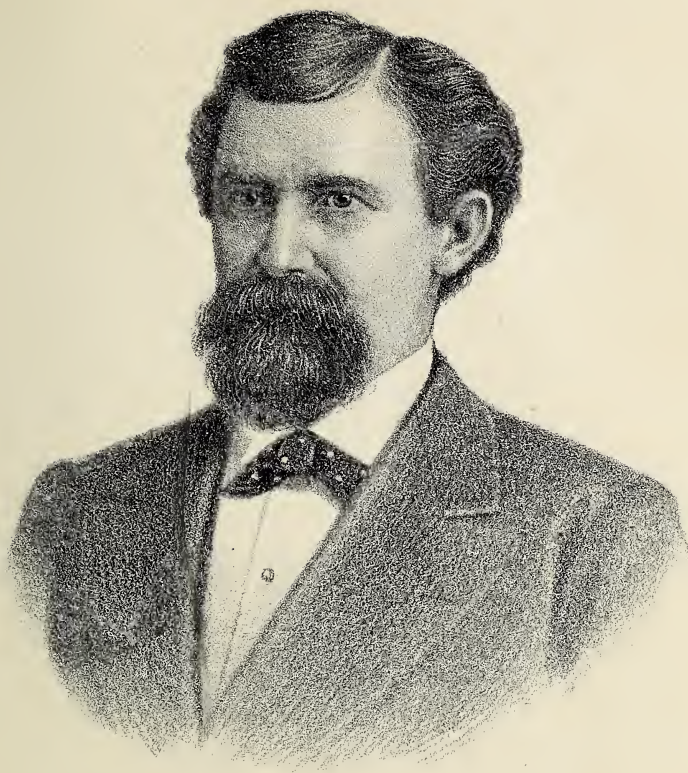
The new county was duly organized according to the provisions of the above act, and was named in honor of Parry W. Humphreys, one of the judges of the superior court. The first sessions of the courts were held at the residence of Samuel Parker, Jr., who lived on Trace Creek, but as to the proceedings thereof, or the names of the justices nothing can now be learned, the records having long since been destroyed. In 1812 Reynoldsburg, then a forest, was selected as a county seat. The land was owned by Alexander Brerard, one of the first settlers, and was selected because of it being high ground, was on the Tennessee River and also on the Nashville & Memphis Stage Road. Mr. Brerard donated fifty acres to the county on which to build the public buildings and locate the town, and had the survey of the same made at his own expense. The town was platted in 1816 and was named in honor of Hon. J. B. Reynolds, a Tennessee member of Congress. A large, two-story brick court house and substantial log jail were erected at the county seat, but as to the date of their completion and cost of construction, nothing can now be ascertained. The old court house stands at the present time, having served for many years as a private residence.

At the time of organization Humphreys County comprised all the territory east and west of the Tennessee River now embraced in the counties of Humphreys and Benton. By an act of the General Assembly the county was divided in 1836, Tennessee River being made the dividing line. After the division it was decided to change the county seat, and a commission was appointed to select a more central point. A line was run east from Reynoldsburg, and the most central point was found on Blue Creek, about two miles south of the present town of Waverly, but the latter was chosen as the county seat on account of its natural advantages, one of which was the fact that it was on the main road of the Nashville & Memphis Stage Line, an all-important advantage at that period. The land on which the new county seat was located was owned by David Childers, and was surveyed and laid out by Isaac Little in 1837. The county seat was then removed to Waverly, where it has since continued. A court house was at once erected, also a jail. The court house was a large brick building, two stories in height, and cost up-

ward of \$6,000. The jail was also a brick, and cost about \$3,000. In 1878 the court house and quite a number of the records were destroyed by fire. A few years previous to the destruction of the court house the jail was also burned.

From 1810 up to 1842 there are no records of the proceedings of the county court. At the January term, 1842, the tax was levied for county purposes as follows: On each \$100 of taxable property, including real and personal,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  cents; each poll  $11\frac{3}{4}$  cents, and each merchant \$2. At the following March term B. B. Spicer was qualified as sheriff of Humphreys County and assumed the duties of that office, while Thomas Lattimer, Robert H. Gouge, James Miller, James A. Simpson, John W. Ceamall, William Yeates, Benjamin F. Scott, William Rogers, Robert Smith, Robert Holland and Isaac Hendricks qualified as constables. Harry Nichols was granted license to practice law at the same term. Nathan Shuffle, a pauper, was let out to the lowest bidder at the January term of court in 1843, and at the July term James Buchanan was allowed premiums for the scalps of five wolves killed within the limits of the county, and John Buchanan was granted permission to erect and operate a grist-mill on Buffalo Creek. During the same year Susan B. Christopher, a free-born girl of color, was bound by the court to John Massey until she should become of age. At the March term, 1844, William Draughn, county coroner, resigned his office, and William W. Webster was elected by the court to fill the vacancy. John A. Scott was granted a certificate stating that he was of legal age, and was also a man of good character. During the sessions of the court of 1845 William Miller was allowed premiums for five wolf scalps, and Nathan Schales premiums for ten scalps. In 1846 John N. Little was granted license to practice law, and James Moses was given permission to erect an office building, the same to be used as an apothecary shop. In 1847 Andrew Jackson was granted license to practice law, and H. L. Harmon was fined \$10 for contempt of court. A. L. Sanders was appointed, in 1851, to take a census of the voters of the county, but the report not being on file information as to the result of the census cannot be learned.

The old court house becoming unsafe the county court, in April, 1857, had the walls securely braced with iron ties. At the January term, 1868, the court passed an order for the erection of a new county jail, and appointed A. L. Atkins, John Wyley, D. R. Owen, Z. Drummond and G. L. Nelson a commission to award the contract and superintend the building of the same. At the September term the commission reported that they had awarded the contract to John M. McAdoo for \$4,000. The specifications called for a two-story brick building with stone founda-



*D. M. Wadoo,*

HUMPHREYS COUNTY.





tion, 22x27 feet in dimensions, and the cells to be fitted up in the most improved manner. The jail was completed in 1869, and is in use at the present time.

At the January term, 1877, the court passed an order for the erection of a new court house, and levied a tax for that purpose. D. B. Thomas, M. L. Faulks, T. L. Lanier, J. W. Nolen and Joseph D. Foresse were appointed a commission to draw up plans and specifications and award the contract for the erection of the building, and also superintend the same. The commission awarded the contracts for the different departments of work to different parties. The building was completed in 1878 at a cost of about \$16,000, though the plans and specifications called for but \$14,000. The court house in use at the present is an ornament to the county. It is a large two-story brick, with stone foundation. The first floor is divided into four offices and two large halls. There are four main entrances; the upper story is taken up with the court room, lobby and gallery. The building is of modern architectural design, and its gabled roof is covered with tin. P. J. Pauley, of St. Louis, was the architect.

Previous to 1873 the county paupers were farmed out to individuals, but in 1872 the court appointed a commission composed of G. L. Nelson, J. M. McAdoo and G. M. Tubb, to select a site for a county asylum. The commission was limited to \$1,600 in the cost of buildings. After examining many different locations, the commission selected the old K. G. Lucas farm, three miles below Waverly, on Trace Creek, and purchased the same, including all the improvements thereon, for \$6,000. The old mansion house and other buildings were repaired and converted into an excellent asylum, which has continued as such from that time to the present. The above are the only buildings owned by the county. There are but three bridges in the county, one of which is across Hurricane Creek (in the Eighth District), which is 185 feet in length, and was built in 1883 at a cost of about \$700; one across Trace Creek, near Johnsonville, in the Second District, built in 1884, and the foot-bridge across Trace Creek, at Waverly, all three being constructed at individual and public expense. The county is in an excellent condition financially, her orders selling at par, and her indebtedness amounting to less than \$3,000. The tax levy for 1886 is as follows on the \$100: State, 30 cents; county, 30 cents; special, 20 cents; school, 30 cents; road, 5 cents; poll, \$2; all privileges same as State. In 1885 there were assessed 262 town lots at a total valuation of \$98,945; 295,065 acres were assessed at a valuation of \$1,005,874; total value of personal property, less \$1,000 assessed, was \$64,194; total valuation of all real and personal property assessed, \$1,169,013; total county tax for

1885 was \$3,992.53; total school, \$6,872.03; total road, \$585.41; and the total amount of all taxes, \$14,945.59.

The chairmen of the county court since the year 1842, that being as far back as the records go, have been as follows: H. B. Traylor, 1842; W. M. Carland, 1843; Whitberry White, 1844-46; James Yeates, 1847; A. Warren, 1848-52; J. Yeates, 1853-54; W. White, 1855-58; J. M. McAdoo, 1859; C. E. Harris, 1860-61; J. D. Foresse, 1862; C. E. Harris, 1863 (no court from January, 1863, until July, 1865); J. S. Spann, 1865; G. L. Nelson, 1866-67; J. M. McAdoo, 1868; George M. Tubb, 1869-76; T. B. Traylor, 1877-78; J. J. McCauley, 1879-84; J. M. McAdoo, 1885; G. P. McCann, 1886. The county court clerks have been as follows: D. P. Hudson, 1810-36; James Teas, 1836-40; Coleman E. Harris, 1840-52; Levi McCullum, 1852-60; W. W. Hobbs, 1860-63 (no clerks between January, 1863, and July, 1865); Levi McCullum, 1865-66; W. W. Hobbs, 1866-71, when he resigned to accept the office of comptroller of State, to which he had been elected by the General Assembly then in session; G. M. Rogers, 1871-85; W. H. Meadon, 1885-86. Registers: Hugh Dickson, 1810-14; John Thompson, 1814-25; J. C. Morrison, 1825-35; Henry H. Marable, 1835-36; Ubane Harris, 1836-44; H. B. Traylor, 1844-48; R. P. McCreary, 1848-50; D. A. Massie, 1850-56; G. M. Rogers, 1856-66; John H. Anderson, 1866-78; Henry H. Harris, 1878-82; J. P. Cowan, 1882-86. Sheriffs: B. B. Spicer, 1836-42; Lemuel McCullum, 1842-44; B. B. Spicer, 1844-48; Edward Cowan, 1848-50; B. B. Spicer, 1850-56; J. P. Foresse, 1856-58; B. B. Spicer, 1858-60; M. M. Massie, 1860-68; R. W. Coolie, 1868-70; M. M. Box, 1870-74; W. A. Short, 1874-76; James P. White, 1876-80; D. D. Collier, 1880-86. Representatives: D. B. Thomas, 1865-66; Dr. Henry Marable, 1867-68; James W. Harris, 1869-70; Ichabod Farmer, 1871-72; H. M. McAdoo, 1873-74; N. C. Parrish, 1875-76; R. J. Lawrence, 1877-78; Dr. J. M. Driver, 1879-82; D. B. Thomas, 1883-84; John J. McCauley, 1885-86. State senators: F. C. Muse, 1865-66; D. B. Thomas, 1867-70; S. L. Warren, 1871-72; Dr. W. A. Moody, 1873-74; Mitchell Trotter, 1875-76; H. M. McAdoo, 1877-78, and was elected speaker of the Senate; Vernon F. Bibb, 1879-84; D. B. Thomas, 1885-86. Humphreys County has a population of 12,000. In 1860 the population was 9,096; in 1870, 9,326; in 1880, 11,379. There are 288,000 acres of land in the county, 57,432 of which are improved. In 1885 there were in the county 3,808 head of horses and mules, 7,548 head of cattle, 6,930 head of sheep, and 22,062 head of hogs. During the same year the cereals produced were corn, 826,941 bushels; oats, 24,521 bushels; rye, 177 bushels; wheat, 25,371 bushels.



While the circuit court of Humphreys County was established by act of the General Assembly in 1836, nothing can be learned of the proceedings of the court previous to 1860, as the records beyond that year have been destroyed. From hearsay, however, it is learned that the court tried, convicted and sentenced to death one Joe Bearden, some time during the thirties, on a charge of willful and premeditated murder, and that Bearden was subsequently hanged. No cases of importance were disposed of by the court during the years of 1860 and 1861, and from 1862 until the latter part of 1865, there were no sessions held. In 1866 L. D. Crockett, was fined \$5 for gaming; Jesse Gwinn was fined \$15 for assault and battery; Sarah and Stephen Cuman were divorced, and T. G. Ferguson was arrested for stealing a horse, but escaped from the officers. Afterward, however, Ferguson was captured, and upon conviction was sent to the penitentiary for three years. In 1867 Turner B. Smith was convicted of grand larceny and sent to the penitentiary for three years, and Abner McCaslin was acquitted of the charge of murder after a long and exciting trial. In 1868 John Dorsey was sent to jail for thirty minutes upon the charge of larceny, and in 1869 James Beach was sent to the penitentiary for one year for larceny, while Jep Thomas and W. C. Thomason were convicted of assault with intent to kill, and were sentenced to penitentiary for the term of ten years each. In 1870 Mond Wind was indicted and arrested on the charge of murder, but made his escape from jail before his trial came off, and in the following year William P. Pearce was indicted and arrested on the charge of malicious murder, and he, too, made his escape from jail. J. A. Crowell was sent to jail for twenty-four hours in 1872, upon being convicted of larceny, and in 1873 John M. Doak was sent to prison for three years on conviction of larceny. During the same year H. M. Little, circuit court clerk, was fined \$10 by the court for contempt, he failing to attend to the duties of his office. In 1874 Hugh Collins, J. C. Tullass, Uriah Harrison and Hugh Collier, were each convicted separately of committing assault and battery, and each fined \$5 and costs, and George H. Winfrey was fined \$10 for contempt of court. In 1875 Wesley Batson and Thomas Nelson (both colored) were sent to jail for one year for larceny, and the following year Bill Williams was sentenced to the penitentiary for one year for larceny, while Bale Wadkins was sent to jail for twelve months for malicious stabbing. In 1878 James Brooks was sentenced to the penitentiary for three years for larceny. John Boyer was tried for the murder of his uncle, H. D. Boyer, and was acquitted, the jury bringing in a verdict of justifiable homicide, and Bale Wadkins was sent to the penitentiary for three years for slitting the ears of Nelson Goodrich. Bill York (colored)

plead guilty to an indictment for arson, and was sent to the penitentiary for two years, in 1879, and Sheriff White was allowed \$69 for the employment for thirty days to guard the county jail, to prevent the liberation by a mob of Sam O. Gwinn, who was in durance vile on a charge of counterfeiting. Gwinn was afterward acquitted. In 1880 John Williams (colored) was convicted, after a lengthy trial, of the premeditated and malicious murder of his wife, and was sentenced to be hanged. The case was carried to the supreme court, where the decision of the lower court was affirmed, and Williams was returned to Waverly, where his death sentence was pronounced. The day of execution was fixed for May 7, of the same year, and the place at Waverly. The present sheriff was in office at that time, and, under his directions, a scaffold was erected in the court square, where the execution took place as prescribed by law. An immense crowd of people came from miles around to witness the hanging, the people being estimated at between 3,000 and 3,500. Williams met his death with coolness, and rode from the jail to the scaffold on his coffin. During the same year, Conrad Hardwick was convicted of committing a rape, and was sent to penitentiary for ten years. In 1881 Jerry Turner and Jerry Jordan (colored) were sent to penitentiary for life on a charge of rape. In 1882 Guss Wyley (colored) was convicted of buggery and sent to penitentiary for one year. In 1883 John Brown was convicted of bigamy, and imprisoned for two years, and in the following year, Tom Nelson, Alexander Williams and Mingo Lowing, were each sent to penitentiary for nine years for larceny. In 1886 Link Luffman was sent to jail ten days and fined \$25 for larceny, and Lewis Smalley was sent to the penitentiary for one year for larceny.

The judges who have presided over the Humphreys Circuit Court and their terms have been as follows: William Fitzgerald, November 19, 1862, until the war closed the courts; Lucian L. Hawkins, 1865-70; James E. Rice, 1870-78; Joe C. Stark, 1878-86. Attorney-generals: L. L. Hawkins, 1860-62; John P. Dunlap, 1865-70; W. J. Broadus, 1870; T. C. Mulligan, 1870-78; B. D. Bell, 1878-86. Circuit clerks: John N. Little, 1860-61; William P. R. Batson, 1861-62; John N. Little, 1865-68; W. P. R. Batson, 1868-70; H. M. Little, 1870-73; G. L. Harris, 1873-78; T. B. Traylor, 1878-86 and is the present incumbent.

The chancery court of Humphreys County was established in 1852, by an act of the General Assembly, and the first session of the court was opened at Waverly on September 9, 1852, and was presided over by Hon. John S. Brien, chancellor for the middle division of Tennessee. Judge Brien served until 1854, when he was succeeded by Judge S. D.

Frierson, who served only a short time, being succeeded the same year by Judge S. C. Paritt, who served until 1861. R. H. Rose was the first chancellor after the war, and he held the office until 1867, and was succeeded by James W. Doherty, who served until 1871, and was in turn succeeded by the present incumbent, Judge George H. Nixon. Clerks and masters: David R. Owen was appointed in 1852 and served until 1874, when the present incumbent, Rev. A. C. Stockard, was appointed.

Humphreys County has furnished soldiers for four different wars. During the war of 1812 the militia, which for years before and afterward was kept in a perfect state of organization, was drawn upon extensively, and quite a number were drafted and volunteered and fought with Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, one of whom (Dempsey May) now lives to relate the many incidents of that memorable campaign. While the militia men were all subject to the draft, only squads of eight were selected from each company by means of drawing tickets from a hat or box, a lottery being held whenever a draft was ordered and no entire company was taken, as it was necessary to keep up the home organization for defense from the Indians, who were troublesome at that time. Among the many from Humphreys County who served in the above war were Dempsey May, David Bibb, W. H. Knight, William Lomax, Henry Trinkley, Miles Turner, Samuel McFall, John V. Horner, Selman Edwards, Kemp Crawley, Smith Medlock, Samuel McSwine, Benjamin Medlock, Zachariah Baker, Lewis Baker, Able Rushing, Nelson Crosswell, Solomon Grices, Stephen O'Gwinn, Elisha Crosswell, Levi Johnson, Jacob Johnson, John Scholes and James Lewis, the latter being captain of one of the companies.

Of the soldiers of the Seminole war of 1836 only the names of George Norman, Thomas Johnson and Perry Brown can be learned, and of the Mexican war of 1846 only that of Col. Longford; though there were many more enlisted and served in both, yet after diligent search and many inquiries, other than those mentioned could not be secured.

For the great civil war Humphreys County furnished sufficient soldiers to the Confederacy to form a full regiment. All through the latter part of 1860 and the early part of 1861 the war fever was high and the excitement intense in Humphreys County, and long before the cloud burst it was evident that when war was declared her citizens would promptly array themselves on the side of the South. Much indignation was occasioned by President Lincoln's proclamation, issued April 15, 1861, calling for volunteers, and served only to prepare a hearty welcome for the call for volunteers which followed soon afterward; and when the election was held, June 8, 1861, to take the sense of the people on the



question of separation or no separation from the Union, not one dissenting voice was heard, the entire vote, 1,042, being cast in the affirmative. Upon the receipt of Gov. Harris' proclamation for the formation of the provisional army, the raising and equipping of soldiers was inaugurated in the county, and on May 6, 1861, the first company left for Nashville under command of Capt. Joseph H. Pitts, which was assigned to the Eleventh Tennessee Infantry. In a few days the second company, under command of Capt. H. R. Lucas, left for the same destination, and was assigned to the same regiment. In the following October Capt. John G. O'Neil organized an Irish company at McEwen, and joined the Tenth Tennessee Regiment, and Capt. Frank Maney's "Humphreys' Light Artillery" was organized and went to the front. Then followed in quick succession Capt. A. A. Wilson's company, which joined the Fiftieth Tennessee; Capt. S. A. Napier's company, which joined the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry; Capt. R. Garrett's company, and Capt. J. M. McAdoo's company, both joining the Fifty-fourth Tennessee, and the four companies of cavalry, under command of Capt. W. H. Bass, S. D. Whitfield, O. Alexander and W. W. Hobbs, all of which joined the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, under command of Gen. Forrest, and also a battery of artillery under command of Capt. Samuel Burns, which was attached to the Fifty-fourth Tennessee. The above companies and batteries were with their respective regiments throughout the four years of the war, and participated in all the campaigns and engagements against the enemy, their history and that of their regiments being identically the same, of which an account in full is given elsewhere in this work. A company of independent scouts was also organized and commanded by Capt. B. L. Phillips, but their movements were confined to the county entirely.

Some time in August following the fall of Fort Donelson Capt. Flood, in command of a raiding party of Federals, came out from the fort and skirmished and raided through the county, but no lives were lost on either side. After the battle of Chickamauga, Gen. Grant, in laying plans for the campaigns of 1864, determined to complete the Northwestern Railway (now the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway) from White Bluff, in Dickson County to the Tennessee River, and thus establish an additional line of communication with Cairo, Ill., from which point he could draw his stores and supplies. Accordingly in the latter part of 1863 the troops were put to work building the railroad to Johnsonville. The work was done by the Twelfth and Thirteenth United States Infantry (colored), and Johnsonville was made a depot of supplies for the armies of Grant and Sherman, and was in charge of Col.

Charles P. Thompson. The Eighth Iowa Cavalry, under command of Col. John B. Dorr, and the First Kansas Battery, under command of Capt. Marcus D. Tenny, were stationed at Waverly in December, 1863, to guard the railroad, and remained until November, 1864.

Gen. Sherman went south after the battle of Atlanta in 1864, and Gen. Hood started toward Nashville. Gen. Forrest, with his cavalry, was sent to cut off all communications between the Federals at Johnsonville and Nashville, and seize or destroy the immense amount of supplies at the former place. Gen. Forrest reached the Tennessee River in November, 1864, going through West Tennessee, and attacked and destroyed the tin-clad boats of the Federals stationed a few miles below Johnsonville, and then moved on up the river on the west bank to opposite Johnsonville, and opened fire on the town and shipping. Twenty-seven transports and three tin-clad gun-boats were at the Johnsonville Landing, and the latter were sunk by Forrest's batteries. Apprehending that the Confederates would succeed in crossing the river, Col. Thompson, in command of the Federals, ordered the transports and stores set on fire, and between \$3,000,000 and \$5,000,000 worth of property was soon in ashes. After the cannonading ceased Col. Thompson was re-enforced by a portion of the Twenty-third Army Corps, under command of Gen. John M. Schofield, and Gen. Forrest then withdrew to Decatur, Ala., rejoining Gen. Hood's army, while the Federals withdrew to Nashville by way of Clarksville, the troops stationed at Waverly and other points in the county going with them. After the battle of Nashville, however, the Thirteenth United States (colored) troops came back into the county to guard the railroad and bridges.

The guerrillas and Federals carried on a bushwhacking war in the county during the Rebellion, and several on each side were killed. W. J. Kemp, living on Hurricane Creek, was killed by the Federals in 1863. Washington Box was arrested at his home one night during the same year by a party of Jayhawkers, from West Tennessee, and taken to a hollow near his house, where he was shot and his body buried near a tree; and Henry Box was arrested by Federals in 1864 and carried to an old mill on Big Richland Creek, where he was shot. James F. Leonard, a private of First Kansas Battery, was killed by guerrillas on Dry Creek, while on his way to Waverly Landing; and Fletcher A. Willey, a private of the same battery, was also killed by guerrillas about three miles east of Waverly, some time in June, 1864. Edward Barnes, a Federal sympathizer, was called to his door one night in 1864 and killed by guerrillas near Waverly, and Thaddeus Holland was arrested by Federals in 1865 and shot on Tennessee River. Trace Creek Baptist Church was

burned by the Federals in 1863, and also much property in Waverly. In the early part of 1863 Bob Edwards and Right Price, two notorious characters, were caught stealing horses from farmers in the Big Bottoms, and were hung by Judge Lynch. Bitter as the feeling was during the war, all animosity toward the North has long since died out of the breasts of the people of Humphreys County, and a hearty welcome is extended to all Northern men who may go among them.

Waverly, the county seat of Humphreys County, is a flourishing inland town of about 800 inhabitants, and is situated very near the center of the county on the St. Louis branch of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway, sixty-seven miles west of Nashville and eleven miles east of Johnsonville on the Tennessee River. Trace Creek flows through the north portion of the town, and is spanned by a substantial foot bridge 320 feet in length. At the time the commissioner selected Waverly for the new county seat, where the town now stands was an open field embracing forty acres, which was owned by Gowan Childers and Christopher Wagoner, the former owning the northeast ten acres and the latter the balance. In the summer of 1836 the above gentlemen donated the entire forty-acre tract without reserve to the county, and in the following fall the town was surveyed and laid out into town lots by Isaac Little, a surveyor. Some time during December of the same year the lots were sold to the highest bidder, all being thus disposed of except one, which was donated or deeded to Gowan Childers, on which to erect a residence.

The first house erected in the town was a log cabin, and was built by William Draughon early in 1837. This house was located on the northwest corner of the public square. About the same time John B. Patrick erected a log house on the southeast part of the town, and William Teas erected a log house on the center of the south side of the public square. The latter was a double house, and in it Mr. Teas opened a stock of whisky, tobacco, etc., and also bought up and traded for coon skins. This establishment (the first in Waverly) was afterward purchased by William Childers, who conducted the business for a year or more and sold out to Solomon McCloud. About this time Yeates & Harris erected a cabin on the north side of the square and engaged in the sale of whisky. After continuing the business for about two years these gentlemen sold out their property to Richard Smith, who opened a tailoring establishment. The first hotel was erected on the northwest corner of the square in the fall of 1838 by William Draughon, and about the same time Archie Matthews engaged in general merchandising where D. Cowan & Sons' handsome brick business house now stands.



Adam Walker built a store and family residence in 1838, and during the same year Puckett & McNeil built a saddlery and harness shop on Main Street west of Walker's place, and David Crenshaw erected a residence on the northeast corner of the square, and was followed soon after by Hurley Alexander, who built himself a home on East Main Street; William Pritchard also built a residence and furniture store in the extreme eastern part of the town. The above were all log houses. During that time work on the court house was in progress, and from that time on the growth of the town was rapid and very satisfactory to those who had the interest of Waverly at heart. During the forties the business was carried on by Lucas & Ross, general merchants; Archie Matthews, same; Freeman Yeates, same; Samuel Williams, same; Christopher Wagoner, same; Stale & Bartlett, same; Crenshaw & Ward, same. The first blacksmith was Samuel Williams, who ran his shop in connection with his store. Dr. Marable was the next gentleman to engage in smithing. From 1850 to 1865 the business was carried on by several of the above firms and by White Bros., general merchants; James W. Harris, same; John Wylie, same, and J. B. Wylie, same. During the occupation of Waverly by the Federal troops, from 1863 until the close of the war, the town was destroyed to a great extent, the whole north side of the public square being burned. In 1866 Berry Bowen opened a hotel on the northwest corner of the square opposite D. Cowan & Sons' store, and Messrs. Nolen & Spicer built the Nolan House near the depot. The former was conducted for several years, while the latter was continued until 1873, when J. N. Nolan became sole owner of the property and rebuilt the same into the substantial and commodious Nolan House of the present, of which W. H. McCutcheon has been the popular proprietor for thirteen years. From 1865 to 1870 the business of the town was carried on by John Wylie, W. A. Moore, James H. Draughon, Thomas B. Traylor, J. H. Reynolds, D. Cowan & Sons, W. S. Traylor and Rice & Massie. From 1870 to 1880 Cornwell Bros., Slayton & Anderson, G. W. Perry, Nolan & Goodrich. Harris, Rogers & Co., Harris & Lucas, White Bros., McCullum & Matthews were the business men. During that time a number of citizens organized themselves into a stock company for the purpose of conducting a stock store. B. F. McCullum was chosen store-keeper and manager, and a thriving business was carried on for a few years. It proved unprofitable, however, and was closed up. In 1877 J. N. Nolan erected a large brick warehouse near the railroad, which has since been used for storing peanuts, corn, etc. The firm of Nolen & Goodrich also operate a marble-yard, which is located in the basement of the warehouse, and was established in 1878. The business men of the present are as fol-

lows: Nolen & Goodrich, general merchandising; D. Cowan & Son, same; Cornell Bros. & Co., same; Harris, Rogers & Co., same; Moore & McNeil, same; McNeil, McCullum & Turner, same; White & Rogers, same; W. C. McCracken and D. C. Rudolph, drugs; D. White and Joe McNeiley, saloons; Reeves & Perine and J. D. Rowen, livery stables; James H. Martin, furniture and undertaker; Thomas & Brown, saw, planing and grist and flour-mill; H. H. Hopkins & Son, store and heading factory; Thomas Young, meat market; A. D. Sears, tinware; James Connell, saddlery and harness; and J. C. Rudolph, D. C. Rudolph and A. G. Brown, blacksmiths. The physicians of Waverly are Dr. T. J. Alford, W. M. Slayden, E. Napier, and J. M. Driver; and the lawyers are H. C. Carter, T. L. Lanier, R. T. Shannon, J. T. Winfrey, and D. B. Johnston.

Waverly has two newspapers, the *Waverly News* and *Waverly Times-Journal*. The first newspaper was established by J. M. Driver in 1874, and was christened the *Waverly Journal*. Mr. Driver published the *Journal* several years, when he sold the paper to H. M. McAdoo, who continued its publication until 1880, and then sold out to Edward S. Jones. Under the proprietorship of Mr. Jones the paper was published for a period of eight months, and then removed by him to Pulaski. The *News* was established by J. M. Driver in 1884, and now has a circulation of 800 copies. The *Times-Journal* was established in 1880, by W. N. Sloan & Co., with Mr. Sloan as editor and publisher. It has a circulation of 600 copies. Both papers are Democratic in politics and are liberally patronized by the citizens of the county.

Waverly was first incorporated in 1838, and continued under the charter then granted for several years, when the charter was abandoned. At different periods the corporation was revived and permitted to relapse, but as the records of the corporation can not be found nothing of the proceedings of the officers can be learned. January 3, 1885, the present corporation was established and the followed board elected: W. I. White, mayor; W. W. S. Harris, secretary and treasurer; T. U. Harris, recorder; R. M. Cooley, marshal; board of aldermen, W. I. White, James N. Nolen, J. P. Reaves, J. T. Winfrey, T. B. Traylor, R. J. McAdoo and W. W. S. Harris. The present board is composed as follows: J. N. Nolen, mayor; W. W. S. Harris, secretary and treasurer; T. U. Harris, recorder; W. H. Owen, marshal; board of aldermen, W. B. Foster and S. D. Sears for the First Ward, C. D. White and P. V. Rogers for the Second Ward, and J. P. Reaves and H. H. Harris for the Third Ward. The corporation is in a good condition financially, being out of debt, and the wheels of the city government are kept well oiled by the prompt pay-

ment of corporation taxes. The town is divided into three wards, with two streets, Main and Church, both of which are kept in good repair. There are about 300 lots in the corporate limits, but the exact number can not be ascertained, owing to the absence of a plat or authentic information.

Waverly is well supplied with substantial churches, having three as handsome church edifices as can be found outside of the cities. In 1847 the citizens in general erected a common meeting-house, in which all denominations met for worship, and the Masonic lodge held their meetings in the upstairs. The building was of brick, and stood near the northeast corner of the public square, on the site of the present new Cumberland Presbyterian Church, now in course of erection. The old building stood until 1885, when it was torn away to give place to the above church. In 1878 the Old School Presbyterians began the erection of a brick church, which was completed and dedicated during the following year, Rev. J. W. Hoyt delivering the dedicatory sermon. The building is a handsome brick, built in a modern style of architecture, and is handsomely furnished, the whole costing about \$5,000. The Methodist Episcopal Church is a large, handsome frame building, over which the different benevolent societies have their lodge room. This church was completed during the present year at a cost of about \$2,000, and was dedicated by Rev. Dr. J. B. West, on Sunday, April 11, 1886. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church will be completed during the present summer. The building is a handsome frame, and when completed will be an ornament to the town. The colored people have but one church, that church being the African Methodist Episcopal denomination. The church building is a substantial frame, and sits on a hill overlooking the entire town.

The first school established in Waverly was the Waverly Academy, which was opened in 1847, and during its time enjoyed a fair reputation as an institute of learning. The school was conducted on the subscription plan, and was continued until 1870, when the building was demolished. Previous to this time, however, schools of but little account were held, and no school buildings were erected, and of them nothing can be learned. The present schools consist of one public and one subscription, and one colored public school.

The secret societies of Waverly are as follows: Masonic fraternity, organized as Priestly Lodge, No. 92, in 1838, and reorganized as Waverly Lodge, No. 304, in December, 1866; Waverly Lodge, No. 758, K. of H., instituted September 4, 1878; Naomi Lodge No. 135, K. and L. of H., instituted September 15, 1879; Golden Cross Lodge, organized March 27, 1883; G. T., organized April 15, 1886.



In 1883 the town was visited by a very destructive fire, which swept away upward of \$100,000 worth of property in the business part of town, ten stores and other valuable property being consumed. Since that time the destroyed houses have been replaced with substantial brick structures, and to-day with her handsome business houses, substantial churches and beautiful residences, Waverly presents as attractive appearance as any town of her size in Middle Tennessee. During the early part of the "seventies" Humphreys County Agricultural and Mechanical Association held annual exhibitions at Waverly.

Johnsonville lies on the Tennessee River and the St. Louis branch of the North Carolina & St. Louis Railway, and is eleven miles west of the county seat. The land originally belonged to T. K. Wylie, who made a present of the same to his son-in-law, John G. Lucas, and in 1858 Lucas erected a residence and warehouse there, and the place was known as Lucas' Landing. Soon after the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson the landing was occupied by Federal troops, who established there a depot of supplies for Sherman's army, and stationed gun-boats in the river at that point for defense of the stores. Quite a number of buildings were erected for the accommodation of the troops, and several stores were established, the merchants being Gossett & Welch, E. B. Kinsella, G. W. Gwinnup, J. B. Dickey, H. T. Hubbs, Gossett & Mathus, J. T. Wagner & Bros., all of whom had general stores, including whisky, while hotels and boarding houses were kept by Weed & Phillips, Mrs. N. Cassiday, Elisha Wagoner, Mrs. Glenn and Mrs. Sallie Gould. At that period the town had upward of 1,000 population, not including the soldiers. In 1863 the railroad was completed by the troops to the town, and on the first train from Nashville was Andrew Johnson, afterward President of the United States, who with a party of officials made the initial trip over the new road. Upon the arrival of the train Mr. Johnson, among other ceremonies, broke a bottle of wine over the track, and named the town Johnsonville. When Gen. Forrest made his famous raid in 1863 almost the entire town was burned, and once more in 1864 was again destroyed. The soldiers evacuated the town in 1865. In 1864 Johnsonville was laid out and platted by Winfrey, Shackelford & Lucas, about 300 lots being in the plat. The town has constantly declined since the war, and during the seventies there were not as many stores as during the sixties, and likewise with the seventies and eighties. The merchants at present are as follows: Wagoner Bros., general store, including drugs and whisky, also hotel; A. Gossett, general store and hotel; Thomas Jackson, provisions; James Parmer, saw-mill. With almost each stage of unusually high water Johnsonville is inundated by the Tennessee River. In

1883 an epidemic of small-pox visited the town, from which several deaths occurred. The educational facilities of the town consist of a subscription school, though a building is being erected for an incorporated school, a charter for which will be secured as soon as the Legislature convenes. There are no churches in the town, and no organized denomination. The railroad company has a large elevator at the landing for handling freight.

McEwen, the second town in size in Humphreys County, is situated on the St. Louis branch of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway, seven miles east of Waverly, and fifty-seven miles west of Nashville, and has a population of about 350. In 1863 McEwen was but a railroad station, with nothing to mark it as such save a depot and huckster shop, the latter being owned by John Tousey, who bought up butter, eggs, chickens and country produce for the Nashville market. The land on which the town now stands was originally owned by John Welch. In 1869 the town was laid out and platted by John M. McAdoo, and there were eighty lots in the original plat. The first citizens of McEwen were the men who were engaged on the building of the railroad, among whom was Michael Glyman, who in 1864 established himself in the whisky business. He was soon followed in the same business by Michael Biburn, while Michael Gibbons engaged in general merchandising. In 1866 Michael Brennen and Robert Bond opened general stores and engaged in the produce business also, as McEwen had by that time become a good shipping point. Bond was succeeded in business by McAdoo & Thompson, and soon after Mrs. Thompson began merchandising, and W. W. Fussell opened a saloon. The business interests at present are represented by Michael Brennen, general merchandise; T. F. McQuade, same; J. F. Wright, same; Gibson & Reuben, same; J. G. Henslee, same; Dr. R. A. Harrington, drugs, and Thomas Williamson, drugs and groceries. The first hotel was erected in 1870 and continued until 1873, when, for the want of patronage, it was closed. In 1886, however, Dr. W. H. Daniel erected a large building and opened the McEwen House. Howell Thomas was the first blacksmith; he opening a shop in 1872, and is at present engaged in that business. W. H. Smith and Joseph Parish are the wagon-makers and wood-workers. In 1875 J. M. McAdoo erected a large steam flour and corn-mill at a cost of \$6,000, which is in operation at the present. The only organized churches at McEwen are the Methodists and Catholics. The latter have been organized since 1865, at which time they erected a frame church building. In 1875 the frame was substituted with a handsome brick structure which was erected at a cost of about \$6,000. It is the only church of that denomination between Waverly and Nashville, and has a large membership.

In 1884 McEwen Academy was established, a charter for the same having been granted by the General Assembly of that year, and the town is now within the jurisdiction of the four-mile law. McEwen Masonic Lodge, No. 525, was instituted in 1885. The Federal soldiers established a camp at McEwen during the war, they being engaged in guarding the railroads.

Reynoldsburg, at one time the county seat, has long since passed out of existence as a town, and nothing remains but the old court house, which is occupied by Thomas Wylie as a residence. All the houses were destroyed or fell into decay and dilapidation after the county seat was removed, and the land on which the town once stood is now a fertile farm, yielding large crops of corn and peanuts each year. Among the citizens of Reynoldsburg were John and Robert Thompson, William Tooker, the Wylies, D. P. and Royal Hudson, Elisha Turner, Peter Black, Henry Pugh, Stephen Harris and Benjamin Hudson. The Wylies were the merchants of the town, and were probably the first of the county.

Bakerville, in the Twelfth District, situated on the Buffalo River, twelve miles southwest of Waverly, is a village of 200 inhabitants. In 1866 the land where now stands the town was owned by Silas McKay. The first man to engage in selling goods in the town was William Wyatt, who is still in business. He was followed in succession by W. A. Sullivan, G. H. Riding and T. J. Hainey, all of whom continue in business at the present time. In 1871 the Christian Church, the only one in the town, was organized, and in 1880 the Bakerville Academy was chartered under the four-mile law. A Masonic Lodge, No. 345, is the one secret society of Bakerville.

Box Station is a small village on the railroad with two stores and a postoffice, M. McCauley and W. K. Jackson being the merchants. The colored people have an Old Fellow organization at the station.

Clydeton, in the First District; Trotters, in the Third; Sycamore, in the Twelfth, and Cuba and Shippis, in the Fourth, are steam-boat landings on Tennessee River; and Hustburg in the Third, Buffalo in the Thirteenth, Hurricane Mills in the Eighth, and Woolworth in the Eleventh are hamlets with Masonic lodges and postoffices.

Not a great deal of time and money were expended for educational purposes during the early days of Humphreys County, and schoolhouses were few in number and far between. The first school of which there is now any recollection was taught some time in 1805, on the waters of White Oak Creek, in what is now the Eleventh Civil District. It was a subscription school, the tuition being \$1 per term, and the term consisted



of about three months. Not over twenty scholars attended this school, children being almost as scarce as schoolhouses at that early day. The branches taught were reading, writing and spelling, all of which were thoroughly drilled into the minds of the children by the schoolmaster, one Joel Yarborough, an old pedagogue, who came from North Carolina. The house in which this first school was held was what was commonly called a pole house, being constructed out of large hickory poles. The house was about 15x18 feet in dimensions, and was covered with a clap-board roof, held in place by poles. The floor was of puncheons, and the light and ventilation were furnished by means of gaps cut in the poles. Not over thirty scholars could be conveniently accommodated, and its accommodations were never severely taxed. The older scholars would always carry their rifles with them to and from school, as deer, turkeys, wolves, wild cats and even bears were not infrequently encountered by them, and the rifles were carried both for sport and protection.

The schoolhouses were but temporary affairs, as there was no assurance that more than one or two terms would be held in them. The same building usually served for a church house also. Other early schools were on Tumbling Creek, in the Ninth District, on White Oak Creek, in Capt. Lewis' neighborhood, on Little and Big Richland Creeks, and on Hurricane Creek. They were also subscription schools, and were taught in pole houses. Among other early teachers were Richard Turner, James Parker, Benjamin Johnson, Neal McDonald, James McLeod and Eli Guthrie. With each succeeding year the schools increased in numbers and facilities. The first report of the superintendent of Humphreys County, made in June, 1873, shows the county to have had 23 schoolhouses, with 47 organized schools, 44 of which were white and 3 colored. There were 1,585 scholars between the ages of six and eighteen years enrolled, 1,499 of whom were white and 86 colored. Fifty-one teachers were licensed during the year, 41 being male and 10 female, and a total of 46 teachers were employed, 36 male and 10 female. The average salary paid teachers was \$35 per month, and the superintendent was paid \$500 per year. The condition of the schools of the county in 1885 shows quite an improvement, there being 4,488 school children, as follows: white, male 1,981, female 1,978; colored, male 260, female 269. There were 70 teachers licensed during the year, as follows: white, male 41, female 19; colored, male 5, female 5. There were 13 private schools taught, with a scholarship of 500, and 19 teachers. The private schools form quite a feature of the school system of Humphreys, they being in most cases superior to the public schools, inasmuch as higher branches of studies are taught, and the term is much longer. The private schools of

importance which may be classed as permanent institutions, are as follows: One each at Pisgah and Ebenezer Churches, in the Third Civil District; Hurricane Mills Academy at the mills by that name, in the Eighth District; one each at McEwen and Shiloh Churches, on Hurricane Creek, in the Tenth District; Bakerville Academy in the Twelfth District; Waverly High School in the Sixth District, and Bowdine Academy in the Thirteenth District. The public schools of to-day are 67 in number, and are divided among the civil districts as follows: First District, 5 white and 1 colored; Second District, 4 white and 2 colored; Third District, 3 white and 1 colored; Fourth District, 5 white; Fifth District, 3 white and 1 colored; Sixth District, 2 white and 1 colored; Seventh District, 4 white; Eighth District, 3 white; Ninth District, 5 white and 1 colored; Tenth District, 4 white; Eleventh District, 3 white; Twelfth District, 3 white and 1 colored; Thirteenth District, 7 white; Fourteenth District, 3 white; Fifteenth District, 4 white and 1 colored. There are 27 frame and 42 log houses among the above school buildings, all of which are valued at \$4,746.45, while the school furniture and fixtures are valued at \$412.34. In 1873 there were but 15 school districts, while at the present there are 29. The first county superintendent appointed or elected by the county court was T. M. Hogan, who served from 1873 to 1878 continuously, when he resigned. To Mr. Hogan was entrusted the building up of the public school system of the county, a trust which he faithfully discharged, and to him, probably, is the county indebted more than to any one else for the present condition of the public schools. Mr. Hogan was succeeded by T. F. McQuade, who served with satisfaction until 1881, when he in turn was succeeded by James Wagner. Mr. Wagner served only until July of 1882, when he handed in his resignation, which was promptly accepted by the county court, and D. B. Johnson was appointed to fill the vacancy. T. F. McQuade was again appointed to the superintendency in 1883, and served until 1885, when W. W. Little, the present incumbent, was appointed.

Of the different religious denominations the Methodists were the first to organize a church in Humphreys County, though the date of their first organization was prior only a few years to that of the Baptists. The Cumberland Presbyterians were first organized in about 1814, while the Old School Presbyterians were not organized until as late as the forties. Probably the first church in the county was built by the Methodists in 1806, and stood on what was afterward the site of Reynoldsburg. The building was a very ordinary log concern, with a puncheon floor and pole roof, about 25x30 feet in dimensions, and would by crowding accommodate between twenty and twenty-five people. The first minis-



*W. T. Hurd,*

HUMPHREYS COUNTY.





ter in charge was Rev. John Kirkland, and he was followed by Rev. John Browning. Both were counted as preachers of more than ordinary abilities, and are remembered by their good work. A few years later the Methodists erected a pole-house church on Long Branch, in the northwest part of the county, of which Rev. Nimrod Crosswell was the first pastor. Some time in 1810 the Baptists erected a church on Big Richland Creek, which was in charge, first, of Rev. George Turner, then by Rev. Levi Kirkland. Probably the first church erected by the Cumberland Presbyterians was Walnut Grove Church, on White Oak Creek, built some time in the early twenties, of which Rev. John L. Smith, Rev. Dr. Cassett and Rev. Uriah Smith were the ministers. About the same time this denomination erected a church at the camp ground on Hurricane Creek, near Harry Hunter's place, and also Bethpage Church on the same creek. In 1841 this denomination erected a church in the Big Bottoms, though for several years prior to that time they had been organized as a church and held their regular meetings at the different residences. In 1830 the Baptists erected a church on Indian Creek, in the Third District, but continued as an organization only a few years, when the majority of the members joined the Missionary Baptists and a church of that denomination was founded and a building erected in that neighborhood. During the forties Rev. Thomas Lankford, a Methodist minister, organized a church of that denomination in the Big Bottoms. The churches of the present time are as follows by districts: Green Brier, Cumberland Presbyterian; St. John's, Cumberland Presbyterian; Hall's Creek, Cumberland Presbyterian; Union Chapel, Cumberland Presbyterian, and one Methodist, South. Second District: Trace Creek, Baptist; Dry Creek, Methodist Episcopal South, and Chapel Hill, Baptist. Third District: Ebenezer and Pisgah, Methodist Episcopal South; Bowan's Chapel, Cumberland Presbyterian, and New Hope, Christian. Fourth District: Clair Springs and Blue Creek, Methodist Episcopal, South. Fifth District: Pine Hill, Curtis Chapel, both Methodist Episcopal, South, and Balthrop Union House, where all denominations worship, St. Patrick's Catholic. Sixth District: Old School Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal, South (Waverly). Seventh District: Duck River Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South; Simmon Grove, Cumberland Presbyterian, and Blue Creek, Methodist Episcopal South. Eighth District: Bethpage, Primitive Baptist; Pleasant Valley, Cumberland Presbyterian; Gardner's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South and the Christian Church. Ninth District: Harmony, Primitive Baptist, and one each of the Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, South and Christian, with a general meeting-house at

Indian Creek. Tenth District: Few Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South; Bethpage, Cumberland Presbyterian and one Primitive Baptist. Eleventh District: New Hope, Methodist Episcopal, South; Little Flock, Baptist, and Concord, Cumberland Presbyterian. Twelfth District: Bakerville Christian Church. Thirteenth District: Hurricane Bottom and Grassey Valley, Methodist Episcopal, South, and one Primitive Baptist Church. Fourteenth District: one Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Fifteenth District: Richland, Primitive Baptist, and Mariah, Cumberland Baptist Church. The colored churches of the county are as follows: Waverly, Johnsonville and Buffalo, African Methodist Episcopal Churches, and Waverly and Johnsonville Missionary Baptist Churches.

---

## STEWART COUNTY.

THE rugged hills and plateaus of Stewart County abound in rich deposits of mineral and stone. An excellent quality of lime rock is found in any part of the county, and also unlimited quantities of brown building stone, both of which remain undeveloped. Recently a fine species of galena was discovered near the mouth of Standing Rock Creek, which shows 52 per cent of lead. No prospecting has been set on foot as yet, but steps looking to its development will be taken in the near future. The county abounds in iron ore of the most valuable quality, of that species described as limonite or brown hematite, in the form of pipe, bog, pot, honey-comb, etc., which produces pig iron suitable for the manufacture of boiler plate, sugar kettles, etc., second to none in the country. For over half a century Stewart County was the center of the great iron interests of Middle Tennessee, and before the war not less than fourteen furnaces and forges were in blast in the county, also the Cumberland Rolling-Mills, all of which, with but one exception, have long since shut down. In 1820 Dover Furnace, the first erected in the county, went in blast, and continued in operation until the breaking out of the Rebellion. It was subsequently started up again and ran until 1874. Dover Furnace was situated on South Cross Creek in District No. 6. Bear Spring Furnace was built in 1830, and stood near the Cumberland River, five miles east of the town of Dover in the Sixth District. The stack was destroyed during the war, but rebuilt in 1873 and continued in blast until 1884. Randolph Furnace stood in



District No. 7, two miles south of Dover, and was built in 1837, and went out of blast in 1840, and on the site of the stack two forges were erected and operated until the war. Patonia Furnace was built in 1846, on Bear Creek, in the Ninth District, and was operated until the civil war. Rough & Ready Furnace was built in 1846 or 1847, and stood in District No. 1. During the war it was out of blast, but was started up at the close of the war and continued until 1874. Bellwood Furnace was erected in 1850, on the north side of the Cumberland River, in District No. 5, and was in blast up to the war. Iron Mountain Furnace was built in 1853 on Barrett Creek, in the Ninth District, and was in blast until the war. Saline Furnace was erected on Saline Creek, in the Fourth District, in 1853, and run until the war. Clark Furnace was built in 1855 in the Eleventh District, and went out of blast at the beginning of the war. Great Western Furnace was built in 1856 on Prior's Creek, in District No. 8, and continued until the war. Byron Forge was erected in 1840, and continued in operation until the war.

The La Grange Furnace is the only now in blast in the county. This furnace was established in 1833 by the Stackers, of Pennsylvania, who accumulated vast fortunes. At first it was an open front, cold-blast, pig-iron furnace of from five to six tons daily capacity, the work being performed by slaves. In the course of a few years the property fell into the hands of other capitalists, and changes were frequent until 1879, when the present owners purchased the entire property, and the furnace was rebuilt and has since been in continual operation. The furnace is 65½ feet high, 12 feet across the bosh, 6 feet hearth, and is operated by four cylinder boilers 51 feet in length and 39 inches in diameter, there being two engines, one 4-foot stroke, 30 inches in diameter, the other 60-inch stroke, 20-inch diameter, one having 66 pistol pipes, the other with 42 syphon pipes. The stock is of modern pattern, is covered with a sheet iron jacket, and has five 4-inch tugeres. The fuel used is charcoal made from local wood, and the ore is mined within one mile of the furnace. After passing through the washer and undergoing a thorough cleansing, the ore is transported by means of a small narrow-gauge railroad to the furnace. The ore averages 50 per cent of metallic iron. The limestone used in the furnace is quarried within 200 yards of the same. The output for 1885 averaged forty-three tons of pig metal daily. It requires 35,000 cords of wood annually, all of which is coaled by contract. From forty to sixty men are required in the ore banks, twenty men to operate the teams and forty men at the furnace. The company owning the works is composed of Missouri capitalists, of which E. C. Sterling, of St. Louis, is president. The works

are under the entire management of T. C. Baker. The Cumberland Rolling-Mills were established in 1828, and were in operation until their destruction by the Federals during the late war. The mills stood on the south side of the Cumberland River, about six miles above Dover.

The Cumberland River enters the southeast corner of the county and runs approximately in a northwesterly direction until it reaches a point beyond Dover, when it turns and runs nearly due north and parallel with the Tennessee River, which bounds the western side of the county. The Tennessee Ridge forms the water-shed between the two rivers. The creeks of the county are Elk, Saline, Hickman, Standing Rock, Lick, Long, South Cross, Bear, Barrett's, Nevill's, Prior's, North Cross, Bull-pasture, Cub, Panther, Bird's and Rushing's.

Stewart County was settled principally by North Carolinians, the first of whom came some time about 1795, that State having issued military grants to survivors of the Continental war, which called for large tracts of land lying in this county. Among the persons to whom these grants were issued between the years 1795 and 1805 were James and Thomas Armstrong, Duncan Stewart, James Camper, Caleb Fisher, William Hendry, John McAuslin, J. C. Mountfounce, James Tabb, Abner Lamb, William B. Blunt, Lewis Cannon, William Fawn, Henry Turner, Robert Hays, Robert Searcey, Daniel Wheaton, Simon Bright, Adriaiah Valch, Benjamin Shepherd, James Templeton and James Martin, all of whom received from 1,000 to 1,500 acres each, while grants for 274 and 640 acres each were received by Lewis Pipkin, Martin Armstrong, Charles Stewart, John Baker, John McNeese, Joseph Brach, Nathan Alexander, Arthur Tynor, Thomas Campbell, Charles Gerard, Charles Griggs, John McNairy, Robert Calf, James Mills, Anthony Hart, Solomon Kitt, John Rice, James Gillingham, Henry Johnston, Thomas Taunt, Thomas Sharp, Jesse Massie, Hayden Wells, William Curd, James Coglin, John McAdams, Joshua Doris, James Lack, Abner Lamb, Richard Fenner, John Collins, James Douge, Bryan Whitfield and Jesse Burton.

Probably the first settlers of the county were George Petty, Samuel A. Smith, Brittain Sexton, James Andrews, Samuel Boyt and Elisha Dawson, all of whom came from North Carolina about 1795. Petty settled on the Cumberland River, near where Dover now stands; Smith in the same neighborhood; Sexton on Standing Rock Creek, in the Tenth District; Andrews on Lick Creek, in the Seventh District; Boyt on Panther Creek, in the Ninth District, and Dawson about five miles southwest of where now stands Dover. In 1800 Duncan Stewart, Nimrod Croswell, Robert Nelson, Seth Outlaw, William Pew, John Stansel, Thomas Shaw, Thomas B. Perrill, Christopher Brandon, Littleberry Hamilton, John

Kingins, Z. T. Shamwell, John Ferrell, Maricy McCollum, Etheldred Wallace, Samuel Ross, William Carr, M. G. Morris, Charles Polk, Abraham Phillips, John Bird, Walter Boslon, Thomas Buckingham, Jack Warford, John Gardner and Jarris Taylor came from North Carolina and settled in different parts of the county. At about the same time Joseph Smith and Larry Satterfield came together from North Carolina and settled at the foot of the Cumberland River hills, on Lick Creek, near the present site of Dover; David Lewis, another North Carolinian came in about 1803, settling in the Fifth District. About that time quite a settlement of the natives of the Carolinas was formed on Long Creek, six miles southeast of Dover, among whom were Travers Moore, Mathew Manning, Bryant and Zachariah O'Neal, Thomas and David Childers, Drewry Bird, Thomas, James and William Magee, Wilson Randall and George Cathey, and Philip Hornbarger was at the head of a settlement on Byron Forge Creek at the same time. In about 1804 James Scarborough, Sr., James Scarborough, Jr., David Andrews, Emanuel James, Ebenezer Rumphelt, Benjamin Bogt, James Boyd and John Scarborough came from Virginia, and found farms on which to locate in different sections of the county. Among other early settlers were William Massey, James Elder, Sterling May, James Tygart, Henry Samson, John Jones, William Haggard, William R. Bell, John Trousdale, Caleb Williams, Louis Elliott, Thomas White, Moses Ward, Amos Fletcher, Ebenezer Piatt, John Cooper, William Linsey, James Gatling, Samuel French, John Kyzer, Elisha Simpson, John Graham, Benjamin Downs, Jacob McCartney, Thomas Almon, John Scott, Charles Wilcox, John Hobbs, James Simpson, David Hogan, Samuel Baker, W. R. Allison, Thomas C. Clinton, William Bitts, Louis Bryant, John Churchwell, Robert Lancaster, Thomas Smith, Vernon Randolph, Thomas Craig, Thomas Cottingham, James Hurd, John Boyd, Jonathan May, Henry Gibson, David Yarborough, John Frazer, Guthridge Lyon, James Moore, John Churchwell, John Carney, Warren Fortner, John Price, John Polk (cousin of James K. Polk), William Dunbar, Benjamin Bradford, Caleb Williams, Manton Wells, Zachariah Ratliff, James Wyatt, Simon Fletcher, Nathaniel Denson, John Sanders, Robert Armstrong, Enoch James, John Scales, Elijah Simpson, Louis Keeling, James Cook, George Crassner, Silas Vincent, Wiley Wheatley, Stephen Gilbert, Thomas Mallory, William Pearce, Armstead Stubblefield, John Edmonson, James Warnock, Asa Atkins, Archibald Cook, Tapley Maddox, Anthony Lee, William Christmas and Nicholas Long.

The first settlers found the county infested with Indians, a majority of whom were hostile, and two block-house forts were erected for better



protection from the savages. Those structures were of rough unhewn logs, calculated to withstand a furious and determined attack, and stood on Lick Creek and Tennessee River. Some time before 1795 a party of surveyors, composed of seven or eight men, who had come out from North Carolina to run the lines of tracts of land embraced in the different military grants, were attacked one night while encamped on Spring Creek (now known as Dyer's Creek), in the Fifth District, and three or four were killed by the Indians. Thomas French, one of the few settlers of that early date, was one of the party, but made his escape. Depredations of all kinds were committed by the Indians, and as late as 1812 the Tennessee River had to be constantly patrolled by the militia to prevent them from making incursions and raids on the settlers.

Game of every description also abounded in the vast canebrakes and forests in the early days, and many a "bar" story has been handed down, one of which is as follows, and is vouched for by Judge Scarborough, of Dover: Some time in 1807 James Scarborough and sons left home to attend court in Dover, leaving the farm in charge of his wife, Mary. As they lived a long distance from the county seat, it was necessary to remain overnight. Along in the evening, after the men had taken their departure, a huge black bear was detected prowling around the place, and finally got in among the pigs. The dogs were set on it, and it took refuge in a large tree near the house. By this time it was dark, and Mrs. Scarborough could not distinguish the form of Bruin, so she made a large fire under the tree and sat up all night long to replenish it, in order to keep the animal in the tree, and when morning came the plucky woman got her husband's rifle and killed the bear, which was skinned and the hide preserved as a trophy. During the first days of the settlement there were no mills or stores nearer than Palmyra, Montgomery County, and thither went the settlers to mill and trade. A large amount of the stores used in those days were brought from New Orleans. The time required to make one of the New Orleans trips was about six months. They would load their furs, skins, and whatever produce they had on keel-boats, and float down the river. Exchanging produce for groceries, etc., they would start on the return trip. If they sold their boats they would walk home, making the trip in about four months, and if the boats were brought back, as was frequently the case, the full six months were required for the trip, as it was necessary to draw the boats all the way home by hand. Among the early merchants were Mason Bennett, who, in 1804, was granted license to sell whisky at his dwelling house. Bennett also kept a small assortment of general merchandise. James Russell kept a similar store, in what was afterward Dover, about the same time. At that

time George Petty kept tavern at his house on the Cumberland River and John Stewart also kept tavern at his house on Wells Creek. In 1806 George Petty opened a tavern in Dover, and Philip Hornbarger kept a similar establishment at his house on Byron Forge Creek, and Philip Wells kept a small store on Well's Creek. Nathan Skinner kept store in 1812 on Shelby Creek, and in 1815 John Ross opened store at his dwelling house.

The early mills were built some time in 1800, and were all water-power, the creeks furnishing an abundance of power. They were all built of rough logs, and were usually of the pattern known as "tub" wheel, though an occasional "overshot" wheel was to be found. William Haggard had a water-mill on Hickman Creek, in 1800, which was probably the first one erected in the county. Bryon O'Neal had a grist-mill on Lick Creek, three miles above Dover, a year later, and in 1804 W. R. Bell erected a good grist-mill on Wells Creek, below the mouth of Dry Hollow, and in 1805 Jessie Denson built a good water-power saw and grist-mill on Long Creek, four miles from the Cumberland River. Then followed William Outlaw, who put up a mill on Lick Creek, near the farm of David Childers; Robert D. Ellison, who built a water-power grist-mill on Wells Creek; Johnson M. Bard's mill on Panther Creek, Asa Atkins' mill on Lick Creek, Davidson's mill on Tennessee River, Henry Pugh's mill on Long Creek, John Chamber's mill on Saline Creek, William Allen's mill on Wells Creek, Little's mill on Hickman Creek, two miles west of Dover, and John James' mill on Lick Creek. In about 1826 Nathan Skinner erected an excellent "overshot" mill on Shelby Creek, in the Fourth District, which is in operation at the present. The building is frame and log, is provided with two sets of buhrs, and has also a sawing outfit. The wheel is twenty feet in diameter, and supplies ample power. Stephen English had a good water-power mill on Standing Rock Creek, in about 1820. The Bumpus Mills, in the Fourth District, were established in 1846 by A. J. Bumpus, and have been enlarged and improved until at the present there are none superior in the county. The mills consist of saw, grist, flour, planing and turning machinery, the power being supplied by water from Saline Creek. At the mills is quite a little village. General merchandising is carried on by Messrs. J. A. Pugh, A. E. Fentrees and W. A. Pugh. In the First District is located the "Rough and Ready" Steam Grist-mill. In the Second John Tippet has a water-power grist-mill, William Free has a steam saw-mill, and Thomas Moreland has a water-power grist-mill on Cubb Creek. In the Third John Francis has a steam grist-mill. In the Sixth J. M. Parchman has a steam saw and grist-mill at Cumberland

City. In the Seventh Walter Bros. have a steam flour and grist-mill at Dover, and J. W. Rice has a water-power grist and saw-mill on Hickman Creek, and R. Biggs has a saw-mill on Long Creek. In the Ninth J. J. Murphey has a steam flour, grist and saw-mill. In the Tenth H. H. Magee has a saw and grist-mill on Standing Rock Creek. In the Twelfth Harris & Buquo, of Erin, Houston County, have a steam saw and grist-mill and a stave factory. The mills are all supplied with good machinery, and as a rule do a prosperous business.

Quite a number of still-houses were in operation in the county between 1810 and 1830, and a few were continued at even a later date. One of the earliest stills was owned by James Russell, and stood about three-fourths of a mile south of Dover. Russell, it is stated by good authority, was a graduate of Yale College. This still was built in about 1812, and continued in operation for quite a number of years. In 1820 Jacob Geuring built a large still on Bear Creek, five miles west of Dover, and Nathan Ross built one on Hay's Fork of Saline Creek, in the Fourth District, and at a later day George Boyd operated a still on Bear Creek.

During the years between 1805 and 1840 considerable cotton was grown in Stewart County, and cotton-gins and presses were numerous. Among the first built were those of Philip Hornbarger and Richard Manley in 1806. Joseph Smith built a gin and press in 1810, which he operated for thirty years or more, and in 1815 William Magee had a gin and press on Long Creek, and in 1820 James Caldwell erected a gin and press on the Tennessee River. Capt. Elbert G. Sexton was one of the last to operate a gin and press, he continuing to run one until along in the fifties, when there was so little cotton grown there ceased to be work for a gin.

In 1856 a plot was discovered among the slaves of Stewart County for a general uprising of the race and the striking of a blow for freedom. A feeling of unrest and apprehension prevailed among the white people throughout 1854 and 1855, it being evident to a careful observer that mischief was brewing among the blacks. They would hold meetings on Sundays and of nights in secret places, and were instigated by several white men who claimed to be preachers. The plot was disclosed to the white citizens in December, 1856, and a vigilance committee was at once organized at Dover. Slaves from all parts of the county were arrested and carried before the committee, and under pain of severe punishment or death were made to confess. The object was that on a given day the slaves would arise, overpower their masters, arm themselves, and push across the country to Hopkinsville, Ky., and then march into Ohio, where they



supposed they would be free. Six of the ringleaders were captured and hung by the vigilants at Dover a few days before Christmas, in 1856, and a large number were severely whipped. To make the execution of the negroes impressive a citizen of Dover (now living) cut off the heads of the dead slaves, and hoisting them on poles paraded the streets during the day of the hanging, displaying the ghastly, gory objects to the terrified negro population.

Among the large slave-holders of Stewart County were James Gray, Ephraim Gatlin, Nathan Skinner, Nathan Ross, Jethro Bass, Spill Coleman, Thomas Mockbee, George Stacker, James Wilson, Christopher Dudley, Joel Bayliss, Hardison Daniel, Christopher Brandon and Creed Hatcher. The physicians of the county have been as follows in the order given: Drs. Brunson, Cato, Huling, Roberts, Clements, Outlaw, Drane, Stone, Rutland, Williams, Clements, Bagwell, Smith, Steger and Abernathy.

Stewart County was created by an act of the General Assembly of Tennessee, passed November 1, 1803, and was named in honor of Duncan Stewart, one of the pioneer farmers of the county. The act creating the county is in substance as follows:

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted, etc.,* That Montgomery County be divided by a line which shall commence on the Kentucky line, 13 miles west of the meridian of Clarksville and run south to the southern boundary of this State, and all the territory west of said line shall constitute a separate and distinct county, to be called Stewart.

Section 2 provides that James Elder be appointed surveyor to run the division line between the said counties of Montgomery and Stewart. Section 3 provides that James Huling, James Elder, Amos Bird, Harry Small and John Blair be appointed a commission for the purpose of fixing on the most central and eligible place for the permanent seat of justice. Section 4 provides that the first court of said county shall be held at the dwelling house of William Martin, near Bald Island; from thence to adjourn to such place as they may think proper until the public buildings of said county are ready for their reception. Section 5 provides for the taxes of the present year by the sheriff of Montgomery County. Section 8 provides for the appointment of George Petty, Caleb Williams and James Tagart as a commission, who, as soon as a location shall be selected for the county site, are authorized to purchase from the owner or owner's thirty acres of land, including the site so selected, and shall take a deed for the same. Section 9 provides that the above commission shall cause a town to be laid off on the said thirty acres, said town to be known by the name of Monroe, one and a half acres of which shall be reserved for the public square, including the space fixed on for

the erection of the court house, jail and stocks. Section 10 provides for the sale of the lots of said town at public sale at six months' credit, the money so obtained to be applied to the payment of the aforesaid thirty acres of land and to the building of the court house, jail and stocks, and the commission are hereby authorized to prepare plans and award to any suitable person the contract for the erection of said public buildings.

At the time of organization, Stewart County extended west to the Tennessee River and south to the Alabama line, and, upon extinguishment of the title of the Chickasaws to the lands in the Western Purchase, as it was then called, in 1818, the county had jurisdiction over all that country reaching to the Mississippi River. The major portion of that vast domain, however, was taken from Stewart County and erected into new counties by an act of the Legislature in 1821.\* The last time her territory was reduced was in 1871, when Houston County was created.

The county has an area of 425 square miles. The population of the county in 1860 was 9,896; in 1870, 12,019; in 1880, 12,690, and is close to 13,000 at the present. There are 2,500 voters in the county, four-fifths of whom are members of the Democratic party. There are 120 town lots in the county, which are valued at \$40,625, and 300,375 acres of land, valued at \$924,784, and of which 57,000 acres are improved. The total valuation of real estate and personal property, is assessed at \$1,015,242; the school tax collected in 1885 was \$7,872.95; highway, \$507.59; total tax, including pole and county, \$15,932.58. The county is practically out of debt, her liabilities amounting to less than \$500, which will all be liquidated during the present year. There are three bridges only in the county, one across Elk Creek, in the Sixth District, which was built in 1883, at a cost of about \$500; one across South Cross Creek, in the Sixth District, built in 1885 at a cost of about \$600; and one across Leatherwood Creek at La Grange iron works in the Eleventh District, which was completed during the present year, at a cost of about \$500. The roads of Stewart County for many years were in a most deplorable condition, being rough and uncared for to a great extent. Within the last few years, however, more attention has been bestowed on the road system, and they are now in a comparatively good condition. In 1885, there were grown in the county 70 bushels of buckwheat; 778,404 bushels of corn; 26,629 bushels of oats; 34,855 bushels of wheat, and 99 bushels of rye.

On Monday, March 12, 1804, Thomas Clinton, Joshua Williams, William Allen and George Petty, Esqrs., met at the house of George Martin, near Bald Island, and, after taking the oath as justices, proceed-

\*For dates when the original jurisdiction of Stewart County was cut down, see table in the State history.

ed to organize the new county of Stewart. Thomas Clinton occupied the chair, and David Dickson and William Curl were appointed county clerk and sheriff *pro tem.*, respectively. An adjournment was then taken until the following day, when the court reconvened and proceeded at once to the election of permanent county officers: Samuel A. Smith was elected county clerk; William Curl, sheriff; George Petty, register; Yancy Thornton, revenue collector; James Smith, trustee; Benjamin Downs, ranger; and Nathaniel McNairy, solicitor general. The officers at once qualified and assumed their respective duties. Among the first acts of the court were the appointment of David Cowan and Aaron Fletcher, as jurors to the superior court, to prove the will of William Massey, deceased, and appoint his widow, Elizabeth, executrix of the estate, and order the sheriff to levy and collect a county tax as follows: 12½ cents on every 100 acres of land; 12½ cents on each white poll, and 25 cents on each black poll. The following June term of the court also met at the house of Mr. Martin, when a grand jury was appointed, Perry W. Thompson, gentleman, was admitted to practice before the court, and Mason Bennett was granted license to sell whisky at his dwelling house. The September term of the same year was held at the house of Mason Bennett. At that term William Bell was granted permission to erect a public grist-mill on Well's Creek below the mouth of Dry Hollow, and Mason Bennett was granted permission to keep a ferry across Cumberland River at the landing at his house. The charges for ferriage were regulated as follows: For man and horse, 4½ d. from the 1st of June to the 1st of December, and during the balance of the year 12½ cents, and half the above amounts for foot passengers. The December term met at the house of George Petty, when Simon Fletcher was bound over in the sum of \$2,000 to keep the peace for twelve months, and George Petty was granted license to keep a tavern at his house and also a ferry across the Cumberland River.

In 1805 the March term of court was held at the house of George Petty, the June term at William Haggard's and the December term at George Martin's. During that year permissions were granted to Jesse Denson to erect a public saw and grist-mill on Long Creek, four miles from Cumberland River, and John Elliott to keep ferry on Cumberland River. Samuel A. Smith, the county clerk, was indicted and tried on charge of misdemeanor in office, but was acquitted, and forthwith resigned. During pendency of suit the clerk's office was filled by William Nelson. Thomas Clinton was elected clerk by the court. The March term of the court, in 1806, met at the house of William Haggard, when Thomas Clinton resigned the clerkship and Robert Cooper was elected to the vacancy.



The commission appointed to locate the county seat and erect the public buildings, selected thirty acres belonging to Robert Nelson, which they purchased in the latter part of the year 1805, and at once laid out the county seat and began the erection of the court house, prison, stray and stocks. The county seat was named Dover, instead of Monroe, as directed by the act creating the county, but why this departure from the instructions is not accounted for. The court house was completed and ready for occupancy by June, 1806, and was a long double-log building one story in height, and cost about \$600. The jail was also a log building, and cost about half the sum expended on the court house. The June term of the court was held in the new court house, at which term permissions were granted as follows: William Outlaw to build a public mill on Lick Creek, near the house of David Childers; John Stimbol to keep tavern at his house near Well's Creek; George Petty to keep tavern at his house in Dover; James Haggard to keep ferry across the Cumberland River, and Richard Manly and Philip Hornbarger to be inspectors of cotton-gins at their respective houses. The charges for taverns were also regulated at that term as follows: Each meal  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; each one-half pint of whisky,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; horse feed,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; lodging,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; each half pint of rum  $3\frac{1}{2}$  cents; each half pint of brandy,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents.

During the sessions of the court in 1807 permissions were granted to John M. Barch to build a mill on Panther Creek, Phillip Hornbarger to keep tavern and Jonathan May to keep a ferry across the Cumberland River. In 1808 William Bogard was indicted and tried on a charge of larceny and acquitted, and license and permission were granted Philip Lewis to keep an ordinary at his house on Well's Creek and John Allen to erect a mill on the same creek. In 1815 William Jones was indicted for petit larceny, and being tried was found guilty and sentenced to receive ten lashes upon the naked back, which punishment was inflicted *instantly* before a crowd of curious spectators. Alexander Turner for sending a challenge to fight a duel, was fined \$50 and sent to jail for sixty days, and deprived of his citizenship for twelve months. In 1820 the county jail was destroyed by fire, and a negro man, the only occupant, was fatally burned before rescued. During the following year a new jail was erected, the dimensions of which were twenty-two feet square, with four-foot walls, the foundation being of rock and the balance of the building of logs, the cost of which was about \$500. In 1823 the court appointed James Russell, William Randall, George Petty, David Moore and Emanuel James a commission to prepare plans, lay off and let out the contract for a new brick court house at Dover, and superintend the erection of the same. The building was forty feet square, two stories

in height, and cost about \$8,000. It was similar in architecture to the present one, and was completed and received in November, 1826. In 1823 William McKinney was found guilty of petit larceny, by the county court, and received as punishment for the offense ten lashes on the naked back. For the same offense in 1824 Lemuel Williams, a negro, received similar punishment, and in addition was branded infamous. In 1825 John Smith was given ten lashes for larceny, and Henry Cato, a negro, for stabbing a white man was whipped, branded and cropped. The branding consisted of pouring hot wine of some particular brand and color on the hand or arm of the criminal, which would leave a red blotch or scar for life, while the cropping consisted in cutting a piece out of the ears. In 1828, after an exciting trial, Priscilla Jugg, a colored woman, was emancipated by the court, and Richard Rose, for larceny, was whipped and branded. In 1830 the jail building was again destroyed by fire, and a new one similar to the one burned was erected during the same year; and again in 1846 was the jail reduced to ashes and was immediately rebuilt, only to be destroyed in a similar manner in 1856. From 1856 until 1860 the county was without a county jail, during the first two or three years of which period the prisoners were kept in the Clarksville jail, and the balance of the time in a steel cage which was purchased and placed in one of the rooms of the court house, and the same utilized as a county jail. In 1860 the new jail was built and two years later was destroyed for the fifth time, the Federal troops being the last cause of destruction. In 1870 the present jail building, a one-story brick, was erected. The court house was also destroyed by the Federals during the year 1862, and was rebuilt into the present substantial brick building in 1870. The court house is a two-story building, the lower floor being arranged into offices for the various county officials, while the upper is devoted to the court room exclusively. The building has a tin roof and is surmounted by a square-shaped cupola. The cost of the building was about \$14,000.

The county court clerks of Stewart County from 1804 to 1886 have been as follows: Samuel A. Smith, from 1804 to 1805; Thomas Clinton, 1805-06; Robert Cooper, 1806-24; William Williams, 1824-36; Elbert Bayliss, 1836-38; Henry H. Gorin, 1838-41; William Cook, 1841-70; A. B. Ross, 1870-82; Elbert G. Sexton, 1882-86. Sheriffs—William Curl, 1804-07; Jesse Denson, 1807-08; Henry Small, 1808-10; John Allen, 1810-13; Thomas Buckingham, 1813-17; James Mallory, 1817-22; Joseph Smith, 1822-23; James Hogan, 1823-24; Thomas Ward, 1824-29; Henry L. Atkins, 1829-37; William B. Cherry, 1837-40; Abithel Wallace, 1840-44; Samuel Boughter, 1844-46; Elisha Dawson, 1846-54;

Jesse Parchmen, 1854-56; E. F. Bogard, 1856-65; W. T. Keel, 1865-79; P. T. Wafford, 1870-72; George Brandon, 1872-74; C. C. Ralls, 1874-76; W. C. Biggs, 1876-78; J. A. Townsend, 1878-79; W. N. Parker, 1879-81; C. B. Cobb, 1881-82; Charles A. Wolf, 1882-83; G. W. Bufford, 1883-84; C. C. Ralls, 1884-86. Registers—Yancy Thornton, 1804-09; Thomas Clinton, 1809-11; Joel Williams, 1811-13; Yancy Thornton, 1813-14; John Bailey, 1814-20; David Hogan, 1820-24; Christopher C. Clements, 1824-36; John Richards, 1836-39; Hiram Valentine, 1839-45; Thomas M. Atkins, 1845-50; R. T. Daniel, 1850-54; S. W. Puckett, 1854-63; Hamilton Settle, 1863-66; Thomas Martin, 1866-69; James P. Flood, 1869-70; William Cook, 1870-74; William C. Weeks, 1874-86.

While there remains nothing but odd papers of a miscellaneous nature on file to testify to the past, a circuit court in some form or other existed in Stewart County as early as 1814 or 1815; yet nothing as to the names of the officers or proceedings of such court can be learned at this late date. The first session of the circuit court held of which there remains a record, was begun and held at the court house in Dover, on Monday, March, 23, 1835, which was presided over by the Hon. Lumsford M. Bramblett, he holding the court in interchange with the regular judge, Hon. Parry W. Humphreys. W. Williams was the clerk, and Henry L. Atkins sheriff of the court at that time. Among the transactions of the court during 1835 was the sending of Reuben and Larkin Times to the penitentiary for three years each upon being convicted of horse-stealing, and imposing a fine of \$25 upon Willie Sills for an assault with murderous intent. Judge Humphreys' term as such expiring with the year, the grand jury prepared and presented to the able jurist a valedictory address, setting forth the esteem in which he was held by the citizens in general, and the regret of all at his departure.

The circuit court convened for the first time after its reorganization provided for by the "new" constitution of 1834 on Monday, March 14, 1836, with Hon. Mortimer H. Martin on the bench, William K. Turner, solicitor, Philander Priestly, clerk, and Henry L. Atkins, sheriff. During 1836 James Dunn was sent to jail for 30 days on a charge of petit larceny, and on charges of grand larceny Nasslett Dougherty and Martin Armington were sent to the penitentiary for one and three years respectively. In 1837 Willie Sills was tried on the charge of kidnaping a woman of color, but was acquitted. James Sampson was convicted of malicious stabbing and sent to the penitentiary for three years. William W. Perry got twelve years for committing a rape, and for stealing a horse William H. Randolph was given four years.



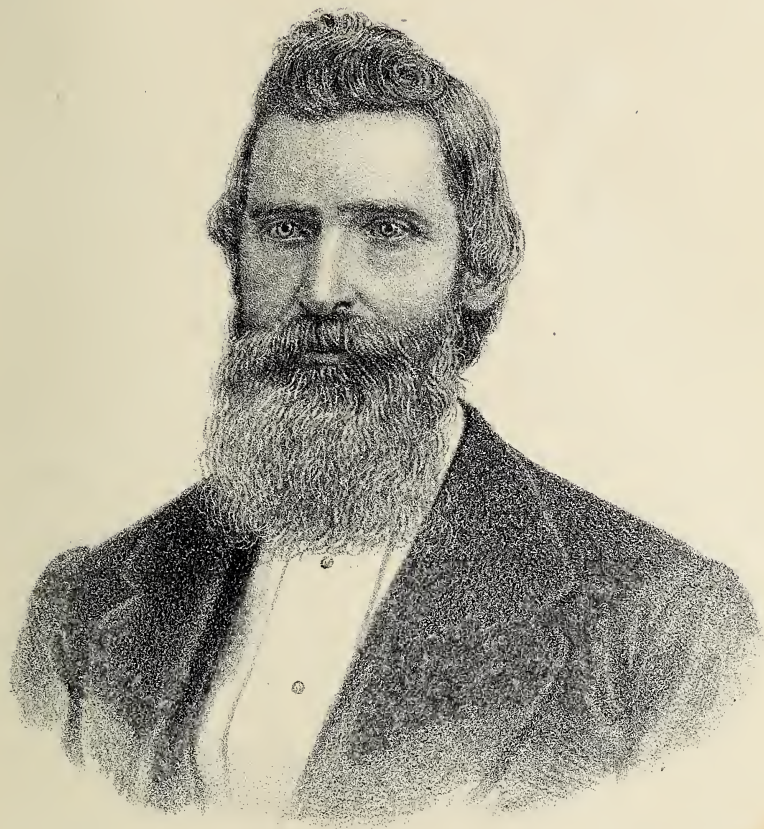
In 1839 William Merrill was sent to the penitentiary for three years on a charge of grand larceny. Abram Phillips was assessed \$15 for committing an assault and battery, and Elizabeth and Joel McLemon were granted a divorce. Martin Armington was given eight years imprisonment in 1840 for horse stealing, while in 1841 Seth Sears was sent to keep him company for two years on a charge of grand larceny. Clements Manning was convicted of murder in 1842 and sentenced to two years' imprisonment, and Nancy Jane Smith obtained a decree of divorce from her husband Hiram. In 1843 W. H. Uland was imprisoned and fined \$3 for an assault and battery, and for being guilty of malicious stabbing William Mainor was sent to the penitentiary for seven years. In 1846 occurred the first case of hanging by law in the county, the case being that of Bob Wood, a slave belonging to Stacker, Wood & Co., iron men, who was convicted of willful murder and hanged, before a large crowd, on the 4th day of December. John Brigham, on the charge of forgery, was sentenced to three years' imprisonment in 1847, and in 1848 Jacob Barber was sent to jail for larceny, and a divorce was granted to William and Elizabeth Davis. In 1850 Alexander Debus was given three years' imprisonment on being convicted of horse stealing, and in 1851 William C. Jobes, M. J. Andrews, M. T. Duncan and Thomas Stalls, were each fined \$5 for fighting chickens. In 1855 Holmes Harris was fined \$5 for an assault and battery; Patrick Hufin, \$50 for an assault with intent to kill; John McBride sent to the penitentiary for three years for an assault and battery with intent to commit rape, and John Morgan was convicted of murder and sentenced to be hanged, but had his sentence commuted to life imprisonment by the judge. In 1856 a celebrated libel suit was tried, the parties to the suit being Daniel McAuley and wife against Roderick McAuley. The defendant lost the suit, and a judgment of \$1,200 was rendered against him.

A sentence of four years and five months' imprisonment was passed on Drewry Roy for committing grand larceny. In 1857 Andrew and John Hutchison were fined \$5 each for playing cards with a negro, and J. G. Carney was convicted of murder and imprisoned for fifteen years; Angus Sandier got ten years for grand larceny. In 1860 and in 1865 Green Manning was given five years for robbery. In 1866 William Page and Crit Jackson were acquitted of the murder of Field Downs, and in 1867 Ben Carter (colored) was sent to the penitentiary for three years on charge of perjury, and Robert Blair sent for ten years upon conviction of murder; J. A. Glasgow was acquitted of the murder of Peter Gray in 1868, and in the following year J. M. Watson was given three years' imprisonment on a charge of grand larceny, and for horse stealing

Reuben Mathis got ten years. In 1873 Louis Malone was convicted of grand larceny and imprisoned for three years, and the following year Adaline Stone (colored) and Chip Ellison *alias* Woods (colored) were sent to the penitentiary for two and three years respectively on charges of murder; for killing a child Nathan Bachelor was condemned in 1875, but an appeal to the supreme court being granted, he married the prosecuting witness (the mother of the child) before the cause came up for trial, and thereby secured an acquittal. In 1876 William and Frank Rolls were acquitted of the charge of murder, and Bill Mockbee and Jack Wilson (colored) were indicted for the murder of Wylie McClish. The murder was committed to secure a large amount of money the victim was supposed to have on his person, he having announced in the hearing of the negroes that he was then on his way to Dover to receive considerable money. On his way home the negroes waylaid him, and cut his head off with an ax, and for the crime secured but 10 cents in money, that being all the murdered man had in his pockets. The negroes were suspected, and were arrested while wearing clothing they took from the murdered man. A mob took Wilson from the jail and lynched him, while Mockbee was tried, convicted and executed at Dover for his part of the crime.

In 1877 William Hull was found guilty of murder and sent to the penitentiary for ten years, and afterward pardoned, while Ellison Wood, for a similar offense, got off with two years' imprisonment. In 1878 Robert Mockbee was convicted of infanticide, and sentenced to be hung, but secured a new hearing and was imprisoned in the penitentiary for seventeen years. In 1880 H. Mohr and George Cherry were sent to the penitentiary for five and one years respectively, for larceny, and in 1881 Alfred Hash, Mary Woods, George Baker, Nelson Bookman, John Haley, James Barker and Wesley were given terms of imprisonment in the penitentiary for committing larceny. George Washington Tolly and Moses Earhest (colored) were given one year each in the penitentiary for larceny in 1883, and in 1884, Catherine Reed, Harrison Cordle, Mack and Tom Shemwell and W. H. Collins, for larcenies, were given terms of imprisonment, and in 1885 F. A. Roder, for an assault and battery with intent to kill, was fined \$100, and Simon Evans, for forgery, was sent to the penitentiary for three years. In 1886 John Smith was acquitted of the murder of F. A. Roder, the jury justifying the act.

Some time in 1842 or 1843, Alsy Forsette, Lewis Turner, John Lee, Buck Purdue and several others went to the house of Louis Lumsford to capture a fugitive slave whom Lumsford was aiding to escape. Forsette



N. BRANDON,  
STEWART COUNTY.





was killed by Lumsford, and he in turn was killed by some one of the attacking party. The slave made his escape, and Lee was afterward tried for the killing of Lumsford and acquitted. In 1867 James Daugherty killed a negro in Dover, and escaped the officers. In 1880, George Washington (colored) killed a white man named John Fagan, and was taken from jail by a mob and hanged about half a mile from Calson Bluff. In 1881 G. W. Burgett shot his wife and step-daughter, Maggie Yates, and then committed suicide at Dover. The girl recovered from her wounds but her mother died in a week's time. J. E. Cook killed Cynthia Glasgow, the wife of his neighbor, in 1884, and was mobbed a few days afterward.

The judges who have presided over the circuit court since 1836 are as follows: Mortimer H. Martin, 1836-52; W. W. Pepper, 1852-60; Thomas W. Wisdom, 1860-65; John A. Campbell, 1865-70; James E. Rice, 1870-78; Joseph C. Stark, 1878-86. Solicitor-generals: Nathaniel A. McNairy, 1804-06; J. B. Reynolds, 1806-08; George Washington Marr, 1808-13; James R. McMeans, 1813-19; Cave Johnson, 1819-29; William K. Turner, 1829-40; W. D. Johnson, 1840-52; Valentine S. Allen, 1852-54; James M. Quarles, 1854-58; W. E. Lowe, 1858-65; James E. Rice, 1865-70; W. J. Broaddus, 1870-71; T. C. Mulligan, 1871-78; B. D. Bell, 1878-86. Circuit court clerks: Philander Priestly, 1836-40; Z. T. Shamwell, 1840-48; S. W. Kelley, 1848-52; Thomas M. Atkins, 1852 to 1856; A. B. Ross, 1856-70; W. J. Hagler, 1870-81; A. G. Scarborough, 1881-82; Frank B. Smith, 1882-86.

All the records of the chancery court were destroyed during the late war, and the officers and proceedings of the court can be learned only since that time. The first session of the court after the war was held in June, 1865, by J. O. Shackelford. The office of clerk and master was declared vacant, the incumbent, Clay Roberts, having been a captain in the Confederate Army, and W. J. Broaddus was appointed to fill the vacancy. Chancellor Shackelford was succeeded by Thomas Barry in 1865, who served until 1868, when he was succeeded by James F. Louck, who in 1869 was succeeded by Charles G. Smith. Judge Smith served until 1875, and was succeeded by Horace H. Lurton, who served until 1878 and was in turn succeeded by B. J. Darver. George E. Seay, the present incumbent, was elected in August, 1878. Clerks and Masters: W. J. Broaddus, 1865 to 1867; Charles P. Moore, 1867 to 1874; J. H. Gatlin, 1874 to 1881; I. J. Brandon, 1881 to 1886.

The lawyers of Dover who practiced at the bar of her courts from the early days to the present were as follows, in the order given as to time of their practice: Nathaniel McNairy, Perry W. Thompson, J. B. Rey-

nolds, George Washington Marr, West H. Humphreys, William Fitzgerald, John Reddick, Hiram Valentine, Aaron Goodridge, Peter Lynch, F. H. Williamson, Jones Rivers, J. O. Shackelford, J. W. Wall, E. P. Petty, James E. Rice. J. M. Scarborough, Jesse L. Harris, James C. Roberts, H. C. Roberts, M. Brandon, J. W. Rice, J. W. Stout and C. M. Brandon.

The military history of Stewart County is at once varied and interesting, and at least a portion conspicuous. From the organization of the county in 1804 down to the present time the soldier has ever been present in some shape or form, either as a militiaman, veteran of the wars of 1812, 1836 and 1846, or survivors of the late civil war. With the county was organized the militia, the organization continuing until some time during the forties and probably later. Among the commanders of militia were the following, given in order of the time of service: Capts. Williams, Greene, Graham, Allen, Elliott, Warden, Outlaw, Kendall, Tenney, Rushing, Burton, Gray, Cowan, Ross, Powers, Atkins, Lewis, Cooper, Colson, Hogan, Teas, Milan, Brinson, Brown, Moore Wynn, Cherry, Crosswell, Garrison, Taylor, Walker, Bryant, Wyatt, McKinney, Allman and Martin.

While quite a large number of soldiers went from Stewart County to the war of 1812, most of whom were with Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, only the following names could be secured: Capt. James Gray, who commanded a company; James Cooper, James Lewis, William Colston, Larry Satterfield, John Davidson, William K. Colson, Andrew Collins, — Barfield. When the war between the United States and Mexico began, in 1846, an effort was made to raise a company of volunteers in Stewart County, but only eighteen men were secured, among whom were Samuel Graham, John Sikes, George Cook, John Gibson, James Andrews, Tom Andrews, Robert Humphreys, Whitmill P. Scarborough, Christopher Brandon, Granville Wells and James Austin. The gallant little band marched to Nashville, where they were mustered into service in Company D, Capt. Bradford, and joined Col. Cheatham's brigade. A majority of the Stewart County men survived the war and returned to their homes, two of whom, Capt. Sam Graham and John Sikes, are now living.

The call of Gov. Harris, in 1861, for volunteers, found the people of Stewart County in a fever of excitement, and ready for almost any emergency. Three companies were formed during the spring of the same year and reported to Camp Quarles, Montgomery County, where they joined the Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment, then undergoing instructions and making preparations for going to the front in the pending Virginia



campaigns. The companies were Company E, Capt. Nathan Brandon; Company D, Capt. Hiram Buckner and Company F, Capt. Wash Lowe. The regiment left Camp Quarles in July, 1861, expecting to participate in the first Manassas fight, but finding itself too late it turned aside and marched into West Virginia.

During 1861 Forts Henry and Donelson were built in Stewart County. Fort Henry was situated on the east bank of Tennessee River, twelve miles from Dover, and was of bastioned earthworks, with an armament of seventeen guns, and garrisoned by a force under the command of Gen. Tilghman. Fort Donelson was situated on the south bank of Cumberland River on a platform of elevated ground about 100 feet above the water, and distant from the town of Dover about one mile. The site was naturally a strong position, and the entire works covered not less than 100 acres, while the rifle pits embraced a scope of territory not less than three miles or more in circumference, taking in the town of Dover. On the water side, or facing the river, the fort was particularly strong and the water batteries commanded the river for three miles down and over a mile up stream. Work was begun on the fort some time in May, 1861, and continued almost up to the time of the fight. The Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment was organized at Dover in the fall of 1861, five companies being made up from Stewart County citizens as follows: Company B, Capt. George W. Stacker; Company D, Capt. Samuel Graham; Company F, Capt. A. Richards; Company H, Capt. Elbert G. Sexton; Company I, Capt. William Martin. Capt. Stacker was elected colonel of the regiment, but served as such only a few days and resigned. The regiment was ordered to garrison the fort, and at once took up their quarters inside the walls, erecting log huts in which to live. The fort was supplied with upward of ninety pieces of artillery, including the two water batteries, which were manned with two guns each, those of the commanding battery being 164-pound rifled cannon.

The fight at Fort Henry was opened by the Federal gun-boats under command of Adm. Foote at 12 o'clock on February 6, 1862, the land forces under Gen. Grant co-operating. The fort was reduced in an hour's time and the white flag hoisted. The land troops, failing to put in an appearance at the opportune time, the Confederate forces encamped outside the fort made their escape to Fort Donelson. The remains of Fort Henry have almost disappeared, yet the walls and ditches can be traced even at this late day.

The Federals, after capturing Fort Henry, turned their forces toward Fort Donelson, and on February 12, Grant with his army was before the fort. At the time of the attack the garrison and defense of Fort Donel-

son was not less than 14,000 men, including the following regiments, batteries and companies: The Third, Tenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-sixth, Thirtieth, Thirty-second, Forty-first, Forty-second, Forty-eighth, Forty-ninth, Fiftieth and Fifty-third Tennessee. Colme's Battalion of five companies, the First, Third, Fourth, Fourteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-sixth Mississippi, the Second and Eighth Kentucky, Seventh Texas, Fifteenth Arkansas, Twenty-seventh Alabama, Thirty-sixth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first and Fifty-sixth Virginia, Forrest's regiment of cavalry, Gantt's battalion of five companies, Third Kentucky, and Porter's and Maney's Tennessee, Grave's Kentucky, and Jackson's, French's and Lucas' Virginia batteries, all of which were under the command of Gens. Floyd, Pillow and Buckner. The battle was opened by the gun-boats engaging the fort on the 13th, the first gun being fired from the water battery nearest Dover, by Gen. Donelson, the man in whose honor the fort was named. The gun-boats were repulsed and forced to retire. Throughout the entire days of Thursday, Friday and Saturday the battle was waged with varying success on each side, the Federals gaining ground here and being driven back there. The Confederate soldiers fought bravely, and when the sun went down Saturday were elated at their supposed victory, as the enemy had been driven back a distance of four or five miles. Gen. Grant received about 15,000 new troops as re-enforcements from the transports Saturday afternoon, which fact convinced those in command of the Confederate forces that a surrender was inevitable. Accordingly a council of war was held in Dover that night, when it was decided to surrender the fort on Sunday morning. For personal reasons Gen. Floyd, the senior commander, transferred the command to Gen. Pillow, who actuated by motives similar to those of his senior, passed the command to Gen. Buckner, and upon that General devolved the unpleasant duty of surrendering the fort, while Gens. Floyd and Pillow escaped on the transports up the river, Floyd taking with him a portion of his command. Gen. Forrest, with his cavalry, also escaped Saturday night. Early Sunday morning, much to the surprise and chagrin of the rank and file of the Confederate forces, a white flag was hoisted and the fort surrendered "unconditionally" to Gen. Grant. The number of troops surrendered is disputed and is not positively known, but was between 10,000 and 15,000.

The Federals decided to hold Dover, and so erected a new fort about half a mile further up the river, and nearer the town from Fort Donelson, and garrisoned the same. The earthworks, ditches, mortar batteries and rifle pits at Fort Donelson remain at the present in a state of preservation, though the walls are much dilapidated, while on the site of the Fed-

eral fort now stands a beautiful national cemetery, in which are buried 650 Federal soldiers, 458 of whom are known. The cemetery was established in November, 1867.

At different times during 1863 the Confederate troops attempted to drive the Federals from Dover, first under Gen. Woodard, and next under Gens. Wheeler and Forrest, but were unsuccessful in each attack. During these two fights the entire town of Dover, with the exception of four houses, was destroyed, those escaping being the Robertson and Hobing hotels, and two buildings, one frame and one brick, near the public square. Throughout the war the county was overrun with guerrillas and jayhawkers, and much loss of life and property was caused thereby. During 1863 James Gray, an aged and well-to-do farmer, was visited by jayhawkers, who supposed he had money secreted about his house, and was taken by them and tortured by placing his feet in the fire, in the hope of getting money from him, but the old farmer had no money on hand. In 1864 George Basswell was shot as a guerrilla by the Federal soldiers near the mouth of Hurricane Creek; also Hub Edmonson on Yellow Creek during the same year, was shot as a guerrilla by the Federals. They also killed Troy McCaskill during the same year. Abraham Phillips, a Union man, was taken to Standing Rock Creek by the guerrillas in 1864, and shot, and during the same year, on the same creek, Henry Bradley and Dock Fawks shared a similar fate at the hands of the guerrillas. John Mathews was another victim and Thomas Atkinson and John Bell, Union sympathizers, were carried by guerrillas upon Piney River and shot. Garrett Crisp, a farmer, was choked and tortured into giving up about \$500 which he had in his possession.

Dover, the county seat, and only town of any importance in Stewart County, is situated on the south bank of Cumberland River, about 100 miles from Nashville, and an equal distance from the mouth of the river, and has a population of about 500. It was laid off into town lots in 1805, the county court purchasing the ground at that time from Robert Nelson, to whom it had been granted by the State of Tennessee by land grant No. 2104, and the survey was made by John Scarborough and William Outlaw. The streets in Dover, seven in number, run east and west and north and south, and are Water, Spring, Tennessee and West, running east and west, and Cross, Main and Cumberland running north and south. The first house in town was built by George Petty, was of logs and stood on the river bank. The early business men of Dover, those doing business during the first twenty years of the town's existence were James Russell, Yancy Thornton, William Outlaw, Cullem Bayliss, John Garner, John W. Scarborough, John King, John M. Smith and Wylie Bay-



liss, general merchants; George Petty, John Scarborough, William Haggard, Henry King and W. H. Henderson, tavern-keepers, and Francis Smith, blacksmith and wood-worker. From 1820 to 1830 the business men of the town were Q. C. Atkins, Jacob Shryock, George Weaks, and William Williams, general merchants; William Bailey, hatter; A. M. Wall, tailor; Yancy Thornton and John Scarborough, hotels. William Bailey also operated a wool-carding machine during that period, which was considered quite an industry at that time. Between 1830 and 1840 the general merchants were Ingram, Kay & Lee, H. M. Atkins, William Wynn, A. M. Wall, John Kercheval; tailors, W. R. Pennix and Hop Turner (Turner was afterward elected to the United States Senate from East Tennessee); hotel keepers same as during the twenties. Between 1840 and 1850 the merchants were H. B. Scarborough, Nolen & Gorin, Ingram, Kay & Lee, Rutland & Rogers, H. M. Atkins and A. M. Wall; tailor, Samuel Graham; hotels, H. L. Atkins and J. H. Petty. Between 1850 and 1860; merchants, F. P. Gray, Tomlinson, Horn & Co., Horn & Outlaw, Wynn & Bayliss, and I. S. Banister; drug store, J. W. Parker; hotels, H. M. Hatcher, T. M. Atkins and R. T. Daniels. From 1860 to the present time, in the order given: merchants, J. H. Weaks, Edward Walters, I. S. Banister, T. J. Duncan, John L. Smith, Walter & Scarborough, afterward Walter & Bro., J. B. Lane, Rolls & Co., R. A. Stone, W. S. Scarborough and Jeff Gatlin; undertaker, J. M. Allen; drug stores, W. P. Bruton and Crow & Abernathy; saloons, G. C. Robertson and Robert Evans; saddles and harness, William Joslin; livery stables, S. D. Scarborough and William Cherry; blacksmiths, W. W. Linsey and Henry Carter; wharf boat, G. S. Dougherty; hotels, G. C. Robertson and J. H. Hobing. In 1878 Walter Bros. erected a large two-story brick flour and grist-mill at a cost of about \$3,500, which is in operation at the present time and does a large amount of custom grinding.

Dover was incorporated by an act of the General Assembly of Tennessee, passed in 1836, the act fixing the corporation limits as follows: "Beginning at a point at low-water mark of Cumberland River, that a south line will include the grave-yard; continuing this course to a point that an east line will include the house that Fielding Sidebottom now lives in; continuing this course to a point that a north line will include the building where William Kay now resides; continuing this course to Lick Creek; thence down said creek to Cumberland River; thence down said river at low-water mark to the beginning." The original charter is in force and effect at the present time, though the corporation has at different times been suffered to relapse, only to be again revived.

In 1871 an agricultural association was organized at Dover, grounds

were laid out and inclosed, and annual exhibitions were held until 1878, when the association was abandoned.

The first newspaper established in Stewart County was the *Dover Record*, the first number of which was issued February 2, 1870, and of which James P. Flood was editor and proprietor. The *Record* was a five-column folio, of Democratic proclivities. On July 1 of the above year the *Record* was enlarged to a six-column folio, and on the 30th of the following September another column was added. The *Record* suspended in June, 1877, and September 14, of the same year, the *Dover Courier* was established by its present proprietor, C. W. Crockett. The *Courier* is also a seven-column folio, and like its predecessor is Democratic in politics. It has a fair circulation and receives support from all classes.

Dover has both white and colored schools. An excellent brick school building was erected in 1820 at a cost of about \$2,500, which was destroyed during the late war. In 1868 a substantial frame building was completed, which cost upward of \$600, and a movement is on foot at the present time to build a new school building. The colored school is provided with a suitable frame building.

Two religious denominations have churches in Dover—the Methodists and Christians. The former denomination erected their first building in 1836, which was destroyed during the war in common with almost the entire town. The building was again erected after the war at a cost of about \$800. The Christian Church is a handsome brick building, which was erected in 1872, costing upward of \$1,500. The African Methodist Episcopal denomination also has a building in which are held regular meetings.

The Masonic, Knights of Honor, American Legion, and colored Odd Fellows have organizations in Dover. During the Rebellion Dover was almost, if not quite destroyed by fire, and the town laid in ruins. The houses have since been rebuilt, and but few if any traces of the war are now visible in the town.

Cumberland City lies on the south bank of Cumberland River, and on the Memphis branch of the Louisville & Nashville Railway, being the only railroad station in Stewart County. The town is situated in the Sixth Civil District, sixteen miles southeast from Dover, and has about 150 inhabitants. As early as 1812 Cumberland was a shipping and trading point. Some time about 1815 Nathan Thomas, who owned the land, caused a town to be laid off into lots. William Martin was the first merchant in the town. He established a general merchandise store some time in 1812. Martin was afterward murdered in his store one night, the ob-

ject being robbery. A white woman and a colored man were arrested on the charge of murdering Martin, but were eventually acquitted. From 1815 to 1850 the merchants were Nathan Thomas, Jefferson Gentry Nathan Allman and D. Lowery. Up to the building of the railroad the town was known as Bowling Green, but was then changed to Cumberland and the word city was added by the citizens, who saw in the town a "future greatness." During the fifties quite a number of stores were opened in the town, and from then until the present the business men have been as follows in the order given: Nathan Allman, Joseph Newberry, John Parchmen, William Parchmen, Fritz & Baker, Andrew Halliday, Stacker & Carter, W. T. Thomas, Thomas & Bros., J. L. Thomas, Pattison & Lowery, Pattison & Sikers, John F. Bishop, Daniel Lowery and W. H. Glasgow. The Methodist Episcopal Church erected a frame building in 1876, and the African Methodist Episcopal congregation have a frame church house. The town is supplied with common school educational facilities only. There is a Masonic lodge in the town.

Tobacco Port is situated on the north bank of Cumberland River, in the Fourth Civil District, and has a population of about 100. The land where now stands the town was originally owned by Christopher Brandon. The first merchants were Brandon, Rutland & Rogers, who kept a general store. The merchants up to the present have been N. Brandon & Co., Greenwood & Linsey, E. P. Weaks, Q. L. Kingins and Newman Brandon. The Methodists have a church and the Masons a lodge in Tobacco Port.

Indian Mound is a small village of about fifty inhabitants, and is about ten miles northeast from Dover in the Second Civil District. The business men are Dr. W. A. West, W. T. Vaughn and R. H. Sexton. There is a Union meeting-house at Indian Mound, which is used by all religious denominations. The Masons also have an organization and lodge-room in the town. La Grange Furnace has a population of about 600, made up of laborers and their families employed at the iron works. The only store is the Furnace store, owned and operated by the Furnace company. The colored people have a church at the Furnace, recently built at a cost of \$500. There are also white and colored common schools situated in the vicinity of the furnace.

There were few schools in Stewart County previous to 1806, and those which had an existence at that time were poorly attended and of poor facilities. Reading, writing and spelling were the branches taught, and the school lasted for about four months in each year. A very good school was opened in Dover about the year 1806 by John Ferrell, which was a subscription school, and was the first one of any consequence



taught in the county. Alexander Coppage was the next teacher of schools in Dover, he having a school in progress in 1826. In 1830 an excellent school, at which all the lower branches were taught, was established in Dover, which was attended by scholars from all parts of the county. Prof. McDougal established a male and female academy at Dover in 1840, when a brick building was erected at a cost of about \$2,500. All the higher branches were taught and it was the school of the county. The building was destroyed during the war of the Rebellion, and with it the schools. In 1873 the General Assembly passed a series of very good school laws, since when the school system of Stewart County has gradually improved. The county is divided into fifty-four school districts, two of which have been abolished and two consolidated. The schools by districts are as follows: First District, 1 white school; Second District, 1 white and 1 colored; Third District, 1 white and 1 colored; Fourth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Fifth District, 1 white; Sixth District, 1 white; Seventh District, 1 white and 1 colored; Eighth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Ninth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Tenth District, 1 white; Eleventh District, 1 white; Twelfth District, 1 white; Thirteenth District, 2 white; Fourteenth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Fifteenth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Sixteenth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Seventeenth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Eighteenth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Nineteenth District, 1 white; Twentieth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Twenty-first District, 1 white; Twenty-second District, 1 white; Twentieth-third District, 1 white and 1 colored; Twenty-fourth District, 1 white; Twenty-fifth District, 1 white; Twenty-sixth District, 1 white; Twenty-seventh District, 1 white; Twenty-eighth District, 1 white; Twenty-ninth District, 1 white; Thirtieth District, 1 white; Thirty-first and Thirty-second Districts, 1 white; Thirty-third District, 1 white; Thirty-fourth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Thirty-fifth District, 1 white; Thirty-sixth District, 1 white; Thirty-seventh District, 1 white; Thirty-eighth District, 1 white; Thirty-ninth District, 1 white and one colored; Fortieth District, 1 white; Forty-first District, 1 white; Forty-second District, 1 white; Forty-third District, 1 white; Forty-fourth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Forty-fifth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Forty-sixth District, 1 white; Forty-seventh District, 1 white and 1 colored; Forty-eighth District, 1 white; Forty-ninth District, 1 white; Fiftieth District, 1 white and 1 colored; Fifty-first District, abolished; Fifty-second District, 1 white and 1 colored; Fifty-third District, abolished; Fifty-fourth District, 1 white. A good chartered school was established at Cumberland City in 1881, under the four-mile law; one was established at In-

dian Mound under the same law in 1883; one under the same law at Bumpus Mills in 1884; at the La Grange Iron Works in 1880, and at Dover in 1883, though the provision of the law does not reach Dover, as a corporation exists. The average length of school term is four months, though private schools are taught several months after the close of the public schools.

In 1885 there were 3,770 white pupils enrolled, 1,859 of whom were male and 1,911 female; and 884 colored pupils, 446 males and 434 females. There were 46 white school-teachers—42 male and 4 female—and 12 colored teachers—10 male and 2 female. There are 63 schoolhouses in the county, of which 40 are log and 23 frame, 50 being used for white and 13 for colored scholars, and are valued at \$10,000, with \$1,500 worth of school furniture and fixtures. The public schools in some districts are held in church buildings.

The county school superintendents have labored faithfully for the advancement of the public schools, and their labors have not been in vain, for the school system is improving with each year. J. R. Lawrence was superintendent from 1873 to 1878, when the present incumbent, J. W. Stout, was elected.

The Baptists were probably the first organized religious denominations in Stewart County, and the first church in the county was built by them in about 1803. It was a rough, unhewn log house, puncheon floor and board roof, and stood about three and one-half miles east of Dover, on the Clarksville and Dover road, in what is now the Seventh Civil District. The old church was used till 1816, when it was torn down and a new low building, much larger and commodious, was erected on Lick Creek, in the same district, which was in use up to 1835, when the congregation disbanded. Log churches were built by the Baptists between 1810 and 1820 on Cub Creek, in the Second District, on Saline Creek in the Fourth District, on Crockett's Creek and on Hurricane Creek in the Eleventh District. The early Baptist ministers were Revs. Travers Moore, James Haynes, Samuel Ross, Frank Moore, William Turner, John Morgan, Samuel French and Robert George, all of whom were men of more than ordinary ability and eloquence for their day. The Baptist Churches of Stewart County at the present time are as follows: Cross Creek and Cub Creek Churches in the Second District, Big Rock and Bumpus Mills Churches in the Third District, Hay's Fork Church in the Sixth District, Rushing Creek Church in the Eighth District, Saline Creek Church in the Fourth District. The organization of the Methodist Church in Stewart County dates some time in 1809 or 1810, at which time a log church was erected by that denomination on Cross Creek, in

the Sixth District, and directly afterward another log church was erected in the Twelfth District. About the same time Methodists had camp-meeting grounds on both Lick and Wells Creeks, and later on churches were built on Hurricane, Bear, Cross and Lick Creeks. Among the early ministers of the Methodist Church were Revs. Nathan Crosswell, James Scarborough, Sr., James Ward, Allen Elliott, Peter Cartright, Baker Mathis, Joseph Folkes, Nace Overall, James Axley, John Craig, John Smith, Marcus Linsley and George Brown. During 1836 a great revival was held among the Methodist Churches of Stewart County, which was productive of great good, increasing the membership to such an extent that it became necessary to erect many new churches. The Methodist Churches of the present time are as follows: Hopewell Church, on Bullpasture Creek, in the First District; Indian Mound Church and Stamper's Chapel in the Second District; Duck Springs Church on the head of Saline Creek; Antioch and Tobacco Port Churches in the Fourth District; Burr's Chapel, on Dyer's Creek, and Pleasant Hill Church in the Fifth District; Cumberland City, Bear Spring and Paul's Chapel in the Sixth District; Dover, Long Creek and Lick Creek Churches and Taylor's Chapel in the Seventh District; Poplar Spring Church in the Eighth District; Bethel, Blue Spring and Hopewell Churches and Thorp's Chapel, in the Ninth District; Standing Rock, Lost Creek and Sycamore Churches in the Tenth District; Leatherwood and Asbury Churches in the Eleventh District; Cross Roads Church in the Twelfth District.

The Cumberland Presbyterians effected an organization in Stewart County in about 1812 or 1814, yet churches were not built until a later day. Probably the first meetings of any congregations of this denomination in the county were held at the residence of William Cherry, which stood one mile south of Dover, some time during the above years. For several years the meetings of this church were held at camp grounds, of which they had three, they being situated on Wells and Lick Creeks and at Duck Springs. The first Cumberland Presbyterian Church was erected about 1816 or 1818, and stood near the Kentucky line. At about the same time a log church was erected on Cane Creek, where also stood a camp ground, and a congregation also met in the Methodist Church, on Bear Creek. The early ministers of this denomination were William Barnett, William Hutchinson and Huston Bone. There are but three Cumberland Presbyterian Churches in the county, they being the Bethel Church, on Elk Creek; Liberty Church, three miles west of Dover, and Mount Zion Church, in the Ninth District.

The Christian or Campbellite Church is of but recent organization



in Stewart County. The first congregation was organized by the Rev. A. L. Johnson, and met at the court house in Dover July 9, 1871. In 1872 the congregation erected a brick church in Dover, and from that time on the church has increased in numbers and strength, there being four churches of that denomination in the county, they being Mount Pleasant and Oak Hill Churches in the Fourth District, and Crockett's Creek Church in the Ninth District. The colored people of Stewart County have churches as follows: One African Methodist Episcopal Northern Church near Dover, in the Seventh District; Missionary Baptist Church, five miles west of Dover; Baptist Church on Pea Ridge, in the Ninth District; African Methodist Episcopal Church at Bear Springs, African Methodist Episcopal Church north of Dover, in the Seventh District; African Methodist Episcopal Church on the north side of Cumberland River, seven miles from Dover, and an African Methodist Episcopal Church at La Grange Iron Works in the Eleventh District.

---

## DICKSON COUNTY.

DICKSON COUNTY lies within the limits of the western iron district of the State, and belongs to that geological division known as the Highland Rim. On the eastern boundary are two small tracts in creek valleys where the Meniscus limestone appears at the surface, but with these exceptions the outcrops are wholly from the silicious group of the Carboniferous age. The chief stone of the county is the St. Louis limestone, which contains the famous coral *Lithostrotion Canadense*. The stone is cherty, fossiliferous, often crinoidal, sometimes silicious and argillaceous, and is very valuable. There are three large and beautiful caves in the county which have been explored, and are often visited by pleasure seekers. One is near Cumberland Furnace, and has been explored three miles or more. The entrance to this cave is about ten feet square. Another cave is near Roger's Mill, on Yellow Creek; has an entrance about 20x60 feet, and has been explored about two miles. Bowman Cave on Sulphur Fork of Jones' Creek, and about two and one-half miles west of Charlotte, has an entrance of only about four feet square, but opens immediately into a large room. This cave has been explored not over half a mile, and is a great resort for picnics. The scenery in each cave is very beautiful. Charlotte rests upon the *Lithostrotion* beds.

Next to Hickman County, Dickson and Stewart rank as iron counties. The first iron furnace established in the western country was in this county. This was the Cumberland Furnace, which was erected in February, 1793, by Gen. James Robertson. After operating the furnace for several years Gen. Robertson sold the property to Montgomery Bell. The furnace was abandoned by Mr. Bell in a short time and the present Cumberland Furnace erected about half a mile east. This furnace is situated on Barton's Creek, in the Eighth District, and is the only iron establishment in the county now in operation. It is claimed, and has not been refuted, that all the cannon balls used by Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, during the war of 1812, were cast by this furnace and shipped to that city in keel-boats. The capacity of this furnace is about twelve tons of pig metal per day. The pig metal is hauled on wagons to Cumberland River, a distance of about eight miles, for shipment. Worley Furnace, which was established several years later, was operated up to the year 1874, and was then closed and has remained so. This furnace was situated on Piney River, in the First District. Furnaces were also established and operated for different lengths of time before 1860, as follows: Carroll Furnace and Bellview Furnace, on Barton's Creek in the Sixth District; Piney Furnace on Piney Creek, in the First District; Laurel Furnace on Jones' Creek, and Jackson Furnace on Beaver Dam, in the Fourth District. Iron forges were erected at the same time and in conjunction with the furnaces, as follows: Turnbull and White Bluff Forges on Turnbull Creek, in the Twelfth District; Valley and Jones' Creek Forges, on Jones Creek, in the Sixth District; Red House Forge on Jones Creek, and Steam Forge near Cumberland River, in the Eighth District. The ore banks are numerous and very rich, and are to be found in almost any part of the county. Those from which ore has been taken in limited quantities for specimens are as follows: The Tiger Bank, one and a half miles from Charlotte, in the Sixth District; the Puckett Bank, three miles south of Burn's Station, in the Fourth District; the Robertson Bank, six miles west of Charlotte, in the Sixth District, and the Contrary Pond Bank, two miles north of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway, in the Eleventh District.

In 1865 parties commenced boring for petroleum in the Jones Creek Valley. Oil was obtained after reaching the depth of 565 feet, and several hundred barrels were utilized. The use of inferior tools, combined with the inexperience of the parties having the project in hand, rendered the enterprise unprofitable, and it was abandoned. A company has lately been organized at Dickson, known as the "Dickson Coal Oil Company," which has in view the prosecution of the search for oil in paying

quantities and qualities in the Jones Creek Valley, and the erection of suitable works. The company is composed as follows: J. R. Bryan, Dr. C. M. Lovell, Henry Smith, W. S. Coleman, J. T. Henslee, N. B. Lipe and Edward Techont, the two latter gentlemen living in Carroll County, Tenn. Natural gas is supposed to exist in paying quantities in the above valley, and negotiations are on foot looking to the early development of this resource of the county.

The J. R. Bryan & Co. Lime Works have two kilns in operation one-half mile south of Burn's Station, and J. C. Donegan & Co. have one kiln in operation at their works, a short distance north of the above works. The former company have about \$15,000 invested in their establishments, which consists of two large kilns, with a combined capacity of 200 barrels of lime per day; a stave and heading factory, which has a capacity of 200 barrels per day, also a general store, with a stock of about \$3,000. About fifty laborers are employed at the works. J. C. Donegan & Co. employ about twelve laborers and have about \$10,000 invested in their works. The barrels used at their kiln are manufactured by J. R. Bryan & Co. The major portion of the products of these kilns is shipped to Nashville in bulk, where it commands an average market price, while the barreled lime is shipped into several adjoining States. The laborers employed at these works live with their families in the little valley, and together they form quite a village.

At Colesburg, in the Fifth District, a sumac-mill is operated, which grinds several tons of leaves per day. This promises to be an important industry for Dickson County, as the sumac grows in abundance on all the waste lands, and, when prepared for market, brings from \$70 to \$90 per ton. Kingston Station is 506 feet above the sea level; Turnbull Creek Bottom, 459 feet; Sullivan Creek, 473 feet; six miles west of Kingston Station, on the railroad, 819 feet; eight miles farther west 862 feet; six miles farther west, 915 feet; and Gordon's Creek, 736 feet above. The prominent creeks are Yellow, Barton's, Jones', Piney, Johnson, Harpeth, Turnbull, Gordon's, Sulphur Fork and Town Branch of Jones' and Bear.

The first land entries bear evidence of the presence of white men in this county as early as 1786. These entries were in the nature of military land grants which were issued by the governors of North Carolina for services rendered in the Continental war, and were as follows: John Hogg 640 acres, in 1786; John Johnston 1,500 acres and Oliver Smith 640, in 1791; Hezekiah Barnes 350 acres and Edward Dickson 640 acres, in 1792; John King 457 acres in 1793; James West 4,800 acres, John Davis 1,280 acres, Benjamin E. Randolph 1,000 acres, and Charles Stewart



1,280 acres, in 1795; Aaron Lambert 274 acres, in 1796; Joseph Kemp 274 acres, Charles Stewart 640 acres, George Ward 274 acres, Sterling Brewer 300 acres and Robert Lanier, 640 acres, in 1797; William Hill 320 acres, in 1807; Jesse S. Ross 200 acres, in 1808; William Tynell 360 acres, in 1809; Thomas Mathis 74 acres, in 1810; Thomas Garay 50 acres, Henry Wert 20½ acres, and Spilsley Tribble 820 acres, in 1811. Among those who located on the waters of Barton's Creek during the nineties were Gen. James Robertson, who came from Nashville; John Nesbitt, from South Carolina; Hudson Johnson, from North Carolina; Abraham Caldwell, from Ireland; Richard Napier, from Virginia, and Montgomery Bell from Pennsylvania. Those who settled about the same time on Jones' Creek were Christopher Strong, Reace Borran, William Cox, Molton Dickson, James Martin, James Steel and Eleazer Smith, from North Carolina; Robert Harper, from Ireland; John Larkins and Fiel Farrer, from South Carolina, and Gabe Joslin, from Nashville. John-son's Creek, same time, George Tubbs, from South Carolina; Charles Teal, from Maryland, and William Ward, from Virginia. Yellow Creek, same time, George Turner and John Adams, from Virginia; John Le Mas-ters, from North Carolina, and Jerry Nesbitt, from South Carolina. Turn-bull Creek, Edward Tidwell, John Brown, Samuel Sellers, and Minor Bibb, from South Carolina, and Milton Johnson, William and Thomas Gentry and William Pullen, from Virginia. On Piney River, William Hogins, from Virginia, and Nicholas and Hutson Dudley and Thomas Petty, from North Carolina. Other settlers of that period were Robert Crumpler, who came from North Carolina and settled on Town Branch of Jones' Creek, and Thomas Fannel, who came from Virginia and settled near what is now Charlotte. Richard Warway, George Southerland, Hugh McNeiley, Christopher Robertson, Nathan Crumpler, Daniel and Jacob Leach, Daniel Williams, James Nosworthy, William Fussel, James Walk-er, John Spencer, Anthony Vanlier, John Hendrickson, Epps Jackson, Elias Napier, Robert and Hicks Boxter, William Doak, William Russell, Lemuel Harvey, Jesse Craft, William Caldwell, John Hall, James Fen-tress, John Burton, William Brasier, Redner Adams, Thomas Simpson, Robert Stington, Moses Smith, Cornelius Magraw, William Moore, Sam-uel Parker, Burgiss Harris and Thomas Mitchell were among the settlers who came to Dickson County between 1800 and 1810.

Two block-houses, or forts, were built for protection. These forts were rude but strong log houses, with doors and windows made of punch-eons, calculated to withstand both bullets and arrows, and were situated near Cumberland Furnace and the town of White Bluff. There is only one instance on record where the life of a settler was taken by Indians

in the county. In 1809 the Indians went upon a general raid, and much property and not a few lives were destroyed. One band of them crossed Duck River and came into this county, and raided the farm of Col. William Garner, on the creek by that name, and, after killing the Colonel, drove away most of his stock. Several large grave-yards used by the Indians are situated in the county. Until 1800 there were no roads through Dickson County, the nearest approach to one being simply a trail, running from the Cumberland River to the head of Yellow Creek, passing through what is now Charlotte. In about 1810 or 1812 a road was established from Nashville to Charlotte, and from the latter place on to the Southern States.

The first man licensed by the county court to keep a general store was John Holland, who, in 1806, opened a store in the county (the location of which cannot be ascertained), and sold dry goods, notions, groceries and whisky. The same year Burton Scroggins was granted a license to keep an ordinary. The first corn-mills of which there is any recollection were built along in 1800. Probably the first one was on Jones' Creek, and was built by Arter West. The building was a one-story log structure, about 25x30 feet in dimensions, and was water-powered. Similar mills were erected about the same time on Jones Creek by Christopher Strong; on Yellow Creek, by John Adams; on Piney River, by William Edwards; also one near the Hickman County line on Piney River, by James Davis. The mills of the present are as follows: First District, corn and saw-mill, water-power, on Piney River, owned by Ira Dugan; Second District, corn-mill, water-power, on branch of Piney River, owned by Buck Murrell; Third District, corn and flour-mill, water-power, on Parker's Creek, owned by Samuel Spencer; Fifth District (Dickson), steam flour-mill, owned by T. F. McCreary; Sixth District, corn-mill, steam-power, on Sulphur Fork, owned by W. M. Larkins; saw-mill, steam, owned by Heath & Jennings; corn-mill, water-power, on Jones Creek, owned by William Jordon; Seventh District, corn-mill, steam-power, owned by Jacob Hand; Eighth District, corn and flour-mill, steam-power, owned by E. N. Phipps; Ninth District, corn mill, water-power, and saw-mill, steam-power, owned by Thomas Rogers; Twelfth District (White Bluff), corn and flour-mill, steam-power, owned by Alexander Kerr; corn and flour-mill, steam-power, owned by F. P. Jones; saw-mill, steam-power, owned by Henry Taylor. Still-houses were numerous from the very early days of the settlement until the breaking out of the civil war. The distilleries were long, low, log houses, and were supplied with the old-fashioned copper worm. The beer would be run off one day, allowed to cool for a day, and then run through the

worm again on the third day. The capacity of the average still was about one barrel per day. Stills were owned by Hudson Johnson on Barton's Creek, by John Adams on Yellow Creek, by Christopher Strong and Daniel Leach on Johnson's Creek, Abraham Caldwell on Barton's Creek, Minor Bibbs on Turnbull Creek, and by John Talum, William Hogan and Lum Bruce in the First District. These were the early stills, from the first down to the last, in the order named.

There were no offices in Dickson County until the year 1806, when the first one was established at Charlotte, of which Richard Waugh was probably the first postmaster. Other early postmasters were Absolom Massie, Robert McNeiley and William James. The postoffices of the county at present are as follows: Second District, Hazel Ridge; Third District, Spencer's Mill; Fourth District, Burns and Larkins; Fifth District, Dickson and Colesburg; Sixth District, Charlotte and Cloverdale; Seventh District, Bellsburgh; Eighth District, Cumberland Furnace and Bufrange; Ninth District, Wood's Valley; Tenth District, Batson's Store; Eleventh District, Cave Mill, Danielsville and Dull; Twelfth District, White Bluff; Thirteenth District, Gillam. The principal slave owners of Dickson County were as follows: Anthony W. Vanlier owned about 100; Montgomery Bell, 200; Dr. E. W. Napier, 50; Henry Napier, 40; George Napier, 75; Joab Hardine, 30; Benjamin and Theodrick Collier, 50; William S. Fentress, 100, and Thomas McNeiley, 24.

In May, 1830, Dickson County was visited by a very destructive hurricane. The court house and jail at Charlotte were demolished. The books and papers in the former building were scattered in every direction for miles, and many of them entirely destroyed. Several large books were carried by the wind into Cheatham County, and afterward recovered. A man was in the second story of the court house when the storm occurred, and was completely buried in the rubbish, but escaped serious injury. The roof of the jail was carried over thirteen miles. Charlotte was damaged by this storm to the extent of about \$30,000, and the balance of the county as much more.

Dickson County has a population of nearly 14,000, of which there were 2,700 voters at the 1884 election, nearly five-sixths being Democrats. In 1855 the population was 8,404, of which number 6,286 were white, and 2,118 slaves. Financially the county is in an excellent condition, it being entirely free from debt and its orders selling at par. The tax levy on the \$100 for the present year is as follows: County purposes, 30 cents; school, 20 cents; road, 10 cents. The total number of acres in the county assessed for taxation, in 1885, was 283,511, and the total value of real and personal property assessed at \$859,480, while the total taxes



amount to \$12,966. The Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway (St. Louis division) passes through the county east and west, and the Nashville & Tuscaloosa Railway has its northern terminus at Dickson, but from neither road does the county derive any revenue, as by their charters each road is exempt from taxation for the period of twenty years from the date of their completion, and that date will not expire until 1888. In 1885 there were 3,760 horses and mules in Dickson County, 7,970 cattle, 5,640 sheep and 22,670 hogs. The cereal products of the county in the above year were barley, 30 bushels; buckwheat, 117 bushels; corn, 616,422 bushels; oats, 50,735 bushels; rye, 555 bushels; wheat, 45,318 bushels.

Dickson County is bounded north by the counties of Houston and Montgomery, east by Cheatham and Williamson, south by Hickman and west by Humphreys and Houston. The county was named in honor of William Dickson, of North Carolina, who was a United States surveyor. The county was erected out of the counties of Robertson and Montgomery October 25, 1803, by the following enactment:

AN ACT ERECTING PART OF ROBERTSON AND MONTGOMERY COUNTIES INTO A SEPARATE AND DISTINCT COUNTY.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee*, That a new county by the name of Dickson be, and hereby is erected and established out of that part of Robertson and Montgomery comprehended within the bounds following, to wit: Beginning on the south bank of Cumberland River, where the line which separates the counties of Robertson and Davidson intersects the same, running thence down said river to a point half a mile below Fayetteville; thence southwardly to a line which shall intersect Barton's Creek, one-half mile north of the forge; thence due west to a stake or point one (1) mile east of the east boundary line of Stewart County; thence south to the southern boundary of this State; thence east with said southern boundary to the southwest corner of Williamson County, as established by an act of the last session of the General Assembly, entitled "An Act to extend the jurisdiction, and to ascertain the bounds of the counties therein mentioned;" thence north with the west boundary lines of the counties of Williamson and Davidson, to the beginning.

The above limits were materially reduced by an act of the Legislature, passed December 3, 1807, which provided for the establishment of Hickman County out of the south part of Dickson, and again by an act creating Humphreys County, passed October 19, 1809, and again in the erection of Cheatham County, by an act passed February 22, 1856, and still again by an act passed January 23, 1871, by which a portion of the county was taken in the formation of Houston County. The county at present contains 470 square miles. Section 2 provided that the first court of pleas and quarter session should be held by the justice at the dwelling house of Robert Nesbitt, on Barton's Creek, the first Monday in February next Section 3 provided for holding elections and musters. Section 4 provided that the sheriffs of Robertson and Montgomery

Counties should collect taxes in the respective parts stricken off for the ensuing year, and tax arrearages for preceding years. Section 5 appointed James Elder, surveyor, to run the line between the counties of Montgomery and Dickson, and authorized him to hire assistants, the expense to be paid by Dickson County. Section 6 made Dickson County part of the electoral district to which Robertson and Montgomery Counties belonged. Section 7 provided that the sheriffs of Robertson, Montgomery, Stewart and Dickson Counties should meet at Clarksville the Monday succeeding elections, to compare the rates, and that the sheriff of Robertson County should certify the poll for governor, representative to congress and representatives to the General Assembly for the counties of Robertson and Dickson.

By a supplemental act, passed November 7, 1803, the sheriff of Dickson County was directed to hold an election the first Thursday in June, and the succeeding day, at the place of holding courts, to elect field officers for the county; and the justices in that part of Dickson stricken from Montgomery County were authorized to continue their duties in the new county. By an act passed August 3, 1804, Robert Dunning, Sterling Brewer, John Davidson, Montgomery Bell and George Clark were appointed commissioners to fix on the most central and suitable situation for the erection of a court house, prison and stocks for Dickson County, whose duty it was to purchase forty acres of land on the most reasonable terms, on some part of which the above buildings were to be erected. The commissioners were also authorized to lay off the said forty acres into a town, to be called Charlotte, and to sell said town lots, and with the proceeds of such sales erect and pay for the court house, prison and stocks, and should the money derived from such sales be insufficient to pay all the costs incurred in erecting such buildings, the county court was authorized to levy a tax for such purchase. Pursuant to the above act Montgomery Bell, William Doak, William Russell, Sterling Brewer, Gabriel Allen, William Teas, Lemuel Harvey, Jesse Croft and Richard C. Napier, the justices provided for by said supplemental act, met and qualified on Monday, March 19, 1804, at the residence of Col. Robert Nesbitt. The house in which the first session of the county court was held remains standing in very good repair, being occupied by a grandson of Col. Nesbitt. It is a one-story log building, and stands about three miles north of the county seat. After appointing Robert Drake, clerk *pro tem.*, and Drury Christian, sheriff *pro tem.*, the court adjourned over until 11 o'clock the next day, when it again met, and there being a full attendance of justices the following officers were elected to serve until the next regular election should be held. Clerk, Daniel Dickson; sheriff, Benjamin

Weakley; register, James Walker; commissioner of revenue, Robert Drake; county trustee, John Larkins; wood ranger, William Caldwell; coroner, John Hall; all of whom were qualified and entered upon the discharge of their official duties. One of the first acts of the court was to appoint Ezekiel Norris, general, and James Fentress special guardian of John Davis, son of John Davis, deceased, and to order a road laid off leading from Yellow Creek to the Montgomery County line, on the middle fork of Barton's Creek.

The following jury was appointed to serve at the following June court of pleas and quarter sessions: John Burton, Redner Adams, William Brasier, William Runland, Howel Adams, Andrew Giffin, Robert Nesbitt, Thomas Simpson, Samuel Walker, Simeon Walker, James Ross, Lewis Russell, John Larkins, Jr., Robert Stington, John Ward, Moses Smith, Nathan Nesbitt, Hugh Robertson, Samuel Hartly, Matthew Gilmore, Edward Lucas, Cornelius Magraw, Andrew Caldwell, Burgess Harris, John Holland, Robert Norris, William Moore, Samuel Parker, Thomas Mitchell, James Woods, Earl Hutchen, Thomas Napier, Stephen Ward, Levi Hand, Michael Dickson, William McKnight, Charles Walker and John Davidson, and out of the above a grand jury of fourteen and a foreman were selected at the meeting of court.

At the June term of the county court the prices regulating the Harpeth River ferry, were established. For man and horse,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; single horse,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; footman,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; sheep and hogs per head,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  cents; wagon and team, \$1; two-wheel carriages, 50 cents; cattle per head,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents. Indictments were returned by the grand jury at this term as follows: David Ross, rescuing; William Carrin, trespass and assault and battery; John Craft, assault and battery.

From the year 1808 until the year 1815 there are no records to show the proceedings of the county court, but during that time the commission appointed by the said act carried out the instructions contained therein and selected a county site at what is now Charlotte. The land was owned by Charles Stewart, who, in 1808, donated fifty acres to the commission upon which to locate the county site, and lay off a town, which was christened Charlotte. Upon being platted the lots were sold to the highest bidders, and with the money derived from the sale the public buildings were erected. Just when these buildings were completed cannot at this late day be ascertained, as the records of the county court between the years 1808 and 1817 have been lost or destroyed. However, it was some time between 1810 and 1812 that the buildings were finished and moved into. The court house, a large substantial brick, was erected at a cost of between \$10,000 and \$12,000. It was



square in shape, two stories in height, the county offices being below on the first floor, and the whole of the second floor being used as a court room. There were four entrances to the building, all opening into a large hall. A large circular belfry surmounted the roof. The jail was also a two-story brick building, being also a sheriff's residence, and cost about \$4,000. Both the court house and jail were destroyed by the storm of 1830, but were rebuilt by the county court, during the following year, in the same places and in the same style and manner, and at about the same cost. The sessions of the court were held in the public school house until the new buildings were erected. Peter Seals was the first man sent to the State prison from Dickson County, and he was sent there by the county court in 1830, for whipping his wife.

Previous to 1836 the poor of the county were kept by different individuals in the separate civil districts, at the expense of the county, appropriations being made from time to time by the county court. In the above year the court passed an order for the purchase of ground and the erection of necessary buildings to be used as a county asylum. The ground was purchased at a point about two miles from Charlotte, on the Dickson road, upon which was erected a comfortable log house, at a cost of about \$400; the house was found to be inadequate of recent years, and in 1870 the court passed another order for the sale of the property, and for the purchase of a suitable tract of land situated four miles from Charlotte, on the Nashville road, upon which were erected a number of small log houses for the accommodation of the overseer and paupers. The land and buildings cost upward of \$25,000.

A bit of interesting history was enacted by the county court in 1833, which has few precedents in the State of Tennessee. It was as follows: On the 25th of November, 1833, William C. Bird, a white man and a patrol, was assaulted by one Wiley, a slave, with a club and murdered. Wiley was soon afterward arrested, and the county court convened in special session on the 19th of December of the same year for the purpose of trying the slave on the charge of murder. The trial was by jury, and lasted three days, a verdict of guilty being returned on the third day, fixing the penalty at death by hanging. The charge was read to the negro, and the day of his execution being set for December 28, following, he was remanded to jail. On the appointed day Wiley was taken from jail and placed in a cart and conveyed to the place of execution. The gallows had been erected the previous day at a point about half a mile east of Charlotte, and was in the shape of two upright posts and a cross piece, to which the rope was attached. Several thousand people gathered on the surrounding hillsides and climbed up into the neighboring trees to

witness the hanging. Slave owners took their slaves to see the negro hung, hoping thereby to give them a terrible lesson and warning. The cart bearing the doomed man was driven between the two uprights, the noose was placed around the slave's neck, and the driver was instructed to "drive up the cart," and the negro was jerked into eternity. An aged darkey preached a funeral sermon over the remains, and delivered a solemn warning to his brethren.

In 1836 the State Legislature passed an act creating the circuit court, and one reorganizing and reconstructing the county courts of the State. Previous to this time the county court had jurisdiction in any and all cases, both criminal, civil and probate. But by the requirements of this act of the Legislature, the jurisdiction of the county court was limited to county affairs, the circuit and chancery court being given jurisdiction over all cases of justice and equity. The county court clerks have been as follows from the organization of the county to the present: David Dickson, from 1804-13; Fiel Farrar, 1813-36; William Hightower, 1836-42; Thomas J. Kelley, 1842-43; Thomas McNeiley, 1843-59; Thomas C. Morris, 1859-65; F. M. Binkley, 1865-70; Thomas K. Grigsby, 1870-86, and is a candidate for re-election.

From some time during the year 1819 until about 1821 or 1822, the Supreme Court of the State of Tennessee held regular sessions at Charlotte. The records of this court, or at least of its sessions held in Charlotte, have been lost, and as there are no citizens whose memory is clear on the subject, it is impossible to give any account of the proceedings. The judges were three in number, and were probably Haywood, Emmerson and Catron.

The Circuit Court of Dickson County, in common with similar courts throughout the State, was established by an act of the Legislature of Tennessee passed January 25, 1836. By this act Dickson County was placed in the Seventh Judicial District, of which Hon. Mortimer A. Martin was judge, and William K. Turner was attorney-general. Previous to that time the county court had full jurisdiction in all cases, both criminal and civil. During the war of the Rebellion the records of the circuit court were damaged and destroyed to a considerable extent, and of the first three years' proceedings of the court there is now no record, the dockets and minute books being entirely lost. The first session of the court, of which there is a record, was held in the court house at Charlotte, beginning on the second Monday of June, 1839, over which Judge Martin presided. The first grand jury, of which there is a record, also met at this term of court, and was composed of the following gentlemen: Willie Bothrop, John S. Spencer, William Willey, David

Frazier, William White, Jesse Graham, Elisha Lloyd, James Loggins, Lawson Gunn, Thomas McMurry, Josiah Ferrill and Berryman S. Walker, of which Willie Bothrop was chosen foreman. Among the indictments returned by this grand jury were one against Warren Hill for drunkenness, and James Bruce for assault and battery. Jesse Norris was convicted of grand larceny at the February term, 1842, and sent to the penitentiary for three years. At the February term, 1843, Richard Hutson was sent to the penitentiary for three years on the charge of horse stealing. At the June term of the same year Henry D. James was sent to the county jail for one hour on being convicted of the charge of rescue. Aaron D. Cochran was convicted of usury at the February term, 1844, and fined \$25, while at the following term William H. Nichols and William Baker were tried and acquitted of the charge of murder.

From the October term, 1845, until the June term, 1855, the records are missing. At the latter date John Luther was sent to the penitentiary for four years for harboring slaves, Scarborough Penticost was acquitted of the charge of killing of one Edwards, and the entire family of Samuel H. Moran, including himself, wife and four children, were bound over to keep the peace for twelve months, each one being required to give \$500 bond.

Willis Johnson was tried and convicted of the murder of John Welsh at the February term, 1857, and sent to the penitentiary for six years. P. H. Hamilton was convicted of forgery at the February term, 1859, and sent to the penitentiary for three years, and at the following term Sanford Higgs, Henry and Andrew Elridge were convicted on the double charge of murder and arson and each sent to the penitentiary for fifteen years. At the October term, 1861, John H. and W. J. H. Ross and D. A. Gallighy were convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hung. Their case was taken to the supreme court at Nashville, and the prisoners were liberated by the Federal soldiers when that city was captured during the war. Beginning with May, 1862, the circuit court transacted little or no business for several terms, and were finally abandoned and were not opened again until after the close of the war, when the first session was held in June, 1866. At that term Thomas Smith was sent to the penitentiary for stealing a hog. At the February term, 1867, Willis Holt and Wesley Hood were each sent to the penitentiary for fifteen years for stealing a horse. Betty Nixon was convicted of grand larceny at the October term, 1868, and sent to the penitentiary for one year. Nathan Bowan, colored, was convicted of the murder of Robert Collins at the June term, 1870, and sent to the penitentiary for ten years. Samuel Porter was convicted of the murder of Jack Snowden at the March term,



1871, and sent to the penitentiary for ten years, and at the following July term Henry White was sent to the penitentiary for life for the murder of Stanford Donnegan. At the March term, 1876, Jesse Dowling, colored, was sent to the penitentiary for sixteen years upon a charge of ku-klux. William Still was sent to the penitentiary for three years on the charge of grand larceny at the July term, 1879, and was tried and convicted on the same charge at the March term, 1880, and sent back for three years more. Andrew White was tried at the March term, 1881, on the charge of larceny and sent to the penitentiary for sixteen years, and at the following term White was tried on the charge of murdering James Clardy and was convicted and sentenced to be hung, but his sentence was commuted by the governor to imprisonment in the penitentiary for life. At the March term, 1885, Warren Bishop was sent to jail for ten days for committing manslaughter, and at the following November term Jeff Clark was sent to the penitentiary for ten years for murder, and John Grace was convicted of the murder of D. W. Price and sent to the penitentiary for five years.

The following is a list of the officers of the Dickson County Circuit Court from the organization of the court to the present time: Judges—Mortimer A. Martin, from 1836-52; W. W. Pepper from 1852-61; Thomas W. Wisdom from 1861 to the breaking out of the war, and presided over the first term of court after civil law was restored in 1865; John Alex. Campbell from 1865-69; James E. Rice from 1869-78; Joseph C. Stork from 1878 until the present time, and is the present incumbent. Attorney-generals—William K. Turner from 1836-42; W. B. Johnson, 1842-48; V. S. Allen, 1848-50; J. M. Quarles, 1850-58; W. E. Lowe, 1858-62, James E. Rice, 1865-69; W. J. Broaddus, 1869-70; T. C. Milligan, 1870-78; B. D. Bell, 1878 until present time. Clerks—John C. Collier, 1836-42; Robert McNeiley, 1842-62; James E. Justice, by appointment, 1865-66; H. C. Collier, 1866-70; J. A. Dodson, 1870-86. Dickson County is now in the Tenth Judicial District, which is composed of the counties of Robertson, Montgomery, Dickson, Stewart, Sumner and Houston. Many eminent lawyers practiced before the Charlotte bar between the thirties and sixties; men who made their mark as jurists, statesmen and politicians. Among the local lawyers of the above period were John C. Collier, W. H. Dortch, John Montgomery, John Reed, S. L. and James Finley, Robert and Thomas McNeiley, Lucien B. Chase and A. G. Williams, all of whom ranked well in their profession. The attorneys of the present are Thomas Morris, Jacob Leach, W. L. Grigsby and Hardin Leach.

The Chancery Court of Dickson County was established by an act of

the General Assembly in 1836, but was held in Clarksville, Montgomery County, until October, 1737, at which time the court and records were removed to Charlotte, and the first session held in June of the following year, which was presided over by Judge Hamilton, chancellor of the Twelfth Chancery District. Judge Hamilton was succeeded by Judge Andrew McCampbell, who served until 1846 and was succeeded at that time by Judge Jesse H. Cahal. Judge Cahal served until 1850; Judge A. O. P. Nicholson from 1850-51; Judge John S. Brien from 1851-54; Judge Samuel D. Frierson from March, 1854, to October, 1854; Judge Stephen Pavatt from 1854-66; Judge R. H. Rose from 1866-68; Judge J. W. Doherty from 1868-71; Judge G. H. Nixon, from 1871-86, and is the present incumbent and candidate for reelection. Chancery clerks and masters have served as follows: William A. Dortch, 1837-39; John C. Collier, 1839-54; Henry C. Collier, 1854-66; R. M. Baldwin, 1866-71; Henry C. Collier, 1871-81; W. L. Grigsby, 1881 to the present time, and has five years more of his term yet to serve.

The other county officers of Dickson County who have served since its organization: Sheriffs—Robert Weakley, 1804-06; David Hogan, 1806-08; Michael Malton, 1808-10; Edward Pearsall, 1810-11; James Read, 1811-13; Drury Christian, 1813-19; Richard Batson, 1819-25; David McAdoo, 1825-26; William Hightower, 1826-28; George Smith, 1828-35; Robert Livingston, 1835-38; George W. Tatum, 1838-40; Thomas McMurry, 1840-46; W. J. Mathis, 1846-52; W. L. White, 1852-53; G. W. Clarke, 1853-54; J. W. Hutton, 1854-60; John V. Walker, 1860-61; Eli Wylie, 1861-65; M. G. Harris, 1865 (served only two weeks); W. G. McMahan, 1865-66; D. L. Matlock, 1866-72; J. W. Hutton, 1872-77; W. M. Kirk, 1877-82; Rufus Ferfee, 1882-84; S. M. Grigsby, 1884-86, and the present incumbent and is a candidate for re-election. County registers—James Walker, 1804-16; Malton Dickson, 1816-23; Richard Waugh, 1823-42; Henry A. Bibb, 1842-48; L. L. Leach, served one month in 1848; E. E. Larkins, 1848-56; J. P. Priestly, 1856-60; E. E. Larkins, 1860-74; Henry A. Bibbs, 1874-86, and is the present incumbent and candidate for re-election. County surveyors—Thomas Williams, 1824-29; Malton Dickson, 1829-33; Sellman Edwards, 1833-45; David Gray, 1845-51; Willis Roberts, 1851-52; Sellman Edwards, 1852-54; Peter Jackson, 1854-58; A. Myatt, 1858-69; Peter Jackson, 1869-73; Robert Martin, 1873-85; W. G. McMillan, 1885-86, and is the present incumbent. State senators—Duncan Stewart, 1805-07; Parry W. Humphreys, 1807-09; John Shelby, 1809-11; James B. Reynolds, 1811-15; Robert West, 1815-17; Sterling Brewer, 1817-19; James R. McMeans, 1819-21; Sterling Brewer, 1821-23;

Robert Weakley, 1823-29; Henry Frey, 1829-31; Bowling Gordon, 1831-33; Thomas Shaw, 1833-39; J. B. Hardwick, 1839-41; Jacob Voorhies, 1841-45; Thomas Shaw, 1845-47; Stephen C. Paratt, 1847-51; Samuel B. Moore, 1851-53; W. C. Whitthorne, 1853-57; Thomas McNeily, 1857-61; Joshua B. Frierson, 1861-67; Jesse E. Eason, 1867-69; W. A. Moody, 1869-73; Mitchell Trotter, 1873-75; H. M. McAdoo, 1875-77; Vernon F. Bibb, 1877-81; D. B. Thoruss, 1881-85, and present incumbent. Representatives—John Coleman, 1809-11; Sterling Brewer, 1811-13; William Easley, 1813-17; Robert C. Daugherty, 1817-19; Abraham Caldwell, 1819-21; Malton Dickson, 1821-23; Richard Batson, 1823-27; John Reed, 1827-31; Bowling Gordon, 1831-33; George Smith, 1833-35; Robert McNeiley, 1835-37; John Eubanks, 1837-47; William A. Moody, 1847-55; W. J. Mathis, 1855-57; F. T. V. Schmitton, 1857-59; William L. White, 1859-65; A. D. Nicks, 1865-67; M. J. J. Cagle, 1867-69; A. D. Nicks, 1869-73; Jacob Leach, 1873-75; J. J. Pollard, 1875-77; Jacob Leach, 1877-79; G. W. McQuary, 1879-83; W. J. Mallory, 1883-84; H. H. Buquo, 1884-85; N. B. Sugg, present incumbent.

The soldiers furnished by Dickson County to the war of 1812 were as follows: John B. Walker, Thomas Edwards, David McAdoo, William James, Benjamin Swift, Daniel Williams, James Bell, Thomas Williams, James Daniels, Thomas Gilbert, William Porter, John Jones, John Hall, John Tilley, William Dodson, James Hightower, Obediah Spradlin, Abraham Heath, Simon Deloach, Jesse Beck, Francis Hunter, Drury Atkins, A. Etherage, Isaac Heath, Aaron Parrish, Willis Willey, Thomas Nesbitt, Richard Batson, Isaac Hill, David Bibb, Allen Bowen, Richard Watkins, Lansom Gunn, Anderson England and Edward Niblack. Those who went from Dickson County into the Florida war of 1836, in Capt. James Tatum's company, were Alexander Jones, Moses Street, Abraham Street, Allen Nesbitt, Mortimer Edwards, Joseph Parrish, William Tatom, James Hudgins, James Young, Hudson Shropshire, John Linke, Washington Weems and William Young. When the call was made for volunteers to serve in the Mexican war, in 1846, Dickson County responded promptly by raising two full companies, but before they could report at Nashville, Tenn., the quota was already full, and they were rejected. However, several members of the companies succeeded in getting into the service, and served throughout the war. They were W. J. Mallory, James Hudgins, William Tate, John Owens, Bass Ferrell and John Morris.

The part taken by Dickson County in the war of the Rebellion was a conspicuous one. She not only furnished her quota of soldiers to the



Confederate Army, but was the scene of stirring events during the four years in which the war was waged. Until President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 volunteers the people of Dickson County were rather disposed to remain passive and, if possible, maintain a neutral position on the question of secession. But the call to take up arms against the people of the South served to ignite a spark of indignation in their breasts, and the refusal of Gov. Harris was received by them with demonstrations of pleasure. Preparations were at once inaugurated for the raising and equipment of the county's quota of State troops, and in the first part of May following the first company was equipped and started for Nashville, under command of Capt. William Green. Two days later two more companies were started for the same destination, under command of Capts. W. J. Mallory and William Thedford. The companies were assigned places in the Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, being designated by letters C, H and K, in the order of captains given above. They were then sent to Camp Cheatham, in Robertson County, for instructions.

Upon another call made for volunteers, during the same year, two more companies were organized and equipped, and left in December following, under command of Capts. Thomas H. Grigsby and J. B. Cording, for Fort Donelson, where they were assigned to the Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, as Companies B and D, respectively. At different times during the war the Southern Army was recruited from among the citizens of the county; they going out in small squads and joining different commands. After a month spent in drilling, at Camp Cheatham, Companies C, H and K were ordered on post duty on the railroad between Hainsville and Knoxville. Under Gen. Zollicoffer they next went to Rock Castle, Ky., and participated in the battle of Fishing Creek, on the morning of the 19th of January, 1862, that being their first engagement. Their next engagement was at the siege of Cumberland Gap and next at the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862. The battles of Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, the memorable retreat from Dalton to Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville and the march to North Carolina were also participated in by the Dickson County boys. They were surrendered to Gen. Sherman April 9, 1865. Companies B and D, as above stated, went from Dickson County to Fort Donelson, where they experienced their initiative fighting. After the surrender the members of the two companies were taken to Alton, Ill., where the officers and men were separated, the former being taken to St. Louis, then to Camp Chase, Ohio, and next to Johnson's Island, while the latter were sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., all being held as prisoners of war. The sketch of their service appears elsewhere in this volume. At the final surrender

of the army there remained but one man of Company B, William H. Taylor.

In 1862 a party of about sixty Federal soldiers visited the county on a raid, and a slight skirmish occurred between them and a band of guerrillas a few miles out from Charlotte, in which no damage was sustained by either side. During the latter part of November, 1863, a portion of two Federal regiments, numbering between 300 and 400, took possession of Charlotte. They were under command of Maj. Kirwine, and remained in Charlotte until the middle of March, 1864. They established headquarters in the court house, and erected barracks all around the court yard, and christened the same as "Camp Charlotte." During those months much damage was done to the town in addition to "eating the citizens out of house and home." The records in the court house were mutilated and destroyed in an inexcusable and wanton manner, and private and business houses invaded and pillaged. A continuous fight was kept up between the Federals and guerrillas, and not a few lives were sacrificed as a result. In 1864 William D. Willey was captured by the Federals under Lieut. Donnehue, and shot as a guerrilla. The latter, it is supposed, killed John Lindsey, a Federal sympathiser, during the same year, and in a short time thereafter Dumps Dobson, a guerrilla, was captured by the Federals, and taken about a mile north of Charlotte and shot. When friends of the dead man went after the body to give it decent burial, they found in his hand a scrap of paper, on which was written, "Shot in retaliation for the killing of John Lindsey." M. Gilbert, a citizen of Charlotte, was also killed by the Federals. The Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway (then known as the Northwestern Railway) was guarded by detachments of Federals stationed at White Bluff, Burris' Station, Cox Springs and Gillam Station. The Federal Army had a large amount of stores and a considerable number of soldiers at Johnsonville, on the Tennessee River, in 1864, about the time Gen. Hood was moving on Nashville, and Gen. Forrest was dispatched to undertake their capture. The Federal troops no sooner learned the movements of that General than they were off for Nashville in hot haste. They reached Charlotte in a state of demoralization, having left behind them a trail marked by guns, ammunition, blankets, flour, meal, meat and in fact everything they found unhandy to carry in their flight. After passing through Charlotte and proceeding a mile or two they received word that Gen. Forrest had gotten between them and Nashville. This was the signal for retreat, and all moved rapidly to Clarksville.

Nothing, comparatively, can now be learned of the religious condition and happenings in Dickson County prior to the year 1800. At that time

the Methodists, Baptists and Presbyterians had organizations in the county, though no church houses had been erected, and services, when held, were conducted in private residences, or during the pleasant weather season in some shady grove. Probably the first church erected in the county was a log building, which stood about half a mile west of where Charlotte now stands, and which was built some time in 1804 by the Psalm Singers, who, some time before, led by the Rev. Samuel Brown, had seceded from the Presbyterian Church. The Psalm Singers were few in number, and, as an organization, did not live long in this county, and a grave-yard now marks the spot where once stood their church building.

The history of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Dickson County must always abound with interest, as that denomination, now prominent and flourishing in every State of the Union, had its origin in this county, in a log house, the home of Rev. Samuel McAdoo. The house in which was planned and organized the Cumberland Presbyterian Church stood about six miles south of Charlotte, and was an old-fashioned double log house, a story and a half high, which was covered with clapboards, the boards being held in place by weight poles. The chimneys were made of wood and dirt. The logs were hewn with a broad ax, and the cracks daubed with mud. The windows were small, and not being provided with glass were closed by clapboard shutters, hung with wooden hinges. In 1800 a great revival swept over portions of Kentucky and Tennessee, during which great numbers of sinners were converted to the religious belief, and the membership of the Presbyterian Church was increased tenfold. The organization of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was one of, if not the greatest, results of this revival. The great increase in membership of the old church caused by the revival made the establishment of more churches and ordaining of new ministers a necessity, and although there were many able and pious men among the new preachers, the mother church refused to ordain them because of their lack of education, they not being possessed of a regular collegiate and classic education, and also because of their unsoundness of faith respecting the doctrines of election and predestination. They were also objected to on the ground of being too noisy in their meetings, they believing and practicing the revival system of securing conversions to the church. After a period of contention and dissatisfaction lasting several years a separation was effected. February 3, 1810, Revs. Fines Ewing, Samuel King and Samuel McAdoo, all regularly ordained ministers of the Presbyterian Church, met at the residence of the latter (in Dickson County), and after a night spent in prayer and consultation, on the following day formed a



Presbytery, which was called the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. A few years afterward a church building was erected about four miles northwest of Charlotte, which was christened New Hope. This building was constructed of hewn logs, and is standing at the present time. The next church erected by the denomination was on Johnson's Creek, and stood about five miles northeast of Charlotte. During the thirties three more buildings were erected by the same denomination, they being Bethel Church on Yellow Creek, Bethlehem Church on Jones' Creek and Mount Liberty Church, situated on a ridge about twelve miles east of Charlotte. Rev. Gideon Blackburn, the able Southern preacher, and Rev. John L. Smith were among the most prominent of the ministers who occupied the pulpits of these early-day churches, and dispensed the teachings of religion to the early settlers.

Probably the first church erected by the Methodists was Smyrna Church, some time in 1810, which was a log building, and stood on Sulphur Fork of Jones Creek. The next was Mount Lebanon, also a log building, and stood about half a mile south of the first church. Mount Lebanon was rebuilt in 1880. During the thirties churches were erected by the Methodist denomination as follows: Mount Carmel, at the head of Barton's Creek; Soul's Chapel, on Horse Branch of Barton's Creek, and Bethany, on the Harpeth River. The early ministers of these churches were Revs. Michael Berry, who preached for sixty-two consecutive years; Rev. James Sizemore, Rev. Henry Hutton and Rev. Caleb Rucker.

The churches of the county by districts at the present time are as follows: First District—Eno Methodist Episcopal Church, South, on Piney River; Fewes Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church, South, on Garner's Creek, and Oak Grove Methodist Episcopal Church, North, situated between Garner's Creek and Piney River. Second District—Bethel, Baptist, and Beach Grove Methodist Episcopal, South, both on Piney River. Third District—Baptist, on Turnbull Creek; Box House, on Parker's Creek, at which meet both the Methodist Episcopal, North, and Missionary Baptist congregations. Fourth District—Grasses Spring Baptist, at Burn's Station; Marvin's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and Christian Church, both on Beaver Dam. Fifth District—One each of Methodist Episcopal, South, and Methodist Episcopal, North, United Baptist, Old School Presbyterian, Lutheran and two colored churches, one African Methodist Episcopal and one Methodist Episcopal, South. Sixth District—Fagan's Chapel, on Barton's Creek; Mount Carmel, on Barton's Creek; Sycamore, at head of Jones Creek; Mount Lebanon, on the Charlotte and Dickson Road; Liberty, on the Charlotte and Nashville Road; Green Brier, on the Harpeth Road, all Methodist Episcopal

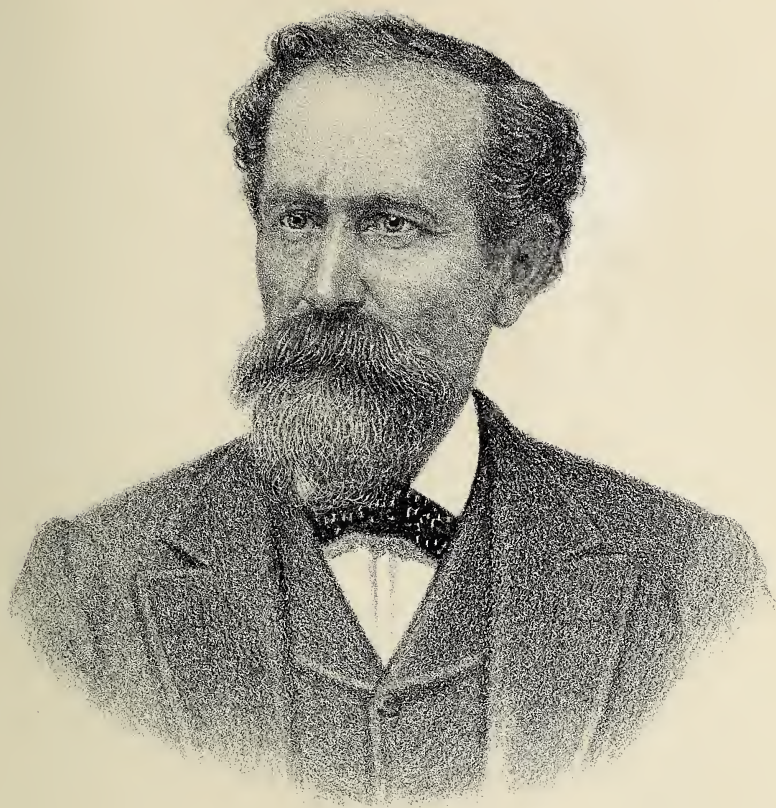
South; Big Spring, at head of Jones Creek; Hew Hope, at the head of the east prong of Barton's Creek, all Cumberland Presbyterians, and Rock House Christian, on Jones' Creek. At Charlotte, one each of Methodist Episcopal, South, and Cumberland Presbyterian, and also two colored churches, one each of African Methodist Episcopal and Baptist. Seventh District—Old Bethel, Methodist Episcopal, South, near mouth of Harpeth River; Mount Liberty, Cumberland Presbyterian, on a ridge near Harpeth River; Jackson's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South, and Brown's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South, both on Jones' Creek. Eighth District—St. James' Episcopal, at Cumberland Furnace, and Rock Spring Baptist, on Barton's Creek, and Soul's Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South, one-half mile north of Cumberland Furnace. Ninth District—Liberty Methodist Episcopal, South, on Leatherwood Creek; Mount View Cumberland Presbyterian, between Barton's and Bear Creek; Valley Springs, Missionary Baptists, on Barton's Creek, and Barton's Creek Church, Hard Side Baptists, on creek of that name. Tenth District—Stony Point, Cumberland Presbyterian, on Williamson Creek. Eleventh District—Wesley Chapel, Methodist Episcopal, South, at mouth of Cedar Creek; Union Methodist Episcopal, South, Maple Grove, Missionary Baptists, on west fork of Yellow Creek; Pleasant Hill Cumberland Presbyterian, on line between the Sixth and Eleventh Districts. Twelfth District—Two Methodist Episcopal, South Churches and one Cumberland Presbyterian Church at White Bluff; also a Colored Baptist and African Methodist Episcopal Church. Thirteenth District—One Methodist Episcopal Church, South, on Yellow Creek, and another of the same denomination on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway.

Among the very early schools was one at the forks of Piney River, now in the Second District, which was taught by Alexander Campbell. The branches of instruction at the school consisted of reading, writing and spelling. The average attendance was about twenty-five scholars. Another similar school was conducted by James Scott, an Englishman, in the Hudson and Tatum neighborhood, now the First District. Mr. Scott was a thoroughly competent teacher and left a good record. Another school, on Turkey Creek, was taught by Jesse Ross, and still another on Piney River by Little John Donnegan. The first schools of any importance in the county were located at Charlotte, the first one of which was established some time in 1823. This school was conducted by Jacob Voorhies, of New Jersey, and was classical in its organization. Mr. Voorhies was followed by Robert Nesbitt, who conducted a very good school, but was not up to the standard of his predecessor, some time in 1827 or 1828. William James opened an excellent school in the vicin-

ity of Charlotte, which was attended by scholars from all over the county. In 1830 a splendid school, known as Tracy Academy was established at Charlotte, and is in use up to the present day. Latin, Greek, and all the higher branches were taught at this school, and its pupils were not only from all parts of the county, but came from adjoining counties, and even other States. This school was supplied all along with excellent instructors, the first of whom was Prof. McGuiggin, Mrs. Richardson and then Miss Farley conducted the school, and in 1837 Prof. E. E. Larkins, the veteran school-teacher of Houston County, now teaching at Erin, taught for about a year, and was followed by Jesse Leigh, of New Hampshire. In 1839 Prof. Larkins again took the school in hand, and conducted it for two years. In 1840-43 J. R. Paschall taught the school, and was succeeded in 1843 by Prof. Larkins, who held the position of principal instructor until 1877. Rev. J. C. Armstrong, Prof. Larkin's assistant the previous year, succeeded to the professorship, and conducted the academy until 1880, at which time Mr. Larkin again assumed charge, and with Mrs. L. W. James, as assistant, conducted the institute until 1883. Since that time the school has been taught by Mrs. Bettie Dudley, of Kentucky. These schools were all in the nature of subscription schools, yet received assistance from the State. Some time in 1836, a first class private school was established and taught by Mr. W. B. Bell, on Barton's Creek, in what is now the Sixth District. This school established for itself a most excellent reputation, and was and is to-day patronized by students from all over the county. Mr. Bell, Sr., was succeeded by his son W. A. Bell, who conducts the school at present, under the name of Cloverdale Academy. Recently a first-class school, of the same nature as Cloverdale, has been opened under the name of Edgewood School, by Prof. Wade, assisted by his wife, Edgewood is on Yellow Creek, in the Eleventh District, and was opened in the spring of 1885. The Dickson Academy, an incorporated school, is also an excellent institute and is gaining a good reputation. This school was established in February, 1885.

The schools of Dickson County at the present time by districts are as follows: First District has 4 schools, all white; Second District, 4 schools, all white; Third District, 5 white schools and 1 colored; Fourth District, 6 white and 3 colored; Fifth District, 10 white and 3 colored; Sixth District, 8 white and 1 colored; Seventh District; 3 white and 3 colored; Eighth District, 7 white and 1 colored; Ninth District; 5 white and 1 colored; Tenth District, 5 white and 2 colored; Eleventh District, 5 white schools; Twelfth District, 6 white schools; Thirteenth District, 2 white schools. There are about 5,000 school children in the county,





J. T. HENSLEE,  
DICKSON COUNTY.



4,000 of whom are white and 1,000 colored. The county superintendents have been as follows: L. L. Leach, 1873-77; T. F. McCreary, 1877-79; W. G. McMillan, 1879-84; B. F. Harris, present incumbent.

Charlotte, the county seat of Dickson County, has about 400 inhabitants, and is situated very near the center of the county. It was laid off and platted in 1804. The land was owned by Charles Stewart, who donated it to the commission appointed to select a county site. The town contains fifty-nine lots, and is divided into blocks by eleven streets, running east and west and north and south. The surface of the town is very uneven, and is broken by deep ravines and washes. Town Branch, a tributary to Jones' Creek, flows through the town.

The first house, which was built of logs, was erected by William Peacock in the west part of the town some time during 1804, or probably before the town was platted. It remained standing until along in the fifties, when it was destroyed by fire. The next house erected stood on the southwest corner of the public square, and was built in about 1804 by John H. Hyde. This was also constructed of logs. Other houses followed, and by the year 1815 Charlotte was a live business town and growing rapidly. John Spencer was the first store-keeper; he opened up a combination establishment in 1806, in which he kept tavern and sold whisky, dry goods, groceries, and all kinds of provisions. Thomas Martin also conducted a similar establishment the year following, and during the same year Thomas Pannell, a hatter, opened up a shop and drove a brisk business in the manufacture and sale of woolen hats. The first cabinet and furniture shop was owned by Benoni Crawford, who made and sold all the furniture used in and around Charlotte. Elisha Williams was the village blacksmith from 1805 to 1808, and was followed by James Morris and Wilkin Corbin. Among the first citizens were William Peacock, Thomas Pannell, Elisha Williams, James Douglas, John H. Hyde, John Reed, Sterling Brewer, Benjamin Joslin, John Spencer, John Ellis, Marable Stone, Christian Robertson and Frank Ellis. The court house was built some time between 1810 and 1812, and destroyed by a storm in 1830 and was rebuilt in 1834. The first real tavern was established in 1810 by Frank Ellis. The building stood on the northwest corner of the public square, on what is now Col. T. K. Grigsby's garden patch, and opposite that gentleman's residence. In about 1812 Benjamin Joslin erected a large two-story tavern on the south side of the public square, and in doing so intended to improve the other buildings in regard to style. The old building remains standing at the present time, being used as a tenement house. It is a conspicuous feature of the town, its verandas and balcony catching at once the eye of a stranger



on entering Charlotte. This tavern was under the proprietorship at different times, in the order given, of Christian Robertson, next by Benjamin Robertson, then Jonathan Hardwick, Thomas McNeiley, Mrs. Cording, and last by William Balthrop. The supreme court of the State held regular sittings in Charlotte during the years 1820-21, and the iron business being then in a flourishing condition, the town assumed an importance as a business center and trading point of which it cannot boast at the present. From 1820 to 1840 Charlotte enjoyed what would now be termed a "boom." By virtue of an act of the General Assembly, passed December 11, 1837, Charlotte was incorporated in the spring of 1838. Thomas Kelley was the first mayor elected, but of the other officers chosen at that election, nor of any proceedings of the town board from the incorporation of the town for quite a number of years, there remain no records. In fact until within a few years of the present there are no records, they all having been lost, burned or otherwise destroyed. The corporation is in force yet, with the following board of officers: mayor, Jacob Leach; recorder, T. H. W. James; marshal, W. E. Hicks; aldermen, C. C. Collier, T. C. Morris, T. H. W. James and W. E. Hicks.

The business men of the twenties were Christopher Robertson, Minor Bibbs, Thomas Pannell and Voorhies and Kelley, all of whom kept general merchandise. The business men of the thirties were all general merchants, and were John Ward, Jacob Voorhies, B. A. & T. M. Collier, William and James T. Massie. Business men of the forties were William Balthrop, Thomas Overton, Joab Harding and William James, all of whom kept similar stocks as their predecessors. Business men of the fifties were Leach & Dickson, W. C. Collier, William James, Thomas K. Grigsby, Thomas Overton and J. F. Davis, all being general merchants. The business men of the sixties, seventies and the present time are Mallory & Leach, general store, including drugs and bar-room; C. C. Collier, general store; W. C. Collier, same; Bowers and Sizemore, druggists; T. H. W. James, notions and stationery, also postmaster, and Abner Hickerson, groceries and bar-room. A first-class boarding house is conducted by Mrs. Martha Hickerson, and Joseph Taylor operates a blacksmith shop. Jacob Leach, T. C. Morris and Hardin Leach are the lawyers, and Dr. D. R. Leach and Dr. A. G. Castleman, the physicians.

The secret societies of Charlotte are Charlotte Lodge, No. 97, F. & A. M., which was organized and instituted October 6, 1842; Eureka Lodge, No. 813, K. of H., organized December 3, 1877, and Lily Lodge, K. & L. of H., organized March 26, 1880. The Masonic lodge was at one time very strong, but has been weakened in membership from time

to time by the institution of the following lodges of the county, the members of which were taken from the parent lodge, No. 97; White Bluff Lodge, Dickson Lodge, Iron Lodge at Cumberland Furnace, Rainey Camp Lodge, McAllison Lodge and Yellow Creek Lodge. The memberships of both the lodges of K. of H., and K. & L. of H., are ordinarily strong. Charlotte has two good churches, the Cumberland Presbyterian and Methodist South, the former having a large brick church, which was erected directly after the close of the war, and the latter a substantial frame building. The membership of each is good. The colored people also have two church organizations, they being the African Methodist Episcopal and Baptists. One school is conducted in Charlotte, it being the old Tracy Academy, of which mention is made in full on another page. There is also a colored school taught in the public school season.

Dickson is by far the largest town in the county, and has about 1,000 inhabitants. It lies eight miles south of the county seat, and is situated on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad, and is also the northern terminus of the Nashville & Tuscaloosa Railroad. Being one of the best shipping points on the road a large amount of business is transacted by her many energetic business men. The town was laid off and platted by C. Berringer, of Allegheny City, Penn., the owner of the land, in the spring of 1868, though a railroad station was located on the present site of the town three years before. The first building in Dickson was erected during the war by W. H. Crutcher. It was a log house, and stood on the north side of the railroad crossing, where now is Main Street. Another log house was erected about the same time by Mr. Crutcher, which stood where J. R. Bryan's residence now stands, and was built for a store-room. Before completion both buildings were destroyed by the Federal soldiers, then encamped at Cox Springs near by, and the material taken to that place and used in the construction of quarters for the troops. The first merchant of Dickson was Mr. Crutcher, who built a small log store, 16x16, during the latter part of 1865. The stock carried by Mr. Crutcher was of general merchandise, and his business was profitable. Other log houses were erected during the years of 1866-67, among which was one used as a tavern, which stood on what is now the corner of Main and Murrell Streets, opposite the *Press* office, and was conducted by C. J. Martin. The town continued to grow gradually, the buildings being erected in rapid succession, each one being on a more improved style of architecture than the preceding one, until at the present Dickson is an average size inland town, and has a bright future.

The merchants of the latter part of the sixties and the first part of the seventies were W. H. Crutcher, general store; McFarland & Mc-

Creary, same; J. C. Donnegan & Moore, same; Joseph McWilliams, same; A. Myatt, same; Wiliam Pickett, same; John Alexander, same; Miles H. Mayes, same; J. R. Spicer, same; W. H. Mathis, same; J. A. Thomas & Co., same; John Rickert, same; N. George, hardware; J. T. Henslee, drugs and general merchandise. The business men of the present are as follows: General merchants, John Rickert, J. R. Spicer, Murrell & Soh, J. A. Thomas & Co., W. J. Mathis, A. Myatt, Miller Bros., and R. L. Schmitton; drugs and general merchandise, Henslee & Coleman; hardware, tinware and furniture, Freeman & Cullum; fancy groceries, J. B. Bruce; harness, Aukney & McCaul; groceries, Mrs. Christ Nagley; boots and shoes, John Beckman and Robert Easley; tailors, Easley Bros.; jewelers, Bear & Dittis. Two good hotels are located in the town, under the management of Col. M. H. Mayes and Mrs. M. J. Mayes, respectively. Dickson also boasts of two first-class livery stables, the proprietors of which are Messrs. Hutton & Christian and W. J. Mathis; there are also two blacksmith shops, which are operated by Lee Shawl and Stroup & Lyttle; also two wagon manufactories, the proprietors being Joseph Davis and Sylvis & Best; the physicians are Drs. C. M. Lovell, B. Z. Henslee and G. W. Boyt; the first and only flour and corn-mill was erected in 1876 by Messrs. Nopp & Loafbourn, and is now owned by T. F. McCreary. The mill is a first-class steam mill in which is invested capital to the amount of \$8,000. The educational facilities of Dickson are embraced in one school, the Dickson Academy, which was opened for the admission of scholars in February, 1885. It is a chartered school, and by its establishment Dickson was placed under the jurisdiction of the "four-mile law," by which the sale of liquor is prohibited. The churches of Dickson are seven in number—five white and two colored—and are as follows: Methodist Episcopal North, organized in 1867; Methodist Episcopal South, organized in 1872; United Presbyterian, organized in 1871; Old School Presbyterian, organized in 1869; Lutheran, organized in 1874, and the African Methodist Episcopal and Methodist Episcopal South (colored). The secret societies of Dickson are as follows: A. F. & A. M., removed to Dickson from Beach Grove in 1873; K. of H., organized in 1880; K. & L. of H., organized in 1883; G. T., organized in 1886; C. O. F., organized in 1881.

The only newspaper in the county is published at Dickson, and was established by its present publishers, Messrs. Conant & Freeman, in 1881, and has the appropriate name of *The Press*. This paper is a seven-column folio, and is gotten out in a neat and readable manner, and is conducted successfully, both financially and from a liter-



ary standpoint. The advertising patronage is liberal, while the circulation reaches 900, more than an average for a county newspaper. Previous to *The Press* the *Dickson County Independent* was conducted by N. B. Morton; that gentleman established *The Independent* in 1878, and continued its publication for three years. Dickson was incorporated in 1870, but the corporation was abandoned in 1883, and the records having become misplaced an account of the proceedings of the town board cannot be given. The town was originally called Smedsville, in honor of a civil engineer who located the first side-track at the place, but was subsequently changed to Dickson. The depot at Dickson is a handsome building, and is said to be the best on the railroad between Nashville and Chattanooga. Dickson is connected with Nashville, Burns Station and White Bluff by telephone.

White Bluff is a flourishing town of about 300 inhabitants, situated ten miles south of the county seat, and on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway. The town takes its name from White Bluff Iron Forge, which at one time was in operation near the present site of the village. Probably the only good highway in the county passes through the town of White Bluff, the same being the old Charlotte & Nashville Pike. The town had its origin from having been a camp of the Federal soldiers during the war. Alexander Carr was the first man to locate in the town, he building a home for himself as soon as the soldiers departed from that vicinity. The first merchants were Morton & Wright, who opened a general store in 1865. The next merchants were Howell & Crumpler, who set up in general merchandise business in 1867. The merchants following for the next ten years, all of whom kept general stores, including drugs, were George W. Collier, Charlton & Hicks, Jackson & Harris, F. E. Willey, John Hagie, and from that time to the present, J. G. Brown, C. Arnold and W. M. Beard, all of the above constituting the present merchants. The White Bluff Hotel is the only public hostelry, and is presided over by Mrs. Thomas Overton. White Bluff has three blacksmith and wagon shops, owned by S. H. Carson, Jones & Thompson, and John Luther. A planing-mill has recently been established by A. J. Carver & Co., which promises to add much to the town in the way of business. The railroad company has erected a neat depot. There is no school of a public nature taught immediately in White Bluff, as the school building was destroyed by fire in 1879, and has not as yet been rebuilt, though steps have been taken looking to the early erection of so important a building. Several good private schools constitute the educational advantages and facilities at the present.

The Southern Methodists, Cumberland Presbyterians and Christians

have churches at White Bluff, also the colored Baptists and African Methodist Episcopal. White Bluff was platted in 1867 by A. Myatt, and incorporated in 1879. In 1882 the corporation was permitted to die out, and was renewed again in 1884. The corporation was again abandoned in 1885, in order to take advantage of the four-mile law, and a charter was obtained for a school, which was established near the town. White Bluff is surrounded by a splendid timber and farm country, and has quite a bright prospect ahead. In the amount of business transacted and as a shipping point it ranks close up to Dickson. The town is connected by telephone with Nashville, Dickson and surrounding towns.

Burns Station lies nine miles south of Charlotte, on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway, and has a population of about 150. Upon the completion of the railroad, in 1860, Moses Tidwell, who owned the land where Burns now stands, erected a number of houses. These houses were afterward destroyed by the Federals during the war. The first man to engage in business at Burns was William Wadkins, who in 1868 established a general store. The following year Neiley & Stephens opened a store, and in 1870 were succeeded by Larkins & Son. In 1872 J. C. Donnegan purchased Mr. Wadkins' store, and in turn sold out to A. Myatt. In 1874 William Dowden opened a general store. Joseph Hendricks opened one in 1880, and J. C. Allspaugh one in 1881. Burns has one hotel, which is owned by F. F. Tidwell, T. K. Grigsby and W. M. Hogin, and one blacksmith shop, the property of A. D. Luther. Two lime works, of which mention is made elsewhere, are located one-half mile south of Burns. A chartered school, situated on Nail's Creek, serves both to educate the youth of Burns and also prohibit the sale of whisky in that section. The Primitive Baptists have the only church organization at Burns.

Gillam, or Tennessee City, is situated nine miles west of Dickson, on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railway, and has a population of about fifty people. Gillam Station was established upon the completion of the railroad, but was nothing more than a mere stopping place until in 1865, when Messrs. Pickett & Moody purchased several acres of land in the immediate vicinity of the station and erected a store-house, in which they sold general merchandise. The only other establishment at that time was a blacksmith shop owned by Jesse Haywood. In 1868 Daniel Rice opened a general store at Gillam, and is to-day the only merchant in the place. Messrs. Pickett & Moodey having dissolved and the latter dying, Mr. Haywood sold his blacksmith shop in 1870 to William England, who ran the business for a few years and then abandoned it. The first phy-

sician who practiced at Gillam was Dr. W. A. Moodey, who was succeeded by Dr. William Bray, and he in turn by Dr. Oscar Moodey. In 1886 W. A. Schoenfeld, a Chicago capitalist, purchased a large tract of land lying on both sides of the railroad, and had the same laid out and platted into 20,117 town lots of fifty feet front, and gave the embryo city the name of Tennessee City. Whether the scheme of establishing a city at Gillam of the dimensions proposed by the projector will amount to anything remains to be seen. As yet it is a town on paper only. Gillam has a good railroad depot. Bon Air, or Colesburg, is another railroad station, and is situated two and one-half miles east of Dickson. Bon Air has about seventy-five inhabitants. The first business man was W. H. Crutcher, who began selling general merchandise in 1863. In 1879 Mr. Crutcher erected a large building, in which he opened a hotel, but did not continue in the hotel business long, and the building is now a dwelling house. J. C. Donnegan opened a store in 1870, but continued in business only a few years, selling out to F. C. Willey. The present merchant is J. D. Griffin. At Bon Air is located the sumac-mill of J. F. Gunkle, of which mention is made elsewhere. A saw and grist-mill is run in connection with the sumac-mill. A neat depot has lately been erected here.

---

## CHEATHAM COUNTY.

CHEATHAM COUNTY is bounded on the north and northeast by Robertson County, east by Davidson, south by Davidson and Williamson, west by Dickson and northwest by Montgomery. The county is located on the Highland Rim, and is geologically on the *Lithostrotion* bed of the siliceous group of the lower Carboniferous age. The *Lithostrotion* bed is the prevailing rock and is valuable for building material, but is not much used. Small caves are numerous and mineral springs are abundant. Kingston Springs, on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad, furnish red, white and black sulphur water; Sam's Creek, red and white sulphur water. Harris' Sulphur Springs, on the county poor farm, King's Sulphur Springs and others of less note are in the county. The Cumberland River runs through it in a northwesterly direction, dividing it into nearly two equal portions. The Harpeth River along the western boundary, Sam's, Marrowbone, Sycamore, Half Pone and other creeks



flow into the Cumberland, and thus furnish excellent drainage for the county. The face of the country is broken, and the uplands rise to an elevation of nearly 300 feet above the Cumberland River. The soils of the county may be divided into the calcareo-siliceous, white clay and alluvial. The first is found on the hilly and heavily timbered lands. It has a dark clayey surface soil, and red clay subsoil, and is very productive. The second is found mostly in the northern part of the county, on the level table-lands, covered with a light growth of oak timber, and is not very productive. The alluvial soils are found in the valleys of the streams and are the most productive. Sidney's Bluff of stratified rocks, forming a nearly perpendicular wall of immense height, on the west side of the Cumberland opposite Ashland City, is one of nature's grandest scenes. Sunrise Bluff and other bluffs along the Cumberland are much admired. There are numerous mounds along Harpeth River which were made by a former race of people. The rapid fall of the streams throughout the county furnish numerous opportunities for excellent water-power. Only a few have been developed, the most important of which is the one at Sycamore Mill, and next the one at the narrows of Harpeth, where a fall of fifteen feet is obtained by conducting the stream through a tunnel cut through a narrow neck of a bend in the river, seven miles in its circuit. It is the site of the once celebrated iron works of Montgomery Bell.

Agriculture is very much behind the times, and will remain so while the present mode of farming is continued. Tobacco is raised to the exclusion of almost everything else. Many farmers buy feed for their stock instead of raising it. Most of the plowing is done with one-horse plows, which cultivates the surface of the soil only about two inches in depth. Many fields have been cultivated in tobacco or corn until the soil has become exhausted, then abandoned to grow up with briars and bushes, and others cleared to be subjected to the same exhaustive process. When the farmers abandon their little plows and pulverize the soil with breaking plows to a proper depth and fertilize it with clover and the grasses, and adopt a regular rotation of crops, then agriculture will pay. Clover and the grasses, the best fertilizing materials known to agriculture, are too much neglected. Less tobacco, better cultivation, more clover, grass, corn and oats, should be the motto of the farmers. The only turnpike in the county is the Hyde's Ferry turnpike, owned and controlled by the Sycamore Manufacturing Company. Bridges over the streams and better improved highways are much needed.

The people are domestic in their habits and observe primitive customs and dress, and wear a great deal of home-made clothing. They are

genial, kind and liberal in their views, and pay due respect to the opinions of those opposing them. Their hospitality is not easily excelled. As a class they are strict adherents to the cause of temperance. However, they have suffered in their reputation from the curse of intemperance. A few years ago their county seat was infested with a number of saloons, and these crime-breeding sinks were scattered elsewhere about the county. The recent murder of H. C. Adams, of Ashland, which occurred a few miles north of the town, was undoubtedly caused by "strong drink" obtained at the last saloon in the county, located about four miles north of Ashland. By enforcing the act of the Legislature known as the "four-mile law" the people had driven all the saloons out of Ashland, and the last one was holding forth in a spot where the law was not enforced. It may now be said, to the credit of the people of Cheatham County, that the law is so enforced that not a single drinking saloon remains within the county.

It is not known just when or where the first settlement was made in the territory now composing the county of Cheatham. The earliest account is that of Adam Binkley, who settled with his wife and sons, Jacob, Peter, Joseph, Frederick, Henry and Adam, Jr., on Sycamore Creek, near the present village of Sycamore Mills, in the year 1780; but this is probably a mistake as to date. The first settlements were made along the streams where many sparkling springs were found. Benjamin Darrow settled near Sycamore Mills about the year 1790, and married soon thereafter, and his sons, Christopher and James, were among the first born in the county. About the same time John Hyde and Haward Alley settled near Pleasant View. John Hunt settled near the latter place in 1796, and about the same time Braxton Lee, John Lee and Rev. Robert Heaton settled near the present town of Ashland City, the latter on the place now occupied by Mr. J. J. Lenox. A large tract of land, 3,840 acres, on the Cumberland River below Ashland, was granted to James Turner, of North Carolina, on account of the Revolutionary services of Jacob Turner, and James Wilson of that State purchased the land and moved his family to it about the year 1800. He gave 2,000 acres of the land to his son-in-law, Henry Williams, who settled upon it soon after. Prior to the year 1800, Marvel Lowe and his family settled three miles north of Sycamore Mills, at the place where Lowe's Church was afterward erected. About the same time Thomas Williams settled on a large tract of land where Pleasant View now stands, and soon after Joseph Bradley came from North Carolina and purchased the land of Williams and settled thereon, and most of the tract is still owned by the Bradleys. Mr. Williams settled on another tract near the Cumberland River, where

some of his descendants now reside. Near this time (1800) Asa Bryant, David and Daniel Mosier, with their parents and families, Matthew Harris and family, his sons being Henry, James and Nevi, all settled near the site of Sycamore Mills. Allen Hunter, Matthew and William Ryburn, the Shaws, S. Wilson and Nicholas Shoat all settled in the vicinity of Thomasville. Shadrack Hunt, William Shaw, Nathan Morris, Robert Pennington and Dempsey Hunter settled near the present village of Pleasant View, and the Eatherlies and Stewarts near Cheap Hill.

In 1807 Peter Woodson and family settled on a large tract of land adjoining the present site of Pleasant View, and Peter H. Woodson, his son, and a prominent citizen of the county, now reside upon it. About the year 1808 Abner Gupton and family settled in what is now known as the Gupton neighborhood, and James Mallory and family near Thomasville postoffice, and Nicholas Hale on Sam's Creek. In 1810 William Lenox, father of James Lenox, from whom the county bought the site of Ashland City, and grandfather of J. J. Lenox, now residing at the latter place, settled at Sycamore Mills, on the place where Maj. Lewis, superintendent of the powder-mills, now resides. William Crocket and J. B. De Munbreun were among the earliest settlers on Marrowbone Creek. Neal Thompson settled, prior to 1800, on the farm now occupied by William Hamble, near Kingston Springs. About the same time the Hannahs and Coopers settled in that vicinity. S. W. Adkinson, Thomas Osborn, Maston Ursory and J. L. Bell were also among the earliest settlers near Kingston Springs. David and William Nichol settled at Sycamore Mills in 1835. They were mechanics, and assisted in the erection of the first mills at that place. One of the earliest settlers of the county, south of the Cumberland River, was John Hooper, who died at a very advanced age in 1885, leaving, as it is claimed, nearly 100 descendants.

The early settlers who came here prior to the year 1800 had to endure the usual hardships of frontier life where roving bands of Indians still remained. The details of any individual encounters with the Indians which they may have had cannot now be ascertained. The oldest inhabitants now living, who were born near the beginning of this century, cannot relate any traditions concerning the Indians. It is most probable that no hostile remained after 1800. According to tradition a block-house was erected by the first settlers for their protection in the northern part of the county at the forks of Half Pone and Raccoon Creeks. There are many Indian burying-grounds throughout the county, the most noted of which is at the mouth of Marrowbone Creek. Here an idol, supposed to have been worshiped by the Indians, was found, and it is now in



the possession of Dr. I. B. Walton, at Cheap Hill. From the great amount of arrow-heads and other relics found on the farm of T. J. Adkinson, south of Ashland, it is evident there was once an Indian town there. Graves have been opened in some of these burying-grounds, and the mode of interment thus ascertained. A flat rock forms the bottom of the grave, and at each side a flat rock is set edgewise, and another flat rock forms the cover. A skeleton of an Indian thus interred was recently exhumed on the farm of Preston Newland. It was very large and in a fair state of preservation.

About the beginning of this century Marvel Lowe erected a grist-mill on Rose's Branch, at the crossing of the Clarksville and Nashville "dirt pike." Another was erected by an early settler named White near the mouth of Sycamore Creek; another by a Mr. Swigart on the farm where Mr. A. H. Williams now resides, near Pleasant View. There is a large cave there under a rocky bluff from which a stream of pure, cold water constantly flows. Mr. Swigart built his dam in the mouth of this cave, which made his "mill-pond" within the cave, and thus obtained the water-power to turn his mill. About the year 1825 George Brown established a paper-mill on Spring Creek, about four miles southwest of Pleasant View, and ran it a few years. All these mills have long since decayed. Nearly all the early settlers of the territory composing Cheatham County came from Virginia and the Carolinas.

An act of the General Assembly of the State of Tennessee, passed February 28, 1856, provided that a new county should be established, to be known and distinguished by the name of Cheatham, composed of parts of the counties of Davidson, Robertson, Montgomery and Dickson. "Beginning at a point on the line dividing the counties of Robertson and Montgomery eleven miles north of the mouth of Harpeth River, running thence west two and one-half miles to a post oak and black gum marked with the letters M. C.; thence south forty degrees west, crossing the stage road leading from Nashville to Clarksville at two miles 204 poles, and crossing the Cumberland River in all six and one-half miles to the south bank of said river; thence up the said river with its meanders to the mouth of Barton's Creek; thence up said creek with its meanders to the mouth of the Barren Fork of said creek; thence up said creek with its meanders to the road leading from Clarksville to Charlotte by the road; thence a due south course four and three-quarter miles to a point in the Dickson County line; thence east with said line one mile to a large dead red oak, and pointers one-half mile north of the Family Forge; thence south seventy-two degrees east, crossing said Barton's Creek at 120 poles, and the road leading from said forge to Weak-

ley's ferry, at one mile and 120 poles, and the road leading from said ferry to Cumberland Furnace at three miles and ninety poles, and crossing Johnson's Creek at five miles and sixty-eight poles, continuing in all seven miles, to three hickories on the east side of a hill; thence south forty-seven degrees east, crossing the road leading from Charlotte to the mouth of Harpeth River, at ninety-eight poles, and crossing said Harpeth River at one mile and 120 poles, and again at two miles and eighty poles, and again at three miles 104 poles, about ten poles above the mouth of Mann's Creek; thence south from the mouth of Mann's Creek with the Davidson County line seven and one-half miles to the Charlotte turnpike; thence east with the pike ten miles to a stake; thence north in a direct line until it intersects the original line of Cumberland County heretofore established, of which this is in lieu; thence north twenty-one degrees east, crossing Big Marrowbone at five miles and sixty-eight poles, continued in all six miles to a chestnut and poplar east of the north fork of said creek; thence north five degrees west, crossing the stage road from Nashville to Clarksville at two miles and eleven poles, and the road by the Pinnacle Bluff, on Sycamore Creek, at three miles, 151 poles, and continued in all five miles and sixty-eight poles to a beech on the south bank of Sycamore Creek; thence down said creek with its meanders to the mouth of Hollis' Mill Creek; thence up said creek 140 poles to the mouth of Jackson's Branch; thence up said branch three-quarters of a mile to a sugar-tree and hickory standing at the mouth of Edward Smith Church's Spring Branch; thence north seventy-three and one-half degrees west, two miles and thirty-four poles to a small black walnut and red oak standing on the east side of the road leading from Springfield to the mouth of Harpeth River; thence a direct course to a point one-half mile east of the point of beginning, thence west to the beginning."

The act also provided "That all officers, civil and military, in said county should continue to hold their offices, and exercise all the powers and functions thereof, until others should be elected under the provisions of the constitution and laws made in pursuance thereof. And that for the due administration of justice, the different courts to be held in said county of Cheatham should be held at Sycamore Mills until the seat of justice for said county should be located and a suitable house erected for that purpose, and that the county court in the intermediate time should have power to adjourn to the seat of justice whenever in their judgment the necessary arrangements were made; and that the county court at their first term should appoint some suitable person to open and hold elections in each civil district in said county, on the fif-

teenth day of May, 1856, for the purpose of electing county officers, and that B. F. Binkley, of the county of Davidson; Henry Frey and Wiley Woodward, of the county of Robertson; Pleasant Bagwell, of the county of Montgomery, and Benjamin C. Robertson, of the county of Dickson, be appointed commissioners, to meet on or before the twenty-first day of April, 1856, and proceed to fix on a suitable and eligible site for the seat of justice and for the county town within three miles of the center of the county, and to purchase fifty acres of land at such site for the use of the county, and to name the county town, and perform other specified duties; and that John M. Joslin, of the county of Davidson, be appointed to 'run and plainly mark' the boundary line of Cheatham County, and ascertain the number of square miles within its limits, and, if necessary, to change the original line so as to make it include three hundred and fifty square miles, provided he did not run nearer than twelve miles to the county seats of the old counties from which said county of Cheatham was taken."

The question of forming a new county, as provided by the act, was submitted to the people included within the boundary of the proposed county, at an election held on the first Saturday of April, 1856. At this election a majority of the votes were cast in favor of the new county; and after the report of the survey of the boundary line was submitted, the governor issued his proclamation that the county of Cheatham had become a constitutional county. By subsequent acts of the General Assembly several slight changes have been made in the original boundary line of the county, the most important of which makes Harpeth River, below Point Rock Bluff, the line between Cheatham and Dickson Counties.

The first county court in Cheatham County was held at Sycamore Mills, on Monday May 5, 1856. The justices of the peace present were B. F. Binkley, J. M. Lee, E. L. Hooper, Jesse Hooper, N. Crochet, J. S. Majors, R. T. Gupton, W. W. Williams, A. J. Bright, W. L. Gower and R. H. Weakley. The court was organized by electing W. L. Gower chairman, and F. A. Harris county court clerk *pro tem.*, and Williamson Gatewood sheriff *pro tem.*, and an order was then made to hold an election on May 15, 1856, for the purpose of electing county officers, and Williamson Gatewood was ordered to open and hold said election. The court then divided the county into civil districts, and appointed Samuel Watson, W. G. Shelton, E. G. Hudgins and Joseph Hudson to lay out the county seat of Cheatham County, and superintend the erection of public buildings.

The next term of the county court was held at Sycamore Mills on the



first Monday of June, 1856, and Samuel Watson, Esq., county court judge-elect for Cheatham County, appeared and qualified, and took his seat as the first judge of the county court of Cheatham County. And at this term the commissioners appointed by the act of the Legislature to locate the county seat submitted their report, which sets forth that they met April 15, and, after examination, found the center of the county to be on the land of James Lenox, on the north side of Cumberland River, and selected a portion of said land for the site of the county seat and county town, and named said town Ashland, and purchased of Mr. Lenox fifty acres for the sum of \$713, and procured a deed for the same. At the close of this term the court adjourned to meet at Forest Hill on the first Monday of July, 1856. This place is half a mile south of Ashland. Here the court continued to hold its sessions until November, 1857, and on the first day of that month it convened for the first time in the town of Ashland.

At the June term of 1857 the county court ordered the commissioners appointed to superintend the erection of public buildings to proceed forthwith to contract for the building of a court house, and ordered that \$2,000 be paid by the county that year, and that the balance of the cost of said building be paid by the county subsequent to the year 1857, and that the county should not be required to pay over \$6,000 in all, and that they should reimburse the county for any moneys thus advanced by the sale of town lots in the county town. By a subsequent order these commissioners were required "to construct a temporary building where the sessions of the court could be held until the court house could be built, and to build said house suitable for a public house, to be rented as such to some inn-keeper, or for court purposes, as the court should direct." Accordingly a two-story frame building was erected in the year 1858 on the corner of Main and Cumberland Streets, and used as a court house until 1869, when the county sold it and the lots belonging thereto to Mrs. E. M. Hooper for \$1,926. This building has since been used as a hotel, and is now known as the "Central Hotel."

The new court house, which is a substantial brick structure, 42x48 feet, with the county offices on the first floor, and the court room on the second, was completed in 1869 at a cost of \$12,000—just twice the amount originally ordered to be expended by the county. Soon after the organization of the county a small and substantial log jail was erected, which is still standing. A new brick jail, 20x26 feet, has recently been completed by Thomas Lowe, who contracted with D. J. Johns, W. L. Robertson and Hon. S. D. Power, jail commissioners, to erect the same for \$2,114.70.

The asylum for the poor is located on Cumberland River, two miles south of Ashland, at the mouth of Marrowbone Creek, it being the place known as Harris' Sulphur Springs. The farm consists of fifty acres, with a dwelling house thereon, 16x32 feet, and the asylum is a frame building, 16x32 feet, with an L 16x28 feet. And the whole cost the county \$3,700. The asylum was built in 1874. There are only two paupers there at the present writing. The number annually cared for ranges from two to four. The asylum is conducted at an annual cost to the county of about \$400. Before the asylum was built the few paupers there were in the county were kept by appropriations made at the quarterly sessions of the county court.

The earliest source of revenue to the county was the sale of town lots, and since then the revenue has been derived from the tax on property and the receipts for merchants' and peddlers' licenses, and other privileges. The method of keeping the public accounts is such that the books do not show what the annual receipts and expenditures have been. The receipts for the last fiscal year, as nearly as can be ascertained, were \$4,304, and the expenditures \$4,055. This pertains to the county revenue only, and not to school and other funds. The total taxable property of the county, both real and personal, was valued for taxation in the year 1885 at \$880,164; and the total tax levied thereon for all purposes was \$14,248.55.

The following shows the names and dates of election or appointment of the several county officers who have served since the organization of the county: County Court Clerks—F. A. Harris, *pro tem.*, 1856; Wiley W. Williams, 1856 and 1860; Warren Jordan, 1865; G. W. McQuary, 1866, 1870 and 1874; T. A. Turner, 1878 and 1882. Trustees—S. F. Evans, 1856; N. J. Alley, 1860; Edmund Felts, 1865; N. J. Alley, 1866; C. W. Binkley, 1868; N. J. Alley, 1870; E. W. Felts, 1872; G. L. Sloan, 1876; R. Weakley, 1878; M. Tomlin, 1882 and 1884. Revenue Collectors—James R. Binkley, 1860, 1865 and 1868; Alexander Work, 1870 and 1872; John J. Bradley, 1874. Registers—G. W. Harris, 1856 and 1860; W. A. Henderson, 1865; W. E. Clifton, 1866; G. L. Sloan, 1870; W. H. Hooper, 1874; J. R. P. Carney, 1878 and 1882. Sheriffs—Williamson Gatewood, 1856; E. G. Murphy, 1856 and 1858; W. H. Stewart, 1860; Joseph J. Garrett, 1865; E. F. Miles, 1866; James N. Osborn, 1868, 1870 and 1872; G. W. Maxey, 1874, 1876 and 1878; J. N. Hooper, 1880; W. C. Reed, 1882 and 1884. Surveyors—G. W. McQuary, 1856; F. A. Harris, 1860; G. W. McQuary, 1865; F. A. Harris, 1866; Moses Jones, 1870; A. F. Binkley, 1874; W. Williams, 1878; D. J. Johns, 1882 and 1886.

The first election held in Cheatham County (referred to in the organization of the county), was held May 15, 1856. This was a special election held for the purpose of electing the first county officers and magistrates to compose the county court, and complete the organization of the county. At the presidential election of 1856 the vote was as follows: for Buchanan and Breckinridge, Democratic, 465; Fillmore and Donelson, American, 423. The record containing the presidential vote of this county for the year 1860 appears to be lost. The voting population in that year in the county was 1,388. At the election held June 8, 1861, when the questions of separation or no separation from the Federal Union, and of representation or no representation in the Confederate Congress, were submitted to the people, the vote was for separation, 702; for no separation, 55; for representation, 697; for no representation, 59. And at the election held in 1861 for President and Vice-President of the Confederate States, there were 150 votes cast for Davis and Stephens. Under the franchise law of 1866 there were registered 112 voters only. And at the election held August 1, 1867, to elect a governor of the State, the vote was as follows: William G. Brownlow, Republican, 207; Emerson Etheridge, Democratic, 58. In 1869 there were registered under the franchise law 320 white and 133 colored voters. The following will show the vote at the several presidential elections since the close of the late civil war:

1868, Grant and Colfax, Republican, 73.

“ Seymour and Blair, Democratic, 30.

1872, Greeley and Brown, Democratic, 703.

“ Grant and Wilson, Republican, 284.

1876, Tilden and Hendricks, Democratic, 899.

“ Hayes and Wheeler, Republican, 267.

1880, Hancock and English, Democratic, 794.

“ Garfield and Arthur, Republican, 292.

1884, Cleveland and Hendricks, Democratic, 959.

“ Blaine and Logan, Republican, 335.

Population in 1856 estimated at 7,100; 1860, census 7,258; 1870, census 6,678; 1880, census 7,956; 1886, estimated 8,500. According to the United States census of 1860 the county contained 278 slave-holders, and 1,882 slaves, and in 1870 the free colored population was only 1,470, being 412 less than the number of slaves in 1860. And the white population in 1870 was 168 less than 1860. The civil war and the large exodus of colored people soon after its close accounts for the decrease in population from 1860 to 1870.

Considerable mention has already been made of this court in the or-



ganization of the county. It met and held its regular sessions until the civil war compelled it to suspend business—the last session being held in February, 1862, with James W. Hunt, chairman, and James M. Lee and W. H. Scott, associates. The usual amount of business seems to have been done at this term, but the adjournment was informal—the record not being signed. This court did not convene again until June, 1865, and the officers then composing it received their authority from the governor, who appointed them to resume business under the new regime, after the close of the civil war. The magistrates thus appointed and present at this term were John A. Hudson, P. H. Woodson, J. H. Binkley, W. B. Nichols and Randolph Simmons. They organized the court by electing John A. Hudson chairman, and P. H. Woodson and Randolph Simmons, associates; and to raise the county revenue, they levied 20 cents on each \$100 of taxable property, \$1 on each poll and 50 cents per \$100 on all purchases over \$1,000, and fixed the price of a merchant's license at \$5; peddlers on foot, \$5; peddlers in wagons, \$10; selling goods at auction, \$25; tipplers, \$25, and 10 per cent on all sales over \$250. The court then appointed W. B. Nichol, J. H. Binkley, P. H. Woodson, Jack E. Turner, R. B. Gibbs, R. T. Gupton, R. H. Weakley, A. S. Williams, G. W. Maxey, Joseph Harris, J. M. Thompson and William Jones as revenue commissioners, to list and appraise the taxable property of the county; and thus the local government was again restored. In 1866, and sexennially since then, full corps of magistrates have been elected, who have composed the county court and performed the duties thereof. The magistrates at the present writing are as follows: First District, A. Boyte, J. J. Lee, J. M. Etherly; Second District, D. J. Johns, J. R. Binkley; Third District, D. C. Cullum, William Sterry; Fourth District, J. J. Wilson, G. W. Shaw; Fifth District, B. F. Stewart, J. E. Teasley; Sixth District, J. J. Gupton, G. W. Weakley; Seventh District, W. H. Plaster, W. L. Robertson; Eighth District, L. F. Smith, S. W. Patterson; Ninth District, F. P. Lovell, D. M. Jordan; Tenth District, John Finch, L. L. Pack; Eleventh District, J. P. Clark, J. R. Winbourn; Twelfth District, J. W. Pegran, I. N. Jones; Thirteenth District, G. W. Hiland, S. L. Scott; Fourteenth District, J. J. Bradley, J. L. Girard; Fifteenth District, D. R. Hunter, W. H. Frazier.

The first term of this court was held at Sycamore Mills, beginning on the third Monday in October 1857, with Hon. Wesley W. Pepper, judge of the Seventh Judicial District presiding.

The court being opened by proclamation the following named persons were selected as grand jurors, to-wit: J. W. Hunt, J. M. Lee, William Clifton, P. H. Woodson, W. J. Gossett, E. L. Darrow, R. T. Gupton,

Thomas Bell, Sr., J. W. Pennington, Henry Hunter, B. F. Walker, John Forbes, B. F. Binkley, with J. W. Hunt as foreman. The attorney-general, James M. Quarles, being absent, E. F. Mulbury, Esq., was appointed attorney-general *pro tem*. The first act of the grand jury was to return "two bills of presentment against H. C. Pace for tippling," and a "bill of indictment against Michael G. Turner for an assault with intent to commit murder in the first degree," the assault being made with a cane on the body of Benjamin P. Persons. Pace and Turner, on being arraigned, pleaded guilty, and the former was released on payment of costs, and the latter on payment of costs and a fine of \$2.50. The second term of this court was held at Ashland in February, 1858, and Judge Pepper continued to preside at its sessions, with one or two exceptions, until June, 1860, after which Judge T. W. Wisdom presided over it until its business was suspended in October, 1861, by the civil war. This court convened again, in pursuance of law, on the third Monday of June, 1865, with Judge T. W. Wisdom, presiding. A grand jury was selected, and this branch of civil authority was again restored. At the next term, held in October, Judge John Alex Campbell presided, and he continued to preside until February, 1867. Among the important trials of this court are the following: The cause of Gupton *vs.* Gupton, was brought in the June term, 1860, to contest the will of Abner Gupton, Sr., deceased. The property involved was 7,700 acres of land (three acres of which lay in the city of Clarksville), about \$6,000 in money and nearly 100 slaves. The case underwent many changes, and was finally decided at the June term, 1866, the slaves having been liberated and the widow having died while the suit was pending, the will was sustained and the remaining property divided according to its terms among the seven surviving heirs. *State of Tennessee vs. E. B. Harris*: Near the close of the war the defendant, while conducting a company of Federal scouts through the county, met Mr. William De Munbreun, and shot and killed him, without provocation as it is claimed. After the war closed Harris was arrested by the civil authorities of the county, and before arraigning him for trial at the February term, 1866, Judge Campbell, who was then presiding, received an order from the military authority at headquarters post of Nashville, to dismiss the proceedings against the defendant, Harris, for the reason "that he had been tried and acquitted by a military commission for that act, and that he was in the service of the Government when the act was committed." This was signed by W. K. Shaftner, colonel commanding post, Nashville, Tenn., by command of G. H. Thomas, R. W. Johnson. This order was spread upon the record, together with the following pungent protest:

The foregoing military order is directed to be spread upon the minutes of this court because it issues from a power superior to the physical strength of the officers of this court; and because the civil authority should for the time being avoid a collision with the military it is directed that the prosecution against Elias B. Harris be discontinued. But this is done under protest, as there is no law authorizing it, and because the exigencies of the times or the circumstances under which the court sits do not call for a precedent so dangerous to the supremacy of civil law and liberty and high prerogatives of the Federal branch of the Government. This court sits to administer justice according to the ancient laws of the land, as handed down to us by the fathers of the republic.

If there be any reason why the defendant should not suffer the penalty of the law, if found guilty, the executive of the State, and not the physical strength of the military, should be invoked.

JOHN ALEX'R CAMPBELL, *Judge*.

In the same year (1866) this man Harris and one Stephen W. Martin shot and killed Hardy Brinkley, in Ashland, for hurraing for Jeff Davis. They were tried together for the murder and sentenced to the State prison for ten years, but were pardoned by Gov. Brownlow before entering the prison. The cause of Barton *vs.* Barton was brought in 1859 by David E. Barton, administrator of the estate of Mary Hale, against her brothers to compel them to account for the hire of a large number of slaves, and the sale and distribution of the proceeds of sales of said slaves. It was the origin of much other litigation, and the original suit was never settled until March, 1886. It is said that nearly all lawyers who ever practiced in the county have been engaged either in the original suit or the litigation growing out of it, and it is jocosely remarked that in this, as also in the Gupton case, "the lawyers were finally the best heirs."

From the organization of the county to 1870 the circuit and chancery courts were combined, and since then have been separate. The first term of the chancery court was held in October, 1870, and was presided over by Judge Charles G. Smith, who continued to preside over it until 1875. From 1875 to 1878 Hon. Horace H. Lurton was the presiding officer, and Judge George E. Lee has presided ever since. Judge James E. Rice presided over the circuit court from 1870 to 1878, and since then Joseph E. Stark has presided. Hon. T. C. Mulligan served as attorney-general from 1870 to 1878, and Hon. B. D. Bell from 1878 to 1886. The clerks of the circuit court were A. J. Bright, from organization of the county to 1867; W. B. Nichol, from 1867 to 1874; Joshua Carney and J. N. Ozborn, from 1874 to 1882, the latter filling vacancy caused by resignation of the former, and V. A. Stewart, from 1882 to 1886. The chancery court clerks were L. J. Lowe, from 1870 to 1872; J. N. Allen, from 1872 to 1877; John J. Lee, from 1877 to 1886. R. W. Ray was the first resident lawyer in the county. He was a young man of much promise, able and eloquent, and had a fair practice established when the war began. Deeming it his duty he entered the Con-



federate Army, became a lieutenant and died in the service. Hon. J. B. Brown, now of Nashville, began his legal practice and established his reputation as an able attorney in this county. Hon. A. J. Lowe, who left the county in 1880, has established his reputation as a good lawyer and a good speaker. Hon. A. J. Lenox, the oldest resident lawyer, was licensed to practice in 1861; a gentleman of Christian character, and has a good practice; is an excellent counselor, also a farmer. Hon. John J. Lee, clerk and master in chancery, practices in the other courts. Hon. R. S. Turner, recently retired from the profession of teaching, was licensed in October, 1885. He has good ability, and will soon "make his mark" in the legal fraternity. Capt. Samuel D. Power, last but not least (except perhaps in stature), came here in 1870, and has established a practice extending to the courts of adjoining counties; he is attorney for the county, and has perhaps the largest practice here, which decides the question of his ability.

Among the early settlers of this county were a number who served in the war of 1812; but there is reliable information concerning only the following: Capt. Robert Sanders, Rev. W. L. Gower, Allen Thompson, Isaac Sanders, Dempsey Hunter, Jacob Mokes, William Pace, Holloway Hudgins, Green Hunt, James W. Hunt and Gad Blankenship. Among those who were in the Mexican war, Levi Satterfield and J. M. Jackson are the only survivors now living in the county.

At the approach of the war in 1861, the people of this county had their full share of the public excitement; public meetings were called, and the people addressed by Col. Bailey, Col. Dick Cheatham and others from abroad, and Dr. I. B. Walton and other local speakers, and the rally to arms immediately followed. The first men who enlisted from this county joined Capt. Mallory's company at Charlotte, in Dickson County, about the 1st of April, 1861. This company was assigned to duty as Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Confederate Infantry. The following is a list of their names: T. J. Adkinson, appointed quartermaster sergeant, and afterward promoted to first lieutenant; H. R. Shacklett, appointed quartermaster; J. P. Adkinson, W. J. Osborn, W. J. Jones, B. F. Hannah, J. B. Osborn and R. T. Scott. All these, except two who were discharged, served to the end of the war. The Ashland City Guards—Company E, Eighteenth Tennessee Infantry—was organized in April, 1861, and joined its regiment the next month. The first company officers were: Captain, Gideon H. Lowe; lieutenants, Randall M. Ray, G. W. Hale and John C. Hale; sergeants, Morris W. Hiland, A. W. Stewart, D. C. Pardue and C. J. C. Shivers. The company was captured with its regiment at the fall of Fort Donelson and carried to prison at Camp

Butler, Ill., the commissioned officers to Camp Chase, Ohio. The company was exchanged in September, 1862, and reorganized at Jackson, Miss. Capt. Lowe was re-elected, and A. W. Stewart, D. C. Pardue and M. M. Stewart became the lieutenants; B. P. Bradley, S. H. Bradley, C. J. C. Shivers, Jonathan Hollis and T. B. Pardue became sergeants. Lieut. G. W. Hale escaped capture at Fort Donelson and joined Forrest's cavalry. Lieut. John C. Hale returned home after the reorganization. Lieut. A. W. Stewart returned home in 1864, and D. C. Pardue then became first lieutenant and acting captain, Capt. Lowe having been appointed inspector-general on the staff of Gen. J. B. Palmer.

The following were killed in battle: William Morgan, at Fort Donelson; Joe Bryan, Thomas Felts, Joe Bidwell and Thomas Miles, at Murfreesboro; Spencer and Samuel De Munbreun, Henry Felts and Thomas Williams, at Chickamauga; James Thaxton and Benjamin Parker, at Resaca; William Smith, at New Hope Church, Ga., and Capt. Lowe at Bentonville, N. C. The following died of disease: Lieut. R. M. Ray, Frank Thaxton, George Shores, W. W. Carney, Brit Nicholson, Jacob Binkley, James Douglas and Thomas Perry. The first three died in prison. Discharged on account of disabilities: R. C. Pardue, Henry Pool, Sr., L. L. Williams, B. F. Batts and Green Hunt. The following took the oath of allegiance to the United States while in prison and were released: Isaac Russell, A. H. Pool, N. P. Pool and A. C. Galloway. The following, together with officers already named, served to the close of the war: E. W. Carney, William Carney, S. A. Thomas, A. T. Shores, J. T. Nicholson, Thomas Williams, Pat Galligan, Henry Pool, Jr., John Pool, Thomas Pool, A. J. Perry, A. J. Simmons, John Green, Charles Green, E. J. Hall, H. W. Cain, Calvin Tomlin, Andrew Cain, Washington Morris, Joe Morris, Gilford Morris, J. T. and N. J. Fambrough, Richard Bryan, Thomas Bradley, William A. Eatherly, B. H. Eatherly, William Eatherly and John Boyd. This company was composed of 100 men, and was in all the important battles fought by the Confederate Army of Tennessee, excepting Shiloh.

Company G Forty-second Tennessee Infantry. This company was raised in the northern part of the county in June, 1861, and joined its regiment in September of that year. At the election for officers Dr. I. B. Walton became captain and Dr. James E. Cage, George M. Pardue and A. H. Morris, lieutenants. The sergeants elected were G. W. Weakley, I. W. Watson, J. D. Council, J. D. Nicholson and G. W. Pickering. This company was also captured at the fall of Fort Donelson, and carried to prison at Camp Douglas, Chicago. Capt. Walton and Lieut. Cage made their escape and avoided the prison. The latter then joined Forrest's

cavalry and served to the close of the war. The company was exchanged in September, 1862, and reorganized at Clinton, Miss. Capt. Walton then became chaplain of the regiment and Lieut. George M. Pardue became captain of the company, and G. W. Weakley, G. P. Mallory and Robert Weakley, lieutenants. And the newly elected sergeants were Thomas Weakley, George Holt and J. W. Pardue. J. D. Council and I. W. Watson were re-elected. A. J. Gupton was commissioned assistant surgeon of the regiment.

The following were killed in battle during the war: George Dye, at Fort Donelson; Thomas Weakley, J. W. Pardue and Jesse Shearon, at New Hope Church, by the bursting of a shell; Rufus Weakley, E. P. Morris, Jesse Durham, J. K. P. Weakley, Samuel Harper, George Blankenship and A. G. Lowe, at battle of Franklin; Scott Williams, killed by accident. The following died of disease: Wesley Trawler, Thomas Pickering, Robert L. Weakley, John Weakley, Jonathan Smith, William and Thomas McDaniel, William Fambrough, Henry Stack, S. O. Neblett, Frank Teasley, Aaron Smith, Green Hogan, Marvin Miles, G. W. Murphy, William Weakley and J. Beardon. The following, together with officers already named, are supposed to have survived the war: Robert B. Bigger, John and Joseph Byrnes, George and Ede Holt, T. T. Balthrop, Robert Weakley, Moody Page, J. E. Turner, T. A. Turner, Richard Rosson, John Elliott, T. W. Hunter, Samuel McDaniel, G. W. Stack, James and William Rinehart, James Heffin, George and William Reynolds, A. T. Neblett, A. R. and Shade Wilson, J. J. Alley, A. S. Blankenship, John Lowe, Wiley Woodall, W. Page, T. D. Hunter, Jacob Woodson, Z. T. Shearon, T. D. Council, James Kelly, Henry Nanney, W. L. Robertson, J. W. Fielder, T. J. Miles, W. Ransdale, E. M. Nolen, Samuel Weakley, Joseph Powell, James Miles, W. H. Pace, J. T. Batts, John B. and James Cain, Joseph Gray, Robert Foust, B. M. Davis, W. K. Hollis, Alsey, Hiram and Milton Jones, E. Gupton, W. C. Patrick, I. N. Smith, W. Walker, W. Manwarren and T. A. Turner. This company consisted of over 100 men.

Company K Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry was raised in the county in the summer of 1861 and joined its regiment in the fall of that year. The officers elected were captain, W. A. Shaw; lieutenants, William Evans, L. F. Teasley and B. F. Shaw. Capt. Shaw was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment. Lieut. Evans then became captain and William Majors third lieutenant. This company was captured at Fort Donelson and taken to prison at Camp Douglas, Chicago, and exchanged in September, 1862, and reorganized with same officers.



The following were killed in the battle: Capt. William Evans, Andrew Smith, Daniel Watt, and John Moody, at Atlanta; Capt. L. F. Teasley, William Murff, and Robert Hunt, Jonesboro, Ga.; Iverson Frazier, John Murff, Michael Krantz and William Major, at the battle of Franklin. The following died of disease: John, Willis and Henry P. Harris, William Fox, Benjamin Basford, Lum Denney, John Mohorn, John Maxey, Thomas Jones (2d), Joseph Van Cook, Benjamin Hunt and James Teasley. The following, with officers already named, served to the end of the war: James Everett, T. J. Gad, Burgess and Thomas Harris, Thomas Jackson, G. B. Nicholson, William Whitworth, John Basford, Wesley, Jack, George and Benjamin Stack, Shade and Robert Denney, Robert Stewart, Henry Smith, Thomas Maxey, James and William Pace, Thomas Jones (1st), Hardridge Hudgins, Benjamin Smith, Claib Sanders, Benjamin Hudgins, William Nicholson, Buck O'Neal, Benjamin King, H. Stalsey, William and Henry Pool, Dempsey Major, James and Robert Moreley, William Teasley, H. Pinson, George Cantrel, Rufus and Alva Felts, B. F. Wilson, William Frazier, and Brit and Dyer Nicholson.

Company G, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry. In the fall of 1861, a number of men, named below, went from this county to Fort Donelson and joined this company. At the fall of that place they were also captured and taken to prison to Camp Douglas, Chicago. They were exchanged in September, 1862, and at their reorganization Samuel Mayes, one of their number, was elected captain of the company. H. A. Shelton, who was orderly-sergeant of the company, was killed in battle. The following died of disease: Gabriel De Munbreun, Abner Patton and A. J. Shearon; and the following, together with Capt. Mayes, served to the close of the war: T. M. Hale, Abner Page, William Shearon, John Galaher, Hunter Gower, Owen and Claiborne Hooper, D. T. Dozier, Mashac, Stephen and John S. Hale, G. W. Miles and W. W. Thompson. Jeff South was lost at Fort Donelson. The foregoing does not give the names of all the soldiers furnished by this county for the Confederacy in the late war. The failure to do so is because the rolls have been lost and the names could not all be obtained. The county furnished a large number of soldiers, and though they fought in a lost cause, their valor on the field of battle, their patriotism, and their love of home and country, have never been excelled.

The history of Ashland City begins and is connected with the organization of the county. It was surveyed and platted in 1856 under the direction of the commissioners appointed by the first county court for that purpose. The public square on which the court house stands is 300x600 feet, and the town lots are of various sizes—some 50x135 feet,

some 50x150 feet and some 50x300 feet, there being 160 in all. The town is located on the north side of the Cumberland River, on a regularly inclined plane from the base of the high hills, and the river. The court house is two-thirds of a mile from the river landing at the foot of Cumberland Street. Two public sales of town lots were made, the first October 6, 1856, and the other November 1, 1858. At these sales sixty-five lots were sold for the aggregate amount of about \$10,000. The lots were sold on twelve months' time, and the purchase money, when collected, was paid into the county revenue, as required by law. The first lot sold was No. 9, and it was purchased by Joseph Willis for \$155. The lowest price paid for a single lot was \$32, and the highest, \$400. Thomas N. Hooper purchased Lot No. 2 for \$400. The most liberal purchasers at these sales were G. W. McQuary, B. F. Binkley, William Stewart, J. T. Carney, Cooper Gupton, A. H. Williams, G. W. Connell, David Nichol, A. F. Carney, Thomas N. Hooper and W. H. Townsend. The balance of the town lots were sold from time to time at private sale. Among the first to build houses and take up their residence in the town were James Smith, Jesse Shadoin, John C. Hale, J. N. Alley, Arnold Allen and A. J. Bright. For the erection of the public buildings the reader is referred to that heading.

In 1856 David McKelly and William De Munbreun opened the first blacksmith shop in the town. The first merchants were Burk & Yergin, who opened a general store in the temporary court house, on the corner of Main and Cumberland Streets. W. W. Sanders opened a general store in 1858. G. W. Hale, J. N. Allen and Arnold Allen were also merchants before the war. In 1860 J. J. Lenox commenced merchandising in a general store, and in 1865 his store, building and goods, located on the corner of Main and Cumberland Streets, were consumed by fire. He immediately purchased goods and opened a new store, and in 1868 formed a partnership with William W. Sanders under the firm name of Sanders & Co., and this firm has continued in business ever since. They are the leading merchants and have a capital of \$15,000 invested in the business. E. B. Carney & Son were in mercantile business from 1867 to 1877. Wilson Maxey was a merchant in the decade of the sixties. The first boot and shoe shop was opened in 1857 by J. N. Alley. J. W. Smith opened a boot and shoe shop about the year 1867. W. O. Morgan, the only boot and shoe-maker now in the town, opened his shop in 1879.

The present merchants, besides Sanders & Co., are J. M. Duke, who opened a store in 1883, and has since connected the undertaking business with it. Carney & Justice began business in 1880, Adam Binkley in

1863 and Enoch Dozier in 1885. All these men keep a general line of merchandise, and all seem to be doing a paying business. H. C. Flint-off, who keeps a drug and grocery store, commenced business in 1884. A tobacco factory was erected in 1868 by J. J. Lenox and J. T. Edwards. For about three years, from 1873 to 1875, they manufactured plug and twist tobacco, and since then the factory has only been used for prizing leaf tobacco and preparing it for market. In 1880 J. J. Lenox, Enoch Dozier and others erected a flouring-mill, saw-mill and planing-mill, all combined. The capacity of the flouring-mill is fifty barrels of flour per day, that of the saw-mill is 12,000 feet of lumber per day, and that of the planing-mill is from 15,000 to 20,000 feet of dressed lumber per day. In 1884 John Tyson, the present proprietor, purchased these mills for about \$10,000, and still continues to run them.

By an act of the General Assembly, passed December 3, 1859, Ashland became incorporated as a city under the name of Ashland City, the original name having been only Ashland. The act provided that a mayor and six aldermen should be elected, and at the election held in January, 1861, for that purpose, W. C. Charlton was elected mayor and John C. Hale, G. W. McQuary, W. W. Sanders, Jesse Chadoin and James Gray were elected aldermen. In a few years the city officers grew negligent and failed to meet and perform their duties as such, their record showing that the last meeting held by them was in April, 1870. By an act of the General Assembly, passed March 29, 1883, the act of incorporation was repealed and the charter abolished.

Ashland City Lodge, No. 327, F. & A. M., was chartered soon after the close of the civil war with A. J. Bright, W. M.; William M. Carney, J. W. and J. N. Allen, S. W. The charter of the lodge was suspended in 1885, nearly all the members having either died or moved away.

The first newspaper established in the town was *The Cheatham County Plaindealer*, H. B. Stewart, publisher, and Capt. S. D. Power, editor. The first number was issued November 29, 1877. In 1878 Stewart sold out to Hooper & Murff, and the same year they sold to Doak & Bro., and about a year later the latter sold to J. T. Craig, who let the paper collapse. In 1882 the *New Era* was published by the *New Era* Publishing Company, with Capt. S. D. Power as editor. It existed a few months and then suspended. *The Reporter* was established in September, 1883, by W. H. Hooper, who sold it in August, 1884, to S. W. Barbee, the present publisher. It is a six-column weekly democratic newspaper, ably edited by the publisher. It has a fair circulation, which is constantly increasing. The advertising and job departments pay well.

Dr. Joseph Hudson was the first physician in the town. He located



here when the town was laid out, and remained here in the practice of his profession ten years. Dr. John Hudson practiced about two years, commencing in 1859. Dr. H. B. Carney began the practice in 1861 and still continues. Dr. Robert Dozier commenced the practice in 1884 and still continues. Dr. W. P. Lawrence practiced about three years, commencing in 1881. There is one school, the Ashland Institute, and two churches, the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Christian Church. The postoffice was established in 1857 and J. N. Allen was the first postmaster. He was followed by A. J. Bright and W. W. Sanders, the present postmaster, who was appointed in 1866, and has held the office ever since. Prior to 1867 there was only a weekly mail; from that date to 1877 the mail was semi-weekly, and since that date it has been daily except Sundays. When the courts were first held at Ashland City James Lenox, Sr., entertained the lawyers and others in attendance. James Smith opened the first hotel about the year 1858, in a house on Main Street, which has since been destroyed by fire, and the following year Jesse Chadoin opened a hotel in the "temporary court house," known as the Central Hotel. This hotel has changed hands frequently, and at present is kept by Mr. G. W. Adams. Mrs. Mary H. Mallory, relict of the late Dr. Rufus J. Mallory, keeps a boarding-house and also entertains the traveling public. The population of Ashland City is about 250.

Sycamore Mills is located in the picturesque valley of Sycamore Creek, at the terminus of the Hyde's Ferry Turnpike, and about four miles north of Ashland City, and is the site of the famous Sycamore Powder-mills. The scenery round about it is "romantic and wild," and beautiful beyond description. The bluffs on either side of the valley rise to an elevation of about 200 feet. The best view, perhaps, is obtained from the site of the old Millwood Institute, where one may stand and view the hills of equal altitude beyond the village, and observe that the tallest sycamore trees in the valley will not reach half way up to the line of vision. The water-power at this place is considered the best within sixty miles of Nashville. Its available power for all seasons of the year is equal to 250 horse-power. A pointed bluff extends into the valley from the south, and gradually descends and narrows down to a width of about thirty feet, at which point it is only a few feet above the creek, and then it rises and widens gradually, forming a long ridge, and comes to a point about 100 rods farther out in the valley. The foot of this bluff and ridge is washed by the creek, which travels a distance of two miles in a horse-shoe bend and returns to a point within 600 feet from the narrow place in the ridge above described. At this place the creek is dammed, and the water conducted through a race cut across the

ridge, and a fall of twenty feet is thus obtained. The water is then turned onto several wheels along the west side of the ridge, and these wheels turn one continuous line of shaftings 1,600 feet in length, and thus the motive power to the extensive mills is supplied. This famous power was first developed by Messrs. Seay & Shepard, who built the first dam on a small scale, and erected the first mills about the year 1835. These parties continued in business until 1844, during which time they erected and operated the grist-mill, saw-mill, cotton factory and the first powder-mills. In 1844 Judge Samuel Watson came from Boston and secured an interest in the business, and the firm name was then changed to Cheatham, Watson & Co. The cotton factory was quite extensive, and many hands were employed therein, and all grades of cotton yarn and domestics were manufactured until the year 1858, when the building of railroads so increased the price of the raw material that the company was obliged to suspend the further manufacture of cotton goods. The other mills continued to be operated by Cheatham, Watson & Co., until after the fall of Fort Donelson in 1862. The manufacture of powder was then suspended, and the grist-mill leased to David Nichol, who continued to run it until the close of the civil war in 1865. The company then resumed business and built a new dam, and began to improve the property.

The present Sycamore Manufacturing Company was established by an act of the General Assembly of the State, passed in 1865, with a cash capital of \$100,000, with authority in their charter to increase it to \$300,000. About 1868 the company bought the entire machinery of the Confederate Powder Works at Augusta, Ga., and moved it to Sycamore Mills and put it in operation. And the following year Cheatham, Watson & Co. conveyed the entire property by deed to the new company. The business of the company was then superintended by its first president, Judge Samuel Watson, until his death, which occurred in 1876. Then F. L. Kneeland, of New York, was elected president, and served as such until his death, which occurred in 1884, and since that date Mr. E. C. Lewis, has been president and general manager, and is thoroughly posted in the details of the business. He has been connected with the company many years, and ably filled the positions of secretary and general superintendent. The company has a steam engine of 200 horsepower, with attachments to apply it to run the machinery in case of a failure of the water supply. But the latter has been so abundant that the steam-power has only been used two weeks in the last five years. The powder-mills consist of the following buildings: one refiner, one charcoal retort, two pulverizing-mills, one mixing house, six incorporating or

rolling-mills, one press house, one cracker-mill, one graining-mill, one glazing-mill, one packing-house and four magazines. The capacity of the powder-mills is 400 kegs per day. In connection with the water-power and mills, the company owns a farm of 2,000 acres, which is cultivated by the same management. The company employs about twenty-five men. Six wagons are constantly used in conveying the powder to Nashville, the shipping point. Aside from the several mills the village contains one union church, one very handsome schoolhouse, about thirty dwelling houses, a blacksmith shop and one general store—all owned by the company. The Baltimore & Ohio Telegraph Company has an office located there. The residence of President E. C. Lewis is the finest dwelling in Cheatham County. The general office of the company is at No. 25 South Market Street, Nashville, Tenn.

The thriving little village of Pleasant View is situated in the northern part of the county, on the mail and telegraph line between Nashville and Clarksville, and equi-distant from those cities.\* It was named Pleasant View in 1870, when the first postoffice was established there with H. E. Hyde, postmaster. It has nearly all been built in the last twelve years. On the site where the village stands a country store was opened by B. W. Bradley about the year 1840, and ten years later another was opened by Mr. Foster. And at the close of the late civil war John Bainbridge opened a store here, and about the year 1870 Joseph Justice opened another. Not more than two of these early stores existed at the same time, and none of them now exist. No regular survey and plat of the town has been made. The lots have been sold in sizes to suit the purchasers. The original proprietor of the land was Benjamin Bradley, the father of Squire J. J. Bradley, who is now postmaster, and one of the leading business men of the place. At this date (1886), the present merchants are T. M. Walker, the oldest resident merchant, who opened his store in 1872, and now does the leading mercantile business. In 1873 the senior member of the present firm of J. J. Bradley & Son opened a store and has since taken his son into partnership. A. J. Sanders sold liquors from 1877 to 1882, and since then has kept a dry goods and grocery store. G. P. Mallory, who now keeps a general store, commenced business in 1879. Robert Head & Son, and Justice Murrah & Co., and G. A. Winters opened their stores since the year 1880. These merchants all keep a general line of dry goods and groceries, and some of them keep hardware and agricultural implements. C. D. Orndorff and A. C. Shivers each run a harness and saddle shop. W. J. Hunt and J. W. Smith each have a boot and shoe shop. The former opened his shop in

---

\*It has a population of about 300.



1876, the latter in 1883. Hallum Bros. & Davis, keep the only drug store. The Central Hotel was opened in 1881 by Mr. M. P. Frey. Mr. G. W. Barnett is the present genial and accommodating landlord. The first and only flouring-mill was built by Bainbridge & Justice about the year 1869. Afterward Newton & Tyson bought the mill, and attached to it a saw-mill and a planing-mill, and the whole is now owned by Newton & Basford, who are doing a prosperous business. There are two blacksmith shops, one owned by Joel Knave, and the other by James Simmons. The undertaking business for Pleasant View and vicinity is managed by Mr. N. W. Newton, whose shop is in the village. There are five tobacco factories at this place, where tobacco is prized in hogsheads, and prepared for shipping. The several persons and firms engaged in this business are W. M. Coleman, Justice Bros., G. P. Mallory, Hallum Bros., and Murphy, Bradley & Co. There are over 400 hogsheads of tobacco shipped annually from Pleasant View. *The Weekly Herald*, a four-column newspaper, was established in February, 1886, by J. T. Craig, editor and proprietor. It has already reached a circulation of 400, and is rapidly increasing. The job and advertising departments are well patronized. Sycamore Lodge No. 255, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered in 1850, and opened at Rose Bower three miles south of Pleasant View. The following were the charter members: W. W. Williams, W. M.; Alex Lowe, S. W.; Henry Hyde, J. W.; P. H. Woodson, R. T. Barnes, James Ryan, J. E. Turner, F. R. Harris, George W. Hunt, A. H. Williams and D. A. Wilkins. In March, 1874, this lodge was moved to Pleasant View. The present principal officers are W. T. Bracy, W. M.; W. H. Walker, S. W.; J. B. Woodruff, J. W.; P. H. Woodson, Treas. and A. G. Felts, Sec. It has a membership of thirty-six, among whom "peace and harmony" prevail. There are three churches and one school-house at this place.

Kingston Springs is located near the mineral springs of that name, and near Harpeth River, on the Nashville & Northwestern Railroad, twenty-four miles from Nashville. It has a fine freight and passenger depot and telegraph office combined, one Methodist Episcopal Church, postoffice, blacksmith shop and a dozen dwelling houses. The railroad was completed to this point in 1861. A. O. Lynn and J. H. Hendrick were the first merchants, and opened their stores soon after the close of the civil war, but did not continue long in business. The only merchants now are W. W. Thompson and M. L. Moore. They each keep a general store. Considerable lumber is shipped from this point. Henrietta, Neptune and Cheap Hill, in the northern part of the county, and Junktown, Pegram's Station and Craggie Hope, in the southern part, are all post

villages, with a country store at each place. There are many saw-mills in the county, and a large quantity of lumber is shipped from it.

The first schools were known as private or subscription schools, and were taught by individuals who charged a certain price per scholar, and who contracted with the parents to teach spelling, reading and writing and the fundamental rules of arithmetic. Those who could teach as far as the "rule of three" were considered experts. Schoolhouses were built here and there in old fields which had been abandoned and allowed to grow up with briars and bushes, and hence the name "old field schoolhouses." These houses were usually made of round logs, with sections of one cut out for windows, and a fire-place with a stick and mud chimney placed in one end. Many of them were without floors or ceilings, the ground being leveled for a floor and the roof answering for a ceiling. Benches were made of puncheons, in which wooden pins were inserted for legs, and the splinters in them would sometimes rend the boys' homespun trowsers. Writing desks were made of planks supported next the wall on wooden pins driven into a log. There was no classification of text-books, all kinds being used, and there was no classification of pupils, each one recited alone.

A prominent gentleman of the county relates that he attended one of these schools at Salem, where the schoolhouse was on a more modern plan. It had a floor in it under which the hogs slept the year round, and produced an abundant crop of fleas for the amusement of the pupils. Here the text-books were Webster's and McGuffey's Spellers, Walker's Dictionary, Pike's old arithmetic, etc. Any kind of a book answered for a reader. For the latter one pupil had "Lilies From Lebanon," and after reading all about Abraham, Moses and the bullrushes, the teacher ordered him to bring another reader, and then he took "Baxter's Call to the Unconverted." A patron of one of these early schools received from his congressman a certain document, which he gave to his boy for a school reader, and when the boy was called to recite, the teacher beheld in his hands a patent office report—a queer kind of a text-book. In those days they called "books in" and "books out" when the shadow of the sun reached a certain mark cut on the floor or in the window. Although the early schools were very inferior on account of the illiteracy of the teachers, there were a few classical scholars then engaged in teaching, prominent among whom it is proper to name Rev. Sterling Brewer, but these were exceptions to the general rule. Mr. Pitman, Lemuel Clifton, W. W. James and Shadrack Smith were some of the early teachers.

The class of schools above described continued with some improve-

ments to the beginning of the late civil war, during the continuance of which they were closed. Since the inauguration of the free school system, the schools of the county have been classified, graded and otherwise improved. Hon. S. D. Power was the first county superintendent under the act of 1873, establishing a uniform system of public schools. He reports that there were then established twenty-nine white and thirteen colored schools, and the average wages paid to teachers was \$38.50 per month. Mr. Power was succeeded in office by George F. Murff, and he by T. J. Atkinson, and he by W. H. Hooper, and he by R. S. Turner, the present incumbent, and from Mr. Turner's last report (1885) are gleaned the following items:

Number of schools in county—White 37, colored 15. Scholastic population—White, male, 1,238; female, 1,100; colored, male, 342; female, 275; total, 2,955. Enrollment in schools—White, male, 986; female, 922; colored, male, 253; female, 234; total, 2,395. Cash receipts, \$6,514.48. Of this amount \$5,887.32 was paid to teachers, and the balance was paid out for school sites, buildings, superintendent's salary, etc. Number of teachers—White, male, 29; female, 8; colored, male, 8; female 7; total, 52. Average compensation paid teachers per month, \$30. Average number of months taught in each school, 5.

Millwood Institute, located on a high hill overlooking the beautiful valley at Sycamore Mills, was established in 1852, by a stock company, in which Judge Samuel Watson was the principal shareholder. The building, which is large and commodious, was erected that year, and the school was opened under the supervision of Prof. Pease, who was assisted by his wife and Mrs. Bosworth.—Under this management the school was conducted until 1855, when James Rains (who afterward became a noted Confederate general) took charge of it and taught about two years. He was followed by Prof. Marvin, who taught one year; and in 1859 Prof. C. D. Lawrence, assisted by his wife, and Profs. Maasberg and Twining took charge of the institute and managed it until 1862. Under this management it reached its highest success as a classical school. After the war closed Prof. James Brewer, son of Rev. Sterling Brewer, taught one year, and then its doors were closed. The building is now occupied by families employed at the Sycamore Powder-mills.

Ashland Institute is located at Ashland City and consolidated with the free school. The house was built in 1880 at a cost of \$3,000. The school was opened in September, 1880, and taught one year by Prof. S. A. Link, and Miss Jennie Davis, assistant. Then Profs. S. A. Link and R. S. Turner, assisted by J. W. Osborn and Misses Nannie G. Halsell



and Maggie Reding, taught four years. And since September, 1885, the school has been under the successful management of Prof. B. H. Malone, assisted by his wife and Miss Hennie Harrison. During the school year there has been about 150 pupils in attendance. English, Latin, Greek, the higher mathematics and the sciences are taught in this institute, and the school is in a very prosperous condition.

Pleasant View High School is located at the village of Pleasant View. This school was established in 1884, and is consolidated with the free school. It was opened under the supervision of Prof. W. I. Harper, and the number of pupils has already increased from 75 to 120. English, Latin, Greek, the higher mathematics and the sciences are taught. Miss Alice Blakemore is the efficient assistant. The school has a very good reputation. Prior to the opening thereof a handsome and commodious building for the purpose, had been erected in a very pleasant and shady grove.

Pioneer ministers were among the first settlers. They had a living faith which they accompanied with diligent physical and spiritual work. They did not depend upon tithes from the church for their support, but with their own hands cleared their little patches and planted the seeds and trusted in God for the increase. Likewise they sowed the seeds of Christianity, and lived to see the results of their own good works. And many children of the early settlers are indebted to them for their education, as they not only made themselves useful as preachers but as teachers also. For many years there were no houses other than the rude dwellings in which to worship. Consequently the people, without regard to sects, chose their early camp grounds along the beautiful streams, where in the summer months they met under the leafy bowers and mingled their devotions to Him through whose mercy they had been enabled to secure homes on the wild frontier for themselves and their beloved children. Among the early camp-meeting grounds was Mallory's, at Thomasville; Forest Hill, near Ashland City; Ebenezer, near Woodward's Place; Hickory Point, near Neptune, and Shaw's, near Pleasant View. In early times when the country was thinly settled, the people went a great distance to attend these camp-meetings. But when the population increased and sectarian churches began to be erected, the people began to neglect the camp-meetings, and they have long since been discontinued. The Methodists and Baptists seem to have been the pioneers, and after the organization of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, it also took an active part in early Christian work. Among the early ministers of which we have any record were Rev. Wilson Gower, Rev. Robert Heaton, Rev. Gideon H. Lowe and Rev. Sterling Brewer. Among the first church or-

ganizations was one of the Free-Will Baptists, established on Blue Spring Branch, near Sycamore Mills, by Rev. Robert Heaton. And about the same time "Vicks' old meeting-house" was erected in the Boston Hills, about four miles northeast of what is now Ashland City, and Lowe's meeting-house was built about three miles north of Sycamore Mills.

A Methodist Church was organized on Spring Creek at the crossing of the Clarksville and Nashville dirt pike. Peter Woodson, Sr., William Shaw, Christopher Williams and Shadrack Hunt were the organizers. They have long since departed this life, but the organization they then effected still exists, though not in the same place. It was afterward moved to Shaw's cross-roads, two miles south of Pleasant View, and in 1872 it was moved to the latter place. Bishop Morris, Peter Cartwright, John Johnson and other noted divines preached occasionally for these people in early times. This church now numbers about 100 members. A Union church edifice was built of hewed logs at Forrest Hill, near Ashland City, and this and the others mentioned were all established in the early part of the present century. The latter was used as a Union Church until the close of the civil war, when the several denominations conveyed their interests to the Cumberland Presbyterians, who continued to worship there until 1884. In 1835 Braxton Lee conveyed two acres of land, where this old log church still stands, to the following trustees: Gideon H. Lowe, Matthew Harris, Jonas Manafee, Thomas W. Shearon and himself, as a trustee. A part of this land has been and continues to be used as a public cemetery.

In 1859 the Methodists withdrew from the Union Church at Forest Hill, and in connection with the Masonic fraternity built the first church in Ashland City, the Masons occupying the second floor. The present membership of this church is about 150; and in connection with the church a Sunday-school was organized in 1870, with Samuel D. Power as superintendent, who continued to act as such until the year 1877, since which time Mr. J. J. Lenox has filled that position. A Christian Church was organized in Ashland City in 1878, with D. S. Binkley and B. B. Binkley, as deacons, and D. H. De Munbreun and A. J. Simmons, elders. Rev. A. J. Smithson was the first minister. Revs. W. B. Wright, James H. Jackson and William Lipscomb have since occupied the pulpit. The original membership of the church was thirteen. It now numbers about 160. The church edifice was built in 1876, at a cost of \$1,000. A Sunday-school was organized in this church in 1884 with Prof. R. S. Turner as superintendent.

At Pleasant View the Cumberland Presbyterians organized a church

in 1881, with Harris Dowlen, Wiley Frey and T. M. Walker, as elders, and erected a suitable church edifice. The original membership was eighteen, and it remains the same. No regular minister is yet employed. The Christians also erected a church in Pleasant View in 1882. They have a membership of fifty. No regular minister employed. The Methodists and Cumberland Presbyterians conduct a joint Sunday-school at that place with Prof. Harper and Amos Felts as superintendents. At Kingston Springs the Methodists organized a society in an early day, and worshiped in the Muddy Creek schoolhouse. In 1866 it was reorganized by the efforts of Revs. John W. Hunter and W. P. Hickman, with a membership of thirty. In 1867 this society erected Dunn's Chapel at a cost of about \$800. The present membership is forty, and Rev. S. M. Cherry is pastor. Every village and thickly settled neighborhood throughout the county is now supplied with churches and church edifices, sufficiently convenient for the public worship of the people.

---

## HOUSTON COUNTY.

THE geology and topography of Houston County are both interesting and peculiar. A great portion of the county is included in the river basin, while a still larger portion belongs to the siliceous group of the lower carboniferous period. An interesting phenomenon occurs in this county, known as Well's Creek Basin, which is an area of six or seven square miles, touching the Cumberland River, while the creek by the above name runs through it. The rocks in the basin dip at a very great angle, and in some places are nearly vertical.\* Some of the best building stone in the State occurs within the county, not more than a mile distant from the county seat. Iron ore, lime, rock and fire-clay are all found in this county, the two latter in paying quantities. Natural gas is supposed to exist in the county, as there is an abundance of surface indications.

The county is traversed north and south by Tennessee Ridge, which rises many feet above the general level, and forms the water-shed between the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers. Erin on the one side

---

\*The views of the State geologist and of eminent scientists who have visited this locality, disapprove the usual theory of novices that this basin was formed by volcanic action. On the contrary the better opinion attributes its origin to the denudation or erosion which, at the close of the glacial period, stripped nearly all of Middle Tennessee of its upper strata. If the lands outside of the basin be penetrated to a sufficient depth the same strata will be found which appear at the surface in the basin. For further information see chapter on geology in the State history.



and Stewart Station on the other of this ridge are 425 and 484 feet respectively above the sea level, while the gap through which the Louisville & Nashville Railway passes is 755 feet. For a distance of nearly five miles the grade of the railroad over Tennessee Ridge averages ninety-five feet to the mile. The lands of the county are rolling, except in the river and creek bottoms, and the soils, though thin on the broad, flat ridges, are generally fertile enough to repay cultivation. Numerous streams and springs of pure water abound. Among the streams worthy of mention are White Oak, Yellow, Wells, Cane and Hurricane Creeks.

The early settlement of what is now Houston County dates back to about the years 1797 or 1799, at which time the State of Tennessee had just been organized. At that time the country was a wild, unbroken stretch of thickly wooded hills and hollows and dense canebrakes, where roamed game of every description in abundance, including bears, catamounts, panthers, wild cats, wolves, deer, and all the smaller game, and the Indians had undisputed possession of the hunting grounds. A number of years previous to this the hard times which prevailed in Europe, and particularly in Scotland, induced many of the better class of these honest, sturdy people to leave their native land and seek to better their conditions in America, and large numbers of them settled in North Carolina. From that State a few of them wandered into Tennessee and located in this section. Probably the first man to settle in Houston County (or what is now Houston County), was Henry Edwards, who, with his family, located at what is now Stewart's Station in the year 1798 or 1799. A short time afterward, Walter Stewart settled on what is now the Brigham farm, two miles east of the present town of Erin. Stewart, it is claimed, was a nephew of Charles Stewart, heir to the Scottish crown. A log building erected by Stewart on this farm still stands. Archibald Cook was another pioneer, he settling on a tract of land about one mile from the Brigham farm. Another of these very early settlers was Derry Adkins, who came from Virginia in the year 1806 and settled on Barton's Creek. Later on came the Gills, McMillins, McLeods, McKinseys, McAuleys, McDonalds, Brighams, Buchanans, Whiteheads, and still a few years later, the Locketts, Grahams, Boones, Milans, Williamses, Ellises and Wilsons, all of whom came and settled all along between 1810 and 1825. These people, as their names would indicate, were all, or nearly so, of Scottish birth or descendants of that nationality, and a more upright and religious class of people could no where be found. They were not squatters, their lands being purchased before settling on them, and are to-day in possession, in most instances, of their heirs or descendants.

The first house in the Yellow Creek Valley was built by James Salmon, at the mouth of the creek which bears his name. Two houses are standing at the present time on Wells Creek, the dates of the building of which cannot be ascertained, but they are supposed to have been erected some time in 1799 or 1800. They were standing when the pioneers of the twenties came, and were old houses then; one is now occupied by Thomas Lockett as a residence, and the other, which is on the McCauley farm, is in very good repair, having been used at one time recently as a dwelling.

By treaty between the Indians and the Government a line \* was blazed out on Tennessee Ridge, between the waters of White Oak and Wells Creek, which was a dividing line for the hunters of each race. The location of this line is still observable. Many rumors of threatened attacks from the Indians led to the erection by the settlers of a block-house or fort, to which they would remove their families when alarmed, where they would keep the women and children for several weeks at a time. This block-house stood about two miles north of the county site. The only encounter between a settler and an Indian occurred at the mouth of White Oak Creek, about the year 1800, when an Indian who had been guilty of committing numerous depredations against the whites, was overtaken by a posse of men who had gone in pursuit, and seriously wounded him; he was afterward released, his wounds being deemed sufficient punishment. All over the county may be found traces of the Mound-Builders and the Indians; bleached bones, earthenware, tomahawks, arrow-heads, etc., have been unearthed from time to time, and many curious relics are to-day in the possession of the citizens. On the Fentress farm, just below the mouth of Salmon Creek, stands a singular mound, which was one of the burial-grounds of the Mound-Builders before the coming of the pioneers. Some years ago the mound was excavated and several skeletons were discovered; the graves were arranged in a circle, with the heads or feet coming together at a point in the center. Decaying skeletons, curious images, pottery, bows and arrows, etc., were found, it being a custom of barbarous tribes to bury all the property with the owners, that they might have them for use in the happy hunting ground. Similar mounds may be seen in other parts of the county.

A number of the first settlers remained only a few years in this county, and leaving their farms went to West Tennessee, where they expected to find cheaper and better lands. For many years after the coming of these first settlers, and, in fact, up to the present, the settlement of

---

\* See Indian chapter in State history.

the county was slow and gradual, there being no great inducements offered by this section to those seeking homes, other than that of a healthy and salubrious climate, plenty of pure water, and a moral, religious community. One of the most prominent of early settlers was William Brigham, who was born in 1776, twenty days after the signing of the Declaration of Independence. He was the father of Dr. J. W. Brigham and Alfred Brigham, both of whom are now living.\* Dr. Brigham is perhaps the oldest citizen now living in the county who has been here continuously. He is a refined and hospitable old gentleman, whose great delight is to entertain all who may come to his door.

Probably the most noted of the pioneers, because of his long life and varied experience, was Christopher Buchanan, commonly called "Uncle Buck," who died at his home in Arlington on the 15th of January, 1886, at the ripe old age of ninety-six years and six months. Mr. Buchanan came here with his parents from North Carolina in 1801. He fought with Gen. Harrison in the Northwest in the war of 1812, and was mustered out of the service at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., at the close of the war, and furnished transportation as far west as Pittsburgh, Penn., from which place he walked to this county, arriving at the house of Malcom McLeod, two miles north of Arlington, on the 15th of May, 1815. This log house still stands, and is one of the very few connecting links between the past and present. Some time after the young soldier's return he became enamored of the charms of McLeod's daughter Isabel. The love was mutual, and one hot day in June, after Isabel had prepared dinner and the family were seated around the table, she put on her bonnet, and without saying a word, walked to the upper end of the horse lot belonging to the late John L. McMillin, a neighbor, where she met young Buchanan by appointment, and the two were quietly joined together in holy wedlock. They lived happily together for over seventy years. Another old pioneer was Angus McAuley, who moved his family from North Carolina in 1821, and settled at the head of the west fork of Wells' Creek. He was a veteran of the war of 1812. The switch of weeping willow used to drive the horses on the journey West was planted, took root, sprouted, and eventually became a large tree, which stands at the present time an object of much curiosity. Mr. McAuley's son Daniel still lives on the old farm, and is one of the old citizens, being over seventy years of age. Joseph Gill settled with his father when a mere boy on Gill's branch of Well's Creek in 1800. He afterward moved to Nashville and became a member of the supreme bench. One

---

\* To these gentleman the author is under obligation for valuable assistance in the preparation of this chapter.



of the old citizens who but recently passed away was N. H. Belcher. He attended the funeral of Gen. Jackson, at Nashville, and assisted in lowering into the grave the remains of the "Hero of the Hermitage," a fact of which the old gentleman was ever afterward proud. Dred Boone, the celebrated North Carolina hunter and trapper, and a relative of Daniel Boone, was for many years before his death a resident of this county.

Probably the most remarkable of the many pioneers of Houston County was Daniel Buchanan, a brother to Christopher. Daniel was a most powerful man and, physically, had no match in the settlement. When splitting rails he would go into the forest, fell a tree, chop it into proper rail lengths, and then shouldering the logs, would carry them to an accustomed place and split them into rails. On one occasion while traveling on foot through the woods night overtook him. He built a fire and went to sleep, but was soon aroused by a large black bear. He was unarmed, but as the animal, desperate with hunger, made a dash at him he seized a large fire-brand and thrust it down the bear's throat, and then in the struggle that followed, beat its life out with his fists and feet. The next day the carcass of the bear was stripped of its hide, when it was found that nearly all the ribs were broken, and the flesh had been beaten into a jelly. Buchanan was scarcely scratched in the encounter. He was a great religious enthusiast. The only physician who practiced in Houston County in those early days was Dr. Marable, who served the entire county.

The early mills were but few in number and very inferior in quality, being simply for corn. The mode of crushing corn before the introduction of horse and water-mills, was to fell a tree about two feet in diameter, then cut from it a log about three feet in length. This was up-ended and a hollow burned into the center, in which the corn would be placed, and then crushed into meal by means of a club or maul. Corn-mills worked by hand were afterward invented, which were used for a number of years. So far as can be traced, from recollections of people now living, the early horse and water-mills were only three or four in number, and were situated on Yellow, White Oak and Wells' Creeks. One was built by Benjamin Young, at Jackson's Forge, on Yellow Creek; another by Robert West, about three and a half miles below, on the same creek; another was built by the Wilsons on White Oak Creek, and still another was built by Col. Goren, at the head of Wells' Creek. All of these mills were built along between 1800 and 1815, and have long since been abandoned and nothing save an occasional mill-stone is left to show they ever existed. In later years mills were owned

by Jesse Brunson, John Matthews, and at a still later date corn-mills, at which flour was made, were established at various places all over the county. An excellent steam flour and corn-mill was erected a few years since near Erin by Messrs. Lockett & Boone, which supplies the entire county with breadstuffs.

Houston County had its quota of distilleries, or "still-houses" as they were generally known. These were very ordinary affairs, however, with a limited capacity, in some cases amounting to less than a barrel per day, while even the larger ones had an output of not exceeding two or three barrels. The first still probably was established some time early in the twenties, and was located at Col. Gorin's mill, on Wells' Creek. Then followed the erection of others on Weaver's farm, on Gill's branch of the above creek, one on Well's Creek below Erin, owned by David Moore, and one on a branch above Sam Allen's farm, in about the order named.

Houston County has quite an iron history. Iron ore in paying quantities and qualities was found in different parts of the county, and at one time the prospects for this industry were bright and promising. Along in the forties numerous forges and furnaces were erected and worked for a number of years quite extensively. Byron Iron Forge was the first, which was put in operation by J. L. James some time in 1845. This forge was situated about four miles north of Erin and continued in operation, though under different ownerships, for a period of about twenty years, when it suspended. During the year 1851 Hollister & Phillips erected Ashland Furnace, which was located about four miles northwest of Erin. In the same year Union Furnace was erected on Thomas' branch of Wells' Creek, and Eclipse Furnace on Hurricane Creek, all of which were in full blast for a number of years, but shut down before the war of the Rebellion. In later years an excellent article of limestone was discovered in the rugged hills around Erin, Arlington and Stewart Station, and during the past twelve or fourteen years the manufacture of lime has been the chief industry of the county and the main dependence of a large number of laborers in and around those towns. Lime works are now operated at Arlington, Stewart Station, and at the Erin Lime Works, about a mile southwest of Erin, the total number in the county being seven, with a combined capacity of about 750 barrels per day, and work altogether about 300 men. The lime manufactured at these kilns is of a superior quality and meets with a ready sale in between twelve and fifteen different States in the Union.

The postoffice at which the people of Houston County received their mail during the forties, was first at the Cumberland Iron Works. Robert Caldwell was the postmaster in those early days. The next and nearest

postoffice established was at Cumberland City; Nathan Allman was the postmaster. In 1868 an office was established at Erin Station, of which Andrew Holliday was the first postmaster. Offices were afterward established in Houston County as follows, in the order given: Danville, Tennessee Ridge, Stewart Station, Yellow Creek, Metcalf and Omega. A very disastrous flood occurred in the Yellow Creek Valley in August, 1836. Among the early slave-holders were William Brigham, William Fentress, Isaac West, George Stacker, Abner Skelton, William Cooksie and James Wilson. During the year 1812 this section of the country was visited with an earthquake. In places the earth seemed to have cracked open in great seams, and then partly closed, leaving great sink holes, several of which yet exist in this county. These sink holes cover in some instances a space of fifty and sixty feet square and are fifteen to twenty feet in depth.

Houston County is bounded on the north by the counties of Stewart and Montgomery, on the east by the counties of Montgomery and Dickson, on the south by the counties of Dickson and Humphreys, on the west by the Tennessee River, and has an area of 340 square miles, with a population of about 4,330. The total number of acres of land in the county is 166,400, of which 25,660 are improved. The total value of property assessed for taxation in 1885 was \$1,581,730, and the average value per acre assessed was \$3.77. The tax levy of the county for 1885 was as follows: General purposes, \$2,335.87; school, \$5,031.64; special, \$778.62; highways, \$351.36; making in all a total of \$8,497.49. The number of horses and mules in the county in 1885 was 1,275; of cattle, 2,436; of sheep, 2,242; of hogs, 7,872. The general products of the same year were Indian corn, 231,311 bushels; oats, 13,846 bushels; wheat, 9,062 bushels. Marriage licenses to the number of 707 have been issued altogether by the county court clerk, as follows: During the year 1871, 37; 1872, 53; 1873, 51; 1874, 47; 1875, 37; 1876, 23; 1877, 49; 1878, 36; 1879, 59; 1880, 59; 1881, 53; 1882, 43; 1883, 53; 1884, 54; 1885, 56. There were 1,284 votes polled in Houston County at the presidential election in 1884, out of which the Democratic ticket received a majority of nearly 500. The vote of the county for President since its organization has been as follows: November, 1872—Greeley and Brown, 459; Grant and Wilson, 94; Democratic majority, 365. November, 1876—Tilden and Hendricks, 502; Hayes and Wheeler, 110; Democratic majority, 395. November, 1880—Hancock and English, 522; Garfield and Arthur, 127; Democratic majority, 395. November, 1884—Cleveland and Hendricks, 630; Blaine and Logan, 174; Democratic majority, 456. Houston County was named in honor of Gen. Sam Houston, of Mexican



war and Texas fame, who was a native, and at one time governor of the State of Tennessee. The territory which now comprises the county formerly belonged to the adjoining counties of Stewart, Dickson and Humphreys, and was created out of fractions of those counties by an act entitled "an act to establish the county of Houston," which was passed by the Legislature of Tennessee on January 21, 1871. Section 1 of this act provided that a new county should be created out of the fractions of Stewart, Humphreys and Dickson Counties, to be known as Houston County. Section 2 provided for the establishment of the boundary lines of said county as follows: Beginning at a mulberry about six poles below the mouth of White Oak Creek on Tennessee River, running east eleven miles with the old Stewart and Humphrey's county line, to a point due north from Waverley, eleven miles; thence east with a circle, keeping eleven miles from Waverley, seven miles; thence east six miles to the Dickson County line; thence north twenty-one degrees east by Morris' Mills, three and a half miles to a sycamore on the right bank of Bear Creek, about 350 yards from Maj. Shelton's residence; thence north seven miles to the Montgomery County line; thence west with said county line four miles to the southwest corner of Montgomery County; thence north nineteen degrees west with said county line to the Cumberland River; thence with said river and its meanders seven miles to the residence of Capt. Naylor, on the bank of said river opposite the "Checkerred House," and about eleven miles from Dover; thence south seventy degrees, west eleven miles with a circle, keeping eleven miles from Dover to a stake eleven miles due south of Dover, and one-quarter of a mile west of the residence of John Barnes, deceased; thence north seventy-three degrees west with the same circle, six and one-half miles to the Leatherwood Creek; thence down said creek with its meanders to the Tennessee River; thence up the said river with its meanders to the beginning, twelve and one-half miles, containing 340 square miles. Section 3 provided that John Brown, W. M. Blake and J. W. Lewis, of Humphreys County; Abner Shelton, A. J. Parish and Dudley Clymer, of Dickson County; Ransom Dudley, John L. McMillin and J. J. Pollard, of Stewart County, should be a commission to organize the new county of Houston and set in motion the wheels of government; a majority of the commission could transact business and fill vacancies of their number. Section 17 provided that the county court could issue county bonds bearing 8 per cent interest, running not less than ten years, for an amount not exceeding \$20,000 interest, payable semi-annually; the same to be sold for not less than 80 cents on the dollar, said money to be used in the erection of a court house and jail; also pro-

vided that the court should have power to assess and levy taxes to meet the interest on said bonds and provide a sinking fund. Section 18 provided that the following part of Montgomery County be attached to Houston: Beginning at the point where the eastern boundary line of Houston County strikes the south boundary line of Montgomery County four miles from the southwest corner of Montgomery County; running thence due north to the Cumberland River; thence down said river with its meanders to the point where the west boundary line of Montgomery County crosses Cumberland River; thence south nineteen degrees east with said line to the southwest corner of Montgomery County to the beginning, containing about thirty-two square miles.

The commission met in Union Church, at Erin Station, January 31, 1871, and were duly sworn, according to the provisions of said act, by Thomas McIntosh, acting justice of the peace for Stewart County, and at once organized by selecting J. L. McMillin, chairman, and J. J. Pollard, secretary. An election was ordered to be held on February 22, 1871, for the purpose of submitting the above act to the voters, and polls and precincts were designated as follows: At the residences of J. C. Lockhart, on Wells' Creek; Allan Barnes, on Cane Creek, and Mrs. Keziah Vickers, on Hurricane Creek, in the Stewart County fraction; at the residences of B. W. Swift and John Brown, on White Oak Creek, in the Humphreys County fraction; at the residence of A. B. Skelton, on Yellow Creek, and at Bethany Cumberland Presbyterian Church, on the Dry Branch of Yellow Creek, in the Dickson County fraction; at the mill of Levi Myers, on the east fork of Yellow Creek, in the Montgomery County fraction. The election was held on the appointed day, and resulted as follows:

FRACTIONS OF COUNTIES.	For.	Against.	Majority.
Stewart.....	336	110	226
Dickson.....	102	21	81
Humphreys.....	90	8	82
Montgomery.....	14	63	49
Total votes.....	542	202	340

The commission met in Erin on the day following the election, and the required two-third vote having been cast in favor of the new county by all the fractions save that of Montgomery County, Houston County was declared established from the fractions of Stewart, Dickson and Humphreys Counties, with boundaries as provided in Section 2 of said act. The county was then divided into ten civil districts, and an election was called for March 17, 1871, for the purpose of voting on the selection

of a county site, and also for the election of the county and district officers, as provided for by said act. The selection of a county site was a question of great importance, as many advantages would necessarily accrue to the locality so selected, and much contention of a friendly nature was occasioned, the result of which was the placing in nomination several tracts of land to be voted upon, as follows: Hollister's field (now Erin), and the McMillin farm at Arlington, and the Bateman and West farms. The election was held, but no place receiving a majority of all the votes cast a second election was ordered to be held for the same purpose on April 21, 1871. Hollister's field and the McMillin farms having received the largest votes at the first election, those two were the only sites voted upon at the second election. At this election McMillin's farm received the majority, and the county seat was ordered located at Arlington. The county and district officers elected on March 17, 1871, were as follows: County court clerk, J. S. Lee; circuit court clerk, G. W. Rushing; sheriff, J. M. Newberry; revenue collector, S. T. Allen; county trustee, J. W. Hall; register, C. S. Humphreys. District No. 1—Justices of the peace, N. McKinnon and W. J. Vickers; constable, D. C. Wilson. District No. 2—Justices of the peace, Jerry Mobley and F. M. Turner; constable, J. Pitty. District No. 3—Justices of the peace, Thomas McIntosh and John Chadwick; constable, Gideon French. District No. 4—Justices of the peace, J. W. Knight and J. Shelton; constable, William Shelton. District No. 5—Justices of the peace, J. Y. Knight and N. H. Belcher; constable, William Knight. District No. 6—Justices of the peace, H. J. Dickson and W. H. Rice; constable, J. C. Dickson. District No. 7—Justices of the peace, L. D. Tatom and J. H. Russell; constable, J. M. Russell. District No. 8—Justices of the peace, Jacob Parchman and W. R. Griffin; constable, J. M. Keel. District No. 9—Justices of the peace, Robert Steel and R. E. Thomas; constable, J. I. Allman. District No. 10—Justices of the peace, J. W. Richardson and H. H. Buquo; constable, T. J. Reynolds.

A series of injunction suits were instituted against Houston County by the counties of Stewart, Humphreys and Dickson in regard to the jurisdiction of the first named county over certain territory included in the boundary lines of that county. Stewart County filed her bill against Houston County in the chancery court at Dover on September 18, 1871. The bill charged that in organizing Houston County Stewart was reduced below the constitutional number of square miles (the constitution prohibiting the old counties from being reduced by the formation of new counties below an area of 500 square miles), and that the line of Houston County approached within nearer than eleven miles of the county



seat of Stewart (which was also prohibited by the constitution). A decree was rendered against Houston County on November 29, 1872, by which that county's boundary lines were ordered changed, and the county was also taxed with the costs of the suit. Houston County took an appeal to the supreme court, where the decree of the Stewart Chancery Court was affirmed, and the suit was finally settled by agreement. The same charges were made in substance in the injunction bill filed by Humphreys County against Houston County. This bill was filed in the chancery court at Waverly October 14, 1871. A decree was also rendered against Houston County in this instance, and, as in the Stewart County case, was appealed to the supreme court, and the chancery court decree was affirmed, and Houston County was thrown into the costs. A similar bill was filed in the Chancery Court of Dickson County against Houston County on August 4, 1876, but in this instance Houston County was successful, and the bill was dismissed.

By the above suits Houston County was materially lessened in area, and the county was redistricted into eight instead of ten civil districts. The boundary lines of the county were altered, and are at present as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of White Oak Creek on the Tennessee River, running thence east eleven miles with the old Stewart and Humphreys County line to a point due north from Waverly; thence east with a circle, keeping eleven miles from Waverly seven miles; thence east six miles to the Dickson County line; thence north twenty-one degrees east by Norris' mill on Yellow Creek, three and a half miles to Sycamore on the south bank of Bear Creek, and about three hundred and fifty yards from Major Shelton's residence; thence north seven miles to the Montgomery County line; thence west with said line four miles to the southwest corner of Montgomery County; thence west from near this corner to the Tennessee River; thence up said river with its meanders twelve and a half miles to the beginning."

The county court met at Erin April 3, 1871, when the above elected officers appeared and qualified, and entered upon the discharge of the duties of their respective offices. In the absence of a court house, the first courts were held in Union Church. The county court is composed of the justices of the county. At the October term, 1871, of the county court, it was ordered that a frame court house be erected on the county site at Arlington, at a cost not to exceed \$1,500. It was further ordered that the money with which to defray the cost of said building be raised by the sale of county bonds, redeemable at the will and pleasure of the county. J. J. Pollard, H. H. Buquo and J. L. McMillin were appointed as a commission and instructed and authorized to draw up plans

and specifications for the court house, advertise for and receive sealed proposals for and award the contract for the material and erection of the building, and superintend the same, and also to purchase a lot upon which to locate the court house. The contract for the erection of the court house was awarded to G. W. Buquo, at the sum of \$1,440, and lot No. 26 of the public square was purchased upon which to erect said building. Twenty county bonds of the denomination of \$50 each were sold at 80 cents on the dollar.

The court house at Arlington was completed and accepted in the spring of 1872, and the county court convened its first session in the new building on the 6th of May of the same year. But the county seat question was not yet settled. Arlington was not without its disadvantages, chief among which was the fact that the railroad company declined to locate a station at the town, the grade of the road as it runs by Arlington being so great that trains could not make a stop either going or coming, and Erin was the nearest station. This was quite an inconvenience to people traveling to or from the county seat by rail. The citizens of Erin were not slow to take advantage of this fact, and so vigorously and persistently did they agitate the question of removing the county seat that the county court ordered an election held on the 1st of August, 1878, at which the question of removal to Hollister's field at Erin should be voted upon. The vote stood 530 for to 219 against. The ground for the public square was donated to the county by M. Hollister and Jacob Buquo. On the first day of November, 1878, courts and records were removed to Erin. The court house at Arlington was afterward used as a schoolhouse and church, and finally abandoned. The old building remains standing at the present, but is in an advanced stage of decay and dilapidation. Upon the removal of the courts to the new county seat, the circuit and chancery courts held their sessions on the second floor of Jacob Buquo's store, while the county court met over the store of N. O. Thomas.

The county court passed an order at its November term, 1881, for the erection of a new court house, the cost of which was not to exceed \$10,000, and J. M. Collier, N. H. Belcher, J. W. Richardson, J. S. Lee and S. M. Wilson were appointed a building committee to superintend the letting of the contracts and erection of the building. The court house was completed during the following year at a cost of about \$7,000 and the sessions of the courts have since been held therein. The building is a large, handsome brick structure, surmounted by a cupola, around which is an iron railing. The building has four entrances leading into a large hall, opening from which are the different offices and to the court room above, which room occupies the entire second floor. The several offices

are provided with fire-proof vaults. The plans and specifications for the building were prepared by Mr. H. H. Buquo, of Erin. At the April term, 1883, of the county court, an order was passed for the building of a county jail and sheriff's residence combined, at a cost not to exceed \$7,000. The building was erected during the same year at about the above cost. It was a substantial one-story brick, situated on a hill overlooking the entire town of Erin. Previous to the erection of the jail, Houston County's prisoners were taken to Clarksville for safe keeping. At each session of the county court the magistrates report the poor of their respective districts, and appropriations are made for the support and maintenance of said poor, no asylum for the poor being in existence. In cases of extreme pauperism, the keeping of such is awarded by the court to the lowest bidder.

The chairmen of the county court since the organization of the county have been as follows: N. McKinnon, for the years 1871-73; N. H. Belcher, 1874-75; R. E. Thomas, 1876; Daniel McMillin, 1877-78; J. W. Richardson, 1879-80; S. M. Wilson, 1881-82; W. H. Rice, 1883-84; John Largen, 1885, and is the present incumbent. J. S. Lee was elected county court clerk in 1871, and is the present incumbent, having served continuously since the organization of the county.

The first session of the Houston County Circuit Court met in the old Union Church, at Erin Station, beginning on the 15th of June, 1871. By the provision of the legislative act establishing the county, the court was presided over by Judge Thomas W. King, of the Criminal Court of Montgomery County. The business of this first session was of a merely routine nature, nothing of interest transpiring. Judge King presided over each term of this court until the April term, 1873, before which time he fell ill, and his place was supplied by Judge Henry C. Merritt, of Clarksville, who was commissioned to act as judge by Gov. Brown. Judge King's illness terminating in death the governor commissioned Judge Charles W. Tyler to fill out Judge King's unexpired term of office. Judge Tyler continued to hold the Circuit Courts of Houston County during the years 1875-76, holding the last session in December of the latter year. An election was held before the next session of the court, and Houston County having been attached regularly to the Tenth Judicial Circuit, and Judge James E. Rice having been elected judge of said circuit, that gentleman presided over the courts during the years of 1877-78, at which time the present incumbent, Judge Joseph C. Stork, was elected to the judgeship, and held the courts to the present uninterruptedly. F. O. Anderson, Baker E. Johnson and R. L. Burney, all of Clarksville, were the attorney-generals of the circuit courts of this coun-



ty, in the order named; the latter gentleman being the present incumbent.

G. W. Rushing was the first circuit court clerk, but failing to qualify, J. J. Pollard was appointed to fill the office until the next regular election, in 1872, at which John W. McDonald was elected to the office. Mr. McDonald filled the office until the end of the term for which Rushing was elected, serving for a period of two years. At the August election, 1874, John D. Allman was elected. Mr. Allman qualified and filled the office until June 1, 1876, at which time his bondsmen refused to remain longer on his official bond, and being unable to supply a new one the court appointed I. F. McMillin to serve as clerk until the next election, which would occur in the following August. At this election C. S. Humphreys was elected to fill out the balance of the unexpired term of Allman, and at the August election, 1878, Humphreys was elected for a full term of four years, but died before qualifying and taking his office, when John W. McDonald was again appointed to fill the office until the next election. At the August election, 1880, Mr. McDonald was elected to fill out the unexpired term of Humphreys, and in 1882 was re-elected for a full term of four years, and is the present incumbent and a candidate for re-election.

The local attorneys who have practiced before the bar of Houston County, and continue, with one or two exceptions, are Messrs. W. J. Braddus, H. H. Buquo, J. S. Lee, I. F. McMillin, John L. McMillin, W. C. Shelton and J. B. Turner, all of whom stand well in their chosen profession. The first named gentleman is an ex-attorney-general, and has presided as special judge on several occasions.

The first grand jury ever summoned in the county met at the August term, 1871, of the court, and was composed of the following citizens: J. C. Lockhart, W. G. Powers, M. B. Patterson, J. W. Nichols, Jesse Parchman, H. H. Blanks, Thomas Patterson, A. B. Skelton, G. W. Bell, J. S. Smith, William Robins, Merideth Yarborough and Joseph Smith; J. C. Lockhart was selected as foreman. Quite a number of indictments were found against the law breakers of the county by this grand jury. The first one returned was against William Davis, who was charged in the indictment as follows: "That the said William Davis, on the 23d day of April, 1870, in the State of Tennessee, and County of Houston aforesaid, did feloniously take, steal and carry away one coat, one vest, one shirt and one pocket-purse of the goods and chattles of one G. M. Dennison, and of the value of \$38, with the intent to deprive him, the said G. M. Dennison, the true owner thereof, against the peace and dignity of the State of Tennessee." Davis was brought to trial at the December

term of court, 1871, when the indictment against him was *nollied*. The above were the first proceedings of the court in the matter of the dispensation of justice.

The first murder case was that of William Irvin, which came up for trial at the December term, 1872. Irvin was charged with the unlawful, premeditated killing of Taylor Winters, of the county of Houston, State of Tennessee, on the 2d of June, 1872. The defendant was discharged for want of testimony.

The grand jury at its April session, 1872, indicted Orville Lashley for breaking into and burglarizing the mansion house of Mrs. Ann Brigham, on October 10, 1871, of \$800 in bank notes of different denominations. Another indictment was returned against Lashley and John Ruff jointly, charging them with committing highway robbery upon the person of S. S. Glitton, in October, 1871. Lashley and Ruff both eluded arrest by leaving the county.

In December, 1881, quite an extensive robbery was committed in Erin. Early one morning the safes in the stores of Harris & Buquo, George E. Ranscher and Moore & Atkins were blown open and robbed of altogether about \$1,500. Two strangers who had been loitering around for several days, and who disappeared the night of the robbery, were suspicioned. Officers at once started in pursuit of the two strangers, but they were not captured. About two years afterward the same two strangers appeared in Erin again, and before arrested succeeded in again robbing Mr. Ranscher's safe. The burglars were arrested the following day at McKinsey, and gave their names as James Allen and Frank Moore. Indictments were found against the two men for both the robberies, and Allen was tried at the December term of court, 1883, and being convicted was sentenced to the penitentiary for nine years. At the April term, 1884, Moore pleaded guilty and was sent to the penitentiary for three years. Shelby Malone was tried at the August term, 1884, for the murder of G. W. B. Marable, and was acquitted. Alf Duffle was tried and acquitted at the December term, 1884, for the murder of P. P. Brigham.

Houston County belongs to the Sixth Chancery District of Tennessee. The chancery court consists of a chancellor and clerk, and holds sessions twice each year. This court has concurrent jurisdiction in all cases of equity. The first session was held on May 15, 1871, in Union Church, at Erin. Hon. C. G. Smith presided over the deliberations of this session, with John L. McMillin as clerk. The chancellors of the Houston County Chancery Court have been as follows: C. G. Smith, H. H. Lurton, B. J. Tabor and George E. Seay, the present incumbent. The chan-



*V. R. Harris,*

HOUSTON COUNTY,





cery clerks have been as follows: John L. McMillin, for the years 1871-75, when he died, and J. N. Nesbitt, the present incumbent, was appointed by Chancellor George E. Seay. Mr. Nesbitt is a candidate for re-election. Registers: C. S. Humphreys, elected in 1871, served during the years 1872-74; Jeremiah Mobely, elected in 1875, served until the time of his death, which occurred in September of the year in which he was elected; M. P. Millin was appointed by the county court to fill out the unexpired term for which Mobely was elected. Mr. McMillin is the present incumbent and is a candidate for re-election. County Trustees: J. W. Hall, elected in 1871 and re-elected in 1873, but died during his second term, and R. C. Rushing was appointed to fill out the unexpired term; S. T. Allen, elected in 1875, re-elected in 1877, died during his second term, and R. C. Rushing was again appointed to fill the office until the next election, which occurred in August, 1878, when Mr. Rushing was elected to the office, re-elected in 1879-81-83 and again in 1885, and is the present incumbent. Revenue collectors: S. T. Allen, elected in 1871 and served continuously until 1875, when the offices of revenue collector and trustee were consolidated. Sheriffs: R. C. Rushing, in the years 1871-72; J. N. Newberry, 1873-74; S. B. McIntosh, 1875-80; L. L. Skelton, 1881-82; James Clarke, 1883-85, is the present incumbent and candidate for re-election. Surveyors: The surveyors of Houston County have been John Brown, W. G. McMillin, Edward Atkins, I. F. McMillin, the latter gentleman being the present incumbent. The office of surveyor is filled by appointment by the county court. Representatives: Jacob Leach, 1873-74; J. J. Pollard, 1875-76; Jacob Leach, 1877-78; G. W. McQuary, 1879-80; H. H. Buquo, 1881-82; G. M. Pardue, 1883-84; L. L. Skelton, 1885, and is the present incumbent. State senators: W. A. Moody, 1873-74; Mitchell Trotter, 1875-76; H. M. McAdoo, 1877-78; Vernon F. Bibb, 1879-84; D. B. Thomas, 1885, and present incumbent. Congressmen: J. D. C. Atkins represented Houston County when the county was in the Seventh Congressional District, in 1872. Houston County was afterward placed in the Sixth Congressional District, and has been represented in Congress since that time by John F. House and A. J. Caldwell, the present incumbent.

While no companies in full were organized and sent out from what is now Houston County, portions of the Fourteenth, Eleventh and Fiftieth Tennessee Regiments were recruited from among the citizens, they being mustered into the Confederate Army at the different county seats to which belonged the fractions out of which this county was afterward formed, and were accredited to those counties.

After the battle of Fort Donelson, the firing of the guns at which could be distinctly heard at points all over the county, the Federal soldiers scouted and foraged all through the county, and guerrillas in large bands also infested the country, and between the two the war excitement was kept continually at fever heat, yet no open engagement ever occurred between the Federals and guerrillas, but bushwhacking was carried on extensively, and the farmers paid the heavy penalty of the presence of those factions, as many depredations were committed either by them or in their name. Several farmers who were known to be in sympathy with the North were killed, presumably by the guerrillas, among whom were William Barnes and Garrett Rice, both of whom were killed on the same night, in the year 1863, at the house of the former, about six miles northeast of Erin. Barnes was killed outright, while Rice was so severely wounded that he died within a few days. Lemuel Bell, who lived near Stewart Station, was killed by guerrillas on White Oak Creek in 1864, and during the same year Frank Reeves shared a similar fate on the waters of the same creek. The guerrillas were not permitted to go unpunished, and whenever captured by the Federal soldiers were summarily dealt with. On one Sunday afternoon during the summer of 1863, while James Rushing and Hub Edmunson were attending Sunday-school at a church about two miles northeast of Erin, they were arrested as guerrillas by a detachment of Federal soldiers, and marched up the road for about half a mile to a clump of trees, where the death warrant was read to them. The doomed men were given time to make their peace with their Creator, and kneeling began praying; but their prayers were cut short by a volley of bullets, the command to fire having been given before the praying ceased. The soldiers then marched on up the road a short distance and arrested and shot as a guerrilla Frank Warden. On another occasion James Finley, Jacob Sly and Henry Moore were arrested, taken over into Montgomery County, condemned as guerrillas and shot. Other guerrillas shot by the Federal soldiers at different times were James Webb, Frank Hurst and Henry T. Linsey.

The retreating Confederate troops in leaving the vicinity of Fort Donelson in February, 1861, passed through the county. At the old Salem Church, in the Yellow Creek country, went into camp, and upon leaving there filled the old church building with stores and then applied the match to it preferring to destroy their supplies rather than have them fall into the hands of the Federal Army.

Erin, the county seat, is the largest and most important town in the county. It has a population of between 700 and 800, and is one of the best shipping points on the railroad. Originally it was a railroad station,



and was located about half a mile east of where the town proper now stands. This was in 1859 and 1860, at which time the station comprised only a platform and one small building which was utilized for a depot, telegraph and ticket office, being the only station, however, within quite a number of miles. Erin soon grew into importance, and it was not long until a general grocery store was established near the depot by John Murphey. As the town increased other stores were established, and soon the station had advanced to the dignity of a town, with bright prospects in the future. The war brought the growth of the town to an abrupt stand-still, and it was not until several years after its close that the town resumed its growth. In 1871 Erin was surveyed and platted by H. H. Buquo. At that time most of the land where the town now stands was owned by Jacob Buquo, M. Hollister and T. J. Reynolds. In 1873 a charter was granted by the Legislature and Erin was incorporated, and the following officers elected at an election held on the first Saturday in January of the same year: Mayor, George E. Rauscher; recorder, J. W. Boone; marshal, R. D. Rushing; aldermen, J. S. Lee, M. Hollister, J. F. Allman and B. F. Hogler. The corporation continued in effect until 1879, when the board of aldermen and all the other officers resigned, and from that time until 1881 there was no municipal government. In that year the corporation was revived by the election of the following officers: Mayor, V. R. Harris; recorder, J. W. McDonald; marshal, J. M. Newberry; aldermen, J. B. Brickhouse, J. S. Lee, J. T. Burgie, G. W. N. Shelton, J. F. Allman and J. K. Trotter. In 1878 the county seat was removed from Arlington to Erin, since which time the town has continued to be the seat of county government. At the present time there are between 250 and 300 houses, business and dwelling included, in Erin.

It is well supplied with churches and schools. Of the former there are three, they being the Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist Church South and Methodist Church North. The Cumberland Presbyterian Church building is a large brick structure, and was erected at a cost of about \$2,500. The Methodist Episcopal Church South is a substantial frame building, which cost about \$2,000, while the Methodist Episcopal Church North has also a frame building which cost between \$1,200 and \$1,500. These church edifices were all erected and dedicated during the same year, 1882. Each has a good congregation. The schools are four in number, as follows: The public schools, white and colored, the Erin Polytechnic Institute, and a private school. In 1873 cholera visited Erin and caused quite a number of deaths, and in 1878 the town was temporarily depopulated by the yellow fever, though not

over a dozen deaths occurred. It is but just to state that the fever was brought to Erin in hospital cars, which were shipped out from Memphis with yellow fever patients on board and side-tracked at the station during the night, there being no quarantine in force. In 1872 the Louisville & Nashville Railway Company decided to locate a division at Erin, and began at once upon the erection of the necessary buildings. A large hotel building, water tanks, coal sheds, turn-table and telegraph office were erected, and work begun on a large round-house which was to have accommodated eighteen locomotives. But the great panic of 1873 compelled the abandonment of the project. The secret societies are the Masonic and Good Templar lodges, both of which have large memberships. The K. of H. had an organization several years ago, but it was abandoned after having paid out upward of \$13,000 in insurance money. Erin is essentially a mercantile town, though not a few manufacturing establishments are in operation. The business interests are as follows: Harris & Buquo, general store; George E. Rauscher, same; N. O. Thomas, same; W. A. McDonald, drugs; W. D. Burgie, same; J. O. Gambill, same; Atkins & McMillin, family groceries; H. B. Cowan, same; G. W. N. Shelton, same; W. R. Reynolds, same; A. M. Lowery, dry goods; B. F. Hagler, dry goods and groceries; James Breedon, same. The manufacturers are Thomas Mahoney, wagon factory; Hoppes & Edwards, wagon factory and planing-mill; J. M. Nesbitt, furniture factory and store; Lockhart & Boone, flour-mill; J. W. Nichols, corn-mill. The Louisville Spoke Company have permanent headquarters at Erin, and buy and ship spoke timber to the amount of \$3,000 per year. Harris & Buquo operate the Erin Lime Works, which are situated about one mile southwest of the town, and half that distance from the railroad. The kilns at these works have a capacity of 150 barrels per day. Erin has two first-class hotels—the Partridge Hotel, Edward Partridge, proprietor, and the Central Hotel, Thomas Mahoney, proprietor, and also a good livery stable, of which S. D. Dillon is the proprietor.

Desiring to take advantage of what is known as the four-mile law, by the provisions of which the sale of liquor in any shape or form is prohibited within a radius of four miles of a chartered institute of learning, provided such institute is not located in an incorporated town or city, the citizens of Erin surrendered their town charter, and being granted a charter for a school by the State Legislature, the Erin Polytechnic Institute was opened on January 1, 1886, and whisky was abolished from the town.

In July, 1874, James Faxon founded the *Houston County Times*, at Arlington. After about six issues the *Times* suspended for the want

of proper patronage. Following the *Times* was the *Houston County Herald*, which was established at Erin in the spring of 1877 by James Gentry. After about half a dozen papers had been published the name of the *Herald* was changed to *The Independent Weekly*. But the editor failed to realize his dreams of success, and after running the paper for only a few weeks sold out the good-will and subscription list of his paper to John E. Duff, who purchased an entire new outfit of material and established *The Houston County Review*, at Erin, with W. J. Broaddus as editor. The *Review* was fairly successful and was continued for about three years, when it passed into the hands of John F. Broaddus, who changed the name of the paper to *The Erin Review*, which was published until some time in July, 1882. The outfit of the *Review* was then purchased by M. V. Ingram and removed to Clarksville, with which the *Clarksville Democrat* was published. Houston County remained without a newspaper for almost a year, when Judge James Rice established the *Erin Enterprise*, in April, 1883. Four weeks only were required for Judge Rice to satisfy his desire for newspaper experience, and at the end of that period the *Enterprise* was suspended. Another lapse of years, this time greater than before, occurred, during which the county was minus an organ, for not until October, 1885, did any one attempt to supply the "long felt want" by establishing another newspaper. At the above time, however, Messrs. Harris & Buquo, two of the leading merchants of Erin, came nobly to the front and founded the *Houston County News*, at Erin, with William Turner as editor. W. J. Broaddus succeeded Mr. Turner as editor of the *News* and occupies that post at the present. The *News* is a seven-column folio, and presents quite an attractive appearance, typographically, and is edited with more than ordinary ability. The paper is very well patronized. These papers were all Democratic in politics.

Though at one time the county seat, Arlington has completely lost its identity as a town, and forms but a suburb to Erin. Not over 150 inhabitants have their homes in Arlington, and there is no business of a mercantile nature transacted. Arlington is about one mile west of the county-seat and lies on the railroad. The greater portion of the citizens find employment in the lime works at Arlington. These limekilns are six in number and are owned as follows: Harris & Buquo, of Erin, own and operate three, which have a capacity, combined, of 300 barrels of lime per day. This firm also operates a large stave and heading factory in conjunction with their lime works, which has a capacity of about 250 barrels per day. The invested capital of this firm in these two establishments is about \$50,000. Three kilns are also owned and operated by



the Arlington Lime Company, of Erin, of which George E. Rauscher is secretary, which have a capacity of 250 barrels per day. The barrels used by this company are manufactured at their factory at Stewart Station. Arlington's churches are the Cumberland Presbyterian and a Baptist (colored). White and colored public schools are located there.

Stewart Station, the next town in size to the county seat, lies on the west side of Tennessee Ridge, about nine and a half miles from Erin and on the Memphis branch of the Louisville & Nashville Railway, and has a population of about 200. It has been a station since the completion of the railroad. The business of the town is divided between manufacturing and mercantile establishments. An extensive stave and heading factory is owned by the Stewart Manufacturing Company, which has a capacity of about 200 flour barrels per day. A large store is also conducted by this company, and the combined capital invested is \$16,000. This company is a branch of the Arlington Lime Company, of Erin. Messrs. Harris & Buquo, of Erin, own a limekiln, stave and heading factory, saw and grist-mill, and a general store at Stewart, in which they have capital invested to the amount of \$15,000. James Cook owns a large ax-handle factory, which turns out from 1,500 to 2,000 handles per day. The merchants are A. B. Pope, general store, including drugs, and Baylor & Eckles, general store. One church each of the Methodist Episcopal South and Methodist Episcopal North are located at Stewart. The school facilities of Stewart consist of a chartered school, similar to the Polytechnic Institute, at Erin, and which abolishes the sale of whisky at Stewart. The Good Templars have an organization in Stewart.

Danville lies on the Tennessee River and the Memphis branch of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, and fifteen miles distant from Erin. The town has about 100 inhabitants. The business of the town is principally merchandising, which is carried on by the following firms: John Wiggins, dry goods and groceries; S. W. Kelley & Co., same; Mrs. M. F. Craney, dry goods; Hinson Bros., saloon, and Durdin & Patterson, same. Whitefield, Bates & Co. operate a large saw-mill near the town. White and colored public schools are taught at Danville, and near the town is located a Methodist Episcopal Church South. The Masonic Lodge is the only secret society in the town. Large quantities of freight are transferred from the river to the railroad at Danville. Tennessee Ridge is simply a station and postoffice on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, and is situated on the top of Tennessee Ridge. Not over half a dozen houses make up the town.

The early schools were few in numbers, and only the rudiments of an education could be acquired, no matter how studious a pupil might be.

All were taught by subscription, the usual price being from 75 cents to \$1 per month, according to the advancement of the scholar, and as three or four months constituted a school year and the schools were but poorly attended, the average pedagogue of those days gained but a bare living by following his profession. The discipline was usually severe, but the teachers being ignorant, and the books few or altogether lacking, little advancement was made by the scholar. On one occasion, the scholars attending a school near the present county site, attempted to compel their teacher, one William Ellis, to treat by "locking him out" when he went to dinner. The door was barricaded with benches, boxes, etc., but the teacher was not to be conquered, and he accordingly climbed to the roof and then down the chimney, and while the door was securely barricaded, proceeded to administer a sound thrashing to most of the scholars.

William Murrell, a brother of John Murrell, the celebrated Kentucky and Tennessee robber and horse thief, taught a school at Salem Church in the twenties, in the Yellow Creek bottoms. Murrell was only a few degrees better than his outlaw brother, and was a man of violent and ungovernable temper. During the school term he unmercifully whipped a little girl named Maddin. The punishment was uncalled for and unduly severe, which fact so exasperated the mother of the little girl that she gathered an apron-full of rocks and walked into the schoolroom the next day, and began pelting the teacher in such a vigorous manner that he had to retire in disorder. He was followed by the irate and indignant mother, who kept up a continuous pelting, forcing him to cross the creek to get clear of the shower of stones. Murrell never returned to the school, which was for the time discontinued.

A general school was held during the thirties at the camp ground, about one mile and a half from the present town of Erin, which was attended by all the children of the neighborhood. Along in the forties public free schools were established, though an occasional private or subscription school was held. Upon the organization of Houston County nine school districts were established, and schools were and are at present located as follows: District No. 1—One at Danville, one on White Oak Creek, and one known as the Bethlehem School. A colored school was also established at Danville. District No. 2—One at Stewart's Station. District No. 3—One on Tennessee Ridge, and one on the Long Branch of White Oak Creek. District No. 4—One school at Arlington, two at Erin and one at Cave Orchard; colored schools were also taught at Arlington and Erin. District No. 5—One on Wells' Creek, known as Allsbrok's School; one a few miles farther up on the same creek, known as the Hatfield School; one on White Oak Creek known as the Belcher School,

and one on Wells' Creek; there was also a colored school on Wells' Creek. District No. 6—One on the Dry Branch of Yellow Creek, known as the Bethlehem School; one on Shoulder Strap Branch of Yellow Creek, known as the Robertson School, and one on Yellow Creek, known as the Wyatt School; one colored school is also taught in the district. District No. 7—One on Yellow Creek, known as the Fentress School; one on Williams' Branch of the above creek, known as the Trinity School, and one on Leatherwood Creek, known by the same name. District No. 8—One on Ginces' Creek, known as the Springhill School; one at the head of Muster Ground Branch of Wells' Creek, known as the Cedar Hill School, and also one colored school. District No. 9—One school at the Wells' Creek Camp Ground, known by that name.

A chartered academy and one private school are taught at Erin. The following are the county school superintendents who have filled that office since the organization of the county: I. F. McMillan, during the years of 1873 and 1874; Milton Parchman was elected and served a short time during the year 1875, but by a change in the county lines was thrown into Stewart County, and necessarily became ineligible. His brother, Jacob Parchman, was elected to fill out his brother's unexpired term, and he too served only a short time, his resignation being necessary on account of ineligibility. Daniel Wilson was then elected to fill out the unexpired term, and was re-elected in January, 1877, and served until 1879, when W. T. Pollard was elected and served during 1879 and 1880. I. F. McMillan was again elected to the office in 1881, and re-elected in 1883 and served until 1885, when the present incumbent, Jacob Parchman, was elected. The schoolhouses of the county are in a very good condition, being all frame buildings and kept in good repair.

Before the erection of churches and schoolhouses meetings were held regularly each Sabbath day at one of the houses of the different settlers, one of whom would conduct the services. The leading denominations then, as now, were the Methodist Episcopalians, Cumberland Presbyterians and Baptists, each ranking in age in the order given, and, while having neither church building nor ministers, those denominations held their meetings as above mentioned as early as 1798, 1799 and 1800. Probably the first regular sermon preached in the county by a regularly ordained minister, at which a collection was taken up, was in the year 1812. The services on that occasion were held in a log house, which stood on what is now the Brigham farm, near Erin, and were conducted by the Rev. Robert McGill, a circuit rider. Along until the twenties the schoolhouses were used, as a rule, as a place for holding religious services, but in 1830 a church was erected at the Cumberland Presbyterian



camp-ground. This camp-ground was located on Wells Creek, about one and one-half miles northeast of the town of Erin, and was known for years as the Wells Creek Camp-ground. This was a great place during the thirties, forties and fifties for holding protracted meetings, and during these meetings people would flock thither for miles and miles. In fact the camp-ground became, and is at the present time, noted as a place of worship throughout the entire State of Tennessee and portions of Kentucky. Meetings are held there regularly during the month of September of each year. Salem Church was another of the early churches. It stood near the mouth of Salmon's Creek, in the Yellow Creek Valley, and was erected by the pioneer Methodists in about the same year as the one at the Cumberland Presbyterian camp-ground. Salem Church was to the Methodists what Wells Creek Camp-Ground Church was to the Presbyterians, though it never became so widely known. No trace of the church remains at the present, it having been burned by the Confederate soldiers. Mount Pleasant Church was erected during the forties, and was in use for quite a number of years and then abandoned, and finally destroyed. This building stood about two miles east of the present town of Erin. The Baptists erected churches in the early days on Hurricane and Cave Creeks, all of which have long since fallen to wreck and ruin. The first church edifices upon which any attempt at architectural display was made was Union Church, at Erin Station, in the year 1868. This building was constructed of boards upended on a foundation of logs and stone, covered with a clapboard roof and surmounted with a belfry, in which was hung a small-sized bell. The cornice of the building was ornamented with various patterns of scroll and bracket work, and the whole was embellished with a liberal coat of whitewash. Union Church was used as a general house of worship by all denominations, and also for several years as a public hall and court house. The old building remains standing, but was abandoned years ago and left to decay and dilapidation. The present location of the churches in the county and their denominations are as follows: Cumberland Presbyterian—One at Erin, one at Tennessee Ridge, one on Cave Creek, one on Wells Creek Camp-ground. Bethany Church—On the dry branch of Yellow Creek, and one at Arlington. Methodist Episcopal South—One at Erin, at Stewart Station; Gaddy's Church, on Cave Creek, near Danville; Long Branch Church, on a branch of that name; Marvin Church, on Wells Creek; Green's Chapel, on Salmon's Branch of Yellow Creek; Martha's Chapel, on Yellow Creek; Bethlehem Church, on White Oak Creek; Moore's Chapel, on Guice's Creek; Trinity Church, on Williamson's Branch of Yellow Creek; Cedar Valley Church, on Muster Ground Branch of Wells

Creek, and Sugar Grove Church, on Lewis' Branch of White Oak Creek. Methodist Episcopal North—One each at Erin and Stewart Station. Baptists—One Free-Will Baptist Church on Tennessee Ridge, known as Gray's Church, and one Hard-Shell Baptist Church on Hurricane Creek, known as the McIntosh Church. Congregational Methodist—One on Spring Creek, one-half mile north of Erin, known as the Spring Creek Church. Colored Churches—One Southern Methodist Episcopal Church at Erin; one African Methodist Episcopal Church half way between Erin and Arlington; one African Methodist Episcopal Church at Danville; one Baptist Church at Arlington, and one Southern Methodist Episcopal Church on Yellow Creek, known as the Dortch Church.

## BIOGRAPHICAL APPENDIX.

## MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Gilbert T. Abernathy, a native of Tennessee, was born May 21, 1820. His father, Charles C. Abernathy, was a native of Virginia, and was born in 1790. When but sixteen years of age he immigrated to Tennessee with his father. He was educated at the university at Nashville, then known as Cumberland College. He was clerk of the circuit court in Giles County, this State, for thirty years. Our subject's mother was Susan W. Harris, a native of Tennessee, born in 1800, and was married to Charles C. Abernathy in 1815. In 1840 Mrs. Abernathy died; then Mr. Abernathy was married the second time to Miss Elizabeth Dickson, a native of Tennessee, born in 1817. Mr. Abernathy died in 1877 and Mrs. Abernathy in 1878. Our subject was united in marriage January 8, 1839, to Miss Ann L. Baxter, born in Tennessee May 9, 1821. Her father was Robert Baxter, a native of New Jersey, and her mother was Rebecca Boon, a native of Kentucky. To our subject and wife were born two children: Rebecca S. and Mary E. September 18, 1848, he had the misfortune to lose his wife, and on the 15th of December, 1853, he married for his second wife Miss Emily B. Talley, a native of North Carolina, born March 4, 1839. The fruits of this union were eleven children: Charley G. (deceased), Emily P., Gilbert T., Ann L. (deceased), Alfred H., Elenora S., John C., George S., Andrew J., Harriet N. and Sarah M. Our subject was reared on a farm, and educated at the Nashville University. At the early age of sixteen he volunteered and went with the Tennessee Brigade to the Creek nation, and thence to Florida to fight the Indians, where he remained seven months. About two years of his life he spent in studying law. In 1840 he was employed as book-keeper at the Tennessee Iron Works, then owned by his father-in-law, Robert Baxter. At Mr. Baxter's death our subject and three brothers-in-law purchased and ran it and two others successfully until the breaking out of the war, when they closed all but the Mount Vernon Furnace, which they continued to run up to 1862. Our subject remained near the furnace for several years farming and making shingles, but as he was almost ruined financially by the war he went to teaching school, and is so occupied at the present time. He has a fine farm and a large residence. Politically he is a Democrat.



Florence F. Abbott, junior member of the firm of Wood & Abbott, was born in Clarksville, Tenn., March 13, 1862, son of Florence and Julia (Sullivan) Abbott, and is of Irish extraction. Both parents were born in the "Emerald Isle." They came to the United States about 1850, settling in Troy, N. Y., where they were afterward united in matrimony. Later they moved to Kentucky, and a few years before the breaking out of the late war purchased a permanent home in Clarksville, where they have resided ever since, and there the father died in 1875. Our subject was educated in the Clarksville schools, and graduated from the Nashville Commercial College in 1879, and the same year accepted a position as book-keeper for the firm then known as Dority, Wood & Co., and in this capacity continued three years. In 1883 he engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business in partnership with A. S. Wood, and has succeeded well in his undertakings. He is a Democrat, a member of the Catholic Church, and is a shrewd young business man. His father was for many years a prominent man of the city.

James W. Adams was born in Robertson County, Tenn., March 7, 1848, and is of French and English lineage. He is a son of William G. and Henrietta (Payne) Adams, born in Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively. The mother came to Tennessee when a child, and has borne her husband seven children, our subject being the fourth, and the oldest now living. The father died in 1855, and the mother in 1875. James W. came with his mother to Montgomery County in 1865, and in the latter county he received his education. In 1869 he purchased and moved upon the farm where he now lives. In May, 1874, the nuptials of his marriage with Eudora Nichols were celebrated. She is a native of Dickson County, Tenn., and daughter of William H. and Fannie Nichols, both now dead. The father was killed in the public road near his residence by guerrillas during the war. No children have been born to our subject and his wife. His farm is said to be one of the oldest in the county, and at the time he purchased it had been farmed until it was supposed to be worn out and almost worthless. By proper cultivation he so improved it that it is now one of the most productive farms in the county. Tobacco is his staple crop, and he is now preparing to plant about 100 acres of corn. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Baptist Church.

Daniel D. Allen, farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., September 11, 1827, and is the son of Nathaniel H. and Lucy A. (Neblett) Allen. His father was born in North Carolina, January 8, 1793, and died January 2, 1871. His mother was born in Virginia, August 27, 1799, and died August 7, 1867. They both came to Tennessee with

their parents when quite young. Our subject is of English descent, and was educated in the country schools of the county. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Ramey, born in Montgomery County, June 27, 1830, and the daughter of Thomas and Susan (Orgain) Ramey. There were three children born to the subject of this sketch and his wife, viz.: Charles S., Clara B. and Thomas H. July 17, 1865, Mrs. Allen delivered her body to the dust and her soul to its Creator. Mr. Allen's second wife was Miss Mattie T. Lowe, born January 22, 1839, and a native of Tennessee. She is the daughter of Louis and Mary E. (Sumner) Lowe. Mr. Lowe is a sprightly man of seventy years, and is a minister of the gospel. Mrs. Lowe died in the year 1851. To our subject and wife were born five children, viz.: Carrie E., Daniel S., Nathaniel H., Louis L. and Mattie E. Mr. Allen is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a Democrat, and a well-to-do farmer. He lives on the farm where he was reared, which is situated on the south bank of the Cumberland River. He raises but little stock, and that of an extra breed.

John M. Anderson is a native of Green County, Ky., and was born September 15, 1832. He is the eldest of five children born to Peter and L. J. (Montgomery) Anderson. Peter Anderson was born in the year 1808, and died January 17, 1876. He was a native of Virginia. L. J. (Montgomery) Anderson was born in 1811, and died November 17, 1885. She was a native of Kentucky. Our subject was united in marriage, January 29, 1868, to Miss Mary H. Bahannon, who was a native of Kentucky, and was born August 17, 1843. She is the third of a family of thirteen children. Her parents are natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. To this union was born one child, viz.: Annie M., born April 13, 1873. In 1854 Mr. John Anderson moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., and settled on a portion of the farm on which he now lives. He has an elegant residence, and it is beautifully situated. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, First Kentucky Regiment. This company organized at Bowling Green, Ky., and composed the right wing of A. S. Johnston's army, stationed at Glasgow. After the fall of Fort Donelson they moved to Nashville, and from there to several different places until after the battle of Shiloh; they were then ordered to Chattanooga, and the regiment was reorganized. Our subject was here taken sick, and was given a furlough on which he returned home, remaining there six months. He then returned to the army, and was transferred to the Second Kentucky Regiment. In the battle of Chattanooga he was knocked from his horse by a piece of shell, but was not seriously hurt. He was in Johnston's retreat when he fell back to Atlanta. His division

was transferred to Gen. Joseph E. Wheeler's cavalry and made a raid into Tennessee, where he was captured between Pulaski and Columbia and taken to Johnson's Island, where he remained eleven months, or till the close of the war, when he returned to his farm where he now lives. In 1877 he was elected justice of the peace, and this office he holds at the present time.

W. W. Anderson, M. D., the son of J. M. and Martha (Crawford) Anderson, was born February 19, 1850. J. M. Anderson was a native of Virginia, and came to Tennessee when quite young. He settled near Keysburgh, Ky., and was by occupation a cabinet-maker. He was married to Miss Martha Crawford, of North Carolina, and to them were born thirteen children, three of whom died; those living are J. W., C. R., S. J., D. W., J. H., W. W., T. J., A. J., C. G. and R. E. After his boys grew up he purchased a farm in Kentucky and lived there for a short time. He then moved to Robertson County, Tenn., and died near Springfield, July 4, 1864. W. W. Anderson is a practicing physician and dealer in general merchandise at Jordan Springs, Tenn. He was educated at Springfield, Tenn., and the Commercial College of Clarksville, Tenn., until the year 1880, when he went to the Vanderbilt University, and there graduated with honor in the year 1881. He then went to Jordan Springs, when he began the practice of medicine in April, 1882. In August, 1884, he began the mercantile business at the same place. He was married, February 4, 1874, to Miss Sarah T. Longford, of Port Royal, Tenn., and to this union have been born four children: Florence E., E. E., Thomas J. and Mary E. Dr. Anderson is a member of the Baptist Church, and is a good citizen.

W. H. Anderson was born February 10, 1818, in Humphreys County, Tenn., and when a child moved with his parents to Montgomery County, where he still lives. His father, Richard Anderson, was born in Montgomery County, in 1791, and there has always lived with the exception of a short time spent in Humphreys County, where our subject was born. The father, who was a useful citizen, married Margaret Rudolph, who was born in 1791, and to them were born six children. The subject of this sketch was educated at home and in the common schools, attending the latter only a few weeks. He learned the carpenter's trade when young, and worked at that occupation a few years. He then followed farming, and acted as constable until 1847. He then purchased the White Oak mills, and carried on milling for five years. He then sold his property and returned to Montgomery County, where he has since resided and farmed. In October, 1843, he married Margaret E. Smith, who was born in Montgomery County, August 30, 1825. She was a



daughter of John Smith, who was of German descent, and died about 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson became the parents of the following children: Ellen C., Margaret E. and Missouri A. Mrs. Anderson died in 1851. Our subject was a Whig as long as that party existed, and since that time has been independent. He has been magistrate of Montgomery County for twenty years and is at present magistrate of his civil district. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as was his wife. Mr. Anderson has taken such an active part in public life that he is now an exceptionally well-informed and intelligent man.

Hon. James E. Bailey was one of the most distinguished men of Montgomery County, of which he was a native, having been born August 15, 1822. His grandfather immigrated to North Carolina, and his father, Charles Bailey, was born in Simpson County, in that State. In early life he came to Montgomery County and was for forty years clerk of the circuit court. Hon. James E. Bailey's mother was Mary Bryan, a native of Robertson County and the daughter of Col. James H. Bryan. She was a woman of much natural ability and strength of character. The subject of this sketch obtained a liberal education at the old Clarksville Academy, and afterward at the University of Nashville. In July, 1842, he was admitted to the bar and entered into partnership with George C. Boyd, upon whose death he succeeded to the law business of the firm. In 1853 he was elected to the General Assembly of Tennessee. Previous to the civil war he was a Whig, and remained an earnest Union man as long as he could perceive any hope of its maintenance. In January, 1861, he was elected, with the Hon. Cave Johnson and the Hon. John F. House, a Union delegate to a proposed convention to consider the attitude of his State. After the breaking out of the war, he in common with the great majority of the people of his State, warmly espoused the cause of the South. He was elected colonel of the Forty-ninth Tennessee on Christmas day, 1861, and upon the surrender of Fort Donelson was sent as a prisoner of war to Fort Warren. Being exchanged in September, 1862, he rejoined his regiment at Vicksburg, Miss., and remained with it until the following spring, when on account of failing health, he was appointed a member of the military court of Gen. Hardee, holding this position until the close of the war. After the failure of the Southern cause he returned to Clarksville and resumed the practice of the law. He was twice appointed to fill temporary vacancies on the supreme bench of the State, and acted as chief justice in the place of A. O. P. Nicholson. In 1877 he was elected United States Senator to fill the unexpired term of Andrew Johnson. The divisions in the Democratic party upon the State debt question prevented his re-election to the

Senate. During his service in the Senate his health began to fail, and for some months prior to his decease he was a great and constant sufferer. His death occurred December 29, 1885. He was married November 7, 1849, to Miss Elizabeth Lusk, of Nashville, who survives him together with five children—four sons and a daughter. The Hon. James E. Bailey was universally regarded as a just man, and a good citizen. He was an affectionate father and husband; and the bar, the county and the State are justly proud of his record, his life and his name.

J. W. Bartee was born May 22, 1819, in Dickson County, Tenn., and is the son of Jesse and Sarah (Harkleroad) Bartee. Jesse Bartee was born in East Tennessee in 1783, and was engaged in the iron business there for a number of years. He died in Dickson County in 1826. In early life he was married to Miss Sarah Harkleroad, to which union were born thirteen children. The only ones now living are Mary, James, Jesse W. and G. W. Mrs. Sarah Bartee died in 1873, in her ninetieth year. Our subject, J. W. Bartee, was educated in the country schools, and the first business in which he engaged was farm work; his health failing he went into the mercantile business at the mouth of Harpeth River, in Dickson County; here he remained twelve months; he then went to Charlotte, Tenn., and began the grocery business, but only engaged in that business for a short time. After moving about for some time he settled at last in the Eighth District. He was married February 22, 1852, to Miss Lucy A. Bullock. To this union were born six children, three of whom are now alive, respectively: J. B., J. H. and E. L. In politics he is a Democrat, casting his first vote for Martin Van Buren. Mr. Bartee is a member of the F. & A. M., joining this body at the age of twenty-one. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is one of the well known citizens of the county.

J. B. Bartee is a farmer of Montgomery County, Tenn. (For history of parents see sketch of J. W. Bartee.) Our subject was born October 25, 1857, in this county, getting his education as his brother did, in the country schools. In the year 1872 he went to Central Point Academy, where he remained ten months. He then came home and went to farming in the Eighth District. December 19, 1877, he was married to Miss Willie Fletcher, and by this union had three children: William B., Lucy M. and Jessie Chilton. In 1884 our subject was elected justice of the peace and still holds the office. He is a Democrat, casting his first vote for Tilden and Hendricks. Mr. Bartee is the possessor of a fine tract of land, and is a man highly respected for his many good traits.

Alexander Baynham is the son of W. J. G. Baynham and M. A. C.

(Smith) Baynham. The family is of English descent. W. J. G. Baynham was born in Virginia in 1821, and immigrated to Tennessee in early life, settling in Stewart County. He was married to Miss M. A. C. Smith, and by her became the father of six children—three boys and three girls, viz.: Alexander, John W., Forest, Victoria, Isabella and Rebecca. After remaining in Stewart County for fifteen years Mr. W. J. G. Baynham removed to Montgomery County, where he remained on his farm until the negroes were freed; from there he went to Lafayette, Ky., and went into the furniture and undertaking business. He died suddenly in Lafayette, Ky., in the year 1881. While on his way from church he was taken suddenly ill and died of hemorrhage of the lungs a short time after reaching home. Alexander Baynham was born December 10, 1842, in Stewart County, Tenn., getting his education in the country schools. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment. Our subject was in the battle of Fort Donelson, and was with his regiment until it surrendered in February, 1862. In the year 1866 he was united in marriage to Miss E. J. Rossetter, of Kentucky, and to them were born seven children: Selwyn, Cora B., Carrie T., Walter A., Etha, Harry and Nick. Mr. Baynham was elected justice of the peace in the year 1882, and still holds the office. He possesses two fine tracts of land in the Fourth District, and is one of the leading men.

William Beaty, contractor, was born in Canada West, Prince Edward's County, in 1841, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (Martin) Beaty, and of Scotch-Irish descent. The parents were born in the "Emerald Isle," and in early life moved to Canada, where our subject received a common school education, and, at the age of fourteen, began a four-years' apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade. He came to the United States in 1863, and located in Illinois, where he resided for some time, and then moved to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained six years. He came to Clarksville, Tenn., in 1867, and here has since resided. He began the contracting business in 1874, and has since continued it. He helped build the tobacco exchange, court house, Presbyterian church, the cabinet buildings at university place, and many private residences, being one of the leading contractors in the city. He was married, October 10, 1871, to Mary C. P. Scott, of Clarksville, Tenn., daughter of J. M. and Parthena (Norsworthy) Scott, natives of Dickson County, Tenn., and descendants of Virginia and North Carolina families. They have three children: William Herbert, the eldest, was born in Clarksville, Tenn., August 29, 1872; Charles Angelós, born May 4, 1874, and Parthena Alma, their only daughter, born April 15, 1877. Mr. Beaty is a Democrat and belongs to the Masonic and K. of P. fraternities. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.



Gilmer M. Bell, a leading member of the Clarksville bar, and editor of the Clarksville *Democrat*, is a native of Christian County, Ky., born December 27, 1859, son of Darwin and Mary W. (Merriwether) Bell, and is of Scotch-Irish origin. The father of Mr. Bell is a native of the same county as himself, and was born in 1830. The paternal grandfather, Dr. J. F. Bell, was a Virginian, who came to Kentucky in 1810, and effected a settlement in Shelby County. In 1818 the family removed to Christian County, where Dr. Bell died in 1878. The father of our subject is a prominent "tiller of the soil," and one of the first men of the county in which he resides (Christian County, Ky.). The early life of Gilmer M. Bell was spent on the farm. He received a common school education and began the study of law in 1878, under the direction of his illustrious uncle, Gen. W. A. Quarles, in Clarksville. In 1880 he entered the law department of the Cumberland University, at Lebanon, and graduated from that institution the following year, June 1, 1881. He was admitted to the bar the same year, and in 1881 formed a partnership in the law practice with the late Judge James E. Rice, and their union continued until the latter's death in 1883. For two years Mr. Bell practiced alone, and then he became associated with A. S. Major, the firm being known as Bell & Major. In 1884 Mr. Bell became editor of the Clarksville *Democrat*, and the April following became proprietor also. He is a Democrat and a prominent young man.

John T. Bellamy, farmer, was born September 13, 1840, in Montgomery County, Tenn. His father, Robert D. Bellamy, is a native of Lexington, Ky., born December 14, 1818. In 1839 he married Miss Sarah A. Northington, a native of Montgomery County, and daughter of John and Mary Northington. Mrs. Bellamy died December 17, 1852, but Mr. Robert D. Bellamy is still living in Todd County, Ky. Our subject received his education in the common schools of his native county, and also in the Montgomery Institute. After the death of his mother he and his sisters were reared by his grandmother, Mary Northington, and in 1861 he married Miss Bettie Wimberley, a native of this county and a daughter of George S. and Charlotte Wimberley. To this union five children were born: Ella N. (deceased), Mary (deceased), Robert S., Lizzie (deceased) and Douglas. In August, 1873, the mother of these children died, and in October, 1874, our subject married Miss Nannie L. Keesee, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Reuben C. and Judith P. Keesee. To this union two children were born: E. Ross and Reuben K. Our subject possesses a fine farm in District No. 6, and also another in District No. 1. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Robert B. Bigger was born April 7, 1839, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and was educated in the common schools. He has always followed the occupation of farming in the same locality where he now resides. After becoming a man he married Victoria T., daughter of William and Nancy Wall, who were born in Tennessee, the father in 1802. Mrs. Bigger was born in Montgomery County, September 9, 1840, and bore her husband the following children: David C., born in 1869; Harriet L., born in 1870; Robert E., born in 1872; William, born in 1873; Samuel T., born in 1875; Eudora E., born in 1876; Eva H., born in 1878; Nannie, born in 1880 (deceased), and Charles C., born in 1884. Mr. Bigger was a soldier in the Forty-second Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, and served four years. He was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Port Hudson, Jackson, Miss., New Hope Church, Marietta, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Franklin. He was originally a Whig. Since the war he has been a Democrat. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and has held many offices in his lodge. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His parents were Thompson and Eliza (Nicholson) Bigger, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was born in 1793, and was of French and Irish lineage. He came to Tennessee when a small boy, and worked at tanning and farming. He was married in 1835, and died in 1865. The mother was of English descent, and died in 1868.

Leopold Bloch was born in Hechingen, Hohenzollern, South Prussia, July 24, 1823. His parents were also natives of Germany, and lived and died in their native country. Leopold Bloch received a liberal education in the schools of Germany, and came to America in 1852, and located in Stewart County, Tenn. Mr. Bloch engaged in the general merchandise business in Dover, and continued in that place until 1863, when he came to Clarksville, and has since followed the same business in this city. His is probably the oldest dry goods house in Clarksville, and the firm is composed of Leopold and Simon Bloch, tried and reliable business men, and their house is one of the most substantial in the State. Simon Bloch is junior member of the firm, and was born in Germany in 1838. The great success which the firm has attained is due to the energy and labor of years. Our subject, Leopold, is a Democrat, and has been a member of the city council for years. He has taken great interest in the public schools of Clarksville, and is now secretary and treasurer of the school board. Mr. Bloch became a Mason in 1853, and is one of the prominent, generous and cultivated gentlemen of the city.

Thomas Bourne, superintendent of the Clarksville Gas and Water Company, is a native of County Kent, England, born forty miles from

the World's Metropolis, March 21, 1850. The parents were John and Frances (Hopper) Bourne, natives of England. The father was born June 18, 1818, and both died in England in 1874. Our subject was educated in the schools of England and came to the United States in 1866, locating in Philadelphia where he followed the machinists trade, serving a regular apprenticeship. Subsequently he became connected with the American Gas and Meter Company of that city as machinist, and continued in this capacity more or less until 1882. He then came to Clarksville and in December of that year took charge of the gas works, and it is owing to his energy and enterprise that the city of Clarksville is so well lighted. In 1883 he was made superintendent of the Clarksville Water Company and is one of the most enterprising of its citizens. He was married in 1873 to Miss A. A. Lavender, a native of London, England. They have four children: Frances E., Amelia E., John E. and Horatio T. In politics Mr. Bourne is independent. He belongs to the F. & A. M., I. O. O. F. and K. of P., and he and wife are members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Charlemagne Bourne, farmer, was born November 15, 1851, in Montgomery County, Tenn., in the neighborhood where he has always lived. His father, A. D. Bourne, was a native of Woodford County, Ky., and was born in the year 1805 and is of Scotch extraction. He married Miss Sallie Whitfield, a native of this county, and to them were born twelve children, of which our subject is the eleventh. Mr. A. D. Bourne was a farmer and subsequently engaged in buying and selling stock, in which latter business he was extensively engaged. He was appointed by the county court as tobacco inspector and served a number of years as such. He died in the year 1878 and his wife in 1857. Our subject was educated in the country schools of his native county and his life business has been that of farming. February 13, 1884, he married Miss Lucy Pollard Peterson, a native of Montgomery County, and daughter of James B. and Catharine Peterson. To Mr. Bourne and wife one child, William Henry, has been born. Our subject owns a farm near Cherry Station and the productions from it are, corn, tobacco and wheat. He also raises the different grasses indigenous to this soil. Politically he is a Democrat.

Dr. George S. Bowling, ice manufacturer and one of the prominent business men of the county, was born near Hopkinsville, Ky., February 20, 1853, and is the eldest son of Dr. Henry G. and Sallie L. (Snadon) Bowling. He is of English descent and the nephew of Dr. William K. Bowling, an eminent physician of Nashville, and the grandson of Dr. James B. Bowling. Our subject's juvenile days were passed on the farm.



At the age of sixteen he entered Bethel College at Russellville, Ky., where he remained some time and then became a student at Warren College, Bowling Green, Ky. He was a student in the medical department of the Vanderbilt University at Nashville for some time, but later abandoned that profession and turned his attention to business. From 1875 to 1880 he carried on farming in Christian County, Ky., and at the latter date came to Clarksville and engaged in the manufacture of ice, at which he has since continued. He has one of the most extensive and complete factories in Tennessee, and ships extensively to all the principal places within a radius of 100 miles. He was married in 1876 to Lady S. Bugg, of Nashville, daughter of Samuel and Catharine Bugg. In 1886 Mr. Bowling was elected a director of the Farmers and Merchants' National Bank at Clarksville. He is a Democrat and cast his first vote for S. J. Tilden. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church and he is one of the very first business men of the city of Clarksville.

James M. Bowling was born in Christian County Ky., November 5, 1854, son of Dr. H. G. and Sarah L. (Snadon) Bowling, who were born in the "blue-grass State" in 1828 and 1832, respectively. The grandfather, Dr. James B. Bowling, was a Virginian who came to Clarksville when quite young, but after remaining a short time removed to Adairsville, Ky., and there resided until his death. James M. Bowling was educated at the private schools in Hopkinsville, Ky.; Bethel College at Russellville, Ky., and Warren College, at Bowling Green, Ky., where he completed his school life. For four years after returning from college his time was divided between settling his father's estate (who died soon after he quit school) and as salesman in a shoe store. He came to Clarksville in 1879 and engaged in the boot and shoe business, at which he has since continued and been quite successful. Since 1882 he has been engaged in the manufacture of ice, and in January, 1886, he enlarged his factory and furnished it with new machinery. It has a capacity of ten tons per day. He was married, in 1878, to Sallie Sugg, a Tennessean, born in 1858, daughter of Col. Cyrus F. Sugg, a soldier in the late war, killed at the battle of Mission Ridge. Mr. and Mrs. Bowling have two children: Mattie B., and George M. Mr. Bowling is a Democrat and a man identified with the interests of the city. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

William G. Brawner was born in Todd County, Ky., February 28, 1847. His father, James H. Brawner, was a native of Hardin County, Ky., and was of German and Scotch-Irish descent. When a young man he immigrated to Todd County, where he married Lucy A. McAllister, a native of that county, and to them were born nine children, our subject

being the second. In 1852 the family came to Montgomery County, Tenn., where the parents are yet residing. William G. obtained most of his education by private study at home. Much credit, he says, is due to his mother, who instilled in him a love for knowledge. He has mastered the common English branches, natural philosophy, chemistry, mental philosophy, rhetoric, and has made himself familiar with the higher mathematics. He has also learned to speak, read and write the German language. He was a teacher for a number of years and had excellent success as an educator. April 7, 1871, he married Sophia F. Frech, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, of German descent. To them were born these children: Hattie E., Beulah, Edgar A. and Eva. Since 1881 Mr. Brawner has devoted his time and attention to farming and stock raising. His home is about eight miles from Clarksville and he makes a specialty of raising tobacco and some of the best thorough-bred stock in the county. He is a Democrat and an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of which his wife and eldest daughter are also members.

Edmund L. Brewer was born at Thomasville, Cheatham Co., Tenn., June 20, 1850. His father, Sterling Brewer, Jr. was born in Dickson County, Tenn., in 1811. He was of Welsh descent and a son of Sterling Brewer, Sr., a native of North Carolina, who came to Tennessee about the beginning of the present century and engaged in farming and merchandising. He was representative for Dickson County, Tenn., in the State Legislature and served a number of years in the lower house, and was then elected State senator and was a member of that body for several years, a portion of that time serving as speaker of the Senate, and was a member of the State Legislature twelve years. He died in Nashville in July, 1852. Sterling Brewer, Jr., was educated in Nashville, and after attaining his majority engaged in the mercantile business until 1830. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church for eight years, and then taught school in Turnersville and other points for about thirty years. In 1839 he was married to Agnes J. Sanders, by whom he had one child, Letitia H., who died in infancy. His wife died in 1841, and in 1844 he wedded Virginia G. Glenn, and to them these children, James S., Lucy L., Edmund L., Mary L., and Sterling C., were born. Sterling Brewer was a farmer and died April 5, 1885. His widow is still living. Edmund L., our subject, was educated in his father's schools, which were graded, and consequently received a liberal education. He came to Montgomery County, Tenn., when nine years old and has always remained in that county and followed farming as an occupation. In February, 1877, he married Tennie W. Patrick, born in the county October 28, 1855,

daughter of James H. Patrick, a native of Tennessee. To Mr. and Mrs. Brewer have been born these children: Lewis V., Charles A. (deceased), James P. and Glenn. Our subject is a Democrat and holds the office of magistrate of District No. 10. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. L. Brodie is the son of Alexander and Mary (Oldham) Brodie, and was born March 4, 1839. The family originally came from North Carolina and were among the early settlers of this State, to which they came in the year 1813, settling in the Fourth District of this county. Mr. Alexander Brodie was born November 13, 1794, in North Carolina, and came with the family to this State. He was a farmer by occupation and bought a tract of land in Montgomery County. In the year 1822 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Oldham, a native of this State, born in Williamson County. To them were born six children, two of whom are dead; those living are S., E. M., J. S. and E. M. Alexander Brodie was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for thirty or forty years, and was one of the old settlers of this county, who leaves a name behind him to be cherished in the memory of those who knew him. He died March 19, 1865, and his wife November 13, 1869. J. L. Brodie, the subject of this sketch, is a native of this State, and was born near Rose Hill. In the early part of his life he turned his attention to farming, and this calling he still pursues. In 1866 he was united in matrimony to Miss A. A. Trahern, of Christian County, Ky., daughter of William Trahern. To this union were born two children, viz.: W. S. and R. E. When the war broke out he enlisted in the Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment under Col. Forbes, where he remained for ten months; he was then discharged on account of being physically disabled. He then enlisted in the First Kentucky Cavalry, in which regiment he remained for a short time, then joining the Second Kentucky under Morgan. He participated in the battles of Shiloh and Murfreesboro, and was slightly wounded in the battle of Marion. He remained with his regiment until it surrendered at Washington, Ga., May 10, 1865. Mr. Brodie owns a tract of land in the Fourth District, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a Democrat in politics and one of the leading farmers in the county.

George Watson Buck, brick manufacturer, was born in Louisa County, Va., August 23, 1831, son of George Washington and Sallie E. (Estes) Buck, both born in Virginia—the father in 1801, the mother in 1808. The paternal grandfather was an Englishman and came to America when only eleven years of age, working his way on shipboard; he landed in Norfolk, Va., and died in that State about 1834. The family came to



Tennessee in 1833, and after residing one year in Rutherford County came to Montgomery County, where the father died in 1866. George Watson grew to manhood on the farm and worked on the same until twenty-one years of age, when he learned the brick-maker's trade. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Confederate Regiment, Infantry, and was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson, and until September was a prisoner at Camp Douglas, Chicago. He was exchanged at Vicksburg. In 1864 he was taken prisoner at Nashville and was taken to Camp Chase, Ohio, and was released in May, 1865. Since that time he has been a brick manufacturer and makes on an average 1,000,000 bricks per season, and gives employment to twenty-five men. Mr. Buck is a Democrat and a prominent citizen of Montgomery County.

James T. Buckingham, farmer, was born in this State October 12, 1826, and is the son of William and Nancy (Gardner) Buckingham, born in the years 1802 and 1803, and died in 1857 and 1869, respectively. September 27, 1850, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Balswell, born March 24, 1832. To this union three children were born: Annetta C., born August 10, 1853; Mary J., born November 3, 1856, and William J. B., born September 30, 1860. In the year 1863 Mrs. Buckingham died, and Mr. Buckingham took for his second wife Miss Nannie L. Cathey, who was born October 8, 1838, and is now living with her third husband. To Mr. and Mrs. Buckingham were born six children: John H., born October 18, 1866; Maggie A., born January 3, 1868; Alice J., born April 4, 1869; William A., born July 31, 1871; Thomas E., born December 11, 1872, and Sarah E., born February 20, 1875. In 1868 our subject moved from Stewart County, Tenn., and resumed his occupation of farming. He is a good citizen and is respected by all.

W. Frank Buckner, of the firm of Parish, Buckner & Co., tobacco commission merchants, was born at Oak Grove, Christian Co., Ky., June 15, 1843; son of Frank W. and Sarah E. (Gordon) Buckner, and the third of five children. His father was born in Virginia in 1809, and came to Kentucky when a young man. He was married, in 1839, to Miss Gordon, a native of Christian County, Ky., born in 1819. Our subject spent his boyhood days on a farm, and was educated at Bethel College, Russellville, Ky., and at Stewart College, in this city. He was a student when the war broke out, and in June, 1861, joined the Oak Grove Rangers, which were raised by Capt. T. Woodward, and after the secession of Tennessee he came with his company and was sworn into the State (Tennessee) service and transferred to the First Kentucky Cavalry. In 1862 he was chosen second lieutenant in the Second Kentucky Cavalry,

and held this position until the close of the war. After the close of the war he engaged in farming, and has since continued. In 1870 he removed to Hopkinsville, Ky., and then engaged in the tobacco business until 1883, when he returned to the farm. In 1885 he moved to New Providence, and there now resides. November 1, 1885, he engaged in the commission business in Clarksville. He is a man of sterling business qualities and unimpeachable character. He was married, in 1867, to Hattie E. Elliott, of Montgomery County, Tenn., born in 1846, daughter of Col. William H. Elliott. They have four children: Elliott, Gordon W., Annie and Lewis. Mr. Buckner is a Democrat, a Mason, K. of P. and K. of H., and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Robert H. Burney, attorney at law, was born in Davidson County, Tenn., October 31, 1854. His father, H. L. Burney, a Presbyterian minister, was born in Robertson County in 1816, and for about forty years was engaged in ministerial labors. Our subject's mother was formerly Miss Mary L. Vick, a native of Virginia, born in 1815, and died in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1874. Our subject's ancestors were of Scotch-Irish descent, born in North Carolina and came to Tennessee at an early period. Robert H. spent his early days on a farm and in attending the schools of Montgomery County, having come here in 1855. He also attended private schools and in 1875 entered the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., and graduated in 1876. In July of that year he located in Clarksville, where he has since resided and practiced law. In 1878 he was elected attorney-general for the Clarksville Criminal Courts and is identified with the Democratic party. February 10, 1880, he was united in marriage to Clara S. Kennedy, daughter of D. N. Kennedy. Mrs. Burney was born in Clarksville and is the mother of three children: Robert H. Jr., Sarah B. and Mary L. Mr. Burney is a member of the K. of P. fraternity and his wife belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

Dr. T. E. Cabaniss, dentist, was born in New Providence, Montgomery Co., Tenn., March 12, 1857, son of J. W. Cabaniss, who is a native of Christian County, Ky., born in 1829, and came to Clarksville, Tenn., about 1850. He studied dentistry under Dr. W. J. Castner, one of the most prominent men in the State in his profession, and then practiced in Clarksville for about twenty years. He died in October, 1884. Our subject's mother was Miss Lucy New, who was born in Todd County in 1836. Dr. Cabaniss is the only son of their three children. He was educated in Stewart College and began the study of dentistry in Clarksville and graduated from the dental department of the Vanderbilt University in

1880. He has since practiced in Clarksville, and has met with good success. July 13, 1880, he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Annie Anderson, a native of Paris, Ky. They are members of the Christian Church, and the Doctor is a Democrat in his political views.

Samuel A. Caldwell, justice of the peace and proprietor of Caldwell's livery, sale and feed stable at Clarksville, Tenn., was born November 10, 1825, son of Samuel and Nancy (Howell) Caldwell, and of Irish extraction. The father was born in Virginia in 1776. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. The mother was a native Tennessean, born in 1804. Her ancestors were Virginians. The Caldwell family came to Tennessee in 1806, and here the father died in 1840 and the mother in 1856. Our subject's early days were spent on a farm and his education was obtained in private schools. At the age of nineteen he began life for himself, and in 1841 began clerking in a store in Palmyra, continuing seven years. About this time he engaged in the lumber business, but lost more than \$2,000 worth of lumber, which was used in the construction of Fort Donelson. In 1862 he abandoned the lumber business, and from that time until the close of the war he was engaged in farming. In 1867 he came to Clarksville and engaged in the livery business, in which he has continued to the present time. He was formerly a Whig, but is now a Democrat. In 1875 he was elected justice of the peace and served by re-election. He is a leading man, one of the prominent citizens of Clarksville. In 1857 he was married to M. A. Neblett, born in this county in 1831, daughter of Dr. Neblett. They have five children: Richard D., Mary C., Lucy V., Hart M. and Cora L. Mr. Caldwell is a successful business man, and has made his own way in the world. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and belongs to the Masons and K. of H.

Dr. L. B. Chilton is the son of Dr. L. F. Chilton and Minerva (Tribble) Chilton. L. F. Chilton was born in Hardin County, Ky., in 1814, and was educated at the Medical University of Louisville, Ky., beginning the practice of medicine at Pembroke, Ky. He was twice married, his second wife being Miss Sarah W. Killebrew, of Montgomery County, Tenn. He died in the year 1861. Dr. L. F. Chilton represented the county of Christian in the Legislature, and introduced a bill to build the insane asylum at Hopkinsville, which institution now stands a monument to his memory. Our subject was born April 15, 1839, and was educated in the country schools until the year 1858, when he went to "Shelby Medical College" of Nashville, graduating with honor in the year 1861. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the First Kentucky Cavalry; after being in his regiment one year he was placed in the Second Kentucky as assistant surgeon. In two years he was promoted



to chief surgeon in the same regiment. After the war he came back to his home at Pembroke, Ky., where he remained only a short time. He practiced in different places until 1867, and married Miss Mattie D. Washburn. Two years after his marriage he moved to Woodlawn, in this county, where he has practiced medicine for fifteen years. He owns sixteen and three-fourths acres of land, and does a practice of about \$3,000 per year, and is a member of the F. & A. M. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and are highly respected by all who know them.

J. B. Clardy is the son of John and Elena (Thomas,) Clardy. The family was originally from Virginia. The grandfather of our subject immigrated to Tennessee in the early part of the present century. John Clardy was married to Miss Elena Thomas, and to them were born six children: L. M., J. W., J. B., M. I., Mary H. and Alice E. John Clardy died in 1883 at his home in the Fourth District; he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church the greater part of his life, a good man, and is now receiving his reward in that better world. J. B. Clardy was born July 7, 1856, in Christian County, Ky., and moved to Tennessee in 1863, settling in Montgomery County. In 1881 he was married to Miss M. O. Clardy and became the father of two children, viz.: R. L., and Lizzie A. M. O. Clardy died December 25, 1885, and was a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Clardy lives on the farm with his mother and is one of the leading citizens.

Benjamin F. Clardy, deceased, was born in Tennessee, July 19, 1836, and was the son of James Clardy and Henrietta L. (Daniel) Clardy, married in 1809 and both natives of Virginia. His father was born in 1784 and immigrated to Tennessee in 1815, where he died September 30, 1846. His mother was born about 1794 and died November 17, 1867. Our subject was the youngest of a family of thirteen, and in the year 1868 was united in marriage to Miss Cosby C. Carlile, a relative of Hon. John G. Carlile, of Kentucky. She is a native of Virginia, and was born November 29, 1841. Her father, Daniel B. Carlile, was born in North Carolina, in 1812, and immigrated to Virginia, where he was married to Amanda M. Hutsell, a native of Virginia, born January 28, 1818. Daniel B. Carlile died January 19, 1882. To our subject and wife was born one child, May B., her birth occurring August 15, 1869. Our subject was a country boy and was reared on a farm. In 1868 he purchased the Meadow Grove farm. It lies about six miles northwest of Clarksville and is a splendid stock farm. It is favorably situated and is near the public road leading from Clarksville to Lafayette. Since Mr. Clardy's death his wife assumed control of the farm and has it cultivated by tenants.

M. H. Clark & Bro., leaf tobacco brokers. This firm, for so many years prominently connected with the tobacco trade of Clarksville, is composed of Micajah Henry Clark and Lewis Rogers Clark, born in Richmond, Va., and who came to Clarksville in January, 1855, and November, 1857, respectively. They are the sons of Dr. Micajah Clark, one of the most distinguished physicians Virginia ever produced. His memory is still so revered by the profession at large that a few years ago, over thirty years after his death, the American Medical Association of the United States requested a sketch of his life, which is published in its annals. We make below extracts from that publication: Micajah Clark, M. D., of Richmond, Va., was born on his father's plantation in Albemarle County, Va., near the present railroad station, Keswick, of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, on January 28, 1788; died at his residence, in the city of Richmond, August 19, 1849. His father was William Clark, and his mother a daughter of Col. Tarleton Cheadle, an officer in the English Army, who immigrated to Virginia before the revolutionary war. Dr. Clark was named after his paternal grandfather, Micajah Clark, one of the pioneer settlers of Albemarle County, buying from the State a body of land of 40,000 acres, which is still known in the old county maps as "Clark's Tract." From this courageous old pioneer sprang a large family, twelve children, to be men and women grown, the youngest of whom was William Clark, and whose youngest son was Micajah Clark, the subject of this sketch. Dr. Micajah Clark belongs to that historical family of Clarks, of this county, which has furnished so many adventurous spirits—soldiers, governors, legislators and professional men. Among them were Gen. George Rogers Clark, who conquered the Northwest Territory; Gov. William Clark, of Missouri; Merriwether Lewis (the two latter being the Lewis and Clark who made the Rocky Mountain expedition under Jefferson's administration), and many other prominent men during and after the Revolutionary war, and subsequently in the governments of the States of Kentucky, Missouri, Texas and other Southern States. Their blood was again well represented in our late civil war, on the Southern side; among the most prominent were Gens. John B. Clark and M. L. Clark, of Missouri, and Gen. James Clark Dearing, of Virginia. Young Micajah Clark, having a decided predilection for the profession of medicine, went to Richmond and commenced his studies with Dr. Adams, a talented and prominent physician. After the usual routine he entered the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, and had the good fortune, through his credentials, to become an office student of the celebrated Dr. Physick, then in the zenith of his fame. Dr. Physick soon discovered his talents, his great love for his profession and

thirst for knowledge, and before his graduation, in speaking of him, remarked that he thought "Physicians like poets were born, not made, and that Clark was a born physician," such an expression being a diploma in itself, and probably no other student of Dr. Physick's ever received a higher compliment from him. Dr. Clark graduated an M. D. April 26, 1811.

After his graduation he took an extended tour on horseback, riding through Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Rhode Island, Connecticut and Massachusetts. On his return home, deciding to settle in New Orleans, he again mounted his horse August 25, 1811. His horseback tour was again a full one, riding through many parts of Kentucky and Tennessee, not on the direct line, but to see the country. Then through the Indian nations, striking the Mississippi River at Natchez, at which village he sold his horses and left January 5, 1812, for New Orleans, upon the first steam-boat which went down the Mississippi River (owned by Fulton, Livingston & Co.), arriving in New Orleans January 12. Dr. Clark kept a full diary of his tour, which is quite interesting. Dr. Clark finding the climate very enervating to him decided to return to Virginia via New York, reaching Albemarle June 25, 1812. His final decision was to settle in Richmond, Va., and his career there was an uninterrupted success, his practice steadily and rapidly increased, and even with the small current fees of his time, \$1 per visit, his practice averaged for many years \$13,000 to \$16,000 per annum. He was appointed surgeon in the army in the war of 1812, and served two enlistments with the troops at Craney Island. Dr. Micajah Clark was married on the 29th of December, 1819, to his second cousin, Miss Caroline Virginia Harris, eldest daughter of Benjamin James Harris, a prominent and wealthy tobacco merchant of Richmond, Va. His children were William James, Sarah Ellyson, Mary Elizabeth, Micajah Henry, Caroline Virginia, Ellen Douglas, Henry Auburn, Lewis Rogers, David Branch, Emily Auburn, and six others who died in infancy without names. His widow survived him many years, dying February 17, 1871. The paternal grandfather of the subjects of this sketch, was William Clark, who married Judith Cheadle. He raised three children: James, who married Margaret Lewis, raised a large family and moved from Albemarle to Pike County, Mo.; Jacob, who married and died young without issue, and Micajah. William Clark was a cavalry commander in the war of the Revolution. Arms captured in personal combat from some of Tarleton's cavalry were retained as trophies in the family for many years.

The great-grandfather of M. H. and L. R. Clark was Micajah Clark, who was born September 16, 1718, and married Judith Adams, who was



born October, 1716. Their children were Christopher, Robert, Mourning, Micajah, John, Edward, Penelope, Judith, Bowling, Elizabeth, James and William. This old patriarch was a man of strong character, good attainments and devout piety, and was able to give each of his numerous children a handsome estate. He was a valued and trusted friend of Thomas Jefferson, and surveyed and laid off for the former and himself some large plantations in Bedford County, Va. He died full of years, and greatly beloved, at the house of his youngest child, William, with whom he had made his home during his latter years. Gov. James Clark, of Kentucky, was one of his grandsons. The senior member of the firm, M. H. Clark, married, in 1861, Miss Elizabeth W. Kerr, daughter of Mr. M. M. Kerr, of Clarksville, Tenn., and has two children, a son and daughter. The former, Morris K. Clark, is associated with the firm in their business. M. H. Clark was chief and confidential clerk of the executive office of the Confederate States, and the last acting Confederate States treasurer and made the final disbursements of the treasury. He saw some service in the trenches around Richmond, Va., and received his "baptism of fire" in helping to repel the "Dahlgren raid" on the city. Jefferson Davis made him a staff officer with the rank of captain. He claims to have been the last Confederate officer on duty, performing his last duties in November, 1865.

The junior member, Lewis R. Clark, joined Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, as a private, was captured at the surrender of Fort Donelson and imprisoned at Camp Douglas. After his exchange he was elected junior captain of that hard-fighting regiment, the Tenth Tennessee, and served through the war, fighting his way up to the senior captaincy. At the bloody battle of Chickamauga the gallant Tenth carried into battle 328 muskets, and lost in killed and wounded 224 men; of the ten captains in the line eight were killed or wounded. Capt. Clark, who was in command of the skirmish line during the severest portion of the engagement, brought out only six men of the twenty-eight he carried in. Though his clothes were cut with bullets in many places, he was one of the fortunate two captains of the regiment who escaped unhurt. He was afterward wounded at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga. He gave his parole at the surrender of Johnston's army at Greensboro, N. C. In the consolidation of many Tennessee regiments in North Carolina, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of one of these consolidated regiments, but did not accept the well-earned promotion. He returned to Clarksville after the close of the war, rejoined his brother in business and represents the house in the tobacco market of Hopkinsville, Ky.

E. M. Clark, of the firm of Smith, Clark & Co., was born in Troy,

N. Y., March 14, 1814, son of Edward Clark, who was a native of Vermont, born at Bradford in 1784, and died at Schenectady, N. Y., in 1867. He was of English descent, and our subject's mother was of Scotch descent. Our subject came to Clarksville in 1840, and here has since resided. He has been in business in the city of Clarksville since 1842. After the close of the war he became a member of the above-named firm, and in this capacity now continues. He is a practical mechanic, and is one of the leading carpenters and contractors of the city. He was married, in 1843, to Miss C. A. Covington, by whom he had eight children, seven of whom survive their mother, who died February 27, 1884. Mr. Clark is a Democrat in his political views, and cast his first presidential vote for Van Buren. In 1830 he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has been an official member ever since, and is a strict temperance man. He has an excellent constitution, and prides himself upon never having abused it. He is well and favorably known in this part of Tennessee, and is a first-class citizen.

Louis T. Cocke, farmer, was born in Tennessee January 28, 1831. He is the sixth of fifteen children born to John and Hester R. (Corlew) Cocke. His parents are natives of Tennessee, and were born in 1798 and 1803, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Rebecca J. Crow, a native of Alabama, born November 26, 1831, and the second of nine children born to Isaac and Mary A. (Cocke) Crow. Her parents were born in 1803 and 1806, and died in 1852 and 1858, respectively. Our subject and wife are the parents of nine children: James T., Susan F., Mary A., Lucy E., Isaac F., Hester J., Samuel C., Phœbe A. and William E. Mr. Cocke was educated in the common schools of the county, is a Methodist in his belief and an ardent Democrat. He has a good farm, the principal products of which are corn, tobacco and wheat. He is now building an addition to his house, which will be, when completed, a fine farm residence. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace in his district, and this office he filled in an able and competent manner. On January 17, 1884, he had the misfortune to lose his wife.

Pleasant Cocke was born in this county and State July 30, 1833. He is the eighth of fifteen children born to John and Hester R. (Corlew) Cocke, prominent and useful citizens. Mr. Pleasant Cocke was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. S. Starkey, a native of Tennessee, born May 29, 1841, and the third of three children born to Thomas and Frances (Roberts) Starkey. Her father was a native of Tennessee, born in 1798, and died November 25, 1862. Her mother was born in North Carolina in the year 1803. Our subject and wife are the parents of six children: Susan F., Sallie S., John T., Stephen M., Annie E. and

Pleasant. Our subject was educated in the common schools of the county, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a Democrat. He is a successful farmer, and is living on the farm where he was born. He takes great interest in the education of his children. He has in his possession the first dollar he ever earned; it was coined in 1798 and contains the thirteen stars.

Enoch N. Cooksey was born in Tennessee December 6, 1841. His father, Jesse Cooksey, was a Virginian, born in the year 1793. He immigrated to Tennessee when but seventeen years of age and participated in the war of 1812. Our subject's mother, Sarah Heathman, was born in North Carolina about 1803 and died in 1882. His father died in 1866. Mr. Enoch N. Cooksey was united in marriage to Miss Mary Dority, a native of Tennessee, born July 18, 1851. Her father was John Dority, a native of this State, born February 11, 1821, and her mother was Emily Toler, also a native of Tennessee. She was born May 11, 1822, and died in the year 1862. The fruits of the union of our subject and wife were seven children: William T., Virginia, Thomas E., Francis E., Sallie M., James C. and Newton. Our subject was reared on a farm. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Tennessee, and went immediately to Fort Donelson where he was taken prisoner and held for seven months. He was then taken to Vicksburg and exchanged. He was engaged in the battles at Raymond, Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge; was with Joseph E. Johnston during his retreat to Atlanta and Nashville. While at Nashville he was taken prisoner and carried to Camp Chase, where he remained two months, and was then released at Richmond, Va., and granted a furlough. He traveled through the Southern States until after the surrender in 1865, when he returned home and resumed his occupation of farming.

B. J. Corban, a native of this State, was born April 6, 1853. He is the elder of two children born to Burrell and Sarah A. (Andrews) Corban. His father was born in Tennessee in 1811 and his mother was born in Virginia in the year 1818. Our subject was wedded to Miss Maria C. Batson in the year 1874. She is a native of Tennessee and was born June 16, 1853. She is the eighth of eleven children born to Stephen C. and Maria A. Batson. Her father is a native of Tennessee and was born in the year 1811. Her mother is a native of Virginia and was born in 1824. To our subject and wife were born five children: Burrell B., born October 3, 1874; Repps L., born November 11, 1877; Esken, born and died in 1879; Sidney W., born December 2, 1880, and Joanna M., born November 27, 1883. Our subject was a telegraph operator in early life. In 1876 he began merchandising and is now in business at



Corbandale, a station on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, that takes its name from our subject's father. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace in the Nineteenth District.

John B. Coulter, of the firm of Coulter Bros., dealers in dry goods in Clarksville, Tenn., was born in Elktown, Todd Co., Ky., April 18, 1846, son of Robert S. and Fannie (Bradley) Coulter, and of English lineage. His father was born in North Carolina in 1802 and his mother in Virginia in 1810. The father was a cabinet-maker and farmer and came to Kentucky at a very early period. The father died near Elktown in 1858 and the mother in California in 1880. John B. is the youngest of five children. One of his brothers, Capt. R. T. Coulter, was killed at the battle of Franklin. B. F. Coulter is in California, as is also the sister, Sarah. John was educated in the Elkton schools and at the age of fifteen began clerking in a store in that place. He came to Clarksville in 1865, and from that time to 1874 was salesman for B. F. Coulter. In 1877 he began the dry goods business in Clarksville and has continued ever since, meeting with good success. In November, 1871, he was united in marriage to Susie A. Stratton, born in Virginia in 1846, daughter of R. H. Stratton. They have five children: Fannie Bell, Richard S., Susie J., Sarah W. and Hettie A. Mr. Coulter is a Democrat and a member of the K. of H., and he and wife belong to the Christian Church. He is one of the leading dry goods men of the city and is doing well financially.

Robert F. Crabtree, a native of Tennessee, was born October 7, 1852. His father, James M. Crabtree, was born in Kentucky, about 1825, and was wedded to Laurena Trice, a native of Tennessee, born about 1829. To this union three children were born, of whom our subject was the second. Mr. Robert F. Crabtree spent his boyhood days on a farm and was educated in the best schools of the county. His first business experience was with J. W. Howell, dealers in tobacco; afterward he engaged in the same business with G. J. Davie, remaining with him until the spring of 1869. In the fall of the same year he engaged in the grocery business with Pettus & Bros. In 1875 he went into the general merchandising business for himself, and soon afterward ran, in addition to this, a wholesale liquor house until 1881 when he discontinued the liquor business. In 1883 he began retailing liquor in connection with his other business. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge and a staunch Democrat.

William H. Crouch is a son of Hardin and Dorothea (Murray) Crouch, who were of English lineage and natives of "the Old Dominion." The father was a farmer, and he and wife immigrated to this county,

where they resided the remainder of their lives. The father died in 1845, and the mother in 1859. To them were born three children, our subject being the youngest. He was born in Tennessee, December 12, 1813, and received his education in the country schools. He has always been a tiller of the soil, and since 1837 has been extensively engaged in the tobacco trade, not only selling it but raising it himself. He was married, in 1846, to Miss Margaret Rudolph, born in the immediate neighborhood of her present residence. To their union the following children were born: Dorothea A., Jack and Charles R., all living. Mr. Crouch, up to the dissolution of that party and since then, has been a staunch supporter of Democratic principles. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Crouch has a commodious and beautifully located residence about eight miles from Clarksville, where he and sons are tilling a large farm.

William H. Crouch, M. D., is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., and was born September 17, 1854. He is the second of eight children born to John S. and Mary B. (Combs) Crouch. John S. Crouch was a native of Tennessee, born in 1810 and died in 1873; his wife was a native of Kentucky, and was born about 1828 and died in 1871. The subject of this sketch was united in marriage to Miss Margaret H. Hunter, a native of Tennessee, and born May 20, 1857. She is the daughter of Henry and Margaret Hunter, natives of Tennessee, and born in 1823 and 1829. To our subject and wife were born one child, viz.: John H., born June 20, 1882. Mr. Crouch was reared on a farm, and began reading medicine in 1878. In 1883 he entered the University of Tennessee, at Nashville, and graduated in 1885. In March of the same year he moved to the place where he now resides, in Collinsville, and began the practice of medicine. He has been extremely successful, his practice extending into Dickson and Cheatham Counties.

Capt. James Joseph Crusman, wholesale and retail grocer, of the firm of Crusman & Howard, is a native of Clarksville, born July 3, 1837, son of Cornelius and Margaret E. (Allen) Crusman, and is of Scotch-Welsh descent on the father's side. The father was born in Charlottsville, Va., in 1800, and came to Clarksville in his youth. He was elected sheriff of the county when about twenty-one years of age, and served again by re-election. During the gold fever in California he and a company of men went there. He died November 11, 1851, being assistant surveyor of customs at San Francisco at the time of his death. The mother was a daughter of Gen. J. J. Allen, of Scotch-Irish descent, a soldier in the war of 1812, and was born in Kentucky in 1810 and died in Clarksville. Our subject was educated at private schools and Stewart College, and

began clerking in a store in 1855. In 1860 he began business for himself in partnership with Samuel Johnson, who transferred his interest to Charles Mitchell in a few months. In 1861 both partners enlisted in Company H, Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry, our subject being made second lieutenant in 1861, and in 1862 was made captain, which position he held until the close of the war. He was wounded at the battle of West Point in 1862, and was taken prisoner at Petersburg, Va., in 1864, but made his escape two months afterward. He was a good and brave soldier, and in the summer of 1865 returned to Clarksville, and in the fall of that year began the business in which he has since continued. In 1883 he formed a partnership with E. M. Howard, one of the representative men of this city. They carry an excellent line of goods, and are doing a large and paying business. Clarksville is largely indebted to Mr. Crusman for the flourishing grocery trade that has been built up here. Mr. Crusman was formerly a Whig, but is now a Democrat. In 1881 he was elected mayor of the city, filling the position very creditably. He is a Mason and a Knight Templar.

John T. Cunningham, senior member of the firm of Cunningham Bros., grocers of Clarksville, Tenn., was born in Dickson County, Tenn., October 23, 1850, and is the eldest son of eight children of Dr. E. W. and Harriet N. (Talley) Cunningham, who were natives of North Carolina, born in 1829 and 1831, respectively. The father at the age of twenty-three entered the Philadelphia Medical College, from which he graduated, and later located in Dickson County, Tenn., and there resided and practiced until his death, in 1869. He was a leading physician of that county for twenty-five years. Two of our subject's brothers came to Clarksville in 1881, and established a grocery store, and since 1883 John T. has also been a resident of the city and a member of the firm. They rank among the leading grocery merchants of the town, and besides carrying a large stock of staple and fancy groceries, also deal in coal. John T.'s early days were spent in laboring on the farm, and in attending the country schools. September 7, 1871, he wedded Miss M. Weems, of Columbia, Tenn., born December 14, 1849. They have four children: Elijah C., Sallie N., John T. and Lady G. Mr. Cunningham is a Democrat and a Royal Arch Mason and K. of H. His wife died April 14, 1884.

Hon. William M. Daniel, one of the first lawyers of the State, is a native of Tennessee, having been born in Henderson County, February 4, 1838. He is the second of six surviving children of C. S. and Martha A. (Foster) Daniel. Both his father and mother were natives of Virginia, the former being born in Brunswick County in 1806, and the



latter in Charlotte County in 1809. They removed to Tennessee in 1833, and settled in Henderson County, where they remained till 1840, when they came to Montgomery County, where the father died in 1866, and the mother in 1884. Mr. Daniel's parents being in very moderate circumstances he determined to have a better education than was in their means to give him, and after leaving the public schools, by his own exertions he was enabled to take a course of study at Stewart College, now Southwestern Presbyterian University. Having completed his college education in 1859, he began the study of law in Clarksville, under the direction of Gen. William A. Quarles. He was just entering upon the practice when the war came on, and early in the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company A, of the Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, as a private. In 1862 he was detailed for service in the signal department, and had charge of Lookout Station for Gen. A. P. Hill's division. In 1863 he took charge of the signal department for Gen. Anderson's division. In 1864 he again united with his regiment, but was subsequently transferred to the Thirteenth Virginia Cavalry, and with it remained until the surrender at Appomattox. He returned home at the close of the war, as many other gallant soldiers did, penniless. Resuming at once the practice of the law, he formed a partnership with the late Judge R. W. Humphries, which continued until 1869, when he was admitted to a partnership with his old preceptor, Gen. Quarles, and this relation continues between them. Although he came home from the war without a cent, he soon manifested great energy and business capacity. He was both conservative and enterprising, and when the people along the line determined to build the Clarksville & Princeton Railroad, they recognized his financial ability by selecting him as its president. Mr. Daniel has never sought political preferment, though he is a man of strong convictions. When the financial troubles of the State seemed to be most embarrassing in 1880, it was thought that his financial ability would be much needed in the State Legislature, and he was nominated by the Democratic convention for the State Senate. Though much against his inclination, he accepted the nomination and was elected. In the Senate, as elsewhere, he was equal to all emergencies, and even filled the delicate position of chairman of the celebrated investigating committee with much satisfaction. In 1882 he was again elected to the Senate, and was chairman of the Judiciary Committee. In 1877 Mr. Daniel removed to his present place of residence, where he has some 200 acres one mile and a half from Clarksville, on the Nashville Pike. This place was very poor and worn when he bought it, and he has taken great pains in reclaiming it. At great expense he has brought it up to a high

state of cultivation, and now has it stocked with thoroughbred Jersey cattle. He has one of the finest herds of Jerseys in this part of the State, and has taken much pleasure in them. He was united in marriage, January 31, 1867, to Miss Minor De Graffenreid, of Williamson County, Tenn. By this union he has the following children: Fontaine D., Margaret M., Susie Bell, William M., Jr., Thomas M. and Robert H.

Jesse A. Davidson was born and reared in the county where he now lives January 31, 1851. His father, Absalom Davidson, was of English descent, and died in the county of his birth (Montgomery) in 1854. He was first married to Martha Whitworth, by whom he had three children: John W., Elijah F. and William H. After his first wife's death, which occurred about 1846, he married Margaret Stephens, a native of Sumner County, Tenn., and of English descent. To his last marriage were born these children: James T., Elizabeth, Jesse A. (our subject), Rufus M. and Alice E. Jesse A. was educated in the common schools of his native county, and has always followed the life of an agriculturist. On October 16, 1881, he wedded Margaret Walls, who was born in Montgomery County, June 21, 1862, daughter of Esquire Walls, a resident of the same county. To Mr. and Mrs. Davidson have been born two sons: Jesse H., born June 5, 1883, and George W., born March 21, 1885. Mr. Davidson is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Thomas G. Davie, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., September 24, 1847, and is the fourth of five children born to William and Mary (Poole) Davie, natives of North Carolina. His father was born in the year 1796, and died in the year 1866. His mother was born in 1812, and died in 1852. His father immigrated to this State in the early part of the present century, and located on a portion of the farm on which our subject now lives. Mr. Thomas Davie is a life-long farmer and a staunch Democrat. In 1878 he moved to the farm on which he now lives on Little West Fork of Red River, the principal products of which are corn, wheat and tobacco. He was educated in the common schools of the county, and is an intelligent and enterprising farmer.

Clay E. Dean was born in Clarksville, Montgomery Co., Tenn., January 7, 1848, and is the youngest of seven children born to Elijah H. and Jane B. (McCarroll) Dean. His father is a native of South Carolina, and came to Tennessee with our subject's grandfather when quite young. Our Subject's mother is a native of Tennessee, and passed from this world to the better one January 23, 1853. His father then married Miss Jane Baily, a native of Pennsylvania. There were three children born to this union. On January 13, 1878, Mr. Elijah Dean quietly departed this life. Our

subject was united in wedlock with Miss Felicia A. Channell, who was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., April 24, 1856. She is the second of twelve children born to Mathew W. and Allethia (Smith) Channell, both natives of Tennessee. To Mr. Clay Dean and wife were born five children: Ruth, Kate E., Edith A., Clayra and Finis M. Our subject is now farming and is an extensive tobacco grower; he also runs a blacksmith shop on his farm, and is a building contractor. His dwelling presents a beautiful appearance to the passer-by.

James D. Duboise, farmer, of Montgomery County, is the son of Joel Duboise, who came from South Carolina to Dickson County, Tenn., in the year 1818. He bought a tract of land in Stewart County, living here ten years. He departed this life at Natchez, Miss., of cholera. He was the father of five children, viz.: J. D., Joel, William, Nancy and Mandy. After the demise of Mr. Duboise, Mrs. Duboise married a Mr. Milan and went to Illinois. Our subject was born January 11, 1823, in this State. Mr. Duboise is the owner of a tract of valuable land in Montgomery County. In the year 1841 he was united in marriage to Miss Milia Milam. After her death, which occurred in 1843, Mr. Duboise was again married to Miss Rena Kennedy in the year 1848. At the breaking out of the war between the North and the South, Mr. Duboise entered the army as a private under Gen. Forrest. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh. In politics he is a Democrat, adhering to the Whig party until its death. He is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a good man and an honor to any community.

William B. Dunlop was born November 23, 1852, in Clarksville, Montgomery Co., Tenn. His father, Hugh Dunlop, was a native of Scotland, born in the early part of the present century, and immigrated to Kentucky, where he engaged as a dealer in tobacco. He then moved to this county, and there continued the same business. He was married to Miss Rebecca Talley, a native of this county, and to this union one child, our subject, was born. Mrs. Rebecca Dunlop died in 1861, and in 1863 Mr. Hugh Dunlop married Miss Mattie Williams, a native of Arkansas, who is yet living, but Mr. Dunlop died in 1879. Our subject was educated at Stewart College, in Clarksville, and, upon reaching his majority, he commenced the business of farming, which he has continued ever since. He has an excellent farm, well improved, and situated on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. His staple crops are tobacco and wheat. In 1880 he married Miss Lizzie Williams, a native of Clarksville, Tenn., and daughter of Joseph and Sarah Williams. To this union one child has been born, William B. Our subject is a Democrat and a member of K. of P. at Clarksville.



John Edmonson, farmer, was born in the State of Tennessee, June 3, 1823, a son of Samuel and Nancy (Jones) Edmonson, and is of Scotch-English origin; the father was born in Mechlenburg County, Va., in 1787, and the mother in Lunenburg County in 1797. The family came to Tennessee about 1816; here the father died in 1865, and the mother in 1873. The family consisted of eight children, John being the fourth. He spent the free and healthy life of a farmer's boy, and obtained his education in the country schools. At the age of nineteen he began farming for himself, and now owns 136 acres of good land. He was married, December 2, 1846, to Miss Bedee H. Roberts, a native of Montgomery County. To their union were born nine children, two of whom are living: Laura V. and John R. Mrs. Edmonson died in 1869, and in 1874 Mr. Edmonson took for his second wife Mrs. Louisa Matlock, *nee* Moore, of Wilson County, Tenn. Mr. Edmonson was formerly a Whig in politics, but is now a Democrat. In 1854 he was elected magistrate and served six years, giving good satisfaction.

Aristotle Eldridge, M. D., a native of Virginia, was born April 12, 1832, and is the son of William H. and Elizabeth (Scarbrough) Eldridge, natives of Virginia, who were born in the years 1800 and 1803, respectively. Our subject's father lost his first wife in 1850; he then married Miss Pollie Laird in 1858. She was born in Virginia in 1806, and died in 1862. He was again married in 1862 to Miss Martha Crowder, a native of Virginia, born in 1806. Mr. William Eldridge died in 1865. Our subject was united in marriage to Mrs. Bettie W. Eldridge, his deceased brother's wife, a native of this State and born September 30, 1836. She is the daughter of William and Nancy Haynes, natives of North Carolina. To our subject and wife were born seven children, viz.: Pattie, born June 15, 1860; Edwin, born November 3, 1861; Mary A. W., born July 11, 1862; Sallie B., born June 14, 1866; William H., born January 17, 1867; Lena A., born December 7, 1869; and Pocahontas, born March 8, 1874. Our subject is a descendant of the celebrated English planter, Rolfe, and the Indian princess, Pocahontas. He entered the university at Nashville in 1856, where he took one course of lectures. He then went to Arkansas and began the practice of medicine, remaining two years; he then returned to the university at Nashville, where he graduated February 25, 1858, and received his diploma March 1 of the same year. He then began merchandising at Palmyra, this county, and was very successful until 1862, when his property was set on fire and destroyed by the Federal soldiers. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession.

John S. Elder, dealer in hardware and agricultural implements, was

born near Clarksville, Tenn., December 24, 1852, son of Joshua and Malissa (Martin) Elder, and is of Scotch-English origin. He is a member of one of the first families of this section of Tennessee and has long been identified with the business interests of Clarksville. For several years Mr. Elder's father was president of the Branch Bank of Tennessee at this place, and was holding that position at the breaking out of the late war. He died in Clarksville in 1874, at sixty-nine years of age. Our subject came to Clarksville when about ten years of age and was educated at Stewart College and at Bryant and Stratton's Business College in Cincinnati, Ohio, and graduated from that school in 1874. In 1874 he engaged in the hardware business in this city, buying a one-third interest in the firm of R. S. Moore & Co., and this union continued one year, when he, in partnership with E. Turnley, bought the business of Moore & Co. In 1877 Mr. Elder purchased his partner's interest and conducted the business until January, 1886, when he associated with him his brothers, M. W. and J. E. Elder, and the firm is now known as Elder Bros. In 1878-79 he erected Elder's Opera House. Mr. Elder is a Democrat and a K. of P. and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

J. P. Eleazer was born in this State in 1838. He is the fifth of seven children born to Levi and Susan (Weakley) Eleazer. His parents are natives of this State and were born in 1808 and 1805, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Martha M. Weakley in 1868. She is the fifth of seven children born to John C. and Nancy Weakley; her parents are natives of Tennessee. Her father was born in 1797 and her mother in 1805. Our subject and wife have two children born to their union, Thomas H. and Robert B. Mr. Eleazer's occupation in early life was merchandising. In 1885 he moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., and located on one of the finest tracts of land on the South Side. It lies on Cumberland River, contains good bottom land, and the Louisville & Nashville Railroad runs through it. His elegant residence is well located, and is within about 300 yards of the railroad.

William J. Ely is a member of the firm of Hancock, Fraser & Ragsdale, and was born in Clarksville, Tenn., October 5, 1835. He is the third in a family of eight children, and is of English lineage. His father, Jesse Ely, was born in Logan County, Ky., February 12, 1803, and died in Clarksville January 19, 1847. He was a resident of this county many years, and was a hatter by trade, following that business for many years in this city. The mother was Charlotte Jamison, born in Montgomery County, Tenn., March 28, 1809. She attended school in a log schoolhouse that stood where the city market house now stands. She died in this city August 17, 1875. William Ely was educated at private

schools and the Clarksville Male Academy, and when fourteen years of age began the printer's trade in the *Chronicle* office, remaining four years. He then served as deputy postmaster for several years, and in 1854 removed to Peaches Mills, where he engaged in general merchandising, continuing until 1861, when he returned to this city and continued merchandising until the breaking out of the war. During that time he was in the ordnance department. In 1865 he accepted a position with B. O. Kee-see, hardware merchant, with whom he remained one year. For eighteen years he has been in the tobacco business, doing business from September 1, 1869, to November 1, 1876, under the firm name of Turnley, Ely & Co., and from November 1, 1876, to November 1, 1884, under firm names of Turnley, Ely & Kennedy, and Ely & Kennedy. The partnership expiring by limitation in 1884, he took the position of book-keeper with his present firm, becoming an equal partner in the business in 1885. He was married in 1858 to Fannie Galbreath, of Kentucky. She died in 1860, and nine years later he wedded Miss Johnie Brown, born in Kentucky in 1845. They have one child, Edith, born September 28, 1874. Mr. Ely is a Democrat, and a member of the K. of H. and Masonic fraternities, and a man who has been identified with the interests of the city for many years. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Edward B. Ely, director of the First National Bank, was born in Clarksville, Tenn., February 12, 1842, son of Jesse and Charlotte (Jamison) Ely, and is of Scotch lineage. He is the sixth in a family of eight children, and was educated in the common schools and at Stewart College. In 1858 he began baking in the confectionery store of G. A. Ligan & Co., and a year later commenced the business for himself and has since continued. In 1861 he removed to his present place of business. He was burned out April 4, 1878, but erected his present business house the same year, and has been very successful, carrying the largest stock in the city. He was married, August 21, 1867, to Maria L. Connell, a native of Memphis, born in 1850, daughter of H. D. and Ann E. Connell. Her father died of yellow fever in 1874. They have six children: Edward L., born 1870; Huelin D., born 1872; Jesse L., born 1874; Wharton C., born 1876; Warren, born 1880, and Laura Lee, born in 1885. Mr. Ely is a Democrat, and in 1882 was elected a director of the First National Bank of Clarksville, and has since served by re-election. He is a member of the K. of H., and he and his wife belong to the Baptist Church. Mr. Ely is a leading man of the city, and a representative of one of the oldest families in the county.

W. L. Evans is the son of Hugh and Sallie (Chisnan) Evans. Hugh Evans came to this county in 1826 and purchased a farm in the Eighth



District. The grandfather of our subject came to this State from Virginia in the year 1810 and was killed in the war of 1812. To Hugh and Sallie Evans were born eight children, viz.: William L., L. W., W. L., Mary F., Sallie A., Caroline, Ross and Amos. Our subject was born October 15, 1832, in Montgomery County, Tenn. He received his education in the public schools of the county, which, at this early day, were limited. Mr. Evans was a farmer, and never pursued any other occupation. He began work on his own responsibility in 1853, and has been married twice. His first wife was Miss Hardin Cherry. To this union were born four children, viz.: James, Jennie, Lila and Sallie. Mrs. (Cherry) Evans died in 1874. In the year 1875 Mr. Evans was again married to Miss Jane Seay. Our subject owns 250 acres of land in Montgomery County, and is an honorable and upright man in every respect.

Mr. L. W. Evans was the son of Hugh Evans, and was born in 1834, in this State. Mr. Evans was a farmer, and was married to Miss Frances Shepherd, of this county. To this union were born four children: William, Emerson, Sarah and Arthur. Mr. Evans departed this life in the year 1871, leaving Mrs. Evans to rear her children unaided, and to look after the interests of the farm. Mrs. Evans is the daughter of Ludwick Shepherd, who came from North Carolina to this State in the early part of the present century. Mrs. Frances Evans was born in the year 1840, December 19. She possesses 150 acres of finely cultivated land in this county, and is a consistent Christian and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, joining this body in the early part of her life. She is highly respected as a good, conscientious woman.

John W. Faxon, banker, of Clarksville, traces his ancestry back in a direct line to Thomas Faxon, who was born in England in 1601, and who immigrated to America previous to 1647 with his wife, Joane, and three children. Charles Faxon, son of Ebenezer Faxon, who was a captain in the Colonial Army, is the ancestor of those bearing the name now living in Clarksville. He was born in 1799; wedded Lucy Ann, daughter of Oliver Steele in 1823, and made his home for many years in New York State, where he won renown as an editor at Catskill and at Buffalo. In 1843 he removed with his family to Clarksville, Tenn., where he began the publication of the *Primitive Standard*, an Episcopal journal, with Rev. James Heber Otey, afterward bishop of the diocese of Tennessee, as editor. At the same time he started the Clarksville *Jeffersonian*, which, under the editorship of himself and sons, Charles O., Leonard G. and Henry W., became one of the foremost Democratic journals of the State. Gifted with all the superior and ennobling qualities of man, he

not only occupied a high position in State affairs but was loved and respected in private life for his social qualities. He died July 18, 1867. Mrs. Lucy A. Faxon, his wife, was in every respect a most suitable companion. Highly educated, a great reader, she aided him in his labors and made his home a happy one. She died May 21, 1874. Their descendants have evinced many of the superior talents displayed by them. The family born to them is as follows: Charles O., born February 18, 1824, died January 28, 1870. He ranked among the foremost editors of the State. Henry W., born February 7, 1826, was a journalist of note in York State, was a well known author, his master-piece being "Beautiful Snow," whose authorship was falsely claimed by others. He died September 5, 1864. Leonard G., born November 20, 1827, followed journalism in Tennessee, Illinois and Kentucky, and has one son living in the latter State. Emily L., born September 13, 1829, was happily married, and died August 2, 1883. James G., born November 26, 1831, and is now living in this county. Lucy A., born January 18, 1834, is a widow and is now living. Mary L. is married and resides at Knoxville. She was born March 19, 1836. George B., born May 13, 1838, is living at Faxon's Station on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. John W., whose name heads this sketch, is the only one of the family living at Clarksville, and thus deserves a more extended notice. Born May 24, 1840, he was reared to manhood in Tennessee and educated at Montgomery Masonic College, Clarksville. He began life as clerk in the postoffice for his brother, but at seventeen years of age engaged as clerk in a bank at Rogersville. Two years later he was appointed assistant supervisor of banks for Tennessee, a position he resigned to enter the Confederate service as sergeant of Company A, Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment. He was detached from the regular service to act as clerk for Gen. Anderson, but in October, 1861, was discharged for disability. He was then appointed brigade-major under Gen. Gholson, of the Tennessee forces. He served in the Wilderness campaign, when by reason of the injury occasioned by the severe concussion of a shell he was discharged. After the war he was assistant cashier in the Northern Bank at Clarksville until April 13, 1883, when he resigned to become teller in the American National Bank, of Nashville. In January, 1884, he was elected cashier of the Bank of Hopkinsville, which he resigned to accept the cashiership of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank at Clarksville. Mr. Faxon edited the *Charlotte (N. C.) Bulletin* for a time in 1864 and for fifteen years was Clarksville's correspondent to the Louisville, (Ky.) *Courier-Journal*. He is one of the city's best men. February 22, 1865, Florence, eldest daughter of Owen

M. and Catharine (Ross) Herring, became his wife, and by him is the mother of four children: Ruth, Ross S., Reita, and Marion. Esther M., born June 11, 1842, is the next youngest to John W. Faxon. She lives in Kentucky. Sarah B., born November 17, 1844, and is a resident of Kentucky. Caroline C., is the youngest child of Charles Faxon. She was born May 18, 1848, is married and resides in this county.

John Fields is a native of Halifax County, Va., born September 18, 1805, son of David and Nancy Fields, also natives of Virginia. The mother died March 18, 1818, leaving five children, our subject being the third child. The father was a blacksmith and farmer, and died in 1840. John was educated in the common schools, and settled where he now lives in 1853. He was married, in 1823, to Maria Buckley. She was born in 1804, and was the daughter of Tapley and Jennie Buckley, who were born in North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Field became the parents of seven children: Jane, John P., James C., Elizabeth A., Robert E., Richard F. and Emma T. They own 150 acres of well improved land, all under good cultivation. John P., James C. and Robert E. participated in the late war. John P. was killed at Sharpsburg, Md., in 1862. James C. was killed at Spottsylvania Court House, Va., in 1864. Robert E. was married to Lizzie Hopkins in 1877. They have two children: Kittie H. and John T. Elizabeth A. Fields was married to W. I. Barbee in 1864, and became the parents of four children: Jennie, Emma, Ellen, Ruby T. The Fields family were among the early settlers of the county and some of them figured conspicuously in the war of 1812. They are members of the Baptist Church, and are Democratic in politics.

Joseph J. Fletcher, a native of North Carolina, was born February 2, 1813, and is the son of Thomas and Mary (Thornton) Fletcher, who were born May, 1766, and November, 1786, and died 1834 and 1859, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Claudell Bowers, a native of Tennessee, born April 21, 1816. She is the first of eight children born to Joseph and Mary Bowers, who were born in 1795 and 1800, and died in 1844 and 1869, respectively. To our subject and wife were born ten children, viz.: Mary A., born July 7, 1840; Joseph T., born April 13, 1842; Ruffin S., born September 19, 1844. Sallie E., born September 21, 1846; Martha P., born January 1, 1848; Winnie A., born June 4, 1849; Joseph R., born March 26, 1851; Claudell B., born April 15, 1853; Joshua D., born June 15, 1855, and Francis O., born July 6, 1857. Mrs. Fletcher died August 15, 1861. Our subject is a shoe-maker by trade, and in early days he made all the shoes for his neighbors. Of late years he has confined himself solely to his farm.

Joshua D. Fletcher was born in this county and State June 15, 1855.



His father, J. J. Fletcher, was born in North Carolina, February 2, 1813, and was married to Miss Claudell Bowers, a native of Tennessee, born April 21, 1816, and died August 15, 1861. Our subject was united in marriage March 18, 1884. to Miss Ida B. Williamson, born in Tennessee June 18, 1858. Her father was B. M. Williamson, a native of Tennessee, born in 1818. Her mother, Addie Bowers, was born in Tennessee December 26, 1835. To Joshua Fletcher and wife was born one child—Boyd W., born April 17, 1885. Our subject was reared on a farm and received his education in the best country schools until the age of seventeen, when he went to Palmyra and clerked for his uncle two years. He then returned to the farm and remained one year; at the expiration of that time he returned to Palmyra and clerked again. He then engaged in the general merchandising business at Shiloh, with W. J. Elliot as partner. This partnership existed about two years, when our subject purchased the entire stock and began business for himself. He has besides this store two shingle machines that are almost constantly running, and also a fine farm, near his business, of 150 acres. This he thinks of making a stock farm. He trades considerably in horses, mules and cattle. Mr. Fletcher is one of the leading men of the county, is full of life and energy and an ardent Democrat.

Joseph W. Foster was born in Virginia February 9, 1818, and is of English descent. About the year 1836 he moved to Henderson County, Tenn., where he lived two years, he then moved to Clarksville, this State, and began teaming. His father, John S. Foster, was born in Virginia, and moved to Tennessee in 1836. He was a farmer by occupation and married a lady who was a native of Virginia. Our subject married Miss Mary Averit, also a native of Virginia and of English descent, born in the year 1823, and is a daughter of Henry and Sallie Averit. To Joseph W. Foster and wife were born seven children: Lucy, Sarah, Lettie T., William H., Mary L., Lena and Edward L. In 1848 our subject had taken many contracts on street work in Clarksville, and also did a large portion of the work on the Nashville, Russellville & Hopkinsville Pikes leading out from Clarksville. He was also contractor on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad when they were first building it. He moved to his farm where he is now living in 1874. He has a good farm and has it well stocked; he is also a very extensive tobacco raiser.

Finis E. Foust is a son of Jacob and Eliza (Morrow) Foust, natives of Tennessee, born in 1815 and 1819 respectively; the former of German and the latter of Irish descent. To them were born seven children, only three of whom are now living. Finis E. was the youngest in the family, and was born in Tennessee September 11, 1851. He was educated in

the common schools of Montgomery County, and has always been a tiller of the soil on the homestead which now belongs to him and his mother. On the 19th of December, 1876, he was married to Mary A. Horsley, a native of the county, born September 17, 1853. They became the parents of the following children: Rufus E., born in 1879; Emmet L., born in 1880, Elizabeth E., born in 1883, and Nannie P., born in 1885. Mr. Foust is a supporter of Democratic principles, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, his parents being members of the same. Mr. Foust is a member of the Fredonia Lodge of F. & A. M., in which he has held several offices. He is one of the enterprising citizens of the county and takes an active interest in educational matters.

J. M. Fowlkes was born in Virginia July 2, 1846, the eldest son of Henry A. and Emma M. (Chilton) Fowlkes. The father was born in Virginia in 1812, and the mother in the same State in 1819. In 1836 the father went to Alabama, and later came to Tennessee, but returned to Virginia in 1839. In 1849 they came to Montgomery County, Tenn., and have ever since resided in that county. Our subject was educated at Stewart College, of Clarksville, and in 1862 began clerking at a store in this city, and continued as a clerk for several years. In 1870 he engaged in the sewing machine business and for ten years was general agent for the Wheeler & Wilson Company and had the contract for an extensive territory. In 1881 he began dealing in sewing machines for himself, and buys direct from the manufacturers. He was married, July 2, 1873, to Miss Rebecca L. Davis, daughter of Jefferson Davis. She was born in 1848. Mr. Fowlkes is a Democrat in his political views. He is a member of the Christian Church and his wife belongs to the Baptist Church.

Henry Frech, wholesale and retail grocer and one of the proprietors of the Sewanee Planing-mills, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, January 15, 1838, son of Conrad and Margaret (Walker) Frech, and of German ancestry. The parents were natives of Germany, born in 1800 and 1810 respectively, and came to America in 1832, locating in the Queen City, and removed to Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1856. The father died in 1874 and the mother in 1884. Mr. Frech received a liberal education in the Cincinnati public schools, and afterward learned the cabinet-maker's trade. He came to Clarksville in 1849, but after a year's residence returned home, where he remained until 1861, when he again came to Clarksville and has here resided. He engaged in the grocery trade, and now does a large business. In 1872 he became one of the proprietors of the above named planing-mills. He is a member of the Clarksville Lumber Company. In 1869 he was elected mayor of the

city, and served two years. During his administration he raised enough money by subscription to erect the city hall and market house, both credits to the city and to the push, enterprise and public spirit of Mr. Frech. In 1875 he was chosen alderman, and was school commissioner in 1878-79. He was married in 1870 to Amanda G. Byrne, a native of Kentucky. Of six children born to them only one survives, Mary B. Mr. Frech is a Democrat, and is one of the most shrewd and successful business men of the city. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Wesley H. Frey is a son of Thomas Frey, who was a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born in 1821, and of German descent. He married Jane Farthing, a native of Virginia, and to them were born nine children, our subject being the eldest. Both parents are still living. Wesley H. Frey was educated in the district schools, and in October, 1861, enlisted in the Fiftieth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and was captured with his regiment at Fort Donelson, but escaped from his captors and afterward joined Capt. Tyler's company in Col. Woodard's cavalry, and served with them until his regiment was exchanged, when he again joined it. At Missionary Ridge he was again captured and held a prisoner of war at Rock Island, Ill., until the close of the war. He then returned home, and in 1866 married Matilda E. Jones, a native of Robertson County, Tenn., and daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Jones, of that county. To Mr. Frey and wife were born Ida E., Walter L., Emily E., Mary J., Rosa L., Annie P., Alice, Wesley B., Charles E. and Nellie T. Our subject has resided on his present well improved farm since his marriage. He is a supporter of Democratic principles, and is at present secretary of the F. & A. M. at Port Royal. He is also a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

A. G. Goodlett. In the days of the "reformation" a family of Protestants, by the name of Gotlieb, moved from Germany to Scotland, where they could enjoy that religious liberty peculiar to their views. The Scottish accent changed "Got" into "Gude" and "lieb" into "leet," and in the course of time Gudeleet became Goodlett. In 1757 Adam Goodlett, of Edinburgh, a young man who had just finished his education in the best schools of Europe, came on a visit of pleasure to this country. While in the colony of Virginia he met and fell in love with Miss Rebecca Balderston, and, seeking her hand in marriage, gained her consent, under a pledge that he should make his permanent home in this country and not return to Europe. By this union the following children were born: John, James, Ebenezer, Erskin, Adam G., Robert, Margaret, Francis, Ellen, Nancy and Eliza. Shortly after the war of 1776 Adam Goodlett



moved with his family to Bardstown, Ky. After a few years' residence at this place he moved to Nashville, Tenn., where he died in 1822. His remains, with those of his wife, repose at Mount Olivet Cemetery. Ebenezer E., third son of Adam and Rebecca Goodlett, married Eliza Hammond and located in the town of Princeton, Ky., to practice medicine; to them the following children were born: Adam G., Job H., William, Robert D., Margaret, Francis, Eliza and Sarah. The eldest son, Adam G., was born January 1, 1810. In 1833 he married Eliza T. Turner, daughter of John and Martha Turner, *nee* Gleaves, and in 1846 moved to the locality near Nashville, now the town of Goodlettsville. In 1853 he moved to Nashville and took charge of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, dying September 14, 1866, as pastor of the Second Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Nashville; his widow survived him a few years, dying January 21, 1871. To the Rev. Dr. A. G. Goodlett and Eliza T. were born the following children: Rebecca A., Ebenezer E., Martha, Eliza T., Adam G., William A., John A., Jennie and Finis E. Rebecca A. married J. W. Grisham in 1855; he died in 1861, leaving surviving him his widow and three children. Ebenezer E. has been a druggist in Nashville for many years, and is a graduate of one of the Nashville schools of medicine. In 1859 he married Josephine Brown; no issue. Eliza T. married Maj. W. H. Joyner in 1865. They reside at Gallatin, Tenn. They have one child, James Joyner, a young man of refined manners, temperate and industrious. William A. Goodlett married Mary Grooms in 1864. In 1868 he died, leaving a daughter, Jessie, who yet survives and lives in Nashville. John A. died in 1855. Jennie and Finis died in 1860 and 1861. The second son, Adam G., the subject of this sketch, was born June 22, 1842, near Nashville, Tenn. He was educated in the schools of Nashville, having spent the years from 1857 to 1860 at the Western Military Institute, then under the management of the late Lieut.-Gen. Bushrod Johnson. In 1863 he married Sallie D. Hooper, daughter of John J. and Mildred Hooper, *nee* Wadlington. In March, 1865 Sallie D. died, leaving a son who survived her a few years, dying in his sixth year. Shortly after the death of his wife he moved to Charlotte, Dickson County, and commenced the practice of law. June 10, 1866, he married Florence Gold, daughter of William and Mary Gold, *nee* Brigham. To them have been born the following children now living: Adam Gold, born October 31, 1870; Florrie May, born June 17, 1873; Earl Gordon, born February 24, 1875; William V., born April 15, 1881; Herbert De Leon, born August 15, 1883. In 1871 our subject moved to Clarksville, where he continued in the practice of his profession up to 1883, when he

purchased a fine stock-farm of over 1,000 acres, located within three miles of the court house of Clarksville. Upon this farm he now resides, surrounded by his herds of fine cattle, horses, sheep, etc. His herd of A. J. C. C. Jersey cattle number over sixty head, while his stud of trotting horses contains animals of high breeding as well as individual excellence. He has a very large Norman stallion and Jack, and also breeds Jack stock and large draft horses. He and wife are members of the Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat, belonging to the small band of "Sky Blues" who wanted to pay the debt of the State dollar for dollar. He is a Knight Templar Mason, K. of P., K. of H., and favors prohibition.

S. E. Garrard is the son of S. L. and Mary (Young) Garrard. The family came from North Carolina, but Mr. S. L. Garrard was born and reared in Tennessee, in the year 1840 or 1843. He was married to Miss Mary Young, of Virginia, and six children have blessed them: J. H., W. M., S. E., E. E., C. S., E. L. January 22, 1874, Mr. S. L. Garrard died in this county. He was a member of the F. & A. M. Our subject, Mr. S. E. Garrard, was born July 30, 1853, in this county and received his education in the country schools until 1873, when he went to Mississippi and attended school there six months; he then returned and went to farming. In 1876 he went into the dry goods business at Seg, Tenn., which place takes its name from him. He was married to Miss Annie Riggins of this county in the year 1881, and their family relations are rendered happy by the addition of two children: Mattie and Bascomb. Mr. Garrard possesses a fine tract of land in this county and is a good man.

J. J. Garrott, son of Jacob and Ann C. (Going) Garrott, was born in Montgomery County, near Clarksville, Tenn., December 30, 1833, and is of Scotch-Irish origin. The father was by birth a Virginian, born in 1796, and his mother was born in South Carolina in 1802. The family came to Tennessee about 1816 and became prominent citizens of this and Christian County, Ky. Both parents died in Illinois. Mr. Garrott grew to manhood on the farm and received the advantages the common schools afforded. In June, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Seventh Kentucky C. S. Volunteers, and was commissioned captain in 1862. He was wounded five times and was at Shiloh, Vicksburg, Port Hudson, Baton Rouge, and the last year of the war was in the cavalry service under Gen. Forrest. He came home in 1865 and in the fall of the same year began the merchandise business in New Providence, continuing eight years and then for two years was engaged in the tobacco commercial business in New York City. His present vocation is farming his 800 acres of land. He removed to his present place of residence in 1873. He was married



January 4, 1870, to Nannie P. Grinstead, of Kentucky. Mr. Garrott is a Democrat and Mason, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church and he is a leading citizen. November 19, 1883, he killed one of several burglars who were breaking into his house and received a shot in return.

Nathaniel V. Gerhart, general merchant, was born in Dauphin County, Penn., February 7, 1827, son of Rev. Isaac and Sarah (Vogel) Gerhart, of German descent, and the youngest of five children. His father was born in Bucks County, Penn., about 1788, and was a leading clergyman in the German Reformed Church and was a minister of the gospel for fifty years. He died in Lancaster, Penn., in 1866. The mother was also a Pennsylvanian, born near Philadelphia in 1794 and died at Lancaster in 1862. Nathaniel V. was educated in the schools of Gettysburg, Penn., and came West in 1849, and in 1853 located in Louisville, Ky., and there remained until 1873, when he removed to Clarksville where he has since been engaged in merchandising. He is one of the prosperous merchants of the city and four of his sons are associated with him in business. He was married in Louisville in 1853 to Miss Analiza Piemont, who was born in Norfolk, Va., in 1827, daughter of John Piemont. To Mr. and Mrs. Gerhart were born the following family: Virginia, Isaac P., Charles C., Joseph H., Ludia, Harry C. and Bayles W. During the war Mr. Gerhart was a Union man. He is now a Democrat and belongs to the Presbyterian Church. His wife and children are Episcopalians.

John A. Gholson, M. D., was born in the city of Clarksville, Tenn., December 26, 1838. He is the son of M. G. and Louisa (Rogers) Gholson. His father is a native of Kentucky and was born in the year 1814. His mother was born in Tennessee in the year 1816. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Lyle in 1860. She was born in this State in the year 1840, and is the daughter of Thomas and Margaret M. Lyle, both of whom are natives of Tennessee and both born in the year 1807. Mr. John Gholson and wife have eight children born to their union: Alexander R., John A., Hugh P., Louisa, Milton G., Lillian A., Lottie E. and Dora I. Our subject was educated in the best schools of the county, having attended Stewart's College in Clarksville. In 1859 he entered the Medical University at Nashville, where he graduated in 1861. He at once returned home and enlisted in the Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment under Col. Forbes, where he served as hospital steward. He surrendered with Lee at Appomattox Court House in 1865, after which he returned home and began the practice of medicine. He lives but a few miles from Orgain Cross Roads, and the country being thickly settled gives him all the practice he can possibly attend to. He is a very successful physician.



A. R. Gholson, attorney at law and notary public, is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., born February 26, 1861, son of Dr. John A. and Mrs. Gholson, formerly a Miss Lyle, who were natives of the county, born in 1838 and 1841, respectively. At the beginning of the war the paternal grandfather, Col. Milton Gholson, enlisted in the Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army, and was at once made lieutenant-colonel. His health soon failed and he returned home and was subsequently commissioned brigadier-general of militia by Gov. Harris. He assisted in raising two or three regiments of troops in Tennessee, and died in this county in 1883. Our subject's early days were spent on a farm and in attending the country schools. In 1881 he began the study of law, and in 1884 entered the law office of Judges Smith and Lurton. From 1881 to 1884 he was deputy county trustee and was licensed to practice law, in September, 1884. In August, 1885, he was appointed deputy clerk and master under Polk G. Johnson, and still fills the position. In 1885 he was elected notary public for four years, and is a leading attorney and prominent young man of Montgomery County. He is a Democrat, a K. of P. and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

James P. Gill, dealer in fine horses, was born in Logan County, Ky., August 21, 1850, son of J. F. and Mary E. (Gunn) Gill, born in Virginia and Kentucky, in 1816 and 1828, respectively. The Gill family removed to Kentucky in 1831, and settled in Logan County. There the father died in 1884. The mother yet resides on the old homestead. James P. Gill was educated in the country schools and the Kentucky Wesleyan University at Millersburg, graduating in 1871, entering the institution in 1868. He then taught school in Bell's Chapel, Ky., for three years, and in 1874 removed to Cadiz, Ky., and for one year was engaged in the tobacco business. From 1876 to 1881 he kept a livery stable in Cadiz, and at the latter date came to Clarksville, where he has since resided engaged in the livery business. For the last ten years he has given much attention to the purchase and sale of fine horses and mules. In 1886 he erected a fine brick livery barn, the cost amounting to about \$7,000. Mr. Gill owns 174 acres of fine land near the city, and is well to do financially. He was married, in 1878, to Lizzie Chappell, a daughter of J. W. Chappell, a prominent resident of Cadiz, Ky. They have two children: Joseph C. and Mary E. Mr. Gill is a Democrat and Mrs. Gill is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Benjamin K. Gold, leaf tobacco broker, is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., born December 21, 1837, son of John and Sarah (Collins) Gold, both of whom were born in the Old Dominion and came to this

State in early days and settled in Montgomery County, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Our subject's early days were spent on the farm and in attending the country schools; later he became a student in Stewart College, at Clarksville, where he received a good practical business education. For two years after leaving school he acted as head clerk in a large wholesale and retail grocery store at New Providence, after which he bought the proprietors out and conducted the business on his own account, dealing also in tobacco. On account of the war he was compelled to quit the grocery business, but continued to deal in tobacco. He moved to Louisville, Ky., in 1862, where he remained four years buying tobacco largely for shipment, and also running a large re-handling establishment, after which he returned to New Providence and erected a large tobacco factory, which he operated for a number of years and then sold out and offered his services to the trade as a broker in leaf tobacco, in which business he is now engaged. He has been an active member of the tobacco trade for twenty-five years and is one of the most extensive and successful buyers on the Clarksville Tobacco Board of Trade. In 1860 he married Mary J. Oldham, born in this county in 1841. They have this family: Clarence O., Ora L., Mamie, James K., and Benjamin H. Mr. Gold is a Democrat in politics, and is one of the successful business men of the city of Clarksville, his annual dealings in tobacco reaching into the hundreds of thousands of dollars. He comes of one of the best known families in the county and ranks high as a citizen.

Lewis T. Gold, tobacco broker and dealer in leaf tobacco, was born in this county December 15, 1841, son of John and Sallie (Collins) Gold (for parents' history see sketch of Benjamin Gold). Our subject's early days were spent on the farm and in attendance at the country schools. At the age of sixteen he went to New Providence and for about two years was engaged as a salesman in the grocery house of Gold & Co. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Company L, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteers, and in the early part of 1862 was taken ill and sent to the hospital, and being disabled and unfit for active service was sent home on furlough. There he remained until the latter part of 1862, when he was transferred to Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee, and in this capacity served until the close of the war. He then returned home and remained only a short time and then went to Louisville, Ky., and for more than a year was engaged in the tobacco business in that city. He then returned to Tennessee and began business in New Providence, and for two years devoted his attention to the tobacco trade. Later he carried on the warehouse business for four years, and in 1874 began dealing in leaf to-

bacco, and two years later began the commission business, and is now one of the most extensive buyers of the Tobacco Exchange. He is a thorough and practical business man, and his wide experience in the business places him among the best posted men in the place. He has made his own way in life. November 5, 1873, he was married to Sallie G. Pettus, born in New Providence July 6, 1854, daughter of Thomas F. and Martha Pettus. They have two children: Mattie P. and Stephen. Mrs. Gold is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a Democrat, and a member of the F. & A. M.

Rufus J. Goostree was born in Sumner County, Tenn., March 4, 1833. His father, James W. Goostree, was born in Virginia in 1803, and came to Tennessee when a small boy. He was a farmer and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He died in Nashville in February, 1881. His father, James W. Goostree, emigrated from Ireland. The mother's maiden name was Catharine Taylor. She was of Scotch descent, born in Virginia in 1805. She and the father were married in 1823, and became the parents of nine children, of whom our subject is the sixth. He received a common education, and at the age of twenty-two left home and began doing for himself. He was engaged in the livery business for some time, and in 1859 came to Montgomery County, and the same year was married to Mary Wylie, who died the following year. In 1867 he wedded Rachel A. Hinton, who was born September 30, 1835, in Davidson County, Tenn. She was a daughter of John J. Hinton, a prominent citizen of Davidson County. During the building of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Mr. Goostree was a contractor thereon, and during the late war he served over four years in the Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment. He was wounded at Petersburg, Va., and surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House. He has resided on his present farm for eighteen years. He is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

James A. Gordon, Jr., is a native Virginian, born September 18, 1809, son of James and Elizabeth Gordon, who were born in Scotland and settled in Virginia in the middle part of the eighteenth century, and were engaged in farming. To them were born six children: James A., Mary A., Daniel, Elizabeth R., Virginia A. and Fioneis M. Our subject was the first of their children. In 1849 he was married to Josephine Thomas, born June 11, 1833, daughter of Dr. B. W. and Mary (Brumfield) Thomas, who were married in 1831. James A., Jr., was educated in the common schools, and settled in Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1850, where he purchased 150 acres of land near Spring Creek. He and wife became the parents of eight children: Alonzo A., Laura E., James



A. (deceased), Lillie C. (deceased), Nannie B., Ora C., Minnie C. and Elmer B. Mr. Gordon died January 20, 1878. Since that time the wife has been living on the old homestead, and has the farm well improved and in a good state of cultivation. The family are Democrats in politics, and are among the pioneer families of this county. They are comfortably situated, and are doing well financially.

Matthew Gracey, of the firm of F. P. Gracey, is a native of Eddyville, Ky., where he was born March 4, 1847, son of Matthew and Maria (Tilford) Gracey, and is of Irish-German descent. He is the youngest of nine children, and received a fair education in the schools of his native town. In February, 1866, he came to Clarksville, and since that time has been engaged in the wharf-boat, coal and grain business. He was married, November 30, 1876, to Miss Marian C. Castner, a native of Clarksville, born October 21, 1851, daughter of Dr. W. J. Castner and Mary (Beaumont) Castner. They have three children: Lucy C., Frank P. and May B. Mr. Gracey is a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for McClellan. In 1874 Mr. Gracey joined the K. of P. order. He is one of the first business men of the city, and a thoroughly practical man. He and wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

Capt. Frank P. Gracey was born in Lyon County of the blue-grass State, June 30, 1834, his birth occurring in Eddyville. He was commander of a Kentucky battery during the late war between the North and South, and proved a tried and true soldier. Julian Gracey is the only child born to his marriage with Miss Irene Cobb, which took place in Clarksville, Tenn., November 10, 1857. She is a daughter of Dr. Joshua Cobb, a prominent physician of that city. Julian is connected with the legal department of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad at Montgomery, Ala. Mr. Gracey is a prominent business man of Clarksville, Tenn., where by industry and economy he has amassed a moderate fortune.

William H. Green, deceased, was born in this State and county November 7, 1840. His father, Henry J. Green, was born in 1804, and his mother, Sarah Browder, in the year 1816. Both were natives of Virginia. They were united in marriage November 11, 1835. In the year 1869 our subject was united in marriage to Miss Cynthia Monroe, a native of Kentucky, born December 26, 1851. Her father, James, was born in 1823, and her mother, Elizabeth (Pendleton) Monroe, in 1828; both natives of Kentucky. To our subject and wife were born three children, viz: Mary M., born December 16, 1871; William H., born April 6, 1873, and Louisa M., born November 10, 1877. Mr. William Green was educated at Stuart College, in Clarksville, and Russellville College, at Russellville, Ky. Politically he was a Democrat. In 1861 he enlisted

in Company A, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteers, Confederate States Army, as a private. He was in all the principal battles fought in Virginia, and although he was always at the front he escaped without a wound. He surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House, and returned home to his life-long occupation of farming, which was brought to a close by death January 15, 1883. He was a noble soldier, and a man who always contended for the right. He was a prosperous farmer, and no man in this county was more public-spirited than he. By his death the county lost one of its truest and best men. His wife, since his death, has assumed full control of the farm. The elegant residence is situated in a beautiful place, and is about two miles from the Hopkinsville & Clarksville Pike.

Dr. C. W. Greenfield was born February 23, 1830, in Todd County, Ky., and is of Scotch-French extraction. His father, William Greenfield, was a native of North Carolina, born April 3, 1794, and took for his wife Miss Ruth W. Thompson, who became the mother of two children, and who died August 26, 1817. In 1819 the father married Miss Jane Bourne, who bore him five children, and who died May 6, 1827. In 1828 he was again married to Mrs. Piety H. Yancy, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Whitmil and Dorathy W. Fort. By her he became the father of two children: Cyrus W. (our subject) and Whitmil F. The father of Dr. Greenfield died July 2, 1835, and after his death his widow married Col. T. M. Ewing, of Todd County, Ky., and there she died, August 11, 1840. Our subject, when a child, moved with his parents to Montgomery County, Tenn., and was educated in private schools here and in the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1853. He then returned home and began the practice of his profession in the neighborhood where he now resides, and where he has since continued the practice and the superintending of his farm. In 1856 he married Miss Nancy A. Barker, a native of Kentucky, and to this union the following children have been born: Maria N., William B., (deceased), Eugenia W., Thomas L., Cyrus and Sarah Y. Dr. C. W. Greenfield has traveled extensively over the United States, Mexico, Central America, the northern part of South America and the West India Islands. His farm and residence is about fifteen miles from Clarksville, and near the northeast corner of Montgomery County.

Mrs. M. D. Griffey is the daughter of L. H. and C. B. (Davis) Smith, both natives of Kentucky. After marriage they moved to Indiana, where they remained eight or nine years, and then returned to Kentucky. Their married life was made happy by the addition of seven children, five of whom are yet living, viz.: William H., M. D., Georgia,



Nannie and Leonard H. Mrs. M. D. Griffey was born March 15, 1835, in Indiana, and received a good education at Elkton, Ky., after which she taught school for several years in Kentucky and Tennessee. In 1858 she was married to Mr. W. Griffey, of Kentucky, to whom were born two children, viz.: Ella and Katie C. Ella was married to Mr. Otis P. Ellett in 1877. In 1885 Mr. Ellett died, leaving two children, viz.: William and Katie. William Griffey died in 1878, leaving four children, he being twice married. Mrs. Griffey owns a fine tract of land in the Fourth District, and is highly esteemed by all who know her.

Benjamin B. Hackney, a prominent citizen and farmer of Montgomery County, was born in Christian County, Ky., November 21, 1825. He is the son of Fielding and Elizabeth Hackney, natives of Virginia. In 1829 the Hackney family settled in Montgomery County, Tenn., where they engaged in farming. In 1855 Benjamin was united in matrimony to Drusilla Hackney, daughter of David Hackney, a native of Spottsylvania County, Va. The subject of our sketch and lady had one child born to them, viz.: Alice Hackney. Mr. B. B. Hackney is a strong Democrat, and he and family are members of the Oakland Christian Church. He has a well improved farm of 107 acres, and is in very comfortable circumstances and is respected by all who know him.

John L. Hail was born in Halifax County, N. C., May 5, 1813. His father, John H. Hail, was born in North Carolina about the year 1783. He was educated in the country schools, and was a Methodist in belief. He was a farmer and an old time Whig. He was united in marriage to Miss Sallie Green about the year 1805. She was born in North Carolina in the year 1784 and received her education at the country schools; she was also a Methodist in belief. To them were born twelve children, viz.: Alexander, William, Drury, Eliza, John L., Mary, Elizabeth, Nancy, Benjamin N., Benjamin W., Martha A. and Wilson. Alexander died about the year 1809; William died December 7, 1832; Elizabeth died in March, 1833; Drury died in August, 1833; Eliza died in June, 1834; Benjamin W. died about the year 1858; Mary died March 21, 1869, and Martha A. died April 1, 1878. Mr. John H. Hail moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., December 15, 1821; here he died in June, 1833; his wife died May 15, 1864. The subject of this sketch came to Montgomery County, Tenn., with his father in the year 1821, and was educated in the common schools of the county. He is a Democrat and a Methodist in belief. He was engaged in early life in the business of shoe-making and merchandising. In 1859 he began farming and has been very successful.

William P. Hambaugh, a native of this county and State, was born July 16, 1854. He was educated at Stewart College at Clarksville and



began clerking in a grocery at New Providence, where he remained six months and bought an interest with Herndon, Gold & Co., at Trice's Landing. Here he remained only twelve months, sold out and purchased an interest in a grocery with J. H. Pettis & Co., in New Providence. In 1874 he and Mr. Pettis rented the Ringgold Water-mill and did business under the firm name of W. P. Hambaugh & Co. The mill was purchased by W. P. Hambaugh in the year 1875, and in this year it was destroyed by fire and was a total loss. They immediately rebuilt the mill, having it running again the latter part of the year. In 1878 our subject sold his interest in the grocery and purchased his partner's interest in the mill and became sole owner. This mill has always flourished and competes in quality of flour with the best mills in Montgomery County. It is on the Little West Fork at Red River and near the Clarksville & Hopkinsville Pike. Our subject is the eldest of four children born to P. C. and Virginia (Burgess) Hambaugh who are natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. In 1875 Mr. Hambaugh was united in marriage to Miss Nina DeL. Nisbet. She is of French descent and a native of Georgia, born April 13, 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Hambaugh are the parents of three children, viz.: Catlett N., Virginia B. and William P., Jr.

Herbert O. Hambaugh was born in Ringgold, Montgomery Co., Tenn., June 4, 1858, and is the son of P. C. and V. B. Hambaugh, who were born in Virginia. The father came to Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1842, and was engaged as clerk in a tobacco house in New Providence, and afterward owned an interest in the same and was also engaged in the grocery business and pork packing until 1858, when he sold out and moved to Ringgold, Tenn., and was engaged in the milling business until 1865. Since that time he has been successfully engaged in the tobacco business. He is president of the Franklin Bank at Clarksville. He was married to Virginia Burgess in 1855 and became the father of four children, our subject being the second. He was educated in the university of Clarksville and Vanderbilt University of Nashville. He was in business with his father for some time but in 1884 moved to where he now lives and purchased the woolen and flour-mills known as Peacher's Mills. The products of the mills are very famous throughout the State and are regarded superior to any in the market. He is also engaged in the grocery and general merchandise business and is considered one of the county's best business men and citizens. March 28, 1882, he was married to Nellie Cabaniss, born March 28, 1860, daughter of L. D. Cabaniss, who was at one time a very prominent dentist in Clarksville. They have one child, Lucy Bell, born March 9, 1883. Mr. Hambaugh is a member of the F. & A. M. and K. of P. and is a Democrat in politics.

A. Scott Hammon, a native of Georgia, was born September 20, 1857. His father, J. E. Hammon, was born October 16, 1825, and his mother May 1, of the same year. They were both natives of Georgia, and immigrated to southern Kentucky in 1866, bringing him with them. After arriving at the age of twenty-one our subject immigrated to Montgomery County, Tenn., and engaged in farming. February, 22, 1881, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Carrie Mason, a native of Kentucky, born about the year 1848. In 1880 he moved to the farm on which he now lives; it is located in the northwestern portion of District No. 3, and is on the Clarksville and Garrettsburg road. The principal products of his farm are corn, wheat, tobacco, and he has very recently directed his attention considerably to the raising of stock. Mr. and Mrs. Hammon are the parents of one child, a girl viz.: Carrie L., born April 23, 1885. They are respected and esteemed by all who know them.

Thomas R. Hancock, tobaccoist, is a native of Charlotte County, Va., born July 17, 1842, son of N. H. and Palina G. (Rudd) Hancock, and is of English descent. Both parents were born in 1807. His grandfather, Martin Hancock, was a Virginian. The mother of our subject died in 1847, and his father still lives in his native country, and is seventy-eight years of age. Our subject attended the common schools, though on account of the war he was unable to prosecute his studies very extensively, and the major part of his education has been gained by active business life. In 1861 he enlisted as one of the Brook Neal Rifles, of Campbell County, Va., which was called out by the State, and he was made its second lieutenant. After its disbandment Thomas enlisted in Company A, Twenty-first Virginia, Second Brigade of Jackson's division, and served until the close of the war. He was wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va. In 1866 he removed to Trigg County, Ky., and for two years was engaged in the dry goods business. He then moved to New Providence, Tenn., and for two years was book-keeper for Thomas Herndon. In 1871 he went to Hopkinsville, Ky., and was engaged in the tobacco business until 1879. He was then tobacco inspector in New York City four years. He returned to Kentucky and opened a commission tobacco house, and still continues in the business. He has three partners. In 1884 he came to Clarksville, Tenn., where he carries on the same business. January 26, 1875, he was married to Rebecca E. Ragsdale, born in Kentucky in 1853. They have four children, as follows: William M., James W., Douglas B. and Thomas R., Jr. Mr. Hancock is a Democrat. He has made his own way in life, and, although not wealthy, is a very successful business man. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.



John Hargrove, farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., September 7, 1826. He is the third of five children born to John D. and Martha (Green) Hargrove. His father was born in North Carolina, in the year 1788, and his mother was born in the same State in 1794. In 1857 our subject joined his fortune with that of Miss Fredonia Allen, a native of Tennessee, born October 7, 1836. She is the eighth of nine children born to James and Mary Allen. Her father was a native of Virginia, and was born in the year 1776. Her mother was born in North Carolina in the year 1800. Our subject and wife are strict members of the Methodist Church. They have no children. He is a successful farmer, and directs his attention principally to the raising of corn and tobacco. He has a good farm and residence. In his early days he accumulated enough of this world's goods to make himself and wife comfortable for the remainder of their days.

Thomas T. Harper, farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., July 12, 1832. He is the son of David and Ailsey (Lee) Harper. Mr. David Harper, father of our subject, was born in Virginia in the year of 1800 and died in 1848. His wife was born in Virginia, in 1798, and died in 1870. Our subject was united in the holy bonds of matrimony to Miss Mary E. Collins, a native of this State, born in 1838. She is the daughter of David and Eliza (Bowe) Collins. Her father was a native of Ohio, and her mother a native of Tennessee. To Thomas Harper and wife were born seven children: Stacker D., William D., Eliza A., Thomas M., Julia L., Minnie L. and Samuel R. In 1876 Mr. Harper had the misfortune to lose his wife. He then married for his second wife, Miss Catharine Collins, a sister to his first wife. She was born in 1853. Our subject is a successful farmer and lives about half a mile from the place of his birth. In 1858 he was elected constable in this district and held this office for nine years; in 1873 he was elected magistrate of this district and held this office also for nine successive years. In 1872 he moved to the farm on which he now lives; it lies on Hurricane Creek and contains good, fertile land. His neat cottage residence is situated in the suburbs of Collinsville and on the main road leading to Clarksville.

William C. Harris, farmer, was born in this State September 27, 1850. He is the only child born to Sampson C. and Jane (Mathews) Harris, who were born in this State in the early part of the present century. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Lucy Swift, a native of this State, born September 30, 1854. Her parents are natives of this State. To Mr. Harris and wife were born five children: John W., Edgar, Sampson C., Sidney B. and Thomas C. Our subject moved to the farm, on which he now lives, in 1875. It lies on Barton's Creek, and about half a



mile from Collinsville. The principal productions of this farm are corn and tobacco. He has a good, substantial residence, well located and about a quarter of a mile from the public road leading from Clarksville into Dickson County. Mr. Harris is a man who will make friends wherever he goes.

Marcellus A. Harris was married to Martha A. Jones, in 1872; they have four children, viz.: Lena B., Margery N., Charles H. and Willis G. Sarah M. Harris was married to James L. Kennedy in 1866. By this union seven children were born: Mary J., Willie H., James R., Pattie F., Thomas F., John T. and George M. Lavina B. Harris was married to William W. Redmon in 1874; they have four children: Mary E. (deceased), Jessie B., Collie L. and Zylphia (deceased). Mr. Redman is deputy sheriff of Davidson County, Tenn. George J. Harris was married to Katharine Hancock in 1875; they have three children: Irene M., Walter and Anna May. The Harris family was one among the early settlers of Montgomery County, and at the time they settled here deer and bears were very plenty. They are all good church-going people and members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Harris was in politics a Democrat, and was respected by all. The family figured largely in the war of 1812.

John Harris was born October 1, 1808, son of Austin and Nonnie Harris, natives of Virginia. Austin Harris was the son of one of the members of the old Harris family and a farmer by occupation. He settled in Todd County, Ky., in the early part of this century, afterward settled in Montgomery County, Tenn., where he died in 1848. His wife, Nonnie (Almon) Harris, was the daughter of a very prominent Methodist minister of Virginia; her death occurred in 1873 in this county. Our subject was united in marriage with Mary E. Johnson, a daughter of Aquilla and Martha Johnson, natives of Virginia, the former born in 1785 and the latter in 1789. To them were born nine children: Thomas H., William M., Elizabeth A., Aquilla J., Martha L., Marcellus A., Sarah M., Lavenia B. and George J. Thomas Harris was in the war and was killed at the battle of Shiloh in 1862. William M. Harris was also in the late war and participated in the battles of Henry and Donelson. His company surrendered at Donelson, he escaped and reorganized with Sidney Johnston; was in the battle of Shiloh. Aquilla J. Harris was another son who was in the war, and was in the battles of Shiloh, Henry and Donelson; was captured at the battle of Manassas Gap, and held until the close of the war. He then returned home and was married to Laura T. Gordon, by whom he had seven children: Edgar A., Ray G., Hilder J., Ressa G., Mary S., Inez, John R. and Birdie B. Elizabeth

A. Harris was married to J. K. Muir in 1861; they have four children: John T., Mattie F., James H., Bessie M. Martha F. Harris was married in 1876 to W. P. Kennedy, who is farming on the old Harris homestead.

J. M. Harris was born in this State September 25, 1846, and is the son of William S. and Eliza W. (Jones) Harris, who were married in 1830. His father was a native of Virginia, born in 1806, and immigrated to Tennessee in 1828. His mother was also a native of Virginia and was born in 1815, immigrating to Tennessee with her father when but a child. Our subject was the youngest of seven children and was united in marriage, November 19, 1884, to Miss Etta Ragsdale, a native of Virginia, born September 20, 1862. Her father, I. S. Ragsdale, and her mother, Miss Scroggin, were both natives of Virginia. Our subject received his education in the best schools of Christian County, Ky., and Montgomery County, Tenn. In early life he began farming and has very successfully followed that occupation. He now lives at the home of his birth. At the early age of sixteen he enlisted in Company A, Second Kentucky Cavalry, and was engaged in several of the principal battles fought in the latter part of the war. He surrendered and was paroled at Washington, Ga., in 1865, and arrived home May 17 of this year. He is a useful citizen.

Thomas L. Harvie, stœmmer and dealer in leaf tobacco, is a native of Scotland, born December 31, 1842, son of Thomas and Janet (Longwill) Harvie. Both parents were born in 1822 and in the same State. They both died in 1852. Thomas is of pure Scotch descent and was educated in his native country. He first served an apprenticeship at the dry goods business and afterward worked in groceries. He immigrated to America in 1867 and located in Marshall County, Ky., where he engaged in the tobacco business. He resided in that county seven years and then moved to Paducah, Ky. In 1877 he came to Clarksville and for four years was in the employ of T. D. Lockett & Co. In 1881 he engaged in the business for himself and has since continued. His building is 64x144 feet and three stories high and has a hanging capacity of 180 hogsheads. Mr. Harvie has prospered in his business enterprises and is a worthy citizen of the county. He was married, in 1880, to Marie Harvey, of Elkton, Ky. They have one son, Roy L. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and his wife of the Christian Church.

Arch Heggie, a native of this county and State, was born February 17, 1836. His father, John Heggie, was born in 1779, and married for his first wife Miss Pollie Hunt. To this union were born six children. In 1833 Mrs. Heggie died. Our subject is the second of five children born to John and Betsey (Powell) Heggie. John Heggie was born in

North Carolina and died in the year 1827; his wife, Betsey, was born in Tennessee and died in 1842. November 20, 1860, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Jane Rose, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Suiter) Rose. Isaac Rose was born in North Carolina in the year 1806 and Mrs. Rose was born in Tennessee in 1810 and died in 1883. To our subject and wife were born seven children, Laura, Lydia A., Wiley F., Levi S. H., Beadie W., John I. and Sallie W. Mr. Arch Heggie was educated in the common schools of the county, and is a member of the Methodist Church. He is a railroad carpenter by trade. In 1860 he began farming, the principal exports being corn and tobacco. He was also a speculator in tobacco until recently.

Hon. Gustavus A. Henry, the leading Whig orator and politician of his day, was born of Virginia ancestry, in Scott County, Ky., October 8, 1804. He resided in that county until fourteen years of age, when he removed to Christian County, Ky. Early in life he manifested superior intellectual qualifications, and was given all the advantages of a thorough classical education, graduating from Transylvania University, then the leading institution of the entire South. So well fitted was Mr. Henry for public life that in early manhood he represented Christian County in the Legislature of Kentucky, serving through the sessions of 1831 and 1832. About this time he formed the acquaintance of Miss Marion McClure, at that time the belle of Clarksville, Tenn. The acquaintance ripened into affection and they were married February 17, 1833. Never perhaps did a marriage have a more decisive effect upon a man's destiny than had this upon that of Mr. Henry. While it brought him a life full of domestic love and happiness it excluded him from that brilliant political career then opening up to his vision and possession in his native State. That State, the home of the great Clay, and thoroughly Whig in its politics, was fast finding out and coming to appreciate his ability. Being a great favorite of the people and of Mr. Clay he would have been the next member of Congress from the district in which he lived; but coming to Tennessee, then as fully Democratic as Kentucky was Whig, and as fully under the domination of Jackson as Kentucky was under that of Mr. Clay, his opportunities were cut off, yet he was always in the fore front of the battle and, though in a hopeless minority, always labored for the success of the Whig party. He was the Whig elector for his district in 1840, and ran unsuccessfully for Congress in 1842 against Hon. Cave Johnson. He was elector at large for the State in 1844, 1848 and 1852. In 1851-52 he was in the Legislature of Tennessee and in 1853 ran for governor against Andrew Johnson. He had so won the esteem of the people that when the time came for men to be chosen without regard to



politics, but upon their merits, he was elected the first senator from Tennessee to the Confederate Congress. With regard to the Rebellion of 1861, he bore the same relation to it that his great ancestor, Patrick Henry, sustained to the Revolution of 1776. He was the peer of most of the great men of the South, and his services were more than once gratefully acknowledged by his old school-mate and friend, the President of the Confederate States. After the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, President Davis called upon Hon. G. A. Henry to make a speech to the people of the South to inspire them with his own sublime courage. At its close all crowded around him, President, senators and members of Congress. The President considered its reasonings as powerful as the thundering cataract and its eloquence as inspiring as the bugle's blast, sounding the charge for the hosts of the army to engage in battle. As a lawyer Mr. Henry was greatly distinguished, more especially as the advocate. His mind could not bear the toil necessary to become familiar with the minutiae of technical details. He could not scratch and pick, like the barn-yard fowl; the eagle's flight suited best his nature and his genius, and the peculiar grandeur of the flights of his oratory won for him the proud sobriquet of the "Eagle Orator of Tennessee." His great speech in the Senate closed his public career. On March 4, 1854, Mr. Henry was confirmed by Bishop Otey in the communion of the Episcopal Church, and he was indefatigable in the performance of the duties devolving upon him as vestryman and as senior warden of the Episcopal Church at Clarksville for many years. His death occurred September 10, 1880.

Samuel A. Hinton was born January 26, 1848, in Dickson County, Tenn., and is the son of John H. and Frances S. (Lines) Hinton. John H. Hinton was born in the State of Virginia May 27, 1816. In 1833 he immigrated to this State and settled in the town of Clarksville. In 1840 he was joined in marriage to Miss Frances S. Lines, who was born in Clarksville, Tenn., August 26, 1821. To this union eleven children were born: John L., Catharine A., Sarah A., Samuel A., Mary L., James H., William R., Martha H., Richard W., Fannie L. and John O. William Lines, the father of Mrs. Hinton, built one of the first houses of the town of Clarksville, and was the first jailor of the place. John H. Hinton was a local preacher of the Tennessee Conference, also a teacher, and died September 26, 1864; his wife died July 20, 1877. Samuel A. Hinton, subject of our sketch, is a farmer by occupation, and in 1872 was married to Miss Julia M. Mills, born in Montgomery County, Tenn., January 10, 1852, and daughter of Thomas and Caroline Mills. To Mr. and Mrs. Hinton, six children were born: Ruth, Carrie, Burr, Mills,

Eugene and Edgar. Mr. Hinton is a successful farmer, owns a good tract of land in the Seventeenth District, Montgomery County, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are highly respected by all who know them.

Samuel Hodgson, marble dealer, was born in England and came to America in 1842, and after residing in Illinois and Indiana ten years, came to Clarksville, Tenn., which State has been his residence. He is a prominent business man of Clarksville, and in early life served an apprenticeship in the marble business. He began business for himself on a limited scale and with a small capital, but by his many sterling business qualities is one of the most extensive marble dealers in the South. He imports his marble statuary and fine monumental work direct from Carrara, Italy, and deals in all the native granites, and imports his Scotch granite from Glasgow and Aberdeen, Scotland. Besides this work he is a prominent real estate owner at Clarksville, having built and owns some of the best business houses in the city, the last being the Farmers & Merchants National Bank. By his marriage with Miss Julia Kearney he had two daughters who died in infancy, and five sons now living: Charles W., Samuel J., Frank T., Jesse F., and Lee M. The history of the business part of the city would be incomplete without mentioning Mr. Hodgson's name as among the most worthy and upright business men of the city.

William I. Holmes, M. D., was born in Cumberland County, Penn., July 21, 1810, and is the second of four children and of Scotch-Irish descent. The father of Dr. Holmes was Andrew Holmes, who was born in the "Keystone State" in 1770. Our subject's grandfather was born in Ireland in 1730, and came to America in 1756. He commanded a company of partisan rangers during the Revolutionary war, and died in Cumberland County, Penn., in 1810. The father died in Carlisle, Penn., in 1855. The mother's maiden name was Ann Irvine, born in Pennsylvania in 1771, and died in 1850. Our subject was educated at Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Penn., graduated in 1829, and the same year began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. J. K. Finley. He attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania and graduated in 1834, and the same year came to Montgomery County, Tenn., where he practiced his profession thirty-five years. He came to Clarksville in 1869, and since that time has lived a retired life. For some time he was the only physician between Clarksville and Charlotte, in Dixon County, and did a very extensive practice. October 22, 1846, he wedded Agnes A. Allen, born December 26, 1824, daughter of Nathaniel H. Allen, a lawyer, farmer and State senator. Of six children born to Dr. and Mrs. Holmes five



are living: John A., born in 1847; Mary, born in 1853; Lucy, born in 1857; Sarah H., born in 1863, and Alfred, born in 1865. Mrs. Holmes died October 13, 1865. Politically the Doctor has always been a life-long Democrat. Since 1831 he has been a leading member of the Presbyterian Church, and for many years has been a prominent man of the county. He is exceptionally well educated, and owns more than 2,000 acres of land.

James O. R. Hooper is a son of James B. and Eliza (Hodge) Hooper, born respectively in Tennessee and North Carolina in 1809 and 1811. The father was a son of William A. Hooper, who was born in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee when the settlers were obliged to take refuge in forts to protect themselves from the Indians. The Hooper family are of Irish extraction. The father, James Hooper, died January 10, 1881, and his wife December 5, 1879. Our subject attended the district schools and worked on his father's farm until he reached his majority, and then worked as clerk in the store of James Alley, in Turnersville, Tenn. In November, 1861, he enlisted in the Forty-ninth Regiment Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and served until its surrender at Fort Donelson. He was not captured, as he was sick at that time and detached from his regiment. He returned home and after his recovery reported to the Confederate authorities at Port Hudson, where his regiment was reorganized after its exchange in 1862. He served with this and other regiments, and finally surrendered with the Fourth Tennessee Regiment at Greensboro, N. C. After his return in 1866, he married Ann J. Rogers, a daughter of Callum and Nancy Rogers. Mr. and Mrs. Hooper became the parents of these children: Viola, Charles A., Thuanice (deceased) and Annie M. Mr. Hooper is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1870 he purchased the farm where he now lives. He has been industrious, and his farm is in a good state of cultivation.

Edward M. Howard, wholesale and retail grocer, and junior member of the firm of Crusman & Howard, is a native of Clarksville, born August 8, 1853, son of Edward and Mary (Crusman) Howard, and is of English descent. His father was born in Sumner County, Tenn., about 1798, and his mother in Clarksville in 1802. The former died in 1853 and the latter in 1854. Our subject was reared by his mother's relatives. He first attended private schools, and in 1867 he began clerking in the store of J. J. Crusman. Here he remained three years, and then entered Stewart College, graduating in 1874. In the fall of this year he accepted a position with his old employer, and until 1880 was book-keeper and confidential clerk. In 1880 he went to New Orleans, La., and



there for some time represented the interests of a prominent Cincinnati firm. In 1881 he returned to Clarksville, and in 1882 formed a partnership with J. J. Crusman. He is a prominent young business man of the city, and a true gentleman in every respect. He is a Democrat, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Louis C. Huffman is a native of Virginia, and was born April 22, 1853. He immigrated to Tennessee with his father when quite young, and located in Montgomery County. His parents are natives of Virginia, and were born in 1804 and 1812, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Mattie J. Mason in 1880, who was born in this State in the year 1866. Her parents are natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, and were born in the early part of this century. Mr. and Mrs. Huffman have three children: Thomas H., Fannie M. and Mattie L. Our subject was educated in New Providence, this county, and is a staunch Democrat. He entered into business at New Providence, remaining there for three years, and then in 1878 located and began business where he now is. He carries a general stock of goods, and is an upright and honorable man. The place is known as Ringgold postoffice, and is situated about six miles from Clarksville on the Hopkinsville Pike. Mr. Huffman is Postmaster there also.

B. W. Humber is a son of Edward and Lucy (Wisdom) Humber. Mr. Edward Humber came to this country from Virginia about the year 1832, and first settled in Todd County, Ky., where he engaged in farming. Leaving Todd County he went to Hopkinsville, Ky., and afterward to Trenton, Ky. After living here for some time he moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., in the year 1854, where he died in 1875. He was the father of three children, two of whom are now living: Mary E. and B. W. The subject of this sketch was born March 3, 1833, in Todd County, Ky., came to this county in 1854, and went into business in 1855. He taught school in this county until the breaking out of the war, when he joined the army of his country, enlisting in the Forty-ninth Tennessee, C. S. A., under Col. Bailey. He was disbanded at Greensboro, N. C. After the war he came back to Montgomery County, and took school-teaching as his profession. He is now teaching at Woodlawn, Tenn., and is considered one of the best educators of the time. He is a member of the Christian Church, and in politics is a Democrat, being a Whig until the death of that party, and cast his first vote for Millard Fillmore. Our subject is a member of the F. & A. M., and in the year 1866 was wedded to M. R. Greenhill, of this county. To this union have been born six children: W. H., M. J., A. L., M. F., C. M. and Lizzie L. Mr. Humber is a man who commands the respect of all his fellow-men.

John Hurst, wholesale grocer, is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., where he was born March 29, 1841, son of Frank and Eliza (Flack) Hurst, and is of Scotch origin. His father was born in Tennessee in 1810, and by occupation was a farmer. He died in Texas in 1873. The mother was born in Todd County, Ky., in 1818. The family came from North Carolina in pioneer days and have since been residents of Tennessee. Our subject was the eldest of six children and was educated in the country schools. In 1859 he began clerking for S. F. Beaumont in a hardware store, continuing until April, 1861, when he enlisted in Company H, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteers, and served four years. He was captured in 1863 as the army was falling back from Gettysburg and was a prisoner seven months. In 1865 he began clerking in the grocery house of Capt. J. J. Crusman and in this capacity continued eleven years. In 1876 he engaged in the grocery business for himself, and since 1883 has kept a strictly wholesale establishment. He employs seven salesmen and keeps the largest house of the kind in his section of the county. He was married, in 1872, to Amaryllis Smith, a native of Louisa County, Va. They have three children: Ethel, Walton and Sallie. Mr. Hurst is a Democrat and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Thomas H. Hyman, tobacco auctioneer, is a native of Louisville, Ky., born December 28, 1837, son of Samuel and Henrietta B. (Oliver) Hyman, and is of English-Irish origin. His father was born in England in 1812, and his mother in Missouri in 1817. The father came to America when quite a small lad and the family settled in New York, but subsequently removed to Louisville, Ky., where the father died in 1882. The mother is still a resident of that city. Our subject attended private schools and was a pupil of William Butler at the time he was killed by Mat Ward. He attended a Catholic college of his native city for some time and afterward spent one year at Boyd's Commercial College, acquiring a good business education. In 1856 he came to Clarksville, Tenn., and with the exception of two years has made that city his residence. He has been a tobacco auctioneer for twenty years and is one of the best at the Clarksville Tobacco Exchange. He is a Democrat, and was city marshal in 1862 and eleven years chief of the fire department. He has been a member of the city council for ten years, and was one of the leaders in the establishment of the public schools in the city. He was married in 1860 to Eva H. Cooper, of New Orleans, La., born in 1842. They have three children: Samuel A., Emma M. and Edward J. Mr. Hyman is a Royal Arch Mason, being a member of that lodge twenty years. In the Blue Lodge he has been Senior Deacon for many years. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Martin Van Buren Ingram was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., June 20, 1832, son of Moses and Cytha (Halsell) Ingram. The father was born in North Carolina in 1780 and died in 1852. He was a descendant of an English family that came to North Carolina over 200 years ago, and came to Tennessee with his parents when quite young. He was twice married, his first wife being Nancy Darnell, by whom he had four children. He was a hatter by trade and a Democrat of unyielding views. At the age of seventeen our subject took charge of his father's farm and negroes, and at the death of the latter became guardian for his younger brothers and sisters, and managed his mother's affairs up to her death in August, 1856. He then became owner of the homestead by purchase, but two years later sold his farm and engaged in the manufacture of wagons and buggies in Clarksville with J. R. Miller, which connection, however, was soon dissolved. February 8, 1860, he wedded Annie L., daughter of Dr. Willis H. Farmer, of Springfield, and to them were born seven children: Emmett, Willis, Lannie, Warren, Emma, Georgie and Talbert. Mr. Ingram was in the Confederate service and was a member of Hawkins' battalion, which was attached to Manney's brigade. Soon after the battle of Shiloh, on the 27th of April, he was honorably discharged for disability. He followed in his father's footsteps in regard to politics, and supported Douglas in the campaign of 1860. At the close of the war he engaged with Archie Thomas in the publication of the *Robertson Register* at Springfield, and soon became sole proprietor. The paper was suspended to begin the *Clarksville Tobacco Leaf*, which is spoken of elsewhere in this work. He joined the Masonic fraternity in 1856, and posted himself thoroughly in the ritual and read the best works on Masonry, which led him to embrace Christianity, and he united with the Baptist Church at Graysville, Ky., in 1857. Later he was included as one of the deacons in the organization of the Baptist Church in Springfield. In 1869 his membership was transferred to Clarksville, and soon after he was elected clerk of Bethel Baptist Association, in which position he served three terms.

Nathaniel P. Irby, farmer, was born in Tennessee, November 22, 1826. He is the youngest of six children born to GERAL T. and MARTHA (WOODFIN) IRBY, natives of Virginia, and both born in 1784. Our subject was united in marriage in 1852, to Miss MARY N. WALLER, a native of this State, born September 13, 1832, and the fourth of twelve children born to DANIEL and SALLIE O. WALLER. Her parents are natives of North Carolina and Virginia, and were born in 1803 and 1804, respectively. Our subject and wife's wedded life was rendered happy by the addition of ten children born to them, viz.: MARY E., GERAL T.,



Ben D., George E., Charley T., Martha E., John R., William W., Sallie A. E. and Nancy F. Our subject is an industrious and stirring farmer, has a neat residence well located, and is respected by all who know him.

George S. Irwin, junior member of the firm of Kendall, Pettus & Co., was born in Todd County, Ky., August 23, 1854, and is a son of F. G. and Mary L. (Snadon) Irwin. The father was a Kentuckian, born in 1826, and his mother in 1834. His paternal grandfather was William Irwin, a Virginian. Our subject came to Clarksville with his parents in 1867, and was educated at Stewart College, and in the fall of 1874 entered Poughkeepsie Business College, where he obtained a good practical education. In the fall of 1875 he went to Louisville, Ky., and for one year was shipping clerk for Wheat & Chesney. He then returned to Clarksville and took a position with Kendrick, Hamburgh & Co., and in the fall of 1879 was admitted as a member of the firm. In 1879 the firm was changed to Kendrick, Pettus & Co., and as such now continues. Mr. Irwin has charge of the office work and correspondence. He is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a successful business man.

James Hickman Johnson, deceased, the eldest son of Cave Johnson, was born October 8, 1840. He received many educational advantages in school and colleges, and was a student in the law department of the Cumberland University at the breaking out of the war. He then joined Capt. W. A. Forbes' company, which afterward was a part of Company A, Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment, and was elected lieutenant of Company G of the same regiment, and was afterward promoted to captain, and then to major of the regiment. He surrendered to Gen. Grant at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865. He was severely wounded at Cedar Run., Va., August 9. He was among the bravest of brave soldiers, and was with the Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., in all skirmishes and battles from the beginning until the close of the war; and owing to Col. Forbes' death, he was the one to surrender the regiment at the command of Gen. Lee, at Appomattox Court House, Va. Maj. Johnson died at Clarksville, October 28, 1880, and was buried by the side of his father in Greenwood Cemetery. He was married October 15, 1867, to Mary Boyd, who was born October 1, 1843, and daughter of George C. and Virginia C. Boyd. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson were born two sons: Cave, born July 24, 1868, and died August 1, 1869, and George Boyd, who was born May 12, 1870.

Dr. T. D. Johnson may be mentioned as among the first of the medical profession in Clarksville. He was born in Robertson County, Tenn., January 21, 1842, and is the second son of Hon. Cave and Elizabeth

(Dortch) Johnson. The early life of Dr. Johnson was spent in schools and colleges. He was a student at the military school in Nashville, and also attended the University of North Carolina. Subsequently he began the study of law, but continued it only a brief period. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Fourteenth Tennessee of Confederate States Army. In 1862 was wounded at Gaines Mill, Va., and the next year was wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., and at Chancellorsville received a third wound. He was a brave and faithful soldier, and continued in the service until the close of the war, having surrendered with Gen. Lee's army. In 1865 he began the study of medicine in Clarksville, and later attended the medical department of the University of Virginia and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, at Baltimore, Md., graduating from the latter institution in 1869. He was for some time resident physician at Bayview Hospital, but in 1869 located in Clarksville, where he continued to practice his profession until 1875, when he received an appointment by the Egyptian Government as staff surgeon, with the rank of major in the Egyptian Army. He was sent with that army on its campaign into Abyssinia, and March 7, 1876, was wounded with a spear at the battle of Goura, and was a captive for forty-eight days, and suffered great hardships at the hands of his captors. The Doctor owes his life to the noted chief, Rass Walda Celessie, who controlled the provinces of Ambrara and Semaine. For the valuable services rendered by the Doctor, and the high estimate of his ability as a surgeon and gentleman, he was decorated by the khedive with the order of Medjedieh, and is perhaps the only Tennesseean who was ever decorated by a foreign government. Foreseeing the failure of Egyptian finances he resigned and came home, and since 1877 has been in active practice in Clarksville, and is one of the leading physicians in Tennessee. He was married, in 1880, to Miss Carrie Lurton, daughter of Dr. L. L. Lurton. They have three children: Sarah, Thomas Dickson, Jr., and Polk Gundy, Jr.

Polk G. Johnson is the youngest son of Cave Johnson, and was born in Clarksville, Tenn., November 2, 1844, a namesake of James K. Polk and Felix Grundy. He entered school at five years of age, and continued under private tutorage until 1858, when he entered Stewart College. At the breaking out of the war he joined Company A, Capt. J. E. Bailey Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., Nov. 29, 1861. He was at the battle of Fort Donelson, and surrendered with his company February 16, 1862. He remained a prisoner at Camp Douglas, Ill., until exchanged at Vicksburg September 5, 1862. He served as a private soldier in the Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment until September, 1863, when he was detailed for duty at the headquarters of Brig.-Gen. Quarles, and September

4, 1864, was appointed first lieutenant and aid-de-camp, and his commission bears date September 4, 1864, signed John C. Breckinridge, Secretary of War. He served on Gen. Quarles' staff until that general was disabled, when he was assigned duty as assistant inspector-general on Gen. McComb's staff, and was his only personal staff officer at the surrender of Gen. Lee, at Appomattox Court House, the others having been wounded or captured. He was in fifteen battles, and after receiving his parole, returned home, and in 1865 went to Canada and entered McGill College, Montreal. He afterward attended the law department of the Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tenn., and received the degree of B. L. in January, 1868. He was associated with Gen. W. A. Quarles in law practice until his appointment as clerk and master of the chancery court in July, 1870. He married Emma V. Robb, daughter of Col. Alfred Robb (who was killed at Fort Donelson in 1862), October 1, 1868. She died in 1872, and in 1875 he wedded Nannie W. Tyler, daughter of Hon. John D. Tyler, of this county. They have two children: Cave and Mildred. In 1871 Mr. Johnson was reappointed clerk and master of the chancery court for a term of six years, and August 6, 1877, was re-elected, and again in 1883, and is now holding that office, his term not expiring until February 21, 1889. He has been active in advancing the interests of the city and county, and with several other gentlemen was instrumental in building up the beautiful cemetery at Clarksville. He was treasurer for the building of the Trinity Church, and boasts that it does not owe 1 cent. Mr. Johnson has taken part in all the enterprises of the city, and has been much interested in its history in the hope of thereby inducing others to feel a pride in its advancement.

William P. Johnson was born on the farm where he now resides September 25, 1848, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. The father, James C. Johnson, was born in 1811; in 1847 he married Frances E. Coleman, and to them were born four children, all dead except our subject. The father was a farmer, and died in 1873; the mother is yet living, and resides with William P. on the old homestead. William was educated in the common schools, and attended the Washington Lee University at Lexington, Va., and at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College at Louisville, Ky. He aided his father on the farm until the latter's death, and then assumed complete control, and has given his attention to farming and stock raising ever since. His farm, "Lake View," consists of 700 acres, and lies about ten miles from Clarksville, and our subject owns all except his mother's interest. He raises large quantities of tobacco, wheat, corn and hay, and makes a specialty of raising fine stock, such as Jersey cattle, South Down sheep and Berkshire hogs in immense



numbers. November 14, 1871, he wedded Bettie W. Marshall, of Green County, Ky., born February 7, 1855, daughter of W. B. and Martha A. Marshall. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have two children: Mary B., born July 22, 1873, and James T., born June 28, 1875. Mr. Johnson is a supporter of Democratic principles, and is a stockholder and a director of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank at Clarksville.

M. Clark Johnson is a son of Alexander L. and Diana C. W. (Terry) Johnson, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. The father came to Tennessee about 1819, and worked at different callings, and after his marriage he purchased a farm adjoining our subject's. The mother died in 1871. She was the mother of nine children, our subject being the fourth. He was born September 1, 1841, and was educated in the schools of John D. Tyler and James Ross. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., and served with it until the surrender of Fort Donelson, when he made his escape and joined the Thirteenth Tennessee Infantry, and served with that regiment until the battle of Shiloh, when he was transferred to the First Kentucky Cavalry, and was in that command until August 1, 1862. He then joined the Second Kentucky Cavalry, which belonged to Gen. Morgan's brigade, and served with him until the close of the war. He was with Morgan north of the Ohio, but before the latter's surrender he crossed the river as advance guard, made his escape, and joined a portion of Morgan's command in West Virginia. In 1866 Mr. Johnson was married to Mary J. Wilcox, a native of St. Louis, Mo., daughter of Dr. C. L. and Amanda Wilcox, who came to Tennessee at an early period. The Doctor died July 21, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are the parents of these children: Em-marene, Sadie, Lizzie, Ewing and Edward Y. Mr. Johnson owns a large farm, called the "Pine Grove Farm," and has given his attention to farming and raising thorough-bred cattle, sheep and hogs. He is a member of the Guthrie Grange, P. of H.

Robert L. Johnson was born in the State of Tennessee May 25, 1829. He is the grandson of the old Revolutionary war veteran, Teresha Johnson. Robert Johnson's father was Len H. Johnson, a native of Virginia, born September 3, 1797. He immigrated to Tennessee at an early day, and located on the same farm that our subject is living on at the present time. He was appointed postmaster under Jackson's administration, and kept the office in his dwelling. Game, at this time, was abundant in this portion of the country, and he and Hon. Cave Johnson spent many days together hunting and fishing. Our subject's mother was Mary W. Kendrick, born in Virginia March 16, 1803. His parents were married March 22, 1820, and to this union were born seven

children. Robert L. Johnson was united in marriage to Miss Victoria Greenwood, a native of Tennessee, born August 17, 1838. Her parents are William M. and Jane C. Greenwood. To our subject and wife were born five children, viz.: Carrie A., Minnie L., Greenwood, Robert O. and one not named. On February 26, 1883, he had the misfortune to lose his wife, and on August 22, 1883, he was married to Miss Eliza J. Hinton, who was born February 29, 1837, in Virginia, and is the daughter of Benjamin J. and Elvira Hinton. Our subject is a staunch Democrat, and is now living in the house of his birth. His large residence is situated on an elevation near the West Fork of Red River, and affords a splendid view for a considerable distance around. He has fine clover fields, but his principal products are corn, wheat and tobacco. He is esteemed and respected far and near as a good man.

J. G. Joseph is identified with the business interest of Clarksville and is known in that city as the "Star Clothier." He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, January 2, 1842. His parents, Joseph and Rachel (Wolf) Joseph were natives of England, the former born in Exeter in 1801 and the latter in Plymouth in 1814. The father came to America in 1837 and located in the Queen City. He was a jeweler and died in Cincinnati in 1873. The mother yet resides in Hamilton, Ohio. The early boyhood of our subject was spent in Cincinnati. At the age of ten years he went to live with an uncle in Indianapolis, Ind., and was educated in the Northwestern Christian University and the Commercial College of that city. He then clerked for a number of years in his uncle's clothing establishment, and in 1860 began business for himself in that city and from 1864 to 1869 acted in the capacity of traveling salesman. At the latter date he came to Clarksville and engaged in the clothing and gents' furnishing business and the same now continues. He is one of the organizers of the Franklin Bank and is one of its stockholders. He was made a Mason in 1868 at Center Lodge, No. 23, Indianapolis, and is a member of the Royal Arch Chapter of this city, and elected secretary of the same in 1882. He is the first charter member of the K. of P. lodge and in 1874 was elected Past Chancellor. He is the author of the degree of "Wise Men." Also first charter member of Abraham Lodge, No. 58, I. O. B. B., at Indianapolis, Ind., and was elected its president in 1866. After living in Clarksville six months District Grand Lodge, No. 2, I. O. B. B. consisting of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Michigan, Kentucky and Tennessee met in Memphis, Tenn., and he was elected as representative to the Grand Lodge from Abraham Lodge, No. 58; it was the last Grand Lodge that Tennessee met with District No. 2; he still belongs to District No. 2, and is an active member of all endowments to I. O. B. B.



Is one of the charter members of Clarksville Division No. 7, Uniform Rank, K. of P., lately organized. He was married, in 1872, to Carrie Rexinger, a sister of Samuel Rexinger, who for eighteen years was postmaster in this city. They have three children: Joseph, Ruby and Edith. In politics Mr. Joseph is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Seymour. He has been a delegate to every Democratic State Convention of Tennessee since 1870. By inheritance he is a member of the Hebrew Church, but is now more liberal in his religious views.

M. L. Joslin, harness dealer, was born in Dickson County, Tenn., December 29, 1836, son of Henderson and Martha (Lee) Joslin, and is of English descent. Both parents were born in Tennessee in 1809, the former in Dickson County and the latter in Williamson County. The father died in 1840. Our subject was raised on a farm, and in 1854 began learning the harness-maker's trade, at which he has since worked, save four years spent in the Confederate Army. In 1867 he came to Clarksville and has since been engaged in his present business. In 1861 he lead to the hymeneal altar Miss M. V. Walter, of Dover, Stewart Co., Tenn. Their children's names are Mattie V., William W., Fannie, Minnie, John, Edward and Charles. Mr. Joslin has been identified with the Democratic party since the war. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is a member of the Christian Church. He has an extensive harness store in Clarksville and is doing well from a financial standpoint.

John W. Keesee. The Keesee family may be traced to John Keesee, who was born in Virginia in 1783. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 and came to Tennessee in 1816 and settled in Montgomery County near Clarksville. He was one of the early pioneer settlers and by occupation was a "tiller of the soil." He was the father of the following children: Mary, Ann R., G. S., Reuben, John A., William P., B. O., P. H. and R. J., who was a Confederate soldier and died in 1865, before returning home. The father died in 1867. Bellfield O. Keesee came to Clarksville in 1846 and for many years was a leading business man of this city. He organized what was known as the Montgomery Savings Institution, now the Clarksville National Bank. He died December 26, 1875. The father of our subject was G. S. Keesee, who was born in 1817 in this county. His mother was Mary (Bourne) Keesee, who was a native of Port Royal, Tenn., born in 1831 and died in 1854. The father was a farmer, but now resides with his son in the city. Our subject, John W., was reared on the farm where he remained until 1868, when he came to Clarksville. He first attended the country schools and later was a student in Stewart College. For a number of years he was in the employ of his



uncle, B. O. Keesee, but in 1873 he engaged in business for himself in partnership with M. C. Northington. They were in the tobacco business two years and then began keeping a wholesale and retail grocery store and are now one of the leading firms in this part of Tennessee. Mr. Keesee's marriage to Eva Simpson was solemnized in 1877. She was born in Alabama in 1855, daughter of W. T. Simpson. They have two children: Lulu S. and John W. Mr. Keesee is a Democrat and is a member of the K. of P. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a leading business man and a representative of one of the oldest families.

J. D. Kendrick, an extensive farmer and stock-raiser of the Fourth District, is the son of Dennis L. and Nancy H. (Duncan) Kendrick. D. L. Kendrick was a native of North Carolina, and died there. Mrs. Kendrick immigrated to Tennessee in 1826, and settled in the Fourth District, where she died December 3, 1868, and where her body was laid to rest in the Kendrick burying-ground. She was the mother of three children: Lucy A., J. H. and J. D. J. H. Kendrick died in 1885, and was buried beside his mother. J. D. Kendrick was born January 17, 1822, in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee with his mother. In the year 1864 he was married to Miss Frances J. Johnson, who was a native of North Carolina. Their wedded life was made happy by five children: Carrie, Morris D., Laudie, J. D. and Ione, all of whom are living, with the exception of Ione, who died in 1876. J. D. Kendrick owns one of the finest tracts of land in the county, and is one of the influential citizens.

James C. Kendrick was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., near La Fayette, Ky., January 17, 1845, son of James and Sarah L. (Smith) Kendrick, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. About 1820 the Kendrick family came to Tennessee and settled in Montgomery County, where the father died in 1847. Mr. Kendrick attended the common schools and Center College in Boyd County, Ky. He then followed the occupation of farming until 1872 and still owns the old homestead. Since 1872 he has been engaged in the tobacco warehouse business, and is a member of the firm of Kendrick, Pettus & Co., one of the leading tobacco firms of the South, doing business in 1885 of over \$1,250,000. In 1869 he wedded Nettie Donahue, daughter of T. J. Donahue, who for many years was an eminent physician of this county. They have five children: Charles B., Harriet B., Maud B., James and Sarah. Mr. Kendrick is a Democrat and one of the prosperous business men of the city. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

William H. Killebrew was born in Christian County, Ky., May 13,

1838. He is the son of George W. and Mary A. Killebrew. George Killebrew was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., February 13, 1814, and died February 20, 1871. His wife, Mary Ann Moore, was born in Kentucky, March 31, 1819, and is still living in Montgomery County, Tenn. In 1861 William H. Killebrew settled on 522 acres of good land where he now lives. On the 3d of November, 1864, he was united in marriage to Nora Johnson, of Montgomery County, Tenn. By this union twelve children were born, viz.: George G., Emma L., Fannie, George H., Samuel, J. F. J., Mary M., Nora, Lizzie, Nora, William H. and Meek, the last three, are deceased. William H. Killebrew was educated at Bethel College, Ky., and is a very prominent Democrat; is also a member of the Oakland Christian Church. Mr. Killebrew is one of many men who started out in life with very little means, but with energy and perseverance he has become a very successful farmer.

David Kincannon, wholesale and retail dealer in hardware, queensware, etc., was born in McMinn County, Tenn., December 2, 1827, son of Frank and Elizabeth (McCroskey) Kincannon, and of Irish lineage. His parents were born in Sevier County, Tenn., the father in 1800 and the mother in 1802. The paternal grandfather was George Kincannon, born in Virginia in 1765. He came to Tennessee in very early times, and died in this State. Frank Kincannon was the first registrar of Bradley County, Tenn., and held that office till his death in 1844. The mother of our subject died in 1866. Although our subject was born in McMinn County the greater part of his early life was spent in Bradley County. He attended the country schools, and in 1847 he began learning the tinner's trade and served as an apprentice two years. He then began business for himself, and continued the manufacture and sale of his goods until the breaking out of the war. He came to Clarksville in 1865 and the same year opened a tin shop, and for ten years worked at his bench in that city. In 1868 he added a full line of crockery and in 1879 a complete stock of hardware, and now has one of the most extensive establishments of the kind in the State. In the fire of 1878 he lost \$10,000. In 1852 he wedded Lucretia F. Britton, a native of McMinn County, born February 18, 1828, daughter of William and Mary Britton. Mr. and Mrs. Kincannon became the parents of this family: Fannie A., Walter B., Mary E. and James C. Our subject is a Democrat, and one of the leading Masons in this part of the State. He became a Knight Templar in 1867. He is a Presbyterian and his wife is a Methodist.

William Kleeman, butcher, was born in Bavaria, Germany, May 6, 1835, son of S. W. and Fannie (Meyer) Kleeman, and is of German

lineage. His parents were both born in Bavaria, the father in 1783 and the mother in 1804, and they died in 1849 and 1852, respectively. Our subject was educated in the schools of Bavaria, and when ten years old began learning the butcher's trade. At the age of fifteen he left home, and for two years worked as a journeyman butcher. He came to the United States in 1852, locating in New York City, where he plied his trade for ten years in the Union and Washington Markets. In 1862 he went to Shelbyville, Ill., and there resided until 1865, when he came to Clarksville and engaged in the mercantile business, continuing until 1878, when he began the butchering business, and opened the first daily market the city ever had, and is now the leading butcher in this section. In politics he is a Democrat. In 1882 he was elected to the council of Clarksville and re-elected in 1885, and again in 1886, and is now chairman of that committee. He was married, in 1858, to Amelia Rothschild, born in Bavaria in 1839, and came to the United States in 1852. They have six children: Seward, Isaac, Daisy, Arthur, Violet and Edward C. Mr. Kleeman belongs to the Masons, I. O. O. F. and K. of P. fraternities, and is a leading citizen of the city. He is a member of the city school board, being elected in March, 1886. He is also chief of the fire department.

Hon. Richard Ledbetter, farmer, was born in Rutherford County, Tenn., January 25, 1835. The father, William Ledbetter, was a Virginian, born in 1800. He was president of the State Bank at Nashville for a number of years, and at the breaking out of the war was cashier of a branch of the Planter's Bank at Murfreesboro. He represented Rutherford County in the lower house of the Tennessee General Assembly for two terms. He died at Murfreesboro in 1862. Our subject's mother was Eliza A. (Welborn) Ledbetter. She was born in North Carolina in 1810. Our subject, Richard Ledbetter, grew to manhood on the farm, and in 1850 entered Union University at Murfreesboro, and graduated from that school four years later. Subsequent to his graduation he farmed for some time, and at the breaking out of the war was engaged in the grocery business at Murfreesboro. In 1862 he removed to Stewart County to protect the Iron Mountain Furnace property, of which his father was the proprietor for several years. Later he engaged in farming in that county, where he still owns a farm. He is a Democrat, and in 1879 was elected to represent Montgomery and Stewart Counties as joint representative in the lower house of the Tennessee General Assembly. In December, 1883, he removed to Clarksville, Montgomery County, locating at the Capt. Valliant place, on Greenwood Avenue, and here now resides, engaged in the lumber and building material



trade. He was married, in 1868, to Maggie Chilton, a native of Clarksville, and daughter of Robert S. Chilton. He is a Mason, made such in 1862. He belongs to the A. L. of H., and he and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a leading politician, and is considered by all one of the county's first and best citizens.

Col. J. W. Lockert was born June 11, 1828, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and is of Scotch-Irish descent. He is the son of William and Elizabeth (McFadden) Lockert, natives respectively of South Carolina and Tennessee. The father of Col. Lockert purchased a farm on the south side of Red River, six miles from Clarksville, and here all his children were born and raised. Our subject was educated in the common schools of the county, and at the age of eighteen went to Clarksville, where he learned the trade of blacksmithing. In 1852 he married Miss Sarepta Wilson, a native of this county and State, and daughter of Samuel and Polly Wilson. To him and his wife were born the following children: William S., Charles C., Hamilton E. and Clayton, all living but Charles. In 1864 Mrs. Sarepta Lockert died, and in 1867 the Colonel married Miss Sarah Miles, a native of Robertson County, Tenn., and daughter of Andrew and Kittie Miles. To this union one child, Rebel Lee, was born. Early in the year 1861 the Colonel raised a company of soldiers for the Confederate service, and was commissioned captain of the same. The company joined the Fourteenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and was designated Company K. He was elected first as captain of his company, and soon after the first year's service was promoted to the office of major of his regiment, and a few months later was promoted to the office of lieutenant-colonel, and in that capacity he served till the close of the war. He was in all the battles in which his regiment was engaged, up to and including the battle of Gettysburg, where he received a severe gunshot wound. Here he was captured, and held as a prisoner of war until the end of the conflict. The principal business of the Colonel has been that of farming. He has, however, been engaged for a few years since the war in running a saw-mill in this and Robertson Counties. His farm lies on the north bank of Red River, and is exceedingly fertile and well cultivated.

Thomas Dade Luckett was born in Jefferson County, Ky., November 4, 1843, and is the tenth of a family of thirteen children, and is of English descent. His father was A. P. Luckett, of Virginia, and came to Kentucky in early days. He was magistrate, and died in Missouri. The mother died in Texas in 1882. Our subject spent his boyhood days in Missouri, and at the age of fifteen returned to Kentucky. In 1860 he began clerking in a drug store in Owensboro, Ky., and in 1862 he en-

listed in Company C, Third Kentucky Cavalry. He was in Morgan's command, and was taken prisoner in 1863, and was kept at Camp Douglas, Illinois, for eighteen months, when he was released and again joined his command. After the close of the war he returned home and entered the employ of Kerr, Clark & Co., and was stationed at Eddyville, Ky., and remained in their employ eight years. In 1875 he came to Clarks-ville, and formed a partnership with M. H. and L. R. Clark in the general tobacco business, and has met with good success. In 1869 he wedded Maria Gracey, a native of Kentucky, born in December, 1843. They have three children: Mary S., Gracey H. and Robbie. Mr. Luckett is a Democrat, and had at one time seven brothers in the late war. His brother Robert was killed at Stone River, and William was wounded at Vicksburg, and afterward died in the hospital, and L. D. Luckett was killed at Perryville in 1862. Our subject and wife are members of the Episcopal Church. He is one of the leading men of the city, and has been a member of the city council.

Horace H. Lurton, president of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank, and one of the first lawyers of the State, was born in Campbell County, Ky., February 26, 1844, son of Dr. L. and Sarah (Harman) Lurton, who were born in Scott County in 1820 and 1824, and died in Tennessee in 1877 and 1881, respectively. The paternal grandfather was a native and a leading physician of Kentucky, and the maternal grandfather, Zebulon Harman, was a Virginian and a Methodist minister. He organized the first Sabbath-school and church in Kentucky, and was one of the early pioneers of that State. In 1861 our subject joined Col. Ben Hill's regiment, and became sergeant-major, but was discharged in February, 1862, owing to ill health. In the latter part of the same year he joined the Second Kentucky Regiment, and at the surrender of Fort Donelson was sent as a prisoner of war to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he succeeded in making his escape the following April, and two months later joined Dortch's Cavalry (afterward Company G, Third Kentucky Cavalry of Morgan's Brigade), and in July, 1863, was again taken prisoner, and remained such until the close of the war. In September, 1865, he entered the law department of the Cumberland University, and graduated from that school two years later. He was licensed to practice in 1867, and the year following became the law partner of Hon. G. A. Henry. Ten years later he became associated with Hon. James E. Bailey in law practice, and upon the resignation of Hon. C. G. Smith, as chancellor, he was appointed to fill that vacancy, and at the election in 1876 he was chosen without opposition. Since 1878 he has been the law partner of C. G. Smith, and has gained a wide-spread reputation. Fannie Owen,

who was born in 1845, became his wife September 17, 1867, and the mother of his three children: Leon O., Mary and Horace H., Jr. Mr. Lurton is a Democrat and a member of the Episcopal Church. He became president of the Farmers and Merchants Bank in 1884, and belongs to the I. O. O. F. and K. of P. fraternities.

Hon. Berry Lyle, a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., was born January 29, 1831, and when eight years of age hired out on a farm for \$3 per month. He worked a great deal at iron furnaces, and often put in extra time by working late at night. His greatest desire, even in youth, was to get a good education, and while attending school he made the best possible use of his time. In 1849 he received a recommendation from his last teacher that he was fully competent to teach school. He soon procured a school, which he taught for six months, afterward clerking one year at the Yellow Creek Furnace. He then taught school and clerked in stores for a few years. In 1854 he and his brother went to Missouri, where, after a short time, his brother was taken sick, and our subject had to return home with him. In March, 1855, Mr. Lyle was wedded to Miss Alley N. Trice, a native of Tennessee, born February 12, 1839, daughter of John and Harriet Trice. To their union were born seven children: Emily C. (deceased), Henry J. (deceased), Ida E., Margaret E., Lulie A., James T. and Sarepta (deceased). Mrs. Lyle died June 14, 1866. For his second wife Mr. Lyle married Mrs. Eliza A. (Trice) Alsup, September 30, 1872. This lady was born in Tennessee November 17, 1841, and died April 29, 1881, after bearing two children: Berry H. and Beulah A. In 1860 he was elected justice of the peace in District No. 8, and filled the office until he sold his farm and moved to New Providence, where he entered into the livery and tobacco business. In 1865 he was elected sheriff, and in 1867 was elected to the State Senate. In 1870 he was appointed postmaster at New Providence, which office he held for seven years. During the last few years he has farmed and dealt in tobacco, the latter occupation yet engaging his attention.

Henry Lyle was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., December 12, 1813, and is the son of Jordan and Annie (Bumpass) Lyle, natives of North Carolina, who moved to Tennessee about the year 1807, where they died in the years 1845 and 1861, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Jane E. McCorkle, a native of Tennessee, born January 26, 1816, and the daughter of Abraham and Sallie (Lytle) McCorkle, natives of South Carolina. To our subject and wife were born thirteen children, viz.: Albert P., Sallie A., Louisa J., Mary D., Henry T., Sarepta A., Martha E., Edward, Lucy A., an infant not



named, and Robert L., Samuel F. and Laura B. Mr. Lyle is of English-Scotch-Welsh descent, and was educated in the common schools of the county, is a member of the Methodist Church, a Democrat, and in 1848 was elected tax collector of Montgomery County, which office he filled creditably for thirteen years. In 1872 he moved to the farm on which he now lives. It is said to be as fine a farm as is to be found in Montgomery County; besides this he owns three others in this county and one in Houston. He is an enterprising farmer and a good citizen.

William J. Lyle, a native of this county and State, was born July 21, 1836. He is the second of twelve children born to James and Sallie A. (McCorkle) Lyle. His parents were natives of this State, and were born in 1809 and 1814, respectively. Mr. Lyle, Sr., died in 1855. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Batson, a native of this State, born September 6, 1842. She is the second of twelve children born to Carney and Maria (Williams) Batson. Mr. Carney Batson was born in Tennessee in the year 1811; his wife was born in Virginia in 1820. To our subject and wife have been born eleven children: Sallie M., Clay, Carney B., Annie, Lizzie, Martha G., Robert, John A., Louis L., James R. and Kate. The seventh child died in 1876. Our subject is a farmer by occupation. In 1875 he moved to Collinsville, and has been engaged in merchandising ever since. He is also postmaster at that place, where he is respected by all.

William J. MacCormac, photographer, was born July 5, 1838, and is the elder of two children born to John MacCormac (merchant of Edinburgh, Scotland) and Lydia (Brett) MacCormac of Newry, Ireland. Our subject left his home in Edinburgh, before completing his education, to seek his fortune in the New World, and after much wandering came to Clarksville, Tenn., in 1855, which year dates the beginning of his work and study as a photographer. After the surrender of Fort Donelson he sold his business interests in this city, and, during the remainder of the war, served as photographer in the topographical engineer corps of Sherman's army. In 1866 he visited Scotland for the third time since coming to America and returned the same year. He then located in Louisville, Ky., in the grocery and commission business, and later under the firm name of MacCormac & Cullen, engaged in the wholesale manufacture of boots and shoes. In 1870 he returned to Clarksville and resumed his trade. His study in Europe and the large cities of America made him one of the best artists in the State. He is a member of the Photographers Association of America and was vice-president of that body one year. During the war Mr. MacCormac was a Union man, since that time he has been a strong Democrat. He is a Mason

and an active member of Clarksville Commander of Knights Templar. In 1871 he wedded Mary Leonard, daughter of Col. T. D. Leonard, who was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., and came to Tennessee in 1840 and traveled throughout the Southern States as agent and dealer in patent rights. In 1845 the colonel began keeping livery stable in Clarksville and conducted that business successfully for three years. In 1849 he married Mrs. Tredonia Dalney, daughter of Hon. John H. Marable. The colonel organized a company of adventurous spirits and started overland to California the morning after his wedding. On reaching New Mexico he was taken sick and compelled to return home. He settled on a farm and since that time has been engaged in the real estate and auctioneer business. A few years ago he received a stroke of paralysis and although retaining much of his good humor and spirits is a helpless invalid. Mrs. MacCormac is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

James McDowell Massie, M. D., is a native of Lexington, Rockbridge Co., Va., born November 3, 1854, and is of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father was Col. James W. Massie, a lawyer and later a professor in the Military Institute of Virginia. He was born in Augusta County, 1826, and was lieutenant-colonel of the Fifty-first Virginia; he died in the Old Dominion in 1872. The mother of our subject was Sophonista B. McDowell, a native of Virginia, born in 1827 and died 1870. James McDowell attended the Washington College at Lexington, Va., and in 1874 began the study of medicine at the University of Virginia, and graduated from the medical department in 1876, and the same year went to New York and for some time was assistant surgeon in the University of New York. From July 1877 to 1880 he practiced medicine at Richmond, Va., and came to Clarksville in December, 1880, and here has continued the practice of medicine and surgery. April 7, 1880, he was married to Miss Lizzie Copland, who died May 4 of the same year. In 1881 the Doctor married Miss Kate L. Johnson, daughter of Robert W. and Jennie E. (Drane) Johnson. They have two children: Robert J. and Sophy McDowell. Dr. Massie is a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

A. B. Maxey was born in Robertson County, Tenn., February 28, 1838, son of Charles C. and Eunice (McCormac) Maxey, natives of Virginia, who came to Tennessee many years ago and settled in Robertson County and there remained until 1840, when they came to Clarksville, about eight years after the father died. The mother died in 1866. At ten years of age our subject began supporting himself. He first worked on a farm at 10 cents per day and later learned the carpenter's trade, and this continued until the breaking out of the late war. In April, 1861, he en-

listed in Company A, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteers, and served until the close of the war. He then returned to Clarksville and resumed his work at his trade. In February, 1878, he was elected city bridge-keeper of Clarksville and was re-elected every year until 1886. He is now engaged in the manufacture and sale of the Collins, Elder and Maxey's Patent Tobacco Curer. He was married January 17, 1866, to Mary V. Bailey of Clarksville. They have four children: Lizzie, Bailey, Allie and Egbert. Mr. Maxey is a Democrat and a member of the K. of P. He and wife belong to the Christian Church.

Robert H. McFall, one of the pioneers of Montgomery County, was born here December 8, 1816. His father, Henry McFall, was a native of Prince Edward County, Va., born there in the latter part of the last century. The McFall family is of Scotch-Irish origin. The father of our subject was educated at Hamilton City College, Va. He immigrated to Tennessee in 1809 with his parents, and settled in Davidson County, where they remained two years; from there they moved to Montgomery County. His wife was Zaney Nolen, born in Davidson County, this State, in 1787. To this union were born five children: Eliza, Robert H., Mary J., Sallie A. F. and Samuel J., whose death took place April 24, 1850. The subject of this sketch was educated at the first schools of the South Side, and is one of the best informed men in this section of the county. He was reared on the farm, where he assisted his father until he reached the age of twenty-one, when he began life for himself. He is an extensive land-owner, and is now giving considerable attention to stock. Politically he has been a life-long Democrat, and for twenty-seven years has been justice of the peace in this county, and has faithfully discharged the duties of that office. For some time, in his early manhood, he was employed as foreman of one of the extensive iron furnaces. In the year 1861 he was united in marriage with Miss Malinda Gallaher, who was born July 17, 1824. To this union four children were born: James H., born April 27, 1862; William A., born January 29, 1864; Robert J., born December 31, 1866, and Marable, born November 24, 1868.

William W. McMurry was born February 26, 1823, in Dixon County, Tenn., and is of Scotch-Irish extraction. His father, William McMurry, was a native of North Carolina, born in 1793. About the year 1819 he married Miss Mary Reed, of Dickson County, and to this union eight children were born, of whom our subject is the second. William McMurry, Sr., died in the year 1849, and his wife in 1840. Our subject was educated as the average country boy, and assisted his father on the farm until he reached the age of nineteen, when he went to Clarksville and



learned the trade of brick-mason and plasterer, working at his trade about fifteen years, when he bought the farm where he now resides. In 1856 he took for his wife Miss Susan Collins, a native of this county, and daughter of Edward C. and Sallie A. Collins. To this union the following children have been born: Charles R., George B., Henry J., Robert Lee, Sarah E., Franklin and Emo. Mr. W. McMurry owns a fine, large farm, and also a general store at Ross View, which is the name of his place. In politics he is a stanch Democrat, and at present is postmaster at Ross View. He and wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

J. W. Meacham, M. D., is the son of J. H. Meacham, of Woodlawn, Tenn. J. W. Meacham was born January 30, 1857, in Montgomery County, getting his education in the country schools until the year 1881, when he attended the medical university at Louisville, Ky., where he graduated in 1884 with great honor. He has now in his office a certificate of honor, signed by the faculty of the above-named school. In 1884 he began the practice of medicine at Woodlawn, Tenn., and at present is a resident of that place. He has control of \$1,200 stock of drugs. He is a good physician, and is so considered by all who know him. His practice brings him in about \$2,500 per year. He is a man of integrity, and has the confidence of all.

Henry Clay Merritt, president of the Clarksville National Bank and a member of the Clarksville bar, is a native of Todd County, Ky., born April 12, 1839, son of Dr. D. R. and Penelope (Hamum) Merritt, and is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The father was born in Tennessee in 1800, and the mother in Kentucky in 1810. The grandfather, Samuel Merritt, was born in North Carolina in 1773. In 1790 the Merritt family came to Tennessee and settled in Williamson County. In 1826 the father of our subject went to Kentucky, where he practiced medicine for many years and was a leading citizen. There he died July 20, 1883. The mother died September 10, 1885. Our subject's boyhood days were spent on a farm in the blue-grass State. He attended the common schools in the neighborhood, and in 1858 entered the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., and there remained until the breaking out of the war. He graduated from the law department of that school in 1861, and the same year enlisted in Company K, First Kentucky Infantry, and served in that capacity one year. He then joined the cavalry service of Gen. Morgan, and was captured July 19, 1863, at Buffington's Island, Ohio, and was a prisoner of war two years and one month. In 1865 he came to Clarksville and was admitted to the bar, and has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1874 he formed a law partnership with Hon. John F. House, with whom he is yet connected. In

1876 he was elected president of the Clarksville National Bank. In 1869 Mr. Merritt was elected mayor of Clarksville, and re-elected in 1870. He is a Democrat and a leading politician, and was married October 30, 1866, to Mary C. La Prade. To them was born one child, Mary Fisher, a much-beloved daughter, who died September 29, 1880. Mrs. Merritt died August 4, 1881. In 1882 Mr. Merritt married Maude Bailey, daughter of Hon. James E. and Elizabeth Bailey. They have one child, Elizabeth Lusk. Mr. Merritt is a gentleman of good business and social standing, and commands universal respect.

John Minor was born in this county and State March 26, 1837. He is the elder of two children born to Charles and Mary H. E. (West) Minor. Our subject's father was a native of Virginia, and was born in 1802. His mother was a native of Tennessee, and born in 1813. In 1873 the subject of this sketch was united in marriage to Miss Bettie J. Smoot, a native of Christian County, Ky., born January 7, 1856. Her parents are William G. and Susan C. Smoot, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. To our subject and wife five children have been born: John, born March 22, 1874; William S., born September 6, 1876; Joseph W., born April 6, 1879; Gentry, born September 11, 1881, and died September 17, 1883, and Mary W., born October 10, 1885. Our subject was in the late war, and organized a company of cavalry inside the Federal lines; was mustered into the Confederate Army in August, 1862, as captain of the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, and served in this capacity until April, 1863, when he was promoted to major. In June, 1864, all the other field officers being killed or captured, he was left in command of the regiment until the spring of 1865, just before the surrender of the army, when the Tenth and Eleventh Regiments consolidated. Our subject was left an orphan at the early age of three years, and was reared by his mother's relatives. He is merchandizing and farming at Sailor's Rest and owns a fine farm in a high state of cultivation. He intends directing his attention to stock raising in the future. His dwelling presents a beautiful view from the Cumberland River, being situated but a short distance from it.

Henry H. Mockbee was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., April 30, 1832, and is of Welsh descent. He is the son of Risdon and Margaret (Howard) Mockbee, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky respectively. The father died in 1848 and the mother in 1865. Our subject was married to Miss Caroline Duke, a native of Tennessee, born in 1837. She is the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Boone) Duke. Mr. Henry Mockbee and wife were the parents of seven children: Darnicia, Lennie, Margaret A., Emma, Charlie E., Robert E. and Martha E. In April, 1875,

Mrs. Mockbee was called from her earthly home to find a better one in heaven. Our subject took for his second wife Miss Martha Woodard, a native of Tennessee, born July 7, 1831, and the daughter of John and Susan (Henry) Woodard. At the breaking out of the civil war Mr. Mockbee enlisted in Company A, First Arkansas Regiment, under command of Col. Thedford. They were soon called to re-enforce Gen. Price for the purpose of making an attack on Seigel and Lyons at Springfield, Mo. After the battle of Springfield the troops of Arkansas disbanded, and our subject came to Tennessee and enlisted in Company B, Third Tennessee Cavalry. He was engaged in the battles of Murfreesboro, Cross Roads, Franklin, Chickamauga, Atlanta and others. Mr. Mockbee is living in the home of his birth, which is situated on the road leading from Palmyra to Clarksville. He was educated in the country schools, and is a Missionary Baptist, a Democrat, and was elected justice of the peace, which office he filled in an able and creditable manner.

Dr. Benjamin F. Moody was born September 10, 1856, near his present residence. He was named after his father, who was also a physician, and was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., in 1822, where he was reared and educated. He attended the University of Louisville, Ky., where he graduated. He was also a farmer and died on his farm about nine miles from Clarksville July 3, 1885. He was an excellent and much respected physician, and was married in 1848 to Elizabeth Gardner, daughter of Cullen Gardner. To them were born two sons, both practicing physicians, our subject being the younger. The mother is still living on the old home place. Our subject was educated in the common schools and at Neophogen College in Robertson County, Tenn. He studied medicine under his father and finished his course at the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, graduating in 1879. Since that time he has practiced his profession on his father's place and also superintends the farming of the old home place. In 1882 he wedded Fannie Mason, a native of Logan County, Ky., born August 9, 1857, daughter of Col. R. C. Mason. To them have been born two children: Lawrie M. and Sarah E. The Doctor has a beautiful residence, and by his energy and thorough knowledge of his profession has obtained an extensive practice. He is a Democrat.

J. Aden Morrison was born in Paris, Tenn., August 17, 1851. His father, John Morrison, was born in Kentucky in the year 1823, and is a self-made man. At the early age of fifteen years he left home and by constant study gradually climbed the ladder of fame, and is now one of the leading physicians of this county. His mother was Martha T. Anderson, daughter of Rev. R. T. Anderson, the well-known Baptist minister; she is a native of Kentucky and was born in 1828. There were three



children born to this union, our subject being the second. He was united in matrimony, May 1, 1871, to Miss Emma J. Wilson, a native of this State, born December 12, 1853. She is the first of two children born to John W. and Martha W. Wilson, both natives of Tennessee. To Mr. J. Aden Morrison and wife were born three children: Arthur, Ermina and Addie. Our subject was reared in New Providence of this State, and was given a fair education at the best schools of that place. By occupation he is a carpenter and mill-wright and has studied medicine for a number of years; altogether he is a good honest man and is respected by all.

Robert D. Moseley, county clerk, was born in what is now Cheatham County, Tenn., November 18, 1835, and is of English lineage. His parents were John and Elizabeth (Frazier) Moseley, born in North Carolina in 1787 and 1797, and died in 1847 and 1866, respectively. The paternal grandfather, John S. Moseley, was a North Carolinian and came to Tennessee at a very early period. Our subject's boyhood days were passed on a farm. He came to Montgomery County in 1863, of which county he has since been a resident. He has lived in Clarksville since 1874, and the year previous was elected revenue collector for Montgomery County. In 1876 he was elected county trustee and in 1878 was chosen clerk of the county court and re-elected in 1882. In 1858 he wedded Miss Bettie Major, who died in 1859, and he then married Bettie G. McCauley, who died in 1883, having borne these four children: Lizzie B., Lena M., Edward and Corinne. In 1885 Mr. Moseley married Mrs. Rosa Young, who lived only two months. Mr. Moseley was a soldier in the Forty-ninth Tennessee Infantry, Confederate States Army, but was discharged at Port Hudson, owing to physical disability. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of P. fraternities.

R. M. Moss is the son of William and Sallie (Rivers) Moss. William Moss was born and reared in Granville County, N. C., and in 1853 immigrated to Kentucky, settling near Garettsburg where he followed the occupation of farming. He was united in marriage to Miss Sallie Rivers, of North Carolina, and by this union had these children: Richard, W. D., Franklin, George, John, Joe, Thomas, R. M., Elizabeth, Emily J., Eliza, Martha and Sarah. William Moss died in Kentucky in the year 1872, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church the greater part of his life. R. M. Moss, the subject of this sketch, was born January 9, 1825, in North Carolina. He immigrated to this State in the year 1840 or 1841 and settled in this county. In 1843 he was married to Miss Henrietta Clardy, of this county, and to them have been born four children: Herschel, Eudora, Ella B. and Robert Lee. Mr.

Moss possesses a fine piece of fertile land and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and is respected by all.

Hon. Arthur H. Munford, attorney at law and native of Montgomery County, Tenn., was born June 2, 1849, and is one of ten children born to William B. and Amanda G. (Johnson) Munford, and is of English-Irish descent. His father was born in Kentucky in 1810, and his mother in Tennessee in 1818. The grandfather, William Munford, a Virginian, was one of three brothers who went to Kentucky during the early settlement of that State. Mr. Munford's father came to Clarksville in 1839, and was a man of great public spirit. He was at one time president of what was then known as the Memphis, Clarksville & Louisville Railroad, now the Louisville & Nashville, and was president of the Branch Bank of Tennessee at Clarksville. He was a Whig, and in 1845 represented Montgomery County in the General Assembly of Tennessee. He was trustee of Stewart College many years and was a leading member of the Presbyterian Church. He died July 9, 1859. The subject of this sketch was educated at Stewart College, and in 1868 began studying law in the office of Gen. Quarles, and was admitted to the bar in 1872. In 1876 he and his brother, Louis G., became partners, continuing thus until 1881. During 1873-74-75, he was city attorney of Clarksville, and in November, 1884, was elected to represent Montgomery County in the State Legislature, being chairman of the judiciary committee of the House, also a member of the committee to redistrict the State, and the conference committee from the House. April 29, 1880, he married Miss Lillie May Underwood, a native of Warren County, Ky., born May 17, 1854, daughter of the late Hon. Joseph R. Underwood, who for many years was prominently connected with the history of the blue-grass State. He was a member of Congress, of the court of appeals, of the United States Senate, an eminent jurist and an ideal man. Mrs. Munford's mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Cox. To Mr. and Mrs. Munford were born two children: Elizabeth U. and Josephine U. Mrs. Munford died March 16, 1885. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Our subject is a member of the F. & A. M. and K. of P.

Louis Green Munford, attorney at law, a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., was born in the city of Clarksville, February 13, 1854, son of Hon. William B. and brother of Hon. Arthur H. Munford, and is of Anglo-Irish descent; was educated at Stewart College; began reading law in 1874 at nights, while filling the position of book-keeper in the Northern Bank; licensed to practice law January 1, 1876, and in February following was elected city attorney of Clarksville and re-elected in 1877. In 1880 he was an independent candidate for the Legislature, a repre-

sentative of the "doctrine of submission to the people," and, although not elected, ran nearly 200 votes ahead of his ticket. July, 1881, went to New York City; for two years was associated in the practice of law with Hon. Benjamin H. Bristoe, ex-secretary of the United States Treasury, and a member of Grant's cabinet. During his life in the Empire State he gained prominence by writing an article for the *New York Nation*, defending Tennessee against the charge of repudiation. While in that city he was chairman of the Seventh Assembly District Committee of the City Reform Club. January, 1884, he located in Louisville, Ky., and while in that city was engaged as one of the council for the defendant in the celebrated murder case of the *Commonwealth vs. Frank Rankin*. He returned to Clarksville in July, 1884, and here has since continued the practice of his profession. He is a Democrat and now president of the Montgomery County non-partisan prohibition alliance. He is one of the leading lawyers of Tennessee and a representative of one of the most extensively known families of this State.

Robert R. Neale, tobacco stemmer and dealer, was born in England and is a son of Robert Neale, who lived and died in his native land (England). Our subject received a liberal education at Clifton College and subsequent to his school life read law for some time in London, but later abandoned that profession. He was bound in Bristol to learn the wholesale provision and grocery business. He then went to Liverpool and for two years was stock keeper in an extensive provision house. In 1871 he engaged in the provision business in Liverpool on his own account, and continued the same until 1876, when he came to the United States and located in Clarksville, Tenn., and at once engaged in the tobacco business which he has since continued. He now employs from thirty to sixty people in his stemmery. He is a careful and wide-awake business man and is a member of the Episcopal Church.

James Sterling Neblett, publisher, is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., born January 31, 1833, and of Irish extraction. Dr. Josiah Neblett, his father, was born in this county in 1810. He was a skillful physician and practiced his profession until his death in 1842. The mother's maiden name was Lucy B. Thompson. She was born in 1805 and became the mother of nine children, these five are now living: Ann, Virginia, Amanda, James S. and William R. The mother died in 1846. Our subject's paternal grandfather was Sterling Neblett, born in Virginia, and came to Montgomery County, Tenn., at a very early period with his parents. He was a member of the county court in 1818 and died in this county at about eighty years of age. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and was educated in the country schools. He



came to Clarksville in 1849 and served a three years' apprenticeship as printer in the *Chronicle* office. In 1857 he, in partnership with James A. Grant, purchased the *Chronicle* and continued as a firm until 1878. Mr. Grant then sold his interest to W. P. Titus. From 1878 to 1885 the firm was known as Neblett & Titus. Mr. Neblett then retired from the business. He has spent more than a quarter of a century as a publisher, and is about the oldest man in the newspaper business in the State. The *Chronicle* under his administration was always conservative. January 31, 1867, he wedded Sue T. Orgain, born in the county in 1842, daughter of Griffin and Sallie Orgain. To Mr. and Mrs. Neblett were born five children: D. Mac, Fannie, Maggie, Ruth and Sallie. Our subject was a Whig before the war but since that time has been a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he belongs to the K. of P. and the G. C., a temperance organization.

Jones Daly Neblett was born near where he now lives July 23, 1839. His father was Sterling Neblett, born in Montgomery County, Tenn. in 1810. He was a farmer and was married in 1832 to Ann Keesee, who was born 1816 and by whom he had eight children. His death took place in Humphreys County in 1859, and the mother in the same county in 1870. Our subject's grandfather was Sterling Neblett and his great-grandfather was John Neblett. The family came from Lunenburg County, Va., to Tennessee in the pioneer days of this country. Jones Daly Neblett is the second of the family and was reared on the farm and attended the country schools. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteers, as a private. He was wounded at the seven days' fight at Richmond, and in 1865 came home and for some time was engaged in the hardware business in Clarksville. In 1863 he engaged in the tobacco business, continuing until 1876 when he began farming on the old Judge Abe Martin farm, where he owned 470 acres of land—200 acres being rich bottom land. He was married February 4, 1868, to Clara Smith, a native of Logan County, Ky., born April 27, 1849, daughter of Joab and Angeline Smith. Of seven children born to them there are now living Norman S., born in 1870; Annie C., born in 1872, and Coulter, born in 1878. Mr. Neblett is a Democrat and belongs to the Masons and K. of H. He and wife belong to the Christian Church and he is a representative of one of the first families of the county and an honorable, upright citizen, being one of the best and most successful farmers in the county.

John. S. Neblett, farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., March 18, 1850, and is of Scotch origin. He is the sixth of eight children and was reared on a farm and educated in the country schools.

However, the principal part of his education has been obtained by contact with business life. At the age of sixteen he came to Clarksville and began clerking in the grocery house of Capt. J. J. Crusman, with whom he remained five years. He then accepted a similar position with Keesee & Northington, remaining with them two years. In 1878 he was elected county trustee and re-elected in 1880 and again in 1882. In 1884 he again took a position with the firm of Keesee & Northington, with whom he has remained to the present time. Ruth, born in 1874 and died in 1878; Georgia A., born December 15, 1876, and Gholson, born June 30, 1878, are the children born to his marriage with Pattie E. Gholson, which occurred January 1, 1873. Mrs. Neblett died December 17, 1883; and December 13, 1884, Mr. Neblett married Lillian S. Lyle, daughter of Hon. W. J. Lyle. Our subject is a Democrat and is an Odd Fellow and K. of P. He and wife are members of the Episcopal Church and he is a leading citizen and a representative of one of the old families of the county.

Robert O. Neblett, a native of this State, was born November 25, 1846, and is the son of James H. and Mary (Thompson) Neblett, natives of Tennessee and Virginia, respectively; the father born in 1808 and the mother in 1815. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Marietta Minor, a native of Tennessee, born September 22, 1858. Her parents, William H. and Sarah E. (Wyatt) Minor, are natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. Mr. Robert O. Neblett and wife's wedded life was rendered happier by the addition of two children, viz.: Minor E. and Homer E. Our subject is of Welsh and French descent, and received his education in the common schools of the county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a Democrat. In 1879 he moved to the farm on which he now lives; it lies on Cumberland River near Hurricane Creek, and is considered as fine a tract of land as there is on the south side; the principal products are corn and tobacco. Mr. Neblett is a good neighbor and an influential man.

Edward M. Nolen is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., where he was born December 9, 1840, in the house where he now lives. He is a son of John M. and Priscilla (Cage) Nolen, born in Tennessee, the father in 1812. The father was a Methodist minister and self educated. He began preaching about 1834, and located in Montgomery County where he married the mother, who was of German and Scotch-Irish descent. In connection with his ministerial work the father followed farming. He died in 1875 and the mother in 1879. Edward M. was reared by his Grandfather Cage. He was one of twelve children and was educated in the common schools of the county and commenced farming at



the age of seventeen. In February, 1861, he wedded Laura A. Dye, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth A. Dye. To them were born this family: George E., Clarence A., Ernest M., Richard M., Hardin H., Virgil L., Joseph M., Elizabeth E. and James C., the last two deceased. All except George E. are attending the high school at Pleasant View. Mr. Nolen was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in the Forty-second Regiment Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and with his regiment surrendered at Fort Donelson. He, however, made his escape and found his cousin, J. E. Cage, then his captain, in a hospital. He succeeded in effecting his rescue and carried him to the river, which he crossed in a skiff, and finally succeeded in bringing his captain safely home. He then joined Col. Woodard's command and served until 1862, when his own regiment was exchanged and he immediately rejoined it and served as orderly until after the battle of Franklin, when he was sent home on furlough and never rejoined, as the war soon closed. He has always been a farmer and has held several positions of trust and is now magistrate of his district. He is a Democrat and of the Christian faith. His wife and two elder children are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. S. Norfleet, a farmer, was born January 29, 1834, in this county; he is the son of James and Caroline (Higgs) Norfleet. James Norfleet was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., and at an early age was wedded to Miss Caroline Higgs, to whom were born nine children: R. H., Thomas, James, Coudy, J. S., Knox B., Lilburn, Lucy G. and Lenora. In the year 1825 Mr. James Norfleet immigrated to North Carolina, where he remained for a period of five years and then moved back to this county in the neighborhood of Port Royal, where he lived about thirty years, then going to the Ninth District, and there died the 30th of December, 1880. Our subject, J. S. Norfleet, has a highly cultivated tract of land in the Ninth District. In the year 1867 he was married to Miss Mildred J. Perkins, of Stewart County, Tenn., and by her is the father of seven children: Lemmons, Susan C., Mattie C., Joseph F., Eddie T., Lucius S. and Chilton. In the year 1879 Mrs. Mildred Norfleet died, and in 1883 Mr. Norfleet was married to Miss Laura Tanner, and by her has had one child, Reuben M. At the breaking out of the war Mr. Norfleet enlisted in the Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment under Col. Bailey, and at the battle of Fort Donelson was taken prisoner and carried to Camp Douglas, where he was held seven months and then exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., going in the same regiment until the close of the war. He was at the battle of Atlanta, Ga., and the bombardment at Port Hudson, receiving a wound at Atlanta; he was taken to several different places and at last reached his home in this county. Mr. Norfleet has property in the Ninth District and is liked by all.



Francis M. Norris was born in Tennessee August 11, 1837, and is the son of John and Rebecca (Upchurch) Norris, natives of Tennessee, and born respectively in 1806 and 1811. Our subject is of English descent, and the education he has received was mostly by his own exertions, having attended the common schools but very little. He was united in marriage to Miss Sallie Channell, a native of Tennessee, and born January 30, 1838, daughter of Henry and Polly (King) Channell. To this union were born seven children, viz.: Miranda, born October 1, 1864; Mary F., born September 27, 1866; Ida, born April 9, 1869; Sarah A., born August 22, 1871; Lon, born November 11, 1873; Robert S., born January 15, 1876, and Fannie, born March 27, 1878. Our subject is a member of the Methodist Church and a Democrat. In early life he worked at the carpenter's trade, and in 1871 he moved to his farm, situated in the forks of Budd's Creek, which is as fine a piece of land as can be found on the south side. He is an energetic and industrious man.

Michael C. Northington, wholesale and retail grocer, is a son of Samuel and Mary E. (Carr) Northington, born April 16, 1850, and of Welsh-English extraction. Both parents were born in Montgomery County, the father in 1814 and the mother in 1825. The paternal grandfather of our subject was born in North Carolina, and came to this county in 1808 and located at Port Royal and afterward in Kentucky, where he died in 1820. Our subject's father was a farmer. In 1871 he removed to Clarksville, where he now resides. Michael C. is the second of three children and was reared on a farm, attending the country schools. He came to Clarksville in 1870 and for four years was salesman in the dry goods store of B. F. Coulter. In 1874 he formed a partnership in the warehouse business with J. W. Keese, but in 1875 engaged in his present business, and has proved one of the successful business men of the city. October 21, 1873, he wedded Nannie V. Neblett, daughter of Mack and Ann Neblett, and became the father of five children: Corinne, Ora Belle, Samuel H., Sterling N. and Mary E. Mr. Northington is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P. and K. of H. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. In 1884 he was elected a director of the Clarksville National Bank, and re-elected in 1885-86. He is a prominent business man and represents one of the first families of Tennessee.

W. L. Oneal was born August 1, 1864, and is the son of Peter and Mildred J. (Radford) Oneal. Peter Oneal was born and raised in this State, and in 1855 was joined in matrimony to Miss Mildred J. Radford, to whom were born five children, who are now living. They are Thomas,

Mary, Reuben, Nannie and W. L. Peter Oneal lived a long and honest life and at last died at the advanced age of ninety-three years, in the year 1886. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for a period of thirty or forty years, and in the year 1868 was elected clerk of the County Court of Montgomery County, which office he held for eleven years. He was also a member of the F. & A. M. Our subject, W. L. Oneal, was educated at Clarksville, Tenn., and is a good and upright man. His mother is now living on their farm, where they are all enjoying a comfortable and happy life.

J. F. Outlaw, M. D., is the son of John C. and Cynthia (Redit) Outlaw. John C. Outlaw was reared in Bertee County, N. C., and was united in marriage to Miss Cynthia Redit, of North Carolina, in 1808, immigrated to Sumner County, Tenn., in 1812. They became the parents of thirteen children: M. R. T., Emily E., H. H., Julia A., Almeria, Nathaniel S., J. C., Drew A., J. F., Sallie, Cynthia, Lycurgus and John J., who died August 5, 1845; he was a member of the Baptist Church for a number of years and followed the carpenter business. In 1832 he left Sumner County and went to Obion County, where he died. Mrs. Cynthia Outlaw died in Obion County in 1845, being a strict member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for forty years. J. F. Outlaw was born June 24, 1821, in Sumner County, Tenn., and received a fair education in the country schools. He then went to Mississippi to study medicine under Dr. Cocke, graduating from the Medical University of Louisville, Ky., in 1848, and began the practice of medicine in Montgomery County. On the 21st of September, 1848, he was married to Miss Agnes H. Smith, of this county, and to them were born three children, two of whom died in infancy. Dr. Outlaw is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, which he joined in 1845. Mrs. Outlaw is also a member of this church, joining when quite young. Our subject owns a fine tract of land and is one of the leading citizens.

Burrell W. Owens, a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., was born March 26, 1856. He is the fifth of ten children born to James and Martha A. (Proctor) Owens. His parents are natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. His father was born in 1819 and died December 31, 1885, and his mother was born in 1826. Our subject was united in marriage in 1880 to Miss Lucy B. Shurdon, a native of Ohio, born November 1, 1861. She is the last of five children born to David B. and Jane E. Shurdon. Her parents are natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, and were born in 1823 and 1830, respectively. To the subject of this sketch and wife were born two children: Lillian M., born February 19, 1881, and Adaline H., born January 1, 1883. Our subject spent his

youth on a farm. In 1878 he moved to Palmyra and began merchandising. He is postmaster and agent for the Southren Express Company, and has the confidence of all his fellow-men. Our subject has one of the most beautifully located and one of the best improved farms in the county. In politics he is a Democrat.

Capt. George M. Pardue was born July 19, 1839, in Cheatham County, Tenn., and is of French lineage. His father, Littleton J. Pardue, was born in North Carolina in 1804, and took for his wife Miss Martha A. Williams, a native of Cheatham County, and daughter of Thomas Williams. In 1869 Mr. Littleton J. Pardue died, and his widow is still living. George M. Pardue was educated in the common schools of Cheatham County, Stewart College, Clarksville, and at Cumberland University, at Lebanon. In June, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Forty-second Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and was elected and commissioned as second lieutenant, C. S. A. He was captured with his regiment at the fall of Fort Donelson, and was held as a prisoner of war until 1862, when he was exchanged. Upon the reorganization of his regiment he was commissioned captain of his company, and served as such until the close of the war. He was in all the principal campaigns and battles in which his command was engaged until in 1864, when his health failed, and he served the balance of the time on detached service. On returning home he engaged in merchandising and farming, but after a few years discontinued merchandising and devoted his attention to farming and buying and selling timber. In 1862 he was elected representative of Cheatham, Houston and Montgomery Counties, which counties he represented for two years. After this he moved to the farm where he now resides and has been farming ever since. In 1872 he was married to Miss Charlie D. Parham, a native of this county, and daughter of Charles L. and Mary A. Parham. To this union the following children have been born; Littleton J., deceased; Charles P., Annie M., Jennie E., George M., deceased, and Lizzie M., the latter two being twins.

R. S. Payne is the son of William and Margarette (Brown) Payne, and was born October 12, 1823, in Davidson County, Tenn. The Payne family figured conspicuously in the early history of the United States. William Payne was in all the Indian wars, and also the war of 1812. The family is related to Robert Treet Payne, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. William Payne was born in North Carolina and immigrated to Tennessee when quite young. In 1821 or 1822 he was married to Miss Margarette Brown, of North Carolina, and to them were born six children: Greenwood, William, R. S., Melvina, Pat-



tie and Priscilla. Mr. W. Payne was a farmer, devoting most of his time to this calling. He died at his residence in Sumner County in 1861, and his wife in the same county in the year 1850. R. S. Payne, our subject, is a farmer of Montgomery County, and, in the year 1853, was wedded to Miss Susan Gold, of this county, and to this union were born nine children, three of whom died; those living are Eugene, Earnest, Maud, Blanche, Ida and Anna. Mrs. Payne was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died January 30, 1871. When the war broke out with Mexico in 1846, he enlisted in Campbell's First Tennessee Regiment; was under Gen. Taylor, and participated in all the engagements of the war. During the late civil war he was appointed captain of the Home Guards, and was in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg and Baton Rouge. After the war he returned home and turned his attention to farming, which occupation he still follows. After the death of his first wife he was married again to Miss Narcissie Bryant, in the year 1876. To them were born two children, one of whom died in infancy, the other is named Robert. In 1882 Mr. Payne was elected justice of the peace, and this office he still holds. He has been school commissioner since the passage of the act. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are well respected.

John A. Pettus was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., at what was formerly known as the "Old Kentucky Landing," December 3, 1843, son of Thomas F. Pettus, who was born in this county in 1818. He was a clerk in New Providence a number of years, and then removed to Kentucky Landing and engaged in the tobacco business until 1844, when he returned to New Providence and resided in that place until 1875. He was founder and president of the New Providence Savings Institution, and was also engaged in the milling business, and erected a number of the best mills in the county. He was married in 1839 to Martha Cowherd, a native of Virginia. At the time of his death in 1875 he was vice-president of the Clarksville Tobacco Board of Trade. Our subject was educated in the county schools. In the fall of 1866 he engaged in the grocery business in New Providence, and in 1874 began dealing in tobacco. In 1875 he became a member of the firm of Kendrick, Pettus & Co., and the same year built the central warehouse in New Providence. In 1876 the firm located in Clarksville and purchased the central warehouse, and have been quite prosperous. Mr. Pettus was married in 1867 to Mattie Campbell, of Florence, Ala., born in 1845. They have three children: Thomas F., Anna C. and Mildred S. Our subject is a Democrat, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Guthridge L. Pitt was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., July 15,

1860, son of O. G. and Elizabeth E. (Randall) Pitt, and is of English origin. The parents of Mr. Pitt are both natives of the blue-grass State, but now have been residents of Montgomery County, Tenn., for over forty years. Our subject's boyhood days were spent on a farm, where he assisted his father in the duties attendant on farm life until nineteen years of age. He attended the private school, Hickory Wild Academy, and Guthrie (Ky.) High School. The most of his education has been gained, however, through his own exertions at home after the day's work was done. In 1881 he began reading law under the guidance of Gen. W. A. Quarles, and in 1883 was licensed to practice his profession. In 1884 he was local editor of the *Clarksville Democrat*. He is a young man of ability, and bids fair to succeed in his chosen calling.

William S. Poindexter, cashier of the Franklin Bank, is a native of Russellville, Logan County, Ky., a place that he claims has turned out more successful men than any town in the Union. He was born February 1, 1830, and is the third of six children. His father, Samuel Poindexter, was born in Lexington, Ky., in 1796. He was a farmer and in 1820 came to Logan County, Ky., and resided until 1875, when his death occurred. The grandfather, Peter Poindexter, was a Virginian who came to Kentucky in early times and died in that State in 1840. The mother was Elizabeth Curd, born in Kentucky in 1806 and died in 1870. Mr. Poindexter was educated at private schools in Russellville, and when thirteen years of age began clerking in a dry goods store, continuing until 1853, when he came to Clarksville and occupied the position of book-keeper for W. S. McClure, retaining his position until 1857 when he engaged in business for himself at what was then known as the Red River Landing Warehouse, continuing one year. He then engaged in the tobacco business and from 1865 to 1868 was engaged in the dry goods business in New Providence. He did an extensive business and from 1868 to 1876 was cashier of the New Providence Saving Institution which afterward became the Franklin Bank and was removed to Clarksville, and since that time he has been its cashier. The many years he has been in the banking business has given Mr. Poindexter an extensive knowledge of banking systems, and he now ranks as one of the best financiers of his part of the State. He was married, in 1859, to Emily Everett, by whom he had one daughter, Lulu. Mrs. Poindexter died in 1864, and a year later our subject married Mrs. Mary Gee, who died in 1873. In 1875 Mr. Poindexter wedded Miss Kate Carney, of Murfreesboro, born in 1840. They have two children: William S. and Rosa K. Mr. Poindexter is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Step by step he has climbed the ladder of prosperity and well deserves the success which has attended his efforts.

Samuel B. Powers, a native of this county and State, was born September 23, 1838. He is the second of four children born to James S. and Elizabeth (McFall) Powers. His father was born in North Carolina, September 25, 1807, and died in 1870. His mother was born August 9, 1803, and died in 1882. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Williams December 2, 1866, a native of this State, born June 29, 1849. She is the daughter of Perry B. and Sallie A. Williams, both natives of this State. Her father was born September 29, 1814, and her mother June 3, 1829. Her father took for his first wife Miss Sallie A. Neblett, who was born July 28, 1819, and died May 14, 1843. Mr. and Mrs. Williams died July 26, 1876, and November 13, 1875, respectively. To our subject and his wife were born nine children: Sallie A., born August 28, 1867; Joseph P., born January 16, 1869; Lizzie W., born July 6, 1872; James H., born January 27, 1874; Maggie J. born February 10, 1876; Sue M., born March 28, 1878; Addie B., born October 17, 1880; Ora M., July 27, 1883, and Freddie M., December 23, 1885. Our subject is by occupation a farmer. At the beginning of the late war he enlisted in Company B, Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment, under Capt. Russell; after being there two years he was taken sick and returned home; he never recovered sufficiently to return to his command. He directs his attention principally to raising corn and tobacco.

Gen. William A. Quarles is a Virginian by birth, born near Louisa Court House July 4, 1825. His parents were born in Virginia and his ancestors were settlers of Jamestown in the early colonial history of Virginia. His maternal ancestors were Huguenots. He was taken by his parents to Christian County, Ky., in 1830, and was educated at home and in the University of Virginia, where he studied law. At the death of his father he returned home and began the management of the estate. He was admitted to the bar in 1848 and located in Clarksville, Tenn., where he was very successful in the practice of his profession and enjoyed a lucrative practice, not only occupying the first position at the bar of his county but also in the State. During the presidential election of 1852 he was elector for his district on the Democratic ticket. In 1858 he was defeated by Hon. F. K. Zollicoffer for Congress by only 250 or 275 votes in a district never less than 1,500 Whig majority. He was soon after appointed circuit court judge, during the sickness of Judge Pepper, and held the office about one year. Some time after he was appointed president of the Memphis, Chattanooga & Louisiana Railway Company, and in 1858, without solicitation, was appointed bank supervisor of the State. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention of Cincinnati in 1856 and at Charleston in 1860. At the breaking out of the war he imme-



diately offered his services to the Confederate Government at Montgomery, Ala. He was soon appointed aid-de-camp upon the staff of Gen. S. R. Anderson, and his relations with the banking business enabled him to obtain for the State considerable sums of money. The second military camp organized in Montgomery County was called Camp Quarles. In Robertson County he organized the famous Forty-second Tennessee Regiment, and his military record began at Fort Donelson. He was always with his command and foremost in battle until severely wounded at Franklin, not recovering from his wounds till the end of the war. He was in the following hard fought battles: Fort Donelson, Tenn.; Port Hudson, La.; Jackson, Miss.; New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Smyrna Depot, Peach Tree Creek, Lick Skillet Road, Atlanta, Ga., and Franklin, Tenn. In the last battle he fell, and it was supposed mortally wounded, and his command was nearly destroyed. He was always at the head of his men and did much to shield them from danger, and on this occasion his horse carried him wounded to the rear, it was supposed to die. During the battle of Lick Skillet Road Gen. Quarles made the attack, and twice his horse was shot from under him. After the close of the war and the General had recovered from his wounds he returned to Clarksville, where he has since practiced law with the same success that he had met with previous to the war. In 1875 he represented Robertson, Montgomery and Stewart Counties in the State Senate, and was a representative of Tennessee in the National Convention of 1880 and 1884. Gen. Quarles is one of the heroic figures of the Grand Army of Tennessee. He possessed that strong individuality, that charm of personality, which endeared him to his troops, and gave them the highest confidence in his personal daring and his skill and wisdom as a commander. He led them to battle, directed them amid the fearful perils of the field with imperturbable coolness, and is known in history as one of the few capable officers, who, on many of the principal battle-fields of the civil war, swept the Federal troops back in promiscuous route. He is one of the most conspicuous figures of the most conspicuous war in history.

James K. Raimey, farmer, was born in Tennessee in 1841. His father, Solomon D. Raimey, is a native of North Carolina and born in 1811 and emigrated to Tennessee when quite young. Our subject's mother was Eliza A. McAlister, a native of Tennessee, born in 1817 and died in 1859. James K. Raimey was united in marriage, in 1873, to Miss Lou H. Hodges, a native of Tennessee, born in 1853. To our subject and wife were born two children, Eliza A., and Laura K. Mr. Raimey is living on the farm of his birth. It is on Barren Fork of Barton's Creek

and about fifteen miles from Clarksville on the public road leading from Clarksville to Charlotte. The principal products of this farm are corn, tobacco and small grain. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace in District No. 16, and has discharged the duties of this office creditably and satisfactorily and has never had an appeal taken in a single case tried before him. In politics he is a Democrat and gives his support and aid to that party.

Jacob A. Ranney is one of the prominent and wealthy farmers of Montgomery County, Tenn. He was born on the place where he now resides January 5, 1833. His parents, Samuel and Millie (Crotzer) Ranney, were born in Tennessee and North Carolina in 1806 and 1813, respectively. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, a farmer by occupation, and died in 1855. The mother was of German-English lineage and bore her husband twelve children, six of whom are living. She is yet residing on the old homestead with our subject, Jacob A. He received the education and rearing of the average farmer's boy and in later life learned the blacksmith's trade. After his father's death he returned home, and has since resided with his mother and took charge of the farm, which he still superintends. He has purchased land almost surrounding the home place, and in 1863 erected a grist and saw-mill on his land, and in connection with farming (which is his principal business) follows milling. April 30, 1871, he married Susan A. Laughren, of English-Irish lineage. To them were born these children: Andrew, Leleer, Marvin, Lizzie, Katie and Susan. Mr. Ranney is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Fredonia Lodge of F. & A. M. He has held the position of Junior Warden in his lodge for two years. He takes great interest in educational affairs and is giving his children every advantage in his power. He and wife and their eldest son are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John E. Ransdell is of Irish descent, son of James P. and Margaret (Kittrell) Ransdell, born in North Carolina. They were married in 1830, and came to Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1835, and became the parents of four children. James P. Ransdell was born about 1812, and died in Tennessee in 1839. The mother died in 1838. John E., born May 22, 1834, was educated in the common schools and at home. October 17, 1866, he married Margaret Anderson, a native of the county, born February 22, 1847, and to them were born the following children: George S. (deceased), Willie H., Margaret B., John A. and Attoiley. Mrs. Ransdell is a daughter of Willie H. Anderson. Mr. Ransdell is a Democrat, and in 1861 enlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and was promoted to the office of sergeant. He participated in

all the battles in which his regiment was engaged up to May, 1864. He was in twenty-nine regular engagements, and was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg in 1862, and severely shocked by the explosion of a shell at Gettysburg, which caused the loss of hearing in his right ear. He was so severely wounded at the battle of Chancellorsville that he could render no further service. In 1853 he moved to Kentucky, where he resided until 1858, when he returned home. He has worked at saw-milling, but is now farming. He has been magistrate of his district since 1876.

Benjamin R. Ramey, farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn. November 11, 1828. His father, Thomas T. Ramey, was born in Granville County, N. C., about the year 1806. In the year 1816 he came to Montgomery County, Tenn., with his father and attended the country schools. He was a strict Methodist, and served the people of Montgomery County as justice of the peace for some time. He was also sheriff for eight years and chairman of the county court for several years, and was, in fact, a very useful man in the county. He was united in marriage to Miss Susan Orgain in the year 1827. She was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., in the year 1807, was educated in the country schools, and was a Methodist. Nine children were born to them. Mr. Thomas Ramey died June 19, 1879. Mrs. Ramey is still living at the ripe age of eighty years. Her father, Samuel Rogers, was born in North Carolina October 11, 1795, and was educated in the best schools of the State, was a tanner by trade and came to Montgomery County, Tenn., in the year 1823. He was united in marriage to Miss Nancy Harris, who was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., February 22, 1802; was educated in the country schools and was a Free-Will Baptist. Our subject was educated in the common schools of the country, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a Democrat, and January 11, 1860, he was united in marriage to Miss Nannie J. Rogers, who was born in Henderson County, Tenn., June 11, 1839. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. To them were born two children: Elizabeth J. and Thomas S.

Rev. J. G. Rice, Sr., was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., January 17 1830. When three years of age he moved with his parents to Lauderdale County, Ala., where he remained two years; he then moved with his widowed mother to Warren County, Tenn. Here he lived until he became twenty years of age. In October, 1850, he joined the Tennessee Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was appointed to travel the Richland Circuit in Giles County, Tenn. At the next session of conference in 1851 he was appointed to the Savannah Circuit in Har-



Lin County. At the conference in Pulaski, in October, 1852, he was ordained deacon by Bishop Soule, and appointed to Frankfort Circuit in Alabama, a part of North Alabama being at this time embraced in the Tennessee Conference. The next year he was appointed to the Somerville Circuit in Alabama. At the next conference in 1854 he was ordained elder and sent to Winchester Station, and next he was sent to Sparta Station. While here he was married to Miss Josephine D. Plumer, of Nashville, January 24, 1856, and the following May was transferred to Kansas as a missionary, and stationed at Atchison until the meeting of the Kansas Conference in September, 1856, when he was sent to the Lecompton Station, where he remained twelve months. In the winter of 1856-57 was chaplain of the Kansas Legislature. In September, 1857, he returned to the Tennessee Conference and was appointed to the Franklin Circuit. Since then he has served in Hickory Creek, Berford, Antioch, Duck River, Chapel Hill, Spring Hill and Cedar Hill Circuits. He is now pastor of Antioch Circuit in Montgomery County, Tenn., is fifty-six years of age and has good health. He has been an acceptable member of the Tennessee Conference for thirty-six years, and has rendered valuable service in the vineyard of his Master; has a large family of children, all of whom are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a good man, and his words and deeds will remain green in the hearts of many when he has passed away.

John Rick, dealer and manufacturer of boots and shoes, was born in Germany, and is a son of Andrew and Christine (Nohrbass) Rick, who were born in Germany also. John Rick served a three-years' apprenticeship at the shoe-maker's trade, and the following four years was a journeyman shoe-maker. Being of an adventurous disposition he embarked for the United States in 1848, and landed at New Orleans, thence to Evansville, Ind., where he remained three years. He came to Clarksville in 1853, and has since resided in this city, engaged in the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes. He reached America in debt \$53 for his passage money, but by industry and economy is now one of the leading merchants of Clarksville, and is the only one who deals exclusively in boots and shoes. In 1853 he was married to Christena Hekel, a native of Alsace, Germany (formerly France). They have five children: John T., Henry A., Charles B., Frank E. and Julia J. Mr. Rick is a Democrat, and for twelve years has been a member of the city council, and a member of the school board three years. Mr. Rick belongs to the I. O. O. F., and he and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

A. J. Riggins is the son of William and Thursa (Chisman) Riggins. The father of our subject came to this State in very early life from North

Carolina, settling near Providence, Tenn. Farming was his chief occupation. He died in the year 1875. He was the father of nine children, viz.: Thomas, Charles, M. P., William, Mary, Sallie, Johnson, A. J. and G. P. Our subject was born July 17, 1834, in this county, and was reared on the farm. He started out for himself in the year 1858, and when the war broke out he hired a substitute. In the year 1856 he was married to Miss Mary Harris, and to this union have been born eight children: Annie, Ishy, Robert, Eddie, Lula, Claud, Calvin and Myrtle. In 1873 he joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Riggins owns 375 acres of good land in this county, and is a man who is well respected by his fellow-men.

Richard W. Roach was born in Prince Edward County, Va., January 17, 1849, son of Capt. John I. Roach, who was born in Virginia in 1819. He was captain of a company of volunteer soldiers in the Mexican war. His death took place in Trigg County, Ky., in 1880. The mother of our subject was Miss Demaris Tuggle, who was deceased in 1859. The paternal grandfather was Rev. Elijah Roach, a Virginian, born in 1792. He was an eminent Baptist clergyman, and continued his ministerial labors until eighty-eight years of age. He died in Charlotte County, Va. (where he was born), in 1884. The family originally came from Edinburgh, Scotland, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. In 1864 our subject began clerking in a retail dry goods store at Roaring Springs, Ky., and at the end of one year accepted a position in a wholesale dry goods house in Louisville, Ky., where he remained six years. He then occupied a similar position in New York City, remaining ten years. Since 1881 he has been in the dry goods business in this city, and in March, 1885, took his brother, R. C. Roach, as partner. They are, without question, one of the leading dry goods firms in the city. They have a large and increasing patronage, and stand as firm as the rock of Gibraltar from a commercial standpoint. Mr. Roach was married in Louisville, in 1878, to Miss Hettie Dabney, of Cadiz, Ky. He is a Democrat, and was made a K. of P. in 1884 and a Mason in 1885. Mrs. Roach is a member of the Christian Church.

Ed C. Robb was born in Clarksville, Tenn., June 11, 1853, son of Col. Alfred Robb, and grandson of Joseph Robb, who emigrated from North Carolina to Tennessee at an early day and settled in Sumner County. The family is traced to three brothers who came from Scotland to America and settled in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Joseph in North Carolina. Alfred Robb, our subject's father, graduated from the University of Nashville in 1837, and studied and began the practice of law in Gallatin, October 9, 1844. He was married to Miss Mary E. Conrad, daughter of



George C. Conrad, of Robertson County, Tenn., and in 1846 removed to Clarksville and has here continued the practice of law in partnership with Col. James E. Bailey, the firm being known as Robb & Bailey, and continued until Mr. Robb enlisted in the Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment in the late war. He was wounded at Fort Donelson Saturday evening, February 15, and was brought home on the 16th and died on the 17th, 1862. He was a prominent lawyer and a man of sterling worth and nobility of character. His son, E. C. Robb, was educated at Stewart College. In 1875 he accepted a position with Capt. J. J. Crisman, with whom he remained until 1882. He then farmed two years, and is now in the employ of S. F. Beaumont. He is a Democrat and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

John D. Robins is a native of McNairy County, Tenn., born May 17, 1843. His father, William Robins, was born in Tennessee about 1800, and died in 1850 in Mississippi. He was of English birth, and was a physician and farmer and a soldier in the Mexican war. He married Charlotte Burton, who bore him three sons and a daughter. After her death he wedded Martha B. Hornberger, who bore him six children; our subject, John D., being the third. The mother was born in 1818 and died in 1863, in Stewart County, Tenn. John D. Robins was educated in the common schools and in Stewart College at Clarksville, Tenn. He commenced business for himself by traveling for the firm of William Nolen & Co., of Paducah, Ky. From 1862 to 1865 he followed merchandising at Clarksville, and on the 4th of May, 1865, he led to Hymen's altar, Jane S. Lafland, daughter of James F. and Elizabeth Lafland. The father was born in Kentucky in 1798, and died July 23, 1855. He was in the war of 1812 and was in the battle in which the Indian chief Tecumseh was killed. He married Elizabeth Hetcher in 1830. She was born in 1807 and died in 1882. Mr. Lafland was the manager of the La Fayette Furnace Company of Montgomery County for twenty-one years. He was also a farmer and a great financier. Since our subject's marriage he has resided on a farm. He has one son, George Henry, born October 6, 1867. Mr. Robins is a Democrat and a Methodist in belief. He became a Mason in 1862 and is a member of the Clarksville lodge.

Henry R. Rogers was born March 14, 1812, in Dickson County, Tenn., and is of Scotch-Irish lineage. His father, Robert Rogers, a North Carolinian by birth, was married to Elizabeth Moore, and became the father of eight children. They came to Tennessee at an early period, and the father was a soldier in Gen. Jackson's army and was in the battle of New Orleans. He died July 15, 1815, in Tennessee. His



widow afterward married Nathan Regan and bore three children. She died in September, 1860. Henry R. was the seventh of the family and was educated in the common schools of Dickson County. After attaining his majority he became pilot on a river boat and served in this capacity about three years. He then returned home and followed the occupation of farming until 1863, when he moved to Montgomery County and purchased the farm where he has ever since resided. In 1835 he took for his life companion Chrissee Halliburton, a native of Dickson County, and of Scotch descent. To them were born these children: Dialtha, George E., James M., Sophronia, Zora, Elizabeth, John, Stephen, Martha J., Nancy L., Robert and Henrietta. Mr. Rogers has always been a Democrat in politics and is at present magistrate of his district, a position he has held for the last sixteen years. He is a member of the F. & A. M. His wife died March 30, 1884.

John A Rollon is a son of Rasal and Lucy (Fleemon) Rollon, who were natives of Virginia. The mother was born in 1791, and was a daughter of Maj. John Fleemon, who participated in the Revolutionary war. Rasal and Lucy Rollon moved to Coffee County, Tenn., in 1836, and there remained until 1839, when they moved to Bradford County, the same State, and in 1843 came to Montgomery County, where he purchased 175 acres of land near Spring Creek. They became the parents of four children: Ann L., Sarah E., Mary M. and John A. Our subject was the fourth child, and December 12, 1847, was married to Miss R. K. Grady, daughter of Jesse and Mary Grady, natives of Virginia, who settled in the blue-grass State in the early part of this century, and were engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Rollon became the parents of nine children: William M., Rasal, Mollie A., James G., Hervey W., John B., Jesse C., Stonewall J., George P. Mrs. Rollon died in 1867, and in 1876 Mr. Rollon was married to Sallie Bourne, daughter of Ambrose and Sallie Bourne, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Kentucky. Our subject has always followed blacksmithing and farming for a livelihood. He was chosen squire in 1870, and has faithfully filled the duties of that office. He is a Democrat, and he and his family are church members. Mr. Rollon is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Royal Arch and Knight Templar degrees.

John Rosson was born in Robertson County, Tenn., December 16, 1818. His father, John Rosson, Sr., was born in Virginia, in 1772. The grandfather, Thomas Rosson, was born in 1743 and served in the Revolutionary war, and afterward moved to Kentucky and then to Tennessee, where he died in 1816. John Rosson, Sr., married Nancy Connell, of South Carolina, daughter of Giles and Elizabeth (Gibbs) Con-

nell. The latter was sister to Gen. Gibbs, of the English Army, who was killed at the battle of New Orleans. To Mr. and Mrs. Rosson, Sr., were born twelve children; all dead except our subject and the two youngest. The father died in 1825 and the mother in 1865. On account of the early death of his father and elder brothers our subject was almost wholly deprived of a school education. He, however, obtained a limited education by studying at home. He has always been a tiller of the soil and has done well financially. In June, 1848, he was married to Sarah Jane Morrow, born in Montgomery County, in 1827, daughter of James and Lovica Morrow. To them were born these children: James H. and Margaret. Mrs. Rosson died in 1853. Mr. Rosson came to Montgomery County in 1849 and located on his present farm, where his son and son-in-law till his farm, raising tobacco, principally. He is a Democrat, and for the last fifty years has been a member of the Baptist Church.

Joseph S. Rosson is of German and English descent, born in Robertson County, Tenn., October 10, 1842, son of Sampson Rosson, who was born in 1807. The father was married to Marinda Bobo, a native of South Carolina, and daughter of Chana and Rachel Bobo. She came to Tennessee, with her parents, when a child. She and her husband became the parents of twelve children, our subject being the seventh. The mother died September 8, 1867, and the father then came to Montgomery County, where he died October 2, 1884. Joseph S. Rosson was educated in the common schools of his native county. In May, 1861, he enlisted in the Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., and served with that regiment three years, being in all the battles in which it was engaged, including the battle of Murfreesboro, in which he received a gun-shot wound in the breast, which disqualified him for further active service, and from which he has never entirely recovered. He lived with his father until 1867, when he married Charlotte R. Williams, daughter of Patrick and Martha M. Williams, and two years later located in Montgomery County on his present farm. Mr. and Mrs. Rosson have these children: Edward F., John W., Clarence, Charles V., Ernest, Mary W., Joseph S., Malcolm R., Chester B. and Sampson P. Our subject's farm is one of the best and cleanest in the county. He has always been a farmer and has done well financially.

D. J. Rawlings is the son of Thomas D. Rawlings and Frances (Jolly) Rawlings. Thomas D. Rawlings was born in 1781 and reared in Brunswick County, Va. He was a farmer by occupation, and died in the year 1815. Our subject was a Virginian by birth, and immigrated to Kentucky in 1858, where he remained for five years. He then came

to Tennessee and settled in Montgomery County. In 1848 he was married to Miss Mary E. Caudle, by whom he became the father of eleven children, viz.: Thomas B., died in 1879; James E., died October 6, 1879; D. W.; William A.; Etta O., died August 1, 1856; Leota, died August 13, 1861; Ida, Katy, Rosa, Orrin and Ernie. In the year 1880 Mr. Rawlings was licensed to preach the gospel by Rev. Welbourne Mooney, of the Tennessee Conference. Mrs. Rawlings is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, joining in early life. Our subject possesses a fine tract of land in the twenty-first district, and is a man highly respected by all.

William H. Rudolph is a tobacco dealer and a member of the firm of Shelby & Rudolph, born in District No. 11, of Montgomery County, Tenn., October 3, 1824. He is the eldest of six children, and is of German-Irish lineage. His father was Jacob Rudolph, born in North Carolina in 1803, son of John Rudolph, who was also of North Carolina, born in 1770. The family came to this county in 1805, and settled near Clarksville, on Red River. The grandfather died in 1844, and the father March 21, 1877. The mother's name was Martha Morrow. She was born in Montgomery County, February 15, 1803, and still resides in the same neighborhood where she was born. William H. was reared on a farm and acquired a common school education. He began doing for himself when twenty-two years old and purchased a farm of 106 acres. He continued tilling the soil until 1877, when he moved to Clarksville, selling his farm of 280 acres. He engaged in the grocery business, continuing three years, but on account of ill health was obliged to abandon that work. In November, 1882, he engaged in the tobacco business with Isaac Shelby, and with him has since continued. He was married, in 1846, to Miss E. A. Lockert, who was born in the county in 1832. They have eight children: Mapheus M., Alice, Jacob W., David L., James T., Bettie, Mattie and Mary. Mr. Rudolph was formerly a Whig, but since the war has been a Democrat. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

William Rudolph was born November 27, 1811, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and is the son of John Rudolph and Miss (Staley) Rudolph, natives of North Carolina, born in 1773, and both of German descent. In 1808 the parents of our subject moved to this county, and to them were born ten children, of whom our subject is the eighth. The father of our subject died May 7, 1846, and his mother died November 5, 1845. They were among the early settlers of the county, and endured the hardships of a pioneer life. Our subject was educated in the country



schools, and assisted his parents on the farm until 1833, when he married Miss Mary J. Lockert, a native of this county, and a sister of Col. Lockert. To this union five children have been born: Henrietta, David (deceased), Evaline (deceased), John W. (deceased), and Fannie J. The mother of these children died June 24, 1850, and in the year 1853 their father married Miss Lucy Winn, a native of Sumner County, Tenn., and to them were born one child, Thomas B. Mrs. Lucy (Winn) Rudolph died December 6, 1862. In the year 1865 he married Miss Maggie A. Swift, a native of this county, and to the last union one child, Enola, has been born. The life business of our subject has been farming; he has, however, been engaged for a number of years in the tobacco trade in connection with farming. He owns a large farm and a commodious residence, which is pleasantly located. In politics Mr. Rudolph is a Democrat, and was a magistrate of his civil district for twelve years. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

James R. Rudolph, a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., was born August 7, 1829. He is of German descent, and is a son of Frederick Rudolph, who was born in North Carolina in the latter part of the last century. About 1800 he came to Tennessee, and when about thirty years of age married Elizabeth Hamilton, who was of Irish descent. To them were born eight children, our subject being the youngest. The father died May 28, 1860, and his wife August 9, 1857. James attended the district schools of his native county, having to go four miles to secure his education. He has always farmed on the old home place, which he now owns with other land he has since purchased. He was married to Jane Nicholson, who bore him these children: George (deceased), Marshall, Lizzie and Lena. Mrs. Rudolph died in 1875, and he then married Melissa Rhinehart, born in Tennessee October 3, 1847. They have these children: Gulema, Orville (deceased), Lester and Jesse M. Our subject was a Whig as long as that party existed, and since that time has been a Democrat. He is a good farmer, and makes a specialty of raising sweet potatoes. He is a Presbyterian, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John N. Scott was born in Dickson County, Tenn., April 25, 1815. He is the son of Nehemiah and Christian Scott, who were natives of Sampson County, N. C. Nehemiah Scott was born December 31, 1784, and in 1837 he moved to Texas, where he died in 1878. His wife, Christian (Williams) Scott, was born March 26, 1788, and died in Dickson County, Tenn., May 8, 1826. Mr. John N. Scott settled in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1853, where he was engaged in farming, as his father

had before him. He then moved to Montgomery County, where he still resides. He was married April 13, 1834, in Dickson County, Tenn., to Miss Parthena Norsworthy, who was born July 12, 1818, in Dickson County, Tenn., and was the daughter of Willis Norsworthy, of Virginia. Parthena Scott owns a fine tract of land in Montgomery County known as the Meadow Brook Farm. In politics Mr. Scott is a Democrat, and is the father of six children: Martha L., Mary C., Daniel W., John W., Robert A., Ellen L. and Fannie. Daniel W. died January 6, 1880. The whole family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and are respected throughout the county. The old Scott family figured conspicuously in the war of 1812.

Archilles De Grasse Sears, pastor of the First Baptist Church at Clarksville, is a native of Fairfax County, Va., born January 1, 1804. He is the elder of two sons, and is of English lineage. Our subject's father was Charles Lee Sears, born in 1775. He was a farmer by occupation, and was an officer in the war of 1812. He died in his native State (Virginia) in 1862, and was one of three sons, as follows: William, James and Hector, of William Bernard Sears, a native of England, born in 1729. He came to America in 1755, and located in Virginia, where he died in 1816. The family date back historically to the invasion of England by William of Normandy; consequently they are descendants of the Normans. The mother of Dr. Sears was Elizabeth Worster, born in the same State and county as our subject in 1783, and died in 1807. The boyhood days of our subject were spent in Virginia. He was educated at Centerville, Va., and in 1823 came to Kentucky and located in Bourbon County, where he was for some years engaged in teaching school. He at the same time read law under Lucien J. Feimster. In 1838 he joined the Baptist Church, and the following year began his ministerial labor. He was for two years a home missionary. In 1842 he took charge of the First Baptist Church in Louisville, Ky., and in 1850 came to Hopkinsville, Ky., and had charge of the Baptist Church at that place twelve years. In 1862 he left that place and spent four years in the South, a portion of the time a missionary in the Southern Army, and the remainder supplied the Baptist Church at Columbus, Miss. In 1866 he became pastor of the same church at Clarksville, Tenn., and has here remained. He has been a minister of the gospel forty-seven years, and has baptized over 2,000 people. He is a Mason, Royal Arch, Knight Templar, Commander in Kentucky and Tennessee twelve years each, and in 1870 was elected Grand Commander. He was married, March 28, 1828, to Annie B. Bouie, born in Virginia in 1797. They have one child, Marietta (now Mrs. Major). Dr. Sears is a Democrat, and has long been one of the most prominent and honorable men of the State.

Rev. John B. Shearer, D. D., professor of Biblical instruction of the Southwestern Presbyterian University, was born in Virginia July 19, 1832, the eldest son of John A. and Ruth A. Shearer. His father still survives (1886), but his mother died at the age of thirty-seven, leaving four sons and two daughters, four of whom still survive: Richard B. Shearer fell in battle at the head of his company at Monocacy, Md., in 1863; James W. Shearer is a Presbyterian clergyman in Florida; John Bunyan was named in faith and prayer for the pious and devoted author of the "Pilgrim's Progress," and was consecrated to the gospel ministry by his mother from his birth, and also by a father who was only hindered by years of poor health from entering the same profession. On his father's side he is descended from a member of Cromwell's Ironsides, whom he settled in Ireland, with a strong infusion of Welsh Presbyterian blood on both sides. He received his early education at Union Academy, Appomattox County, Va., under the instruction of distinguished educators, and was made assistant instructor of Latin in the academy at the age of sixteen. When seventeen years old he entered the junior class at Hampdon Sidney College, and graduated with honor at nineteen under the presidency of the late Lewis W. Green, D. D. The next three years were spent in prosecuting the academic courses at the University of Virginia, where he received the Master's degree in 1854 at the age of twenty-two. He was then married to Miss Lizzie Gessner, of Prince Edward County, Va., the sole surviving child of Johan Gessner, who came to America with three motherless daughters from Manheim on the Rhine. He spent the year 1854-55 at Gordonsville, Va., as principal of Kemper's High School, and then entered Union Theological Seminary, where he spent three years till 1858. From 1851 to 1858 every leisure hour was spent in private teaching, colportage, and later on in professional work, so that he was able to pay his own way without burdening others or incurring debt. He was ordained a minister of the gospel in 1858 by the Presbytery of Orange, N. C., and installed pastor at Chapel Hill, the seat of the University of North Carolina, where he remained till 1862. The war broke up the university, and he then moved to Black Walnut, Halifax Co., Va., where he took charge of Spring Hill and Mount Carmel Churches and taught a private school. In 1866 he founded the Cluster Springs High School, and remained teaching and preaching till 1870. On the invitation of the trustees of Stewart College, Clarksville, he moved to Tennessee as president of the college about to be reopened. Here he has lived for sixteen years, and he will probably here spend the remainder of his days in labor to build up the Southwestern Presbyterian University, in the founding of which he has spent his best days. The crown-



ing glory of Dr. Shearer's life is his Bible teachings. He has placed the study of the English Bible in the rank of the severe studies in the university, making it a three years' course, co-ordinate with languages and sciences—a course required of every student in the institution. He has published an outline of his course under the title of "Bible Course Syllabus" in three small volumes for the use of his classes and for others who may desire such a course. Much of interest might be given concerning Dr. Shearer's personal traits as a teacher, a preacher, a citizen, a business man and a friend and ready helper in every good work, but space will not allow. Besides it is not well to portray one's life-work till that life-work has been finished and tested. He is at present engaged in teaching the English Scriptures to the entire university, and besides is teaching Hebrew and New Testament Greek to the divinity class recently organized there.

Isaac H. Shelby, tobacco dealer, was born on the Cumberland River July 14, 1823, and was reared in Montgomery County, Tenn. His parents, Harvey and Rachel (Allen) Shelby, were of Swiss-Irish descent, born in North Carolina in 1788 and 1798, respectively. The Shelby family came from Switzerland to the United States prior to the Revolutionary war, and were early settlers of Tennessee. The father of our subject died in 1831, and the mother in 1885. At the age of fifteen years our subject went to Charlotte, Tenn., where he remained twelve years, and then came to Palmyra, this county. He enlisted in Company B, Fourteenth Tennessee, Confederate States Army, and served two years. Since the war he has resided in Clarksville, where he has been engaged in the warehouse business twenty years, commencing in November, 1865, with A. B. Harrison, doing business in the old Clarksville Warehouse until 1872, when they moved to the Gracey House. Since the death of Mr. Harrison the firm name has changed several times, Mr. Shelby continuing to be senior member of the firm. Later he built the Bailey House, and he and Mr. Rudolph became partners. Mr. Shelby is an experienced business man, and no finer judge of tobacco exists. He lost \$5,000 by the fire of 1878, but has made life a financial as well as social success. He was formerly a Whig in politics, but is now Independent. He became a member of the Masonic fraternity in 1844.

John F. Shelton, president of the Clarksville Street Railway, was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., May 13, 1824. He is next to the youngest in a family of eight children, and is of English lineage. His parents were natives of Halifax County, Va. The father, Thomas Shelton, was born in 1784, and his mother, Sarah Birch, in the same year. The family came to Kentucky in 1831, and purchased land in Harte County,

where the parents passed the remainder of their days. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and came to Tennessee in 1839, locating near Springfield, in Robertson County. In 1841 he moved to Clarksville, and in 1852 went to Nashville and engaged in the livery business for four years. He then returned to Clarksville and followed the same occupation, continuing until the breaking out of the war. He then went to Nashville and started the St. Cecelia Omnibus Line, carrying on that business until 1868. Since that time he has resided in Clarksville. From 1869 to 1885 he was a business partner with S. A. Caldwell. At the latter date he organized a company to build the Clarksville Street Railway, and he is president of the company. December 16, 1885, the cars began running. He was married to Susan M. Thompson in 1855. She was born near Nashville in 1839. They have four children: William Rodolphus, Sim Noel, Tennie Noel and Robert E. Lee. Mr. Shelton is a Democrat and a member of the K. of H. He is a member of the Methodist Church, and his wife belongs to the Baptist Church, and he is a leading citizen of the city. He owns 258 acres of land on the Cumberland River.

Hon. Charles G. Smith, attorney at law, is a native of West Tennessee; born in Haywood County January 7, 1834; son of William and Nancy (Bradbury) Smith, and is of German and English descent. Both parents were born in Tennessee, the father in 1804 and the mother ten years later. She died in 1873, but the father yet resides in Haywood County. Our subject received the education and rearing of the average farmer's boy, and remained on the home farm until 1853, when he came to Clarksville and immediately began the study of law under the direction of Gen. J. G. Harnberger. In 1854 he was licensed to practice, and has followed that occupation without intermission to the present time. He has for many years been one of the best and most successful lawyers in this part of Tennessee. In 1869 he was elected chancellor of what was then the Seventh Chancery Division of Tennessee, composed of Stewart, Montgomery, Robertson, Sumner, Smith, Macon and Jackson Counties, and was re-elected to the same office after the adoption of the new State constitution in 1870 with an overwhelming majority. In 1875 he resigned his position and formed a law partnership with Col. J. E. Bailey. In 1876 he was elected to the lower house of the Tennessee General Assembly, and two years later formed a partnership in law with Judge Horace H. Lurton, and yet continues in this capacity. He is president of the Crab-tree Coal Mining Company, which was organized in 1882. Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Mattie Johnson in September, 1859. She was a native of the county, born in 1838, and became the mother of

eight children, four of whom are living: Charles G. Jr.; Wiley J.; Laura and Earl. Mr. Smith is an earnest Democrat, and a member of the K. of P., and he and wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

James H. Smith, commission merchant, is a native of Logan County, Ky.; born January 28, 1851; son of A. L. and M. L. (Long) Smith, born in Kentucky and Tennessee in 1820 and 1825, respectively. The mother died in 1879, but the father still resides in his native county. Our subject was educated in the common schools and at the Bethel College, of Russellville, Ky., which institution he entered at fourteen years of age. When about nineteen he came to Clarksville and entered the employ of Turnley Ely & Co., remaining with them two years. He then became an employe of Harrison & Shelby, with whom he remained one year. He was two years with Grinter, Young & Co., and then purchased an interest in the business. In 1881 he became a partner of Smith, Anderson & Bell, and was senior member of the firm. The firm is now Smith & Anderson, and they are doing an extensive and paying business. In 1874 he was married to Lizzie A. Polk, a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born in 1853. They have three children: Thomas Polk, George Charlton and James H. Jr. Mr. Smith is a Democrat, and in 1886 was elected mayor of the city over his opponent, T. H. Hyman. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a man of fine business qualities, and is a representative man of this section of Tennessee. When the Farmers and Merchants National Bank was established he was elected vice-president, and has since retained that position.

John M. Smith, born in this county and State July 24, 1820, is the seventh of eight children born to Levi and Hannah (Goode) Smith. His parents are natives of North Carolina, and were born about the years 1778 and 1782, respectively. Our subject's father kept hotel for many years where the Franklin House now stands in Clarksville, and died there in 1823. Our subject was wedded to Miss Levina Martin, the second of two children born to William and Jane Martin. Her parents are natives of North Carolina and Virginia and both were born in 1800. Mr. John M. Smith had the misfortune to lose his wife, which occurred January 30, 1875. He is a molder by trade, but for the last thirty years has been engaged in farming, and is quite wealthy. He is an excellent man and a good citizen.

Dr. Alexander Smith is of English descent and a son of John Smith, born in Maryland in 1788. The father removed to North Carolina in 1804, where he married Peggy Rudolph, by whom he had ten children. He was a soldier in the Creek and Seminole war. About 1810 he came to Tennessee, where he died April 15, 1856, and the mother December 5,



1862. Dr. Alexander Smith was born January 3, 1809, in North Carolina and educated in the common schools of Montgomery County, Tenn. In 1834 he moved to Arkansas, where he remained until 1840, clerking part of the time in a store in Carrollton, and acting also as constable and deputy sheriff. In 1840 he moved to Texas, where he resided until 1842, when he returned to his old home in Montgomery County, Tenn. He followed school teaching and various occupations, and attended the medical colleges at Nashville and Philadelphia, Penn. He began practicing his profession in 1854 in Montgomery County, Tenn., near where his father first located. He also superintended a large farm, but of late years has retired from active business life. In 1857 he wedded Paralee E. Rudolph, who was born and reared on the farm where they now reside. They are the parents of these children, John W., born in 1858; James P., in 1862; Alexander T., in 1869. All are living on their father's farm. Dr. Smith is a Democrat and a member of the Fredonia Lodge of F. & A. M. He and family belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John R. Steele, a native of this county and State, was born in the year 1845. He is the seventh of twelve children born to Moses and Louisa (Hunter) Steele, born in the years 1803 and 1812, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage in 1870 to Miss Henrietta James, to whom one child was born, viz.: Eliza L. His wife departed this life January 11, 1871. He married the second time, January 15, 1880, Miss Ida Ussery, who was born in Tennessee and is the first of a family of ten children born to John R. and America Ussery. Our subject is one of those free and independent farmers, who think and act for themselves; he has an excellent farm lying on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, the principal products of which are corn and tobacco. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace in his district, which office he has discharged in an able and honorable manner. It is not necessary to add, perhaps, that he is a staunch Democrat.

Bryce Stewart, a retired tobacco merchant and shipper, is a native of Scotland and son of Bryce and Marian (Kerr) Stewart, who were of pure Scotch lineage. The father was a merchant, and he and wife lived and died on their "native heath." Our subject here mentioned is one of three brothers who came to America and settled at Richmond, Va. Here he remained for some time and then removed to New Orleans, La., where he resided two years. In 1834 he came to Clarksville, Tenn., and this has since been his place of residence. On coming to the city he engaged in the tobacco business which he carried on extensively for years, also having large interests in Missouri, and continuing the business until the

breaking out of the war. Since that time he has lived in retirement. He took for his life companion, Eliza McClure, daughter of Alexander McClure, and by her became the father of three sons and one daughter, all of whom are dead except the youngest, Bryce Stewart, Jr., who is now in India. The daughter, Marian, the eldest child, married Hume A. Banker, of Louisville, Ky., and died in that city, leaving one son. Mrs. Stewart died in 1865, and in 1873 Mr. Stewart wedded Miss Sallie West Cobb, youngest daughter of Dr. Joshua Cobb. They have one son: Norman. Both husband and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Stewart was formerly a Whig but is now a Democrat.

Leonard P. Stewart was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., February 8, 1845. He is a son of James S. Stewart Jr., and grandson of James S. Stewart, Sr. They were all natives of Tennessee. The grandfather was a soldier in the Creek war, a farmer and blacksmith and died in 1855. His great-grandfather was Andrew Stewart. The father, James S. Stewart, was born in 1820. He married Mary J. Weakley, who was born in 1823, and bore eleven children. Our subject, Leonard P., was the third of the family and was educated in the common schools of Cheatham County. He learned wagon-making and blacksmithing and followed these occupations in his native county until 1864, when he came to Montgomery County, Tenn., and located where he is at present residing. In 1870 he married Martha A. Pace, born in Montgomery County, in 1847, and they became the parents of the following children: Clarence, born in 1871 (deceased); Madlean, born in 1872; Lulaula, born in 1875; Samuel, born in 1876; Robert, born in 1878 (deceased); Lovel, born in 1879 and Henrietta, born in 1881 (deceased). Mr. Stewart is a Democrat and is postmaster at Grantville. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Maurice A. Stratton was born in Rockbridge County, Va., November 23, 1852, son of Richard H. and Eliza (Brown) Stratton, born in Virginia in 1814 and 1812. The grandfather, James Stratton, died in Virginia in 1862. Our subject's early days were spent in Albemarle County, Va., in attending school. From 1868 to 1870 he "tilled the soil" in Nelson County, Va., and in March, 1871, came to Clarksville, Tenn., and was salesman three years in the dry goods house of B. F. Coulter. He then went West, but returned in 1875 and continued with Mr. Coulter until 1877. He then, in partnership with W. F. and J. B. Coulter, engaged in the dry goods business in this city. In December, 1882, he sold his interest and the month following opened a boot and shoe store. He has the best arranged house in the city, and one of the most complete line of goods in this part of Tennessee. January 15,

1879, he was married to Rachel Tucker, a Kentuckian, born June 15, 1856, daughter of John and Martha Tucker. Their daughter Mary was born in 1879 and died in 1880. Mr. Stratton is a Democrat and a member of the K. of H. He and wife belong to the Christian Church. He has made his own way in the world, and is a careful and successful business man and a prominent citizen of the county.

Dr. James H. Sullivan, a native of the State and county where he now resides, is a son of Samuel and Mary (Henry) Sullivan, both of whom were natives of this State, their respective births occurring in 1805 and 1808. They both died in 1882. Dr. Sullivan passed his youth in much the same manner as the average boy of his day, securing a fair education. In 1865 Miss Georgia A. Lathann, who was born in this State October 27, 1845, became his wife, and to their union eleven children have been born: Jessie, Oscar, Mary, John P., Daniel H., Jennie, James, Anna, Samuel, Clay and William. When twenty years of age our subject began the study of medicine at Charlotte under Dr. Moody, and in 1855 he entered the Medical University at Nashville, which graduated him in 1858. After this Dr. Sullivan located on the farm where he now resides, and farming and the practice of medicine have since been his profession. During the late war he served in Company A, Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment. He was a participant in the battle of Ft. Donelson, after which he was taken to Camp Douglas and there remained until being exchanged in February, 1863. From that time until 1864 he served on the medical department, after which, by reason of ill health, he returned home. Dr. Sullivan is one of the most energetic and enterprising citizens of the county.

James T. Swift was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., June 26, 1833. He is the son of Evan T. and Margaret D. (McCauley) Swift, natives of Tennessee and born in the years 1810 and 1811, respectively. Our subject's mother died June 27, 1837, and his father was married the second time to Miss Matilda Welker, a native of Tennessee, born in 1819. In the year 1837 the subject of this sketch was united in marriage to Miss Martha E. Dickson, daughter of James and Mary Dickson, natives of Tennessee, the father born in 1802 and the mother in 1813. To Mr. Swift and wife were born five children: Luda, Samuel E., Mary D., Virginia E. and Emma. In 1861 Mr. Swift enlisted in Company A, Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment, under Capt. Thomas Beaumont. He continued in the Confederate service until 1862, when he was taken sick and sent to the hospital at Clarksville, where he remained about four weeks and recovered sufficiently to venture about, but he never returned to the army. He was engaged in milling on Barton's Creek, and this



mill was run for the benefit of the Southern soldiers. At the close of the war he returned home and began working at the carpenter's trade. He also manages his fine farm.

Dr. D. P. Sybert was born June 22, 1846, in Lebanon County, Tenn., and is of Scotch lineage. His father, H. S. Sybert, was a native of Wilson County, Tenn., born November, 1801, and about the year 1823 he married Miss Nancy Rogers, a native of Virginia, born in the early part of the century, and to them were born nine children, of whom our subject is the eighth. About 1883 Mr. H. S. Sybert died, and in 1885 Mrs. Sybert also died. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Christian County, Ky., and also at Center College at Danville in that State, from which latter school he graduated in the year 1861. He received his medical education in the University of Nashville, from which he graduated in 1867. He then located at Cherry Station, Montgomery County, and commenced the practice of his profession, and by his perseverance and thorough knowledge as a physician and surgeon he has gained an extensive practice, which he still maintains. He also has a large and productive farm near Cherry Station, and a handsome residence situated on an eminence from which a good view of the surrounding country is obtained. On February 27, 1868, he was married to Miss Amanda Warfield, a native of this county and State, and a daughter of George H. and Elizabeth Warfield. To this union one child—George Warfield—has been born. Mrs. Dr. Sybert is one of the leading spirits in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union of Tennessee, and has served as treasurer of said union, and is president of a local union at the present time. In politics our subject is a Democrat and an active Prohibitionist. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

J. A. Tate was born in Todd County, Ky., September 18, 1837. His father was a Virginian of French extraction, and his mother was the fourth daughter of Col. Anthony New, for some years a member of Congress from the Eighth Congressional District of Kentucky. The subject of this biography was educated principally at Elkton, Ky., but later attended a boarding school in Montgomery County, Tenn., and finished his course at Bethel College of Kentucky. He taught school for several years, and finally bought the school property where he had attended as a pupil, and there conducted a select boarding school. His health becoming delicate, he purchased the mineral springs of Montgomery County, Tenn., known as "Idaho Springs," and, finding this beneficial to his health, still makes that place his home. A description of these remarkable waters will be found elsewhere in this work. He was married, December 3, 1874, to Miss Ambie White, daughter of Rev. John F. White,

of Triggs County, Ky. To this union three children have been born, two of whom are still living.

W. D. Taylor is the son of W. H. and Lucinda (Duncan) Taylor, and was born April 19, 1835, in Kentucky. W. H. Taylor was a native of Kentucky, and in early life was united in marriage to Miss Lucinda Duncan, also of Kentucky. To them were born nine children, five of whom are living, viz.: Nancy M., John, W. D., Josephine and Lou. W. H. Taylor, the father of our subject, died in Missouri while starting to cross the plains. Mrs. Taylor also died in Missouri in the year 1862. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received his education in the country schools. In 1865 he married Miss Jennie Mallory, of this State, daughter of Rev. S. S. Mallory, and their lives were rendered happy by the advent of four children, one of whom died in 1873. The living ones are John, Mary and Annie. During the late civil war he enlisted in the Thirty-fourth Missouri Regiment, where he remained twelve months; then into an infantry regiment under Col. Clark, and was with this regiment until 1863, his failing health preventing him from remaining in the war. He then came to Kentucky where he went to farming until 1865, when he came to this State and married his present wife. He was in the battles of Carthage, Springfield, Lexington, Prairie Grove and Elkhorn. In a skirmish while he was retreating out of Missouri he was maimed in the leg, and remained in the hospital for some time. He still carries the ball and is affected by it somewhat. He has been wounded four times. In 1870 he was elected constable in the Fourth District, which office he held for two years. He was also deputy sheriff for two years. He is a Democrat, casting his first vote for Stephen A. Douglas. He and family are members of the Baptist Church, and have a fine farm in the Fourth District. He is a member of the F. & A. M. and K. of P., and is a good man.

S. D. Tinsley, farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn. January 5, 1851. His father, Oliver Tinsley, is a native of Virginia, and was born in 1820 and died in 1885. His mother, Eliza A. (Harper) Tinsley, is a native of Tennessee and was born in 1821. In the year 1872 our subject was united in marriage to Miss Ella W. Hunter, a native of Tennessee, born October 3, 1847, and a daughter of Drew and Ann (Dean) Hunter, both natives of this State and born in the early part of the present century. Our subject is a life-long farmer. In 1884 he moved to the farm on which he now lives; it lies on both sides of Barren Fork Creek and contains some very good land. The principal products are corn, tobacco, wheat and oats. He has a neat little residence situated near the public road. He has already been an extensive tobacco grower,

thereby becoming thoroughly used to handling it, and has now begun buying and receiving it at his farm. Mr. Tinsley is a wide-awake man, thorough and energetic in all he undertakes.

Mrs. E. A. Tinsley is the widow of Oliver Tinsley who was born in Virginia in 1820, and came to Tennessee with his father when but three years of age. His parents are Linsley and Louisa (Sanders) Tinsley, natives of Virginia, born in the year 1780, and died in the years 1846 and 1836, respectively. Our subject, Miss Eliza Harper, was born March 16, 1821, and is the third of twelve children born to David and Ailsey Harper. In 1837 she was united in marriage to Oliver Tinsley, by whom she had seven children, viz.: William N., Burrell W., David L., David D., Louisa A., Ailsey E. and Stuart D. In 1854 Mr. Tinsley moved to the farm known as the Lafayette Furnace Farm, it lies on Barren Fork Creek, and contains fine land. Mr. Tinsley was manager of the old Tennessee Furnace for a number of years, but after moving to his farm he confined himself to raising corn, tobacco and stock until his death, which occurred April 9, 1885. His widow occupies one room in the old homestead, having had her son-in-law, T. L. Fain, move in and take charge of the farm.

William P. Titus, proprietor of the *Clarksville Weekly Chronicle*, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., May 16, 1852, son of Orin B. and Susan M. (Pierce) Titus, both natives of the Empire State, and of English lineage. The father was born in 1816 and the mother in 1824. Her death took place in Brooklyn, N. Y., whither she had gone on a visit. Her remains were brought to Clarksville, and now repose in Greenwood Cemetery. The subject of this memoir came to Clarksville in 1876, and for a time was employed as a job printer by Messrs. Neblett & Grant, and in 1877 he bought Mr. Grant's interest in the paper. In September, 1885, he purchased Mr. Neblett's interest and became sole proprietor. He built up the job printing business in Clarksville, and is a man of enterprise and push. He introduced the only book-binding in Clarksville, and his work testifies to his skill and ability. He is a Democrat and a K. of P., and was married October 14, 1878, to Miss Addie E. Griffey. They have three children: Herndon, Harry S. and J. Crusman.

Hannibal H. Tharpe, retired farmer, is a son of William A. Tharpe, who was born in North Carolina in 1793, and came with his parents to Tennessee about 1820. He died in 1870 and the mother in 1837. Our subject was born in Henry County, Tenn., December 1, 1835, and was educated in the Paris (Tennessee) schools, and the college at Jackson, Tenn. He began farming in 1857, continuing until 1871, when he removed to Stewart County. In 1873 he, in connection with farming, en-



gaged in general merchandising at a place now known as Tharpe, Tenn. In March, 1883 he abandoned merchandising and resumed farming, and two years later came to Clarksville. He was one of the directors of the Clarksville street railway. He was united in marriage to M. C. Williams, December 27, 1862. She is a daughter of William Williams, and was born in 1843. Previous to the war Mr. Tharpe was a Whig in politics, but since that time he has been a Democrat. He joined the Masons in 1861, and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church..

Benjamin H. Thomas, M. D., was born in this State November 29, 1832. He is the second of eight children born to Robert W. and Armintha C. (Hardon) Thomas, both of whom were natives of Virginia, born in 1809 and 1813, respectively. His father died in 1877. Our subject was reared on a farm, and was educated in the best schools of the county. He was united in marriage to Miss Lucy M. West, who was born September 13, 1848. By her he had six children, viz.: Robert W., Drury P., Lucy H., Mildred L., Fannie M. and Armintha. In 1854 our subject entered the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, and graduated in 1859. He then returned home and began the practice of his profession, which he continued in this county until the fall of Fort Donelson in 1862, when he took charge of the sick and wounded at that place. From there he went to Nashville, where he remained but a short time on account of the enemy's approach, leaving this place and locating at Lauderdale Springs, Miss. He remained in charge of the hospital for eighteen months. He then took charge of the hospital at Port Hudson and remained there a short time; he remained, also, a short time at the hospital at Clinton, La. He then went to Shelby Springs, Ala., and took charge of the hospital there for about one year. He then went to Macon, Ga., and was captured by Gen. Wilson, and was held prisoner till about the time of Lee's surrender. He at once returned home and resumed the practice of his profession.

J. W. Trahern is the son of William and L. J. (Thomas) Trahern, and was born March 20, 1832, in this county. His father, William Trahern, was born in Virginia in the year 1809, and emigrated to this State in early life, settling at Piney Fork, in this county. He was a farmer by occupation, and before the war owned several slaves. April 13, 1831, he was married to Miss L. J. Thomas, of Virginia, and to them were born four children, viz.: J. W., L. J., E. C. and A. A. He died in 1875, and was a Democrat, adhering strictly to that party. J. W. Trahern, our subject, was educated in the country schools of the day, and in 1865 was married to Miss Bell Baynham, of this county. To them were

born seven children: W. J., W. E., O. L., J. T., E. M., E. M. and Charlie. Mr. Trahern was first a clerk in a dry goods firm at Knox, Ky., where he remained two years; a year or so after he went to Hopkins County, Ky., where he was engaged in the grocery business for one year, then coming to New Providence, Tenn., he entered the stock cattle and tobacco business. Here he remained until the year 1859 when he engaged in farming. In the year 1870 he bought a tract of land in Montgomery County, where he now has an extensive farming interest. He is also a dealer in leaf tobacco and handles about 150 hogsheads of this article annually. In politics he is a Democrat and cast his first vote for James Buchanan. While at Providence he was engaged in running a barrel manufactory, which was destroyed by fire in 1858, and in 1862 had his house and barns burnt by the soldiers of the Federal Army. Mr. and Mrs. Trahern are members of the Christian Church and make friends wherever they go.

Presley O. Travis, farmer, was born October 5, 1834, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and is of English descent. His father, John Travis, a native of North Carolina, was born in the latter part of the last century. He immigrated to Tennessee, and here, in 1808, he was married to Miss Demaries Pollock, a native of Clarksville, and to this union eight children were born, our subject being the youngest. The father and mother of our subject after their marriage lived and died in this county, the former died the same year that our subject was born, and the latter died in 1870. Presley O. Travis was educated in the country schools, and during his minority worked on his mother's farm until reaching his majority, when he continued the business on his own account, and cared for his mother until her death. About the year 1850 he and his mother moved upon the farm, where he has ever since resided. The farm consists of 275 acres and is well adapted to the raising of tobacco, corn and wheat. Our subject has no family, never having married. He served as magistrate for his civil district from 1856 to 1876. In May, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and served with his regiment, participating in all the battles and skirmishes in which it was engaged until the fall of 1862, when he was honorably discharged on account of being over legal age. Mr. Travis is a member of F. & A. M. and an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Andrew M. Trawick, M. D., was born in Carroll County, Tenn., October 8, 1844, son of John and Diana (Cook) Trawick, and of Scotch-Irish lineage. The Trawick family is traced to the great-grandparents of our subject, who came to America from Belfast, Ireland, in 1765. The great-grandfather was one of nine brothers who were all said to be soldiers in

the Revolutionary war. The grandfather was Robert Trawick, a native of North Carolina. Our subject's father was also a North Carolinian and was born in 1792. His mother was born in 1803. The father died in Tennessee in 1848 and the mother in 1860. Andrew M. Trawick was the youngest of nine children and was reared on a farm. In 1860 he went to Arkansas and there, contrary to the wishes of an elder brother, attended school, having a thirst for knowledge. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Sixteenth Arkansas Volunteer Infantry as private and was afterward promoted to second lieutenant. He was in the battle of Elkhorn, in 1862, Corinth and Port Hudson, where he was made a prisoner of war. He was taken to Johnson's Island, Ohio, where he remained until the close of the war. During his imprisonment he made good use of his time and continued his studies. In 1865 he returned to his home in Tennessee, and a year later began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. A. J. Weldon, who was a benefactor to him. He attended lectures at the University of Louisville and subsequently located near Davis, Tenn., and there continued the practice fourteen years. He was appointed president of the Stewart County Medical Society in 1878, and in 1881 he attended the Vanderbilt University, and in March of that year graduated from the institution. In May, 1881, he came to Clarksville where he since continued, doing an extensive business. He was married, in 1867, to Mattie B. McSwain, a native of Henry County, Tenn., born in 1849. Of their eleven children ten survive: Archibald, Arcadius M., Ada, John D., Cora M., Lulu B., George C., Clara B., Mary E. and Thorpe B. Our subject is an ardent Prohibitionist, a Mason and K. of H. In 1863 while in prison he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he and wife and five children are earnest members of that denomination. He is a prominent and self-made man and excellent citizen.

Hon. John D. Tyler came to Montgomery County, Tenn., from Virginia in 1818. He was born and reared in the State of Virginia. At the age of five years he began attending an old Scotchman's school, and from him received a thorough classical education. Before he was fourteen he had completed the Latin and Greek course, and at the age of fifteen was offered and accepted the position of Latin tutor at the Academy of Warrenton, North Carolina. In the war of 1812 a company of cavalry was raised in his county and he was elected captain, though at that time barely eighteen years of age. At the age of nineteen he was married and came to Montgomery County, Tenn., and followed the occupation of school teaching. He followed no set rules or plans, but was very original in his mode of educating, and trustees were not allowed to visit his school. He purchased a farm near Clarksville soon after coming to the



State, and there lived and conducted his school for nearly forty years. He won such a reputation as an educator and disciplinarian that parents from all parts of the South brought their boys to him to be educated, not seeing them again for years. He was an accomplished classical scholar, and many of his evenings were spent in reading aloud Homer and other Greek poets, translating in clear and attractive English. Shakespeare was his favorite English author and he was so fond of books that he was always glad to have others share their contents with him. Mr. Tyler was a firm Whig and objected to see soldiers occupy high civil offices, consequently he opposed Gen. Jackson in his race for the presidency. He was never a politician, but was twice sent to the Legislature and once to the State Senate, and in 1844 was one of the electors for Henry Clay. He died May 20, 1860, after leading a useful and happy life. Never was a man more worthy the confidence of his friends, and his hospitality was unbounded. Like Thomas Jefferson he was a famous fiddler in his day, and his evenings were spent in reading aloud and playing the violin. When the news of his death reached Clarksville (ten miles away), the court, which was then in session, adjourned, the business houses were closed, and the citizens held a meeting in honor of his memory. He was singularly pure and blameless in his private life and his death was mourned by all who knew him.

John R. Ussery was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., July 3, 1826, and is the second of seven children born to John W. and Rebecca (Niblett) Ussery. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss America Smith in the year 1853. To this union were born ten children, viz.: Ida, George, William, Sarah E., Maud H., Robert L., Edwin M., Eugene E., Frank and Norman. Mr. Ussery is an industrious and enterprising farmer, which occupation he has long followed. He has a fine farm located on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad and is one of the leading citizens of the county and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is respected by every one, and is of one of the first families of the county. For many years he has been Sabbath-school superintendent of the Antioch school.

R. H. Walker, tobacco commission merchant, is a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born March 9, 1840, son of John A. and Elizabeth (Bellamy) Walker, and is of Scotch-English descent. The family came to Tennessee in pioneer times and both parents died in Robertson County. Our subject was reared and educated in said county and when fifteen years of age began learning the cooper's trade and has always worked at that business. He enlisted in Capt. Bidwell's Company, Thirtieth Tennessee, C. S. A., and served about one year. He was taken prisoner at Fort

Donelson and was held at Camp Butler, but after forty days captivity escaped and returned home. In 1863 he came to this county and settled in New Providence and continued the cooper's business until 1874, when he began dealing in tobacco. He was married in 1868 to Caroline Watts, and by her is the father of five children: Herschel, Alfonso, Tracy, Prince and Hattie. In his political views Mr. Walker is a Democrat. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John W. Waller was born January 13, 1841, in Montgomery County, Tenn. He is the eldest of three children born to Alfred and Rebecca (Parham) Waller, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Kentucky. They were married in the blue-grass State and soon after came to Tennessee. The father was a school-teacher and both parents died when our subject was a small boy, after which he and his brother and sister were taken to their Grandmother Parham in Kentucky. When eleven years old he returned to Montgomery County, Tenn., and in 1861 took for his companion through life Fredonia W. Neblett, a native of the county. To this union the following children have been born: Charles T. and Eddie E. Mr. Waller owns a large and fertile farm in District No. 1, about eleven miles from Clarksville. He has always been a farmer and his staple crops are tobacco, wheat, corn and oats. He was educated in the common schools of the county and is now a prosperous and well respected farmer.

George H. Warfield, a native of Maryland, was born May 9, 1804. His father, James H. Warfield was born in the year 1750, and was a native of Maryland, as was his wife, Miss Ann Gassaway. James H. Warfield died October 18, 1812, and after his death his widow immigrated to Tennessee, where she died June 10, 1849. Our subject received a plain English education in the schools of Maryland and on reaching his majority he entered into mercantile business, having charge of a number of vessels on the Chesapeake Bay belonging to a wealthy relative. At the age of twenty-three he married Miss Susan Waters, a native of Maryland, born March 23, 1802, and to this union the following children were born: James H., deceased; Ann Elizabeth; Milton, deceased; Susan Virginia; Charles H., deceased; Margaret, deceased, and George W. About the year 1835 our subject emigrated with his family to Montgomery County, and there his wife, Susan (Waters) Warfield, died October 28, 1844. In 1848 our subject married Miss Elizabeth Johnson, a native of Tennessee, born March 14, 1821, and daughter of Joseph and Nancy Johnson, of this county. To this union the following children were born: Amanda M.; Charles P.; Joseph G., deceased; Nannie M., deceased; Pattie H.;

Samuel J.; Laban L.; Hanson, deceased, and Alexander G. After reaching this county our subject bought a large tract of land, which he cleared and improved. He was for many years a stockholder and director in the Planters Bank at Clarksville, and at one time was president of the Montgomery County Agricultural and Mechanical Association. By economy and industry he amassed a large fortune. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a very prominent citizen of the county. His death occurred December 9, 1870. In politics he was a Democrat.

George W. Warfield, farmer, is the eldest of the Warfield family now residing in the county, and was born December 21, 1843, son of George H. and Susan (Waters) Warfield, whose sketch appears in this work. Of their seven children our subject is the youngest. He grew to manhood on the farm, and was educated in the country schools and at Stewart College in Clarksville. In 1861, when he was but seventeen years of age, he enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Tennessee Volunteers, C. S. A., and was captured at Fort Donelson and taken a prisoner to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was retained for seven months. He was wounded at Chickamauga, and at the time of the surrender at Appomattox Court House he was on patrol duty at Petersburg, Va. After his return home he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and is now one of the most extensive and prosperous farmers in Montgomery County. He owns 545 acres of land, and in September, 1885, removed to Clarksville. He was married, October 20, 1869, to Dora Pollard, born April 30, 1850, daughter of B. F. and Susan A. Pollard. Mr. and Mrs. Warfield have six children: Walter Wilson, born July 30, 1870; Lula Belle, born January 27, 1873; Susie Lizzie, born January 17, 1876; Harrison Pollard, born February 10, 1878; Dora Pollard, born January 7, 1881, and Mary Rice, the baby, born March 7, 1886. Mr. Warfield is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife is a Baptist.

Thomas J. Watson was born January 1, 1818, near Richmond, Va. His father, Josiah Watson, was born near the close of the last century, in Virginia, and was of Scotch-Irish extraction. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the famous battle of New Orleans. In 1814 he married Miss Martha McCormac, a native also of Virginia, and of Irish descent. To this union twelve children were born, of whom our subject is the second. When Thomas J. Watson was a small boy his parents moved to Montgomery County, Tenn, and in a short time moved from there to Marion County, Ill., leaving our subject and a brother and sister here. The father of our subject died just before the close of the late war, and his mother is still living, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. Her eyesight is so good that she does not use



spectacles, and she now has her third set of teeth. Our subject was educated in country schools, and before becoming of age he learned the cooper's trade, which business he followed for some time; he then purchased the farm where he has ever since resided. In 1845 he married Miss Elizabeth A. Rudolph, a native of this county, and daughter of Jacob and Martha Rudolph. To Thomas Watson and wife were born the following children: Gustavus E., Thaddeus N., Ella W., Benjamin T. William R., John M., Margaret W. and Wallace W. Mr. Watson owns a very good farm, from which he raises the staple crops common to this county, and until recently he had an interest in the Cumberland Flouring Mills. Our subject is a Democrat and a member of Fredonia Lodge of F. & A. M. He and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and one son is a minister of the gospel.

John J. West, attorney at law, was born in Todd County, Ky., December 30, 1853, son of Dr. J. B. and Mary (Jarrad) West, natives of Alabama and Virginia, born about 1825 and 1830, respectively. The father was a prominent teacher, and from 1866 to 1872 he had charge of the Clarksville Female Academy. For more than thirty years he has been a leading minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and at present has charge of the Tulip Street Church in Nashville. Our subject secured his rudimentary education in the common schools, and in 1868 entered what was then Stewart College, at Clarksville, from which he graduated in 1872. He immediately began the study of law under Hon. John F. House. During 1875 he was deputy circuit clerk of this county, and in the same year was licensed to practice law, and since that time has given his attention to his profession. In 1878 he was elected public administrator, and has since held that office. In 1882 he was elected city attorney for Clarksville, and has been re-elected each year since. He is a good lawyer, and has always been a hard student, and is now one of the best posted men of his age in Tennessee. October 3, 1878, he married Georgie Beaumont, born in this county in 1858. They have three children: Laura B., Mary and John. Mr. West is a Democrat and a member of the K. of P. and K. of H. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Dr. H. M. Whitaker was born in Kentucky, July 17, 1819. He is the son of G. W. and Harriet Whitaker, the former born in Montgomery County, Md., 1781, and the latter in Amherst County, Va., 1791. When quite a lad G. W. Whitaker went to Baltimore, Md., and was engaged as clerk with the McDonald and Ridley wholesale dry goods firm. In 1800 he removed to Kentucky, where he was married in 1810. He then was engaged as cashier in the Commonwealth Bank where he

owned upward of fifty shares. He was a good man and a member of the Presbyterian Church, and was respected by all who knew him. His wife died August 8, 1836, after which he moved to Illinois and lived with his son, George Whitaker, until 1854. He then moved again to Montgomery County, Tenn., and lived with his son, Dr. H. M. Whitaker, until he died, March, 1873. The subject of our sketch commenced the study of medicine at Meriville, Todd Co., Ky., until 1843. He then moved to Russellville and practiced his profession until 1846. He again moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., and in the fall of 1852 he built his present residence, where he had purchased 115 acres of land, which he still owns. January 20, 1853, he was married to Sarah E. Williams, daughter of Josiah Williams, near Nashville, Tenn. Their wedded life was blessed by eight children. Their eldest, Dr. H. W. Whitaker, is a surgeon in the United States Navy. The next, Fannie D., Ada H., Milbrey E., Andrew; Hallie, deceased; Mary and Louie, also deceased. Dr. Whitaker has been a practicing physician since 1842, and is regarded by his patrons as one of the oldest, most practical and successful physicians in the county. In politics he is a Democrat. Himself and family are members of the Oakland Christian Church.

Joseph W. Whitfield came from a line of ancestors who came from North Carolina to Tennessee in 1793. He was a descendant of George Whitfield, the preacher, and is consequently of Welsh-English descent. They were hardy, industrious and law-abiding, and were ever ready to protect the weak in those times of lawlessness and savage warfare. His father, Louis, and his uncles, Needham and Bryan Whitfield, were of a family of twenty-eight children, and their descendants are found in nearly all the Southern States. The three brothers settled in Montgomery County, Tenn., Louis on land now owned by Watton Barker and C. N. Meriwether, which land (now worth \$500,000) he traded for a negro woman and eight children. His eldest son, Joseph W., our subject, was born August 23, 1806, and was married in 1833 to his cousin, Mariam (Whitfield) Fox, daughter of Needham Whitfield and widow of J. D. Fort. To their union were born Joseph N., Constantine, Needham L., Robert C., Sallie C., Mary L., James W. and Henry C. Joseph N. graduated from the medical department of the Louisville (Ky.) University in 1854, and practiced his profession in Clarksville, Tenn., until his death, in 1859. Constantine received a common school education, was married to Laura Waller in 1860, and became the father of five children: Martha, Mary, Constantine, Joseph and Jennie. Needham L., at the age of eight years, was placed under the tutelage of Prof. Q. M. Tyler and acquired the rudiments of a good classical and English

education. He then attended the Oakland Institute and was there fitted for college. He entered the Bethel College at Russellville, Ky., in 1855, graduating in 1858, and received the degree of A. M. in 1860. He was twice married. His first wife, Anna E. Mart, lived four years and bore him two children, both of whom died in infancy. His present wife, Lou E. Bourne, has borne him three children: Herbert, Nannie and Edward. Before entering college Mr. Whitfield had selected civil engineering as his avocation, but owing to ill health was compelled to abandon his cherished project. He then began teaching, and in 1873 was elected superintendent of schools in Montgomery County. At the end of four years he began teaching at New Providence, continuing two years, and after a term of fifteen months at Ringgold was tendered the presidency of the graded school at St. Bethlehem, where he is at present teaching. Robert C. was educated at Bethel College, Ky., in 1858, and then graduated in the law department of the Cumberland University, at Nashville, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He was among the first to enlist in the regular service in 1861, and was in the First Tennessee Regiment and transferred to the Fourteenth Tennessee. He was a gallant soldier, but unfortunately was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862. He was much beloved by all who knew him, and his death was greatly lamented. He was a member of the F. and A. M. Sarah C. Whitfield was married to N. C. Lovelace in 1869 and has four children. Mr. Lovelace is a farmer. Mary L. was married to George R. Taylor in 1870. He was at one time local editor of the Liverpool (England) *Mercury* and is now a prominent minister of the Primitive Baptist Church. He came to America in 1862. He and wife have five children. James W. was educated at Russellville, Ky., and graduated in 1872. He wedded Margaret M. Carney in 1873. She bore him two children. He was afterward divorced and is now residing on the old homestead with his mother. Joseph W. Whitfield and family were the organizers of the old Baptist Spring Creek Church. They, in conjunction with the Killebrews, Johnsons, Forts, Metcalfs, Redfords, and other branches of the family, hold a family reunion each year. Marion Whitfield, the mother, has a fine recollection, and her mental activity and strength are wonderful. All the family are Democrats.

Hervey Whitfield is a native of Tennessee, where he was born July 3, 1847. He is a son of Needham and Hannah (Wilcox) Whitfield (elsewhere written). To them were born nine children, our subject being the second. The father died in 1858, and the mother still resides on the farm she and her husband settled on coming to this county. Hervey



was educated in the country schools of his native county, and when only sixteen years of age enlisted in the Fourteenth Kentucky Cavalry, a portion of Gen. Forrest's command, in which he served one year, and then until the close of the war. After reaching his majority he took charge of his mother's farm for eight years, and in October, 1875, was married to Ella Trigg, daughter of Thomas S. and Elizabeth Trigg, and to them were born these children: Arthur G., born in 1876; Roy, born in 1878; and Thomas B., born in 1882. After his marriage Mr. Whitfield moved to Arkansas, where he remained until 1882, when he returned and purchased the farm where he now lives. He raises the staple crops common to this county. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church. He has been a Good Templar about thirteen years, is an active worker in the cause of temperance and believes in prohibition.

T. H. Whitfield was born December 17, 1839, and is the son of M. Whitfield and Agnes (Boan) Whitfield. The father of our subject was born in the year 1811, and his mother in the early part of the present century. They were both natives of this State. Our subject is a miller by profession, and has followed this trade from early boyhood. In 1866 he began milling at the Ringgold Mills, of this county, and has been regularly employed there ever since. He is an extra fine miller, and to him the people of Montgomery County are indebted for the extra quality of flour they receive from that mill. He is an honest, upright man, as all say who have had any dealings with him. His flour competes with the best made in the county.

Samuel M. Wilkerson was born September 12, 1846, in this county and State. His father, John W. Wilkerson, was born in this State in the early part of this century, and is of Irish descent. He married Miss Martitia C. Hope, a native of Tennessee, and to this union six children were born, of whom our subject is the second. About 1845 the parents of our subject moved to Montgomery County, Tenn., where they still live. Our subject was educated in the country schools and lived with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-nine years of age, when he married Miss Myra T. Bagwell, also a native of this county and daughter of Pleasant and Nancy Bagwell. To this union the following children have been born: Minnie L. and Nannie H., both living. Soon after his marriage our subject purchased and moved upon the farm where he now resides, which is comparatively a new farm, a great portion of it having been cleared and the building having been erected by Mr. Wilkerson. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

D. Walker Williams of the firm of Parish, Buckner & Co., is a descendant of an old Virginia family and was born near Ringgold, Montgomery Co., Tenn., in April, 1845. He received a good common school education, and in 1862 joined the Otey Battery at Richmond, Va., and served until the close of the war; for ten years subsequent to the close of the war he was engaged in sugar refining in Philadelphia, but is now connected with Parish & Buckner in the tobacco business in Clarksville. He is a Democrat and a highly respected and well known citizen of Montgomery County. He now resides at Ringgold; his parents, Fielding L. and Lucy E. (Ward) Williams were both born in Virginia and immigrated to Tennessee in 1835 and became residents of Montgomery County. Here the father died in 1845.

Joseph B. Williams is of Welsh descent and was born August 25, 1841, in Montgomery County, Tenn. His father, Joseph B. Williams, Sr. is a native of the county, born in 1808; he wedded Adaline T. Bridge and they became the parents of seven children, our subject the second of the family. The father died in 1885; the grandfather, Septimus Williams was born in Virginia; he came to Tennessee in 1795, being the first of the family to settle in this State; he died in 1844. Our subject secured a fair education in the schools of his native county, and at the breaking out of the great civil war enlisted in the Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., and participated in the principal battles in which his regiment was engaged. At the close of the war he returned home and began tilling his father's farm. In 1870 he led to Hymen's altar, M. J. Davis, a native of this county, born in 1841; they have two children: Neva and Jessie R. Mr. Williams' home is about seven miles from Clarksville; he is a prosperous farmer, and politically is a Democrat, and is at present magistrate of his district, a position he has held four years. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Thomas W. Williams, a native of this county and State, was born June 10, 1842; he is the second of the children born to William and Julia A. (Rochell) Williams. His father was a native of Mississippi, and was born in 1812; his mother was born in Tennessee in the year 1813. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Lucretia Jaiman, a native of Tennessee, born December 19, 1849; she is the third of twelve children born to Josiah and Nancy Jaiman. Her father was born in North Carolina in the year 1813, and her mother in Kentucky in the year 1817. To our subject and wife were born nine children, viz.: James P., Agnes C., Nancy, Julia, Dora C., William E., Thomas D., Bulia M. and Emery W. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B. Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment C. S. A.; was engaged in all the principal battles fought in Vir-

ginia, and never received a wound; he surrendered with Lee in 1865; he then came home and went to farming and merchandising which occupation he has followed ever since.

Henry B. Willson, dealer in boots, shoes and gents' furnishing goods, was born in Pulaski County, Ky., February 4, 1852, son of James M. and Elizabeth M. (Porch) Willson, who were born in Kentucky in 1828 and 1819, respectively. The grandfather, William Willson, was born in North Carolina. The family moved to Kentucky in early days and our subject was educated in the schools of Somerset, Ky. In 1869 he entered the A. & M. College of the Kentucky University at Lexington, where he remained four years. Subsequently he took a course of lectures in the Kentucky School of Medicine and the Louisville Medical College. In 1876 he went to Philadelphia and was for some time engaged in the boot and shoe business, having abandoned the medical profession. In the latter part of 1876 he came to Hopkinsville, Ky., and until 1879 was in the boot and shoe business in that city in the interest of Stribley & Co. In 1879 he came to Clarksville and in partnership with James M. Bowling engaged in his present business. They are now one of the leading firms of the city, and one of the leading shoe houses in this part of Tennessee. February 21, 1882, he wedded Susie Dorch, born in Clarksville in 1859, daughter of G. C. and Eliza Dorch. They have two children, Henry J. and Eliza M. Mr. Willson is a Democrat, a Mason, Knight Templar, an Odd Fellow and Knight of Pythias. He belongs to the Christian and his wife to the Presbyterian Church.

Robert A. Wilson, farmer, was born in Pennsylvania May 9, 1836. His father, John Wilson, was born in this State in 1805, and in 1830 was married to Mary T. (Jones) Flemming, a native of North Carolina, born in 1801. The fruits of this union were four children, our subject being the youngest. John Wilson died February 16, 1880. In 1860 our subject was united in marriage to Miss A. E. Barbee, a native of this State, born in 1843, and the daughter of Solomon G. Barbee and Nancy Trice, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. The fruits of the union of Robert A. Wilson and Miss A. E. Barbee were six children: Annie M., Nannie G., John H., Susie, Myra and Emma. Our subject was a farmer boy. In 1855 he began clerking in New Providence, where he remained for three years. Then he and his brother entered into partnership in the general merchandise business at this place, where they remained until the breaking out of the war. He then enlisted in Company A, Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, and was elected second-lieutenant. At the fall of Fort Donelson he was taken prisoner, but after four months was exchanged, and the company reorganized at Vicksburg,



when our subject was made first lieutenant, and was in several of the principal battles fought in Mississippi. He was in the Atlanta campaign and also in Hood's retreat from Tennessee. At Selma, Ala., he was captured, but effected his escape from the enemy and came home. In 1866 he was elected constable and appointed deputy sheriff. In making an arrest at one time our subject had his right eye seriously injured. He then began merchandising in New Providence and was in this business for two years, when he sold out and began farming. In 1880 he moved to the farm on which he now lives. He is a member of the Masonic order and a Democrat.

Samuel E. Wilson was born in the village of Fredonia, Tenn., August 19, 1860. His father, Samuel Wilson, was born in 1813, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was an extensive land owner, and in 1843 was united in matrimony to Eliza W. Hunt, who was born in 1821, and a daughter of John Hunt, of North Carolina. Our subject's father died in 1871. He and wife were the parents of two children: Mary E. S. (deceased) and Samuel E., our subject, who was educated in the district schools and in Stewart College. Since attaining his majority he has farmed on his father's estate, which he now owns. He owns about 3,500 acres of land in one body, on the Cumberland River, and about 300 acres at Fredonia, the old homestead of his parents. From 1877 to 1883 he lived in Clarksville, but attended to farming all the time. March 7, 1883, he took for his life companion Flora De Graffenried, born in Williams County, Tenn., October 26, 1861, daughter of Mathew De Graffenried, a Virginian by birth, and of German and French descent. He died in Tennessee in 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson became the parents of one child—Eliza, born December 3, 1883. Mr. Wilson is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife belongs to the Episcopal Church.

Alexander S. Wood, wholesale and retail grocer, was born in Tennessee, near Franklin, December 24, 1830, and is a son of John and Mildred (Standfield) Wood. The father was born in Maryland, and came to Tennessee in 1837 and resided near Franklin about four years. In 1831 he and family moved to Kentucky, and in 1838 he died at Hopkinsville. The mother was born in Tennessee, and after the death of her husband she, with her family of seven children, returned to Montgomery County, Tenn. Here she died in 1839. Our subject is the sixth of the family, and on account of the early death of his parents he was thrown upon his own resources early in life. All the schooling he received was in the country schools of Montgomery County. In 1848 he began general merchandising at Woodlawn, and in 1860 engaged in

the tobacco business. Excepting three years during the war, he continued his business at Woodlawn. In 1876 he came to Clarksville, and for two years dealt extensively in tobacco. The latter part of 1879 dates his engagement in the grocery business. He is a partner of Florence F. Abbott, and has been quite prosperous. He has been married three times: first, in 1857, to Jennie Frederick, who died in 1863; second, in 1866, to Bettie J. Brown, who died in 1871, and third, in 1873, to Edna B. Brown, a sister of his second wife. Mr. Wood was formerly a Whig, but is now a Democrat. He became a member of the Masonic fraternity in 1862, and also belongs to the K. of H.

Jonathan Franklin Wood was born in Meigs County, Tenn., September 11, 1851, son of J. and L. E. (Brittain) Wood, and of Irish extraction. Both parents were born in this State, and the father was a prominent business man of the city. He was born in 1802 and died in Clarksville in 1877. The mother was born in 1817. Our subject was reared on a farm, and in 1868 removed with his parents to Chattanooga, and there he was educated. Later he clerked in the hardware store of Wood & Coulter, remaining until January, 1872, when he came to Clarksville and became a member of the firm of Kincannon, Wood & Co. At the death of his father he inherited his father's interest in the above-named firm, and until 1882 was an equal partner in the business. He then opened his present hardware, glass, queensware, tin and stove store, and is one of the most substantial business men of the city. He was married, in 1875, to Bettie M. McReynolds, of this city. They have two children: Clara M. and Anna L. Mr. Wood is a Democrat, and belongs to the I. O. O. F., Masons, K. T. and K. of P. fraternities, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. N. Woodson is a native Virginian, born October 15, 1843, and of English descent. His father, Jacob C. Woodson, married Susan Woodard, both born in the same State as our subject. To this union ten children were born, our subject being the ninth. The family came to Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1847, and located near Clarksville, where they resided until 1874, when they removed to Kentucky, and there the father still lives. The mother died in Tennessee in 1854. Until attaining his majority our subject spent his time in farming his father's land and attending school. At that time he married Sarah J. Smith, daughter of James and Mary Smith, and purchased the farm where he now resides, and began tilling the soil on his own responsibility, his principal crop being tobacco. To him and wife were born these children: George T., William N., Allen B., James A., Margaret J. and Josie E. Mr. Woodson is a Democrat in his political views, and he and

wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and served with his command in all the battles in which it was engaged, including Cedar Run, Seven Pines, Petersburg, Richmond and Manassas. On account of his minority he was discharged in 1862. He was captured at his home by Federal troops, and was held as prisoner of war in the following places: Nashville, Louisville, Baltimore, Fortress Monroe, and lastly at Petersburg, where he was exchanged in 1863 and returned home.

Francis M. Yarbrough was born in this county and State November 5, 1832. He is the fourth of ten children born to John and Mary (Vaughn) Yarbrough. His parents were natives of Virginia and Tennessee, and died in 1856 and 1857, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss C. Davis, May 1, 1856. She was a native of Tennessee, born February 13, 1838. She is the youngest of fourteen children born to Joseph and Elizabeth (Martin) Davis, who were natives of this county and State. Mrs. Yarbrough died in 1882. To our subject and wife were born eight children: David L., Josiah, John R., William H., Bailey, Louisa, Milton M. and Ada. Bailey died in 1869, Josiah died in 1882. Mr. Yarbrough is of English descent, and was educated in the common schools of the county. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and a stanch Democrat. His boys manage the home farm, while he is principally engaged in working at his trade, blacksmithing and wagon-making. He is also a prominent contractor on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad.

Col. William F. Young, an ex-Confederate soldier, is a native of Kentucky, born near Bowling Green March 26, 1830. He is the youngest of five children, and of English descent. His father, Elliott Young, was born in Dinwiddie County, Va., in 1791. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and a son of Tinsley Young, who served more than four years in the Revolutionary war. He was a man of much worth, and was distinguished for his patriotism. He died in 1828. Our subject's mother was Martha (Kidd) Young, born in Amelia County, Va., in 1792. In the latter part of 1828 the family came to Kentucky, where they resided until 1832, and then came to Tennessee, and settled northeast of Clarksville, where they lived until 1840. The father then sold out and purchased another farm in District No. 8, and here they lived and educated their children at the Mount Pleasant school. Here it was that William F. Young received an education that laid the foundation for his future usefulness, and that decisive character, firm integrity, unswerving devotion to all that is good and true which so plainly



marked his pathway. At the age of twenty-two he purchased a farm, and his father and mother made their home with him until their deaths, July 5, 1865, and January 23, 1873, respectively. They lie at rest in the cemetery at Mount Pleasant. At the breaking out of the war William F. raised a company in his neighborhood known as Company G, Forty-ninth Tennessee. He enlisted as a private but was afterward chosen captain. In 1863 he was commissioned colonel, and filled this position very creditably until the close of the war. He was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Port Hudson, New Hope Church, Missionary Ridge, and in 1864 was in all the battles between Sherman and Johnson and Hood. At the third battle of Atlanta, on the 28th of July, 1864, Col. Young lost his right arm. He was taken to the hospital at Macon, Ga., and there remained for some time. In November following he joined his command at the battle of Franklin, though, on account of his misfortune at Atlanta, he did not assume command. The December following he came home on a ninety days' furlough. On reaching the Cumberland River, December 7, 1864, it was found to be badly swollen, and he hired a negro boy to take him across. When about half-way over the boat began to sink. The negro boy jumped into the water, and in doing so capsized the boat, throwing the Colonel into the water. He is indebted to James Oliphant, the negro boy, for saving his life. After a four days' rest at home Col. Young rejoined his regiment. He surrendered with his regiment at Columbus May 18, 1865. After his return home he taught school five years, and in 1870 began auctioneering, and has since been engaged as tobacco and real estate auctioneer. In 1873 he purchased property in Clarksville, where he has since resided. He was married, December 1, 1853, to Mary P. Shelby, by whom he had two children: Harvery C. and Mary Z. Mrs. Young died in May, 1858, and on December 20, 1859, Col. Young wedded Miss C. A. Caudle, a native of Virginia, born February 5, 1836. They have two children: Willie B. and Linnie Ada. Formerly the Colonel was a Whig in politics, but is now a Democrat and is a member of the K. of H. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and there is no man in this part of Tennessee who is more highly respected than our subject.

H. C. Young, a merchant of Sky View, Tenn., is a son of Col. W. F. Young, who was born near Bowling Green, Ky., in 1830, and came to this State when but three years of age. Arriving at maturity he first bought a farm of 300 acres in the Eighth District, where he lived as a farmer until the beginning of the war. He was married to Miss Mary Shelby, and by her became the father of two children, one of which died

in infancy, and the other is our subject. Mrs. Mary Young died in May, 1858. After her death Mr. Young married Miss Catharine Candle, by whom he had two children: W. B. and L. A. At the breaking out of the war Col. Young enlisted and was made captain of Company G. He was soon promoted to colonel. In the battle of Atlanta, Ga., he had the misfortune of losing an arm. Our subject, H. C. Young, was born December 30, 1854, in Montgomery County, and received his education at the county schools until 1873, when he went to Central Point Academy. Miss Eunice Pruitt became his wife in 1877, and by this union have been born three children, viz.: Lena, Gordie and Claud. In the year 1880 Mr. Young went into the mercantile business in Tennessee. After two years he went to Dotsonville, and from there to Caskey, Ky., where he staid twelve months; he then came back to Montgomery County and went into the dry goods and grocery business at Sky View, Tenn. He is a Democrat and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

---

### ROBERTSON COUNTY.

William Armstrong was born in Robertson County, Tenn., April 14, 1815, at the old Armstrong place where W. Glidewell now lives. His father was William L. Armstrong, born March 10, 1773, and his mother was Mary Cavitt, daughter of Michael Cavitt, of North Carolina. The early history of the Armstrong family is as follows: James Armstrong was born in Ireland in 1701, and this is the earliest date the family have on record. Mr. James Armstrong, when he came from Ireland, settled in North Carolina. How many children were born to him is not known, but William Armstrong was one of his descendants and was born May 10, 1737; was married twice, and immigrated to Tennessee and settled in Williamson County, where he died. He was one of the first settlers of Tennessee, and had many encounters with and many escapes from the Indians. William Armstrong, our subject's grandfather, had four children, two boys and two girls. One of the boys was William Armstrong, born March 10, 1773, in North Carolina, before his father came West. In 1784 the Armstrong family came to Tennessee and settled in Wilson County, near Thompson's Fort, where they remained for four years. They then came to Robertson County in 1788. To William L., our subject's father, were born ten children—six boys and four girls—all lived to be grown, of whom but two are at present living. Our subject was

reared on the old place and was married October, 1836, to Charlotta Covington, daughter of Henry Covington. To them were born eight children, of whom five are still living: N. N., Madora (Lawton), Louisa (Harris), E. L. and Josephus. His wife died November, 1852, and he was married the second time to Mary Holland, daughter of George and Mary (Edwards) Holland. He settled where he is now living in 1854. Our subject is a farmer and is the only male member left of the old Armstrong family. He owns 275 acres of extra land and is considered one of the good men of the county.

N. N. Armstrong was born on the 16th of October, 1844, in Robertson County, Tenn., and January 16, 1873, was married to Ann B. Payne, daughter of Gideon and Anna Payne. He was reared on a farm and secured a common school education. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Thirtieth Volunteer Infantry, and served in Mississippi, Louisiana and Tennessee. He was at Fort Donelson, Vicksburg, Port Hudson, Raymond, Jackson, Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, where he was wounded in the knee. After he was crippled he was captured and taken to Chattanooga, where he was held captive three months, at Nashville two months; thence to Louisville, Ky.; thence to Indianapolis, Ind., where he was kept until the close of the war. He then returned home and attended school for some time. He is a son of William Armstrong, whose sketch appears in this work, and was State and county tax collector in 1882 and 1883. He is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F.

William Althausser, foreman and book-keeper of a registered distillery, was born in 1847, in Baden, Germany, and is one of a family of five children born to Jacob and Anna (Kvirg) Althausser. The father and mother were natives of Baden, Germany. The father was a cooper by trade, and in connection did farming. He died about 1850. The mother was born in 1807, and came to North Carolina in 1852, locating in Cincinnati, Ohio, where she died in 1880. The subject of this sketch was reared without a father's care or training, being only three years old at his father's death. He received his education in the schools of Cincinnati, Ohio. At the age of nineteen he commenced keeping books for S. N. Fowler, a distiller at Cincinnati, but after two years he engaged himself to Mr. Charles Nelson as book-keeper, and has proved so trusty and efficient that to compensate him for this he has been made foreman of the entire establishment, it being the largest distillery in the county. September 25, 1873, he was married to Mary F. Swift, a native of Tennessee, born in 1847, and the daughter of Richard and Mary F. Swift. To Mr. and Mrs. Althausser have been born five children: Nathaniel L., Robert P., Anna M., William E. and James A. Garfield. Mr. Althausser has control of the



entire business, and looks carefully after the interests of his employer, and nothing is done unless under and by his personal supervision. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church, and his wife a member of the Baptist Church. In politics Mr. Althausen is a staunch Republican.

H. D. Alsbrook, one of the prominent farmers of Robertson County, was born March 23, 1848, in Montgomery County, being one of a family of eight children born to Wiley and Frances W. (Connell) Alsbrook. The father was born June 6, 1823, in Robertson County, and in the early part of his life followed farming, but for the past ten years he has been cooperating. The grandfather of our subject, Henry Alsbrook, was a native of North Carolina. Wiley lived in his native county at the time of his marriage, which was solemnized in 1845. He moved to Adams Station in 1876, and has since resided there. The mother was born in 1825 in this county, and is now living. Our subject received his education in the country schools of Montgomery County. He made his home with his parents till twenty-eight years old. October 16, 1877, he married Alice Chambers, daughter of C. C. and Martha Chambers, of this county. Mrs. Alsbrook was born November 22, 1854. Mr. Alsbrook's married life has been blessed in the birth of three children: James E., Frank and Patti Lucille. Mr. Alsbrook first bought 100 acres in Montgomery County, but in 1876 he sold out and came to Robertson County, where he has since farmed, now owning a farm of 690 acres. He at one time, for a period of four years, carried on a blacksmith trade in connection with a brother. He also for five years had a half interest in a cooper shop with his father. He established a dry goods store at Adams Station with an uncle as partner. In 1883 J. C. Murphy became a member of the firm and they added hardware to the stock. In 1885 he traded his store for 420 acres of land where he now lives. He is recognized as an honorable and upright business man and a valuable citizen. In politics he is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

David M. Allen, one of Robertson County's old citizens, was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., January 19, 1819, being one of sixteen children born to the union of Benjamin Allen and Annie Lamb. The father, who was of German descent, was born in North Carolina in 1784. During his whole life he followed the pursuit of farming. He died in March, 1856. The mother was also a descendant of German ancestry. She was born in 1766, in North Carolina, and her death occurred in March, 1856, the same month in which the father died. Our subject's youthful days were spent with his parents, he remaining with them till eighteen, receiving his education at Nashville. In January, 1840, he was married to Frances Pope, daughter of John and Frances Pope. Mrs. Allen died in

1880, and our subject then chose and wedded Margaret Hamilton, whose parents were Frank and Kate Hamilton. Mr. Allen's family consists of five children: John, Emma (the wife of J. U. Kimbrough), Jessie, Mary (the wife of J. Wilson), Frank and Anna (the wife of G. Dixon). In 1840 Mr. Allen commenced the wagon-maker's trade in Nashville, and for eighteen years continued in that employment. He then bought 210 acres of land and farmed in Davidson County. In 1860 he went to Arkansas, whence he came back to Tennessee, and in 1864 he settled in Robertson County, where he bought 188 acres, and now follows farming. He is a member of the Democratic party and of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a worthy citizen of the county.

James Babb was born near where he now lives January 5, 1814, son of Burwell Babb, and grandson of Christopher Babb, both born in North Carolina, the former in 1778. The latter lived to be one hundred and fifteen years old, and his wife, our subject's grandmother, lived to be one hundred and seven years of age. The grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was an active man up to the time of his death. Burwell Babb came to Tennessee when a young man. He purchased some land which he began clearing. He soon after married Elizabeth Holland, daughter of James Holland, who bore him eleven children, six of whom are living. The father suffered many of the privations incident to pioneer life, and at the time of his death owned 900 acres of land, being one of the wealthiest men of the county, and a large slave-holder. The mother lived to be seventy-three years old. Our subject lived with his father until twenty-eight years old, when he married Annis, daughter of Thomas Jones. To them were born four children: Jane, Granville, Minerva (deceased) and one who died in infancy. In 1852 the wife died, and in 1853 Mr. Babb married Caroline Payne, daughter of Solomon Payne, born in 1811. Jane Babb is married and living in Texas. Granville Babb has been twice married. Mr. Babb owned 400 acres of land, and gave each of his children a farm and yet owns 100 acres. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a Mason.

Col. G. W. Barbee, an energetic farmer and proprietor of the Dew-drop Nursery and Fruit Farm, was born in Robertson County February 1, 1829. He was one of eleven children of James A. and Sallie (Willes) Barbee, natives of North Carolina and Robertson County, respectively. The father was born in 1807. He has been a farmer during his entire life-time. He is now a resident of this county, having reached the ripe age of seventy-nine years. The mother was born in 1810, and departed this life in 1834. The gentleman whose life this sketch portrays was

reared on a farm with his parents to the age of twenty-one. Like other boys of his early day he was deprived of a thorough education. Since 1869 he has been farming in District Three, and now owns 188 acres of good land. He is also extensively engaged in the nursery business. December 25, 1869, he was married to A. G., daughter of William R. and Lucinda Eddings. Mrs. Barbee was born March 1, 1853. Mr. Barbee has one of the largest fruit orchards in the State, comprising about thirty varieties of the finest apples. He is a member of the Baptist Church and of the F. & A. M. organization.

A. F. Barry was born in Robertson County August 6, 1834, and is the ninth of ten children born to his parents. Mr. Asa Barry, the father, was a native of Virginia, born in 1787, and was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in 1870. Mrs. Barry was the daughter of John Conner, of Irish descent. The subject of this sketch was married to Miss Mary E. Jones, daughter of William and Susan J. (Harris) Jones. To Mr. and Mrs. Barry were born six children: Alonzo, Melissa J., Alfred W., John T., Alice and Sarah L. Mrs. Barry died April 6, 1874, of consumption, and in 1876 Mr. Barry married for his second wife Miss M. E. Jones, sister of the first wife. After his first marriage he moved around for some time, but at last located on the farm where he now lives, on 100 acres of cultivated land. He is an honest, upright man, and is respected by all. He is a Mason, and he and his family belong to the Baptist Church.

C. C. Bell, president of the Springfield National Bank, and tobacco dealer, was born January 11, 1838, in Robertson County, and is one of a family of three children born to Joel E. and Welmath (Edwards) Bell. The father was born in 1813, in Robertson County, and is a farmer by occupation. Our subject's grandfather was a native of North Carolina, and came here and settled in Robertson County at an early date, being one of the very first settlers in the county. Joel Bell lived in his native county at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1833. In 1855 he moved to the Third District, where he has since lived. He has been very successful as a tiller of the soil, owning at the present time upward of 800 acres. He has been twice married, and is the father of seven children. The mother was of Irish descent, and was born in 1815 in this county, where she died in 1845. Our subject remained with his parents until twenty years of age, and was educated in the country schools and in Springfield. He was married in 1858 to Minerva C. Henry, a native of this county, born August 15, 1840. To them were born nine children: Joel H., Charles A., James W., Robert, Richard A., Kader, Addie, Mattie and Leon F. Joel, Charles, James and Robert are engaged in the



manufacture of plug, twist and smoking tobacco, the firm being known as Bell Bros. The year before our subject was married he bought 107 acres of land in the Third District; the following year he sold out and bought 300 acres in the Ninth District, where he located and remained about eighteen years, but at last sold out for \$8,200 and came to Springfield, where he has since resided. In August, 1872, the Springfield National Bank was established, and in 1874 Mr. Bell was elected president of the same. He also owns the tobacco stemmery of Springfield. Mr. Bell is one of the solid business men of Springfield, and is highly esteemed as an honest and valuable citizen. In politics Mr. Bell has been a life-long Democrat, is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. T. Bell, M. D., of Adams Station, was born April 13, 1831, near his present residence. He is the son of John and Elizabeth (Gunn) Bell. The father was of English origin, and was born in 1793 in North Carolina. He was a tiller of the soil and the son of John Bell, our subject's grandfather, who came to Robertson County about 1800, and located on Red River; he was one of the first settlers in the county. Our subject's father was living in Robertson County at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1828. He afterward bought 640 acres near where Adams Station now is. Here he settled and passed the residue of his life. In early life he followed flat-boating on the Mississippi River, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He died May 8, 1862. The mother was of English origin, and was born in 1806 in North Carolina, and died in 1857. Our subject received a good education in the common schools of Robertson County, Tenn., and Logan County, Ky. In 1852 he began studying medicine, and during the year 1853 he entered the Medical University of Nashville, taking two full lecture courses. He graduated as an M. D. March, 1857. After obtaining his diploma he returned to his father and commenced his practice. May 28, 1859, he married Laura Henry, a native of Tennessee, born February 18, 1842. To this union were born five children: Flora, Sallie, Boyd, Baliley and Mary. Dr. Bell inherited 207 acres of the old home place, upon which he settled and where he still lives. Mr. Bell has carried on his practice in the same vicinity for some years, and by a thorough knowledge of his profession has built up a lucrative practice. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Hon. J. Allen Bell, a farmer residing in the Third District, Robertson County, is one of four children, results of the marriage of Richard W. and Sallie (Gunn) Bell. His birth was in December, 1834, in the

county of Robertson. He remained with his parents to the age of twenty-one, and had only the advantages of the country schools of the county. In 1856' he commenced farming on his own responsibility, and in December, 1865, he was married to Eugenie Chambers, a native of this county, born in 1841, being the daughter of Clement and Martha Chambers. Three children have blessed Mr. Bell's married life, viz.: Willie, the wife of Frank McCurrin, Eugenie and Albert. In 1858 Mr. Bell bought a small farm and has successfully continued farming and now owns 950 acres. In 1877 he moved to Adairville, Ky., and engaged in the tobacco trade, which he yet continues extensively. In politics he is a Democrat, and is a member of the Methodist Church. He was a member of the Legislature from Robertson County in 1869 and 1870. As a citizen he is well respected by all who know him. His father was born in this county in 1811. He lived all his life in his native county, and died in 1857. The mother's birth was in 1810. She died in fair womanhood at the age of twenty-nine in 1839.

N. O. Bell, an enterprising farmer, was born April 15, 1847, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of Richard W., and Eliza (Orndorff) Bell. The father was born in 1806 in Robertson County, Tenn., and was a farmer by occupation, his father, John Bell, our subject's grandfather, was a native of North Carolina, and came to Tennessee about 1800, where he bought property in the Sixth District and where his career ended about 1816. Richard lived in his native county at the time of his marriage and located on the old home place. He was a wealthy farmer and was constable for a number of years. He died in 1857. He was three times married and was the father of four children. The mother was of German descent and was born 1818, in Logan County, Ky. She died 1869. Our subject was reared on the farm and received his education in the county schools. He made his home with his mother as long as she lived. Mr. Bell was one of the boys in gray and enlisted in Company E, Eighth and Twelfth Regiments, Kentucky Cavalry. He took an active part in the battle of Selma, Ala., and numerous minor engagements. He was captured at Selma, but was released in a short time. April 29, 1869, he married Rose Roberts, a native of Tennessee, born April 29, 1852. To this union were born two children, named Linnie and Floyd. After marriage Mr. Bell located on the old home place where he now resides. Mr. Bell is spoken of as an honest and useful citizen, and bears an unsullied reputation. In politics he is a Democrat and he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Cornelius Bell, a successful farmer, was born June 30, 1832, and is

the eldest of four sons born to Walter and Elizabeth (Culbertson) Bell. The father was born in Robertson County in 1802, and was of Irish lineage. James Bell, our subject's grandfather, was one of the first settlers in Robertson County, immigrating there as early as 1796. Walter Bell was quite a successful farmer, owning at one time 500 acres of good land. He died in 1876 in his seventy-fifth year. The mother was of English and Scotch-Irish descent, and was born in 1802 in North Carolina. She died in 1875, in her seventy-fourth year. Our subject was educated in the country schools and in addition to this attended the Liberty Academy at Springfield. November 16, 1854, he married Catharine Rogers, a native of Sumner County, Tenn., born June 6, 1834, and the daughter of Britton and Mary (Pitt) Rogers. Mr. and Mrs. Bell became the parents of the following children: Walter, Thomas, Tyree and Forrest. After marriage Mr. Bell settled on 160 acres on the pike road, where he has since resided. He has been a hard working and industrious man; by energy and good management he now owns 600 acres and a first-class orchard of about 350 good bearing trees. He and wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In politics Mr. Bell is very conservative, always voting for principle and not for party. His first vote was cast for Fillmore.

Ernest B. Bell, M. D., was born June 25, 1861, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of John F., and Laura G. (Bridges) Bell. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born in 1835 and a physician by profession, but in connection with this carried on agricultural pursuits. He died in 1882. The mother was a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born in 1837, and since the death of her husband has been living on the old homestead with her son Thomas E. Our subject received the rudiments of his education in the county schools and subsequently in the Liberty Academy at Springfield. After becoming of age he commenced the study of medicine at Springfield, and in 1881 he entered the Vanderbilt Medical College at Nashville, graduating from that institution as an M. D.; February 22, 1884. He then went to Kentucky and commenced practicing, but owing to his ill health he remained only one year, and in 1885 came to Springfield and resumed practice, which he still continues with excellent success. He is one of the leading physicians of the county. In politics the Doctor is very conservative, holding himself aloof from all parties. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Christain Church.

J. M. Binkley, blacksmith, of Springfield, was born December 20, 1830, in Wilson County, Tenn., and is one of a family of seven children born to Henry and Nancy Emeline (Gleaves) Binkley. The father was



born February 6, 1806, in Davidson County, Tenn., and was of German origin. He was a blacksmith by trade, and is the son of Frederick Binkley, a native of North Carolina, who came to Tennessee at a very early date. Henry Binkley soon after his marriage, which occurred in 1828, moved to Wilson County, and about 1832 moved to Dickson County, where he remained until 1844, when he again sold out and settled in another part of the county, where he has since resided. He is yet living and is eighty years old. The mother was of Irish-German descent, and was born about 1808, in Tennessee. She died April, 1844. Our subject received his education in the schools of the county, and at the age of nineteen commenced learning the blacksmith's trade of his father, where he lived until 1855. February 22, 1842, he married Lucy Hall, daughter of Michael and Olivia Hall. Mrs. Binkley was born May 31, 1833, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and by her union with Mr. Binkley became the mother of five children: Mollie, wife of F. P. Johnson; John Walters, Joseph E., Annie and Lucy. Mr. Binkley moved to McKinney, Tex., and after moving around for some time at last settled in Springfield, where he erected a shop and resumed his trade. He has the leading blacksmith shop in Springfield. In politics Mr. Binkley is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic lodge. He and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

D. B. Borthick is a native of the blue-grass State, born September 10, 1850, son of John Borthick, a farmer. The mother was Ellen Ponds, daughter of William Ponds, of Tennessee. Our subject was reared on a farm, and in his young days secured a good education. At the age of eighteen he entered the University of Kentucky at Lexington, where he graduated. After finishing his education he went to Warren County, Ky., and commenced teaching school, in which he was very successful. After remaining there some time he went to Simpson County, where he taught ten consecutive years. He then took charge of the Cedar Valley Academy, and is its present principal. He is considered one of the best educators of the county, and has met with the best of success in his undertakings. In 1876 he led to the Hymeneal altar Miss Alice Morgan, daughter of J. R. Morgan and a distant relative of Gen. John Morgan.

J. R. Bridges, Sr., farmer and distiller, was born March 27, 1834, in Crittenden County, Ky., and is a son of William and Amanda (Mantle) Bridges. The father was born October 5, 1805, in the State of North Carolina, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. He was a farmer by occupation, and soon after his marriage he moved to Crittenden County, Ky., where he remained for two years. In 1835 he moved to Robertson

County, Tenn., where he settled and remained until his career ended. He was a successful farmer, owning upward of 750 acres at the time of his death, which event occurred October 23, 1867. The mother was born June 16, 1804, in Hanover County, Va. She died February 14, 1866. Our subject was educated in the country schools, and subsequently in Liberty Academy, at Springfield. February 17, 1854, he wedded Sallie A. Davis, daughter of Jesse and Susan (Kirby) Davis. Mrs. Bridges was a native of Robertson County, Tenn., and was born March 17, 1835. By her union with Mr. Bridges she became the mother of seven children: Alice, born 1855; Willie J., born 1856; John R., born 1857; Joyce L., born 1860; Mary F., born 1861; Charles C., born 1864, and Sallie E., born October 27, 1871. After marriage Mr. Bridges located on a fine tract of land which he received from his father's estate, and upon which tract he has since resided. In 1855 Mr. Bridges erected a distillery, and from that day to this, at different intervals, he has manufactured whisky and fruit brandy. He has also speculated in buying and selling stock, and in 1880 he entered into the tobacco business, at which he has since continued. Mr. Bridges is one of the leading business men of Robertson County, and has been for the past thirty years. In politics he does not favor any party but votes for principle. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. A. Briggs, an enterprising farmer, was born in 1836, in Granville County, N. C., and is the son of John and Frances (Jackson) Briggs. The father was of English extraction, born in Granville County, N. C., and a farmer by occupation. In 1838 he came to Robertson County, and bought 300 acres of land in District No. 12, where he located, and died in 1875. The mother was of French origin, and was born in 1811 in Granville County, N. C. Since the death of her husband she has been living on the old home place with the youngest daughter, Sarah Jane. Our subject was educated in the country schools, and remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age. August 21, 1856, he married Phoebe Warren, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Warren. Mrs. Briggs was born May 21, 1838. To them were born four children: Elizabeth (wife of W. S. Jones), Lethe A., James H. and Lewis. After moving around to different places for a number of years, he at last bought 130 acres near Greenbrier, where he located and now resides, but has increased the 130 acres to 210. Mr. Briggs is known and respected as an honest man and a good and kind neighbor. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mr. Briggs is a Democrat in politics.

Jordan S. Brown, distiller and wholesale liquor dealer of Springfield, was born in 1845 in Lebanon, Tenn., and is one of a family of ten children born to Samuel and Lucy (Chandler) Brown. The father was a native of the State of North Carolina and a saddler by trade. He left his native State in his youth, and came to this State, settling in Lebanon, where he died in 1853. The mother was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1810, and died in 1872. The subject was reared at home and received his education in the university at Lebanon. At the age of fifteen he hired out as a clerk in a dry goods store. He was one of the boys in gray, and enlisted in Company K, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, at the early age of seventeen. He took active part in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro and other minor engagements, and remained in the field about one year. February 7, 1867, he wedded Josie Woodard, who was born August 1, 1848, in Robertson County, Tenn. To this union were born nine children: Jennie, Bettie, William, James, Jordan S., Edwin, Eva, George and Cleveland. In 1866 Mr. Brown came to Springfield and established himself in the dry goods business until January 1, 1869, when he abandoned the mercantile business and established himself in the retail and wholesale liquor and distilling business. He is one of the energetic business men of the county, a Democrat, and a member of the K. of H.

Ed Byran, a prominent farmer of Robertson County, is one of four whose parents were John C. and Phœbe (Halscell) Bryan. He was born in Montgomery County July 24, 1840. The parents were both natives of Montgomery County by birth, the father being of Irish descent and the mother of English. The father was born October 4, 1808. His occupation was that of a farmer the greater part of his life. He died in this county September 15, 1880. The mother's birth was in the year 1812, and her death in 1868. Mr. Ed Bryan was reared with his parents till he was twenty years of age, his educational advantages being such as the schools of the county afforded. He was one of the boys in gray. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Eleventh Tennessee Volunteers, and was in the field till the close of the war, having been in the battles of Chickamauga, Murfreesboro and many others. In 1867 he was married to Rebecca Grady, daughter of William and Sarah Grady. Mrs. Bryan was born in Todd County, Ky., October 21, 1843. Mrs. Bryan's married life has resulted in the birth of four children, viz.: Johnnie, Helen, William M. and Edward W. In 1866 he commenced farming in Montgomery County, where he remained until 1871, when he came to Robertson County, where he follows farming. Politically he is a Democrat. He is a respected citizen of Robertson County.



C. A. Burr, one of the five who were born to the matrimonial union of Edmond and Mary (Tyson) Burr, was born July 1, 1845. The father was born in Logan County, Ky., in 1814. He was a cabinet-maker and farmer. At the time of his marriage he was living in Sumner County, Tenn., and in 1832 he settled in this county where he attained the age of sixty-eight and died on July 4, 1882. Thus a national holiday became a day of mourning to his bereft friends. The mother was born in 1812, and lived seventy-three years; she died April 20, 1885. The gentleman whose name heads this sketch was reared on a farm with his parents until attaining his majority, at which time, in 1866, he was wedded to Nancy Holland, who was born in this county in February, 1849. Six children have been born to this union, viz.: Callie T., Mildred L., Sallie L., S. Q., Virginia and Eddie D. In 1869 Mr. Burr bought eighty acres of land and has since continued farming, now owning 195 acres. He is a member of the Democratic party and of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a moral and upright citizen of the county.

James L. Byrum was born at Hendersonville, Tenn., in 1825, and is a son of Noah Byrum, who was born in Virginia in 1795. The family are of English extraction, the great-grandfather having come from England. The grandfather came to Tennessee at an early day, and the family at that time consisted of ten children. As the country was thickly inhabited by Indians, they were obliged to take refuge in forts. The family are now scattered through several States. Our subject's father married Maria Durning, who was of Irish descent, and bore him fourteen children, twelve of whom were reared and four now living: James L., Alfred, Sarah and Margaret. James L. Byrum came to Robertson County in 1843 and soon after located on thirty acres of land, which he cleared. By his energy and perseverance he has added to his home until he now owns 130 acres of fertile land. He took for his companion through life Miss Eliza Martin, daughter of John Martin. She died, leaving two sons, Thomas and James. For his second wife Mr. Byrum took Miss Martha Stone, a daughter of Ned Stone, of North Carolina. To them was born one child, Sarah. His third wife was Maria Escue. They have no family.

W. A. Campbell, an enterprising farmer of Robertson County, is a native of Davidson County, where he was born to the marriage of William Campbell and Margaret Bryant, August 10, 1831. The father was of Scotch descent, and was born in North Carolina in 1788. During his early manhood he followed the avocation of a school-teacher, and in late years that of a farmer. He died in Davidson County in 1859. The mother was born in Davidson County and lived all her life in that county,

she being a subject of death's call in 1846. W. A., whose name heads this sketch, received what may be termed a common school education. He faithfully remained with his parents to the age of twenty-two, when, in 1853, he began farming for himself. In 1860 he was wedded to his matrimonial choice, Josephine Wells, who has borne him six children, viz.: Lillie Ann, John C., Minnie C., William D., Milton W. and Hattie D. Mrs. Campbell is a daughter of David M. and Nancy Wells. The next year after marriage Mr. Campbell moved to Robertson County and continued to farm. In 1868 he bought 136 acres of land and yet pursues his life-time occupation. He is a respected and worthy citizen, and a member of the Democratic party.

C. C. Carlisle was one of nine children, the fruits of the marriage of David B. and Amanda M. Carlisle. He was born in Wythe County, Va., July 30, 1838. The father was born in North Carolina in March, 1813. At the time of his marriage he was living in Wythe County, Va., where he resided for some time. His death occurred in 1882, in Montgomery County, Tenn. The mother was of German descent and born in Wythe County, Va., in 1818. She is now in her sixty-eighth year and enjoying good health. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm with his parents, with whom he remained until twenty-three years of age. He was one of the "boys in gray," having enlisted in April, 1861. He was sworn in as one of the Missouri State Guards. In 1862 he joined Company E, Fourth Missouri Regiment. At the close of the war he returned home, and in 1866 he was married to Nannie A. Browder, who was born to the marriage of James and Louisa Browder, in Meigs County, Tenn., September 23, 1844. She is the mother of six children by this union, viz.: Minnie C., William D., Edna E., John C., Walter O. and Paul B. In 1881 Mr. Carlisle bought 308 acres of land, and he has been one of the most successful farmers in the county. He is an honorable and enterprising citizen, and a member of the Democratic party. He is a member in good standing of the Methodist Church.

Obadiah Chisholm was born in Warren County, Ky., December 12, 1803. His father was also Obadiah Chisholm, a native of Virginia, who was married to Mary Ann Cordwell, also a native of Virginia. To this union four children were born. His first wife died, and he was married a second time to Nancy Leah, of Kentucky, and became the father of eight children, of whom our subject was one. The father, soon after his first marriage in Virginia, came west to Kentucky and settled in Warren County, where he lived till about the year 1810, when he came to Tennessee and settled in Robertson County, in the First District, on a place that had been settled by a free negro named William Steward. Here

he lived and tilled the soil until death claimed him. Of the children born to him our subject is the only one living. He was reared on the farm and received a fair education at the common schools. At a proper age he was married to Agnes Caudell, daughter of Thomas Caudell, of Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Chisholm were born these children: Polly (McGuire, deceased), Martha (McGuire), Sarah (Nimmo), Jane (McLaughlin), Lucinda, James W. and John F. Our subject settled where he now lives in 1828, and cleared the land without help. He is a well-to-do farmer, and after giving liberally to his children still has 100 acres of land left. His wife died January 23, 1880.

John Clinard, cooper and farmer, of Springfield, was born December 5, 1825, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of John and Mary (Cameron) Clinard. The father was of German origin, born about 1795 in the State of North Carolina, and was a farmer by occupation. He was in the battle of New Orleans under Gen. Jackson and the Indian wars of that campaign. He died in Davidson County in 1849. The mother was of Scotch descent and was born a few years previous to 1800. She died about 1848. Our subject was reared at home and received his education in the schools of the county. When about eighteen years of age, he commenced working at the cooper's trade. April 21, 1847, he married Melinda C. Hollis, daughter of James S. and Judah Hollis. Mrs. Clinard is a native of Tennessee, born July 23, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Clinard are the parents of an interesting family of eight children: James H., Malinda J., Gilford N., Jefferson D., Robert L., Archibald W., Mollie and John W. After marriage Mr. Clinard commenced the cooper business on his own responsibility. In 1856 he came to Springfield and erected a shop and has ever since carried on his trade in connection with farming and is the owner of 220 acres of good land. He is highly esteemed as an honest man and worthy citizen. He believes the old maxim that "a rolling stone gathers no moss," and has never been over forty miles away from his birthplace and has never lived outside of his county. In politics he is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

F. G. Cobbs is a son of James H. and Elizabeth (Hill) Cobbs. The father was born in Virginia, and by profession was a carpenter and millwright. To him and wife were born five children, all of whom lived to be men and women. They were William H., Andrew J., F. G., Virginia and Missouri. The father died at his son William's residence, in Texas, in 1863. The mother died in 1832, after which our subject made his home with George Lowrey and began learning the machinist's trade. Two years later he began living with his uncle, James Hill, but about



two years later went to Nashville and worked at the tinner's trade. He then went to Sumner County and did some farming, also working in a stove factory. January 27, 1841, he married Miss Almeda McCormick, and to them were born several children, all dead. He has been a shoe-cobbler since 1845. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, in which he has been a deacon for about twenty-five years. He belongs to the Good Templars and has been a life-long Democrat.

John B. Cocke, a young and enterprising farmer, was born April 11, 1859, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and at an early age was left without a mother. His education was acquired in the county schools of Montgomery County and in the Southwestern University at Clarksville. He also attended high school at Adams Station. December 1, 1878, he wedded Ellen Gwynn, daughter of H. T. and Martha A. Gwynn. Mrs. Cocke was born June 12, 1860, in Wilson County, Tenn., and to her union with Mr. Cocke were born two children, named Ruth and Hugh Bell. After marriage he located in the Seventeenth District and commenced farming on his own responsibility. In 1880 he located on a thirty-one acre tract which he received from his mother's estate. In 1883 he sold out and bought a tract of land in District No. 6, Robertson County, where he settled and now resides. He is a young man of push and energy, which are essential to success. In politics he is a Democrat and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject was the son of A. B. and Mary A. (Bell) Cocke. The father was of French extraction and was born in 1820, in Montgomery County, Tenn. He was a Methodist minister by profession and at the time of his marriage, which occurred October 2, 1855, he lived in his native county where he remained until 1874, when he came to Robertson County and settled at Saddlersville, where he remained until his career ended. He died November 27, 1884. He devoted the greater part of his life to ministerial work, being superannuated two years before his death. Our subject's mother was born February 11, 1838, in Robertson County, Tenn. She died July 4, 1860, in the bloom of youth and beauty, being only twenty-two years old. Mr. A. B. Cocke's second wife was Martha A. Durham.

J. B. Cole was born in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1836, and is a son of Reuben Cole, who came from North Carolina to Tennessee in 1806; his grandfather was William Cole, also of North Carolina. The Cole family came originally from Scotland. The subject's mother was of German descent. His father was a school-teacher and died December 6, 1851. Our subject was reared on a farm and received his education at

the country schools. When he arrived at the proper age he began learning the miller's trade in Logan County, Ky., and this trade he has followed for a number of years. In 1856 he was married to Miss Jonella Conner, daughter of Arthur Conner, and to this union one child, John R., has been born. Mr. Cole has followed his trade for some time and is now running the old Murphy & Hendley Mill, built in 1868, and which has the capacity of grinding 150 bushels of grain per day. Mr. Cole is a good industrious citizen and is respected by all.

Archer B. Coutts, a prominent farmer of the Third District, was born November 3, 1833, in this county. His parents were John and Henrietta (Owens) Coutts. The father was of German descent, born in Robertson County in September, 1798. He followed farming during his life. He died May 2, 1868. The mother was born in this county in 1803 and lived to the advanced age of eighty-two, her death occurring in 1885. Archer B., of whom this sketch is written, was reared on a farm and remained with his parents to the age of twenty-one. In 1857 he was married to Sarah C. Green, a native of this county, born in 1837. To this marriage have been born eleven children, viz.: Lizzie, Archie, John, Sally, Milton, Joseph, Nellie, Lillie, Emma, Effie and Susie. The next year after marriage he purchased 229 acres of land, where he has ever since successfully pursued farming, and now owns 429 acres in the county where he now resides. He is a good citizen of the county and has the respect of all who know him. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and of the Democratic party.

H. J. Crocker, of Orlinda, is a son of John Crocker, and was born in Wake County, N. C., September 26, 1823. His father was born in the Keystone State in 1788; he was an only child and of English descent. He was married in North Carolina to Penelopy Babb, and was the father of twelve children, and died in 1851. Our subject attended the common schools and at the age of thirteen entered the military school at Chapel Hill. Remaining three sessions he then worked in a dry goods store in Raleigh for some time, and in 1844 came to Tennessee, and lived with his uncle, Burrell Babb, four years. He then returned to Raleigh, N. C., for one year; then returned to Tennessee and married Lucinda Ellen Doss in 1850; he then purchased some land and settled in Robertson County, where he made his principal business farming until 1869, when he purchased the land where the town of Orlinda now is, and built a fine two-story brick building for a store-house, it being the first building in the place. He then commenced a successful mercantile business. Mr. Crocker has seven children: John A., Eugene L., James M., M. Rozella, Henderson J., Jr., Leonidas L. and Willie L. John A. is now connected

with his father in the mercantile business. They keep an excellent stock of general merchandise and have the best business house in this part of the country. Mr. Crocker and all his family are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

C. B. Darden, farmer of Robertson County, Tenn., is the son of Berry and Mahala Darden, natives of this county, born in 1800 and 1808, respectively. The father died in 1879 and was the youngest of eleven children. The mother's maiden name was Byrns. Our subject was the eighth of twelve children, and was born March 4, 1842, and his boyhood days were spent in attending the district schools and working on the farm. When nineteen years of age he enlisted in Company F, Eleventh Tennessee, and was in some of the most important battles of the war. He was at Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga. He purchased a farm in 1867, but two years later sold out and in 1876 purchased the old homestead, where he has since resided. He owns 290 acres of land and is one of Robertson County's best farmers. January 30, 1868, he wedded Virginia A. Bartlett, daughter of Robert and Jane (Gunn) Bartlett. They have had two children, Mary E. and Robert B. Mary died in 1884. Both husband and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Darden is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley. He is a member of the F. & A. M.

Richard C. Darden, one of the old citizens of Robertson County, was born November 29, 1826, in this county, and is the son of Jesse and Amelia (Poke) Darden. The father was of Irish descent, and was born in 1800 in the State of Virginia. He was a farmer by occupation, and in connection with this was a shoe-maker. He was living in Robertson County at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1821. In this county he passed the remainder of his days. His death occurred in 1862. He had been twice married, his second wife being Jane White. The mother was born about 1803, in this county. She died about 1830. Our subject was educated in the county schools, and made his home with his parents until he was fifteen years of age. He then commenced working for himself at the blacksmith's trade, and continued this for about six years. At the age of twenty-two he abandoned his trade and started on a pleasure trip, going to New York, where he boarded a vessel and sailed to Rio Janeiro, South America, Falkland Islands and around the coast to California. He was on the water six months, and after remaining in California for six months he returned home by way of Central America, reaching his birthplace after an absence of over two years. In October, 1851, he married Mary Marshall, daughter of Gilbert Marshall. Mrs. Darden was born in 1828, in Tennessee, and by her union



with Mr. Darden she became the mother of four children: Jesse Gilbert and Gilbert Jesse (twins), Adaline and Margaret. In 1862 Mr. Darden enlisted in the Confederate Army, in a Cavalry company. At the close of the war he returned home and resumed farming. In 1876 he returned to Robertson County and bought 145 acres of land four miles south of Adams' Station, where he yet resides. Mr. Darden has met with some severe losses, having had three dwelling houses consumed by fire, but he was not to be discouraged, and set about at once to erect another. He was married to Rebecca E. (Timms) Green, who was born February 26, 1842. Dr. Darden is a man of good character, and is highly respected as an honest and worthy citizen. In politics he votes for principle instead of party. He is a Mason, and he and wife are member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

James Darden (deceased), was born in Virginia, May 4, 1799, son of Jacob and Patience (Carr) Darden. The father was born in Virginia, and always made his home there. He was a farmer. James Darden came to Tennessee with his mother, sister and brother about 1816, and located in Montgomery County. March 14, 1822, he married Lucinda B. Carr, daughter of John and Temperance (Gardner) Carr. She was born October 17, 1808, and is the mother of six children: Isabella, Robert J., Jesse E., William H., Lizzie C. and Mary L. Mr. Darden resided in Turnersville for some time after his marriage, and in 1837 settled on a farm and erected a large dwelling house. Here he passed the remainder of his days. He was a very prosperous farmer, and owned 1,200 acres of land in Robertson County and 3,000 acres in the State of Arkansas. He died May 19, 1869. He was known throughout the county as Maj. Darden. Since his death the mother has resided on the old homestead, with the exception of three years. Mr. Clinard, her daughter Mary's husband, has control of the farm, and Mrs. Darden resides with him. Mr. Darden was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, and was deacon in the same. Mrs. Darden is also a member of that church, and owns 400 acres of land.

G. W. Davis, senior member of the firm of Davis & Ogburn, grocery-men, of Springfield, was born July 6, 1825, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of Jesse and Susan (Kirby) Davis. The father was of German extraction and was born in 1786 in Virginia; he married, but his first wife lived but a short time and after moving around for some time, at last settled in Robertson County where he was married to our subject's mother; he was a school-teacher and followed that profession for about fourteen years. In 1840 he was elected clerk of the circuit court, which office he ably filled for nearly eight years, his term would

have expired in June 1848 but the May previous he died. The mother was born 1798 and died in 1841. Our subject was reared at home and received his education in the county schools, and also in Springfield. At the age of eighteen he went to Mississippi and hired out as a day laborer picking cotton; here he remained for one year and then went to Memphis and commenced clerking in a grocery store; he here worked eighteen months and then returned to his birthplace and hired out to his brother Richard A., in his dry goods store. On February 24, 1852, he was married to Elizabeth J. Connell, who was born March 9, 1833. To this union were born three children: Susan E., Addie and Georgie. At the time of his marriage Mr. Davis was in partnership with his brother, and 1853 he sold his interest and commenced business for himself in general merchandise, which he has continued nearly ever since. In 1867 he bought a half interest in the grist-mill at Springfield, and in 1875 he engaged in brick-making. In 1879 he commenced business in his present establishment. Mr. Davis is a leading business man of the South, and has been for thirty years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Charles J. Davis, magistrate and insurance agent, was born January 4, 1839, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the youngest child born to Jesse and Susan (Kirby) Davis. Our subject was reared without a mother's watchful care, she having died when our subject was but two years old. He received his education in Liberty Academy at Springfield. When about fourteen years of age he hired out as a day laborer, working on the farm, but during school session attending school. In 1857 he abandoned farm work and hired out as clerk in the hardware and agricultural store of his brother George. The following year he engaged himself as clerk in a dry goods store; he continued here until the commencement of hostilities between the North and South. In 1861 he became depot and express agent of Springfield, holding the office until the fall of Fort Donelson, when he resumed clerking. In 1864 he opened up a dry goods store in Springfield on his own responsibility, where he remained for three years, at the end of which time he sold his stock of goods and entered into partnership with John R. Bridges, in the distillery business. In 1867 he was appointed by President Johnson as United States Revenue Gauger of the Fifth Tennessee District, which office he ably filled for the next two years. January 13, 1870, Mr. Davis wedded Mary Johnson, a native of Alabama, born February 10, 1843. Since 1875 he has been engaged in the insurance business. August, 1882, he was elected magistrate of the Fourth District. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, also a member of the K. of H., and

he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

T. J. Doss was born where he now lives, November 12, 1825, and is the sixth of eight children born to Azariah Doss, who was born in North Carolina in 1785. This family is of English-Irish descent. Our subject's father was reared on a farm in North Carolina, where he lived with his people until he was almost twenty-five years of age. He then came to Tennessee, and was soon after married to Elizabeth Graves. Soon after his marriage, which was during the war of 1812, he went into the service of his country, and was at the battle of New Orleans and in the Creek Indian war. After the war he located on the farm where our subject now lives, which at that time was only 100 acres of land, but by industry and economy added till it numbers 200 acres. He died in 1869 and his wife in 1864. Our subject remained with his father and mother until their death, and now owns the old homestead. In 1861 he was married to Susan E. Elison, and to this union were born eight children: Zula J., Thomas J., Sophia E., John W., Laura A., James E., Clarence E. and Claud. Our subject has always lived on the old place and carried on farming. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, and he and family belong to the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Doss is an energetic and industrious man, and is respected by all.

Harris Dowlen was born in Davidson County, Tenn., December 3, 1808, son of Harris and Susan (Hargrove) Dowlen. The father was born in North Carolina, and when a young man came to Tennessee, in 1795, and worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1797 he was married. The mother died in 1820, leaving six children, four now living. The father again married, and reared seven children; he died in 1855. Until twenty-seven years of age the subject of this sketch resided with his family. February 2, 1839, he wedded Susan Shaw, and immediately purchased part of the farm on which he now resides. To them were born twelve children, all of whom are living, save one: Martha V. (Sawyer), residing in Kentucky; Laura A., residing at home; Harris, Jr.; Nancy (Felts); Sarah (Felts); John S.; Cicero; Susan H. (Frey); Leonidas W.; Ella and Alma B. The mother's parents came from North Carolina. Mr. Dowlen has been a prosperous farmer, and has reared a large family of children. He has served eighteen years as magistrate of his district. He and wife are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church, and he is a Democrat in his political views. Mrs. Dowlen was born November 24, 1821, and is a daughter of John and Martha (Binkley) Shaw. Her Grandfather Shaw was born in Scotland, and came to North Carolina, and some of his descendants are now living in Tennessee. He was drowned in



the freshet of 1824. Harris Dowlen, Jr., was born September 28, 1841. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Thirtieth Tennessee Infantry, and surrendered with his regiment at Fort Donelson. He was a prisoner at Camp Butler, Ill., but escaped and returned to Tennessee; but was recaptured, exchanged, rejoined his regiment, and served until the close of the war. He was at Raymond, Jackson, Chickamauga, and was with Gen. J. E. Johnson in the Georgia campaign, and was with Hood in Tennessee. October 3, 1867, he married Lucy Fontaine, born January 6, 1846, daughter of Moses A. and Martha (Freeman) Fontaine. To them eight children were born, seven of whom are living: Earnest F., Willard M., Nancy I., Martha E., Joseph E., Moses B. and John A. In 1873 Harris Dowlen, Jr., located on the farm where he now lives, and owns 310 acres of good land. His wife belongs to the Methodist Church South.

John H. Dunn was born July 7, 1832, in Robertson County, being one of seven children born to the marriage of Azariah Dunn and Mary Crawford. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was born in Robertson County, on Christmas day, 1805. He never knew a mother's care, as she died when he was but eleven days old. He followed the life of a trader when in his young manhood, but afterward commenced farming, which he continued all his life. He was summoned by death's inevitable call October 26, 1867. The mother of our subject is also of Scotch-Irish descent. She was born in Rockingham County, N. C., January 16, 1811, and at the age of nine years was brought to this county where she now lives, at the ripe old age of seventy-five, although she is hale and strong and enjoying good health. In 1852 John H. began farming on rented land, and in 1854 he bought 100 acres where he now lives and is engaged in the pursuit of farming. He has been justly successful, and now owns 1,800 acres of land. He has been one of the most successful farmers of Robertson County, and has the good will and respect of all who know him. He is a member of the Democratic party and of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

John R. Dunn, M. D., of Turnersville, Tenn., was born January 22, 1832, and is the younger of the two sons and eight daughters of John and Mary (Carter) Dunn. The father was of Irish descent born in 1803. He was a farmer and was married in 1824. In 1873 they broke up housekeeping and lived among their children. The father died in 1883. The mother was born in 1805 and is now living with our subject, who received his literary education in the country schools. When about twenty years of age he began studying medicine under Dr. J. M. Thurston, and at the end of eight months entered the medical department of the

University of Nashville, graduating in 1855. He then located in Turnersville and has since practiced his profession in that place. December 4, 1856, he married Emma E. Menees, daughter of Benjamin W. and Elizabeth Menees. Mrs. Dunn was born November 31, 1836, and has borne one child: John W., born in 1858, who is now practicing medicine with his father. He graduated in the medical department of the Vanderbilt University in 1880, and in the same department of the Nashville University in 1881. October 22, 1884, he married Ellen J. Allesworth, born in 1861. They have one child, Ellen E. Dr. Dunn, our subject, is one of the leading physicians of Robertson County, and his son, John, is following in his footsteps. The Doctor is a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

B. L. Eddings is one of a family of seven whose parents are Ruby W. and Lucinda D. (Mason) Eddings, natives of Robertson County. He was also born in this county, the date of his birth being October 17, 1854. His father was born in 1824, and has followed the avocation of a farmer. At present he, the father, is living in Adairville, Ky., where he is engaged in the marble business. The mother was born in 1831, and is also living at Adairville, Ky. The immediate subject of this sketch was twenty-four years of age before leaving his home, he having received his education in the country schools of the county. He chose for his helpmeet and bridal companion Susie Holman, and was united to her in wedlock in 1878. Mrs. Eddings was born in this county March 10, 1855, being a daughter of Calvin and Winneford Holman. Mr. Edding is the father of two children in this union, viz.: Earnest L. and Winnie L. In 1881 he bought 100 acres of land in Robertson County, where he has ever since been engaged in the pursuit of agriculture. Politically he is a member of the Democratic party, and bears the respect of those who know him.

Jonathan Edwards, tobacco dealer and farmer, was born January 13, 1839, in Robertson County, Tenn., and received his education in the county schools. In 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Fort Henry, Vicksburg, Raymond, Jackson (Miss.), Calhoun, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Franklin, Murfreesboro and others. May 24, 1866, he married Ann Elliott, daughter of Joshua Elliott. Mrs. Edwards was born in 1843 in Robertson County, and by her union with Mr. Edwards became the mother of four children: Liona, Elliott, Willie and Charlie. Mr. Edwards bought 145 acres four miles south of Adams Station, where he located and where he still lives. In 1881 he com-

menced buying tobacco with Crouch & Co. In 1884 he consolidated with Charles Halms and from that date until the present the firm has been known as Halms & Edwards. Mr. Edwards is a Democrat in politics. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his wife are worthy member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Our subject was the son of Joseph and Harriet (Mitchell) Edwards. The father was of Irish extraction and was born in 1800 in Virginia. He was a farmer by occupation. In youth he left his native State and came to Robertson County with his parents, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1854. The mother was of Irish-English extraction and was born in 1804. After the death of her husband she kept house until Jonathan was married, after which he kindly cared for her the remainder of her life. She died in 1877.

William H. England is a son of I. and M. (Pike) England. The father was in limited circumstances, and his death occurred in 1862. Our subject, who was but a small lad, made his home with Miles Kirby, of Springfield, a harness-maker by trade, and resided with him until after his marriage. Mr. England was conductor on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad for twelve years, and after leaving the road purchased a farm of 275 acres, and was a tiller of the soil for eight years. He then disposed of his farm and moved to Springfield, where he engaged in the grocery business with Davis & Ogburn. October 1, 1884, Mr. England retired from the business and purchased a farm of James H. Burnes, which contains 400 acres. He is quite an extensive tobacco raiser, and his crop amounts to 9,000 pounds annually. Mr. England is honest and industrious, and in politics is a Democrat, and although quite an old man, cast his first vote for Grover Cleveland in 1884. He is a member of the F. & A. M., and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. England has been twice married, the first time to Mary Connell, who bore him four children. She died June 30, 1880. Mr. England then married a sister of his first wife, Miss Kate Connell.

Josiah Farmer is the son of Josiah and Sarah (Batts) Farmer, born in 1785 and 1795, respectively, both of English descent. They came to Tennessee at a very early period. The mother's father was in the war of 1812, and participated in some of its most important battles. Our subject was born August 11, 1826. He secured a common school education, and August 11, 1850, was united in marriage to Miss Nancy M. Long, who became the mother of eleven children; those now living are Emily, John J., Ada L., Nancy M., Flora M., James L. Mr. Farmer removed from his farm to Cedar Hill in order that his children might have better educational advantages. He has, however, superintended his farm, and



is now the owner of 397 acres of land all well under cultivation. At the breaking out of the war he was the owner of fourteen slaves, which at that time were worth more than all his other possessions. He is a good farmer, and is looked upon as one of the solid business men of the county. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he has been trustee of the same for many years. He is a Democrat, and cast his first vote for Taylor.

Wiley D. Farmer, an enterprising citizen, was born May 7, 1830, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Glisson) Farmer. The father was born May 13, 1810, in Robertson County, and was a farmer by occupation. Our subject's grandfather, was a native of North Carolina, and came to Robertson County about 1800 and located in the Eighth District. Here he remained until his career ended. Joseph Farmer lived in this county at the time of his marriage, and afterward bought property in the Sixth District. About 1860 he broke up housekeeping, and has since been living with his children. The mother was born in 1812 in Robertson County, Tenn., and died April 29, 1846. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received his education in the county schools. At the age of twenty-one he hired out as a day laborer, and worked this way for five years, when he bought fifty-two acres near Adams Station, where he commenced farming on his own responsibility. December 1, 1855, he married Frances V. Dillard, daughter of Wesley Dillard. Mrs. Farmer was born April 30, 1836, in Robertson County, Tenn., and to her union with Mr. Farmer became the mother of one child, named Secondas. After marriage Mr. Farmer settled on his farm, and there he has since lived. He has been a hard-working and an industrious man. By his energy and industry he owns 215 acres of good land. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics he is a Democrat. January 22, 1884, he had the misfortune to lose his wife.

Enoch Farthing, one of the pioneers of Robertson County, was born in Pittsylvania County, Va., January 20, 1811. His father, Richard Farthing, was of Scotch descent, and was born in Virginia, in 1776. He was a farmer, and in 1823 he moved to Robertson County, Tenn., where he followed his vocation till his death in 1861. The mother was also born in Pittsylvania County, Va. Her death occurred in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1855. Until attaining the age of twenty-two our subject remained with his parents, having secured but a common school education, such as was afforded in his early day by the county schools. He chose and married Lucinda, the daughter of Daniel and Susan Highsmith, the ceremony being solemnized in 1834. Mrs. Farthing was born

October 22, 1810. The result of this union has been three children: Susan W., Richard T. and Amanda F. In 1833 Mr. Farthing bought fifty acres of land in District No. 4, Robertson County, and commenced farming, where he has been very successful. In politics he is a Democrat. He has succeeded in gaining the respect and good will of his fellow-citizens of the county.

Richard T. Farthing, the second of Enoch Farthing's family, was born in this county August 14, 1837. He was reared at home until he was twenty-two years of age, receiving a common education. In 1860 he was united in matrimonial bonds to Mary E. Poor, the daughter of George and Brilla Poor. Mrs. Farthing was born in Logan County, Ky., May 21, 1839. She has become the mother of two children by this marriage, viz.: Emma S. and Lulu F. In 1861 Mr. Farthing commenced farming for himself, and in 1865 he bought fifty-three acres of land, and is now the owner of 178 acres, all lying in District No. 4. He has been successful as a farmer and bears the respect of all who know him. He is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

A. G. Farthing was born in Robertson County, Tenn., December 28, 1845, and was the son of Ephraim Farthing, who was born in Virginia, April 20, 1820. His grandfather, Richard Farthing, was also of Virginia. When the subject was a child his father came to Tennessee and settled near Barren Plains. His mother's maiden name was Eva Taylor, and she was the daughter of Mills Taylor. His father's family numbered nine children, seven of whom are living, namely: C. C., A. G., Mary, Josie, W. F., D. C. and J. B. Our subject was reared on a farm till he became of age. In 1871 he was married to Miss Fannie Willis, daughter of T. J. Willis, of Tennessee. Mr. Farthing owns and cultivates 100 acres of good land, and is considered a very successful farmer. His undivided attention is given to his occupation.

D. S. Featherston, proprietor of a livery and feed stable, was born August 6, 1832, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is a son of William and Elizabeth (Jones) Featherston. The father was born in Virginia about 1773. In 1830 he came to Robertson County, and locating, began cultivating the soil. He remained in the county until his death, which occurred in 1866, dying at the ripe age of over ninety. The mother was born about 1781, in Virginia, and died in 1864, at the advanced age of eighty-three. Our subject was reared at home and helped on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, and received a rather limited education, as he was needed at home to assist on the farm. January 29, 1854, he married Susan Crawford, daughter of Charles and Lucy Crawford. Mrs. Featherston was born in 1838, in Tennessee. To our sub-

ject and wife were born three children: Charles, Idella (wife of John Ragsdale) and Thomas. Charles is working for his father, and Thomas is telegraph operator. Mr. Featherston lost his wife June 29, 1873, and January 27, of the following year, was married to Elizabeth Dorris, a native of Tennessee, born in 1844. To this union were born two children: Mattie and Lizzie. In his youthful days, after becoming his own man, Mr. Featherston teamed for some time and after two years contracted to carry the mail from Springfield to Nashville, which business he engaged in for three years. About 1857 bought an interest in a saw-mill near Springfield which he ran for seven years. He then was in the livery and feed stable business, but gave that up and went to teaming again, which lasted until 1873, when he bought a livery and feed stable and is in that business at the present time. Mr. Featherston is a No. 1 business man and bends all his energies to please the public. In politics he is very conservative, always voting for principle and not for party. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

W. R. Featherston, merchant, of Cedar Hill, Tennessee, is a native of the State and was born April 10, 1845, son of J. W. and Emily (Jackson) Featherson. The father was born in Virginia in 1821, and came to Tennessee about 1830, where he farmed and taught school. Our subject remained at home until twenty-two years of age. He graduated from the Cedar Hill Academy in 1865. He then farmed two years and clerked for G. W. Davis eight months. He then became a partner of S. J. Alley in the merchandise business. Soon after Mr. Alley retired and W. Dardon became his partner. A year later Mr. Featherston became sole proprietor, and January 2, 1878, was married to Miss M. E. Long. They have one child, Bertha F., now about four years of age. Our subject is one of Cedar Hill's leading business men and is honest and upright in all his dealings. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a member of the F. & A. M., and a staunch Democrat politically.

Rev. S. W. Featherston was born in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1824, and was one of thirteen children born to Burrell Featherston, a native of Virginia, born in 1777 or 1778. Of Mr. Featherston's family very little of the early history is known, as most of the facts were destroyed during the late war. His father was reared on the farm, and during his lifetime followed the occupation of farming. Our subject was reared on a farm, and in 1842 was united in marriage to Martha Redjarrain, who became the mother of two children: Nancy P. and William Pitts. Mr. Featherston's wife died December 2, 1885. In 1851 he professed religion, and was united with the Baptist Church, and in 1855



he commenced his labors as a minister of the gospel, and has been connected with that church since his ministerial duties began, and has been preaching to the same people successively for a period of twenty-five years. He was a self-educated man, and has not only been successful as a minister of the gospel, but has carried on his farming interests also. He has never had a law-suit, nor a settlement that was not satisfactory to all parties concerned. He now owns 140 acres of land, and has by his honest integrity gained the friendship and good will of all his acquaintances.

Richard P. Felts is a son of Wyatt A. and Angeline (Shaw) Felts, and was born in Tennessee August 9, 1845. The Felts family came to Robertson County, Tenn., from North Carolina at a very early day. In 1839 the father settled on the farm of 140 acres he now occupies. Four of his children are still living; one, Adolphus, left Illinois three years ago for Nebraska, and has not been heard from since. The other four live in this county. For two years after his twenty-first birthday Richard P. Felts worked on different farms. At the end of that time he purchased sixty-nine acres of land, which he farmed four years. March 23, 1871, he wedded Martha E. Fontaine, and they became the parents of five children, one of whom is deceased. Those living are Myra M., Enola K., Nicola I. and Bettie M. The child deceased was a son, who died in infancy. In 1878 Mr. Felts began keeping store in partnership with Mr. Bainbridge. In 1880, becoming dissatisfied with selling goods, he returned to farm life. He owns 322 acres of land, and is doing well financially. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a Democrat in his political views.

William D. Fort, farmer, was born July 25, 1843, in Robertson County, and is the son of Eppy L. and Elizabeth (Dancy) Fort. The father was of English descent, and was born in 1802 in Robertson County. He was a farmer by occupation. Our subject's grandfather, Sugg Fort, was a native of North Carolina and came to Tennessee in 1791, and was one of the very first settlers in the county. Eppy was married in July, 1840, and settled on the old home place, where he yet resides. He now owns 440 acres and is one of Robertson County's oldest citizens. He has a splendid memory and an active mind; is a member of the Masonic fraternity and has been twice married. Our subject received his education in the county schools of his native county, and after reaching man's estate he assumed charge of the old place and has looked after the interest of it ever since. February 24, 1881, he wedded Anna Hamlett, daughter of A. J. and Winnie (McNeill) Hamlett. Mrs. Fort was born May 25, 1865, in Tennessee, and to her union with Mr. Fort one child was born,

named Bessie. Mr. Fort located near the old homestead, where he has since resided. He now owns 500 acres and is a well-to-do farmer. He bears an unsullied reputation and is a man of very temperate habits. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

Dr. Samuel W. Frey, of Cooperstown, is one of nine children of Martin P. and Nancy (Neely) Frey. The father was of German lineage, and was born in Robertson County in 1823 and is a house carpenter. His father, Peter Frey, was a North Carolinian by birth, and came to Tennessee about 1800 and lived in several counties. Martin Frey lived in Montgomery County at the time of his marriage (1850), and settled in Cheatham County. In 1870 he established an undertaking establishment, continuing until a few years ago, when he retired from business life. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1825. Our subject was born on the 17th of April, 1853, and was educated in the Millwood Academy, and resided with his parents until attaining his majority. July 27, 1869, he married Nancy F. York, daughter of J. L. and M. M. York. After his marriage the Doctor farmed two years in his native county, and then came to Robertson County, Tenn., and continued cultivating the soil. In March, 1876, he began studying medicine under Dr. R. G. Glover, and the same year entered the medical department of the Vanderbilt University, at Nashville, and graduated as an M. D. in 1878. He then located in Cooperstown, where he has since resided, and built up an excellent practice. His wife died February 3, 1876, and February 20, 1877, he wedded Mary E. York, sister of his first wife and three years her senior. They have two children: Lesa and Mary Beatrice. The Doctor has a thorough knowledge of his profession, and is a true gentleman. He began his work under discouraging circumstances, but by his energy he has built up a good paying practice. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

C. J. Frey was born near where he now lives, September 17, 1835, son of Adam H. and grandson of Jacob Frey, who came to Tennessee from North Carolina when a young man and located in Robertson County and married Mary Johnson. He died in 1848. The father was born on a farm in 1810. He was twice married, the first time to Dorothea Quine, who bore him ten children, and the second time to Martha Seal, who bore one child. He died in 1883 and his first wife in 1863. His second wife is yet living. Our subject was reared on a farm and acquired a good education. He taught school in Robertson County for about five years, and in the fall of 1861 enlisted in Company K, Thirtieth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, and was captured with his regiment at Fort Don-

elson. He was exchanged in 1862, and was in the battles of Raymond and Jackson, Miss, Chickamauga, Resaca, Atlanta and Augusta, where he was captured, but while *en route* to prison he and three comrades jumped from the train and escaped. He returned home and went to Illinois, where he remained until the close of the war. He then returned to Tennessee, and February 25, 1866, married Mary E. Estes, daughter of Joe and Henrietta Estes. To Mr. and Mrs. Frey were born these children: Willie D., Effie D., Martha T., Ula D. (deceased), Margaret A. and Katie L. Mr. Frey has been a farmer and owns 171 acres of land. He has also taught a number of terms of school, and is now engaged in general merchandising since 1876. He belongs to the Masons.

S. Q. Fuqua, an enterprising farmer of the Third District, was born on Christmas day, in the year 1851. His parents were Samuel and Eliza (Kirk) Fuqua. Our subject passed his youthful days with his parents, remaining at the parental home till nineteen, and receiving a common country school education. In 1872 he purchased 121 acres of land lying in the Third District, where he has ever since been successfully engaged in the pursuit of farming, and now owning 220 acres. October 27, 1877, he was married to Mary A. Bell, who was born to the union of Joel E. and Rebecca Bell, in this county, in July, 1849. Mrs. Fuqua is the mother of five children by this union, viz.: George, Ida, Edna, Albert and Ray. Mr. Fuqua bears the respect of his fellow-citizens, and is a member of the Baptist Church. Politically, he is member of the Democratic party. His father is of French ancestry, born in Davidson County in 1814. He was a farmer by occupation. At the time of his marriage he was living in Simpson County, Ky., but he removed to Robertson County, Tenn., before his death, which occurred on January 24, 1881, he having lived to the mature age of sixty-seven. The mother is a native of Simpson County, Ky., where she was born in 1815, and is at present living in this county at the advanced age of seventy-one.

G. B. Fyke was born February 8, 1847, son of Jeremiah and Beady (Sellers) Fyke, and grandson of Nathan and Nancy (Howell) Fyke, natives of North Carolina. The father of our subject was their youngest child and was a farmer and shoe-maker. He was married three times, our subject being the child of his first wife. He attended school at Cedar Hill, and when twenty-one years of age began working for his father on the farm, continuing six years. He was married to Mary Solomon May 13, 1875, and purchased the farm of 116 acres where he now resides. They have one child, Eula M., born August 29, 1880. Mr. Fyke has been quite prosperous in his agricultural enterprises and raises corn, wheat and to-



bacco. The family are good, substantial citizens, and the father is a Democrat and cast his first vote for Seymour. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

William N. Gaines, farmer, was born October 8, 1849, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and was left an orphan at an early age. After the death of his parents he made his home with his aunt, Sallie Allen, with whom he remained until he was twenty-one years old, receiving his education in the county schools. He then assumed control of the old home place, his Aunt Sallie keeping house for him. July 27, 1876, he married Mary Bellaway, daughter of Robert and Sallie Bellaway. Mrs. Gaines was born December 25, 1847, in Kentucky, and by her union with Mr. Gaines became the mother of three children, named Sallie, Ella and Carrie. In 1871 Mr. Gaines settled in Robertson County, one-half mile from Port Royal, where he has since resided. Mr. Gaines now owns 448 acres and is a wealthy farmer. He bears an unsullied reputation and is highly spoken of by all his acquaintances. Mr. Gaines votes for principle and not for party. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church. Our subject was the son of Abraham and Louisa (Norfleet) Gaines. The father was born in 1805 in Robertson County, Tenn., and was a merchant in his early life, but afterward engaged in farming. He died in 1857. The mother was born October 15, 1815, in Robertson County. She died March 24, 1850, in the bloom of womanhood, being only thirty-five years old.

T. H. Gardner, one of the old citizens and farmers of Robertson County, was born January 26, 1820, in this county, and in the house where he now resides. He received his education in the country schools. His health was quite poor at the time he should have attended school, and consequently his education is quite limited. At the early age of twelve he was turned loose to go where he desired and thought best. He went to West Tennessee, and began clerking in a dry goods store. He proved to be an efficient and trustworthy boy and remained in the same business about eight years. In 1840 he returned to the parental roof and at once commenced work on the farm. December 16, 1842, he wedded Frances M. Whitehead, daughter of Robert and Marilla S. Whitehead. Mrs. Gardner was born January 14, 1827, in Robertson County, Tenn., and to her union with Mr. Gardner were born these children: Charles N. Robert E., Mary S., Thomas I., George N., Almus E., William W., Lizzie D., Hart W., Fannie A. and Edward R. Mr. Gardner located on the old home place soon after his marriage and here he has since resided, the same tract being in the Gardner family for eighty-five years. Mr. Gardner is one of Robertson County's most respected citizens and is highly

esteemed by all. In politics he has been a life-long Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic lodge and also of the Methodist Episcopal Church. November 21, 1883, he had the misfortune to lose his wife. Mr. Gardner is the son of Joshua and Mary (Polk) Gardner. The father was of English extraction and was born in 1785 in Virginia. He was a farmer by occupation and was the son of Henry Gardner, who came to Robertson County, Tenn., in 1795, and settled in the Seventh District, where his career ended. Joshua, soon after his marriage, located on the old home place, where he passed the greater part of his life. He died in February, 1847. The mother was of Irish descent and was born in 1798 in Robertson County, Tenn. She was a first cousin to ex-President Polk. She died in 1858.

Warren Glidewell was born in Robertson County, Tenn., October 23, 1838, and was the second of four children born to James Glidewell, a native also of Robertson County, born August 12, 1808, and of Irish extraction. Our subject's grandfather was a native of Virginia, and was an officer in the Revolutionary war, and his only child was our subject's father, who was reared on a farm and at the age of twenty-two was married. He lived to a ripe old age and was universally known and respected as an honest and industrious man. He was buried at the old homestead. His wife still lives in Kentucky. Our subject received a fair education in the common schools, and at the age of eighteen was married to his present wife. After his marriage he hired on his father's old place for fifteen years, and then on his Grandfather Warren's place for eight or nine years; he then bought the Armstrong place on which he now lives and owns 250 acres of land. He is the father of eight children, of whom five are now living: James, Clement, John F., Susan and Bell Moore. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and during the war he was in Company K, Thirtieth Tennessee, and was captured at Donelson, but effected his escape. He is a straightforward honest man, and is respected by all.

Richard G. Glover, M. D., of Cooperstown, Tenn., was born June 22, 1822, and is a son of Robert S. and Martha (Williams) Glover, born in Virginia and North Carolina. They both came to Tennessee when young and were married in 1818. The father was a distiller and twice married. He died in 1866 and the mother in 1835 of cholera. After his mother's death our subject was put to live with a farmer, but not liking his treatment he consequently took French leave of him and went to an uncle, to whom he hired for \$3 per month. At the end of two years he went to his uncle, Robert Williams, and worked for him two years. He then made his home with another uncle, Green Williams, until his mar-

riage. He studied at odd intervals and acquired a good English education. He then taught school four years and acquired enough money to enable him to attend the Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky., and graduated from the medical department of that institution. His office was at Green Williams' until February 10, 1853, when he married Martha A. Fountaine and moved to Cooperstown, where he has since lived and practiced. He has met with good success and at one time owned 605 acres of land. His wife was born in 1826, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Watkins) Fountaine, who were the parents of seven children, only three of whom are living. The Doctor and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

J. A. Gunn, one of the prominent farmers of the Fourth District of Robertson County, was born in Logan County, Ky., April 16, 1832, being one of six children, the fruits of the union of Anderson Gunn and Martha Robinson. The father was of Scotch descent, and was born in Virginia in 1800. His early life was spent in the avocation of a saddler, but he was a farmer the major part of his life. He died in Robertson County in 1838. The mother spent her entire life-time in Robertson County, where she was born in 1804, and departed this life in 1862. The immediate subject of this sketch, whose name appears at the head of the sketch, spent his first twenty-five years at his parental home, receiving a common school education, and also attending the Tuscumbia Academy in Colbert County, Ala. In 1856 he was married to Mary Ann Bigby, the result of this union being two children, Pinkney Ann and Joseph O. In 1871 he was married to Eliza Ellet, and in 1883 he married his third wife, Katie Walker, daughter of George W. and Elizabeth Walker. Mr. Gunn first purchased, in 1859, 148 acres of land, and now owns over 760 acres. He is a successful farmer of the Fourth District. In politics he is a firm Democrat. He is a well-respected, honorable and upright citizen of the county. Besides the land mentioned above, he purchased, in 1871, 600 acres of cotton land in Alabama.

James T. and Gustavus A. Henry, proprietors of a grocery, hardware and agricultural store at Springfield, are sons of Daniel and Harriett (Cook) Henry. The father is of Irish origin, a native of Montgomery County, Tenn., born in the year 1810, and is a farmer by occupation. At the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1848, he bought 130 acres in District No. 10, where he lived until 1880, when he sold out and moved to Springfield, and is living there at the present time with the mother, who was born in 1827. Our subjects, James T., was born June 8, 1849, and Gustavus A. was born August 18, 1855, both of whom are natives of Robertson County. James T. came to Springfield in 1873, and in the



following year he and Henry N. Bell established a grocery store, which line of goods they handled for two years, after which Mr. Bell sold his interest to T. M. Henry. November 30, 1876, James married Lula Peck, and by this union have two children living, Mary and Gustavus. January 29, 1882, James had the misfortune to lose his wife, and in February, 1885, he wedded Jennie Anderson, who was born in 1856. To this union was born one child, an infant not named. T. M. Henry sold his interest to D. L. Durrett, and in the fall of 1878 Gustavus A. Henry, our subject, bought Mr. Durrett's interest, and the firm was then known as Henry Bros. November 11, 1875, Gustavus married Olive C. Shannon, a native of Tennessee, born February 14, 1859. The firm at the present time is known as Henry Bros. & Anderson, and has a fine assortment of groceries, hardware, agricultural implements, seeds, etc. Henry Bros. have been in business, and during that time they have proved themselves to be men of energy and of good business principles. In political belief they are Democrats, and both are leading members of the Baptist Church.

Dr. R. K. Hicks, a successful practitioner of Springfield, was born in the year 1809, in Christian County, Ky., and is the son of Willis and Eleanor (Karr) Hicks. The father was of Irish-Welsh extraction, and a native of Virginia, a farmer by occupation and land speculator. He was living in Robertson County at the time of his marriage, but afterward moved to Kentucky, where his career ended. He was not permitted to live the time allotted to man, but was cut down in the prime of life in his thirty-seventh year. The mother was of Scotch-Irish origin and a native of Virginia; after the death of her husband she remained on the old home place with her children. She died in 1857. Our subject was reared without a father's care or guidance, as he was but four years old at the time of his father's demise. He was educated in the common schools of Kentucky, and in addition, when nineteen years old, he came to Springfield and finished his education at Liberty Academy. At the age of twenty-two he engaged in the teacher's profession and taught for several terms, being assistant teacher in the Liberty Academy for two sessions. At the age of twenty-six he began the study of medicine, continuing the same two years, and then graduated as an M. D. He soon began the practice of his chosen profession, and still continues. January 17, 1839, he was married to Amanda Wells, who died the same year, and in 1842 the Doctor married Ann J. Greer, who was born in 1815 in Virginia. To this union were born three children: Robert, Edwin and Ida. Dr. Hicks is one of the leading physicians of Springfield, and has been for the past forty-five years, and is also the oldest physician and surgeon in the village, and with one exception the oldest citizen. He is a Democrat in

politics, a Mason and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife died June 1, 1871, and since then he has made his home with his daughter.

C. Highsmith, an energetic farmer of Robertson County, was born in this county August 1, 1841, he being one of eight children of James and Emily (Farthing) Highsmith. The father was born in Robertson County, March 17, 1806, and his whole life was that of a farmer. In 1859 the father moved from this county to Montgomery County, Tenn., where he now resides, having reached the eightieth year of his age. The mother was born in 1812, in Virginia, and is now living in Montgomery County, at the age of seventy-four. The subject of this sketch remained at home to the age of twenty-five years, receiving his education in the county schools. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Thirtieth Tennessee Regiment, and was in some hard-fought conflicts. He remained in the field until the close of the war, when he returned home. In 1865 he was married to Miss Temptie Ann, daughter of David and Penny Taylor. Mrs. Highsmith was born in November, 1843, in this county. She is the mother of five children by this union, viz.: Iley B., Emniviah P., Fanny M., Laura C. and Sallie. In 1881 Mr. Highsmith bought ninety-two acres of land where he carries on farming. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and a respectable citizen of Robertson County.

J. T. Hinkle, merchant and postmaster of Greenbrier, was born August 29, 1835, in Tennessee, and is one of a family of six children born to Henry and Anna (Thomas) Hinkle. The father was of German descent and born in 1806, in North Carolina. He was a mill-wright, and died in 1873. The mother was of English descent, born in 1801 in the State of Georgia; she died in May, 1883. The subject of our sketch was educated in the county schools and by earnest application outside of the school room. He made his home with his parents until he was twenty-five years of age. When quite young he commenced working at the wagon-maker's trade and continued until 1869, when he engaged in the mercantile trade. After one year he moved to District No. 12, and established a general merchandise store. In 1872 he came to Greenbrier, and from that day to the present he has been giving his entire attention to merchandising. February 10, 1861, he married Amanda C. Dorris, a native of Robertson County, born January 4, 1841, and a daughter of R. T. and Rebecca Dorris. Mr. and Mrs. Hinkle have one child, Eddie, born to their union. When the war broke out Mr. Hinkle was one of the boys in gray that enlisted in Company B, Ward's regiment of Morgan's command. He participated in a large

number of fierce skirmishes and sharp engagements, and was taken captive and sent to Camp Douglas, where he was retained till the surrender at Richmond, when he returned home. Mr. Hinkle is doing a good business and is highly respected as an honest and upright man. In politics he is a Democrat, and in 1876 was appointed postmaster, which office he has ever since held with the exception of three months. In 1882 he was elected magistrate for three years. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

J. G. Hollingsworth, an enterprising farmer of this county, was born in Todd County, Ky., March 23, 1846, being a member of a family of three children born to the marriage of Samuel D. Hollingsworth and Emily Coleman, who were also natives of Todd County, Ky. The father was born in 1814; he was throughout his life-time a farmer of his native county. He was summoned by death in 1852. The mother was ten years younger than the father. She died in Logan County, Ky., in the year 1864. Mr. Hollingsworth, our subject, was reared on a farm to the age of nineteen, and was the recipient of a common school education. His marriage was solemnized in 1866, uniting him to Wilmouth M., daughter of James B. and Nancy Rose. Mrs. Hollingsworth was born in this county in 1842. This union has resulted in the birth of eight children, viz.: Emma, Mattie V., Sarah G., David, Josephus, Tiny W., Samuel and Urie. Mr. Hollingsworth began farming for himself in 1868, having in that year bought eighty acres of land. He now owns 323 acres having been successful in the avocation of farming. He has succeeded in gaining the respect of all who know him. In politics he is a Democrat.

C. G. Holman, one of the enterprising farmers of the Fourth District, Robertson County, was born in this county July 18, 1847. He is a member of the family born to the marriage of W. Anderson Holman and Edna Ann Mason. The father's birth was September 23, 1822, in Robertson County, where he lived the life of a farmer, and died in January, 1862. The mother was a native of Robertson County also, and was born November 23, 1822. She is yet among those numbered with the living, and is now sixty-four years old. He whose name heads this sketch received his education in the country schools. In 1867 he was married to Elizabeth Taylor, the result of this union being seven children, viz.: Anderson, Pearl, Ora, Laura, Mollie, Joe and Eva. In 1868 he bought twenty-six acres of land, and has successfully pursued the noble calling upon which the outer world depends—that of farming—until he now owns 177 acres of good land. Politically he casts his vote with the Democratic party. He is a moral and upright citizen, and a member of the



Missionary Baptist Church. Mrs. Holman is the daughter of Jesse B. and Amanda Taylor, and was born in Robertson County in 1850.

Charles Howard was born in Robertson County, Tenn., October 18, 1811, and was the third of four children born to Joshua Howard, a native of North Carolina, born in the year 1776, and was in the war of 1812. Mr. Joshua Howard's first wife was Nancy Veach. She died in North Carolina, and he took for his second wife Nancy Bourdis, a native of Maryland. To the last union four children were born. Our subject's grandfather came from England, and lived in different parts of the United States. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, after which he moved to North Carolina, where he died at a very old age. Our subject was born and reared on the farm where he now lives. At the age of twenty-eight he was married to Nancy Randolph, a daughter of William Randolph. Mrs. Howard died in 1839, and our subject took for his second wife Eliza Canida, a daughter of William Canida. In 1843 he took for his third wife Miss Mary Randolph, daughter of George Randolph, and to this last union six children have been born: Lamar, Charles P., John William, George Milton, Nannie E., Louis C. Charles P. was killed in November, 1885, by the cars at Franklin, Ky. John W. died in 1864. The daughter, Nannie, is the wife of Dr. Johnson, of Adairville, Ky. Mr. Howard now owns the old homestead of his father, and by industry and perseverance has made it a good farm. He is a member of no society, has always given his undivided attention to farming, and thereby has gained a considerable part of this world's goods.

W. H. Huddleston, farmer, was born January 4, 1848, in Robertson County and is a son of William C. and Mary (Woodard) Huddleston. The father was born in 1805, in North Carolina, and was a farmer by occupation. When about ten years of age he came to Robertson County with his parents, and settled in the Ninth District. They were among the first settlers in the county. William lived in Robertson County at the time of his marriage, but soon moved to the Sixteenth District, bought 100 acres, and went to farming. He soon returned to Robertson County, where he died, November 19, 1873. The mother was born in 1818, in Robertson County, and after the death of her husband she made her home with her son, Henry, our subject. W. H. Huddleston was reared at home and received his education in the country schools. He remained with his parents as long as they lived, and was a kind and dutiful son to them, making their path downward as free from care as possible. In 1879 he married Alice Pitt, daughter of Wilson and Mary A. Pitt. Mrs. Huddleston was born November 17, 1841, in Robertson County. After marriage Mr. Huddleston settled three and one-half miles northeast of

Springfield, where he lived until 1882, when he came to Springfield where he has since resided. Mr. Huddleston lost his wife September 10, 1885. He is a young man who bears a good reputation and is highly esteemed by all who know him. In politics he is Democratic. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and his wife was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Carroll Huey, the junior member of the firm of Sadler & Huey, of Springfield, was born in 1825 in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of Joseph and Mary (Morgan) Huey. The father was a native of North Carolina, and was born in the year 1769, and in his youthful days worked at the blacksmith's trade, but the greater part of his life was spent in agricultural pursuits. Soon after his marriage he came to Robertson County, and bought 378 acres of land in District No. 3, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1845. The mother was born in 1773, in North Carolina, and died in 1833. Our subject secured his education in the country schools, and at twenty-one years of age purchased the old home place and commenced farming on his own account. In 1849 he wedded Caroline Walton, a native of Tennessee, born January 4, 1828. They have two children living: Thomas J. and Joseph W. Mr. Huey remained on the farm of his birth until December, 1884, when he rented his property and came to Springfield. July, 1885, he entered into partnership with W. R. Sadler, in the grocery and flour-mill business. Mr. Huey is one of Robertson County's old citizens, and during his long lease of life has always so conducted himself as to win the esteem and respect of his fellow-men. He is a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity. In 1851 Mr. Huey lost his wife, and in 1881 was wedded to Susan Hawkins, a native of Tennessee, born 1845, and to this union were born two children: Annie Lee and Mary.

J. P. Hughes, a farmer of the Fifth District, was born in this county June 16, 1844, being one of twelve children of Crawford and Kittie (Wilke) Hughes. The father was a Virginian by birth. He was born in 1813, and lived the life of a farmer and blacksmith. At the time of his marriage he was living in Sumner County, Tenn., but died in Graves County, Ky., in the year 1883. The mother was born in Sumner County in 1821, and is now living in Graves County, Ky. The subject of this sketch was reared, to the year of his majority, at home, where he received a common school education. In 1865 he was married to Virginia Ann Green, daughter of Robert and Betsey Green. Mrs. Hughes was born in Robertson County in 1832. By this union they have one son, James I. In 1870 Mr. Hughes purchased his farm of 291 acres, where he follows farming. He has the respect of all who know him. He advocates

and votes the principles of the Democratic party. He is a member of the Methodist Church.

Col. Richard H. Izor, one of the old settlers and farmers of District No. 9, was born May 8, 1816, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of Darby and Elizabeth (Binkley) Izor. The father was of Irish-Scotch origin, born in Baltimore, Md., and was a blacksmith by occupation. He was left an orphan at an early age, and after the death of his parents he was bound out to his uncle, E. Hughes, until he was twenty-one. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of Horseshoe Bend. About 1830 he returned to Robertson County, where he died. The mother was of German origin, and was born in North Carolina. She died August, 1856. Our subject was reared at home and received only a limited education, owing to the newness of the country. At the age of nineteen he left the parental roof, went to Davidson County and hired out as a day laborer, and worked on the farm the following two years. In 1837 he attended school at Turnersville, working in a blacksmith shop nights and mornings to pay for his board. After leaving the school-room he continued working at the blacksmith's trade with his brother-in-law, with whom he remained one year. The following year he bought a kit of tools, went to Port Royal, Montgomery County, and established a shop on his own responsibility. In connection with his blacksmithing he established a wood-shop, and in 1843 he bought fifty acres near the village, and after that he carried on farming in connection with his other business. December 13, 1838, he married Elizabeth Felts, daughter of Joseph and Hester Felts. Mrs. Izor was born in 1818 in Robertson County, Tenn., and to her union with Mr. Izor were born three children: James, Emily and Taylor. Mr. Izor lost his wife April, 1856, and September of the same year he married Sarah F. (Manlove) Mathews, daughter of Dr. Christopher and Lucy Manlove. Mrs. Izor was born March 3, 1826, in Virginia, and by her union with Mr. Izor became the mother of one child named Richard Darby. In 1867 Mr. Izor returned to his native county, where he has ever since resided. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Izor is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Thomas A. Izor, proprietor of a livery and feed stable, was born March 30, 1851, in Robertson County, and is the son of Jackson and Lucy (Manlove) Izor. The father was of German origin, a native of Tennessee, born in 1814, and a blacksmith by trade. At the time of his marriage he located in Springfield, and resumed work at his trade. In 1813 he bought 100 acres one mile north of Springfield, and in con-



nection with his trade carried on farming. He died in 1865. The mother was born in 1819, in the State of Virginia, and died in 1875. Our subject was reared at home and received a limited education, but what knowledge of books he did acquire was in the Liberty Academy, in Springfield. After the death of his mother he continued farming on the old place until 1884, when he established a livery and feed stable in Springfield, at which business he has since been successfully engaged. He has the reputation of being an honest and trustworthy man in all his dealings. In politics he is a Democrat, casting his first vote for S. J. Tilden in 1876. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

L. M. Jackson, magistrate of District No. 6, was born February 17, 1818, in Prince Edward County, Va., and is the son of Edwin B. and Jane (Penick) Jackson. The father was of English descent, and was born in 1782, in Virginia. He was a farmer by occupation, and was married January 6, 1806. He died in Louisiana in the year 1855. The mother was born in 1784, in Virginia, where she always remained. She died in 1840, in Virginia. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received his education in the country schools of Virginia. In those days "licken and larnen" were twin sisters. In 1841 he left the parental roof and came to Robertson County, Tenn., where he began life by renting property. In 1843 he bought 200 acres in District No. 8. March 6, 1844, he married Martha P. Gunn, daughter of Joseph and Nancy Gunn. Mrs. Jackson was born August 21, 1825, in Robertson County. After marriage Mr. Jackson settled on his father's farm, where he lived eight years. In 1856 he came to Adams Station, where he has since resided. In 1883 he was made depot agent of the station, which office he now holds. In politics he is a Democrat, casting his first vote for James K. Polk. In 1866 he was elected magistrate of the Sixth District. Mr. Jackson is getting along in years, but has a robust constitution, and during his long life has proved an honest citizen and a kind neighbor. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

James A. Jernigan was born February 22, 1814, and of the Jernigan family but little is known beyond the subject's grandfather. It is known that his great-grandfather was of English descent, and it is further known that he was a sea-faring man. William Jernigan, our subject's grandfather, was born in North Carolina, and was an old Revolutionary soldier. He came to Tennessee and settled on the old Jernigan place, and married Margaret Evans, also of North Carolina. To them were born seven sons and two daughters. Our subject's father was born in North Carolina in 1778, and there he was married. He was the father

of fifteen children, all dying but four: Celia, J. A., S. B., and W. T. Our subject was reared on the farm, and at twenty-one years of age was married to Miss D. M. Sticklard, and to them were born five children: Albert, Andrew J., James P., E. Jane and Nancy A., all of whom are living. Our subject settled on the Wills place, where he is now living. Two of his sons were in the late war, one of whom lost his right arm, and is now a prominent citizen of Texas. Mr. Jernigan is one of the best farmers of his county, owns a well-improved farm and is a great stock raiser.

W. M. Jernigan was born in Robertson County May, 1817, and is a son of David Jernigan, a native of North Carolina, born about 1786, and a Methodist preacher. About the year 1805 our subject's father moved to Tennessee and settled two miles from Cross Plains, where he lived a few years previous to his death. Our subject was reared on the farm and lived with his parents until his marriage, which occurred in 1857. He has been very unfortunate in his marriage relations, death having claimed three of his wives, and Mr. Jernigan is now living with his fourth wife, Tavia Good, daughter of D. and Susan (Cartwright) Good. Her father is at present the oldest man in Macon County, Tenn., where she was reared. To Mr. and Mrs. Jernigan one child, Harry D., has been born. Our subject settled on the farm where he now lives, and is a peaceable and industrious man. He never has been before the grand jury, and now owns 500 acres of good land, and it can be said that he is a self-made man in every sense of the word.

T. W. Jernigan was born in Robertson County, Tenn., March 23, 1828, and is a son of William Jernigan, who was born in North Carolina, his grandfather being of the same name and also of North Carolina. The great-grandfather was born in England, and was a ship carpenter by trade. Two of his sons were in the Revolutionary war. Our subject's father was married in North Carolina; he came to Tennessee and located in Robertson County, and purchased land near where our subject now lives. He was a farmer and member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and died in 1870. Our subject resided with his parents until twenty-seven years of age. In January, 1857, he was married to Josephine Roney, daughter of William Roney. To them were born these five children: Caroline, Thomas, Mary E. (deceased), James, and one who died in infancy. Mrs. Jernigan died in 1867, and Mr. Jernigan took for his second wife Mary Swan, daughter of Joseph Swan. His daughter, Caroline, is the wife of L. Durrett; Thomas is merchandising in Cross Plains, and James is with his father, who owns 600 acres of land, and has been a successful farmer. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Franklin P. Johnson, a young and enterprising farmer, was born February 4, 1853, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of William and Charity (Morris) Johnson. The father was born in 1803 in Robertson County, Tenn., and was of German-English extraction. He was a cabinet-maker by trade and in connection with this did farming. He was living in his native county at the time of his marriage, and subsequently located on 300 acres of the old home place, which was inherited from his father's estate. He was married the second time to Nancy (Street) Hollis. He died December 21, 1881, but his second wife still survives him. The mother was born in 1806 in Robertson County, Tenn., and died in 1860. The subject of our sketch was reared without a mother's advice and counsel, she having died when he was but seven years old. After her death he was taken by his brother-in-law, George Garrett, with whom he lived until he was twenty-one years of age, receiving his education in the Liberty Academy in Springfield. February 5, 1874, he married Mollie Binkley, daughter of James M. and Lucy (Hall) Binkley. Mrs. Johnson was born April 12, 1856, in Davidson County, Tenn. By her union with Mr. Johnson she became the mother of six children: Laura H., Binkley, Lucy, Annie L., Pauline and Frank. In 1869 Mr. Johnson hired himself out as an apprentice to learn the art of distilling whisky. In 1871 he assumed charge of the distillery, and was employed by G. H. Garrett, for whom he worked fifteen years. In 1883 he bought 100 acres one-half mile south of Springfield, where he settled and now resides. During the past few years he has devoted the most of his time to agricultural pursuits. Mr. Johnson is a young man of push and energy, which are essential to success. In politics he is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

D. T. Johnston, one of the oldest citizens and farmers of District No. 6, was born September 25, 1823, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of John and Martha (Johnston) Johnston. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, born October 5, 1783, in Caswell County, N. C. He was a farmer by occupation and the son of James Johnston, our subject's grandfather, who came to Tennessee in 1800, and for the following two years was obliged to live in a fort near Port Royal in order to protect himself and family from the treacherous Indians. He died in 1850 at the ripe old age of ninety-one. John Johnston was married in October, 1810, and came to Robertson County, where he erected a house on a portion of the old home place near Adam's Station, where our subject now resides. He died in 1874, and was also ninety-one years of age. The mother was of Scotch descent, and was born September 22, 1793, in



Robertson County, and died May 23, 1830, in the bloom of womanhood. Our subject received his education in the country schools, and made his home with his parents until he was twenty-seven years old. March 17, 1853, he married Elizabeth C. Long, daughter of Samuel and Sallie (Frey) Long. Mrs. Johnston was born December 19, 1831, in Robertson County, Tenn. They have five children living: Samuel M., John H., Sallie F., Mary E. and Martin L. Mr. Johnston is highly respected as an honest citizen and an upright man. The Johnston family have been represented in Robertson County since the first settlement was made, and nothing disparaging was ever brought up against them. Mr. Johnston was constable of District No. 6 for thirty years, and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

W. B. Jones, farmer and proprietor of a saw-mill, was born February 24, 1833, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is a son of Robert and Eveline (Holman) Jones. The father was born about 1796 in North Carolina, and was of English descent. He was a teacher by profession, and in connection with this engaged in agricultural pursuits. He lived in West Tennessee upward of seventeen years. He died in 1858. The mother was of English origin, born in Robertson County, Tenn., and died in West Tennessee about 1835. Our subject was reared without a mother's love or training, she having died when he was a mere child. After the death of his mother he was taken by P. Holman, his uncle, with whom he lived until seventeen years old, when he was compelled to fight the battle of life alone. He received a fair education in the country schools and at Liberty Academy in Springfield. After leaving his uncle he hired out as a day laborer, receiving 25 cents per day for his first work. He continued as day laborer for several years. February 11, 1855, he married Huldah A. Binkley, a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born January 12, 1835, and to this union were born these children: Martha Eveline, wife of R. H. Davis; Edwin A., James W., Wilson B., Robert L., Charles H. and Claud. Soon after marriage he commenced farming on his own responsibility, and in connection commenced working at the cooper trade, which he continued until 1864. In 1866 he commenced saw-milling, and in 1879 established a saw-mill in Springfield, where he has since continued the same business. In 1869 he bought seventy acres on which he erected a frame dwelling, and in 1879 it caught fire and was consumed together with a portion of its contents. The following year he built a No. 1 frame dwelling-house, and has added other improvements which give it a beautiful appearance. Mr. Jones commenced life as a poor boy, but by industry and persverance now owns 200 acres of land. He has been a life-long Democrat, and a member of

the Masonic fraternity and I. O. O. F. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Capt. James L. Jones (deceased) was born in Robertson County, Tenn., about three miles west of where his widow now lives. He was born March 2, 1818, and one of three sons of Antony Jones. His mother's maiden name was Long. Our subject was reared on a farm in Robertson County and in 1848 was married to Miss Louisa A. Young, daughter of Abram and Margaret (Cavet) Young, and to their marriage seven children were born—five sons and two daughters: Dudley, Mary, David, James, Lizzie, Landson and Lee. Capt. Jones served in the late war as captain in Company K, Thirtieth Tennessee, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga while in command of his regiment. He was a member of the Cherry Mound Lodge of Masons and was a very industrious and energetic man. He owned 300 acres of land where his widow now lives, and was justice of the peace previous to the breaking out of the war.

M. L. Killebrew, one of the enterprising farmers of the Seventeenth District, was born in Montgomery County February 12, 1834. He is one of five children, the result of the marriage of Bryan W. and Elizabeth Killebrew, natives by birth of Montgomery County. The father was born in April, 1805, and was a farmer until his death which occurred September 20, 1850. He was of Scotch descent. The mother was of English descent. She was born in 1811 and died in Stewart County, 1836. The subject of this sketch was reared at home with his parents to the age of twenty-one, receiving his education in the schools of the county, attending also J. D. Tyler's academy, in Montgomery County. In 1855 he was married to Virginia E., daughter of William and Mary E. La Prade. Mrs. Killebrew was born in Robertson County, February 23, 1835. The fruits of her union to Mr. Killebrew have been three children, two of whom are living; one, Jeseeph B., died in Denzen, Tex., October 10, 1885. Those now living are William L. and Webster G. Mr. Killebrew bought 380 acres of land in Robertson County, where he is now living the life of a farmer. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a worthy citizen and a member of the Baptist Church.

Judge U. Kimbrough was born in Todd County, Ky., April 2, 1848, being one of thirteen children of M. Gart. L. and Mildred (Terry) Kimbrough. The father was of Scotch descent and was born in the same county in which our subject was born. By occupation he was a successful farmer. He lived in his native county many years and then came to Robertson County, Tenn., where his friends were called to mourn his death March 22, 1872. The mother was also born in Todd County,

Ky., and died in Montgomery County, Tenn. She died April 1, 1879. Until twenty-one years of age our subject remained with his parents, having received a common school education and also attended Browder Institute in Logan County, Ky. In 1871 he was married to Emma Allen, who was born to the union of David and Frances Allen, in Nashville, October, 1849. Mr. Kimbrough's married life has been blessed in the birth of three children, viz.: Frank, Harry and Claude. In 1872 Mr. Kimbrough began farming in his native county on 100 acres of land, which he bought. He continued there five years and in 1877 he came to Robertson County and bought 233 acres where he now resides and continues farming. Politically he is a Democrat. He has been successful in his occupation and is a good citizen.

Henry H. Kirk, builder and contractor, was born March 30, 1832, in Springfield, Tenn., and is the only living child of John H. and Elizabeth (Morris) Kirk. The father was of Scotch descent, a native of Pennsylvania, and was born May 4, 1797. He was a brick-mason by trade and at the time of his marriage, which occurred in June, 1832, he was an inhabitant of Robertson County. He erected numerous brick business blocks and family residences in Springfield. He died September, 1855. The mother was born June 4, 1797, in North Carolina, and died February, 1857, in Tennessee. Our subject received his education in the Liberty Academy at Springfield and commenced life as a hod carrier, working on the Presbyterian Church for  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents per day. He soon became a brick-mason like his father, also contractor and builder. In 1849 Messrs. Kirk & McNally bought the *Springfield Spy* and he commenced his career as an editor. He changed the name of the paper to that of *Backwoodsman*, and later the name was again changed to the *Intelligencer*. In 1853 he sold his interest in the paper and returned to his trade. In June, 1851, he married Virginia Bowers, a native of Tennessee, born April 7, 1835, and to them were born six children: Lizzie (wife of James Dean), May (wife of Turner Lawrence), Carrie, Edward, Victor and Estelle. In 1867 Mr. Kirk went in partnership with G. H. Garret & Co. in the distillery business, which he continued for seven years but at last resumed his old trade once more. Mr. Kirk has been a business man in Springfield for the past thirty-five years. He is a skillful workman and a competent builder and contractor. He is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic fraternity and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Nathaniel T. Langford, cabinet-maker and undertaker, of Springfield, was born in 1841 in Robertson County and is the son of Nathaniel and Eliza (Walden) Langford. The father was born in 1800 in North Carolina,



and was a carpenter by trade. At the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1823, he was living at Jonesboro, Tenn., and in 1830 he came to Robertson County where he died October, 1857. The mother was of Scotch origin, and was born in Tennessee about 1807 and died March, 1856. Our subject received his education in the Liberty Academy in Springfield. When the war broke out Nathaniel Langford enlisted in Company C, Fourteenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry. He participated in the bloody battles of Chancellorville, second Manassas, Cedar Run and Gettysburg. In the last named battle he was captured and made prisoner of war, and was taken to Fort Delaware and retained twenty months, when he returned home May, 1865. June, 1867, he married Sophia Boyle, and by this union has five children: Robert H., Fannie, Lizzie, Maud and Jennie. In 1867 he resumed work at his trade, which he is engaged in at the present time. Mr. Langford has been in business the past thirty years, and during all that time has proved to be an honest and valuable citizen. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Benjamin E. Linebaugh, engineer of a local steam-engine, of Springfield, was born June 21, 1830, in Russellville, Logan Co., Ky., and is a son of Thomas and Ann (Owens) Linebaugh. The father was born in Greencastle, Penn., in 1787, and was of German descent. He was a potter by occupation. In 1839 he came to Robertson County, and located in the Seventeenth District, where he lived till his life was brought to an abrupt termination by being thrown from a horse. The mother was born June, 1800, in Kentucky, and died July 21, 1871. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received his education in the country schools. After he became twelve years old he was thrust out upon the world to make a living as best he could. He at once commenced as an apprentice learning the saddler's trade, working six months in Russellville, Ky., and three years in Clarksville, Tenn. After learning the trade he worked in different cities in eleven Southern States. When the war broke out he enlisted in Company F, Eleventh Regiment Tennessee Infantry. He took an active part in the battles of Rock Castle, Barbersville, Cumberland Gap, Richmond (Ky.), Perryville, Chickamauga and numerous minor engagements. After the war he located in Springfield and resumed work at his trade on his own responsibility. January 11, 1866, he married Louisa B. Miles, daughter of Andrew and Kittie Miles. Mrs. Linebaugh was born March 4, 1844, in Robertson County, Tenn. Mr. Linebaugh carried on business in Springfield until 1873, when owing to an injury to one of his hands he abandoned the saddler's business and hired out to the St. Louis & Southeastern Railroad, now the Louisville &

Nashville Railroad Company, to run the engine to a water-tank one and a half miles west of Springfield. Mr. Linebaugh has proved himself to be an honest and trustworthy citizen. In politics he is a Democrat, and he is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian and the Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively.

W. A. Link is a native of Robertson County, Tenn., where he was born May 23, 1850, only son of John Link, who was born in the same county as his son in 1827. The grandfather was David L. Link, who was a native of the "Old Dominion," came to Tennessee at an early period and located near Cross Plains, where he followed the occupation of farming. He died in Sumner County in 1864 or 1865. John Link secured a good education and taught school, continuing that occupation until his death, which occurred about 1851. The mother of our subject was Matilda Randolph, daughter of George Randolph. Our subject secured a good education and was reared on a farm. At the age of twenty he engaged in the drug business, and has since been connected with W. R. Yates in the general merchandise business. He was married in October, 1876, to Lizzie Payne, daughter of Charles Payne. To them were born two children: Charles and Joseph. Mr. Link has been a member of the I. O. O. F. since 1876, and is now one of the leading business men of his town, being interested in the dry goods, grocery and drug stores.

Jacob Link is a native of Virginia, born June 15, 1802. His father, William Link, was born in the same State, and his grandfather, John Link, came from Germany during Revolutionary times to help the British fight the Americans. He was captured at Brandywine, and after peace was declared he settled in Virginia. The father was born in 1780 and died in 1857. He was a wagon-maker. He came to Tennessee in 1828, and in 1832 our subject came. He wedded Jane Weddle in 1826, and they became the parents of eight children: William, Susannah, Martha, Martin, John F., Christian, James M. and Jacob W. The two daughters are dead. Mr. Link on coming to this place purchased the farm where he now lives. He owns 225 acres of land, and in connection with farming has carried on wagon-making. His wife, who was an excellent woman and a true Christian, died March 9, 1884, mourned by all who knew her. Mr. Link is now the oldest man in his district, and is much respected and esteemed. He did not take part in the late war, but was in sympathy with the Union. His sons, James M. and Jacob, were in the war.

Joseph S. Lipscomb was born December 28, 1845, and is one of the

three children of Andrew J. and Martha Lipscomb, who were born in Tennessee and North Carolina in 1816 and 1827, respectively. After reaching manhood the father purchased a farm of 250 acres, and in 1845 married Martha Lankford, by whom he had three children: Joseph S., Sarah B. and Mary. Sarah married John Sawyer and moved to Kansas, where she died, leaving three children. The other daughter married and resides in the county. The mother died in 1857 and the father in 1866. Joseph S. resided on the home farm until after his father's death, when he tilled the farm until 1878. December 18, 1867, Mr. Lipscomb married Nancy Martin, who was born in April, 1840, and was a daughter of George W. and Rebecca (McVey) Martin. The mother was a daughter of Hugh McVey, at one time governor of Alabama. In 1878 Mr. Lipscomb sold his interest in his father's farm and moved to Kansas, where he remained one year, and then returned and traded the farm he owned in Kansas for the one he now possesses, containing 172 acres. To him and wife were born the following children: George C., Jessie W., Joseph R., Hugh T., Martin C., Authur J. and Matthew W., and two are deceased. Both husband and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. H. Long, Sr., farmer and tobacco, dealer of Cedar Hill, Tenn., is a son of John and Margaret (Johnson) Long, and grandson of James and Elizabeth (Black) Long. John Long was born in Virginia in 1791. He left the home farm in 1798 and came to Robertson County, Tenn., and bought 150 acres of land. Our subject was born April 9, 1828, and was one of six children. He attended the country schools and worked on the farm until twenty-one years of age. A year later he purchased a farm of 218 acres, and October 14, 1851, he wedded Sarah Farmer, and they became the parents of seven children, five now living: Sarah M., Mary E., James H., Nannie M. and Annie. In 1854 Mr. Long was elected constable and held this position two years. He was also revenue collector of Robertson County from 1856 to 1857. During the war he enlisted in the Eleventh Tennessee, Company F, November 20, 1862, and served until the close of the war. He was at Chickamauga, Atlanta, Jonesboro and other battles of lesser note. Since his return home he has farmed, and now owns 670 acres of land. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he belongs to the F. & A. M., and is a Democrat politically.

J. R. Long, retired farmer, of Springfield, was born February 16, 1830, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of John and Margaret (Johnson) Long. The father was of Irish descent and was born March 22, 1791, in the State of Kentucky, and a farmer by occupation. He



was living in Robertson County at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1824. His death occurred November, 28, 1868, and his wife's in 1835. The subject of our sketch was reared without a mother's love or training, she having died when John was but five years old. He received his education in the country schools, but the newness of the country and the shortness of the school terms rendered his education rather limited. After he became his own man he commenced farming, and in 1854 he bought 214 acres of good land. October 14, 1868, he wedded Lucinda A. Batts, a native of Tennessee, born May 18, 1834. To them were born these children: Jeremiah W., Eureka B., Rufus F., Addie Lee and James H. After moving around in different districts he at last, in the fall of 1885, came to Springfield, where he now lives. Mr. Long has been one of Robertson County's best farmers. About 1882 he owned upward of 1,200 acres of land, and has now in his employ about twelve hands. Mr. Long is a good citizen, a Democrat, and he and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Capt. T. E. Mallory, auctioneer of Adams Station, was born August 30, 1833, in Robertson County, and is the son of Benjamin and Mary E. (Williams) Mallory. The father was of Irish origin, and was born October 10, 1789, in the State of North Carolina, and was a farmer by occupation. Benjamin Mallory lived in Montgomery County at the time of his marriage, which occurred December 12, 1826. Soon afterward he bought property in Robertson County, and there passed the remainder of his days. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He died August 20, 1851. The mother was of Welsh descent, and was born May 4, 1806, in Montgomery County. She died April 14, 1863. Our subject received his education in the country schools, and after becoming of age he remained on the old home place looking after his mother's interest until the late unpleasantness between the North and the South. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry, at Fort Donelson, where he was appointed adjutant of the regiment, and at the surrender of the fort he was made a prisoner of war. After being retained six months he was exchanged. The company was re-organized and Mr. Mallory was elected captain, which position he held as long as he was in the service. He was a brave and gallant officer, and was in the battles of Vicksburg, Raymond and Jackson. While on their way to Chickamauga the train was wrecked and Capt. Mallory was severely wounded and placed on the retired list. November 27, 1865, he wedded Lecie A. Polk, daughter of James I. and Elizabeth Polk, her father being first cousin to ex-President Polk. Mrs. Mallory was born September 25, 1842, in Robertson County, and to her union with Mr. Mallory

were born two children, named Benjamin I. and Thomas L. After marriage Mr. Mallory resumed farming on the old place. In 1867 he abandoned agricultural pursuits and went to Adams Station and commenced his career as a merchant. He was also depot agent. In 1879 he entered his present occupation. In politics he is a staunch Democrat. He is a Mason and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

R. T. Mathews, farmer and brick-maker of Springfield, was born March 19, 1832, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of Richard and Nancy (Powell) Mathews. The father was born in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1800 and was of Irish origin. He followed agricultural pursuits for a livelihood. His father was Sampson Mathews who was a native of Virginia. He left his native State about 1796 and came to this county where he was living when his life ended. Richard lived in his native county at the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1821. In 1840 he bought 300 acres near Springfield where he settled and passed the residue of his days. He died in 1846. The mother was of Scotch origin, was born in 1804 in North Carolina and died in 1858. Our subject was reared on the farm and received his education in the country schools. He was wedded to Tennie White October 2, 1853, and to this union were born these children: Jennie, Lizzie, Jesse W., Eva, Fannie, Thomas, John, Charles, Cephas T., Lottie and Bessie. The mother was born November 29, 1835, and is the daughter of Jesse B. and Martha G. White. Soon after our subject's marriage he went to Missouri where he taught school and from there went to Illinois where he still continued that profession until 1858 when he returned to his birthplace and continued as tutor until 1861, when he abandoned teaching altogether and began tilling the soil. In 1879 he bought a house and lot near Springfield where he located and now resides. In 1866 Mr. Mathews commenced making brick in connection with his farming, and in 1879 gave up farming and devoted his entire time and attention to the manufacture of brick. During the past few years Mr. H. H. Kirk and Mr. Mathews have been in partnership. They have a ready sale for their bricks, which are of the best quality. Mr. Mathews is a strong Democrat and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Dr. J. H. Matthews is a son of Thomas B. and Fannie (Powell) Mathews and was born September 10, 1830, and resided with his parents until of age. He worked on the farm and attended the district schools. He also attended the Springfield Academy and after leaving this commenced the study of medicine under the direction of his cousin, Dr. J. C. Matthews, and remained with him about eighteen months. He then entered

the Vanderbilt College at Nashville and attended the medical department of that institution in 1853-54 and since that has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession and ranks among the first practitioners of the county. The Doctor is a Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce. He has been twice married, the first time to Sophronia Crowe, to whom were born two children: Lee R. and Jane. The second marriage was to Mary E. Hallums November 4, 1866. To them were born five children: John S., Lucy B., James T., Fannie V. and Lovick H.

G. W. Menees, M. D., a successful practitioner, was born February 22, 1834, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the youngest son of a family of seven children born to Benjamin W. and Elizabeth (Harrison) Menees. The father was of Irish descent, born in Tennessee in the year 1796, and was a farmer by occupation. The grandfather of our subject, James Menees, was a native of Virginia, and came to Robertson County in 1796, and was among the early settlers. He died about 1848. Benjamin W. was married in 1822 and at this time was living in Robertson County and was considered a successful farmer. He died in 1864. The mother was of Scotch-Irish descent, a native of Tennessee, born in 1800 and died in 1863. Our subject was reared at home and received a literary education in the Liberty Academy in Springfield. At the age of nineteen he commenced the study of medicine, which he continued for about three years. He then entered the medical department of the University of Nashville, from which he graduated as an M. D. in 1855. He then came to Springfield and commenced practicing and has continued here ever since. During the late war he was appointed as commissary of the First Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, in which position he remained for two years, after which time he was appointed commissary under Maj. Moore, of the Army of Tennessee, in which capacity he remained until the close of the war. In 1881 Dr. Menees formed a partnership with A. M. Pike in the drug business. In the following year Mr. Pike sold his interest to J. E. Patton, and since that time the firm has been known as Menees & Patton. Dr. Menees has practiced his profession in Springfield for the past thirty-one years, being the next oldest physician and surgeon in the city. The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a Knight Templar. In politics he has been a life-long Democrat.

L. W. Merritt was born February 7, 1818, and is one of ten children born to James and Lucy (Knight) Merritt. The father came from North Carolina when very young and settled in Robertson County near Cross Plains, where he died. The subject was reared on the farm, and at the



age of twenty-two was married to Mary Ann Starks, after which he lived for one year near Springfield, then moved North, but at last settled near where he now lives. To Mr. and Mrs. Merritt were born the following children: John F., Josephine, Martha, Maud, Marion and Beauregard. The subject's wife died May 20, 1885. His son, J. F., during the late war, was in Company K, Thirtieth Tennessee, C. S. A. Mr. Merritt is an active, energetic farmer, and has followed that occupation for years. He is a consistent Christian and belongs to the Presbyterian Church.

W. S. Miller, dry goods merchant, of Adams Station, was born July 2, 1849, in Keysburgh, Logan Co., Ky., and is the only child of Dr. J. S. and Elizabeth B. (Porter) Miller. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent and was born January 16, 1821, in Virginia. When eighteen years of age he graduated in the literary department of William and Mary's College. He was a teacher also and taught a few terms. About 1839 he entered the Medical Institute at Lexington, Ky., whence he graduated as an M. D. in the year 1841. His marriage occurred in 1846. In 1869 he moved to Bowling Green, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died August 6, 1880. The mother was of Irish-German descent. She was born December 21, 1829, in Robertson County, Tenn., and was the daughter of Capt. William B. Porter, who was a soldier in the war of 1812. Our subject's mother died while on a visit to her husband's people in Virginia, January 6, 1850. W. S. Miller was reared without a mother's watchful care, she having died while he was but six months old. In 1866 he entered Bethel College, at Russellville, Ky., in which institute he remained until January, 1869. The same year he entered the teacher's profession and continued as instructor for five sessions, in which he met with very fair success. December 26, 1872, he married Mary E. Butler, a native of Kentucky, born January 26, 1852, and to this union were born two children: Samuel T. and Wade H. In 1875 Mr. Miller sold his farm and moved to Adams Station where he now lives. August, 1875, he established a dry goods, drug and grocery store in Adams Station and carried on the business in connection with his farm. In 1882 his store-rooms were burned, and in September, 1885, he bought the dry goods stock of Alsbrook & Murphy and since that date Mr. Miller has conducted the business. He is a young man of marked business qualities and a Democrat in politics. He and wife are worthy members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Charles F. Miller is a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born January 12, 1823, son of John and Elizabeth (Cobb) Miller. The father was born in North Carolina in 1796 and came to Tennessee with his father in 1811. He was in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New

Orleans. He was a farmer and was married in 1820. In 1865 the mother died in Illinois where the family had moved in 1863. The father lived four years longer. In 1842 our subject was married to Wealthy Jane Ventress and moved to the farm which they now occupy. They own 137 acres of good farming land. They became the parents of twelve children, ten of whom are now living: James M., living in Nebraska; John B., living in Illinois; Rufus L., living in Nebraska; William B., Luke A., residents of Nebraska; Jephtha L., residing in Robertson County, Tenn., with his father; Martha E. (Dowlen); Jennie E. and Ookolomo, residents of Robertson County. Mr. Miller is a Republican, although his first vote was cast for Henry Clay. In 1860 he voted for Douglas and subsequently he became a Republican. To our subject's father and mother were born eleven children, nine of whom are still living.

Dr. G. B. Moody, druggist, whose residence is four and a half miles south of Adams Station, was born August 25, 1841, in Montgomery County, Tenn., and received his education in Montgomery and Cheatham Counties. In 1861 he enlisted with the boys in gray in Company H, Fourteenth Regiment of Tennessee Infantry. He participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Seven Pines, Cedar Run, second Manassas, Antietam, Wilderness, Chancellorsville and others. While fighting at Petersburg he was captured and made prisoner of war. He was retained for three weeks and then allowed to return home. In the fall of 1865 he commenced working in his father's mill and remained until the spring of 1867. In 1868 he entered the teacher's profession and taught for some time, meeting with good success. In 1870 he began the study of dentistry and kept it up for nine months after which he entered upon the practice. August 19, 1873, he married Mrs. M. S. Northington, daughter of Jordan and Mary A. Neblett. Mrs. Moody was born November, 1837, in Montgomery County and to her union with Dr. Moody became the mother of two children: Cæsar and Charles W. Mrs. Moody had one child, Eugenia, by her first husband. In 1874 Dr. Moody located where he now resides and since 1883 has given his entire attention to his profession and is having a lucrative practice. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject was the son of Samuel R. and Louisa D. (Dillard) Moody. The father was born in 1806 in Montgomery County and was a miller by trade and in connection did farming. His parents were natives of Virginia. Samuel lived in Montgomery County at the time of his marriage and afterward settled in District No. 1, where he resided twenty-nine years, cultivating the soil. In 1859 he moved to Robertson County and located in the Sixth District,

where our subject now lives. He built a grist-mill on Sulphur Fork and was proprietor of the same until 1879, when he sold out and has since been making his home with his son Samuel R., Jr. The mother was born in 1812, in Montgomery County, Tenn. She died August 9, 1879.

Dr. Hiram M. Moore was born in Sumner County, Tenn., January 22, 1822, son of Risdon Dent and Asenyth (Mitchell) Moore. Early in the eighteenth century two brothers, Smith and Risdon Moore, came from Wales to the United States and located for a short time in Maryland, and permanently in North Carolina. Our subject's grandfather, Smith Moore, who came from Wales, was a Revolutionary soldier under Lee, and married a Miss Dent, a native probably of Maryland. He died in North Carolina. Risden Dent Moore was married in North Carolina January 14, 1811, his wife being a daughter of Leon Mitchell, of that State. The father came with two of his brothers to Tennessee in 1812 or 1813, and lived in Rutherford and Sumner Counties, where he farmed, traded and sold goods a number of years. His death occurred at Richland Station. His son, Hiram M., resided with his parents until fifteen years of age. He commenced reading medicine under Dr. John C. McCreary, of Mitchellville, continuing four years. He then attended lectures at the old university of Nashville, and then went to Philadelphia where he attended college, but finally returned to Nashville where he graduated in 1858. He sold goods in Kentucky from 1843 to 1847, when he again gave his attention to his profession, remaining in Mitchellville until 1869, when he went to Gallatin and practiced until 1874, and then went to Cross Plains. He has met with good success in his profession, and is doing well financially. In 1845 he married Miss Rebecca Ellis, daughter of John and Ann Ellis, of Todd County, Ky. They became the parents of three children, two now living: Dr. R. C. Moore, of Orlinda, and Belle. He and wife are members of the Christian Church.

Dr. R. E. Moore, son of H. M. Moore, was born in Sumner County, Tenn., March 17, 1848. He received a good education, and attended Bethel College, in Kentucky, and a school in Franklin. He had been a student of medicine under his father, and at the age of seventeen attended lectures at the University of Nashville. He attended the full course and graduated in 1867. He afterward practiced in Nashville with Dr. Conwell for one year, and then established himself in the drug business in the same place, continuing three or four years, when he moved his goods to Gallatin, Tenn., and remained one year. He then gave his attention to his practice, and in 1877 sold his drug store to his father and moved to Cross Plains, where he practiced and sold drugs. In 1879 he sold out and went to Texas and remained in Austin some time, when he re-



turned, but remained in Cross Plains only a short time. He has since resided in Orlinda. In 1867 he was married to Mattie Cabler, daughter of Capt. C. Cabler, of Nashville, a steam-boat captain. The Doctor and his wife have had two children; one died in infancy, and the other is Ammon C. Dr. Moore's wife died October 29, 1877, and he, in 1881, married Miss Charlie Payne, daughter of Charles Payne, a descendant of the old Payne family, of Robertson County, but born in Mexico and of half Mexican blood. They have one son, Robbie. The Doctor is an excellent physician, and belongs to the I. O. O. F.

Dr. J. E. Moore, a principal physician of Robertson County, was born November 24, 1831, in Sumner County, Tenn., and received a fair education at the common schools. At the age of seventeen he left his home and went to Kentucky with his brother H. M., and engaged in merchandizing. Here he remained three years, and in May, 1853, was married to Miss Rebecca M. Lutz, of Limestone County, Ala., and of German extraction. Dr. Moore remained but a short time in Kentucky after his marriage, but removed to Tennessee and began the study of medicine with his brother, W. P. Moore, at Richland Station. He read medicine here for twelve months, and then attended lectures at the university at Nashville, where he remained and took one course. He began the practice of his profession in 1855, at South Union, Ky., where he remained one year. From there he went to Allen County, Ky., and practiced there one year also. In 1857-58 he attended college, where he graduated, after which he returned to Allen County, Ky., and remained here four years, or until the breaking out of the war. He then went to Richland Station, Sumner Co., Tenn., where he remained until the fall of 1862, and then moved to Nashville. After the close of the war, in 1868, he moved to Black Jack, Robertson County, where he now resides and practices his profession, and is one of the leading physicians of his vicinity. Their wedded life has been blessed by seven children: Risdon D., B. L., Martha L., Ada M., M. E. and two who died. Dr. Moore is at present Master of the Masonic lodge, and a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

T. E. Morris, farmer, of Robertson County, Tenn., is a son of Jesse and Mary (Nichols) Morris and was born October 9, 1830. The father was born in North Carolina in 1799 and came to Tennessee with his parents when a small boy. Here he lived until his death which occurred October 27, 1845. The mother died December 31, 1856. They became the parents of five children, these three living: Thomas E., Benjamin and Gideon. After the death of his father our subject took the burden of the farm work on his own shoulders. He secured a common educa-

tion in the district schools but spent the most of his early days in tilling the farm. May 18, 1854, he was married to Elizabeth Mathews, and to them three children, Mary F., Gideon L., and one deceased, were born. Mr. Morris purchased a farm August 10, 1854, where he yet resides. The original farm consisted of 110 acres but he has added to it until he now owns 185 acres of good land. Mr. Morris is a blacksmith and works at that trade in connection with his farming. His wife belongs to the Baptist Church and he is a member of the F. & A. M., and is politically a Democrat and cast his first vote for Franklin Pierce.

J. E. Morrow, farmer and tobacco dealer, was born January 4, 1830, in Tennessee, and is one of five children born to the marriage of James H. Morrow and Lovice Parker born in South Carolina and North Carolina in 1805 and 1799, and died in 1843 and 1859, respectively. The father's father was born in Ireland and came to the United States in his youth and soon immigrated to Tennessee. James H. was married in 1824 and owned 235 acres of land. Our subject was educated in the common schools. His school days were limited, owing to the early death of his father, and he aided and assisted his mother until twenty years of age. February 4, 1852, he was united in marriage to Ann Rosson, daughter of Sampson and Merinda Rosson. She was born in 1835 and became the mother of nine children: Emmet C., Inez, Edward H., Sampson N., Maggie, James, John, Lee and Lena. Mr. Morrow has been a resident of Robertson County since his marriage. He purchased the farm of 175 acres where he now resides. He is an excellent business man and deals quite extensively in tobacco and has met with good success, especially for the last three years. He is a Democrat and he and wife are church members.

J. C. Murphey, a prominent merchant of Adams Station, was born April 30, 1851, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is a son of Robert and Rebecca (Winters) Murphey. The father was of Irish origin and was born in Robertson County, Tenn., in 1824. He was a tiller of the soil and a son of Robert Murphey (our subject's grandfather) who was a native of Virginia and came to Robertson County at a very early date, where he died in 1823. The father of our subject was married twice, his second wife being Elizabeth Head, who yet survives him. He died April 2, 1881. The mother was born in 1824 and died in 1859. Our subject was reared without a mother's love or training, she having died when he was only nine years of age. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, devoting his entire time to work, not attending school of any kind until he reached his majority. After becoming his own man he saw and realized the need of an education and accordingly

laid his plans for getting a fair education at least. In 1872 he and his brother W. C., established a general merchandise store in Adams Station. At the expiration of one year they sold out and our subject entered school. At the end of the school year his surplus cash gave out and he returned to work for a year, after which he again resumed his studies. In 1876 he re-entered the mercantile business in Adams Station, this time on his own responsibility, and in which business he has since been engaged. December 20, 1876, he wedded Mettie Fuqua, a daughter of Samuel and Eliza Fuqua. Mrs. Murphey was born July 25, 1856, in Robertson County, and to her union with Mr. Murphey one child was born, Myrtle. Mr. Murphey is highly esteemed as an honest and useful citizen. In politics he is a Democrat, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

F. W. Murphy, one of the energetic farmers of Robertson County, Tenn., was born June 2, 1826, one of eight children born to Benjamin and Lavina (Fiser) Murphy. The father was of Irish descent and was born in Virginia in 1804 and followed the occupation of farming during his life. He resided in Tennessee at the time of his marriage and died June 18, 1870. The mother was of German descent, born in Tennessee in 1803, and died in January, 1876. Our subject resided at home until twenty-six years of age and was educated in the common schools of the county. In 1854 he was united in marriage to Louisa, daughter of Dudley and Lucretia Adams, who were the parents of eight children. The mother was born in 1834 and died in 1882. Mr. Murphy began farming for himself in 1853, and in 1856 purchased 100 acres of land, and in 1883 purchased 130 acres more. He is an excellent farmer and in politics is a Democrat.

Henry Plummer Murrah was born in North Carolina January 26, 1824, and is one of eight children born to Ambrose and Barbara (Fleming) Murrah. The father was also a native of North Carolina, and in 1828 came to Robertson County, Tenn., and settled on a farm. In 1830 he was killed by a falling log. Mrs. Murrah's children then worked the home farm for her. Until his thirtieth year Mr. Murrah lived with his mother. He then purchased the farm of 160 acres on which he now resides. In 1854 he married Mary Ann Felts, one of ten children of Nathaniel and Cinderella (Reeves) Felts, who are prominent citizens of the county and originally came from North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Murrah six children were born: James M. (living in Cheatham County), Nathaniel M., Elizabeth, Charles M., Henry P., Jr., and Martha. Mr. Murrah is one of the representative farmers of the county, and his wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a Democrat, although not a great partisan.



W. H. Ogwin is a native Tennessean and was born on the 30th of May, 1840. His father, John L. Ogwin, was born in 1811, and his grandfather was a North Carolinian, and came first to Kentucky and then to Tennessee. He died in 1864. The father taught school in his young days, but in later life became a farmer. He married Mary True. He died in 1879. Our subject was reared on a farm and made his parents' house his home until thirty-one years of age. He wedded Cornelia Randolph, whose father is William Randolph. To them were born this family: James R., Bettie E. and Daisy. After his marriage Mr. Ogwin settled on the farm where he now lives, on eighty acres of land. In 1861 he joined Company H, Thirtieth Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., and was at Fort Donelson, where he surrendered, and was at Camp Butler nearly eight months as a prisoner. He was exchanged at Vicksburg, and was at the bombardment of Port Hudson at Jackson. He had his arm broken by a ball and was out of service two months. He rejoined his regiment but was taken sick, but soon after again rejoined. He was at Raymond, Chickamauga, where he was captured and held as a prisoner of war at Camp Douglas, Ill., until the close of the war. He is a strict temperance man and is an excellent citizen.

John and Joseph Payne were natives of Virginia, where they were married, the former to Elizabeth Litt and the latter to Elizabeth Slinker. To John Payne and wife were born twelve children who are residing in Virginia and Tennessee. Joseph Payne came to Tennessee and located in Robertson County on 600 acres of land. John Payne, on coming to Tennessee, located in Sumner County and accumulated 1,000 acres of land. Gideon Payne is a son of Joseph Payne and was born March 18, 1786. He married a Miss Gamberel, who bore two children: John and Caroline. His wife died and then he married Mrs. Strother, widow of Samuel Strother, and daughter of Thomas Kilgore, Jr. To them were born seven children: W. D., Elizabeth (Ford), Pernecia (Taylor), Thomas (deceased), Arrissa (deceased), Josephus, Arena (Armstrong). Gideon Payne was a farmer, but worked at the hatter's trade in early life. He also operated a saw-mill now owned by his son, Joseph Payne. He died in 1874. W. Decatur, our subject, was reared on his father's farm near Cross Plains, and at the age of twenty-five was married to Eliza Turner, daughter of Ceton Turner, of Virginia. They had one child, Polly, who married J. F. Villines. She died in 1878. Mrs. Payne died in 1863, and Mr. Payne took for his second wife Virginia Bailey, daughter of Samuel H. Bailey, of Virginia. Mr. Payne has always lived on the farm where he now resides, and owns 130 acres of land.

Robert Perry, resident of Greenbrier, was born August 5, 1858, in

Davidson County, Tenn., and is one of a family of nine children born to Hunter and Sallie Perry. The father was born February 26, 1821. Robert, our subject, was reared at home, receiving his education in the country schools of his native county. July 18, 1880, he married Matie Claxton, a native of Bedford County, Tenn., born May 1, 1857, and to them was born one child, Katie. In 1882 Mr. Perry came to Greenbrier and assumed charge of the stock of Perry & Lester. They feed an average of 600 head of cattle and 800 hogs per annum. Mr. Perry is a trusty hand and a competent man for the place. He is a Democrat in politics, casting his first vote for Hancock in 1880. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Henry Porter, farmer, and one of the old settlers of District No. 9, was born March 14, 1824, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of Benjamin and Mary (Bridges) Porter. The father was a native of Virginia, born 1769, and was of English origin. He was a farmer by occupation, and when about twenty-four years old came to Davidson County, Tenn.; afterward moved two miles east of Springfield, where he located and remained until his career ended. At one time he owned upward of 3,000 acres, being one of the largest land-holders in the county. He died October 18, 1852. The mother was born in North Carolina in 1779, and died August 15, 1847. The subject of our sketch was reared on a farm and received his education in the country schools, and in the Liberty Academy at Springfield. March 9, 1845, he married Martha Jane Clark, daughter of Daniel and Catharine (Henry) Clark. Mrs. Porter was born June 20, 1823, in Henry County, Tenn., and to her union with Mr. Porter were born these children: Julia E., Mary C., Archibald B., Daniel W., Newton W., Henry J., James B. and Mat C. Julia is living in Nashville, Newton in Texas, and the remainder are at home. After marriage Mr. Porter lived with his parents for four years, at the end of which time he erected a dwelling house on a portion of the old homestead, his father giving him 300 acres. In April, 1877, his house, together with a portion of the contents, caught fire and was consumed. Mr. Porter set about at once to rebuild. By the 26th of the following month, he had built a large two-story frame dwelling, and there he has since resided. Mr. Porter is one of Robertson County's old citizens, and is highly esteemed as an honest and worthy member of society. In politics he does not incline to either party, but always votes for principle and not for party. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

J. W. Powell, an energetic farmer of Robertson County, is a native of Tennessee, his birth occurring August 19, 1825. He is one of the two

children whose parents were Jacob and Nancy Powell, natives of North Carolina. The father was of English descent, and was born in 1790; his whole lifetime was occupied in farming; he died in 1830, in Davidson County, Tenn., but he lived in North Carolina until after he married. The mother was born in 1805 and died in Robertson County in 1870. The gentleman whose life this sketch portrays, was reared on a farm and remained with his parents throughout his youthful years until the age of eighteen, receiving his education in the schools of the county. His marriage celebration was in 1847, uniting him to Mahala J. Taylor, who is a native of Robertson County by birth, she having been born June 28, 1828. Her parents' names were Mills and Kittie Taylor. Mr. Powell's married life has been blessed in the birth of ten children, viz.: Albert S., David H., Washington A., James W., Johnnie, Thomas, Granbury T., Mollie, Laura and Emma J. He bought 100 acres of land in 1848 and began farming on his own responsibility, and he has successfully pursued that avocation and now owns 545 acres where he resides. He is a well respected citizen of the county and a member of the Democratic party.

W. A. Powell is one of a family of ten children, whose parents are James W. and Mahala Jane (Taylor) Powell. The father has always lived in Robertson County, where he was born in 1825. He has been a farmer and distiller; he is now in his sixty-first year. The mother was born in this county in 1827, and is now in her fifty-ninth year. W. A. was born May 5, 1852, and was reared a farmer's boy on the farm with his parents, receiving the education of which the common schools of the county gave advantage. He remained with his parents till attaining his majority. In 1872 he was united in the bonds of matrimony to Lizzie A. Long, who was born in September, 1849, being a native of Robertson County, Tenn. Mr. Powell's married life has been blessed by the birth of two children, Robert M. and James E. In 1879 he bought 131 acres of land when he commenced farming. He is now owner of 370 acres of good land, all lying within the Fourth District, where he is engaged in the pursuit of farming. Mr. Powell is a member of the Democratic party and of the Missionary Baptist Church. He is a good and enterprising citizen of the county.

N. L. Qualls, one of the young farmers of Robertson County, was born in this county April 15, 1861, being one of the six children born to the marriage of Lafayette and Elizabeth (Sherod) Qualls. The father was born in Robertson County in 1830, where he lived and died; his death occurring in the latter part of 1863, from injuries received in the war. The mother was a native of Todd County, Ky., where she was



born in 1836; she died in Robertson County in 1869. The immediate subject of this sketch was like other farmer boys of his boyhood days, deprived of educational advantages save those furnished by the common schools of the county. He did not leave the parental roof until attaining the age of twenty years, working on the farm with his father previous to this. In 1880 he chose as his bridal companion and helpmeet, Nannie Highsmith, daughter of Elijah and Thressa Highsmith. She was born in 1857. Two children have blessed this marriage, the names of whom are Samuel C. and Effie M. In 1884 Mr. Qualls bought his farm of forty-one acres where he pursues the noble avocation of the agriculturist. Politically he is a Democrat; he is a member in good standing in the Missionary Baptist Church.

Dr. D. W. Ramer, physician and merchant, of the Tenth District, was born May 9, 1849, in Cheatham County, Tenn., and is the son of William and Lucinda (Chandion) Ramer. His father was born in Cheatham County July, 1822, and died in February, 1878. His mother was also a native of Cheatham County, born about 1820 and died in 1852. Dr. Ramer came to Robertson County with his parents when a child and lived with them until the death of his mother which sad event occurred when he was but three years of age. Until he reached the age of twenty-two he lived with friends and received his education at the common schools of Robertson and Cheatham Counties. At that age he began studying medicine at the University at Nashville and graduated March 1, 1874. After receiving his diploma he located in the Tenth District, where he has pursued his honorable calling to this time. In 1876 he wedded Miss Mary Sprouse, daughter of J. W. and Tennessee Sprouse. To Dr. and Mrs. Ramer were born three children: Claudie, Vertrice and Vernon. Dr. Ramer is a stanch Democrat and cast his first vote for Tilden and Hendricks. He is a Master Mason and also a member of the O. of P. He is a member of the Free Will Baptist Church and his wife is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. By his energy and industry Dr. Ramer has worked himself into a good practice and is one of the leading men of his neighborhood. He is also the senior partner in the firm of Ramer & Sprouse, located at Sprouseville, Tenth District.

Bayless Randolph was born in Caswell County, N. C., May 19, 1812. He was one of twelve children born to William Randolph, a native of Prince William County, Va., born December 24, 1787. His grandfather was also named William Randolph. After the death of his grandfather his grandmother married Thomas Purcell and moved to North Carolina, when our subject's father was but eighteen years of age. Bayless Ran-

dolph's mother was Mary Hinton, and he and three of his sisters and brothers were born in North Carolina. In 1815 or 1816 his parents came to Tennessee and settled in Robertson County, and built the first house where Cross Plains now stands, and lived there four years, farming and selling whisky. His father lived near Cross Plains twelve years and then bought the property where our subject now lives. In April, 1875, his death occurred. Our subject lived with his parents till he became of age, when he married Lydia Ann Yates, daughter of James Yates, in 1833. To Mr. and Mrs. Randolph have been born twelve children: William B., Elizabeth, James, Nancy, Harrison, Martha, Augustus, Sarah, George A., Susan A., Margaret and Lydia. James was in Company K, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteers, and died in Virginia. Margaret died in 1857, the others are still living. Since our subject's marriage he has lived principally where he is at present, the home place of his father. He was elected justice of the peace at one time, which office he held for six years. He is now a farmer and owns 209 acres of good land. Mr. Randolph has five brothers and sisters living at this time.

James Roark was born in Macon County, Tenn., in 1844, and is a son of W. S. Roark, who was also born in that county. His grandfather, Reuben Roark, was a North Carolinian by birth and came to Tennessee, settling in Macon County. Our subject's father married Mary Holland, and to them were born ten children, eight of whom are now living. Our subject was reared in his native county and lived there until twenty-five years of age. In 1861 or 1862 he enlisted in the war under Capt. Bennett, and after being in the service fifteen months was discharged on account of being under age. He was in no hard fought battles and served mostly in Tennessee and Mississippi. After returning home he resided with his parents two or three years and then came to Robertson County, where he wedded Miss Martha Webb, a daughter of Wesley Webb. They have one child, Dora Ella. Mr. Roark owns ninety-nine acres of land and is an energetic and industrious man. The first of the Roarks who came to Robertson County, Tenn., was our subject's uncle, A. C. Roark, who came in 1860, with his wife and three children: J. W., C. W., and Mary (Summerville).

J. M. Roney is one of eleven children and was born in Sumner County, Tenn., March 8, 1817, son of James and Catherine (Young) Raney, the former of Irish descent, son of James Roney, who was born in Ireland and lived to be very old. The father was born in 1772 and was a pioneer of Tennessee. J. M., our subject, was reared in his native county and resided with his people until twenty years of age. He ac-

quired a common school education, and in 1837 was married to Angeline Muloy, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Shelley) Muloy. To them were born seven children, six of whom are living: A. L., Daniel M., Parnecia A., J. M., Edward F. and Mary J. (deceased). Mrs. Roney died in 1855. After marriage Mr. Roney came to Robertson County and began farming. He owns 170 acres of good land. September 28, 1856, he was married the second time to Delina A. Arnold, daughter of Elijah Arnold, whose ancestors came from North Carolina. They have one child, Julia, born in 1857. In 1839 Mr. Roney purchased an old anvil and bellows and did blacksmithing for himself and neighbors, and worked at that and gunsmithing for a number of years. On account of his age he has given up farming, but when able is found in his shop. He took no part in the late war, being too old to join. His son, A. L., was in Company K, Fourteenth Tennessee. Mr. Roney is a member of the Masonic fraternity and I. O. O. F., and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church. He was elected justice of the peace for six years in 1882, and is now holding that office.

T. F. Rose, an energetic young farmer of the Fifth District, was born in this county October 18, 1855, being one of six children of Elias and Virginia A. (Green) Rose. The father was a native of Robertson County, where he was born July 9, 1823. He lived all his life in his native county, and was a farmer by occupation. He was overtaken by death before having reached a very advanced age, his death occurring September 26, 1861. The mother was born in the same county January 7, 1832, and is now living in the county. The immediate subject of this sketch was raised with his parents to the age of twenty-one, securing his education in the common schools of the county, and at Hickory Wild Academy in Montgomery County. In 1870 he was married to Rose Ellen, daughter of George C. and Fannie Sanford. Mrs. Rose was born in 1863. She is the mother of three children, Thomas E., Maud and William E. In 1877 he bought eighty-five acres of land in this county, and commenced farming on his own responsibility where he now resides. In politics he is a Democrat. He holds the esteem of all who know him, and is a worthy young citizen.

J. F. Ruffin, dealer in groceries and hardware at Cedar Hill, Tenn. He carries a small but select stock of goods, and began business in 1882. He was born on the old homestead in Robertson County, Tenn., January 15, 1861, and is a son of J. E. and S. A. (Batts) Ruffin. The family settled in the county at a very early date, and J. E. Ruffin received a very thorough education in several of the best schools of the State. He was a teacher and was engaged in the dry goods business a



short time. His wife died in 1878. Our subject remained at home until twenty-two years of age, and on November 25, 1883, was united in marriage to Ada Featherston. They have one child, a daughter, Laura F. Mr. Ruffin attended the common schools until entering the high school at Adams Station in 1875. He finished the course in 1878, and then began working in his grandfather's tobacco factory, continuing two years. He then became clerk in W. R. Featherston's store, and on November 8, 1882, began business for himself. He is an energetic young man, and has the confidence of all who know him. He is a Democrat and a member of the Baptist Church. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

B. Rutledge, farmer, of District No. 7, was born in 1829 in Washington, Va., and is a son of Peter and Phœbe Rutledge who were born in the "Old Dominion." The father was a blacksmith by trade. The subject of this memoir was reared by his parents and made his home with them until he was twenty years old. In 1850 he left the paternal roof and went to Lincoln County, Ky., and hired out as a day laborer on a farm. In 1850 he wedded Harriet E. Booth and soon afterward came to Robertson County, Tenn., and settled in District No. 17. January 22, 1869, Mrs. Rutledge died and June 9, 1870, Mr. Rutledge married Nancy James, daughter of Solomon and Rebecca James. Mrs. Rutledge was born in Robertson County June 30, 1836. In 1878 our subject purchased 165 acres of land near Turnersville, where he settled and now resides. He is an excellent citizen and neighbor and in politics is a Democrat. He and wife are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church.

Hon. W. R. Sadler, groceryman and flour manufacturer, was born 1824, in Madison County, Ala., and is the son of John and Nancy (Hawkins) Sadler. The father was of Irish origin, a native of Virginia, born in 1801, and when young worked as a mill-wright but in later years spent his time in the manufacture of flour. In 1828 he moved to Sumner County, Tenn., where he remained until 1840 and then came to Robertson County where his career ended in the spring of 1881. The mother was of French extraction, born in 1800, in Virginia, and died in 1880. Our subject was reared at home and received his education in the country schools of Sumner and Robertson Counties. July 27, 1847, he wedded Ann Gunn, a native of Tennessee, born in 1823 and to them were born three children, George T., Nancy and Cora. Just before our subject was twenty-one he and his father bought a flouring-mill and our subject was placed in control of it, and in connection with this mill established a general merchandise store under the firm name of Sadler & Huey. In 1870 they moved their store to the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, which

place is now known as Sadler's Station. In 1876 our subject sold his interest in this store to Mr. Jones and came to Springfield, where he bought an interest in a steam flouring-mill at that place. In 1884 Mr. Sadler established a grocery store in connection with his mill. He is a prominent business man of Springfield and is highly esteemed as an honest and industrious man. In political sentiments he is a Democrat, being one of the leading men of his party. In 1851 he was elected magistrate and held the office for eighteen years. In 1869 he was elected to the State Legislature for two years and filled this office so efficiently that accordingly, in 1885, he was elected to fill the unexpired term of H. C. Crunk, which office he now holds. He is also the present mayor of Springfield, a member of the Masonic lodge and the Methodist Episcopal Church.

T. G. Shelton, one of Robertson County's enterprising farmers, is a child of the marriage of Joseph W. Shelton and Elizabeth Smith, his birth occurring July 25, 1839, and he being one of a family of ten children. The father was born in Robertson County, in 1817. He lived all his life in this county where he followed farming. He died in 1870. The mother was a native and lifetime resident of this county, her birth occurring in 1817 and her death in 1863. T. G., the one of whom this sketch is written, was reared on a farm with his parents until attaining his majority, having received the educational advantages as furnished by the common county schools. In 1850 he began farming on his own responsibility and in 1869 bought fifty acres of land in the Fourth District where he has ever since continued this noble pursuit. In his success he is now the owner of 247 acres of good land. He chose as his companion, Roseline Barbee, and wedded her in 1871. She is a daughter of George and Nancy Barbee and has become the mother of five children: Joseph, Nannie, Annie, Pearl and Cleveland. Mr. Shelton has been successful as a farmer and is a worthy citizen of the county. He is a member of the Democratic party and of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Robert H. Sherrod, one of the old citizens and farmers of District No. 6, was born March 11, 1816, in Robertson County, and received his education in the county schools. He remained at home until twenty-seven years of age. August 2, 1842, he wedded Mary Reed, daughter of John and Elizabeth Reed. Mrs. Sherrod was born September 21, 1824, in Rutherford County, Tenn., and by her union with Mr. Sherrod she became the mother of an interesting family of eight children: Joseph H., William D. D., John E. D., Louisa, Mary A., Robert A., Garling A. and Martha E. Mr. Sherrod lost his wife February 27, 1869, and September of the same year he was married to Mickey A. McClary, daughter of

Garling and Sarah A. Reed. Mrs. Sherrod was born December 4, 1828, in Kentucky, and to this union were born two children: James B. and Cinda B. A few years previous to his marriage, Mr. Sherrod purchased ninety acres near Adams Station, where he located after marriage. In 1852 he settled on 860 acres two miles south of Adams Station, where he has since resided. Mr. Sherrod commenced life as a poor boy but, by his industry and good management, he now owns 700 acres and is a well-to-do farmer. In politics he is a Democrat. He was the son of William and Mary A. (Dunn) Sherrod. The father was born about 1780, in North Carolina, and was a farmer by occupation. About 1800 he left his native State and came to Robertson County, Tenn., where he lived at the time of his marriage. He was one of the first settlers in the county and died in 1864. The mother was of German descent, and was born about 1788, in Robertson County, Tenn. She died in April, 1862.

D. H. Simmons was born October 6, 1829, son of Thomas A. Simmons, who was born in Virginia, in 1793, near Richmond. The grandfather, Henry Simmons, is of English descent and came to America when a young man and settled in Virginia where he followed farming and was a wealthy man. Thomas Simmons was reared on a farm and when twenty-one years old he and his sister Charlotte (now Mrs. Vick) came to Tennessee and settled in Robertson County, in 1810. The father married Miss Mary Clayton, daughter of Daniel Clayton, a Baptist minister. To them were born nine children, our subject being the fourth. The father was in the war of 1812, and carried on farming and owned at the time of his death a great deal of land. He died in 1840, and the mother in 1865. Our subject received a good education and at the age of eighteen began teaching school. He attended the academy at Russellville, and while there fitted himself for teaching, and taught for many years in one place. He was married, February 14, 1858, to Miss E. H. Holland, daughter of Richard Holland. To them were born these children: Elenore, A. L., R. L., Theodore and W. After teaching ten years Mr. Simmons farmed, and in 1878 moved onto the farm where he now lives. He owns 450 acres of good land. He had two sons in the late war, his son Thomas being killed at Gettysburg.

John M. Speer, superintendent of the Louisville & Nashville R. R., is a son of James G. and Eliza (O'Brien) Speer. The father was born in Tennessee in 1802 and obtained a collegiate education, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His death occurred in 1834. He was the father of three children, our subject being the second. John M. was born April 2, 1830, and assisted his parents on the farm until eighteen years of age when he attended a school taught by Prof. John G. Wilson,



who was considered a very fine educator. After attending two terms, in 1850, he began teaching, but soon entered a dry goods store in Turnersville, where he remained until 1854. He was married to Mary M. Gossett June 11, 1853, and to them two children were born: William B. and James R. (deceased). Mr. Speer taught in different localities and gave good satisfaction. He returned to Cedar Hill in 1859 and became local agent of the Edgefield & Kentucky Railroad Company, continuing two years. He then farmed three years, and in October, 1865, was appointed roadmaster and paymaster of the Edgefield & Kentucky Railroad. At the end of eight years he engaged in the coal business in Kentucky, which proved to be a very unfortunate undertaking, but after the failure paid all his creditors in full with interest. In 1879 he was appointed superintendent of the Henderson division of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, and has held that position ever since. He has won the respect and esteem of his employers, as he has of his neighbors. He is a Democrat and a member of the F. & A. M. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Hon. Joseph C. Stark, judge of the Tenth Judicial Circuit of Tennessee, was born December 29, 1817, in Sumner County, Tenn., and is the son of John and Margaret (Prinn) Stark. The father was of Scotch origin, a native of Virginia, and followed agricultural pursuits for a livelihood. He came to this State when it was almost an unbroken wilderness and died in 1862. The mother was also a native of Virginia, and died in 1873. Our subject received the rudiments of his education in the county schools, and subsequently from a private instructor. At the age of eighteen he began teaching school, which occupation he followed for ten months. In 1840 he began the study of law under Hon. John J. White, where he remained for eighteen months, after which he came to Springfield and entered upon the practice of his life's work. Judge Stark has had, by the thorough knowledge of his profession, more than ordinary success at the bar. In 1848 he married Lamiza A. Baird, a native of Tennessee, born in 1829. To this union were born these children: Charlie B., Joseph C. (Jr.) John L., Robert L., Felix J. and Annie L. Charles is in St. Louis practicing law. Joseph C., Jr., is in Texas dealing in stock and merchandise. John L. is in Springfield practicing law with his father, and the remainder are at home. In 1844 Judge Stark was appointed clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Robertson County, holding the office until 1851. In the same year he was elected to the Senate, where he represented Robertson and Montgomery Counties. He was chairman of the committee of common schools and a member of several others of less importance. In 1878 he was elected

judge of the Tenth Judicial Circuit Court, which position he now holds. In both his private and public life Judge Stark has always so conducted himself as to bear an unsullied reputation. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John W. Stark, wholesale liquor dealer and distiller, was born June 30, 1833, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is one of a family of thirteen children born to William and Elizabeth (Pitt) Stark. The father was of English descent, a native of Tennessee, and was born in 1790. He was a farmer by occupation and bought property in the Tenth District where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1864, being in his seventy-fifth year. The mother was also of English extraction and was born in the year 1798 and died in 1872. Our subject received a somewhat limited education owing to the weakness of his eyes at the time he should have been in school. March 24, 1853, he wedded Margaret Powell, daughter of William and Charlotte Powell. Mrs. Stark was born in Tennessee in the year 1836, and died June 8, 1854. On July 1, 1855, he married Mary Powell, sister to his first wife. Mrs. Stark was born March 9, 1842, and by her union with John W. Stark became the mother of three children: William Harrison, who was born August 9, 1856; John B., born October 10, 1861, and Tennessee Elizabeth, born September 3, 1876. In his youth our subject had learned the blacksmith trade, which he in after years abandoned, and bought eighty acres in District No. 8, where he settled and erected a distillery which he carried on in connection with his farm work. This he continued until 1872, when he sold his distillery and rented one five miles east of Springfield, of which he is now proprietor. In 1880 Mr. Stark sold his farm and came to Springfield, where he has since resided. He owns 450 acres of land, one vacant lot, four dwelling houses on Main Street, and property in other parts of the town, besides five business rooms. Mr. Stark has been one of Robertson County's leading business men for the past thirty-five years and is highly respected as an honest and worthy citizen. In politics he is a Democrat but is very conservative in his belief, voting for the man he believes to be best qualified for the position. He is a member of the Masonic lodge.

S. G. Strother was born in Richmond County, N. C., October 22, 1804, son of John and Susan (Gibson) Strother, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The mother died when our subject was quite young and the father married again and moved to Tennessee in 1810 and died in this State. S. G. Strother resided with his parents until twenty-one years of age when he went to West Tennessee and was

married to Lydia Kilgore, daughter of Thomas Kilgore, Jr., July 14, 1830. She was born December 31, 1802, and died December 3, 1832. Mr. Strother then came to Cross Plains and clerked in the store of Marcus D. Young, continuing with him one year and earning \$200. The next year he clerked for Gaines Williams & Co., and then he and John W. Bryan purchased the entire stock of goods and carried on the business for themselves. In 1837 Mr. Strother married Mary Payne, daughter of Gideon Payne, and to them were born six children: Lydia R. (deceased), John B., Sarah, Susan E., S. G., Jr., and D. W. Mr. Strother continued in the mercantile business until 1878, having several different men for his partners. He is one of the oldest business men in Cross Plains. He now resides on a small farm near the town.

Jesse H. Stroud was born on the 12th of December, 1849, in Robertson County, Tenn., son of William and Nancy (Rosson) Stroud. The father was a Welshman by descent, was born in South Carolina in 1798 and was a farmer. When about six years old he came to Tennessee with his uncle, Jesse Stroud, with whom he lived until sixteen years old. He became a successful farmer and owned 400 acres of land. He died in 1878. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1813 and died in 1883. Our subject was reared on a farm, residing with his parents until twenty-three years old. In 1872 he married Sallie Coleman, born March 10, 1855, in Robertson County, Tenn., and daughter of James and Margaret Coleman. They became the parents of these children: James F., Mary F., William I. and Myrtle A. The wife died in 1883, and July 17 of the following year he wedded Jennie Connell, who was born in October, 1867, daughter of Richard and Margaret Connell. They have one child, Cora Mabel. In 1885 Mr. Stroud moved on the old home place. He is industrious and a good manager and owns 400 acres of good land. He is a Democrat in politics and cast his first vote for Horace Greeley.

Dixon Summerville was born in Robertson County, Tenn., March 14, 1824, and is a son of John Summerville, who was born in Virginia. He was married in that State to Miss Phelia Payne, daughter of James Payne. They became the parents of thirteen children—eleven sons and two daughters. All lived to become of age, but only one is now living, our subject. The father located in Robertson County, on coming to Tennessee, where he owned 200 acres of land. Dixon owns ninety-three acres of the farm and resided with his parents until their death, and continues to live on the old home place. At the age of twenty-four he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Sallie Rigsbee, of North Carolina, daughter of James Rigsbee. To this marriage have been born nine children, five of whom are living, named Richard, J. Taylor, James M., Phoebe (Webb)



and Mary Ann (Gossett), all living in the county. They took no part in the late war.

T. O. Tarpley was born in North Carolina October 20, 1814, and is one of ten children born to Leighton and Rebecca Tarpley. Our subject's father was born in North Carolina in 1787, and his grandfather, Thomas Tarpley, was also a native of North Carolina. His mother was of Irish extraction and was born in 1794. There were three girls and seven boys, of this family, of whom eight are now living. When our subject was but four years old, his father moved to Virginia, and died July 1, 1848, and his mother died July 26, 1843. When thirty-six years of age, our subject was married to Elizabeth Preston, and to this marriage were born five children, one in Virginia and four in Tennessee, namely: William A., Jessie F., Martha A., Henry L. and Osman V. Soon after his marriage he moved to Tennessee, and here his wife died November, 1880. For his second wife Mr. Tarpley married Mary Jane Miles, widow of Rev. O. C. Miles, and a native of Adair County, Ky. When our subject came to Tennessee, he settled at Elm Springs, and lived here twenty-six years. In 1881 he moved to the property on which he now lives, near Orlinda. In 1860 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he held for sixteen years, and has tried over 600 cases. He is a Mason, an Odd Fellow, and has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since 1836.

W. T. Taylor was born February 2, 1845, in this county. He is one of ten children born to Dempsie and Sallie (Turner) Taylor, natives of this county. The father was a farmer all his life, having never lived in any other than his native county. He was of course among the early residents of the county, his birth having occurred July 26, 1809, and his death July 12, 1878. The mother was born March 13, 1815; she lived till March 2, 1878, when she was summoned to join the innumerable dead. Our subject's early days were spent with his parents on the farm; his educational advantages were similar to those of the other boys of his early day. At the age of twenty-one he left the parental roof, and in 1865 he was wedded to his matrimonial choice, Leona Holland, daughter of Richard and Obediance Holland. Mrs. Taylor was a native of this county, born in 1849, and in this marriage she became the mother of four children, Wesley D., Cora, Idella and Dempsie W. Six years after he married, Mr. Taylor bought seventy-three acres of land and has since been engaged in the vocation of farming, in which he has been successful, he now owning 360 acres. He is a firm member of the Democratic party and a member in good standing of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Z. Taylor, a farmer of Robertson County, was born in this county

December 26, 1846, being one of ten children of Dempsie W. and Sallie (Turner) Taylor. The father was also born in this county, his birth being January 26, 1809; he followed the vocation of a farmer all his life, having never lived in any other county than Robertson. He died June 12, 1878. The mother was born March 13, 1815, in this county, and died March 2, 1878. Our subject faithfully remained with his parents till attaining the age of twenty-five, having received the advantages of the county schools. His marriage ceremony was solemnized in 1870, uniting him to Viola Dozier, whose parents were Richard and Patsy Dozier. Mrs. Taylor was born in Robertson County, in 1854, and by her marriage is the mother of two children, Ray W. and Maudie. In 1874 Mr. Taylor came into possession of 164 acres of land and thence forward he has been successfully engaged in the pursuit of farming, now owning 241 acres of land all lying in District No. 4. Politically he is a Democrat, and he is a well-respected citizen of Robertson County.

Dr. H. S. Taylor, a farmer and physician of Robertson County, was born in this county July 9, 1842, being one of twelve children—the result of the marriage of Jesse B. and Amanda (Thompson) Taylor, natives of Robertson County, where the father was born in 1814, and the mother in 1817. The father has always resided in this county in the pursuit of farming, now having reached the advanced age of seventy-two. The mother was a lifetime resident of this county, and at the age of sixty-two passed into the stillness of death. Dr. Taylor, after attending the common schools of the county, entered the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, in which institution he received a certificate of graduation. He remained at his parental home until the age of twenty-two. In 1867 Dr. Taylor began teaching school, which he continued till 1870. In 1869 he was married to Josephine, daughter of Abraham and Lucy Miller, and a native of Georgia, born in 1845. She died in 1873, and in 1875 he was married to Addie L. Holman, who bore him one child, Henry J. This wife was a daughter of David L. and Mary Holman. She died in October, 1884, and he then chose and wedded Mattie M. Dean, who was born in this county in 1861, being a daughter of John M. and Minerva Dean. Mr. Taylor bought a farm in 1882, and has since followed farming and practiced medicine, bearing the esteem of all. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Missionary Baptist church.

Dr. J. T. W. Taylor was born in Wilson County, Tenn., April 9, 1833, and is one of ten children born to William and Mary E. (Brown) Taylor, born in North Carolina and Tennessee, the father in 1781. He came to Tennessee on reaching man's estate, and here married. The mother's

father died while serving in the war of 1812, and her mother's death occurred when she was quite young. Our subject was reared by his father, who was a farmer and tobacco manufacturer, and died in 1844. The mother died in 1862. Our subject remained with his mother on the farm after his father's death, and obtained a common school education. In 1855 he began reading medicine with Dr. G. J. Simmons, of Kentucky, remaining with him one year. He then took a course of lectures in the Nashville University,, and afterward graduated in 1859. He then came to Cross Plains, where he practiced his profession alone until 1866, when he became connected with Dr. L. B. Walter, and soon after the elder Dr. Walter was taken into the firm. At the end of four years they dissolved partnership, and since then Dr. Taylor has practiced alone. June 14, 1860, he was married to Pernecy L. Payne, daughter of Gideon and Annie (Kilgore) Payne, and widow of E. M. Richards. Dr. Taylor is the leading physician of Cross Plains, and is a Mason and Odd Fellow. He and wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and is a farmer as well as physician, and owns 300 acres of land.

Archie Thomas, editor and proprietor of the *Springfield Record*, of Springfield, was born May 25, 1836, in Springfield, Robertson Co., Tenn., and is one of seven children born to Dr. Archie and Edith (White) Thomas. The father and mother were of Scotch-Welsh extraction; the father born in 1780 in Virginia, was a physician and surgeon by profession, and also a teacher, and came to this county early in the nineteenth century, where he began the practice of medicine, in which he was eminently successful. During the war with the Creek Indians he participated as surgeon, and also at New Orleans with Gen. Jackson. He was one of the first physicians of Robertson County, and died June 27, 1852. The mother died in 1866. Our subject remained at home with his mother until over twenty years of age, and his education was acquired at the old log schoolhouse and in the printing office. In the latter place he served an apprentice for five years, and at the end of the last year received \$70 for his services. Not feeling satisfied with his education, he attended school for five months, after which he again entered the newspaper business as a type-setter. July 31, 1859, he married Mary J. Egman, a native of Tennessee, born in January, 1842. To them were born five children: Emma, Richard D., Robert H., Wilmoth P. and Mary E. Mr. Thomas was one of the boys in gray, and enlisted in Company A, Thirtieth Tennessee Regiment, as lieutenant; was captured at Fort Donelson, taken to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he remained until May, and in September was exchanged, but owing to ill health was discharged and returned home. In 1866 he entered into partner-



ship and became editor of the *Robertson County Register*, but in 1868 the press was moved to Clarksville, and later Mr. Thomas and his brother, R. F., established the *Springfield Record*. In 1881 our subject bought his brother's interest, and since then Archie Thomas has been sole editor and proprietor. Mr. Thomas lost his wife in 1872, and the same year married Mary A. Lane, a native of Tennessee, born January 10, 1842. They have one child, Archie Ruth. Mrs. Thomas is a lady of literary note, being a frequent contributor to numerous journals in Tennessee and elsewhere. In 1882 Mr. Thomas met with a sad misfortune, fire destroying the press, together with all the back files, papers, etc. In two months he again issued his paper, which has been running ever since. In politics he is a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic fraternity and K. of H.

Richard F. Thomas, coal merchant, was born November 16, 1841, in Springfield, and is the third son of a family of seven children born to Dr. Archie and Edith H. (White) Thomas. Our subject received his education at the Liberty Academy at Springfield, and made his home with his mother as long as she lived. At the age of fifteen he commenced clerking in a book and confectionery store in Springfield, where he worked for one year, after which he re-entered school and remained as a student for two years. He then returned to clerking for his brother, Archie, in a grocery store until 1861. In 1868 he established himself in business, in the grocery line, on his own responsibility, and in 1869 he entered into partnership with his brother, Archie, in the printing office, the paper being known as the *Springfield Record*. He remained in the newspaper business until 1880, when, owing to ill health, he sold his interest to his brother and engaged in the livery and feed stable business until 1884. In 1879 Mr. Thomas became coal merchant in connection with his other work, and since 1884, has spent his time in supplying the citizens of Springfield with their fuel. May 1, 1872, he married Louann Vick, a native of Kentucky, born in 1847, and to them were born these children: Richard, Vick, Emmet O., Hubert F., Lou and Ella. Mr. Thomas is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the K. of O. lodge. He and wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Aaron Turner, a native of Sumner County, Tenn., as were also his parents. Frank and Delphico Turner were born April 26, 1834. He was reared by his parents, who were the slaves of Stephen H. Turner, and after Mr. Turner's death, Aaron became the property of his son, with whom he remained until June, 1862. He served his master as cook in the Confederate Army until after the battle of Fort Donelson, and

shortly after this became identified with the Federal Army, as an *attache* of Company H, Twenty-ninth Ohio Cavalry. After the war he farmed two years, then worked two years at blacksmithing, in Sumner County, and there opened a shop in Cross Plains, where he has since resided and prospered. Besides his town property he owns 276 acres of land. November 15, 1857, he married Ann Brooks, who has born him eight children, these six now living: Luella, Frank, Haywood, Amy, Ada and Virgil. Mr. Turner is a Republican, and he and wife belong to the African Methodist Episcopal Church.

W. H. Villines is a native of Robertson County, Tenn., born June 22, 1836, son of William Villines, born in North Carolina in 1804, where he lived until 1830 and followed farming. He was married to Mary Cotherm, a sister of the noted William Cotherm, merchant of Philadelphia. The father located in Robertson County, and built a saw and grist-mill on Red River. After about eight years he began trading in negroes. He was bitterly opposed to the war, and took no part in the hostilities. He visited many of the hospitals and did all he could to alleviate the sufferings of his friends, and spent many thousand dollars in this way. After the war he built a mill near Cross Plains. He has erected many of the best buildings in the town. He closed his eventful life January 9, 1876. Our subject was reared in the vicinity of Cross Plains. He lived with his father until twenty-four years of age, and assisted him in keeping a livery stable and hotel. At that time he wedded Nancy Yates, daughter of Charles and Nancy Yates. To them were born eight children, five now living: Lizzie, Nannie, Mattie, Charley and John. Mrs. Villines died November 26, 1879, and December 4, 1883, Mr. Villines married Bell Bransford, daughter of John Bransford, of Massachusetts. Mr. Villines is the leading stock dealer of his community, and also deals in wagons and buggies. He has been engaged in several different occupations, and at one time kept a blacksmith and repair shop. He has built a telephone line from his town to Springfield, and is a man of energy and enterprise.

George W. Walker, who lives in the Third District, was born to the marriage of Emas Walker and Elizabeth Neely, in Davidson County, on the date of August 15, 1812, he being of a family of ten children. The father was of Scotch ancestry. He was born March 17, 1787, in Davidson County, Tenn., and of course his early life was among the pioneers. He died in Green County, Ark., July 21, 1856. The mother was born November 29, 1794, in Davidson County. She reached the age of sixty-four, and in 1858 she was summoned by the inevitable call of death. She was then living in Arkansas. Twenty-one years of our subject's life

were spent with his parents. He received his education in the county schools. In 1846 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Enoch P. and Elizabeth Connell. Mrs. Walker was born in Davidson County October 18, 1829. She is the mother of seven children, viz.: Caroline; Nannie, the wife of S. B. McIntosh; Catharine, the wife of J. A. Gunn; Mary Ann; William C.; Mattie and Georgie Ann. Mr. Walker moved to Robertson County in 1854, and has ever since continued farming in the Third District, and he now owns 412 acres of land. He is a Democrat in politics, and bears the esteem of all who know him.

Prof. J. M. Walton is a native of the county where he now resides; born May 7, 1854, son of Thomas J. and Martha (Bartlett) Walton, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, born in 1800 and 1813, respectively. The family came to Tennessee in 1802, and here the father practiced medicine and was one of the leading physicians of his time. He practiced within a radius of twenty-five miles around Cross Plains, and has been called brilliant by those who knew his character and many virtues. He was respected and loved by all, and died April 15, 1872. Our subject came of a race of physicians, there being one in the family as far back as the beginning of the eighteenth century, going back as far as five generations. After attaining a thorough early education, at the age of fourteen he entered the Franklin (Tennessee) College, remaining two years. He attended school in Virginia three years, and then entered the law department of the Cumberland University and graduated in one year. It was against the law of the school to graduate in less than three sessions, but by a brilliant speech before the law professors Mr. Walton was given his diploma, and graduated in 1859. At the breaking out of the war, in 1861, he joined the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, and served six or seven months, but, owing to ill health, returned home. He was in the battle of Shiloh. In 1866 he began teaching school in Cross Plains, and was so successful that he was induced to continue, and was the means of founding the present college in 1873. In 1874 he went to Gallatin, Tenn., and conducted the Howard Female College at that place four years. He then returned to Cross Plains and purchased an interest in the college he had helped to found, and has now the largest school in Robertson County. November 27, 1870, he was married to Addie A. Blackman, daughter of Albert Blackman, of Warren County, Tenn. To them were born seven children, three now living: E., N. B. and J. M. The Doctor has been a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Dr. L. B. Walton is a son of T. J. Walton and was born near Cross Plains, Tenn., December 25, 1827. He secured a fair education in the neighboring schools and at the age of sixteen entered a seminary in Sum-



ner County where he finished his education. He then began the study of medicine with his father and in 1847-48-49, attended the Louisville Medical College where he graduated and returned home and practiced with his father two years in Cross Plains. He resided in the country about fifteen years and then returned to town and resided there three years practicing his profession. He again returned to the country where he has since lived and practiced his profession. December 18, 1854, he was married to M. H. French, daughter of Thomas J. and Frances (Atchison) French. The father was a business man of Clarksville. To our subject's marriage were born four children: Mattie, born in 1860; T. J., born in 1862; Martin, born in 1865 and Fannie, born in 1871. Dr. Walton has always made his home in the county. He owns 2,000 acres of land, 350 acres under cultivation. Mrs. Walton's father died March 12, 1839, and her mother December 3, 1845. Dr. Walton is a member of the Masonic fraternity; Master Mason of the Western Star Lodge at Springfield. He is now a member of the Cherry Mound Lodge and was made a Royal Arch Mason at Cross Plains.

William C. Warfield, an energetic farmer of the Seventeenth District, was born in this county February 14, 1850, being the third of three children whose parents were Charles M. and Mary Elizabeth Warfield. The father was of English descent. He was born in Maryland January 15, 1808. By occupation he was a farmer, which he followed the greater part of his life. At the time of his marriage he was living in Robertson County, in which county he died September 7, 1879. The mother was also of English descent. Her birth was in Green County, Ky., August 15, 1827. Mr. Warfield, of whom this sketch is written, was twenty-one years old before leaving the parental home. He received a common school education and then attended Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, Louisville, Ky. March 7, 1872, he chose and wedded Nannie Sadler, who was born to the marriage of Robert and Rhoda Ann Sadler November 24, 1850. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Warfield have been born six children, viz.: Laban C., Robert S., Lizzie, Laura, George Buford and Tom Pepper. At the time of his marriage Mr. Warfield owned 220 acres of land, and he afterward bought 275 acres in Montgomery County. He has been a successful farmer and has succeeded in gaining the esteem of those who know him best. He is a member of the Democratic party and of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

B. F. Webster, proprietor of the Greenbrier Star Cooper Shop, was born June 21, 1838, in Davidson County, Tenn., and is one of eight children born to Abraham and Margaret (True) Webster. The subject of this sketch was reared at home, receiving his education in the country

schools of Robertson County. March 29, 1859, he married Matilda Swift, a native of Robertson County, Tenn., and born in 1838; she is the daughter of Richard and Mary Swift. To Mr. and Mrs. Webster were born six children: Mary (wife of Wiley Savage), Charles, Dora, Rosa, Sandy and Emma. Mr. B. F. Webster engaged in the cooper trade, as his father did before him. In 1879 he erected a shop in Greenbrier and in 1882 moved his family to that town, where they are living at present. Mr. Webster is considered one of the leading business men of the place and employs on an average twenty-two hands. He manufactures a No. 1 barrel and his work is in much demand. Mr. Webster bears an unsullied reputation and is respected as an honest straightforward man. In politics he is a Republican, casting his first vote for U. S. Grant. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church.

S. N. Webster, farmer, was born April 22, 1841, in Robertson County, and is one of a family of eight children, born to Abraham and Margaret (True) Webster. Our subject was educated in the county schools and in May, 1861, enlisted in Company F, Fourteenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry. He took an active part in the battles of Bath, Cheat Mountain, and numerous minor engagements; at the end of fourteen months he was discharged and returned home, but soon afterward joined Morgan and was with him in his raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. He was captured three different times, the last time being at Gallatin, Tenn. At the close of hostilities he returned home, and in August, 1864, he married Harriet E. Dorris, a native of Tennessee, born March 18, 1846, and the daughter of Robinson T. and Rebecca Dorris. Mr. and Mrs. Webster have five children living: Thomas J., Robert A., Margaret, Ida and Earnest. Mr. Webster learned the miller's trade of his father and after marriage he moved to Springfield and worked for Davis & Ogborn. He then left here and went to Red River Mills, Logan County, Ky., and assumed control of the flouring-mills of that place. In 1883 he gave up his business and moved to Greenbrier, where he established a family grocery which business he carried on for a year. In 1885 he bought 108 acres of land north of Greenbrier, where he now resides. Mr. Webster is a hard working and an industrious man. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the I. O. O. F. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat.

Henry Wells may be mentioned as a prominent farmer of Robertson County, Tenn., born in February, 1826, one of eight children of John and Mary (Watkins) Wells. The father was born in North Carolina, and was of English origin. He came with his parents to Davidson

County, Tenn., and was among the very early settlers. They remained in that county but a very short time, and then came to Robertson County, locating on a farm near the Kentucky line. He was married in Todd County, Ky., and resided in Robertson County, Tenn., a few years, and in 1834 moved to Logan County, Ky., where he purchased a farm of 300 acres. The mother died in 1846 and the father in 1865. His second wife, Mary Huey, still resides in this county. The surviving member of the family is our subject, Henry. He made his parents' house his home until his twenty-third year. In October, 1846, he wedded Nancy Woodard, daughter of William Woodard. Mr. Wells and wife resided with his father two years, and then worked a rented farm in Logan County two years and then purchased a farm, consisting of 130 acres, but at the end of six years purchased the farm where he now resides, consisting of 165 acres. Mrs. Wells died in 1836, having borne two children, one of whom is still living, Catharine (wife of J. W. Joiner). August 3, 1857, Mr. Wells married Mary E. Joiner. Six children have been born to them: Sarah L., William O., Laura A., John, Addie, Charlotte L. (deceased). Mr. Wells is a Democrat, but was a Whig up to the dissolution of that party. He has been very prosperous and by a well conducted life has obtained an enviable reputation in the community.

J. W. West, farmer, was born in Robertson County, Tenn., July 1, 1827, and is one of six children born to Elijah West, who was born in 1801. Our subject's grandfather was Thomas West, born in North Carolina in 1779, and his grandmother was Bettie Hutchinson, who was the mother of seven children of whom our subject's father was one. J. W. West, with five of his brothers and sisters, lived to be grown, three boys and three girls, of whom four are at the present living. Our subject was reared and received his education close to where he now resides. In 1857 he was married to Miss E. A. Ormand, from near Nashville, Tenn., and to them were born three children, William S., James A. and John R., all of whom are living. Our subject has always lived on a farm and now owns 100 of good land and is a steady industrious man and a member of the church. He has never held nor aspired to an office.

Andrew West was born in Jones County, N. C., in July, 1803, son of Thomas and Rachel (Eubank) West, of North Carolina. They became the parents of eight children, our subject being the seventh. Eliza (deceased), Martin, David, Andrew, Tryfenia, Rebecca, Lany and Sallie (deceased). In 1805 the father and his family came to Tennessee. He was a farmer and was in the latter part of the war of 1812. He died in 1862 and the mother some time before. Andrew West was reared in Robertson County and at the age of twenty-one was married to May Payne,



daughter of James Payne, of Virginia. To them were born six children, two of whom are living: Albert, James, Thomas, Leah, Rachel and Mary (wife of R. C. Wright). Our subject has resided on his present farm since 1824. He has been quite prosperous and is one of the first men of the county. His brothers, Albert and Thomas, were participants in the late war. Thomas died at Camp Butler. Mr. West is the oldest man in his district.

William H. Whitehead, an enterprising farmer, was born November 18, 1831, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the son of William and Louisa B. (Polk) Whitehead. The father was of Scotch descent and was born June 8, 1811, in Robertson County, and was a farmer by occupation. His father, Robert Whitehead, our subject's grandfather, was a native of North Carolina and came to Robertson County at a very early date. William Whitehead, our subject's father, soon after his marriage located near the old home place where his career ended in 1858. The mother was born in 1812 in Robertson County, Tenn., and was a second cousin to ex-President Polk. She died the same year as her husband, only seven or eight days later. Our subject was reared at home and received his education in the county schools. He remained with his parents as long as they lived and in 1859 he returned to his birthplace where he commenced farming on his own responsibility. July 5, 1860, he married Harriett E. Gill, daughter of Robert R. and Isabel E. (Adkins) Gill. Mrs Whitehead was born October 29, 1840, in Kentucky, and to her union with Mr. Whitehead was born one child, Robert Nicholas. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Forty-ninth Regiment, Tennessee. He took an active part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Atlanta, Franklin and numerous minor engagements. At the surrender of Fort Donelson he was taken to Camp Douglas and retained seven months, but at last was exchanged. At the surrender of Franklin he was again captured and taken to the same prison, where he remained five months. He was wounded twice, once in the head and once in the left side, but not seriously. In 1865 he returned home and bought thirty acres southwest of Adams Station, where he located and has since resided. He is a Democrat in politics and he and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

George H. Whitehead was born where he now resides March 20, 1820, and is a son of Robert and Merilla (Martin) Whitehead, born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1774 and 1783, respectively. The father came to Robertson County, Tenn., in his youth. Here he married and purchased property. He died in 1832 and the mother in 1838. George H. was left an orphan at an early age. After his parents'

death he resided on the home place one year and then went to Clarks-ville and engaged as clerk in a general merchandise store. One year later he returned to his birthplace, and November 24, 1844, he wedded Adaline Gardner, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Polk) Gardner. The mother's father being first cousin to ex-President Polk. Mrs. Whitehead was born February 8, 1830, and became the mother of five children: only Robert H., now living. Mr. Whitehead is a prosperous farmer, and after making many changes of residence, located on 260 acres of land near Turnersville, where he has since resided. His wife died February 1, 1864, and January 4, 1870, he married Lou Pickering, who died November 24, 1884. For his third wife Mr. Whitehead married Sally Murphy November 10, 1885, daughter of Elias and Nancy (Williams) Murphy. She was born October 30, 1854, and in her younger days taught school twelve years, and was considered an excellent educator. In 1882 Mr. Whitehead's dwelling house caught fire and was consumed; he immediately erected another. He is a Democrat in politics.

J. S. Williams, farmer, is a son of William and Mary (Hatcher) Williams, and was born in Tennessee December 16, 1829. The parents were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, in 1805 and 1808, and died in 1835 and 1876, respectively. The father came to Tennessee in his youth and followed farming. After his death the mother again married. Our subject was reared by his paternal grandfather with whom he remained until twenty years of age. He then began farming on his own responsibility, and February 23, 1853, married Mariah Northington, born December 13, 1833, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Walton) Northington. Mr. and Mrs. Williams became the parents of four children, only two now living: Edward W. and Thomas. Edward married Ida Pegram, of St. Louis, Mo., and is farming the home place. Thomas married Virginia Pegram (sister of his brother's wife), and lives at Port Royal merchandising. Mr. Williams is a good business man and has been quite successful in his agricultural pursuits. He owns 500 acres of land under good cultivation on which are good buildings. In politics he is conservative but rather favors Democratic principles. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and his wife of the Missionary Baptist Church.

Drury Wilson, an enterprising farmer of the Third District of Robertson County, was born in Davidson County, Tenn., December 10, 1827. He is one of a large family of fourteen children of Elisha and Sallie J. (Hurt) Wilson, both natives of North Carolina. The father was born in the year 1800. By occupation he was a farmer, living at the time of his marriage in Davidson County and in that year, 1832, removing to Robert-

Rhode Island. He was born in 1832, being one of a family born to the matrimonial bonds of Caleb Bissell and Mary Langley. The father was a native of Rhode Island, and the mother of New York. The subject of this sketch was married in 1866, having lived to the age of thirty-four in single bliss. Mrs. Bissell was Miss Martha Harris, by maiden name. She is the mother of two children by this marriage, viz.: Mary M. and one who has died. In 1861 Mr. Bissell enlisted in Company A, Twentieth Mississippi Infantry, and served in the field throughout the war. In politics he is a Democrat. He belongs to the Christain Church, and his wife belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Both he and his wife are well respected where they are known.

John Bone, deceased, a well-known farmer of the Twelfth District, Humphreys County, was born October, 1823, in Perry County, and is the son of William W., and B. (Bogous) Bone, natives of Tenn. Our subject was a country boy, and received his education in the common schools of the county. After reaching his majority he started to make a livelihood for himself by farming on property purchased by him in Humphreys County. He departed this life September 13, 1874, his death being a sad blow to his bereaved family. October 4, 1847, he was united in marriage to Miss Louisa Baker, who still survives him: to this union were born four children: Phalicia A., wife of Joseph L. Byrns; William D.; Cornelia G., wife of Squire T. J. Haney, and John T. The mother lives at the homestead, the farm being successfully cultivated by her two sons. Mr. Bone and wife were worthy and consistent members of the Christain Church and were justly recognized as a moral, upright family.

George S. Bone, a young and energetic farmer of the Fourth District, was born January 25, 1860, in this county, and is the son of John and Mary (Rhode) Bone, natives respectively of Hickman and Perry Counties, this State. The father's death occurred in this county when our subject was but a child. The son was reared on the farm and secured but a limited education in the common schools of the county. At nineteen years of age he started to make a livelihood, first hiring to different farmers in the county. In 1883 he purchased a tract of land, which he has since sold. In 1884 he purchased the land on which he is now located. He has met with well deserved success, having 180 acres of land. On October 5, 1880, he united his fortune with that of Mary Daniel, a native of this county. Mr. Bone is a Democrat, and he and wife are consistent members of the Christian Church, and have the respect and esteem of all their friends.

Moses O. Box, a farmer of Humphreys County, was born in November, 1855, in this county, being one of a family of children born to the



marriage of Mason and Elizabeth (Harrnon) Box, natives of South Carolina and Virginia respectively. The father was a farmer by occupation; he was chosen from the world of toil in 1861 to join the innumerable dead. The mother was deceased in 1874. Both parents were consistent members of the Methodist Church. The subject of this sketch was united in marriage April, 1868, to Emma Asken, the result of his union being six children, only two of whom are living, viz.: Sarah E. and Eva. Mr. Box was one of the boys in grey; he was in Company G, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, in which he served throughout the entire war. He is a very firm Democrat in politics. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, and are well respected citizens of the county.

John B. F. Briggs, a prominent citizen and miller, of Corn City, Humphreys Co., Tenn., and a native of this State, was born in Hickman County, September 6, 1850, and is a son of William W. and Caroline (Grimmitt) Briggs, natives of this State. The father was a farmer, and his death occurred April, 1882. The mother followed her husband August, 1885. Our subject passed his youthful days on the farm assisting his father, and securing a good common school education in the common schools, and after attaining the years of manhood he attended school two years elsewhere. At the age of twenty-two he began the milling business, which he followed for one year, after which he purchased his present mill in Hickman County which he removed to this county. In connection with the saw-mill he has a grist-mill, a planer, shingle machine, etc., and controls the leading business in this line in his neighborhood. June, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss Florence J. Jackson, a native of this State. They have three children by this union, two of whom are living, Esther and Orlando W. Mr. Briggs is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is classed among the leading business men of the county.

Dr. John Brown was born in Barren County, Ky., July 30, 1804, being the son of Alexander and Kesiah (Brothers) Brown, the former being a native of Maryland and the latter of North Carolina. Our subject was raised on a farm, but acquired a good common school education, and early in life began the study of medicine and began practicing the same in 1830, at which profession he was very successful for a number of years. He was appointed surveyor of Steward County by Gov. Samuel Houston, being the second man to hold that office. At a youthful age he was elected major of militia in the above county. On July 14, 1831, he was united in marriage to Nancy S. Thompson, by whom he was

the father of two sons: Robert T., born April 20, 1832, and died May 28, 1852, and Filanda P., born October 20, 1833, and died July 30, 1865. His wife died October 20, 1833, and on the 14th of April, 1836, our subject was married to Lucy Draper (formerly Lucy Warren), who was born in North Carolina February 6, 1810. To this union were born five children: Missouri A., Berri S., Lucy C., Emmaline M. and Daniel H. The wife died December 14, 1884. Our subject is a highly respected farmer and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat.

John H. Buchanan, a young and energetic farmer of the Fourth District, Humphreys County, was born March 2, 1851, in Illinois, and is the son of H. B. and Polly Ann (Belle) Buchanan, natives respectively of Georgia and Tennessee. The father, a prominent farmer of this county, came here in 1831, where he has since been located. The son was a country boy and secured a fair education, attending the Grass Academy in this county and Farmington Academy, Grover County, Ky. At eighteen years of age he started to make a livelihood, first farming on a portion of his father's place until 1879, when he engaged as controller of the J. H. Woolman Bark Works of St. Louis, and remained there two years; he then purchased land in this district and engaged in farming, at which he has met with well deserved success, having at the present 120 acres of good farm land. His marriage to Mary Jane Goodwin was solemnized May 7, 1876, and to them were born three children: Samuel L., Win Walter and Lillie B. Mr. Buchanan is a stanch Democrat and on June 1, 1884, was elected magistrate of the Fourth District. He and wife are members respectively of the Baptist and Methodist Episcopal Churches.

Theodore A. Bunnell was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., February 2, 1844, being the son of James C. and Sarah A. (Caldwell) Bunnell. His father was born in Norfolk, Va., and his mother was a native of North Carolina. The father died April 20, 1853, and the mother died December 22, 1880. Our subject enlisted in the war April, 1861, going out with Capt. Bonment's Artillery, Company A, and was afterward transferred to the Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry. Falling ill with the measles he was sent to the hospital, and upon recovering joined Company I, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, and took part in all the hard fought battles of that regiment. At the battle of Franklin he was wounded three different times, and was sent to the hospital. Returning home after the war he was married, February 15, 1872, to Elenora C. Blake, who was born August 5, 1850, in Humphreys County, Tenn., she being the daughter of Martin W. and Jane Simpson. To them have been born the following children: Claud, born July 20, 1873; Maud W., born March 25, 1875; Daisy E., born May 15, 1877; James B., born April 30, 1879;

Samuel A., born April 8, 1881, and Hart, born June 16, 1883, and died October 16, 1884. Mr. Bunnell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, is a Democrat and stands well in his community.

Joseph L. Byrn, farmer, was born August 30, 1885, in Dickson County, and is the son of Samuel and Sarah J. (Rogers) Byrn, natives of Dickson County. The father, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a prominent farmer, was captain of artillery in the late war in the Confederate Army, and at the battle of Fort Donelson met his death. The mother still lives, and in August, 1864, married Rev. T. L. Duncan, who now resides in this county. Our subject's early life was passed on the farm, and in attending the common schools, where he received a fair English education. At twenty years of age he began clerking in a drug store, where he remained one and a half years. After this he taught school in this county for four years. In the fall of 1878 he commenced merchandising in Bakerville and followed this business until 1885, when he sold out to T. J. Haney, and afterward engaged in agricultural pursuits, in which he has been quite successful, owning 250 acres of good farm land, on which he now resides. June, 1872, he married Miss P. Bone, and the fruit of this union was this interesting family of children: Eddie L., John S. (deceased), Nancy C. and Carrie W. Mr. Byrn is a Democrat, and an honor to any community.

Henry H. Carnell was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., April 5, 1849, and is the youngest of five children born to the marriage of William D. and Angela McCracken. The father was born in Perry County, N. C., February 14, 1800. He was raised on a farm, and came to Tennessee in 1820, with his father, who was born in North Carolina, in 1777, and died in Humphreys County, Tenn., in June, 1845. The mother was born in Franklin, Williamson Co., Tenn., April, 1805. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and died October 21, 1883. Our subject was reared on a farm and was given a good education, which was obtained at the Waverly High School. He was a teacher for a number of years, at which occupation he was very successful. January 6, 1875, he was married to Frances J. Arnold, who was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., December 18, 1856. Five children have been born to them—three sons and two daughters: Aaron D., born November 19, 1875; Mary L., born March 20, 1876; Harris D., born September 2, 1878; John E., born February 9, 1880, and Aliccia, born January 10, 1886. Our subject is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and is a highly respected citizen.

Milton C. Carnell, a prominent business man, of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Humphreys County, November 14, 1838. He was reared on a



farm until his thirteenth year, when his father, John W. Carnell died, and he then came to Waverly, where he secured a limited education. He began his business career as a clerk in a mercantile establishment, continuing thus until he was of age, when he began the business for himself, and was actively engaged for about nine years, in company with his brother, R. C. Carnell. He also dealt extensively in the peanut trade, and made this enterprise his sole occupation for about fifteen years, retaining an interest in the mercantile business with his brother. He disposed of his business October 1, 1885, and of late years has been engaged in the purchase and sale of live-stock, and has been successful in all his enterprises. January 27, 1863, he married Addie Yarbrough, of Montgomery County, Tenn. Mr. Carnell is a Democrat, and has held various local offices, such as constable, etc. He is a Mason, and has held all the local offices in the subordinate lodge of Masons, and is Past Master of the Chapter and Council; a member of K. of H. and K. & L. of H., and he and wife are members of the Southern Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been trustee and steward a number of years.

W. M. Carter was born in the First Civil District of Humphreys County, Tenn., January 19, 1854, and is the son of Allen E. and Catherine (McMillan) Carter. His father was born in said district and county, and was a most successful farmer. The mother was born in Stewart County, Tenn. Our subject was reared on a farm, and was elected to the office of constable August 3, 1880, which position he held until August 3, 1882, when he was elected magistrate of said district and county. January 19, 1875, he was married to Mary E. Durham, and is the father of four children—two sons and two daughters: Thomas, Dosey, Addie and Nannie. He is a highly respected citizen and both himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Richard McCauley, an energetic and enthusiastic farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., and a native of this State, was born September 24, 1838. He is the son of Matthew and Anna (Dickson) McCauley, both of whom are natives of Tennessee. The father, of whom we have a sketch, is one of the leading and most prominent farmers of the county and still survives, at the advanced age of seventy-nine. The mother died October, 1869. The subject of our sketch was a country boy and received a very fair education in the country schools. At the age of twenty-two he enlisted in the Confederate Army, Company I, Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, serving as a high private for twelve months, after that time, was made second lieutenant of the same company, serving as such until the close of the war, being with the company in the following

noted engagements: battle of Rock Castle, Ky., battle of Stone River and the battle of Chickamauga, at which place he was seriously wounded in the right leg, which caused the amputation of that limb below the knee. At the close of the war he returned home and began farming on his present place. On June 25, 1871, he was wedded to Miss Elizabeth V. Moore, a native of this State, and to this union were born the following children: Ethel, Lou Ellen, Felix M. and Alma B., Robert E. (deceased), L. (deceased), Walter D. (deceased). Mr. McCauley is a Democrat in politics, and he and family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Reddick C. Carnell. J. C. Harris & Co. are merchants of Waverly, Tenn. The firm is composed of J. C. Harris and R. C. Carnell; the business was established in November, 1884, by M. C. Carnell and J. C. Harris, who conducted it until October, 1885, when R. C. Carnell bought his brother's interest. The firm carry a fine stock of general merchandise and are doing a thriving business in town and county. Reddick C. Carnell, of the above named firm, was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., August 23, 1850, and is a son of John W. and Martha A. (White) Carnell, both born in North Carolina. The father was reared in this county and followed a farmer's and stock-raising life, and reared three sons and one daughter. He died in 1853. His widow still survives. Reddick C. resided on the farm until 1860, when he came to Waverly with his mother and attended the public schools of that place until eighteen years of age, when he entered the store as clerk, continuing until January 1, 1876, when he began merchandising for himself and remained in the business almost continuously until the present time and has met with merited success. May 18, 1881, he wedded Mary A. Gould. They have two children—one son and one daughter. Mr. Carnell is a Democrat and Prohibitionist, a Mason and a member of the K. & L. of H. and G. C. fraternities, and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

John L. Choate, a prominent farmer of Humphreys County, was born in Dickson County January 8, 1833, being the oldest of nine children of James and Nancy (Medlock) Choate. The father, who was a farmer, was born in 1801. He was a constable in Dickson County for a period of twenty-eight years. Our subject remained on the farm with his father to the age of nineteen, when he went to Texas, where he farmed one year. He then became a citizen of Dickson County again for about five years, at the end of which time he came to Humphreys County, where he has since resided. February 1, 1858, he was married to Mrs. Jane Hooper, who became the mother of five children: John M., Isom



*M. Orbot*

HUMPHREYS COUNTY.





L., Samuel H., Harry D. and Nancy L. Mrs. Choate was born in Davidson County in 1824. In the fall of 1862 Mr. Choate enlisted in Capt. John Minor's Cavalry, Confederate States Army. He was taken prisoner and held at Camp Morton for eighteen months, where he underwent intense suffering. Upon being released he returned to Dickson County and remained for two years; thence he came to Humphreys County, where he has since followed farming. Politically Mr. Choate has always been a warm Democrat. He has never been an aspirant for office, but is respected as a moral and upright citizen.

Dillen Choate, a farmer of Humphreys County, was born in January, 1839. He is the oldest of the ten children born to the marriage of Peter and Elizabeth Choate. The father was a farmer. He was born in Dickson County, Tenn. Our subject's early life was that of a farmer's boy upon a farm. He remained with his father till twenty-two years of age, when in 1860 he was united in marriage to Miss Levina Holland, who bore him four sons and two daughters, viz.: Samuel, William S., James C., John M., Lillie B. and Sarah A. James C. is deceased. In February, 1853, Mr. Choate enlisted in Company C, Maney's battalion of sharpshooters, and after serving six months he returned to his home, where he has peacefully pursued the noble calling of the farmer. Politically he has always been a Democrat. He is a member of the Missouri Baptist Church. He resides a few miles from McEwen, and is justly regarded as a moral and upright citizen.

Thomas A. Cleghorn was born on White Oak Creek, Humphreys County, Tenn., April 28, 1852, son of John H. and Rebecca A. (Simpson) Cleghorn. The father was a farmer and a Democrat. His death occurred October 18, 1856. The mother was a worthy member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and died November 24, 1877. Our subject was married November 15, 1877, to Florence L. Lewis, and this union resulted in the birth of three sons: William L., born September 7, 1878; Henry C., born May 8, 1881, and died June 18, 1885; Ray E., born October 25, 1883. Our subject was reared on the farm, and received a practical education in the common schools. He is a successful farmer, which occupation he has followed the principal part of his life. He has served as constable for Humphreys County in an able and efficient manner for eight years. He is a Democrat.

David D. Collier, sheriff of Humphreys County, Tenn., is a native of the county, born March 26, 1848, son of Green Berry and Elizabeth (Traylor) Collier, who were born in Montgomery and Humphreys Counties, Tenn., respectively. The father came to Humphreys County about 1830, and soon after married our subject's mother, his second wife, and fol-

lowed farming and milling in this county until his death, in 1882. David D. Collier was reared upon the farm and in the mill with his father, and obtained a limited education. After attaining his majority he began farming and milling for himself, at which he continued with good success until his election to the sheriff's office in 1880. He is a firm Democrat, and began his official career in this county in 1869, when he was elected constable. He next acted as deputy sheriff two years under J. P. White. In 1870 he took for his companion through life Miss Lucy Bolton, of this county. To them were born seven children—five sons and two daughters. Mr. Collier is a member of the K. of H., of Waverly, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Eaton M. Cooley, a prominent farmer, was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., November 28, 1830, and is one of nine children born to Eaton J. and Elizabeth (Funk) Cooley, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father followed the vocation of farming for a livelihood in his younger days, at which he was very successful. In 1832 he began preaching in the Methodist Episcopal Church and continued this up to the time of his death, which occurred June 15, 1855. The mother's death, which was a sad blow to her bereaved family, occurred just twenty-one hours later. Our subject was a country boy and secured a good common school education. At the age of twenty-four he purchased a farm in the First District in this county, on which he remained eleven years. He then purchased a farm near Richland but soon left, and after moving around for some time at last, on the 8th of January, 1885, settled on his present place. For the last seventeen years he has been rather extensively engaged in buying, feeding and shipping cattle and hogs in connection with farming. On February 1, 1855, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah E. Waggoner, a native of this State, and to this union were born the following children: Eudora J., James T., Catharine E., Mary E., Mattie W., Dorsey M., Henry M. and Lula H., all of whom are living and have not been slighted in regard to schooling. Mr. Cooley and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in which Mr. Cooley has figured quite prominently as Sunday-school superintendent and steward.

John P. Cowen, register of Humphreys County, Tenn., was born November 14, 1857, being the eldest of ten children born to Dorsey and Margaret E. (McCracken) Cowen, who were born in North Carolina and Humphreys County, Tenn. Dorsey Cowen, the well-known merchant of Waverly, came to this State and county in 1837, locating on a farm where he remained until 1848, when he came to Waverly and engaged in the mercantile business in which he has remained ever since, meeting



with good and well deserved success. John P. was brought up in the business with his father and secured an ordinary common school education in his youthful days. He clerked for his father until 1881 when he entered into partnership with him and has continued to the present time sharing the success of the firm. He is a Democrat in politics as is his father, and in August, 1882, was elected to the office of county register and has discharged the duties of his office with ability and to the general satisfaction of the people. His term expires in August, 1886. February 11, 1881, he married Miss Sallie Harris, of this county. They have three children—one son and two daughters. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and he is one of the popular officials of the county.

John Cragg was born in Orange County, N. C., September 5, 1810, being the second child of ten children born to Richard and Frances Cragg. His parents were natives of North Carolina, his father being born January 5, 1773, and his mother January 20, 1776. In 1814 our subject came with his parents to Williamson County, Tenn., then to Hickman County and then to Perry County, where the father died June 18, 1850. His wife died November 5, 1824. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and December 29, 1831, was married to Catherine Carothers, who was born in Hickman County, Tenn., December 15, 1815, and by whom he is the father of five children: Samuel M., born March 19, 1835, and died August 12, 1835; William M., born August 2, 1837, and died September 18, 1838; Andrew C., born August 2, 1837, and died February 8, 1863; Frances C., born January 9, 1840, and died April 22, 1853; Susan J., born December 10, 1847, and died February 9, 1848. The mother died January 11, 1848, and on May 6, 1849, our subject was married to Sebrina Warren, who was born in Hickman County, Tenn., October 4, 1818. This union has been blessed with four daughters: Sarah J., born June 9, 1850; Matilda E. L., born December 13, 1852; Mary M., born December 9, 1855, and Eliza D., born November 26, 1858. Our subject is a successful farmer and an enterprising citizen. Both himself and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Frank S. Crockett, a successful farmer and physician of Humphreys County, is a native of Cheatham County, where he was born in 1853 to the marriage of Jackson Crockett and Martha Boyd, who were both born in this State. The father was a moral and upright citizen, who lived till the year 1879 when he passed into the wakeless slumber of the dead. The mother was a member of the Southern Methodist Church, and died cherishing the Christian's hope of reward on high. Dr. Crockett was

married, in 1878, to Miss F. W. Arbrough. This union has been blessed by the birth of two children, only one of whom now survives: Myrta E. The Doctor is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. Politically he is a staunch Democrat. He is a valuable and worthy respected citizen of Humphreys County.

Walter G. Crockett, a young farmer of this county, is a native of the county wherein the seat of State government is located, viz., Davidson County. His birth is recorded as being in the year 1855, which being true, makes him now thirty-one years of age. His father was Jackson Crockett. He was a farmer by occupation and was called from the toils and cares of the world to join the innumerable dead in 1879. The mother was a member of the Methodist Church and died in the full enjoyment of Christian hope. Our subject is a Democrat in politics and a moral, upright citizen of Humphreys County.

George W. Crowell, farmer, was born March 9, 1832, in Humphreys County, Tenn., and is the son of James and Barbara (Mackins) Crowell, natives of North Carolina. The father was born in 1793, and in about 1820 he came to this county. He was a farmer and a miller by occupation. His death occurred December 16, 1864. The mother died January 18, 1862, at the age of sixty-six years. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a fair education in the common schools. At twenty-two years of age he began farming on his father's tract and in 1855 he purchased a farm on Indian Creek it being a part of his father's tract. In 1866 he sold that farm and purchased the one on which he is now living. October 23, 1859, he wedded Miss Almeta Love, a native of Davidson County, Tenn. They have one child by this union, J. Edgar. Mr. Crowell is a Democrat in politics, was elected constable of the Ninth District in 1859, serving two years; was again elected in 1876 to the same office, which he held two years, and is now a candidate for county register. He enlisted as a private during the late war, but came home on account of poor health. He and family are worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and have the respect and esteem of all who know them.

James W. Daniel, a well-known farmer of Humphreys County, was born January 31, 1826, in this county, and is the son of William and Susan (Harris) Daniel, natives of North Carolina. The father, a successful farmer, came to this county at an early date, where he remained until 1845, when he removed to Arkansas, where he died in 1863. The subject was reared on the farm and received a limited education in the common schools. Upon reaching years of discretion he began farming on rented land until 1846. In 1865 he purchased the land of his present location and has since met with good and well-deserved success, owning

550 acres of land, of which 400 are under cultivation. November 14, 1845, he was married to Miss Rebecca Gibbons, and the fruits of this union were six children, named William T., George M., James C., John W., Mary M. (wife of George S. Bone), and Jessie M. Mr. Daniel is a strong Democrat and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863 as private in Company A, Tenth Tennessee Regiment of Infantry, and served until the close of the war. He was a participant in most of the battles the command was engaged in. Mr. Daniel held the office of constable in this county from 1880 to 1882. He is a Master Mason of good standing and he and wife are exemplary members of the Christian Church and are respected by all who know them.

John P. Dougherty, postmaster at McEwen, was born in Nashville November 28, 1858. His father, Patrick Dougherty, was born in Ireland, and was married to Maria Donnen, who became the mother of eight children, our subject being the youngest and the only one now living. In 1848 the parents with their family came to America and lived in Boston two years, where the father followed the tanner's trade. He then came to Nashville and engaged as section foreman on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad for twenty-five years. Both parents were members of the Catholic Church. Our subject was deprived of good educational advantages when young. He has never married. Aside from his public trust he is engaged in merchandising and has been very successful. He is a member of the Catholic Church. He is one of the enterprising and well respected citizens of Humphreys County.

Hon. John M. Driver, editor and proprietor of the *Humphreys County News*, of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Nashville, December 29, 1833, son of Henry Driver, who is at the present time one of the highly respected citizens of Nashville. He was born about the beginning of the present century and went to Nashville when a young man, being in early days an associate of Gen. Sam Houston. He wedded Elizabeth Maclin, a lineal descendant of the Robertsons, and daughter of Gen. John B. Maclin, a prominent pioneer of Tennessee. John M. Driver was educated principally in Nashville schools, also attending the Western Military Institute of Kentucky. Early in life he began the study of medicine with the view of making it his profession and graduated from the old Nashville University, and later in the "Old School," of Philadelphia, Penn. He practiced in Waverly in 1857 and later in Benton County, where he enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 in a professional capacity, and became medical inspector of McCown's corps in Kentucky, Mississippi, Alabama and Louisiana, serving until the close of the war. He sojourned in Texas and Mexico thirteen months, and was then engaged in the



wholesale drug business in Louisville, Ky., for two years. He then tilled his father's farm near Nashville for some time, but in 1873 returned to Waverly and established the *Waverly Journal*, which he conducted successfully until 1879, when he was elected by the Democratic party to represent Humphreys and Benton Counties in the State Legislature, serving in the sessions of 1879-80 and 1881-82 by re-election. In the fall of 1884 the Doctor established the *Humphreys County News*, which is a spicy and instructive paper. Henry Gould is a son born to his marriage with Mary E. Traylor, of this county. His son assists him in the publication of his paper. Dr. Driver is a Democrat, although his family were Whigs and always supported that party. He is a Mason, a Knight of Honor, and he and family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Henry W. Dunn, a farmer of Humphreys County, was born October 7, 1849, being the only son of the family of three children born to the marriage of Godfrey B. Dunn and Prudy Stuart. The father, who was a collier, was born in 1800 and died in 1862 in the hospital at Atlanta, Ga., where he had been taken from Company C, Maney's battalion of sharpshooters. Our subject's early life was on a farm. He received but a very limited early education, until his nineteenth year, when by strict economy he managed to supply himself with the advantages of a good common school education. February 25, 1875, he was united in marriage to Sarah J. Johnson, who bore him five children: Montgomery, William F., Arthur, Inez and Jennie. In the early part of 1863 Mr. Dunn enlisted in the Federal Army, Company C, Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry, in which he served two years, and then returned to his home in this county, where he has ever since resided. Politically he was a Democrat formerly, but in 1884 he espoused the Republican principles and cast his first Republican vote in that year. Mr. Dunn is justly considered a moral and upright citizen.

John K. Dyer was born in Smith County, Tenn., August 5, 1811; son of Joel and Jane (Brigance) Dyer. The father was born in South Carolina, March 19, 1769, and moved with his parents to Virginia when but a lad. He enlisted in what was called Anthony Wayne's campaign to fight the Indians in Ohio and Indiana. He was married in 1796, and was the father of seven children. He died March 9, 1839. The mother died in 1857. Our subject remained on his father's farm during youth, and in 1838 he wedded Mildred A. Carnell, a native of North Carolina, born September 17, 1816, and to this union were born eight children: Elizabeth J., born 1840; Masuria, born 1842; Ann C., born 1844, and died 1884; Covington C., born 1847; John M., born 1853; Hubbard J., born 1855; Mary C., born 1857, and Martha F., born 1859. The mother

died April 19, 1885. She was a devoted wife and mother, and her death was deeply deplored. Our subject is a very successful farmer, a Democrat, and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

William E. Easley, farmer, born May 3, 1848, in Centerville, Hickman Co., Tenn., is the son of James D. and Elizabeth (Warren) Easley, natives respectively of South and North Carolina. The father came to Hickman County in 1812, and departed this life in 1874, at seventy years of age. He was county court clerk of said county for twenty-four years, and was elected to the Legislature during the late war. The son was reared on a farm and secured a fair education. At the age of seventeen he started to make a livelihood learning the saddler's trade, which he followed for two years, and has since engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1877 he came to this county, in the Eighth District, and one year later moved to his present location. In January, 1868, his marriage to Miss Atlanta Lovelless was solemnized, and the fruits of this union were five children: John L., William W., Pleasant E., Satiza A. and Lou-dia P. V. Mr. Easley is a stanch Democrat, and was elected magistrate of the Thirteenth District in 1882. He and wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John W. Edwards was the only son of a family of four children born to the marriage of Alfred Edwards and Martha Robbins. The father was born October 10, 1810, in Dickson County, and by occupation was a farmer and mechanic. The mother was born August 7, 1814. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm with his father. September 7, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army. He was taken prisoner and placed in the Camp Morton prison, where he was held seven months. When he was released he joined Maney's battalion of sharpshooters. In May, 1865, he returned to his home, where he has since followed farming. March 18, 1868, he was united in marriage to Miss Ella Brigham, of Humphreys County. This union has been blessed in the birth of seven children, viz.: Paul, Lula, Laura, Estella, Dialtha, Ida and Ada. Mr. Edwards was born May 25, 1837, and his wife was born February 4, 1842. The wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically Mr. Edwards has always been a firm Democrat. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace. He now resides upon his farm near McEwen, and is a good citizen of the county.

William Edwards is the son of Solomon and Sallie (Hodge) Edwards, and was born on Yellow Creek, Dickson County, Tenn., March 14, 1813. His father was born March 13, 1777, in Virginia, near Washington City. In 1803 he came to Tennessee and located in Dickson

County, of which county he was elected surveyor. He was an officer in the militia, and took part in several engagements with the Indians during the early days. By occupation he was a farmer, and was so engaged at the time of his death, which occurred March 29, 1858. The mother of our subject was born in Wake County, N. C., June 10, 1783, and died June 8, 1865. Nine children were born to them, our subject being the third. He was brought up on a farm, and moved to Humphreys County, Tenn., January 8, 1836, locating on White Oak Creek, his present home. On March 11, 1849, he was married to Martha B. Riding, who was born on White Oak Creek, Humphreys County, Tenn., November 6, 1830, being the daughter of George and Elizabeth (Turner) Riding. Thirteen children have been born to them: Mary E., born February 3, 1850; John S., born February 27, 1851; Sarah J., born March 21, 1852; Susan F., born July 2, 1853; William G., born January 7, 1855; Martha A., born April 25, 1856; Alfred F., born March 15, 1858; Victoria, born November 13, 1859; Manda D., born March 15, 1862; Suffronia and Fredonia, twins, born August 1, 1865; Robert R., born September 9, 1867, and Eunice F., born March 14, 1870. Our subject received a good school education, and at one time engaged in teaching school. He is a Democrat and has been honored with the office of magistrate for six years. At present he is serving as postmaster.

Thomas V. Eskridge, an influential citizen and merchant of Humphreys County, and dealer in general merchandise at Bold Spring postoffice, is a native of Rutherford County, this State, and was born July 25, 1834. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-five years of age, and received a common school education. He then began farming for Dr. Joseph Charlton, of Rutherford County, overseeing his business during the year 1860. In 1861 he was elected constable of the Second District in the above county, and afterward engaged in the mercantile business. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, serving as first sergeant until the battle of Stone River, where he received a serious wound in the left lung. He was then taken prisoner but afterward exchanged at City Point. He then returned to his company, where he remained until May, 1864, when he was transferred to Carter's company of Gen. Wheeler's scouts, and served as a commissary officer with the above company until the close of the war. In 1866 he removed to this county and engaged in farming, and in November, 1870, he purchased his present farm, on which he has since been engaged in farming in connection with his mercantile business, which he established March 9, 1885. December 16, 1865, he wedded Miss Ann Baker, a native of this county. The fruits of this union were four chil-



dren, three of whom are living: Parmelia L., Minnie B. and Mertie E. Laura died in 1876. Mr. Eskridge is a Democrat in politics, and he and family are members of the Christian Church. He is the son of John R. and Pamela (Baker) Eskridge, natives of this State. The father was a tiller of the soil in Rutherford County for many years. He still survives at the advanced age of eighty-one. The mother died December 4, 1876.

David C. Estes, mayor of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Davidson County, Tenn., May 27, 1832, and is the son of Robert P. and Eliza (Cartwright) Estes, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Tennessee. The father came to Tennessee in 1830, and located in Davidson County, where he followed farming and house carpentering as a means of making a livelihood. He was for a number of years deputy sheriff of Davidson County, and shortly before the war he removed to Sumner County, Tenn., where he died in 1865. The mother still survives him, and resides in Sumner County in her seventy-fourth year. David C. was reared in his native county, and learned the carpenter's trade of his father. At this he worked until the war, when he repaired to a farm in Montgomery County, where he remained until 1869, after which he came to Humphreys County and engaged in farming and in the carpenter's trade. In 1871 he took a contract to erect a number of buildings at Brownsport Furnace, in Decatur County, Tenn., and managed a mercantile business at that place until 1874, when he returned to this county and engaged in the hotel business at Johnsonville, conducting the Estes House of that place until 1882. He then removed to Waverly, where he has since resided and engaged in the mercantile business as clerk for Nolen & Goodrich, of that place, for two year. Since that time he has managed their marble and tombstone business. Has also been agent for the Commercial Fire Insurance Company of western New York for four years. December 7, 1856, Mr. Estes married Mary E. Carney, a native of Clarksville, Tenn., and by this union has three living daughters: Mary A., Fannie E. and Rosa J. Mr. Estes is a Democrat in politics. He was elected mayor of Waverly in March, 1856, and has filled the office in a faithful and highly efficient manner. He is a Royal Arch Mason, and he and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

James R. Flanary, a well-to-do farmer of Humphreys County, is of Irish and German parentage, being the eldest of a family of four children of Thomas and Nancy (Thedford) Flanary. The father was born in Dickson County December 29, 1811. He was justice of the peace in that county for more than twenty years. The mother was also a native of Dickson County, born April 12, 1822. She is a member of the Southern

Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject was born November 3, 1842. He spent his early life on a farm with his father. He was married May 15, 1873, to Mrs. Elizabeth A. Neale, the result of this union being six children, viz.: Louis E., Thomas N., Mark L., Maggie, Mary W. and Anna P., the eldest of whom is dead. Mrs. Flanary is a member of the Roman Catholic Church at McEwen. In 1870 our subject was appointed deputy sheriff, and was such for two years, and in 1874 he was elected justice of the peace in Dickson County, but upon the death of his father in 1876 he resigned and came to Humphreys County. In 1878 he was elected constable, in which office he served four years. In 1869 he became a member of the F. & A. M., and has risen to the degree of Master Mason. Mr. Flanary has always been a Democrat in politics, and is an enterprising, public-spirited citizen.

Alfred Forester, farmer, was born August 10, 1825, in Hickman County, and is the son of Hezekiah and Wanie (Reeves) Forester, natives respectively of South Carolina and Tennessee. The father came to Hickman County at an early day, and settling on a farm remained there until his death, which occurred in 1847. The son was reared on the farm and received a limited education in the primitive log school-house of those early days. After reaching his majority he started to make a livelihood, purchased a small tract of land in Hickman County and cultivated it until January 1, 1867, when he came to this county and settled in his present location, purchasing the land on which he now resides, which consists of 105 acres of choice land. In 1850 he was married to Miss Vian Nix, and from this union were born four children, named William R.; Albert G.; Amanda C., the wife of Henry Reeves, of this county; Mary E., the wife of Henry Kelley, of this county. Mr. Forester is an unswerving Democrat, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863 as a private in Hobb's company, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, where he remained until 1864, when he was discharged on account of ill health. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county.

William Fortner was born on Little Richland Creek, in Humphreys County, Tenn., August 6, 1824, and is the son of Levi and Nancy (Curtis) Fortner. He is the father of nine children: Docie A., born July 20, 1847; Albert M., born March 6, 1846, and died in 1855; James A., born February 11, 1850, and died the same year; William T., born May 2, 1851, and died August 12, 1882; Levi R., born December 23, 1860; Nancy J., born November 15, 1862, and died June 28, 1883; Calvin M., born April 6, 1864, and died August 15, 1877; Sarah N., born September 4, 1865; Robert W., born June 28, 1869. Our subject enlisted in the

civil war under Capt. Alexander in the Tenth Tennessee Regiment, and participated in the Cross Roads battle, in West Tennessee, and soon afterward returned home on account of disability. He soon afterward married Elizabeth Gwin, who was born November 10, 1825. Both are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Fortner is a Democrat and is highly respected.

James C. Foster was born in Wilson County, Tenn., June 10, 1848, and is one of ten children born to Booker F. and Mary E. (Tarpley) Foster. The father was born in Virginia in 1800, and came to Wilson County, Tenn., in 1830, where he located on Springs Creek. He was a farmer, a Democrat, and both he and wife were members of the Methodist Church. He died at the age of sixty-three. The mother died in Sumner County, on Drake's Creek, March, 1875. Our subject was a farmer until 1879, when he moved to Nashville and engaged in the grocery business. From there he moved to Davidson County, twelve miles from Nashville, on the Charlotte Pike, and there began his present occupation, milling. He then moved his mill to Deer Creek, Humphreys County, and from there to White Oak Creek, where it now stands. December 14, 1876, he was married to Dollie C. Young, who was born in Wilson County, Tenn. To them have been born three children: James E., born February 14, 1878; Ada L., born September 11, 1879, and William W., born June 10, 1882. The wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

Mark L. Fowlkes, Sr., a pioneer farmer of the Twelfth District, Humphreys County, was born March 11, 1826, in Hickman County, and is the son of Gabriel and Jane (Hide) Fowlkes, natives respectively of Virginia and Williamson County, Tenn. The father came to Rutherford County at an early date, and, after living there a few years, moved to Williamson where he lived until 1808, when he went to Hickman County, and here his career ended in 1867. He held the office of sheriff in Hickman County for many years, and was elected to the Legislature one term. At the time of his death he was ninety years old. Our subject was reared on a farm and received a limited education. At seventeen years of age he started to make a livelihood for himself, and began by learning the tanner's trade, which he followed till 1851, when he engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1856 he moved to Humphreys County, where he has met with well-deserved success, owning at the present over 3,000 acres of land. December 30, 1845, he married Miss Martha Foster, who departed this life February 1, 1875, leaving twelve living children: Sallie, William H., Tishie, John G., Richard W., Lilbon L., Millard F., James F., Robert E., Marquis M., Martha A. and Thomas A. June 6,



1875, our subject married Miss Victoria Morton, and to this union were born four children: Lelia, Clinton J., Hattie C. and Loucile. Mr. Fowlkes is a Democrat in politics, a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

John G. Fowlkes, one of Humphreys County's young and enterprising farmers, was born November 4, 1852, in Hickman County, and is the son of Mark L. and Martha (Foster) Fowlkes. Our subject was reared on the farm and, owing to circumstances, received but a limited education. After reaching twenty-one years of age he commenced farming on his father's place, and one year later his father gave him a tract of excellent farming land. February 14, 1875, he moved to Benton County, purchased land and farmed until 1885. After this he sold and purchased land in Dyer County. This fine tract of land consists of seventy-eight acres. In December, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Mollie Britt, and the fruit of this union was an interesting family of three children: William F. (died in infancy), Thomas Lee and Foster F. Mr. Fowlkes is a Democrat in politics, a member of the K. of H., and is respected and esteemed by all who know him.

R. E. Fowlkes, a young and energetic farmer and stock raiser of the Twelfth District of Humphreys County, was born December 16, 1863, in this county, and is the son of Mark L. and Martha (Foster) Fowlkes. Our subject was reared on the farm and received his education like the average country boy, in attending the county schools. At the age of nineteen he commenced farming for himself on a portion of his father's farm, and has met with good and well-deserved success, as he is at present the owner of 170 acres of good farm land in Dyer County. December 19, 1883, our subject united his fortune with that of Miss Ella G. Malcomb. Mr. Fowlkes is a Democrat, and is recognized as one of the rising young men of the county and is a moral, upright citizen.

James W. Fowlkes, a young and enterprising farmer and stock raiser of Humphreys County, was born December 30, 1854, in Perry County, and is the son of Richard W. and Unity (Dodson) Fowlkes, natives of Hickman County, Tenn. The father, an early settler of Hickman County, and an honest industrious man, died March 20, 1872. Our subject's early life was passed in helping his father on the farm and in attending the country schools. At the age of eighteen he started to make a livelihood for himself, first farming on rented land, and afterward he and his brother bought the father's homestead. Here he farmed until 1885, purchasing in the meantime other tracts of land. In 1885 he sold out his entire estate. With industry and economy he has secured a fair competency and has all the comforts of life. March 21, 1877, he was united

in marriage to Miss Harriett Martin, a native of this county. Mr. Fowlkes is an uncompromising Democrat, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Andrew J. Frazier, farmer, of Humphreys County, was born June 6, 1849, in Coffee County, and is the son of John and Sarah (Halpain) Frazier, natives, respectively, of Scotland and England. The father came to Warren County, Tenn., in 1830, and afterward moved to Coffee County, where he lived until his death occurred September 6, 1866. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a collegiate education, attending Beech Grove Seminary in Coffee County. When but a youth he taught school for two years, after which he commenced farming on land given him by his father. In 1872 he moved to Humphreys County and purchased the land on which he now resides. He has been quite successful as a tiller of the soil, and now owns a well improved farm in the Fourth District. January 27, 1870, he was united in marriage to Miss Nellie Duncan, and the fruit of this union is an interesting family of six children: Nora, Luna, Frederick N., Ada, Henry R. and Almer L. Mr. Frazier is a Democrat and a school director of the Fourth District. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Daniel H. Goodrich was born in Stewart County, Tenn., October 14, 1837, son of Justus B. and Jane H. (Hillman) Goodrich, who were born in Connecticut and New Jersey respectively. The father went to Ohio when a boy and after attaining his majority went to Kentucky and spent the remainder of his life in that State and Tennessee, with the exception of four years' residence in Missouri. He was a physician and iron manufacturer, and died in 1849 in Kentucky. Daniel H. secured a good education, and at the age of eighteen years began clerking in a mercantile store in St. Louis, continuing until 1861, when he joined the Missouri State Guards and was captured with them in May of that year. After his release he served in the naval department until the close of the war. He then engaged in the saw-milling business at Atlanta, Ga., being also assistant railroad agent at that place about one year and a half. He then clerked in Nashville, Tenn., for some time, and in July, 1866, came to Humphreys County and purchased an interest in the Hurricane Mills. In 1875 he came to Waverly and engaged in the general mercantile business with J. N. Nolan. May 19, 1881, he and Sallie C. Hancock were united in marriage. Mr. Goodrich is a Democrat and a member of the K. of H., and he and wife belong to the Southern Methodist Episcopal Church.

Abraham Gossett, a merchant of Johnsonville, Humphreys County, is by birth a native of Wilson County, where he was born October 26,

1828, being one of the family whose parents were John and Frances (Owens) Gossett, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was a farmer by occupation. His life came to a close in 1880; he was a member of the Christian Church. The mother died in 1865 in the full fruition of Christian hope, having been a member of the same church as the father. Our subject began the mercantile business in Benton County, where he vended merchandise successfully for twelve years, and then moved to Johnsonville, where he has met with good success. In 1848 his marriage ceremony was solemnized with Miss Sarah Hatly, who bore him twelve children, of whom six are now living. Those now living are Frances, wife of W. G. Kirk, sheriff of Benton County; Nannie, widow of Lafayette McCreary; John E., Abraham, Sella (wife of Thomas Green), and Dorsey B. Mrs. Gossett died in 1870. Mr. Gossett was then married to Miss Theo D. Wyly, who bore him two children, one of whom, Mary V., is now living. This wife was called by death in 1878, and Mr. Gossett's third marriage was in 1879, to Kate Abbott, who is the mother of three children, two of whom are living, viz.: Nellie and Earl. Our subject is a Democrat. He is a member of the F. & A. M., and of the Baptist Church, in which he is an ordained minister.

Dr. Putman F. Gould, a physician and farmer of Humphreys County, was born in 1824, in Tennessee, being the son of James and Abigail (Heley) Gould, natives of the Bay State, Massachusetts. The father was an extensive merchant, and a moral and upright citizen. His death occurred about the year 1866, the mother having preceded him in the year 1838. Both parents were members of the Presbyterian Church. Dr. Gould is a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, he being in the class of 1848. He was married, in 1855, to Miss Hester Young, who has borne him five children, viz.: Henry F., Hugh H., Jennie L. (wife of M. McCauley, a successful young merchant of this county), George C. and Putman F. Mrs. Gould, who was an estimable and highly respected lady, was called from the family that had blessed her married life in 1883. The Doctor is an uncompromising Democrat, and is an influential citizen in his community.

William T. Grice was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., November 22, 1849, son of Nathan and Eliza (Madow) Grice. Nathan was born in Germany, January 20, 1814, and came to this country with his parents when quite young. He was reared on the farm, obtained a good common school education, and was married May 2, 1833. Eliza Grice, our subject's mother, was born in Ireland, and was the daughter of John



W. and Margaret Madow. She died in March, 1876. Our subject passed his youthful days in assisting his father on the farm and in attending the country schools. He received a rather limited education, but enough for practical purposes. November 29, 1869, he was united in marriage to Martha A. Ogwin, a native of Tennessee, and has by her two children: James D., born 1872, and Florence E., born 1875. Mr. Grice is a member of the Presbyterian Church, also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a highly respected and successful farmer.

Lueco Hailey, one of Humphreys County's best farmers, was born December 8, 1829, being the only son of a family of two children born to John Hailey and Rebecca (Ladd) Hailey. The father was born in North Carolina, in 1819, and died in Montgomery County, Ala., 1834. The mother was a native of the same county as was the father. She was born in 1809; she is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject was reared on a farm until in his twenty-second year. He then taught school in Humphreys and Dickson Counties for eight years, and was then employed on a farm in Dickson County for a period of nine years. He chose, and on August, 29, 1852, wedded Miss Amanda C. Hedge, a native of Humphreys. Six children were the fruits of this union, viz.: Jesse L., Lucinda, Jemimah, Sidney, Mary Ann, Margaret C. and Amanda C., all of whom are living. On December 16, Mr. Hailey enlisted in Company C, Maney's battalion, in which he served till March, 1863, when he was taken prisoner. He returned from the army to Humphreys County, where he has since resided. October 25, 1871, he was bereft of his first wife, and December 17, 1872, he was bound in matrimony to Susan Bibb, who has borne him three children, viz.: Richard D., Ann Eliza and A. Florence, all of whom are living. In 1855 Mr. Hailey became a member of the F. and A. M. He is a Democrat in politics. For three years he served as a constable. He now follows farming and is justly considered a good citizen of the county.

James M. Hall, a prominent farmer of the Thirteenth District of Humphreys County, was born November 16, 1840, in Bedford County, and is the son of Thomas and Celia (Whitson) Hall, natives of Bedford County. The father was one of the early settlers of Bedford County, and died in 1842. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a common education, such as the facilities of the day afforded. May 10, 1865, he was wedded to Miss M. Nunlee, and to this union were born four children named Annie (the wife of William Jones), Laurie, Eddie and Arthur, twins. In 1886 he came to this county and engaged in agricultural pursuits on land received from his father-in-law, and has met with very good success, owning at the present time 326 acres of excellent land.

Mr. Hall is an unswerving Democrat, enlisting in the Confederate Army September 20, 1862, as lieutenant of Company G, of the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, serving until the close of the war; took an active part in all the battles in which his command was engaged, was wounded in the shoulder at the battle of Knoxville, Tenn., which disabled him from active service one month. The county has no better or more moral citizen than Mr. Hall.

Thomas J. Haney, Esq., a prominent merchant of Bakerville, was born March 17, 1851, in Perry County, Tenn., and is the son of S. and W. (Laxon) Haney, natives of Perry County. The father was an early settler of Perry County, and died March, 1870. The son passed his early life on the farm and received a fair education, attending the common schools of the country. At sixteen years of age he commenced farming for himself on a portion of his father's land, and after his father's death he took charge of the farm, conducting it until 1871, after which he moved to Cuba Landing and engaged in the merchandise business. In 1881 he moved his stock to Bakerville, where he has since been engaged in an extensive mercantile business, making it necessary to carry a large stock of goods to supply the increasing demand in that vicinity. August 5, 1857, he married Miss Margaret A. Pickard, who died and left seven children: Hiram A., Jennie O., Lizzie W., William M., M. Ellen, Laura L. and Thomas J., who died in infancy. July 13, 1880, our subject married his second wife, Mrs. Bettie Cude, who died September 1, 1881, and left one child, named Bettie. Mr. Haney married his present wife, and by this union became the father of one child, S. F. Mr. Haney is a Democrat, and was elected magistrate of the Twelfth District in 1882. He is a notary public, a Master Mason, and has held the office of constable in Perry County. He and wife are leading members of the Christian Church.

Dr. R. A. Harrington, a prominent physician of Humphreys County, is of English and Irish parentage. He was born in Walnut County, Wis., October 23, 1856, and is the oldest of a family of two sons and one daughter born to the marriage of James Harrington and Mary Bacon. The father was born in the State of New York, and was by occupation a mechanic. In 1862 the father enlisted in the Federal Army and was in many hard-fought battles. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged at Nashville, where he now resides. The mother was born in Walnut County, Wis., in 1834. Our subject's early life was spent on a farm and in Nashville. At the age of fourteen he entered Winchester College, at Winchester, Franklin Co., Tenn., where he received a good education. He began the study of medicine at Nashville



*W W Hobbs,*

HUMPHREYS COUNTY.





when in his nineteenth year, but for the want of financial means he was compelled to await his twenty-second year to resume his studies. He entered college in the fall of 1879 and received the fall and spring course of lectures. He then began the practice of his profession at Mount Zion, Tenn., and again entered college in 1881, graduating with honors in 1882. He was united in marriage, November 10, 1882, to Miss Jennie Leslie, of Nashville. The result of this union has been one son, James L. He soon after came to McEwen, and has successfully pursued his profession. He is a member of the State medical society and of the medical society of Humphreys County. He has been a Republican from boyhood and is firm in his party connections. As a citizen he bears the esteem of the people of his acquaintance.

Thomas U. Harris is one of the eight children born to the marriage of Coleman E. Harris and Sallie Yates, of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The grandfather came to Tennessee in 1803, and in 1806 located near Waverly, where Coleman Harris was reared and married. He was a farmer and a Whig in politics, and was county court clerk thirteen years, notwithstanding the fact that the Whig party was in the minority. He was a magistrate and was a good citizen and official. His death occurred in 1872. Thomas U. Harris was born near Waverly, Tenn., November 17, 1838, and received the education and rearing of the average farmer's boy. At the age of sixteen he began farming for himself, and after traveling for some time engaged in the mercantile business in Huntingdon, West Tenn., and also managed a tan-yard one year. In 1862 he enlisted in Maj. Maney's battalion of sharpshooters, and after its consolidation with the Fourth Tennessee Infantry he was made assistant adjutant-general under Gen. Bragg, and afterward under Gen. J. E. Johnston and had charge of the cavalry companies at Columbus, Ga., where he was severely wounded. In July, 1865, he returned home and carried on the mercantile and ferry-boat business at Waverly Landing, and also farmed. In 1871 and until 1883 he was a merchant at Waverly, and since that time he has been engaged in the real estate business. In 1880 he was elected to fill out the unexpired term of magistrate, caused by the death of his brother, J. W. Harris. In 1882 he was re-elected, and is now filling the duties of that office. He is also city recorder, having been elected in January, 1885, and January, 1886. May 29, 1867, he was married to Margaret C., daughter of James H. McAdoo. They have four sons and two daughters living. Mr. Harris is a leading spirit of democracy. He is a member of the Masonic I. O. O. F., K. of H. and K. & L. H. fraternities. He and wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

James C. Harris, merchant, of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., March 28, 1861, being a son of James W. and Ann M. (Crim) Harris, both natives of this county (see sketch of Coleman E. Harris). Our subject passed his early life on the farm until he was nineteen years old when he engaged as clerk in the mercantile business in Waverly and continued this until November, 1884, when he engaged in his present business, in which he has shared equally in the success of his well known firm. He is a stanch Democrat in politics and is deputy clerk and master of the Chancery Court. He is a Mason and a member of the K. of L. and K. of H. and also of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and is recognized as one of the energetic and successful young men of Humphreys County.

George W. Hillman, a successful merchant, farmer and manufacturer of woolen goods, flour and lumber, and proprietor of a blacksmithing business, was born in New Jersey July 28, 1814, being the son of Daniel and Grace (Houston) Hillman. The father was proprietor and operator of extensive iron works in New Jersey, Ohio, Kentucky and Alabama. He was a man of extensive business ability. He died in 1832. The mother was a member of the Baptist Church. She departed this life in 1826. The immediate subject of this sketch was married in 1839 to Martha Gorham, who was called from earth in 1843. Mr. Hillman was married the second time in 1844 to Miss Susan Fletcher, who bore him five children, Mattie J., widow of W. G. Ewin, being the only one of this marriage now living. This wife also died, the date of her death being in 1862. In 1869 he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Barnard, who became the mother of three children, viz.: William B., Thomas N. G. and William M. Mr. Hillman was again bereft of his beloved companion in 1877. Politically he was formerly a Whig, now a Democrat. He is a member of the Royal Arch Degrees, F. & A. M. He is a worthy and consistent member of the Christian Church and an influential citizen of the county.

Dr. George M. Hite, one of Humphreys County's prominent young professional men, is a native of this county, in which he was born December 8, 1858. He is one of the family of James A. and Mary (Pruett) Hite. The parents are both native Tennesseans. The father is one of the enterprising citizens of Humphreys County engaged in the pursuit of farming. Our subject received his medical education in the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical Institute, one of the foremost institutions of the kind in America. He received a diploma of graduation in 1884, and since this has successfully practiced his profession. In 1883 he was united in marriage to Miss Mattie Harvill, daughter of Young J. Har-



vill, a prominent citizen of Hickman County and an elder in the Primitive Baptist Church. Politically Dr. Hite is a very firm Democrat. He and his wife are worthy and respected citizens in the community in which they live.

Capt. William W. Hobbs, an influential farmer, was born near Vernon, Hickman Co., Tenn., October 18, 1831, and is the son of Joel C. and Rosanna (White) Hobbs, both natives of Tennessee. The father engaged in farming in Hickman County and was also a minister in the Primitive Baptist Church. In 1859 he purchased one of the most valuable farms in Humphreys County. He was a Democrat in politics, and his death occurred February 23, 1861. The mother died April 2, 1875. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a limited education in the rude and primitive log schoolhouse of his boyhood days, but after attaining the years of manhood he finished his education by hard study and can justly be called a self-educated man. In 1860 he was elected clerk of the county court, which office he held for three terms of four years each. In 1852 he was united in marriage to Miss Ann Harris a native of this county, and became the father of the following children: William L., John W., Putnam G., Coleman C., Thomas L., Irene, James R. and Mary and three who died. In 1861 Mr. Hobbs enlisted in the Confederate service, serving as captain of garrison Regiment at Fort Donelson until its surrender. He then raised a cavalry company of 143 men and was assigned to the Tenth Tennessee Regiment of Forrest's brigade, serving as captain of that company in all its engagements until the following December, when he was wounded by a grape shot that shattered his right arm and made him unfit for field duty. In 1865 he returned home, and in 1873 was elected comptroller of the Treasury of the State of Tennessee. He was obliged to resign the office of comptroller on account of his health and spent some time traveling. Mr. Hobbs takes great pride in fine stock, owning two of the finest bred horses in the county. He is a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Jesse P. Horner, an enterprising farmer of Waverly, Humphreys Co., Tenn., and a native of this State, was born in Perry County, August 8, 1844, and is the oldest son of Russell W. and Martha A. (Patterson) Horner, natives of Tennessee. The father settled in Perry County at an early date and was a tiller of the soil. His death occurred in 1883. The mother died in 1872. Our subject passed his youthful days on the farm in assisting his parents and in attending the common schools. At the age of twenty-two he purchased a farm in Perry County on which he farmed and engaged in stock raising for three years. He then sold the

above place and purchased a farm on Buffalo River, where he remained for ten years. In 1874 he removed to Waverly for the benefit of his health and to educate his children. In 1869 he began trading in peanuts, buying and shipping on commission, and is at present engaged in the same business. In 1861 he enlisted in the army and served as a non-commissioned officer during the entire war, was captured at Fort Donelson in 1863, and again at Franklin, Tenn., being imprisoned at Fort Douglas, Chicago, six months the first time, and three months the last. In December, 1866, he wedded Miss Mary C. Mays, a native of this State. They have one child by this union named Robert F. Mr. Horner is a Democrat in politics, and himself an attendant, and his family members of the Baptist Church. He is also a member of the Masonic lodge and has the respect of all who know him.

Dr. William R. Horner was born in Perry County, Tenn., February 20, 1848, and is the eldest of twelve children—six boys and six girls—born to John V. and Elizabeth (Patterson) Horner. The father was born in Hickman County, Tenn., April 1, 1826. Our subject was raised on a farm, and given a liberal education. At the age of thirty years he began the study of medicine on Cypress Creek, in Perry County, and took one course in the medical department of the Nashville University. He began practicing his profession at Big Richland Creek, in Humphreys County, March 1, 1879, and succeeded in building up a good practice. November 25, 1869, he was married to Amanda F. Pace, who was born in Perry County, Tenn., March 23, 1851. To this union have been born five children—two sons and three daughters: Lauretta M., born November 10, 1870; Margaret M., born January 24, 1873; John C. B., born January 24, 1876; Charles R., born July 13, 1878, and Lelia, born July 15, 1881. Our subject is a man of integrity and enterprise, and is highly respected by his neighbors. In politics he is a Democrat.

David C. Hudspeth, farmer, was born March 14, 1833, in Maury County, Tenn., and was the son of James and Pollie (Huff) Hudspeth, natives of the same county. The father, a well-known farmer, stock raiser and magistrate in Maury County, died in his native county in 1829. The son was reared on the farm by his uncle, George Hudspeth, until his eleventh year; after that he remained with his uncle, William Hudspeth, until 1851, when he returned to his native county and lived two years. In 1866 he rented land in Humphreys County, and continued farming in this manner for three years. In 1874 he purchased land on which he lived until 1883, when he sold out and moved to this district, purchasing the farm where he now resides. He has met with creditable success; having started without capital he now is the owner of 400 acres of good

farm land. August 28, 1870, he married Miss D. Annie Owens, and the fruits of this union were three children: James O., David C. and Minnie A. Mr. Hudspeth is a stanch Democrat. In 1861 he enlisted as private in the Forty-second Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., serving until 1864. He is a Master Mason, and he and wife are leading members of the Christian Church.

Rev. William Hust, a highly respected citizen of Hustburgh, Humphreys Co., Tenn., was born in this State October 7, 1828, and is the son of William and Elizabeth (Harris) Hust, natives respectively of North Carolina and Virginia. The father was a farmer and also a mechanic and brick mason by occupation. He built the first brick house in Clarks-ville, Tenn.; was a leading Democrat in politics, and his death occurred in 1843. The mother followed in 1857. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a limited education, but after attaining the years of manhood finished his education at the Masonic University, at Clarks-ville, Tenn., and afterward followed school-teaching as a profession until the breaking out of the war. In 1852 he was licensed to preach by John W. Hanna, and engaged in his ministerial duties in connection with school-teaching. In 1870 he established his present business, general merchandising, and controls the leading trade in this line in the neighborhood. In addition to his mercantile business he carried on farming, and at the present time has 500 acres of cultivated land. In 1853 he was married to Miss Mary H. Bayliss, a native of this State. The sad event of her death occurred in 1860. To this union were born two children: Arthur H. (deceased), and Nannie R. In 1861 he was united in marriage to his present wife, Miss Mary J. Ivey, a native of this State. As a minister of the gospel Mr. Hust has the respect and esteem of his acquaintances. As a business man he is known by all to be strictly exact in all his transactions, and as a kind neighbor and a good Christian he is known throughout the county.

William K. Jackson, a merchant and grain dealer of this county, was born in 1848 within the limits of Humphreys County. He is one of the children of Uriah and Margaret (Clark) Jackson, who were both born in Tennessee. The father has been engaged in the pursuit of farming all his life, and is now living in the Lone Star State, Texas. Mr. Jackson, of whom this sketch is written, was united in the bonds of matrimony May 16, 1877, his choice being Miss Madora Montgomery. This union has resulted in the birth of three children, two of whom are living and named Maggie and Alfred M. Mr. Jackson is a member of the Royal Arch Degree in F. & A. M. Although neither he nor his wife are members of any church organization, they lend their sympathy and inclination



to the Methodist and Cumberland Presbyterian Churches. They are respected members of the community in which they reside. Mr. Jackson is a staunch Democrat in politics.

Thomas L. Jackson, a merchant and farmer of Humphreys County, was born in this county in 1852. He is one of the family, the fruits of the matrimonial union of Elijah Jackson and Mary Plant, who were natives of the State of Tennessee. The father was engaged in that pursuit so essential to the world, farming. He departed this life in 1861, the mother having preceded him to her long home in 1853. Thomas L. Jackson was married in 1879 to Miss Lucy Neblett. He is a very firm Republican in politics. He has taken the third degree in Free and Accepted Masonry. He is a member of the Christian Church, and his wife is a devotee of the Baptist Church. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are justly recognized as influential citizens and worthy members of the community.

John Johnson, a farmer of Humphreys County, was the third of a family of eleven children born to William and J. (Holland) Johnson. His father was born about 1816, and by occupation was a farmer. The mother was a native of Tennessee; she was born in Humphreys County in 1823. She is a devoted member of the Baptist Church. Our subject was born May 12, 1846, his early life being spent on his father's farm. In 1869 he was married to Miss Mary Croft, of Humphreys County. Six children have been born to this union, viz.: William F., Miles H., John H., Julia F., Cora L. and Nora. In 1880 he became a member of the Southern Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically Mr. Johnson is a Democrat. He resides on his farm near McEwen, and may be considered as a good citizen of Humphreys County.

William M. Johnson, one of Humphreys County's best farmers, was born in this county, June 12, 1851. He was the youngest of ten children of William and J. (Holland) Johnson. The father was a native of Tennessee, where he was a farmer by occupation. The mother was a native of Tennessee, born in 1816. She is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Our subject's early life was on a farm with his father. April 17, 1870, he was married to Miss Lydia Wallace, who has become the mother of six children, viz.: George, William E., Ida, Lizzie, Mary Ann and Willie, the first named of whom departed this life in 1879. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Democratic party. He has never aspired to official public honor, but has succeeded in becoming a respected, moral and upright citizen of the county. He resides upon his farm a few miles from McEwen.

Daniel B. Johnston, attorney at law, of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Simpson County of the blue-grass State, December 15, 1850, and was

reared to manhood in Dyer County, Tenn., where he had removed with his parents. He secured an academic education, and prepared himself for teaching, and followed this occupation until he acquired sufficient means to enable him to attend the National Normal University of Lebanon, Ohio, where he fully prepared himself for teaching. He was principal of the Clifton Masonic Academy in Wayne County, Tenn., for over three years, and for two years was joint principal of the Union Seminary in Dyer County, Tenn., an institution he attended in his youthful days. In 1878 he entered the law department of Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., from which he graduated in 1879, and came to Waverly, where he has since lived and practiced his profession. He was partner at law with Capt. T. L. Lanier some two years, but has since practiced alone. In October, 1874, he wedded Mattie J. Beard, a native of Robertson County, Tenn., who bore him five children—three sons and two daughters. Mr. Johnston is a Democrat in politics, but has never aspired to office. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, he being an elder in the same.

William C. Jones, farmer and stock raiser of the Thirteenth District, Humphreys County, was born October 17, 1835, in Hickman County, and is the son of Dennis G. and Martha M. (Atkins) Jones, natives respectively of North Carolina and Stewart County, Tenn. The father came to Hickman County, Tenn., in 1820, and lived there till his death occurred, March 14, 1849. He was quite a prominent man in the county and held several of the minor offices; was elected to the Senate for two terms; was captain in Col. John W. Whitfield's regiment during the Mexican war. The son was a country boy, and received but a limited education in the common schools. At fourteen years of age he took charge of the estate left to his mother. The father bequeathed an equal amount of land to each of his three sons, the subject trading his to the elder brother for negroes, consequently losing heavily in the late war. In 1875 he came to this county and purchased the place where he is now located, which consists of about 400 acres of land; has since made different purchases, and now owns 500 acres in the homestead, and a tract in Hickman County of 800 acres, and another consisting of 900 acres. On the 7th of March, 1867, he was married to Mary E. Walker, and to them were born three children: John D., Ann E. and Hattie. Mr. Jones is a strong Democrat and enlisted in the Confederate Army as a private, afterward being promoted to first lieutenant of Company H, Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, and served until the close of the war; was a participant in most of the battles that his command was engaged in; and received a severe wound at the battle of Atlanta; was paroled



at Gainesville, Ala., and returned home; is a Royal Arch Mason, and is justly recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county.

Samuel G. Jones, farmer, was born November 28, 1840, in Hickman County, and is the son of Dennis G. and Martha M. (Atkins) Jones. The son was reared on the farm and received a fair education, attending Centerville Academy. On May 1, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate Army as a private in Company H, Eleventh Regiment of Tennessee Infantry, serving until the close of the war; was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro. While at home on a furlough was captured and taken to Rock Island prison and held until the surrender. In 1875 he came to this county and purchased the land of his present location, and has since followed farming with evident success, owning 440 acres of good land in this district, of which 300 acres are under cultivation. On May 15, 1870, he was wedded to Miss Mary J. Webb, and to this union were born these children: William N., John G., Samuel G., Mattie E. B. and Thomas H. Mr. Jones is an unswerving Democrat, a Master Mason and a member of the K. of H. The county has no better or more moral citizen.

William T. Jones was born in Davidson County, Tenn., April 15, 1820, and is one of nine children born to William and Mary E. (Winn) Jones. The father was a Democrat, and he and wife were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. His death occurred September, 1851. The mother died in the fall of 1856. Our subject was united in marriage to Mary E. Ridings, June 16, 1850. She is the daughter of George and Elizabeth Ridings. To this union were born two children: George D., born April 11, 1851, and died December 7, 1851, and James P., born February 25, 1853, who was married November 19, 1873, to E. Sinks. The result of this union is an interesting family of five children: Florence W., born April 28, 1875; Addie, born April 5, 1877; James P., born May 7, 1879; William, born January 31, 1882, and George B., born May 4, 1884. Florence W. died January 31, 1878. Our subject is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and is a Democrat.

James M. Jones, a prominent citizen of the Twelfth District, Humphreys County, was born July 13, 1850, in Hickman County, and is the son of Edmond and Polly (Fowlkes) Jones, natives, respectively, of Virginia and North Carolina. The father, a well known gunsmith and farmer of Hickman County, died April, 1864. The son was reared on a farm and received a fair common school education. At sixteen years of age he started out on life's rough road to make a living for himself. He farmed for some time on his father's land, and after his father's



death he rented land upon which he is living at the present time. He has met with fair success, having started with no capital. September 23, 1872, he married Miss Jessie Walker, and the fruits of this union are five children, named Alice L., Cora (deceased), Annie L., Mary L., and William E. The wife died September, 1881, and in 1882 Mr. Jones married his second wife Miss Lou Biffle, and one child blessed this union—Robert R. Mrs. Jones departed this life September, 1884, and our subject married his present wife, Miss Maud Ladd, June, 1885. Mr. Jones is a stanch Democrat, and is justly recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county.

W. D. King, a prominent merchant and an extensive farmer, was born May 10, 1830, in Mecklenburgh County, Va., and is the son of Spencer J. and Elizabeth (Young) King, natives of Virginia. The father, a successful farmer, emigrated to this county in 1838, and afterward moved to Hickman County, where he spent the remainder of his life. He died October 22, 1875. The son was reared on the farm and received a limited education in the common schools of the county. After reaching his majority he engaged as clerk in a general merchandise store at Cuba Landing, clerking for different firms until April, 1868, when he established a like business at his present location, where he has met with well deserved success, accumulating 2,400 acres of land in this county, 800 acres under cultivation. On July 28, 1872, he married Mrs. Mary E. (Young) Britt, who had two children by her first husband, named Mary E. and Thomas W. Mr. King and wife are the parents of an interesting family of three children, named Willie D., Martha F., and Walter D. Mr. King is an unswerving Democrat, and enlisted in the Confederate Army as third lieutenant of Company E, Thirty-fourth Tennessee Regiment Infantry, and was afterward appointed ordnance officer, from which he was promoted to chief of magazine at Tullahoma, serving until the close of the war. Mr. King is a Master Mason, is a member of the I. O. O. F. of third degree, and is a good citizen and a kind neighbor.

John H. Knight was born in Perry County, Tenn., November 18, 1823, and is the son of Wade H. and Elizabeth Knight. The father was born in Christian County, Ky., in 1798, and came to Humphreys County in 1814. In 1818 he was married to Elizabeth Knight, and to them were born nine children. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and was a member of the Democratic party. Our subject was united in marriage to Jane H. Forest January 21, 1847, and they have been blessed with five children: William S., born October 21, 1847; Martha J., born January 7, 1849; Elizabeth L., born February 16, 1851; James H.,

born July 29, 1853, and Mary E., born June 17, 1860. Mrs. Knight is member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. At the age of eighteen years Mr. Knight was a captain of militia, and in 1861 entered the Southern Army, joining Capt. Frank Manney's light artillery, and served until 1863. He is a member of the Methodist Church and of the Masonic fraternity, and is a good Democrat and stands well in his community.

Capt. Theodore L. Lanier, attorney at law, of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Lincoln County, Mo., March 1, 1841, is a son of Edward R. and Jane (Luckett) Lanier, who were born in the "Old Dominion," but have been residents of Missouri since 1835. Theodore L. Lanier was reared on his father's farm, in his native State, and secured a practical education. At the age of seventeen he left home and improved his education by attendance at high school, relying upon his own resources to pay his tuition and other expenses. In 1861 he enlisted as private in the Confederate Army and was promoted to first lieutenant of Company C, Second Regiment Missouri Infantry, and just before the siege of Vicksburg was made captain of his company, and was wounded at Corinth, Miss. At the battle of Franklin he was so severely wounded, receiving seven bullet wounds, as to totally unfit him for further service. He was taken and tenderly cared for by a private family, and received such marked attention and kindness from a daughter of the house that he afterward made her his wife. Her name was Laura Johnson, and she died in Waverly in September, 1883, leaving one son and four daughters. After the war the Captain farmed in Missouri until 1867, when he returned to Tennessee, and began the study of law at Franklin and was licensed to practice. In 1868 he removed to Waverly, where he has become a distinguished and successful attorney. In 1883 he opened an office in Nashville, which he discontinued after a short time, in order to give his time and attention to practice at Waverly. In December, 1884, the Captain wedded Margaret H. Bradley, of Williamson County, Tenn. Mr. Lanier is a Democrat, and in 1872 made a race for State senator and was placed before the Democratic Convention at Nashville, in 1882, as candidate for Congress, against his own inclinations. He is a member of the K. of H., and takes an active interest in all public and private enterprises.

Col. Augustus R. Lankford, a prominent old farmer of Humphreys County, was born in this county in 1823, being the son of James and Mary (Rutherford) Lankford. The parents were Tennesseans by birth. The father was a moral and upright citizen, engaged in the noble pursuit of farming. In the year 1842 he hearkened unto death's inevit-

able call, and joined the innumerable dead. The mother was a member of the Presbyterian Church. She was deceased in 1827, when our subject was but four years old. Augustus R. was married, in 1865, to Mary Wyly, of this county. Mr. Lankford took an active part with "the boys in gray," serving throughout the entire war. He was colonel of the Thirty-eighth Alabama Infantry. He was captured in 1862, but was soon exchanged, and took command of his regiment. In 1864 he was again taken prisoner and imprisoned at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, but by a special order from President Lincoln he was released against the expressed wishes of the exchange commission. He then commanded his regiment till the surrender. Mr. Lankford also served his country as a soldier in the Mexican war. He is a staunch Democrat in politics. He and his wife are worthy and devoted members of the Presbyterian Church, and are respected citizens of Humphreys County.

Samuel A. Larkin, a young and successful farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., was born in this county March 29, 1851, and is one of seven children born to James and Naomi (Bowen) Larkin, both of whom are natives of this State. The father was one of the early settlers of Dickson County, Tenn., and tilled the soil for a livelihood. His parents both died October 20, 1862. The subject of our sketch was reared with his uncle, B. S. Bowen, a prominent farmer of the county, as his parents died when he was but eleven years of age. He secured a limited education, and at the age of twenty-three began farming for himself on his uncle's tract. February 5, 1883, he purchased his present farm, on which he has been successfully engaged in tilling the soil and cultivating about 120 acres of excellent land. January 31, 1884, he was wedded to Miss Nora Pickett, a native of this county. They had one child by this union, which died at the age of nine months. Mr. Samuel A. Larkin, notwithstanding his youth, is one of the leading farmers of the county, and is justly recognized as a moral, upright citizen.

James B. Latimer was born in Humphreys County December 23, 1856, and is the son of Albert and Mary J. (Maddon) Latimer. The father had a limited education, was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, a Democrat, and died February 2, 1866. The mother was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and died January 4, 1864. Our subject received a practical education in the country schools, and January 18, 1881, was united in the holy bonds of matrimony to Manda V. Parker, who was born June 28, 1862. This union was blessed by one child, Erie, who was born December 5, 1881. Mr. Latimer was elected magistrate of the Eleventh District of Humphreys County in 1882, and this office he filled in an able and creditable manner.



He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mrs. Latimer a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Latimer is a self-made man and an esteemed citizen.

Robert A. Latimer was born on Hall's Creek, Humphreys County, Tenn., May 27, 1825, and is one of the eleven children born to Lynda L. and Mary (Hamilton) Latimer. The father was born February 28, 1778; he was a farmer, and both he and wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. His death was caused by a falling tree. The mother was born June 13, 1792. Our subject was raised on a farm. He served in the war for eight months, and was seriously wounded in both thighs while fighting at Murfreesboro. March 29, 1876, he was united in marriage to Dosia A. Fortner, who was born on Richland Creek, July 20, 1847. Three children have blessed their union. George E., born November 17, 1877; William L., born July 9, 1879, and Alice N., born October 10, 1881.

Edwin T. Lewis, M. D., was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., on Pine Hook Creek, April 7, 1849. He was the eldest of four children born to John W., and Frances (Ellis) Lewis. The father was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., September 12, 1812, and was the son of John and Mary Lewis. He was raised on the farm, and began the practice of medicine at the age of seventeen, at which profession he was very successful. He spent several years in his medical studies with the Indians. His education was fair, and he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, also of the Masonic fraternity. He was an old-line Whig up to the war, when he afterward voted Democratic. His death occurred June 24, 1876. Our subject was reared on a farm and obtained a common education. For five years he was engaged in the study of medicine, and graduated from the medical department of the University of Nashville, his father being his preceptor. He graduated in the term of 1873-74. He is now engaged in the practice of his profession, also in farming, and conducts a mill, store, tobacco factory and shingle factory. December 15, 1875, he was married to Mary E. Whithurst, who was born in Stewart County, Tenn., September 24, 1855. To this union have been born four children: Walter E., born May 22, 1877; Edwin W., born December 1, 1878; John W., born February 4, 1881, and Mary C., July 24, 1883. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, is a Democrat and a man of high standing.

James A. Lewis was born in Dickson County, Tenn., April 22, 1837, and was the son of James and Ednie (Toler) Lewis. His mother was born in North Carolina January 15, 1802, and died January 17, 1884. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. His father was a

soldier in the war of 1812, and fought at the battle of New Orleans. His death occurred in July, 1837. Our subject was reared on a farm, and in May, 1861, enlisted in the Confederate Army, joining Company A, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, and served three years and six months, during which time he participated in the different engagements of that regiment, and was seriously wounded in the left side, and for two weeks was confined to the hospital. Returning from the army he was married December 20, 1865, to Sarah R. Ridings, who was born August 31, 1843. To them were born seven children: Ralph T., George T., Orlando E. (deceased), Emlie E. (deceased), Margaret E., James B. and Tolbert A. His wife died January 23, 1886; she was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Our subject has served for eight years as magistrate in Humphreys County, and is a successful farmer and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Henry A. Link, a young and prosperous farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., was born in this county March 4, 1856, and is the son of Banks and Eliza (Martin) Link, of whom we have a sketch. The father is one of the leading and most prominent farmers of the county. The subject of this sketch spent the early part of his days on the farm and attending the common schools, where he received a very good education. At the age of twenty-one he began farming on his father's tract, and in 1883 purchased his present place, where he has since been steadily engaged in farming, stock trading and feeding. He cultivates about sixty acres of land, and is doing remarkably well in his business. In September, 1882, he was wedded to Miss Laura Young, a native of this county, and to them were born two children: Pearl and Earnest G. (died in 1884). Mr. Link is a Democrat in politics, and is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the county. Mrs. Link is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

James H. Long, a prominent farmer of Humphreys County, was born in Maury County, Tenn., November 24, 1831, being the third son of a family of thirteen children born to the marriage of Joseph H. and Elizabeth (Rohey) Long. The father was born in 1805 in Virginia. The mother was born in Milledgeville, Ga., in 1807. She was a member of the Christian Church. Our subject was but six years old when he came to Humphreys County, where he was reared on a farm and taught a few terms of school during the winters until twenty-one, when he engaged at vending merchandise for two years. After this he managed his father's farm for several years. In May, 1861, he entered Company A, Eleventh Tennessee Confederate States Army, and was in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. After a service of four years he

returned to Humphreys County, where he has since resided, selling goods for one year and then resuming farming, which he has ever since continued. In 1869 he was married to Sarah E. Dodson, of Dickson County. Five children have blessed this union: James H., William T., Walter, Sallie L., James and Viola. Mr. Long was made a member of the I. O. O. F. at Waverly in 1860. Politically he is a firm Democrat, but has never aspired to office. He is justly recognized as an enterprising citizen of the county.

Jesse Luten was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., on Tumbling Creek, March 8, 1828, and is the son of H. C. and Elizabeth (May) Luten. The father and mother were born in North Carolina, and came to Tennessee in 1790. The father was a farmer, merchant and mechanic for six years, at the expiration of which time he engaged in general farming, and was known as one of the most successful men in that community. He died June 20, 1857. Our subject was reared on a farm and acquired a common school education. On December 15, 1862, he enlisted in the Tenth Tennessee Regiment under Col. Demoss, and was captured at Lookout Mountain, and for a few days held a prisoner of war. He was married December 2, 1852, to Sabrena C. White and is the father of six children: Dorey W. was born May 10, 1856; Manda E., August 25, 1859; Jefferson D., April 24, 1861; John F., July 2, 1863; Mollie L., November 19, 1868, and Hattie C., May 7, 1871.

John L. Malcomb, farmer, was born October 31, 1834, in Jennings County, Ind., and is the son of Levin and Elizabeth (Osborn) Malcomb, natives, respectively, of Maryland and Kentucky. The father died about 1835, when our subject was quite young, and the mother followed in 1844. The son was reared in Paris, Ind., until his fifteenth year, when he entered as apprentice in the saddler works of U. B. Stribling, completing his trade in his eighteenth year. He then went to Madison and attended school there, securing but a limited education in the common schools. In April, 1854, he came to his present location, and engaged in merchandising, which he continued for two years, after which he engaged in the saw-mill business. Two years later he commenced farming on rented land. Prior to the late war he purchased and sold different tracts of land in this vicinity, and in 1860 he purchased the land on which he now resides. Mr. Malcomb owns at present over 500 acres of land, of which 150 are under cultivation. He was wedded, November 25, 1860, to Almeda S. Stribling, a native of Kentucky. The fruits of this union were seven children, named Lula, Ella G., John L., Howard F., Sammy G., Mattie R. and Bessie B. Mr. Malcomb is a stanch Democrat and a good citizen and kind neighbor. He and wife are leading members of the Baptist Church.



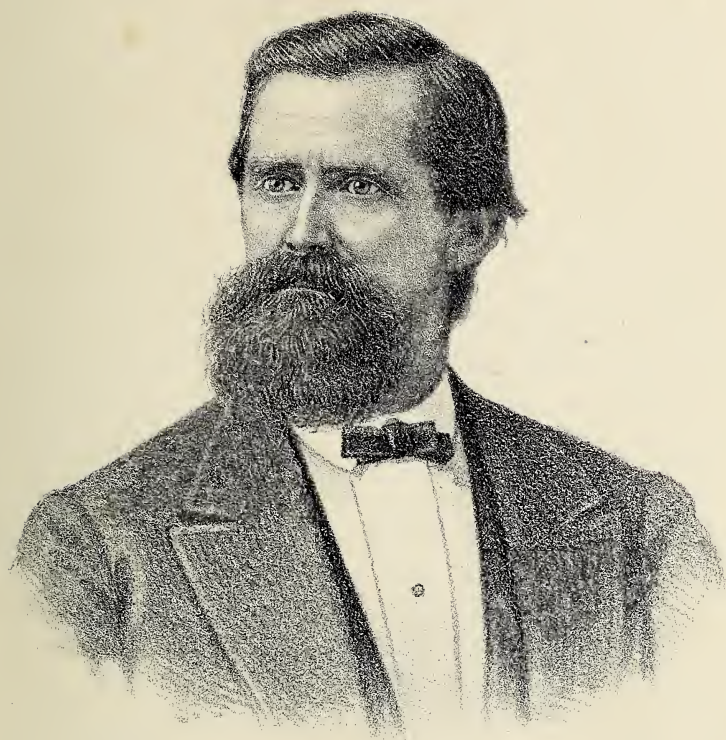
Alfred Mallard, a well-known pioneer farmer of Humphreys County, was born June 22, 1814, in Bedford County, and is the son of John and Elizabeth (Harris) Mallard, natives of Granville County, N. C. The father immigrated to Rutherford County at an early date and served as sergeant in the war of 1812; was killed December 28, 1814, near New Orleans, the commands being out scouting, and were fired upon by the British, killing several, among whom was John Mallard. The son was a farmer boy and secured but a limited education, attending school but a short time in the log schoolhouses of those early days. At the age of fourteen he commenced farming on rented land. This he continued until 1832, when he purchased land in Rutherford County and followed farming there until 1854 when he moved to Humphreys County, where he soon purchased 190 acres of land where he now resides. Mr. Mallard has been quite successful in agricultural pursuits, having started with no capital. He at present owns about 300 acres of well improved farm land. He was married December 3, 1832, to Sallie Gregory, and to this union were born thirteen children, six of whom are living, named William V., Susan, George W., Eldrige S., Thomas H. and Harriett. Mr. Mallard was married to his present wife, Mrs. Caroline P. Fowler, January 14, 1879. Our subject is a Democrat and took an active part in the late war. He held the office of justice of the peace, is a Master Mason, and is justly recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county. He and wife are worthy and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

James M. Martin, undertaker and furniture dealer, of Waverly, Tenn., is a son of James H. and Margaret S. (Harmon) Martin, and is a native of the county in which she now resides, born September 18, 1835. The parents were born in Tennessee and Virginia, respectively, and the father was a soldier in the Seminole war and war of 1812. He located in Humphreys County in 1814 or 1815, and followed farming as his occupation. He was a Democrat and was magistrate of the Third District a number of years. He died in 1853 and the mother in 1840. After his father's death James M. attended school a year or two, and in 1856 came to Waverly and learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked until 1862. He enlisted in Company B, Maj. Maney's battalion of Confederate sharpshooters, and afterward joined the Fourth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, being promoted to second lieutenant during service. He worked at his trade after returning home, following it in connection with contracting and building until January, 1885. Since 1867 he has carried on his present business very successfully. In May, 1884, he and Thomas B. Traylor became partners, but in 1885 he became

sole proprietor. He also keeps a supply of building material. March 20, 1859, he wedded Mary A. O'Gwin. Of their ten children eight are living. Mr. Martin is a Democrat, a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

William R. Massy, an energetic and eminently successful farmer of Humphreys County and a native of the State, was born June 5, 1835, and is a son of Harbert H. and Nancy A. (Yates) Massy, natives of Robertson County, Tenn. The father came to this county in early times and was a farmer by occupation. His death occurred May 10, 1881, and the mother's also in 1881. Our subject lived with his parents on the farm until he was twenty-one years of age, securing a good common school education. At the age of twenty-four he purchased a farm in Weakley County and farmed for two years, at the end of which time he traded that farm for the one on which he now lives, and has been quite successfully engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. In 1857 he wedded Miss Elizabeth Frields, a native of this State, who died March 9, 1881. To this union were born eight children, six of whom are living, viz.: Lucy H., James L., Nancy A., John R., William H., Zylphia L., Susan J. and Albert C. August 13, 1882, he wedded his present wife, Mrs. Sarah C. Moore. Mr. Massy is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are worthy and consistent members of the Baptist Church.

Samuel L. Mays, farmer, was born December 14, 1836, in Davidson County, and is the son of Wright and Martha (Pigrann) Mays, natives respectively of Tennessee and Virginia. The father was one of the early settlers of Davidson County, coming to Humphreys County in the fall of 1852, and settling on the farm his son now occupies. After moving to Kentucky and from there to Texas, he settled down in the latter State, where he is now living at the advanced age of eighty-two. The son was reared on the farm and received but a limited education in the schools of the county. After reaching his majority he began farming on a portion of his father's land in this county. He has met with evident success, and at the present owns 136 acres of improved land. October 2, 1856, he married Miss Sarah J. Mitchell, and to this union were born seven children, named Elizabeth, James W., Augustus H., Samuel, Allen, Daisy B. and William. On February 16, 1875, Mr. Mays had the misfortune to lose his wife, and on March 25, 1878, he was wedded to Miss Elizabeth Reeves. The fruits of this union were three children, named Maggie B., Putt and Izora. Mr. Mays is a Democrat in politics, and during the late war he enlisted in the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry as private, was a participant in some important battles, received a wound in the left arm, which caused its being amputated. In 1863 he returned home. Mr.



*J. M. Meador,*

HUMPHREYS COUNTY.





Mays and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is justly recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county.

James H. McAdoo, one of the prominent citizens of Waverly, was born in Charlotte, Tenn., June 17, 1823, and is the oldest child of John and Scelia (McNeely) McAdoo, natives respectively of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was one of the early settlers of the State, coming to Dickson County about 1790, and followed merchandising for a livelihood, also held many public offices of that county; he was county clerk, county trustee and county register. His death occurred about 1856, and the mother followed in 1866. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a good common school education. At the age of twenty-two he began farming and trading in stock. In 1865 he purchased a farm on Duck River, consisting at the present time of 200 acres of choice land. In 1884 he removed to Waverly, where he now resides, still carrying on his agricultural interests. In 1845 he was united in marriage to Emily C. Box, a native of this county. To them were born six children, only four of whom are living: John L., deceased; Maggie H., Thomas M., Robert J., William H. and Lizzie B., deceased. Mr. McAdoo had the misfortune of losing his first wife in December, 1884. On February 23, 1886, he was united in marriage to his present wife, Miss Eliza Metson, a native of this county. In 1861 Mr. McAdoo enlisted in a battery at Nashville, serving as second lieutenant of the company and remaining with it until the close of the war. Mr. McAdoo is a Democrat in politics and a leading member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church; he is also a member of the K. of H., and is a well known and highly esteemed citizen of Humphreys County.

John M. McAdoo, of McEwen, Tenn., was born April 3, 1833, in Dickson County, and is the second of a family of three sons and two daughters. The father, John McAdoo, was born in Guilford County, N. C., in 1783, and was married to Hannah C. McNeilly, of Dickson County, Tenn., whither he had come in 1800. He located on a farm in that county and for many years spent a useful and busy life. Two of his uncles were prominent men of their day, Samuel McAdoo being one of three men who founded the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Dickson County, and John McAdoo a captain in the Revolutionary war. The family are of Scotch-Irish parentage. The father first lived on a farm for fifteen years, and for the same length of time vended merchandise in Charlotte. He was trustee of Dickson County for a period of fourteen years, but the most of his life was spent in farming, in which he was quite successful. He died in his eighty-fourth year. Our subject

is a Democrat in his political views and in 1856 was elected chairman of the Humphreys County Court, and for a period of thirty years was justice of the peace. In 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Maney's battalion, Confederate States Army, and was elected captain of the company. Since the war he has been engaged in merchandising principally, although he has also been a tiller of the soil to some extent. He has been a prominent and successful business man, and is one of the highly respected men of Humphreys County.

Robert J. McAdoo, postmaster at Waverly and a native of Humphreys County, Tenn., was born October 1, 1855, and is one of six children born to James H. and Emily (Box) McAdoo, both of whom were natives of this State. The father, of whom we have a sketch, still survives at the age of sixty-three and is one of Humphreys County's leading farmers. The mother died in 1884. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm with his parents and received a fair education at the country schools. At the youthful age of sixteen he began farming for himself on his father's tract. In 1880 he engaged in the mercantile business at Waverly, where he now lives. He was a member of the firm of Harris, Rodgers & Co., and remained as such until the fire in 1883, when he engaged in trading in stock, etc., and now resides in Waverly in his fine brick residence which he built in 1884. On the 8th of February, 1886, he was appointed and commissioned postmaster of Waverly. In December, 1884, he was united in marriage to Miss Clatie Lockhart, a native of this State, and to them was born one child, named William W. Mr. McAdoo is a Democrat in politics, and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. McAdoo is engaged in farming in connection with his business at Waverly.

Hon. Hugh M. McAdoo, a widely known and eminent attorney of Humphreys County, Tenn., was born near Charlotte, Dickson County, November 24, 1838, and was united in marriage June 6, 1876, to Miss Ella Burton, which union has been blessed in the birth of the following named children: Hugh M., Alfred H., Bessie, Porter and Mary B., the eldest of whom is deceased. Our subject resided on the farm until the breaking out of the war, when, in September, 1861, he enlisted in Maney's light artillery battalion from Humphreys County and was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson, and after his release was commissioned to return to Humphreys County to solicit recruits for the shattered companies, and was there commissioned first-lieutenant of the light artillery which was then organized into a battalion of sharpshooters and he was promoted to the rank of captain. He was captured December 16, 1864, on Granny White's Pike near Nashville,



and was held a prisoner at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, until June 16, 1865. He then returned to Humphreys County and shortly afterward began reading law with Morris & McNeilly, continuing until the fall of 1866, when he entered the law department of the Cumberland Presbyterian University at Lebanon, Tenn., where he pursued his studies for five months. He began the practice of law at Waverly in 1867, and in October, 1885, moved to where he now lives. Politically he is a staunch Democrat, and in 1873 represented Humphreys and Benton Counties in the State Legislature and was speaker of that body two years. He is a very prominent citizen and is an extensive farmer and stock raiser. For his parents' biography see sketch of John McAdoo.

Matthew McCauley, an old and prominent farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., and a native of this State, was born in Montgomery County, near Clarksville, January 7, 1808. He was a son of John and Mary (Moore) McCauley, natives, respectively, of Ireland and Virginia. The father was one of the early settlers of Montgomery County, settling there in 1805; he followed the vocation of farming for a livelihood, at which he was very successful, securing a comfortable competency. His death occurred in 1842 and the mother's in 1826. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a fair education. In 1856 he purchased a farm in this county, where he now resides, which consists at the present time of 1,000 acres of good land. In 1829 he was united in marriage to Miss Anna Dickson, a native of this State. They have eight children by this union, all sons, two of whom were killed in the late war; the living ones are Jordon, Wiley, Joseph J., Richard, George W. and Matthew; the two who were killed being Robert A. and Wilson. Our subject's first wife died in 1868, and in 1874 he was married to his present wife, Miss Elizabeth E. Mills, a native of this State. By her he had five children: Alice, William M., Henry B., James and Louisa R. Mr. McCauley is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. McCauley is a man who is strictly exact in all his business transactions, and is esteemed and respected by all who know him.

Hon. Joseph J. McCauley, an energetic farmer of Humphreys County, was born in Montgomery County, this State, October 2, 1836, and is the son of Matthew and Anna (Dickson) McCauley, both natives of this State. The father, of whom we have a sketch, is one of the oldest and most prominent farmers of the county. The mother died in October, 1868. The subject of our sketch was a farmer boy and secured a good common school education. At the age of twenty-one he attended school at the academy at Charlotte, and afterward followed school teaching as a

profession until the breaking out of the late war. In December, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Fifteenth Tennessee Regiment, serving as a high private and afterward made first lieutenant. In 1864 he was made captain of the above company, being with them in some of the most noted engagements. He was slightly wounded at Chickamauga, once at Franklin, and once, on the 22d of July, near Atlanta. At the close of the war he returned home and began farming on his present farm. In 1868 he took for his wife Miss Rebecca M. Batson, a native of this State, who died August 13, 1870. They had one child by this union, Anna M. In 1870 Mr. McCauley was elected constable of the Third District, remaining as such for six years; was then made magistrate of the same district, which position he has since held. In 1878 he was elected chairman of the county court, remaining as such until 1885, when in January of the same year he was elected representative to the State Legislature from Humphreys County for a term of two years. On December 5, 1871, he was united in marriage to his present wife, Miss Anna J. Larkins, a native of this State. To this union were born six children: Fanny M., Hugh A., Susan B., John H., Ruby and Maggie B., who died February 3, 1878. Mr. McCauley is a Democrat in politics, and has been a Master Mason in the Masonic lodge for six years. He is a successful farmer and an excellent citizen.

Matthew McCauley, a successful merchant and grain-dealer of this county, is a native by birth of Montgomery County, where he was born in December, 1851, being the son of Mathew and Anna (Dickson) McCauley, both natives of the State of Tennessee. The father was one of the first settlers of Humphreys County, and, of course, was subjected to the pioneer disadvantages of no railroads, etc. He purchased two grants of land in 1855, embracing between 5,000 and 6,000 acres. He has lived to see the great development of the county, having reached the advanced age of eighty years. The mother was a devout Christian and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. She was plucked from the world to her high reward in the year 1868, and of the independence of these United States the ninety-second. The gentleman whose name heads this sketch chose his bridal companion in the person of Miss Jennie L. Gould, daughter of Dr. P. F. Gould, of this county. Mr. McCauley is a very firm member of the Democratic party, and he is a Methodist by inclination. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. McCauley is an enterprising, moral and upright citizen of Humphreys County.

William T. McCracken, druggist, of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Madison County, Tenn., November 6, 1860, and was reared on a farm,

securing a good common school education. At the age of sixteen he left home and farmed one year in Arkansas, and then worked in woolen-mills in Kentucky. He then resumed farming in Houston County, and came to Waverly in 1881 and entered the employ of D. Cowen & Son, and continued with them as clerk until January, 1884, when he engaged in the drug business in connection with D. C. Rudolph, Jr., but at the end of fifteen months engaged in the business for himself. He has a fine line of drugs, and also carries a line of staple and fancy groceries, gents' furnishing goods and confectionery, and is doing well financially. He is a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His parents, Robert and Caroline (Williamson) McCracken, were born in Tennessee, and removed to Arkansas in 1870, and about seven or eight years later came to Kentucky, but returned to Tennessee in 1880, and now live in Houston County, this State.

N. D. McCrary, an old and influential farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., was born in Georgia, January 22, 1810, and is the son of Joseph and Mary (Redding) McCrary, natives respectively of North Carolina and South Carolina. The father immigrated to Hickman County, Tenn., about 1816, and was one of the pioneer settlers of that county. In 1838 he removed to this county, purchasing a farm about four miles southeast of Waverly, and engaged in farming. His death occurred in 1846, and the mother followed in 1850. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm, and received a fair education. At the age of twenty-one he began the wagon-making trade, which business he followed for a number of years. His reputation as a skilled mechanic in that line spread far and wide. He afterward purchased his present farm, and has since been steadily engaged upon it. In 1843 he was united in the holy bonds of matrimony to Miss Susan Nall, who died in 1860. To this union were born six children, two of whom are living: Joseph and Mary J. In 1862 he wedded Mary E. Murry, a native of this State, who died in 1870. To this union were born six children, four of whom are still living: Allen R., William N., James D. and Louis N. In 1870 he married Miss Frances Gassett, a native of this State, who died January 23, 1886. To the last union were born five children, all living but one, namely: John D., Docia L., Bartlett H. and Marena E. Mr. McCrary is a Democrat in politics, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has been a Mason for thirty-five years. He is justly recognized as a moral, upright citizen.

William H. McCutcheon, proprietor of the Nolan House, Waverly, Tenn., was born in Clarion County, of the "Key-stone State," February 4, 1833. His parents, William D. and Hannah (Harkins) McCutcheon



were born in Pennsylvania and there lived and died. William H. passed his early days on the farm, and at the age of sixteen entered an iron manufactory as book-keeper and later clerked in the mercantile business and carried on that occupation after he had attained his majority. In 1861 he removed to Baltimore, Md., and managed a vessel on the Chesapeake Bay and James River, trading with the army. At the close of the war he engaged in commission and mercantile pursuits in Baltimore, and later in the same business in Loudoun County, Va. In 1869 he came to Tennessee and managed a hotel in Dickson County until 1873. He then came to Waverly and has since had charge of the Nolan House, which he has conducted very successfully. His house is well furnished and answers all the requirements of a first-class hotel. In 1856 Mr. McCutcheon married Anna M. Montgomery, of Pennsylvania. They became the parents of five children, two now living, Mrs. Dr. Alford and Mrs. H. H. Harris, of this city. Our subject is a Democrat and is a member of the K. of H. and K. & L. of H. and is an Ancient Odd Fellow. Mr. and Mrs. McCutcheon belong to the Presbyterian Church. They have been active workers in the building of churches, and liberal contributors of their money for promoting the Master's cause.

William McIntosh, born in Stewart County, Tenn., February 7, 1858, is a son of Thomas and Angeline (French) McIntosh, both natives of Stewart County, Tenn. The father received a rather limited education, but was a man of sound judgment and good sense. He was magistrate of Stewart County for several years and also of Houston County. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Democrat. He died July 23, 1874, a highly respected citizen. The mother is yet living and is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. William McIntosh was raised a farmer, and owing to circumstances his education was rather limited. December 20, 1882, he wedded Mary Jones and is the father of one daughter, Murtie E., who was born May 9, 1884. Mrs. McIntosh is the daughter of Alexander and Pollie (Turner) Jones, who were natives of Humphreys County, Tenn. Alexander was a farmer and mechanic. He was in the Mexican war and was a highly respected citizen. Our subject and wife are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. He is a Democrat, is just in the prime of life, and is highly spoken of by all who know him.

William H. McKeel, deceased, a highly respected farmer of the Fourth District of Humphreys County, was born April 2, 1833, in Murray County, and is the son of James and Edna (Walker) McKeel, natives of North Carolina. The subject was reared on the farm and re-

ceived a fair education, and at the age of eighteen years he came to this county and purchased the property now occupied by his family, which consists of 300 acres of excellent land. On November 10, 1855, he was united in marriage to Miss Laura Harder, and by this union had eight children named James J., Sarah J., the wife of George Daniel, Robert H., Harriet L., William T., Dollie M., Laura A. and Mary H. Mr. McKeel was a Democrat and a member of the Masonic lodge, and was recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county. His death was a severe blow to society at large, as he was always ready to extend a helping hand to those in need. The wife still survives the one she mourned, and with the assistance of her son looks after the affairs of the farm.

Green H. McKeel was born in Maury County, Tenn., December 15, 1847, being the son of James and Edna (Craig) McKeel, the former of whom was born in North Carolina, June 23, 1802, and the latter in Maury County. The father was a mechanic and farmer, and served one term as magistrate in Maury County. When the subject of this sketch was a mere boy his parents removed to Lewis County, then to Perry County, and thence to Humphreys County, where he engaged in farming, and was also a minister of the Presbyterian Church. In 1851 he removed to Kentucky, where he died in 1880. Our subject was reared on a farm, and was given a limited education. November 21, 1867, he was married to Malissia Lunn, who was born in Perry County, Tenn., December 17, 1847. This union has been blessed with six children—three sons and three daughters, as follows: James E., George R., Wiley, Stella, Lena and Lizzie, all of whom are now living. On the 1st of February, 1886, our subject engaged in merchandising at Davidson Landing. He is a man highly respected and esteemed for his sterling worth and integrity.

Robert C. McKelvy, a resident farmer of Humphreys County, is a native of this county in which he was born in 1845, being one of the family of Hugh and Lucy (Childers) McKelvy. The grandfather of Robert C. came from Europe to this country and entered 640 acres of land near where Waverly now stands. When he first came to this county nothing but the vast wilderness filled with howling wild animals and the roving Indians existed here. The father was born on a ship *en route* to America. He died in 1864. The mother, who was a Methodist in religion, died in 1884. The subject of this sketch was married in November, 1875, to Miss J. Link, who is the mother of four children: David C., Daniel H., William H. and Robert E. Mr. McKelvy is a Democrat in political views and convictions. He is a member of the Masonic

and K. of H. fraternities. The wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and both are respected citizens of the community.

Dr. George W. McMurry, a prominent physician of Humphreys County, was born in this State in 1835, being one of the family the fruit of the matrimonial union of William McMurry and Mary Reed, natives of this State. The father was an enterprising farmer. His death occurred in 1851, the mother having preceded him to her long home ten years, her death occurring in 1841. The gentleman whose life is portrayed by this sketch was united in marriage, October 17, 1862, to Miss K. C. McKnight. His marriage to this lady was blessed in the birth of five children, four of whom are living: Mary E. (wife of Thomas Meadow), William H., Albert P. and Kittie. Mrs. McMurry was sought by death and left her family in 1876. She was a member of the Christian Church. The Doctor was married the second time in 1878, to Miss Ida Edwards, the result of this union being two children: Zula and Bula. Dr. McMurry is a very firm Democrat and consistent member of the Christian Church.

Elcans H. McNeil's birth occurred in what is now Coffee County, Tenn., December 24, 1810. John and Judith (Adams) McNeil, parents of our subject, were born in the Palmetto State, and came to Tennessee in 1806. The mother died at our subject's birthplace, and the father, in Pontotoc, Miss., in 1875, being over ninety-four years of age. Elcans was reared in his native county, and received a somewhat limited education in the schools of his time. At the age of twenty-three he went to Nashville and began learning the saddler and harness-maker trade, which he mastered and followed there until April 17, 1837, when he came to Waverly and followed the trade one year. For about fourteen months he was clerk in the mercantile business, and then engaged in the same business for himself, continuing successfully until 1848, and then farmed until 1885, when he moved to Waverly, leaving the farm under the management of his sons. He opened his present dry goods, grocery, and general merchandise store, and has met with well deserved success. Elizabeth Jane (wife of W. A. Moore), Mary Marinda (wife of T. B. Traylor), Anderson Ridley, and William Henry, are the children born to his marriage with Martha Lynn Alford, a native of Georgia. Mr. McNeil is a Democrat though formerly a Whig, and has been magistrate of his district six years. He is a Mason and member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

William H. Meadow, clerk of Humphreys County Court, a native of the county, was born in the Eighth District, November 23, 1857, being eldest of seven living members of a family of nine children born to



Jacob E. and Susan C. (Crockett) Meadow, natives respectively, of Williamson and Humphreys Counties, Tenn. Our subject's great grandfather, William H. Meadow, came to this section of the country about the beginning of the present century, with our subject's grandfather, William D. Meadow; the family locating on a tract of land which is two miles above the mouth of Hurricane Creek. Here Jacob E. was reared, married our subject's mother and raised his family, and after his first wife's death in April 2, 1870, he married Mary McCollum, by whom one son and two daughters still survive. In 1873, Jacob E. removed to Dickson County, Tenn., and in May, 1884, he removed to Houston County where he now resides. Our subject was reared on the farm in the Eighth District of this county; securing a fair literary education in the Waverly schools, which he attended two years. At the age of fifteen he entered the Hurricane Woolen Factory and Grist-mills in capacity of clerk, and later as book-keeper, continued there faithfully until July 1884; he then engaged in general merchandise business on Hurricane Creek, one and one-half miles above the mills, where he remained meeting with good success until August, 1885, when he was elected by the county court to the office of county court clerk, to fill the unexpired term of the late G. M. Rodgers. And it may truthfully be said that Mr. Meadows has discharged the duties of this office in an efficient and highly satisfactory manner. March 16, 1876, he married Mary Ann Taylor, of this county, by whom he is the father of two sons and two daughters, all living. Mr. Meadows is an unswerving Democrat in politics as were his father and grandfather before him. He is a Mason and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Waverly, and is recognized as one among the successful and enterprising citizens of Humphreys County and a justly popular official.

Jesse Miller, farmer, is a native of Humphreys County, Tenn., born in 1832, and is the son of William and Rebecca (Pierce) Miller, natives of North Carolina. The father came to this county at an early date and engaged in farming, at which he was quite successful; his death occurred in 1856. The mother still survives at the advanced age of ninety-one years, being one of the oldest citizens of the county. Our subject spent the early part of his life on the farm and received a limited education in the country schools. At the death of his father, he took charge of his present farm, on which he has been steadily engaged ever since. On July 31, 1858, he was wedded to Miss Josephine F. Rye, a native of Arkansas, and to them were born eight children: Dorsey E., born July 2, 1869; Josephine E., born June 21, 1873, and Mary J., born January 28, 1880. William T. died November 31, 1862; Charles P.,

died June 11, 1865; Henry A., May 23, 1874; Curtis P., May 10, 1883, and an infant which died December 23, 1877. Mr. Miller is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the county, and has the respect of all his associates.

Gustavus H. Miller, a leading merchant, stock trader and extensive farmer, was born February 16, 1852, in this county, and is the son of William F. and Nancy (Rogers) Miller, natives of this county. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured but a limited education until he was seventeen years of age when he attended the Pisgah Academy of this county, afterward taught school and attended school alternately until 1875; he then entered as clerk in the Humphreys County Stock Company's general merchandise store. In 1880 he purchased the store and has since continued the business with creditable success, and at present possesses several large farms in the vicinity consisting of over 1,500 acres. January 17, 1876, he was wedded to Miss Terie Shipp, and by this union was made the happy parent of five interesting children, four of whom are living: G. Earnest, Erley, Mabel and Rex. Mr. Miller is an unswerving Democrat and a Master Mason, and is noted as one of the leading business men in his county.

Randolph Mills, an old and prominent farmer, was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., January 10, 1820, and is the son of Griffin and Jane (Basson) Mills, both of whom were born in North Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of Montgomery County, emigrating there in 1804, and following the vocation of farming and stock raising for a livelihood. His death occurred in 1862 and his wife's in 1834. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm and secured a limited education in the rude and airy log schoolhouses of that early time. In 1844 he purchased a farm in Dickson County, remaining on it until 1862, when he purchased a farm in this county close to the one on which he now resides. In 1843 he was united in marriage to Miss Rebecca L. Moore, a native of this State, and to this union were born the following children: Elizabeth E., Lewis W., Sarah R., William J. and Thomas H. Mr. Mills is a Democrat in politics, holding the office of justice of the peace in Dickson County for seven years, and held the same office in this county for three years. Himself and family are leading members in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the county.

Rev. Jordan Moore, a prominent farmer and minister of Humphreys County, Tenn., and a native of this State, was born January 28, 1811, and is a son of Daniel and Tabitha (Corbin) Moore, natives of North

Carolina. The father was an early settler of Montgomery County, but afterward moved to Dickson County and followed the vocation of farming. His death occurred May, 1865. The mother died in 1855. Our subject was a country boy and received a fair education. At the age of twenty-two he was licensed to preach in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has since been engaged in the ministry, in connection with his farming interest. His reputation as a learned and able preacher of the gospel spreads far and wide. He is a member of the Tennessee Conference, and, in his younger days, traveled a great deal through Tennessee and Alabama. On January 17, 1839, he was united in marriage to Miss Sarah D. Viser, a native of Alabama. To this union were born the following children: Mary T., John D., Sallie A., Martha L., Eunice C., Bettie, Ellen L., Robert P. and Allace and Agnes, twins. Mr. Moore was ordained deacon in 1836, an elder in 1839, and is respected and esteemed by all.

Zachariah H. Morgan was born in Stewart County, Tenn., March 18, 1830, and is the son of Joseph and Rebecca (Harvey) Morgan. His father was a native of South Carolina, where he was born in 1789; and his mother was born in Halifax County, N. C., in 1795. The father came from South Carolina to Montgomery County, Tenn., in his boyhood and was brought up on a farm. After reaching his majority he engaged for a time in merchandising, and was elected for constable three times, and also served six years as sheriff of Stewart County, Tenn. His death occurred in June, 1864, he being preceded to the grave by his wife, who died February 8, 1863. Our subject was married, July 28, 1853, to Luvisia Mathews, who was born in Dickson County, August 22, 1832. Eight children have been born to them, four of which died in their infancy. Those living are Carolina T., James T., William M. and David. The mother died November 7, 1857, and on December 29, 1872, our subject was again married to Martha A. James, who was born in Williamson County, Tenn., February 22, 1835. Mr. Morgan is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Abraham W. Murphree, an energetic mechanic of Bakerville, Humphreys County, was born December 19, 1851, in Hickman County, and is the son of William B. and Navina (Flowers) Murphree, natives of Virginia. The father, one of the pioneer mechanics of Hickman County, came there in 1827 and was elected sheriff. He departed this life January 21, 1871. Our subject's early life was passed in helping his father on the farm and attending the country schools. After reaching his majority he started to learn the blacksmith and carpenter trades, which he



has since followed with fair success. On December 7, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan Porch, who departed this life October 21, 1885, leaving three children, named William A., Davis L. and Lisshey G. Mr. Murphree is an uncompromising Democrat and a worthy and consistent member of the Christian Church. He is one of the leading mechanics of the county and is esteemed as a kind neighbor and a good man.

Hon. James N. Nolan, ex-comptroller of the State of Tennessee, and a prominent citizen of Waverly, Humphreys Co., Tenn., was born in Ireland, September 6, 1840, being a son of Murtha and Alicia (Maher) Nolan, natives also of the "Emerald Isle." In 1849 the family came to the United States, and after living for a few years in western Pennsylvania, moved to Kansas, James N., going as far as St. Louis, where he engaged as clerk in the mercantile business until about the beginning of the war, when he went to his parents' home in Laurence, Kas., and assisted in organizing the First Kansas Battery, entering into service with the same as private, and was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant in 1863, and served in this capacity until the close of the war. In December, 1863, his battery was stationed at Waverly, Tenn., to guard the railroad, and in this way Mr. Nolan first came in contact with the Humphreys County citizens. After the war he engaged in the mercantile business in Waverly, being also railroad and express agent. By industry and integrity he gradually rose in business, until he finally became the acknowledged leader of business in the city and county. He has probably contributed more to the welfare of the town, than any of her oldest and most prominent citizens, having built all the business blocks near the railroad, the hotel which bears his name, and a handsome residence near the railroad. Mr. Nolan is, and has been, a Republican since the war, although he was reared a Democrat. In 1881 he was elected to the office of State comptroller, which office he filled efficiently two years, having the honor of being the only State officer elected on the Republican ticket since Gov. Brownlow's time. Since the expiration of his term of office he has given his attention to his business interests, in Waverly, owning a large general merchandise establishment, and deals extensively in general produce, peanuts, etc., and has a large warehouse erected for the purpose. Mr. Nolan has been very unfortunate in his matrimonial affairs, having lost two wives by death. In 1880 he married Mollie C. Blessing, of Memphis, Tenn. He has one child by his second marriage named Alicia. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

Dr. Robert W. Pace, a successful practitioner, was born August 18,

1860, in Hickman County, and is the son of W. R. and Sallie (Griner) Pace, natives of Hickman County, Tenn. The father, a prominent farmer, held the office of sheriff for two terms and is recognized as one of the leading citizens of Hickman County. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a collegiate education in Maury County, and afterward entered Vanderbilt Medical College, September, 1880, from which institution he graduated and received his diploma February, 1882. After practicing his profession in Perry County for several years he at last, September 22, 1885, moved to where he now resides. As a physician he is eminently successful, as his many patients yet living testify, and his extensive practice sufficiently attests the high estimation in which he is held in the community. He was united in marriage, December 8, 1883, to Annie G. Crowell, of Perry County, and this marriage is blessed by the birth of one child, named Genevieve. Dr. Pace is an unswerving Democrat and an upright citizen.

Sylvester Pack, a young and energetic mechanic, of Bakerville, Humphreys County, was born August 29, 1858, in Cheatham County, and is the son of Thomas and Nancy J. (Jones) Pack, natives of the same county. Our subject was a farmer boy and received his education in the country schools. After reaching his majority he started to work at his trade. On the 17th of March, 1884, he came to Bakerville and worked for Murphree until January 5, 1885, when he established a shop in the same place, and went in partnership with W. F. Pack & Bros. He has since been engaged in that business and is having well deserved success. July 6, 1885, he was united in marriage to Miss Ida Willie, of Dickson County, and their wedded life was blessed by one child, Minnie E. Mr. Pack is a stanch Democrat and is recognized as a moral, upright citizen.

Junius M. Palmer, a lumber dealer of Humphreys County, Tenn., is one of the family the fruits of the marriage of John Palmer and Ellen Weaver. The father was a prominent attorney at law in Findlay, Ohio. He died in the year of the celebration of the centennial of our independence, 1876. The mother highly respected still survives, and is now a resident of Findlay, Ohio. Our subject took a very prominent part in the late war, in which he arose to the rank of captain and served in that capacity throughout the war. He is a firm Republican in politics and a prominent and worthily respected citizen of the community in which he lives and in Humphreys County.

Henry B. Parker was born on Hall's Creek, in Humphreys County, Tenn., June 20, 1854, is the son of Clark M. and Matilda (Summers) Parker, both of whom were born on White Oak Creek, at that time Stewart County but now in Houston County. The father was born July 25,

1815, and the mother was born September 17, 1823. The former was raised on a farm, and is a blacksmith by trade. By the first wife he is the father of five children. He was married the second time to Hilenia Brigrance, and again to Matilda Summers, by whom he has eight children. Our subject was reared on a farm, and September 13, 1877, was married to Cardora M. Madden, who was born on Big Richland Creek, February 7, 1855, and by whom he is the father of two sons, Sydna B., who was born July 20, 1878, and Wilson L., born December 17, 1880. Our subject is a member of the Methodist Church, and his wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Parker is a citizen in good standing, and enjoys the confidence and respect of his neighbors.

John M. Patrick was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., February 17, 1842, and is the son of John B. and Mary (Hudson) Patrick. The father was born in Mississippi, near Natchez. He was a successful mason, and died on Deer Creek, Humphreys County, Tenn., March 4, 1853. The mother was born in Sumner County, Tenn., January 4, 1812. Our subject was married to Sarah E. Wiseman December 24, 1866, who was born in Benton County, Tenn, March 8, 1844. To them have been born seven children: Mary E. was born October 5, 1867; John J., December 14, 1869; Emma E., October 30, 1871; Essie E., April 15, 1874; Louis, April 3, 1876; William W., December 24, 1877; Ocia, January 1, 1880; Odie A., February 21, 1882; Carrie E., December 17, 1883, and Loue J., February 22, 1886. Our subject enlisted in the war October 9, 1861, in Company A, Fifty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, under Capt. Sol Jones, and served for nearly four years. He was taken prisoner at Island No. 10 April 8, 1862, and was imprisoned at Camps Douglas and Randall, Illinois, and afterward taken to Vicksburg, Miss., and exchanged. Then, with his regiment, he took part in the various campaigns and engagements throughout the war. He received a serious wound in the right thigh at Atlanta, Ga., and was sent to the hospital. He returned home in July, 1865, and resumed his work on the farm. In August, 1882, he was elected magistrate, and is acting as the same at the present time. He is a Democrat, and both he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

John H. Porch, traveling agent for a Cincinnati commission house and farmer of the Fourth District, was born January 5, 1804, in Davidson County, and is the son of William B. and Matilda A. (Temple) Porch. The son was reared on a farm, where his education was rather neglected. After reaching his majority he started to make a livelihood farming for different farmers until the war. After the war he worked



around on farms until 1869, when he taught school two terms in this county, and in 1871 he purchased a tract of land in the Thirteenth District, which he has since cultivated. In 1879 he took a position in the firm of Hill Bros., of Cincinnati, and was with this firm until September, 1884, when he changed to his present employment, and has 100 acres of well-improved land. In 1871 he married Miss Ellen Stanfield, who departed this life June 3, 1879, leaving three children, named William A., George C. and Peter T. He was married the second time October 7, 1881, to Miss Mary A. Norman, and to this union were born three children: Edward L., John J. and Fannie B. Mr. Porch is an unswerving Democrat, and enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company A, of the Twentieth Tennessee Regiment of Infantry, where he served until the latter part of 1862; was honorably discharged on account of wound received at battle of Fishing Creek. He and wife are consistent members of the Christian Church, and are respected as moral citizens.

Dr. William T. Porch, a successful practitioner of Bakerville, Humphreys County, was born September 23, 1835, in Davidson County, Tenn., and received but a limited education in his early days, but in 1867 he entered the Nashville Medical College, and after attending two terms received his diploma in 1869. He soon afterward commenced practicing at Cuba Landing, Humphreys County, till 1883, when he moved to Bakerville, and has since remained there and followed his profession, in which he has been quite successful, and has a large and increasing practice. He owns 130 acres of well improved farm land in the Twelfth District of this county. December 18, 1875, he was united in marriage to Miss Nancy C. Shaw, and the fruits of this union were five children: Victoria P., Matilda E., Hubert P., Harriett and John. Mr. Porch is a stanch Democrat, and during the late war he enlisted as a private in Company A, Twentieth Tennessee Infantry, and served until the close of the war; was wounded at the battle of Shiloh which disabled him from field service. Dr. Porch is a Royal Arch Mason, and he and wife are leading members of the Christian Church. Our subject is the son of William B. and Matilda A. (Temple) Porch, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Williamson County, Tenn. The father came to Tennessee at an early day and settled in Davidson County. In 1850 he moved to Humphreys County, and was one of the pioneers of this section, where he lived until his death occurred August 25, 1876.

L. F. Porch, farmer, of the Twelfth District of Humphreys County was born April 10, 1845, in Davidson County, and is the son of William B. and Matilda A. (Temple) Porch, natives, respectively, of Virginia and Williamson County, Tenn. The father's parents came to Davidson

County in 1806. In 1850 William Porch moved to Humphreys County in the vicinity of Bakerville, where he died August 25, 1876. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a limited education in the common schools of the county. After reaching twenty-one years of age he started out in the unknown future to make a livelihood for himself. Until 1870 he farmed on rented land, but at that time he purchased land in the Twelfth and Thirteenth Districts on Buffalo River, which contained 140 acres. Here by his energy and perseverance he has met with success, owning at the present over 200 acres of well improved land, and is surrounded by the comforts of life. August 13, 1864, he married Miss Sarah Shaw, of this county, and this union was blessed by seven children, five of whom are living, named James D., Harbert T., Beulah B., William B. and Emma. Mr. Porch is a Democrat, a Master Mason, was constable of the Twelfth District for two terms, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a prominent man and a good citizen.

Spencer Pickard, a successful farmer and prominent citizen of this county, is a native of North Carolina, in which State he was born September 5, 1826, being one of the family born to the marriage of Green Pickard and Mary Chambers, both natives of North Carolina. The father was a farmer. His death occurred in 1854. The mother lived till 1878, when she, too, passed from this life. Both were members of the Primitive Baptist Church. The subject of this sketch was married at the age of twenty in 1846 to Miss Narcissa J. Twilla, who bore him seven children, three of whom are living: William G., Alfred B. and Elias M. Although Mr. Pickard did not render service in the field, he was actively interested in the late war. In politics he is a Democrat, and for fourteen years he has been justice of the peace in his district. He was bereft of his first wife in 1881, and was married to Miss Julia A. Brown, his present wife.

William G. Pickard, a prominent merchant and farmer of this county, was born in Giles County, May 27, 1849. His parents are Spencer and Narcissa (Twilla) Pickard, the sketch of whom appears above. William G. was married January 1, 1877, to Mrs. Phebus, who was the mother of three children by a former marriage, viz.: Allen Phebus, R. E. Lee Phebus and Mary E. Phebus. Mr. Pickard's married life has been blessed with the birth of three children: Walker Y., George L. and Righty. Politically Mr. Pickard is a firm Democrat, and served as constable four years. He is a Free Mason, having attained to the Royal Arch Degree. His wife is a member of the Regular Baptist Church. He is a worthy and influential citizen and is well respected.

John C. Pickett (deceased), an old and prominent farmer and a na-



*James N. Nolan*

HUMPHREYS COUNTY.





tive of Tennessee, was born in 1821, and is a son of John and Rebecca (Collier) Pickett, natives of Ireland and Tennessee, respectively. The father was one of the pioneer settlers of Dickson County and fully participated in all the hardships and inconveniences of pioneer life. He died in that county as also did his wife. The subject of our sketch was a country boy and secured a good common school education; he then began farming in Dickson County, and in 1855 he sold his farm in that county and purchased one in this county close to the one on which his widow now resides. On February 4, 1855, his marriage to Miss M. E. Estes, a native of this county, was solemnized, and to them were born the following children, namely: Mary J., Rebecca Ann (deceased), James D., Martha S. (deceased), E. L. and William H. The mother, Mrs. Pickett, still survives at the age of fifty-eight, and has overseen and carried on the farm since her husband's death, cultivating about 100 acres of the best land the county affords, and has managed the business successfully since that time. They are classed among the leading families of the county and recognized as such in their neighborhood. On account of his wife's failing health he moved out of the bottom lands and after moving around for several years at last, in 1867, purchased another farm in the bottom lands, where his death (which was a sad blow to the bereaved family and friends) occurred April 28, 1881. He was a Democrat in politics and a member of the Masonic lodge. He and family were leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Pickett was respected and esteemed by all who knew him, and was a conscientious Christian and a good man.

William H. Plant, an old and prominent farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., is a native of this State, born near Cave Spring, Dickson County, December 7, 1814. He is a son of John and Mary (Thompson) Plant, both natives of North Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of this county, coming here in about 1819. He engaged in farming for a livelihood, at which he was very successful. His death occurred in 1862 and his mother was killed by lightning in 1830. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm and secured a limited education. He then engaged in the blacksmith business with his uncle for a period of twenty months, after which he served an apprenticeship at molding. In 1859 he purchased his present farm, on which he has been steadily engaged ever since. On February 18, 1835, he was united in marriage to Miss Rebecca J. Tomlinson, a native of this State, and this union was blessed by the birth of these children: John H., Elizabeth (deceased), Hugh T. (deceased), Thomas G., Sarah A., Georgia A., Irene S., Millard F., Mary E., Jefferson G. and Samuel W. Mr. Plant is a Democrat in politics and himself and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a steward for many years.

Nelson B. Pullen, an old and prominent farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., and a native of Virginia, was born October 28, 1809, and is the son of Archibald and Mary (Carter) Pullen, natives of Virginia. The father was one of the early settlers of Davidson County, Tenn., coming there about 1810, where he engaged in farming, at which he was very successful. His death occurred in September, 1849; the mother followed in August, 1851. Our subject passed his youthful days on the farm and in attending the country schools, at which he received a good common education, and in March, 1837, he removed to his present farm, where he has been steadily engaged in farming and stock raising ever since. January 12, 1837, he wedded Miss Sarah Johnson, a native of this State, who died July 30, 1846. By this union five children were born: Mary S., James L., William C., Virginia C. and Christopher C. January 14, 1851, he wedded Miss Sarah E. Wilson, a native of Hickman County, Tenn., and by this union became the father of eight children, three of whom are dead: the oldest child died in infancy, Sarah Ann (wife of James Gunn, a farmer of this county), Sophia B. (wife of William Murphree, a merchant of Hickman County, Tenn.), John E., Thomas S. (who died in 1860), Henry H., Ladocia (who died in 1863) and Florence A. Mr. Pullen is a Democrat in politics, and served about six years as magistrate of the Ninth District. He is an attendant and his family are members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Jesse P. Reeves was born in Hickman County, Tenn., February 1, 1849, and is a son of Moulton and Martha (Perry) Reeves, both born in the same county as our subject. Jesse P. was reared on a farm in his native county, and at the age of twenty-one years left home and came to Humphreys County and followed farming until March, 1876, when he removed to Waverly and engaged in the dry goods business one year, and then in the livery business which he has continued ever since, and his efforts have been attended with success. He has also dealt rather extensively in live-stock, and has been in partnership with J. F. Perrine in the business the last two years, and has also conducted large farming interests in the county. In 1870 Mr. Reeves married Mollie G. Nelson, of this county, who died July 16, 1876, leaving three children—one son and two daughters. Mr. Reeves is a Democrat in politics, and is a member of the board of aldermen of Waverly, and is considered one of the reliable business men of the county.

Andrew J. Richardson was born in Dickson County, Tenn., March 24, 1843, and is one of eleven children born to Bartholomew and Susan (Patterson) Richardson. The father and mother were born in Dickson County, and were members of the Methodist Church. The father was



born September 24, 1812, and died April 15, 1866. The mother died November 25, 1872. In December, 1862, our subject enlisted in the war, joining Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., and participated in all the engagements of that command. He was seriously wounded on the 22d of July, 1864, and was confined in the hospital for several days. After the surrender of the army at Greensboro, N. C., in 1865, our subject returned home, and was married December 26, 1869, to Mary E. Burgie, who was born in Dickson County, Tenn., May 18, 1850. Three children have been born to this union: Joseph B., born June 14, 1873; Minnie M., born April 15, 1877; and Andrew M., born January 29, 1879. His wife dying June 29, 1881, our subject was married the second time August 19, 1883, to Philah Burgie, who was born in Dickson County, Tenn., November 15, 1860. The last union was blessed with one son, Wylie F., who was born February 6, 1886. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Church and are highly respected.

Edward W. Ridings was born on White Oak Creek, Humphreys County, Tenn., January 4, 1867, and is the son of Dr. George D. and Sarena S. (Balthrop) Ridings. The father was born in Bolivar, Tenn., September 4, 1832, and was the son of George and Elizabeth (Turner) Ridings, both of whom were born in North Carolina. George Ridings was a farmer and moved to Humphreys County in 1838, where he lived until his death, which occurred January 18, 1860. His widow died August 19, 1878. Dr. George Ridings, our subject's father, received a very good education. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., serving four years. After the war he returned home and resumed his medical studies and graduated from the medical department of the University of Nashville in 1870. He continued practicing his profession up to the time of his death, which occurred September 5, 1884. He was engaged in several other enterprises but did not personally manage any of them. He was a self-made man, having chopped wood for the money he spent at the medical college, but at the time of his death was worth several thousand dollars, besides supporting a large family. He was a member of the Masonic and K. of H. fraternities. The mother was born in Dickson County, Tenn., September 11, 1846, and is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Our subject was reared on a farm and acquired a fair education. He is studying medicine at the present with good chance of becoming a successful practitioner.

Pherel V. Rogers is a son of Pleasant and grandson of William Rogers, who was a North Carolinian by birth and came to Tennessee about

1801 or 1802, when Pleasant was a small lad. The latter married Sarah Spicer and to them were born three children, our subject being the only one living. Mrs. Rogers died about 1828 or 1829, and the father afterward married Phoebe Hickman. He was a farmer and became the father of five children by his second marriage. He died about 1845. Our subject was born in Carroll County, Tenn. (where his father lived a short time), April 12, 1823, and received a limited education and acquired this by his own exertions after becoming grown. At the age of twenty-one he left home without means and worked as a farm laborer until 1852 when he purchased a small tract of land. About this time he married, and in 1857 located on his little farm which he cleared and improved. From time to time he purchased other lands until his landed possessions in this county alone amount to 1,500 acres of fine farming land along the river bottom and more than that amount of wild land in the hills. He owns several town lots and about 4,000 acres of land in Arkansas. In 1872 his wife Margaret E. (Wells) Rogers died and he then removed to the city where he continues to manage his farms. In June, 1881, he married Emma N. Pybess. They have two children—a son and daughter. He also has four children by his first marriage. Mr. Rogers was formerly a Whig but is now a Democrat. He was not a participant in the late war but his sympathies were with the South although he was averse to a disunion of the States.

Jesse Rogers, a resident farmer of Humphreys County, was born in this county in 1815, being one of the family born to the marriage of William Rogers and Chasey Jones. The father was a native of North Carolina. He was a farmer by education and pursuit and was a useful citizen. He died in 1821, leaving an honored name behind. The mother was born in South Carolina. She was a member of the Methodist Church and died in 1860. The subject of this sketch chose and wedded Miss Rebecca Luten, the ceremony being solemnized May 19, 1842. Eight children have been born to this union, six of whom are living, Hester A., the wife of Jake Beasley; William F.; Isaac N.; James J.; George M. and S. Allen. Mrs. Rogers departed this life June 29, 1872, and Mr. Rogers was married the second time April 3, 1881, to Miss Mary Summers, the result of this union being one child, Lena J. Mr. Rogers did not take an active part in the late war, his advocacy being for the union of States, although being a Southern man his sympathies were with his neighbors, etc. He was formerly a Whig but now a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South and Mr. Rogers inclines toward that faith, being a moral and upright citizen of the county.

David C. Rudolph, an old and prominent citizen of Waverly, Humphreys County, Tenn., and a native of this county, was born near Waverly March 23, 1824, and is a son of Elijah and Susan (Stewart) Rudolph, natives of this State. The father was from the family of Jacob Rudolph, a native of Germany, who came to this State about 1760, and was one of the earliest settlers of Montgomery County, Tenn. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The father, Elijah Rudolph, was born in 1794 and was a farmer by occupation. His death occurred in 1870, at McKinney, Collin Co., Tex. The mother died in 1876. The subject of our sketch, David C., was reared on the farm with his parents until he was fifteen years of age, securing a limited education in the rude and primitive log schoolhouse of his boyhood days. At the age of fifteen he served an apprenticeship at blacksmithing, which business he has made his principal occupation ever since. In 1854 he established his present business, general blacksmithing and woodworking at Waverly, at which business he has been steadily engaged ever since, controlling the leading trade of this line in the county. His reputation as a skilled mechanic extends far and near. In 1849 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. McCracken, a native of this county. To them were born four children, three of whom are living, named Margaret, wife of D. C. Carnell, a commercial traveler, of Nashville, Tenn.; Joseph C. and David C., Jr. Mr. Rudolph is a Democrat in politics and he is an attendant and his family are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

David C. Rudolph, Jr., druggist, of Waverly, Tenn., and a native of the town, was born February 9, 1862, son of David C. Rudolph, whose sketch appears above. He has always made his home in the town and was here educated in the public schools. At the age of twelve years he began clerking in the mercantile business, continuing in this capacity until 1879, when he engaged in the grocery business for himself, and in 1882 established his drug store, which was burned in November of the next year. He built his present business house in 1884, and has since conducted his affairs very successfully, carrying a full and select stock of drugs, light groceries, fancy and toilet articles and confectioneries. He is a Democrat in politics, and is an enterprising and successful young business man of Humphreys County.

Francis M. Rushton, a young farmer and merchant of the Thirteenth District, Humphreys County, Tenn., was born May 17, 1857, in Perry County, and is the son of John G. and Mary E. (Bates) Rushton, natives of Hickman County. The son was reared on a farm and owing to circumstances was unable to secure a good education. At twenty years of age he started to earn his own living, first farming on rented land in



Perry County. April 9, 1883, he came to this county and followed farming at his present location. In 1884 he established a general merchandise store and is doing well in business. He has the push and energy that will aid him in being successful wherever he goes. December 24, 1876, he was united in the holy bonds of matrimony with Martha E. Duffer, and the fruits of this union are an interesting family of three children, named Mary L., Thomas W. and Emma N. Mr. Rushton is a Democrat in politics, a Master Mason and a moral, upright citizen.

Robert W. Sanders, an energetic farmer and a native of this county, was born May 1, 1840, and is the son of James and Elizabeth (Easley) Sanders, natives of this State. The father was one of the early settlers of the county and was a farmer by occupation. His death occurred in 1856. The mother still survives, at the advanced age of seventy, and resides with her son, D. S. Sanders. Our subject was reared on a farm and secured but a limited education. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., serving as private until the close of the war, when he returned home and purchased land close to the place where he now lives. Here he lived twelve months and then purchased his present farm, on which he has carried on his agricultural pursuits and stock raising with evident success. In 1865 he wedded Miss Eliza J. Peeler, a native of this county. The fruits of this union were three children: Martha A., Alice A. and Ida E. Mr. Sanders is a Democrat in politics and has been magistrate of the Ninth District for nine years. He is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the county.

Robert A. Scholes was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., January 19, 1827. He is a farmer by occupation, and was married in 1851 to Amanda Summers, a native of Davidson County, Tenn., born August 5, 1834. To this union were born these children: Clarence O., born 1853; Christopher C., born 1855; Raymond, born 1856; Charles E., born 1858; Samuel H., born 1860; Nathaniel F., born 1862; Lucy, born 1864; Robert L., born 1867; Dassa A., and Dassey T. (deceased) (twins), born 1869; Maurice, born 1872, and Rosa E., born 1874. Our subject is a consistent member of the Methodist Church, as was also his wife, who died February 18, 1883. Robert A. Scholes is the son of A. and M. (Browning) Scholes. The father was born in Burke County, N. C., in 1812, but left that State when but a lad and immigrated to Tennessee where he followed agricultural pursuits. He was married three times, our subject's mother being his first wife. He was a member of the Methodist Church and of the Masonic fraternity, a Democrat in politics and died in 1867. His parents were Joseph and Daricus (Hughes) Scholes. The mother of our subject was born in Robertson County, Tenn., and is the daughter of Jacob and Sarah (McIntosh) Browning.

Ammon D. Sears, dealer in stoves and tinware, at Waverly, Tenn., is a native of this State, born in Williamson County July 8, 1857. He is a son of William R. and Caroline (Woodward) Sears, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. The father located in Williamson County about 1855, and afterward removed to Davidson County, where he died February 19, 1873. The mother's death was a sad blow to the bereaved family and friends, occurring in 1880. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm until he was sixteen years of age, at which time he went to Nashville and served an apprenticeship at the tinner's trade, and followed that business at the above named place until 1876, when he came to Waverly and engaged in his present business, in which he has met with success. He carries a full line of select goods, and has a monopoly of the trade in Waverly and Humphreys Counties. In 1878 he was united in marriage to Mary E. Lockhart, a native of Stewart County, Tenn., and to this union one child, Clatie E., was born. Mr. Sears is, politically, a Democrat and a member of the board of aldermen of Waverly. He is an excellent man and respected by all.

Robert T. Shannon, attorney at law, of Waverly, Tenn., was born in Perry County, Tenn., on the 5th of May, 1860, and is a son of Joseph J. and Nancy (Young) Shannon, born, respectively, in Humphreys and Perry Counties, Tenn. The father was reared in this county, his grandfather, James Shannon, being one of the early settlers of the county. Our subject's grandmother on his father's side was an own cousin of Andrew Johnson. A few years before the war Joseph J. Shannon removed to Perry County, where he married and has since resided, following agricultural pursuits. Robert T. secured an ordinary education in the common branches, and at the age of eighteen began attending Cloverdale Seminary in Dickson County, from which he graduated in 1882, and afterward the honorary degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by said school. He afterward attended the literary department of the Vanderbilt University, of Nashville, Tenn., but five months later left that institution, and in January, 1883, began studying law in the Cumberland University of Lebanon, Tenn., and graduated in June, 1884, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws. In the same month he was admitted to the Perry County bar, and the October following came to Waverly, where he has since resided and practiced. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Christian Church, and is considered a wide-awake young attorney of Humphreys County.

William Sharp was born July 19, 1827, on Swan Creek, Hickman County, Tenn. He is the son of Samuel and Millie (Hayfield) Sharp. They were both born in Kentucky, and were useful and highly respected

citizens, and both were members of the Baptist Church. February 10, 1848, our subject was united in marriage to Catherine Depriest. Four children have blessed this union—two sons and two daughters: Nancy T. born January 28, 1850; Newton L., born March 20, 1856; Martha A., born February 24, 1858; George W., born March 24, 1860. Our subject came to Humphreys County in 1874, and is a successful farmer and highly respected citizen.

Dr. John A. Shipp, an energetic and able practitioner and farmer of Humphreys County, was born March 23, 1825, in Hickman County and is the son of William and Bethenia (Griner) Shipp. The father was born near Pendleton Court House, N. C., and emigrated to Hickman County at an early day. He located at what is known as Shipp's Bend, and remained there until the close of his life, which was in 1871. The mother followed in 1876. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a good education, attending the Centerville Male Academy, and afterward entered the Louisville Medical College in 1846, and received his diploma in 1847. He then returned home and commenced practicing in this district, where he has since followed his profession and has met with evident success, owning real estate in this county to the amount of 6,352 acres, 600 of which are under cultivation. On January 13, 1850, he was married to Miss Minerva J. Fowler, who departed this life February 28, 1857, leaving two children, named William S. and Terrie A., wife of Gustavus H. Miller. Our subject then took for his second wife Mrs. Sarah E. Biffle, who had one child by her first marriage, James H., and six by her union with Mr. Shipp. The latter are Sarah J., Joseph R., John E. (deceased), Leonard L., Martha L. and Minnie S. Mr. Shipp is an unswerving Democrat and a Royal Arch Mason.

William A. Short, one of Humphreys County's prominent farmers, is a native by birth of Williamson County, where he was born in 1832, being the son of William and Judah (Atkinson) Short, both native born Virginians. The father was a blacksmith by trade, and was also a merchant. He departed this life in 1879. The mother still survives, well advanced in years, and is a resident of Williamson County. The subject of this sketch chose his wife in the person of Mary J. Hobbs, and was united in marriage to her in 1857. Two children blessed this union, one of whom is living. viz.: Eugenie G., the wife of Thomas McAdoo. Mrs. Short died in 1868, and the bereft husband lived single until 1877, when he was married to Sallie E. Harris. He took an active part in the late war, being in Company F, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, C. S. A., in which he served from 1862 to 1865. He is a firm Democrat in politics. He is a member of the F. & A. M. (in which he is Master), K. of H. and K.



& L. of H. Both himself and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Short is a moral, upright and enterprising citizen of Humphreys County.

Alex D. Simpson, manufacturer and dealer in lumber, shingles, etc., was born in Gibson County, Ind. He was the second born to the marriage of Samuel Simpson and Evalina Colwell, his birth occurring April 28, 1847. His father was born April 9, 1808, in Wilson County, Tenn. He was by occupation a farmer and was a member of the "P. of H.," at Beech Grove, Humphreys County, in which county he died February 14, 1877. The mother was born at Shelbyville, Bedford County, April 24, 1818, and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. At the age of eight years our subject was brought to Dickson County, Tenn., where he remained but eighteen months. He has since then resided in Humphreys County. He is extensively engaged in manufacture of lumber, his mill having a capacity of 8,000 feet per day. He also manufactures shingles of all grades. Politically he is a warm Republican and has always been such. He is a well respected and enterprising citizen of Humphreys County.

Dr. William M. Slayden, an old and prominent citizen and retired physician of Waverly, Humphreys Co., Tenn., and a native of this State, was born in Dickson County April 11, 1834. He is the son of Hartwell M. and Jane (May) Slayden, both natives of this State. The father was reared in Maury County and removed to Dickson, where he engaged in the mercantile business at Maysville, which business he operated in connection with his farming interests. His death occurred in 1850. The mother still survives and is living on the old homestead in Dickson County, this State. Our subject passed his early life on the farm and secured a common school education. At twenty-one years of age he began the study of medicine with Dr. W. H. Daniel, with a view of making it a profession. He attended two regular courses and one summer course of lectures at the Nashville Medical College, since known as the Vanderbilt University. Here he graduated in 1858 and in 1880 he attended one session at the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1881. Mr. Slayden has engaged in the practice of his profession in this county since 1858, and has been quite successful, as his many patients, now living, can testify. In 1861 he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., as a private, and in the year 1862 was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant of that company, and in 1864 acted as assistant surgeon of the Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, remaining as such until the close of the war. In 1867 he was united in marriage to Miss Amanda White, a native of this

county. They have five children by this union: James H., Mary, William W., John A. and Lucian W. Mr. Slayden is a Democrat in politics, and he and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is a member of the Masonic lodge and also a member of the K. of H.

Walter N. Sloan, editor and proprietor of the *Times-Journal* of Waverly, Tenn., was born in the Old Dominion January 1, 1863, being a son of James L. and Sarah W. (Corbitt) Sloan, both of whom were born in Nashville, Tenn. Our subject was reared to manhood in Perry County, Tenn., and secured a good literary education at the Linden Academy and McTyre Institute of McKenzie, Tenn. In 1880 he engaged in the newspaper business at Linden, Perry County, and conducted the Linden *Times* there until August, 1883, when he removed to Waverly and started his present paper, it being a consolidation of his paper and the Waverly *Journal*, and he has edited and managed the same to the present time in a highly efficient and successful manner. His paper is the official organ of the Democratic party in Perry County, and also does a large share of the printing in Humphreys County, having a large circulation in both counties. February 3, 1884, he wedded Miss Sarah Bear, of Dickson County, who was born in Ohio. They have one child, named Jessie H. In his political views Mr. Sloan is a Democrat, and is one of the promising young citizens of Waverly.

Newton C. Stanfield was born in Hickman County, Tenn., March 8, 1854, and is the son of McC. and Mary D. (King) Stanfield, both being born in North Carolina. The father was born in 1823, and came to Williamson County, Tenn., when quite young. He was a farmer, and both himself and wife were members of the Methodist Church. Our subject was reared on a farm, and June 13, 1875, his marriage with Sarah J. Norman was solemnized. His wife was born in Hickman County, Tenn., and has borne him four children: Edgar L., born November 22, 1877; Mary E., born February 25, 1880; Buford C., born June 30, 1882, and William T., born January 7, 1885. Newton C. came from Hickman County to Buffalo River, where he lived for eight years. In 1870 he settled on Big Richland Creek, in the Fifteenth District. He is a skillful stone-mason, and both he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

Jesse V. Stribling, an enterprising farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., and a native of Kentucky, was born April 8, 1838, and is one of seven children born to Pleasant and Zerelda (Dehoney) Stribling, natives, respectively, of Indiana and Kentucky. The father was a miller by trade, and carried on that business for many years at Madison, Ind., and

afterward in Kentucky. His death occurred in August, 1885. The mother died March 3, 1883. Our subject was reared on the farm and received a good common school education. At the age of fifteen he began farming for himself in this county. The land on which he is now living was originally owned by his grandfather, Thomas T. Stribling, who came here at a very early day and purchased 4,500 acres of land, which he divided among his children. Mr. Jesse V. Stribling is a successful farmer, an upright man and a good citizen. On November 25, 1863, he was united in matrimony to Miss Mary S. Yarbrough, a native of this State, and this union was blessed by seven children: Willie M., Luttie L., Lydia Z., John M., Mattie L., Sallie A. and Pleasant S. (deceased). Mr. Stribling is a Democrat in politics, holding the office of magistrate for the Third District for six years. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John T. Sullivan was born September 8, 1833, and is the son of John S. and Arenia (Thompson) Sullivan. John S. was born in Pennsylvania in 1777, and came to Tennessee when a mere boy. He was a mechanic, and built the first cupola in Nashville; he was also a molder. Leaving Nashville he went to the Cumberland Furnace, in Dickson County, and there married Arenia Thompson, who was born in Franklin County, Va. He is the father of nine children—five sons and four daughters. Our subject was at different times engaged in the milling and tanning business, and boated on the Tennessee and Ohio Rivers. He was married to Mary J. Hooper, and four children have blessed this union—three sons and one daughter. He is now a successful farmer and an enterprising citizen. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, is a Mason and a Democrat.

William A. Sullivan, a leading merchant of Bakerville, was born October 6, 1849, in this county, and his early life was passed in assisting his father on the farm and in attending the common schools of the county. After reaching twenty-one years of age he entered a dry goods store in Waverly, where he clerked for five years. Later he commenced farming, but in 1880 he took a clerkship in Fowlke's dry goods store in Bakerville, where he remained until 1885, when he had accumulated sufficient to go in business for himself. In 1871 he was wedded to Miss Sallie Hooper. Mr. Sullivan is an unswerving Democrat and a member of the K. of H., and is a respected citizen. Our subject is the son of John and A. (Thompson) Sullivan, natives, respectively, of Penn. and Virginia. The father, a molder by trade, and the founder of the Fair Chance and Cumberland Furnaces, of Humphreys and Dickson Counties,



respectively, came to this county in 1820 and engaged in the foundry business until the latter part of his life, when he returned to his farm. He departed this life August 30, 1860, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years.

James F. Summers was born in North Carolina, July 20, 1818, and is the eldest of four children born to Green B. and Rebecca F. (Wilson) Summers. The father came early to Tennessee, and located on White Oak Creek, now in Houston County, where he engaged in farming, and distilling and was a general mechanic. His death occurred January 14, 1846. The mother was born in North Carolina in 1793 and was a member of the Methodist Church; she died August 25, 1835. Our subject is one of the leading farmers of Humphreys County. He was married, July 4, 1847, to Tennessee P. Outlaw, who was born in Stewart County, Tenn., November 17, 1823. To them have been born thirteen children: Margaret C., William A. (deceased), Harriet A., James H., Rebecca J. (deceased), Sarah W., Mary W. (deceased), Charley P., Emily J., Missouri T., Tennessee P., Martha C. and Minnie L. Our subject was elected first lieutenant when quite young to assist in subduing the Indians in Florida. He has taken the last degree in Masonry, is a Democrat and a self-made man. He and wife are members of the Methodist Church, joining that denomination in 1833 and 1839, respectively.

Ben W. Swift is a son born to the marriage of Absalom and Mary (Yates) Swift. The father was a shoe-maker by trade; he was a member of the Baptist Church; his death occurred in 1878 and the mother's in 1861; the mother was a member of the Methodist Church. The immediate subject of this sketch was born July 29, 1818; he remained in single life to the age of twenty-nine, when on September 16, 1847, he was united in marriage to Miss Olive Sink, the result of this union being nine children, five of whom are living, viz.: Thomas D., Parmelia (wife of Charles Bothorff), Fannie F., Charles B. and Virginia L. (wife of W. A. Hopkins). Mr. Swift was bereft of his wife September 16, 1879, and November 22, 1881, he was married to Mrs. E. L. Carlton. This union has been blessed in the birth of four children, two of whom are living, viz.: Samuel T. and William M. In politics our subject is a stanch Democrat. He is engaged in the pursuit of farming, in which he is successful and energetic.

Thomas D. Swift was born in Dickson County, Tenn., March 14, 1855, and is the son of Benjamin W. and Olive C. (Sinks) Swift. The father was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., July 29, 1818. He engaged in the mercantile business on White Oak Creek until the war, when he engaged in farming, at which occupation he was very successful.

Our subject was united in marriage to Victoria A. Edwards, February 5, 1878, to whom have been born four children: Nina E., born January 18, 1879; Alvin L., born January 28, 1880, and died September 28, 1884; Mamie H., born April 7, 1883, and William W., September 16, 1885. Our subject is a successful farmer, has a good education; he is a Democrat and a highly respected citizen. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

George T. Tally was born in Dickson County, Tenn., March 13, 1850, and is the son of William and Lucy (Birmingham) Tally. His father was born in Georgia, 1810, and came to Bedford County at the age of six years, where he afterward learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed up to the time of his death, July 28, 1871. He was an estimable citizen and a member of the Christian Church. His mother was born in Marshall County, Tenn., in 1822. She lived a Christian life and died January 26, 1878. Our subject was reared on a farm, where he has since been very successful. August 2, 1872, he was married to Mollie E. Bolton, who was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., February 6, 1847. Five sons have been born to them: John H., Albert L., Charles L., Claud E. and Milt R., all of whom are living. Our subject is a strong Democrat, and is a highly respected citizen. Both he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

Hon. Dorsey B. Thomas, a successful farmer, a widely-known business man and a prominent politician of Tennessee, is one of a family of children born to the marriage of William Thomas and Eliza Bars, who were natives of Virginia. The father was an enterprising farmer and a moral and upright citizen. He was a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and died in full Christian hope in the year 1841. The mother was also a devoted member of the Baptist Church, and was called from among the living by the voice of death in 1858. The immediate subject of this sketch was born in this State in the year 1823. In 1863 he was united in marriage to Miss Lucy Robinson, the result of this union being seven children, six of whom are living, viz.: Robinson, Mary A., Dorsey B., John R., Atha and Edward W. Mr. Thomas was an ardent advocate of the "Union now and forever," and in all discussions he was squarely for the welfare of the people, and did not take an active part in the Rebellion. He was formerly a Whig, but is now a member of the Democratic party. He now represents his county in the State Senate and is a man of recognized ability on the floor of that body. He and his wife are well respected and influential citizens of Humphreys County.

Howell Thomas, Jr., a blacksmith, of McEwen, was born in South Wales December 15, 1844, being the third of five children born to the

marriage of Howell Thomas, Sr., and Ann King. The father was born about 1816. He was a farmer by occupation and a member of the Independent party of Wales. His mother was born about 1816, and was also a member of the same party. At the age of fifteen our subject began the blacksmithing trade in Wales, and for eight years served an apprenticeship under and worked for one man. In 1865 he came to Wilkinsburg, Penn., where he followed his trade for eight years, whence he went to Moberly, Mo., and remained but a short time and then went to Little Rock, Ark., and after pursuing his trade a few months in 1874 he came to McEwen, where he has since followed his lifetime pursuit. In 1875, February 14, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary McClaine, of Humphreys County. Politically Mr. Thomas is a warm Republican and is recognized as one of McEwen's enterprising citizens.

Robert G. Toland, a successful farmer and mechanic of Humphreys County, was born in this county in 1826, being the son of Jonathan and Annie (Brown) Toland, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and South Carolina. The father was a "tiller of the soil" by occupation. He was summoned by death's inevitable call in 1857. The mother departed this life in 1875. Both parents were consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject was united in marriage, in March, 1857, to Miss J. Taylor, the result of this union being twelve children, ten of whom are living, viz.: Victoria, wife of Robert Bowen; Phoebe A.; Louisa, wife of John Tanklery; Wilmot; George D.; James M.; Amelia A.; Albert D. and Walter. Mr. Toland was in the service in the late war in Company F, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, C. S. A., serving six months. Politically he was formerly a Whig, now a Democrat. He is a member of the K. of H. fraternity. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is a worthy and well respected citizen of this community.

Felix L. Totty, one of Humphreys County's farmers, was born in Hickman County in 1844. His father's name was William H. Totty, and his mother's maiden name was Eliza Simmons. The father's occupation was that of farming. He died in 1868, the mother having preceded him to the grave in about 1857. Our subject was one of the "boys in gray," having enlisted in Company G, Tenth Tennessee, and served about three years. From the army service he returned home. He was married, in 1872, to Miss Narcissa Taylor, the result of this union being five children, all of whom are girls, viz.: Annie L., Emma G., Edie G., Mary L. and Maggie F. Mr. Totty is a firm Democrat in politics, and a worthy and respected citizen of Humphreys County.

Thomas B. Traylor, clerk of the Humphreys County (Tenn.) Circuit



and Criminal Courts, a native of the county, was born October 30, 1841, being one of a family of five sons and three daughters born to the marriage of Hiram B. Traylor and Martha B. Adams, natives, respectively, of Georgia and Virginia. Our subject's father came to this county with his parents when he was quite young, about the year 1809, and here Hiram B. was reared, married and raised his family, following farming principally. He was a magistrate of the First District in which he resided, and was also register of the county one term before the war. He died in 1850. Thomas B. spent his early days in the town of Waverly, securing good education in common branches, being at one time under the tutorship of the now famous Robert G. Ingersoll, who taught here during one year. At the age of fifteen he engaged as clerk in merchandising business here. Later he worked at the carpenter trade until the war, when, in 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Eleventh Tennessee Confederate Infantry, serving one year, being promoted during service to lieutenant of his company. Returning home in 1862 he clerked here until fall of the same year, when he joined Forrest's regiment of cavalry, serving as private in this regiment until the surrender, May 10, 1865. Returning home after the war he resumed clerking again, and one year later engaged in the general merchandising business for himself, in which he continued with fair success until 1868, when he married Adda McNeil, of this county, and then acted as transfer agent of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad at Johnsonville one year, then conducted the Waverly Hotel four years. Mr. Traylor is one of the active Democrats of the county; was elected a magistrate of the Sixth District in 1876, and the same year was made chairman of the county court, serving until 1878, when he was elected to his present office, which he has filled continuously in a highly efficient and faithful manner by re-election. Mr. Traylor's married life has been blessed with five children—three sons and two daughters. He is a member of the Masonic, K. of H. and K. & L. of H. fraternities. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is justly recognized as one of Humphreys County's most enterprising and reliable officials and citizens.

William S. Traylor, deputy sheriff of Humphreys County, Tenn., was born September 1, 1848, and is a son of H. B. Traylor (see sketch of Thomas B. Traylor). Our subject was reared in Waverly and secured a common school education. In 1862 he enlisted in Capt. Alonzo Napier's Company of Independent Scouts, afterward the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry under Gen. Forrest, and served as private in the regiment until the close of the war, and is the youngest man living who was in the Confederate Army. In 1867 he returned home and engaged in the grocery busi-

ness one year and then sold general merchandise some months. Later he went to Missouri where he followed the same occupation for one and a half years. Since that time he has resided in Humphreys County, and has been engaged in farming and the mercantile business. He was constable of the Seventh District three and a half years and in 1884 was appointed deputy sheriff under D. D. Collier, and has faithfully discharged the duties of his office. In 1867 Mr. Traylor married Miss Lou C. Nelson, of this county. They have two children—one son and one daughter. In politics he is an unswerving Democrat.

Henry Hunter Trinkle was born in Anderson County, Tenn., July 25, 1819, and is the son of Henry and Katherin (Hornburger) Trinkle, who were natives of Virginia. The father was born in 1782 and moved to Tennessee, thence to Indiana, where he engaged in farming. He served in the battle of New Orleans in 1812 and was all through that war. He died in 1832. The mother was born in 1784, was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and died in 1847. Our subject engaged in farming in Indiana for fifteen years, when he returned to Stewart County, Tenn., where he was employed in the Cumberland Iron Works two years. In 1844 he was united in marriage to Tabitha Milam. To them have been born two children: the first not named,—and William H., born March 15, 1853. The wife was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and died November 14, 1871. Our subject was again married March 3, 1874, to Nannie Ellis. He has held the office of magistrate for eighteen years. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, also of the Masonic fraternity and is a Democrat.

Mitchel Trotter, an old resident of Humphreys County, was born in 1814. He is a son of Isham and Elizabeth Whitehead Trotter, both natives of the State of Virginia. The father was a farmer by occupation and died in 1827. The mother's death occurred in 1879. Both were members of the Methodist Church. Our subject was united in the bonds of matrimony in 1833 to Miss Nancy McCauley. Four children were born to this union, two of whom have passed into eternity and two of whom are now among the living, viz.: Mary E., the wife of R. B. Loggins, and James M. Mrs. Trotter was summoned by the inevitable call of death in 1882, and Mr. Trotter was married the second time to Mrs. Mary K. Duff, daughter of Kimbrough Jones. This marriage was solemnized in 1883. Mr. Trotter is a Democrat, being formerly a Whig. Mr. and Mrs. Trotter are members of the Methodist Church.

Benjamin Trotter was born on Barton's Creek, Montgomery County, November 13, 1836, and is the second of nine children born to Richard

and Rebecca (Moore) Trotter. The father was born October 20, 1810, and died May 14, 1876. He and wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he was a Democrat. The mother was born October 26, 1812, and died May 3, 1882. Our subject was reared on a farm, and on December 16, 1857, was married to Nancy E. Bunnell. To them have been born seven children: Martha E., born August 22, 1857; Angie D., born December 24, 1858; James F., born June 14, 1862; George E., born January 22, 1865; Charles W., born August 22, 1867; Susan A., born October 25, 1871, and Zalu, born November 3, 1874, and died March 20, 1877. Our subject enlisted in the war in 1863, in the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, C. S. A. He participated at Thompson's Station, and then returned home and was afterward taken to Clarks-ville, by the Eighty-third Illinois Regiment, and was imprisoned for six weeks. By taking the oath of allegiance he was released and came home. He is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Robert T. Turner was born on Big Richland Creek, in Humphreys County, Tenn., May 4, 1821, being the son of William and Maria P. (Thompson) Turner. The father was born in North Carolina in 1796, and came to Wilson County, Tenn., in 1820. The mother was born in Davidson County, Tenn., in 1801. The parents died in 1860 and 1872; the father dying first. Our subject was married October 28, 1847, to Catherine H. Box, who was born May 20, 1830. Six children have been born to them: Willie A., born January 24, 1849, and died February 28, 1849; Martha M., born April 15, 1850; John H., born November 18, 1853; Robert M., born November 5, 1856, and died May 23, 1884; Susan M., born May 21, 1859, and William A., born August 16, 1861. The mother died February 10, 1865, and October 8, 1868, our subject was married to Ailey A. Cowen (Edwards), who was born January 21, 1835. To their union five children have been born, three dying in infancy and unnamed. Those living are Ford G. and Mariah F., twins, born March 16, 1871. The wife dying April 16, 1874, our subject was again married on July 13, 1879, to Ferbia A. Collier, who was born June 27, 1842. By this marriage our subject has two daughters; Frances A., born June 27, 1880, and the second daughter being born dead. Mr. Turner is a member of the Methodist Church, is a Democrat, and stands well with his neighbors.

John T. Turner, an old and prominent farmer of Humphreys County, Tenn., and a native of the State, was born December 14, 1824. He is the son of Willie and Maria (Thompson) Turner, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. The father was an early settler of this county, and followed the vocation of farming and milling for a livelihood.



He owned a mill on Richland Creek, six miles north of Waverly, which his son, Andrew J., now operates. His death occurred in 1860, and the mother followed in 1874. Our subject was a country boy, and the education he received was very limited. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself on his father's tract, and after his death sold out and purchased his present farm, which at this time consists of 600 acres of excellent land. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in Company F, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry Regiment, serving as high private until the close of the war. He then returned home and resumed his occupation of farming. On September 27, 1855, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan E. Box, a native of this county, and to this union were born the following children, seven of whom are living: Emma M., Susan L., Moses R., Nancy J., Henry M., Lucian and Aubry. The deceased ones are Tennie, Hugh J., Allen B. and John W. Mr. Turner is a Democrat in politics, and himself and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is an enterprising and successful farmer of the county, always strictly exact in his business transactions, meeting his obligations faithfully and promptly; he is respected by all who know him.

Richard D. Turner was born in Dickson County, Tenn., September 19, 1806, son of George and Susan (Adams) Turner, both natives of Halifax County, Va. The father came to Dickson County, Tenn., from Virginia, and engaged in farming. He was also a minister of the Baptist Church, and did much good in advocating the cause of religion. In politics he was a Democrat. He died in 1862. His father was in the Revolutionary war. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and received a limited education in the common schools. In 1824 he married Sallie Finch, a native of Virginia, and to this union were born fourteen children: Nancy, born 1825; Hannah, born 1826; Rithie, born 1827; Susan, born 1829; Elizabeth, born 1830; Caroline, born 1832; Mary A., born 1833; Howard W., born 1835; George, born 1837; Isaac, born 1839; James R., born 1841; Martha S., born 1842; William H. M., born 1844, and Richard D., born 1847. Our subject's wife died August 25, 1860, and December 26 of the same year he married the widow of William Tubbs. Her maiden name was Mary J. White, and by her our subject became the father of three sons: David, born 1862; Elisha M., born 1864, and Francis M., born 1867. Mr. Turner's second wife died August 14, 1878, and February 3, 1879, he married the widow of David Robertson, her maiden name being Mary M. Gillmore. She is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. Turner is a Democrat and a member of the Baptist Church. He is now in his eightieth year, and has about 180 grandchildren, and about eighty great-grandchildren. He has

reared seventeen children to maturity, of whom sixteen are now living, Caroline having died soon after the war.

Howard W. Turner was born September 22, 1835, being the son of Richard D. and Sarah (Finch) Turner. He was brought up on a farm and acquired a common school education. In 1861 he enlisted in the war, going out with Capt. Frank Maney's artillery. He was captured at the fall of Fort Donelson and afterward exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss. At Mobile, Ala., he became too ill for active service, and after spending some time in the hospital obtained a furlough and returned home. He remained at home until January 9, 1863, when he joined his company at Shelbyville, Tenn. Ill health prevented him again from taking an active part in the campaign with his company, and he was compelled to abandon the army entirely. Returning home he was married, December 19, 1858, to Elizabeth C. Norman, a native of Dickson County, Tenn., who was born September 1, 1842. To them have been born eleven children: Richard D., born September 1, 1860; James H., born August 9, 1862; Mary J., born September 1, 1864; Velaria V., born June 3, 1867; Samuel E., born November 28, 1869; Finey W., born November 15, 1871; Maggie L., born July 10, 1874; Maud B., born December 4, 1877; John E., born April 12, 1880, and Willie F., born April 3, 1882. Our subject is engaged in farming, is a Democrat, and enjoys the esteem of all his fellow-citizens.

William F. Ussery was born in Davidson County, Tenn., August 15, 1821, being one of twelve children born to Masten and Elizabeth (Fowler) Ussery. The father was a native of North Carolina and came to Tennessee from that State at the age of thirteen years, settling near the mouth of Harpeth River, in Davidson County. He was a man of good education and mental attainments, and was a member of the Christian Church. His death occurred in 1869. Our subject was raised on a farm, and in 1841 was united in marriage to Sarah A. Osborn, who was born in Davidson County, Tenn., January 16, 1824, and died April 1, 1863. Five children were born to this union: William T., born January 14, 1843; Mary E., born October 30, 1849; Elijah M., January 14, 1857; Eliza J., February 20, 1861, and Martha A., February 1, 1863. May 26, 1864, our subject was again married to Nancy R. Faucett, who was born in Davidson County, Tenn., December 13, 1822. He is a member of the Masonic order, and is a highly respected citizen.

Joseph A. Vaden, farmer, was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., January 16, 1834, and is the son of Archie M. and Eliza B. (Long) Vaden, natives, respectively, of Georgia and Tennessee. The father came to this State in early times and suffered all the privations and hard-

ships of pioneer life. In 1832 he came to this county and engaged in agricultural pursuits. His death occurred in November, 1885. The mother died in 1879 at the advanced age of eighty-three. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm and received a limited education, such as the facilities of the day afforded. At the age of twenty-one he began farming for himself, and in 1856 was united in marriage to Miss Martha Shain, a native of this State. To them were born six children: William H., Eliza M., Thomas J., Archie M., Margarette F. and George. Mr. Vaden's first wife died about 1867. On August 25, 1868, he was married the second time to his present wife, Miss Martha L. Hassel, a native of this State. To this union were born six children: Mary E., Emily, David L., Newton A., John F. and Lillie M. In 1869 Mr. Vaden purchased his present place in Big Bottom, Third Civil District, where he has since been steadily engaged in agriculture. Mr. Vaden is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the day, is a Democrat in politics, and he and family are leading members of the Christian Church.

David G. Vanhook, a young and enterprising farmer of the Twelfth District of Humphreys County, was born August 21, 1856, in this county, and is the son of Samuel and Nancy D. (Primm) Vanhook, natives, respectively, of Dickson and Williamson Counties, Tenn. The father was taken prisoner in the late war, and died in 1865 in Rock Island prison, Ill. The mother died in 1880. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured but a limited education. After his father's death he took charge of the farm and tilled the soil with very fair success. After the death of his mother he inherited part of the land on which he farmed until 1884, when he sold out and moved on rented property for a short time, after which he moved to his present location, where he has met with good success. On December 28, 1877, he was united in marriage to Miss Lizzie Roberts, and the fruits of this union were two children, named Lelia M. and Dorsey B. Mr. Vanhook is a Democrat in politics, and is justly recognized as one among the leading farmers of the county.

Gabriel M. Waggoner, an influential farmer and a native of Tennessee, was born February 10, 1832. He is the son of Daniel and Catharine (Massey) Waggoner, both natives of South Carolina. The father was an early settler of the county, and a farmer of considerable note. His death occurred in 1839, the mother's in 1866. Our subject, Gabriel M. Waggoner, was a farmer boy, and received his education in the common schools. At the age of eighteen he began farming. In 1853 he was united in marriage to Miss Nancy Bocks, a native of this county, and became the father of five children: Allen W., Susan, Frank, James



and Minnie. In 1871 Mr. Waggoner purchased his present place, and in 1873 moved on it, and has since been steadily engaged in farming and stock raising. He is a Democrat in politics, and is classed among the leading farmers of the county, always strictly exact in his business transactions. He is justly recognized as a moral, upright citizen.

George W. Waggoner, a successful farmer of Humphrey's County, Tenn., and a native of the State, was born February 15, 1829. He is the younger of two children born to Martin A. and Holland L. (Massey) Waggoner, natives of South Carolina. The father was born March 2, 1805, and followed the occupation of farming and stock raising. His death occurred November 25, 1880. The mother was born April 22, 1804, and died October 19, 1871. The subject of our sketch was reared on the farm with his parents and secured a good common education. In 1855 he purchased his present farm on which he has since resided and in connection with farming has carried on stock raising, in which he has been very successful. On December 15, 1858, he united his fortune with that of Miss Laura E. Box, a native of this county, who died December 31, 1882. To this marriage were born the following children: Martin A., John C., George N. (deceased), Mason B., Henry M., George W. and Putman G. Mr. Waggoner is a Democrat in politics and self and family are leading members of the Methodist Church. Mr. Waggoner is justly recognized by all as an industrious, moral man.

Allen Walker, M. D., deceased, an eminent practitioner of Humphreys County, was born of honest and respectable parentage in Hickman County. He was the son of Pleasant and Linie (Warren) Walker, natives of Tennessee. The father was a farmer of Hickman County and held several of the minor county offices, and previous to his death was elected county court judge. He died June, 1870, in Hickman County. The son was reared on the farm and received a good literary education, attending the commercial school of Nashville. He graduated and received his diploma at the Nashville Medical College and commenced practicing in this county in 1860. He was a good physician and had a lucrative practice in his profession. At the time of his death he owned about 500 acres of land. Mr. Walker was married April 26, 1866, to Miss Annie Addison, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Palmer) Addison, natives of South Carolina. By his marriage our subject became the father of five children, named Allen, Annis, James, Sine and Thomas. Mr. Walker departed this life June 6, 1885, his death being universally regretted by all who knew him. The wife still survives her husband and lives on the homestead, conducting the farm with the help of the eldest son. Mr. Walker was a Democrat in politics, a Mason, and he and wife were leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

John C. Wallace, of Humphreys County, was born in Johnson County, Tenn., June 8, 1840. He is the second son of a family of nine children born to Reuben and Elizabeth (Stuart) Wallace. The father was a native of North Carolina and was born about 1820. He was one of the oldest citizens of his community. The mother was also a native of North Carolina. She was about a year older than the father. About 1856 she became a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. Our subject was reared on a farm. In 1851 his parents moved taking him along to Ozark County, Mo., and in 1854 he returned to Dickson County, Tenn., and engaged in farming. In 1859 he moved to where he now lives, on his farm on Hurricane Creek in Humphreys County. In 1862 he entered the Confederate Army in Company C, Maney's Battalion and served but six months. In 1872 he was elected constable and re-elected in 1874. He was then appointed deputy sheriff of Humphreys County. He was married, November 11, 1859, to Ann Johnson, of Humphreys County, and nine children have been the fruits of the union: John M., William R., Walter M., Hugh T., Daniel R., Martha J., Nancy C., Mary E. and Victoria. Politically, Mr. Wallace is a Democrat. He is a moral and upright citizen of Humphreys County.

Zachariah Warren, one of Humphreys County's old citizens and a native of Tennessee, was born in this State October 22, 1817, and is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Tassy) Warren, natives, respectively, of Virginia and South Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of Cannon County, Tenn., and a tiller of the soil. His death occurred in 1837; the mother followed in 1865. Our subject lived on the farm with his parents and secured a limited education. At the age of twenty-five he began farming for himself in Cannon County, where he remained for several years. He then purchased a farm on White Oak Creek in this county where he farmed for seven years. In 1859 he purchased his present farm in Big Bottom where he has lived ever since. Success has crowned his efforts and he has at the present about 180 acres of as good land as there is to be found in the county. In 1843 he wedded Miss Mary Trovis, a native of this State, who died about 1849, and left five children, two of whom are dead. Those living are Milas T., Andrew J. and Synthia E. In 1850 he married his present wife, Miss Eliza Cleg-horn, a native of this county, and to this union were born these children, one being dead. Those living are Josephine, John, Ann, Laura D., Zachariah and Norah. Mr. Warren is a Democrat in politics and he and family are worthy members of the Christian Church.

Rufus L. Warren was born January 8, 1847, and is the son of Egbert M. and Martha W. (Parker) Warren. The father was born November

20, 1820, and was a farmer and Methodist minister, and also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Our subject was raised on a farm and acquired only a limited education. On December 30, 1880, he was married to Jennie C. Davidson, who died October 24, 1881. Mr. Warren is a Democrat in politics and is regarded as an upright and respected citizen.

Capt. William I. White, one of Waverly's old and prominent citizens and a native of this county, was born January 29, 1832, and is a son of W. and Mary (Yates) White, natives of North Carolina. The father was one of the early settlers of this county and followed the vocation of farming for a livelihood. His death occurred in 1878 at the advanced age of eighty-four. The mother died in 1876. Our subject's early life was passed on the farm and he received his education in the common schools of the county. At the age of twenty-one he began merchandising at Waverly, where he remained for eight years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company A, of the Tenth Regiment Tennessee Infantry, serving as second lieutenant, was afterward made first lieutenant and in 1862 was made captain of that company, remaining as such until the close of the war. He then returned and engaged in the mercantile business again at Waverly, but in two years he purchased a farm at Fowler's Landing on the Tennessee River, and engaged in the mercantile business in connection with his farming interests. In 1881 he engaged in his present business, trading in stock, etc., at which he has been very successful and besides operates his farm on the Tennessee River. In 1867 he wedded Tishie Fowlkes, a native of this county. They have had eight children by this union, five of whom are living, viz.: Eugene C., Lillie M., Willie W., Mattie L., Myrtie A., John (deceased), Charlie (deceased), Tishia I., who died in infancy. Mr. White is a Democrat in politics, and he and family are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is also a member of the Masonic lodge and K. of H. He is classed among the enterprising and successful business men of the county.

James P. White is a son of W. and Mary Carey (Yates) White, who were born in North Carolina, and there married and came to Tennessee early in the present century, locating in Nashville, where the father followed the cooper's trade a few years, then located on a farm in Humphreys County, where he led a long and useful life. He was a Jacksonian Democrat and held many and various offices in the county, being for many years chairman of the county court and a magistrate until his death in April, 1876. James P. was born in Waverly January 2, 1847, and was educated in the common schools of Humphreys County. At the age of fourteen he began clerking in the mercantile business in Waverly, continuing until 1863. In June, 1865, he engaged in the drug, dry



goods, grocery and general merchandise business which he continued until August, 1876, when he was elected sheriff of the county, serving by re-election until 1880. Since that time he has given his attention to his business and since March 1, 1886, he and Hugh L. Rogers have been partners and have met with good success; in October, 1873, he married Miss Fannie Tubb, who died July 4, 1879, leaving two sons and one daughter. Mr. White is a Mason and a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

Dr. Henry Whitfield, a successful practicing physician of Baker-ville, Humphreys County, was born July 3, 1830, in Hickman County, Tenn., and is the son of Thomas J. and Eliza (Nolen) Whitfield, natives of Williamson County. The father, a well-known farmer, was elected colonel of the militia of Davidson County, and afterward elected brigadier-general. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1873, he was living in Perry County. Our subject was reared on a farm and received the rudiments of his education in the common schools, but in 1848 he entered the Memphis Medical College, but being in adverse circumstances was compelled to walk the entire distance from this county to Memphis. In 1849 he returned to Humphreys County and practiced medicine until 1856, then attended one term in the Nashville Medical University, where he graduated and received his diploma March, 1857. After this he returned home and followed his profession in the vicinity of Bakerville. Humphreys County, and has at present a large and increasing practice, He has a fine farm of 100 acres and is surrounded by all the comforts of life. In 1851 he wedded Miss Nancy C. Porch, and to this union were born two children: Annie and John D. Mr. Whitfield is a Democrat in politics and he and family are members of the Christian Church.

John D. Whitfield, a farmer of the Twelfth District of Humphreys County, was born December 29, 1857, in this county, and is the son of Henry W. and Nancy (Porch) Whitfield. Our subject was reared on the farm and secured a fair education in the country schools. After reaching the age of twenty-one years he started to make a livelihood for himself on life's rough journey. At first he undertook clerking in his father's store but soon gave that up and went to farming on a portion of his father's land, and has been quite successful, having control of 250 acres of well improved land in the Twelfth District. December 18, 1878, he married Miss Mollie B. Fowlkes, and the fruits of this union were an interesting family of three children, named Annie W., Fannie M. and Belle C. Mr. Whitfield is a stanch Democrat and a moral upright man. He and wife are consistent members of the Christian Church and have the esteem of all who know them.

John D. Willhite is a native of White County, Tenn., where he was born in 1855, being one of the family resultant of the marriage of William Willhite and Mary McGibboney, both Tennesseans by birth. The father is a moral and upright citizen, who is a farmer by occupation. The mother was summoned to join the innumerable dead in 1880. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The immediate subject of this sketch chose his helpmate in the person of Miss Cynthia Page, the result of this union being two children, one of whom, Josie Bell, is now living. Mr. Willhite is engaged in farming. Politically he is a stanch Democrat. For four years he has served as magistrate of his district, and is a worthy and respected citizen.

John F. Wright, a merchant of McEwen, was born in Robertson County, Tenn., December 1, 1830. William Wright, his father, was born in North Carolina in 1812. In about 1825 he (the father) married Nancy McKinney, the result of this union being eight children, two of whom are now living, viz.: John F. and William. The parents came to Tennessee and settled on a farm in Robertson County, where the father died after reaching upward of three score years and ten. Our subject in his early life was engaged in farming with his parents. He was united in marriage to Virginia A. Coleman, of Dickson County, March 7, 1850, and the fruits of this union were the birth of five sons and two daughters. Mrs. Wright was born in Amelia County, Va., July 1, 1829. She became a member of the Southern Methodist Episcopal Church in 1841, and has ever since been a devoted member of the church. Mr. Wright's educational advantages were limited. Politically he is a Democrat. Although being a citizen of McEwen but three years, he is recognized as one of Humphreys County's valuable citizens.

Alexander Wright, of McEwen, was born January 14, 1859, being the third son of the seven children whose parents are John F. and Virginia (Coleman) Wright, the sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. He was raised on a farm, and remained with his parents to the age of seventeen years, when he was employed as a bridge foreman on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, which position he held for four years. He afterward engaged in merchandising, at Gillem, with Daniel Rice, with whom he was a partner for over one year. In 1879 he came to McEwen and engaged in merchandising, in which he has been very successful. He was educated in the Edgewood Academy, in Dickson County, where he received a good education in the common branches. Politically he is a Democrat and always has been such. He is one of the prominent young business men of McEwen and recognized as an enterprising citizen.

William Wyatt, a well-known merchant of Bakerville, was born October 1, 1840, in Houston County, Tenn. His early life was spent on a farm in Houston County and he received a fair English education. May 3, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment in the Confederate Army as a private; was promoted in June of first year to second lieutenant. One month later, on account of ill health, he resigned his commission and was not able for active service for one year. On his return he enlisted in Company K, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, where he served for five months, the company consisting mainly of raw recruits and conscripts who partly deserted. The remainder of the company consolidated with another company of the same regiment. He was sent to his native county as recruiting officer, and while there was captured and carried to Rock Island prison, Ill. Here he was held prisoner eleven months; being released on account of ill health he returned home. He followed farming until 1868, when he established the first business house on the cross roads where Bakerville now stands. He has since carried on a general merchandising business with evident success, and now controls a large portion of the trade in that vicinity; he is also engaged in farming, owning 150 acres of well improved farm land. April 3, 1872, he wedded Miss C. J. Martin, who died May 11, 1873, leaving one child, named John. Our subject was married the second time to Miss M. J. Stanfield, and by this union they became the parents of five children: Florence, Frederick, Hugh W., Mary A. and Chester A. Mr. Wyatt is an unswerving Republican, and was elected magistrate of the Twelfth District in 1876, serving six years; was appointed postmaster in 1880, but was removed in 1886 on account of being an active politician. He was defeated in November, 1884, for representative by J. J. McCauley. His parents were William C. and Harriet A. (Ognin) Wyatt, natives of Tennessee. The father is still living on a farm in Houston County.

Francis R. Wyatt, farmer, was born November 5, 1853, near Dallas, Tex., and is the son of William C. and Harriett (Ognin) Wyatt. The father, a prominent and successful farmer and merchant, still survives and at present is living in Humphreys County. Our subject was reared on a farm and secured but a limited education, attending the common schools of the county. At eighteen years of age he started to make a livelihood at farming on a portion of his father's property; here he remained for two years, after which he rented land and farmed until 1876. He then purchased the land on which he now resides and has been quite successful in agricultural pursuits. He was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Whitfield, and the fruits of this union were three children, viz.: Eudora A., Edward R. and Thomas C. Mr. Wyatt is an unswerving



Democrat, being at present a candidate for sheriff. He and wife are members of the Christian Church and have the respect and esteem of all who know them.

James J. Wyly, one of Humphreys County's good farmers, was born in this county in 1824, being the son of Thomas and Hester (McSwine) Wyly. The father was born in North Carolina. He was a merchant a part of his life and a steam-boat captain for a time. The last days of his life were in the avocation of managing a cotton plantation. He died in 1857. The mother died in 1871. The subject of this sketch chose and in 1847 married Miss Eiza J. McFarland. This union has been blessed by the birth of nine children, five of whom are now living, viz.: Thomas K.; Maggie E., the wife of Robert H. Napier; Missie, wife of J. M. Shelton; James J. and Christopher K. Mr. Wyly is a member of the Christian Church. He is a member of the Democratic party, though formerly he was an old line Whig.

John Wyly (deceased) was born in the State of Georgia January 5, 1801, son of Harris and Artimisea (Taylor) Wyly. The father was a farmer and died in 1841. The subject of this sketch was reared on a plantation in Alabama and secured a limited education. When about eighteen years old he immigrated to Tennessee and for a time resided with his brother, Thomas R., in Humphreys County, and later embarked in merchandising at Reynoldsburg, and still later at Waverly. Being honest, accurate and industrious he accumulated a competency from this, his chosen occupation, which was acquired previous to the war of secession. In politics he was an old time Whig, and in religion adhered to the faith of the Cumberland Presbyterians. September 6, 1832, he married Miss Theodocia Russell, a native of Blount County, this State, who was born July 2, 1815, daughter of David and Mary (White) Russell, natives of Virginia. Five children were born to them, only one, Mrs. Mary W. Lankford, now living. Those deceased are David E., Thomas C., Harris K. (said to have been murdered by a band of hired assassins) and Theodocia. July 25, 1877, the subject of this sketch died at his home in Waverly. His widow survives him and resides at the old home, aged seventy-one years.

Mr. Samuel Yarbrough, an old and prominent farmer of Humphreys County, and a native of the State, was born near Clarksville, Montgomery Co., Tenn., January 20, 1823. He is one of nine children born to George and Rhoda S. (Suter) Yarbrough, natives, respectively, of North and South Carolina. The father was a successful farmer and he and family were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His death occurred in 1846. The mother died in 1853. The subject of

our sketch was reared in the country and secured a very good education at the country schools. At the age of thirteen, on account of his father's failing health, he took charge of the place for him. At the age of twenty-five he purchased a farm in Montgomery County on which he lived for six years. He then purchased his present place where he has since lived. April 1, 1847, he was united in marriage to his first wife, Miss Elizabeth J. Trotter, who died in 1859. To them were born five children, only two of whom are living: Mary S. and Martha A. In 1859 he was united in marriage to his second wife, Miss Amanda I. Poiner, a native of this county, who died in 1872. To this union were born two children: James W. (deceased) and Lenna I. In 1873 he was wedded to his present wife, Miss Sarah A. Brigam, a native of this county. Mr. Yarbrough is a Democrat in politics and he and family are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he has been a steward for thirty years. Mr. Yarbrough is a Mason, and is classed among the enterprising and successful farmers of the day and is esteemed by all.

Capt. I. P. Young, farmer, was born within two miles of his present home June 27, 1838, and is the son of James D. and Antinoetta (Pavatt) Young, natives of Tennessee. The father came to this county in 1824 and was a tanner by trade, and followed that business in this county. His death occurred October, 1869. The mother followed in 1884. Our subject remained with his parents until he was twenty-two years of age, and received a common school education. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, serving as a private for the first year, after which time the company was reorganized and he was elected captain of the company, remaining as such until the close of the war. He was in command during the following noted engagements: The battle of Stone River, Chickamauga, retreat from Dalton to Atlanta and from Atlanta to Jonesboro and many others of equal note. At the close of the war he returned home and engaged in the tanning business, which he followed for ten years. In 1885 he purchased his present farm and cultivates about 125 acres of good land, situated on Tumbling Creek. December, 1865, he wedded Miss America Edwards, a native of this county, and is the father of seven children, named John D., James A., Jesse G., Isaac C., Sallie P., William H. and Lillie L. Mr. Young is a Democrat in politics and he and family are leading members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

## STEWART COUNTY.

Benjamin F. Abernathy M. D., practicing at the La Grange Iron Works, was born in Davidson County, 1849. Both father and mother were born in this State and after marriage followed farming. Previous to that event he had been engaged in the mercantile business. In their family were five children—two boys and three girls. Both parents were active workers in the Methodist Episcopal Church. After a fairly long and useful life the father died at the age of fifty-two. The mother still lives, being fifty-seven. Benjamin inherits French blood from his paternal ancestry and English from his maternal. In boyhood Benjamin had good educational advantages. Having acted as shipping clerk in a warehouse for a short time, he staid in a drug store with a view of studying medicine. In 1868 he began such study under J. L. & T. Trice, and later entered the Louisville Medical College, graduating therefrom in 1872. With the exception of some three years he has practiced in Stewart County ever since. In 1875 he and Ada M. Chilton celebrated their nuptial festivities. To this union one child was born. His first wife having died he was married, in 1878, to Mrs. Anna E. (Bradford) Gatlin. Both husband and wife are leading members in the Christian Church. In politics he is a Democrat, as was also his father. The Doctor owns a tract of land containing some 1,300 acres, a large part of which he has made by trading. He is accounted a good doctor and has an extensive practice.

Nathan C. Acree, a farmer of Stewart County, was born in 1831 of the marriage of Edward and Mary (Ross) Acree. The mother was born in this State but the father's nativity is unknown. Having reached maturity they were married and raised a family of eight children—six sons and two daughters. The father's chief occupation was tilling the soil, though in early life he had run on a flat-boat. His wife was a member of the Baptist Church from girlhood. The father was a just, quiet, peace abiding citizen, when at the high noon of manhood he was cut off by the reaper death. She was afterward married, her second husband being B. Jameson, who lived but a few years. She has reached the ripe age of seventy-four. Nathan's early advantages were such as were common to the farmer boys of those times and on reaching manhood he took charge of himself. Having sown and reaped a moderate crop of "wild oats" he was married in 1856 to Sarah J. Marberry by whom he had ten



children, nine of whom are now living. Thereupon he settled down to farming and has become one of the first citizens of his community. He and his wife are both active members in the Baptist Church. When married he was \$600 worse than nothing; now he owns 300 acres of good land and is considered a first-class farmer. He is a warm supporter of the Democratic party.

John M. Allan, one of the enterprising business men of Dover, is the son of Thomas and Ann (Mapledoram) Allan. His parents were both of foreign nativity, the father from Scotland and the mother from England. Soon after their marriage in Bristol they sailed for this country, landing at Norfolk, Va.; thence they moved to Sullivan County, N. Y., where they made their permanent home. By trade he was a ship-carpenter. Though he was not a professing Christian he had profound reverence for the Sabbath and its services. He still lives at a very old age. John is a native of Sullivan County, N. Y., born in 1841. Having received a common school education in early life he learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked till 1862, when he volunteered in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-third New York Infantry, to give service to the Union, and after serving nearly three years returned bearing an honorable discharge. Having become acquainted with Nannie Overstreet, their marital rites were appropriately solemnized in 1866. Both belong to the Christian Church. Politically considered he is a Democrat. His occupations have been various, such as merchandising, brick-making and carpentering. In 1878 he, in partnership with T. R. Martin, opened a store and undertaker's room in Dover. Having dropped the former he conducts the latter in connection with a livery stable. Whatever Mr. Allan takes hold of is the better for his having handled it. Such men deserve the esteem of all.

William J. Atkins, a farmer of Stewart County, is the son of George B. and Sarah (Matheny) Atkins. In 1804 the father came to this county from North Carolina, his native State, and settled at Bellwood. The mother was born in Tennessee. Having married they located in Giles County and in 1849 came to Stewart. In their family were ten children—seven girls and three boys. By occupation the father was a stone-cutter and farmer. At the age of fifty-three the father died; his widow lived to be seventy. William is a native of Giles County, born in 1831. Having received a common school education he prepared himself for the profession of teaching by his own efforts, and for eleven years followed the same in winter. In 1880 he took to wife Mrs. Vedora A. (Foster) Allen, by whom he has but one child, Orman. For twenty years he has held the office of magistrate, and for nearly four years has been chairman

of the county court. He is now on his second term as public guardian and administrator for the county; besides, he was one of the commissioners who redistricted the county into school and civil districts. He and both his parents belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife is a Missionary Baptist. Politically he supports the principles of the Democratic party, as did his father. Mr. Atkins is accounted one of the good farmers and enterprising citizens of his county.

James P. Barnes, a farmer of Stewart County, was born in this county in 1839, to the marriage of William and Sallie (Cook) Barnes, who were also natives of the same county. For a livelihood the father followed farming, being quite a thrifty one. In politics he was a Democrat. In the year 1853 the father was summoned to join the numberless dead, being just in the prime of life. The mother still lives at the ripe age of seventy-eight. James' ancestors on his father's side were probably of Irish descent and on his mother's of Scotch and Dutch. James, the only living child, grew up on the farm, and had very limited advantages for schooling, having to walk some three miles to school. He staid at home and worked for his mother till 1872, when there came a change in the tide of affairs, and as a result he was married to Rebecca A. Sargent, by whom he had five children—three boys and two girls. He and his wife hold to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was one of the defenders of Fort Donelson who were taken to Chicago, Ill., and finally exchanged at Vicksburg, being in Company H, of the Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry. At the battle of Chattanooga he received a severe wound, disabling him from further service. Since his return he has been successfully engaged in the noble pursuit of farming.

Lewis G. Beasley is the son of John H. and Aley (Burchain) Beasley. His father was born in Kentucky and his mother in this State. When young he came to this State, and after marriage settled in Humphreys County, where they raised a family of six children. The father was a blacksmith and farmer, and was for many years a magistrate. Both were members of the church; he of the Baptist and she of the Methodist. During his entire life he was an industrious worker and a well-to-do farmer. Lewis' ancestors on his father's side were of English and German descent, on his mother's, Scotch. Of such parentage was born, in 1832, in Kentucky, the subject of our sketch. At the age of twenty-one years he began his successful career as a farmer, continuing until 1861, when he took contracts for furnishing charcoal to the iron-works. In the same year he volunteered to serve his country in Company D, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry. Having been captured at Fort Donelson he was taken to Chicago, where he lay seven months. For nearly three

years he defended his cause nobly. Having returned in 1864 he was married to Margaret Davis, by whom he had one child. Twice since he has been married. His second, Margaret Andrews, bore him two children. In 1877 he took to wife Sarah Humphreys, a school-teacher. The fruits of this union were four children. Mr. Beasley is a Democrat though formerly a Whig, as was also his father.

Reuben Biggs, the son of Kedar and Mary (Morgan) Biggs, is one of the first citizens and farmers of Stewart County. His father was a native of North Carolina and his mother of Kentucky; when young both came to Stewart County, where they were married, and spent the remainder of their lives in agricultural pursuits. He was not a man who aspired to places of public trust, but rather chose to perform faithfully the duties of a private citizen. Since the death of his wife the father has spent his time with his youngest son. (He is now eighty-eight years old, and in a remarkable state of preservation, both of body and mind. It is said of him that he was never known to drink, swear, whistle or sing a tune.) Reuben's ancestors on both sides are of English descent. Of such ancestry was born in 1829, in this county, the subject of this sketch. At the common schools he received a very limited education, and when twenty years of age began his career as a farmer. Soon after he became foreman for Samuel Stacker, the famous iron manufacturer, with whom he remained nine years. By saving his earnings he was enabled to purchase a small farm. Since, by hard work and good management, he has increased it to nearly a thousand acres. He married Mary McGee, who bore him nine children. His first wife having died he was married to Mrs. J. A. Coleman, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of this marriage two children were born. He has been magistrate for some twenty years. Mr. Biggs is decidedly a successful farmer; having started with nothing he has arisen to be one of the heavy tax payers of Stewart County.

William C. Biggs, born in Stewart County, 1828, is one of the eight children of Joel and Penelope (Jones) Biggs. When young both came from their native State, North Carolina, to this county, where they were married and spent their lives in agricultural pursuits. In politics he was a Democrat, and in religion he believed in the doctrines of the Christian Church. His wife was a Regular Baptist. He was called from the toils of earth while yet in the full vigor of manhood; she lived to be eighty-one. Our subject received a common school education while growing up, and at the age of seventeen, his father having died, took charge of the farm. He has been as a father to the family, consisting of mother and four sisters, three of whom were married, but, being



unfortunate in losing their husbands, returned home, bringing five children with them. Through the kindness of William a home was provided for all. In 1861 he volunteered in Company F, of the Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry. Having been taken a prisoner at Fort Donelson, transferred to Chicago and finally exchanged at Vicksburg, he re-entered the service, was again taken prisoner and held until the close of the war. For two years he was sheriff. Politically he is a Democrat.

John Blane, one of the thrifty farmers of Stewart County, is one of the eight children of William and Ann (Faulkner) Blane. They were born, lived and died in Halifax County, Va. By occupation the father was a farmer, though in early life he received a permanent injury, which largely disabled him for life. He belonged to no church, but his wife was a Baptist. After the death of the father the mother married Joseph Boxley, who also passed away before her. She lived to the extreme age of ninety. The Blanes are of English descent, and possibly have a common ancestry with James G. Blaine. Our subject was born in 1805 in the same county as his parents. In boyhood days he had very meager opportunities for schooling. At the age of seventeen he began to battle his own way in the world. After working by the month for some time he purchased a small tract of land. In 1829 he married Sallie Tillotson, who bore him fourteen children. Having sold out in Virginia they came to this county in 1838. His first wife having died in 1881, he was married four years later to Elizabeth Bentley, who is a Baptist. His first wife belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically he is a Democrat; so was his father. Mr. Blane has been a financial success. He now owns 380 acres of land, and lost during the war some \$40,000.

John H. Boswell, a farmer of Stewart County and son of John and Matilda (Boyd) Boswell, is a native of Stewart County, born in 1840. He grew up on the farm, and was educated in the common schools. When twenty years of age he commenced his career as a farmer, following that vocation continuously ever since. In 1863 he took to wife Mary A. Newberry. To them two children were born. Having received a small farm from his father, they located on it. Since, by trading in stock and farming, he has increased it to 350 acres. For two years Mr. Boswell has been road constable of his district, besides being road and school commissioner. In 1861 he volunteered in Company B of heavy artillery. He was one of the brave boys who defended Fort Henry, and after his capture there was taken to Alton, Ill. Returning in 1862 he resumed the peaceful pursuit of farming, in which he has been very successful. For over forty-five years he has been a resident of Stewart County, and has gained a good share of the confidence and respect of all who know him.

Barnett H. Boswell, a farmer of Stewart County, is the son of Hezekiah and Emeline (Boyd) Boswell. The father was a native of North Carolina, and when young came to this county, where he was united in wedlock with Miss Boyd. For a livelihood he followed tilling the soil, being a well-to-do farmer. His wife was called from the toils of earth in 1851. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church. After her death the father married Elizabeth Joyce, who still lives. After a long and useful life the father died at the age of sixty-nine. Barnett's ancestors were Irish on both sides. He was born in 1848 in this county, grew up on the farm, and had the advantages of the common schools. At the age of eighteen he went on the river to learn to pilot a steamboat. At the end of nine months he was licensed to run a boat, but was called home by the sickness of his father. Thereupon he took to farming. He is the father of five children by Amanda Bradley, to whom he was married in 1867. In 1885 his wife laid down the burden of life for a home where no burdens are to be borne. Since then he has kept house with the assistance of his children. Mr. Boswell has filled the office of constable for two years. Politically he is a stanch Democrat. Besides farming he has quite an extensive business in shipping logs. He is a good farmer and an energetic business man.

George W. Boswell, M. D., is one of the eight children of John and Matilda (Boyd) Boswell. Both are natives of this State, the father of Sumner and the mother of Stewart County. After marriage they located on the farm and spent the rest of their days in agricultural pursuits. In religious faith they were Methodists. He filled no public places, but lived a quiet, unpretentious life. The mother died in 1869 at the age of fifty-six. The father lived to be seventy-two, dying in 1874. The Doctor was born in Stewart County in 1835. He grew up on the farm and acquired a very limited education. At the age of twenty-one he started out for himself, and after studying medicine privately for a time his neighbors began to send for him. His success and ability were readily appreciated, and as a result he grew into an extensive practice. To Catherine Campbell he was married in 1861. Six children are now living as the fruits of this union; one died. Mr. Boswell is a member of the Christian Union Church, his wife of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In connection with his practice the Doctor runs a farm. Dr. Boswell has now practiced his profession for twenty-four years in this county, and his extensive practice and financial advancement speak for his ability and popularity.

Edward T. Bogard, the leading tobacconist of Stewart County, is one of the ten children born to the marriage of Charles and Mary J. (Chism)

Bogard. His parents were both born in this State, and soon after marriage located in Montgomery County, where they lived till 1821, when they moved to this county, and here spent the remainder of their lives in agricultural pursuits; both lived to a good old age. Edward, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1823, in Montgomery County. In early life he was educated in the old-time schools, and on reaching manhood was chosen constable. After serving ten years he acted as sheriff some six years. In 1862 he commenced the tobacco business on a small scale, and has since increased his trade till he handles more tobacco than any other man in the county. His marriage to Elmyra Travis was celebrated in 1848. To them two children were born. Mrs. Bogard is a Baptist in faith. Politically Mr. Bogard is a Democrat, as was also his father. He has been one of the most successful business men in the community. Having lost one fortune during the war he has since arisen to be one of the heaviest tax payers in his county.

Emanuel J. Boyd, one of the prominent farmers of Stewart County, was born in 1821 to George and Mary (James) Boyd. The father was a native of Virginia, and when young moved to Stewart County. The mother was born in North Carolina. In early life she too came to Stewart County. Away from the noise and bustle of the city they enjoyed the fresh air and fruits of the farm. The father served under Jackson in the war of 1812. He was a moral man, but not a church member, whereas his wife belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he was a Whig. He lived to the ripe age of seventy-nine; she reached sixty-eight. Emanuel spent his boyhood days at home, but when ripening into manhood he left the farm for the river, and after flat-boating a while became manager in a department of the iron works. Believing the farmer leads the most independent and happy life he turned his attention in that direction. Having married Anna C. Gray in 1851, their home was made happy by the birth of three children, all girls. Mrs. Boyd holds to the faith of the Christian Church. Mr. Boyd is now a Democrat, though formerly a Whig. He has one of the best farms in the county. The house in which he lives was an Indian fort built in 1810. Mr. Boyd's success as a farmer proves that the statement "a man can make nothing on a farm" is wholly untrue; having started with comparatively nothing he has arisen to the ownership of some 1,800 acres of land.

William C. Bradford, the son of William W. and Mary (Dunbar) Bradford, is one of the prominent citizens of Stewart County. Both parents were born here, and after marriage located on the farm. In addition to that pursuit the father taught school and was road constable



for some time. In the early budding of manhood he was cut off from among the living, being but twenty-six years old. His widow then married Peter F. Gray, who was killed in Dover. She still lives, at the age of seventy-six. William, the subject of this sketch, was born in Stewart County in 1831. After attending the common schools he went to Dover Academy, and then sold goods in the store of the Cumberland Iron Works Company. Thereupon he entered Cumberland University. Having gone there a short time he returned to follow the profession of teaching. In 1855 he celebrated the festivities attending his marriage to Georgia A. Dunbar. This marriage has been blessed with nine children. After marriage he turned his attention to farming, in which he has been quite successful. For sixteen years he has been a magistrate in his district and has three times held the position of chairman of the county court. Politically he is a Democrat, and both he and wife are active workers in both Sunday-school and church, holding to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Wesley Brandon, M. D., of Stewart County, was born in this county in 1817 to the union of Christopher and Polly (Skinner) Brandon. His early education was limited to the common schools, and at the age of nineteen he wedded Harriet Wallace, by whom he had nine children, six of whom are still living. Soon after marriage he settled on the farm, and about 1843 commenced the study of medicine. He would do a day's work in the field and read medical works till late at night; so poor was he that he could not afford a light, but had to study by fire light. Failing health caused him to accept the position of constable, and afterward collector, holding both some nine years. Since, he has been actively engaged in the practice of his chosen profession, and in connection with it carries on a farm. His first wife having died in 1878, he, five years later wedded Nancy J. Shelton, whose maiden name was Luten and who had two children by her first husband. Mr. Brandon is a consistent member of the Free-will Baptist Church. In politics he is a Democrat. In 1871 he graduated from the medical department of the Nashville University. Two of his sons, Finis and Wilkins T., are graduates from Vanderbilt University and practicing physicians. Another of the boys, Wesley C., is a Methodist minister.

Col. Nathan Brandon, one of the early settlers of Stewart County, was born in 1820 to the marriage of Christopher and Polly (Skinner) Brandon. When young the parents came from North Carolina, their native State, to this county. By occupation the father was a farmer, and in connection with that calling marketed grain, stock, etc., at New Orleans, twice making the return trip on foot. For some years he was

magistrate, being a man of irreproachable character. After the death of his first wife he was three times married. At an advanced old age he was called from among the living in 1883. Nathan ate, drank, slept, plowed corn and went to the old-fashioned school now and then a day, just like the other boys of his neighborhood, but on reaching manhood, he did not do like the rest. Conscious that he could scarcely read or write his own name, he educated himself by studying late at night. For eleven years he followed the mercantile business at Tobacco Port. Having studied law at leisure hours, he practiced his profession for many years, being one of the first criminal lawyers of his county. When the war broke out he raised a company, was chosen major and promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Being home on a leave of absence during the battle of Fort Donelson, he took command and was seven times wounded, his horse being killed under him. Some days later he was taken prisoner and paroled. In 1866 he took his seat as representative from Stewart County in the State Legislature, and served three terms. For an equal period he held the honorable position of State senator. When a constitutional convention was called, Col. Brandon was the man best suited to represent the people of his section in that body. He has been three times married; his first wife, Sarah J. Gatlin, bore him three children; his second, Minerva J. Morris, gave birth to seven. In 1880 he was united with his present wife, Josephine Davis. Having worn himself out at the practice of law and in public life, he retired to his farm in 1882, casting his legal mantle on his fourth son, Christopher M. The Colonel is a warm Democrat and an active member in the Christian Church. He is an example of what a young man of determination can do. Having started in the world a poor boy and uneducated, he has arisen to wealth and influence by the mere dint of persistent effort.

William P. Bruton, the druggist of Dover, is the only child of William M. and Emaline (Skinner) Bruton. The father's native State was Mississippi, but when a mere boy he went with his parents to Alabama, and afterward moved to Stewart County and married Miss Skinner, a native of that county. Soon after marriage they located on the farm and spent the remainder of their days in agricultural pursuits. In 1860 the mother was summoned to join the numberless dead, and some two years later the father married Mrs. Bertha Raworth. He belonged to the Christian Church and was a Democrat. His second wife was a communicant of the same church. He still lives at the age of seventy-three. William claims Irish descent from his father's side. William, the subject of this sketch, was born in 1835 in Stewart County. He was educated on the farm and in the country schools. At the age of twenty he

commenced clerking for Skinner & Scarborough, and after six months' experience became a partner of the latter. Later he engaged in the dry goods business with Le Master, continuing till the war. Since that he has done an active business in the drug line. He and Harriet A. Le Master solemnized their nuptial rites in 1859. Two children were born of this union. Mrs. Bruton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For twelve years successively he has held the office of county ranger, and since 1880 has been postmaster of Dover, filling the position very acceptably. Mr. Bruton has been in business at Dover for twenty-six years, and gained good financial footing.

Andrew J. Bumpus, the proprietor of Bumpus' Mills, is the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Albryghte) Bumpus. She was married previous to her union with Mr. Bumpus, her first husband's name being Thomas Smith. The father's ancestors came from North Carolina, the mother's from Ohio. By her first marriage the mother had one child and by her second two. The father was a blacksmith and a farmer. When in the full bloom of life both were cut off by the frost of death. Andrew inherits Irish blood from his father's side and German from his mother's. Our subject was born in Montgomery County, 1834, was raised on the farm and had the advantages of a common school education. At the age of sixteen he began for himself, working on the farm and at all kinds of mechanical work. Having reached the age of eighteen he was married to Elizabeth Watts, by whom he had nine children, of whom eight are living. Both he and his wife are active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a Democrat as was his father. For eleven years he has been postmaster at Bumpus Mills. Mr. Bumpus has been financially very successful; having started on a capital of about \$700 he has become possessed of some 600 acres of land and a good mill, and is considered one of the first business men in the county.

Charles S. E. Coppedge, the salesman in Walter Bros.' store, is one of the thirteen children of the marriage of Alexander H. and Emaline M. (Ellitt) Coppedge. The father was born in North Carolina, and when young came to Stewart County, where he married Miss Ellitt, a native of this county. His chief calling was teaching, though in connection with that he carried on a small farm. Both are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The father only lived to see his fiftieth year; the mother still lives at the advanced age of seventy-three. Charles first greeted the world in 1846 in Stewart County. His early education was neglected on account of the demand for his services at home in caring for the family. At the age of fifteen he began to clerk in the store of the Cumberland Iron Works. After staying there for some six years



and satisfying them of his ability he was promoted to book-keeper, holding that position five years. In 1878 he was elected trustee of Stewart County, and for six years held that responsible position. Thereupon he engaged with the firm for which he still acts. In 1870 he joined heart and hand with Fannie King, who bore him nine children, four of whom are living. Mrs. Coppedge is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Soon after marriage they located in Dover and have lived there almost continuously since. In addition to his mercantile business they own some 650 acres of land. His success is best told by the financial advancement he has made.

John B. Crockarell, a farmer of Stewart County, is the son of Barnett and Martha (Smith) Crockarell. His father was born in Virginia, and in 1818 came to Tennessee, and after a residence of two years in Nashville located in Stewart County, where he married Miss Smith, a native of this county, and raised a family of five children—four boys and one girl. The father worked at the shoe-maker's trade till late in life and then took to farming. Both parents are identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the late war they furnished two boys as soldiers, who were killed fighting for home and country. The father was magistrate for some twelve years. He lived to be seventy-three years old, and she seventy-two. John inherits Scotch blood from his paternal ancestors and Irish from his maternal. He was born in 1829 in Dover. In early life he had very limited schooling and at the age of fourteen entered the store of Woods, Yeatman & Co., with whom he remained thirty-five years. In 1850 he married Catherine George, by whom he had seven children and of whom four are living. Mr. Crockarell and wife are also members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1876 the firm for which he worked having suspended, he purchased 500 acres of land where he now lives, and began his career as a farmer, and in connection therewith does a commission business at Bellwood Landing. Mr. Crockarell started a poor boy, and by economy and close attention to business has acquired a nice property.

Charles W. Crockett, grandson of David and youngest son of John W. (of Tennessee) and Martha T. (Hamilton) Crockett, was born in 1849 in New Orleans. His parents were natives of this State, where the early part of their lives was spent. In their family were fourteen children—eight sons and six daughters. Of the boys only two live: Robert H., senator in the Arkansas Legislature, and Charles. Both father and mother occupied leading positions in the Methodist Episcopal Church. As a lawyer John W. had few superiors in the State, and the positions he held say much for his varied ability. For two terms he represented the

western district of Tennessee in Congress, being the same as represented by his father David. He held the position of superintendent of the construction of public buildings in New Orleans for several years, in which city he spent his winters, and during the summer he resided in Memphis. While on business at the former city he sickened, and soon after his return home died in the full strength of manhood. At one time he had been in good financial circumstances, but through liberality in endorsing for others in distress, he became involved. Politically he was a Whig. He was a man of fine address and superior accomplishments, the result of his own efforts. In 1861 the mother, having moved to Arkansas, also passed from among the living. Charles inherits Irish blood from his paternal ancestry, and Scotch from his maternal. When a boy our subject received but little schooling, and at the age of seventeen left home to learn the printer's trade in the old *Gazette* office in Little Rock, Ark., and having worked as compositor, local editor, etc., till 1873, he returned to Paris, Tenn., the old stamping-ground of the Crockett family. There he employed himself in journalism, and finally, in connection with A. G. Trevathan, became proprietor of the *Paris Gazette*. In 1877 he removed his field of activity to Dover, bought the *Record*, changed its name to *Dover Courier*, and has run it in the interest of the people of Stewart County since. The same year he married Mary E. Foster, by whom he had four children. Mrs. Crockett is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Crockett, like his father and grandfather, has not escaped public notice, having held the offices, respectively, of magistrate, sergeant-at-arms of the Tennessee House of Representatives, chairman of the county court, assistant clerk of the House of Representatives, and United States Circuit Court Commissioner. The positions he has held indicate his standing in the minds of the people of Stewart County.

Isaac F. Crow, M. D., first beheld the light of day in the balmy State of Alabama, Lauderdale County, in 1841. His education was confined to the common schools, and at the age of nineteen commenced the mercantile business as salesman, but the stirring events of the war came on and he volunteered in Company B, Seventh Alabama Infantry, C. S. A. Having served a year he was discharged, and joined the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, continuing till the close of the war. In 1868 he commenced the study of medicine, and four years later graduated from the Louisville Medical College. Thereupon he formed a partnership with Dr. West, of Indian Mound, and three years later went for himself. In 1874 he and Sallie L. Robertson enjoyed their wedding festivities. Of this marriage were born six children. Mr. Crow is a warm Democrat and

an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife is also a Methodist. Mr. Crow began life with nothing, educated himself, has worked up a good practice, and become owner of a fine farm. From his father's ancestors he inherits German and Irish blood, and from his mother's, Welsh and French. Mr. Crow's father, I. F. Crow, was a native of North Carolina, and his mother, Mary F. (Locke) Crow, of Tennessee. When young both moved to Alabama, where they married and spent the remainder of their days. Both died ere old age had overtaken them.

Elisha Dawson, one of the early settlers of Stewart County, was born in 1809, of the marriage of Solomon and Rachel (Merony) Dawson. His father was a native of North Carolina and his mother of Delaware. Some time after marriage they moved to Georgia, where they followed farming till 1815, when they came to Stewart County. Both were strict adherents to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he was an old-time Democrat. Both lived to a ripe old age, he being seventy-nine when he died, she eighty-three. Though Elisha spent a few years of his early life in Georgia, his native State, the greater part of his life was passed in Tennessee. His early education was much neglected, but on reaching manhood went to school and studied privately, thereby acquiring sufficient knowledge to carry on his own business affairs. He was twice married, the first time in 1839, to Elizabeth Boyet, by whom he had four children. After the death of his first wife in 1860, he lived a lonely life for six years, and then married Harriet (Martin) Cook. Religiously considered he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Dawson has held several public positions, namely: sheriff, seven years; constable, nine years, and trustee fourteen years, having filled all with ability and to the satisfaction of the people. As a financier he has been successful; having started with nothing he has risen to the ownership of some 600 acres of land.

Thomas B. Ellis, a farmer of Stewart County, is one of the eight children born to the marriage of Caleb and Margaret (Judkins) Ellis. Both parents were natives of Virginia, and after marriage moved to Humphreys County, where they lived until 1824, when they came to Stewart County. His occupation was that of a farmer. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as was also his wife. In the prime of life the father was killed. While driving a yoke of oxen they became frightened and turning from the road crushed him against a tree, from the effects of which he soon died. The mother then married Nelson Fletcher, and lived to be seventy years old. The immediate subject of this sketch was born in 1818 in Sus-



sex County, Va., raised on the farm and received a very limited education. Not satisfied with his attainments in early life he went to school after he was grown. The step-father being a better hand to spend money than to make it wasted the means of the family, so that Thomas and his brother had to support them. In 1843 he and Mary Matthews took the marriage vows. To them were born five children. His first wife having died he took to wife, in 1854, Mary J. Coppedge, by whom he had seven children. Mr. Ellis is a Democrat and both he and his wife are Methodists. He has a fine tract of land containing about 400 acres, nearly all of which he has made by his own industry and close attention to business.

W. R. J. Free, merchant, of Legate, was born in this county in 1852 of the union of Joseph and Temperance (Dinkins) Free. His parents were also natives of this county. For a livelihood the father followed farming. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and a stanch Democrat. In 1852 the mother died and the following year he married Sallie Parker, who also died. Of his first marriage four children were born, and of his second seven. Though he has stood the blasts of seventy-five winters he still enjoys good health. Our subject was raised by his grandparents and acquired a good common school education. At the age of eighteen he decided to live a single life no longer, and as a result wedded, in 1871, Augusta R. Foster, who bore him six children, three of whom are living. He settled upon his grandfather's farm and ran it successfully until 1880, when in connection therewith he opened a store of general merchandise. Mr. Free now has a farm of 300 acres, a store and a grist and saw-mill, all in full blast. For five years he has been postmaster of Legate. Politically considered he is a Democrat. Mr. Free is one of the most wide-awake young business men in Stewart County.

Christopher Gansner is the son of George and Celia (Flutch) Gansner. Both parents were born the same year in Canton Graubent, Switzerland. In their family were nine children, five of whom were born in the old country. The father farmed in his native country until 1844, when he came to this country and located in Stewart County. Both he and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church. They are now seventy-five years old and have lived together fifty-five years. Christian's ancestors, as far back as can be traced, were natives of Switzerland. Our subject was born in the same canton as his parents in 1836, and when eight years old came to America. In early life he was educated in both the English and German language. Having staid with his parents until of age he began his career as a farmer on a capital of some \$40 worth of

personal property. Since, by close attention to business, he has arisen to the ownership of a farm of some 360 acres. In matrimonial affairs he has been very successful, having been married four times. His first wife was Jane Andrus; his second Emily Powell; his third Jane Westerman; his fourth Martha Daniel. He has been blessed with but two children and they were of his second marriage. He and his last two wives belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a very successful farmer and a warm Democrat.

George W. Gatlin, a son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Bruton) Gatlin, is one of the oldest native farmers of Stewart County. The father was born in North Carolina, and when a boy came to this county with his parents and settled at Gatlin Shoals in 1802. The mother came to this county about 1812. After marriage they made Stewart County their home, and here raised a family of twelve children. For many years the father was a minister in the Free-Will Baptist Church. A Democrat in politics, he was sent as a delegate from this State to consider the Missouri Compromise. After a life of great usefulness he passed away at the age of sixty-seven. His widow lived to see the return of eighty-one winters. George's paternal ancestors were Dutch; his maternal Dutch and Irish. The subject of this biography was born in 1820 and received a very common education. At the age of sixteen he began for himself; having borrowed money of a widow to buy 200 acres, he paid for it by work; since he has increased it to 1,200 acres. In 1840 he married Lucinda M. Gray, by whom he had seven children, four of whom still live. Mrs. Gatlin was a Presbyterian in belief; she passed from the toils of earth in 1885. In 1861 he volunteered to serve in Company D, of the Fourth Tennessee Infantry, and at the first attack on Donelson he received a wound in the head, disabling him for life. Mr. Gatlin has been very successful in business; having started on a small beginning he has become one of the heaviest tax payers in the county. He is a staunch Democrat.

Andrew J. Gray, who was born in 1826 in Stewart County, is the son of James and Anna (Bradford) Gray. Both parents were natives of North Carolina, and when young came to this county. By trade the father was a hatter and in connection with his trade ran a large farm. Besides he was a man of public note, having been commandant of a frontier fort, captain of a company at the battle of New Orleans, magistrate, one of the framers of the constitution of Tennessee, and representative in the State Assembly for nine years. For twenty-five years he, as a minister in the Free-Will Baptist Church, proclaimed the truth of the gospel. During the late war he was three times hanged and then bound

to a board, laid before a fire, and roasted till the flesh dropped from his feet, in order to extort from him the whereabouts of his money, but all to no purpose, the guerrilla band left without its spoil. Both he and his wife lived to an advanced age, he being seventy-nine when he died and she sixty-nine. Andrew's ancestors on his father's side were of English descent, being descendants of the family to which Lady Jane Gray belonged; on his mother's side he inherits Welsh and German blood. At the age of fifteen Andrew took charge of his father's farm and later bought and shipped produce to New Orleans. In 1862 he went to fight his country's battles and after three years of faithful service he surrendered at Gainesville, Ala. In 1872, he married Rebecca Clementine by whom he had six children. Mr. Gray is a strong Democrat, as was also his father, and a member of the Christian Church. He owns some 2,300 acres of land and is accounted one of the staunch citizens of Stewart County.

Frasier C. Gray, a farmer of Stewart County, was born to F. C. and Mary E. (Williams) Gray. Both father and mother were natives of this State, the former of Stewart County, the latter of Henry. Some time after marriage they located in the latter county, where they spent the remainder of their lives, chiefly in agricultural pursuits. For many years he preached the doctrine of the Missionary Baptist Church. He also carried on blacksmithing and merchandising to a limited extent. After an active and useful life of sixty-six years he passed from among the living. His widow still lives. Frasier is a native of Henry County, born in 1849. He was raised on the farm and acquired a common school education. Having farmed for some time he dealt in manufactured tobacco, and he clerked in his father's store. He was married, in 1876, to Cordie Scarborough. To this union four children were born, all boys. Soon after marriage they settled on the farm where they now live. Both husband and wife are communicants of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Gray was a Democrat as was also his father. For some four terms Mr. Gray taught school, though he is now a well-established thrifty farmer.

Rev. Daniel C. McGregor, farmer of Stewart County, is the son of Noah and Mahala (Duncan) McGregor. His father and mother were born in Tennessee. Previous to his union with Miss Duncan the father took to wife Nellie Allen, by whom he had two children. Of his second marriage six children were born. Both parents were members of the Baptist Church. He was a farmer, a soldier, assisting in the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi, a magistrate for fifteen years and an old Jacksonian Democrat. The father died at the age of seventy-five; the mother still lives. Daniel traces his ancestors back to the old families of



McGregor and Duncan, of Scotland. Our subject was born in this county, in 1847, raised on the farm, and received a common school education. Not satisfied with that he entered Bethel College at Russellville, graduating therefrom in 1875. Having taught a short time he became a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church, continuing to the present. In 1875 he married Florence D. Landy, a member of the same church. To them were born five children. In 1883 he bought the farm where he now lives and has run it successfully in connection with his ministerial work. Mr. McGregor is one who takes a deep interest in the intellectual and moral welfare of his community.

Lionel Desmond Hargis was born in Hillsboro, Orange Co., N. C., November 17, 1810, being the son of Dennis and Drusilla A. (Shaw) Hargis. Dennis was a native of North Carolina and a colonel of militia in that State. Drusilla was born in Maryland, in 1787. Our subject came to Tennessee in 1827 and settled in White County, and from there moved to Hickman County; thence to Smith County, where he was elected magistrate, and from that county came to Stewart in February, 1844. On December 26, 1830, he was united in marriage to M. A. Hollifed, daughter of Joseph and Nancy (Thompson) Hollifed. To them were born six sons and six daughters: Harrison Lafayette and Nancy Emiline (twins), born September 7, 1831; Lafayette, was killed in Confederate service, near Milton, Tenn., March 20, 1863; Neal Perry, born December 11, 1833; Jackson Washington, born February 29, 1836; Drusilla Ann, born May 30, 1838, and died August 20, 1852; Angerona Pandora, born June 3, 1840, died October 10, 1845; Lionel Desmond, born May 4, 1844, died September 18, 1870; Mary Eglantine, born October 30, 1846; Martha Saline, born June 10, 1849; Henry Clay, born October 15, 1851; Vesta Cardua, born April 22, 1854, died September 13, 1859; Desmond, born August 11, 1856. His wife was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church and died July 24, 1883. Our subject is a magistrate and has been a member of the County Court of Stewart County for forty consecutive years. He is an upright citizen of sterling character and occupies a high position in the estimation of his friends and neighbors. Politically he is a Democrat, though previous to the war was a Whig. In his younger days he was a school-teacher and in after years a surveyor, and at the present is a successful farmer. He is a member of the Christian Church, also of the Masonic order.

Lewis Herndon, a farmer of Stewart County, was born to the marriage of Phillip and Sarah (Hitchcock) Herndon, who were natives of Tennessee. The father made farming his chief occupation, though he worked considerably at blacksmithing. After making several moves he

settled in Stewart County in 1833, and there spent the remainder of his days. For a number of years he held the position of magistrate. His wife was a Baptist. Neither lived to be old. The subject of this sketch is a native of Humphreys County, born in 1824. He was raised on the farm and educated in the country. Mr. Herndon, when reaching nineteen years of age, married Mary Futrel, by whom he had eleven children. Mr. Herndon holds to the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church, his wife to those of the Baptist. He, like his father, is a Democrat. Both he and his father volunteered to serve in the Mexican war, but were never called out. Mr. Herndon began his career as a farmer by renting, but has risen to the ownership of some 400 acres. For twenty years he has been magistrate, filling that office ably. He has been a resident of Stewart County for fifty-three years and is known to be an industrious, thrifty farmer.

Lewis T. Hewell, a farmer of Stewart County, was born in this county, in 1842. He is one of the seven children of Joseph and Susan C. (Hester) Hewell, who were natives of Virginia, and, when young, came to this State. After marriage they lived respectively in Montgomery County, in Christian County, Ky., and about 1838 came to this county. The father, a farmer and a Whig, lived to the ripe age of seventy-three; the mother died at seventy-seven. Lewis grew up on the farm and had very meager chances to obtain an education. At the age of eighteen, his parents having become old and infirm, he took charge of the farm and cared for the old people in their declining years. He wedded Ann Collins, daughter of Daniel Collins, who is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as well as Mr. Hewell. Soon after their marriage they settled on the farm where they now live. In 1861 he volunteered to fight for his country in Company C, of the Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry. In a short time his brother took his place, allowing him to go home to care for his aged parents. He has filled the positions of constable and deputy sheriff, and is recognized as one of the good citizens of Stewart County.

Henry C. Hutchison, one of the good farmers of Stewart County, is the son of William F., and Mary C. (Dawson) Hutchison. His parents were born, respectively, in Tennessee and Kentucky. The father was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, and in his circuit met Miss Dawson who was a member of his church. After marriage they located in Trigg County, Ky., where the father also ran a small farm. In their family were ten children—eight sons and two daughters. In 1848 they moved to Illinois, where they lived to see over three score years. Grandmother Dawson was cousin to Henry Clay, hence the C, in so many of their

names. Our subject is a native of Trigg County, born in 1827. In boyhood he received almost no schooling, and at the age of sixteen began to learn the carpenter's trade. After serving an apprenticeship of three years and working at his trade for some time, he purchased a tan-yard on the Tennessee, and ran that until the breaking out of the war. In 1866 he purchased the farm where he now lives, and turned his attention to that calling. He wedded, in 1850, Elizabeth Jones, who bore him ten children. He and his wife are both Cumberland Presbyterians. Politically he, like his father, is a Democrat. Mr. Hutchison is a stirring farmer, owning 410 acres of good land, though he began very poor.

David M. Jones, one of the rising young farmers of Stewart County, first took up the burden of life in the year 1850. His parents were natives of North Carolina, and when young they came with their parents to this State, and located in Stewart County, where their vows of wedlock were solemnized. Soon after marriage they located on the farm, and spent the rest of life tilling the soil. Though a moral man he never united with any church; his wife is a Free-Will Baptist. In politics he was an old-time Democrat. The frosts of seventy-two winters having fallen on his head he was called away from the toils of earth. After his death the mother lived a widow, comforted in her old age by her children. David took charge of the home place, and has run it very successfully ever since. In 1885 he married Exulia Bignolle. Mr. Jones supports the Democratic ticket. As a farmer he promises to equal his father.

Samuel R. Killebrew, a farmer of Stewart County, is one of the eleven children born to the marriage of Josiah and Virginia (Garrett) Killebrew. His father was a native of Montgomery County, and the mother of Virginia. When young she came to this State and after marriage they settled on a farm in Montgomery County where they lived till 1832, when they moved to this county. In their family were eleven children six of whom lived to be grown. He and his wife were both members of the Missionary Baptist Church. The mother died at the age of thirty-seven, and her husband lived to be sixty-one. Samuel's forefathers came from Scotland. He was born in Montgomery County in 1827, and educated in the country schools. Having reached manhood he commenced working on the farm and has since followed that calling. He and Mary Cayce celebrated their marriage with appropriate ceremonies in 1853. Twelve children are the result of this union, of whom eight are still living. Both husband and wife are members of the Christian Church. Like his father he is a strong Democrat. Mr. Killebrew has been quite successful in business; having started with comparatively nothing he has arisen to the ownership of a good farm.



Q. L. Kingins, one of the leading merchants of Tobacco Port, is one of the ten children born to the marriage of John and Martha (Manning) Kingins. Their native State was North Carolina and when young moved to this county where they were married. As an occupation the father chose farming. In politics he was a Democrat. His wife held to the faith of the Methodist Church. He was an upright citizen, though not a member of church. He lived to be only fifty-eight years old and his widow eighty-six. Mr. Kingins' paternal ancestors were Irish; his maternal English. Of such ancestry was born, in Stewart County, 1834, the subject of this sketch. Having received a common education, on reaching manhood, he clerked some three years and then, in 1866, opened a grocery store in Tobacco Port where he has since done a good business. In connection with his store Mr. Kingins carries on farming on a small scale. It has pleased him to live in single blessedness. Mr. Kingins is a good citizen, a warm Democrat and a thrifty business man.

William C. Lewis, one of the prominent farmers of Stewart County, and a native citizen was born in 1817. His father and mother were Virginians and after the vows of wedlock had been performed they came to this State and after a short residence in Montgomery County moved to Stewart in 1802. So plentiful were the deer at that time that the father would shoot them by torch-light. During his entire life he was an industrious energetic farmer. He was captain under Jackson in the battle of New Orleans. Both were called from the toils of life at a comparatively early period in life, he being about forty, she fifty-four. In boyhood William received a very limited education owing to a lack of qualified teachers. With his mother he lived till her death and then, having hired his part of the homestead, began his career as a farmer. He was married in 1846 to Missouri Shaw, by whom he had two children. His first wife having died he took to wife in 1854 Samantha Tomlinson. Seven children blessed this union. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1855 he moved to the farm where he now lives, being a fine one situated on the beautiful banks of the winding Cumberland. He has grown old in the art of farming, and has also grown wealthy. He is one among the old and respected citizens of the county.

Maj. Thomas W. Lewis, one of the most extensive farmers of Stewart County, is one of the eight children born to the marriage of Thomas W. and Sophronia (Nolen) Lewis. The father was a native of this county and his wife of Montgomery, where they were united in the sacred bonds of matrimony. Soon after marriage they settled on their farm opposite Cumberland City, the father becoming one of the largest farmers of his

community. Both parents were zealous workers in the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which the father was a class-leader for some fifteen years. In the full bloom of manhood he was cut down by the reaper death, being only thirty-seven. After his death the mother remained in mournful widowhood till sixty-three years of age, when she too crossed the dark river. Grandfather Lewis settled in this county about 1800, and when the stirring events of the war of 1812 came on he went to New Orleans as lieutenant, and in the heat of battle sprang upon the breast-works, waved his hat, blew his horn and hallooed to the Tennessee boys to give it to them. For his courageous conduct Jackson promoted him to the captaincy of a company. The Major's ancestors on both sides were of English and Irish descent. Of such ancestry was born, in 1840, the subject of this sketch. He grew up on the farm and received an academic education. At the age of twenty he volunteered to serve his country as a private in Company B, of the Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A. After three months he was promoted to second lieutenant. In July, 1862, he resigned his position on account of failing health. Not content to remain at home he raised a company of cavalry, and as their captain led them to the front, and his company became Company C, Second Kentucky Cavalry, under Gen. Forrest. When he started there were sixty-five men in his company, and at the end of the year forty-three were killed or disabled. In 1863 he was commissioned major of his regiment, and held that position till the surrender at Washington, Ga. During the war he got in many close places but was never disabled. Having returned he was married in 1865 to Alice Thomas. The fruits of this union are two children, only one of whom is now living. His first wife having died he wedded, in 1874, Mrs. Eliza W. (Dickson) West, by whom he had seven children, four of whom are living. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1884 when the people of Stewart County were casting about for a man of ability to represent them in the lower house of the State Legislature none was found more fitting for that place of trust and honor than Maj. Lewis, who still holds that position. Mr. Lewis owns some 1,500 acres of good land, and an interest in a store at Sailor's Rest, nearly all of which has been accumulated since the war. He, like his father, in politics is a thorough-going Democrat.

Thomas W. Lewis, Jr., is one of the rising young farmers of Stewart County. He is a native of this county, as were also his parents, who made this county their home throughout life, the father too being a farmer, and one of the most extensive ones of his section. The mother belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church. For some twelve years he



held the office of magistrate. Neither lived to be aged, the father only reaching fifty-seven and the mother fifty-five. Thomas' ancestors, on his father's side, were of English and Irish descent, and on his mother's of Welsh. The immediate subject of our sketch was born in 1852. He spent his boyhood days as other farmer boys, and at the age of twenty began to make his way in the world, farming on the place where he now lives. The marital rejoicings were participated in by himself and Sallie A. Parchman, by whom he had four children. Both husband and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Lewis is a reliable Democrat as was also his father. Mr. Lewis is one of the most successful as well as one of the largest farmers in his part of the county, having nearly 1,800 acres of land, and of the best quality.

William T. Lewis, one of the leading farmers of Stewart County, and the son of Thomas and Sophronia (Nolen) Lewis, was born in this county, raised on the farm and educated in the country schools. At the age of thirteen he went to the army, not as a soldier but in order to be with his brothers. During the entire war he plied back and forth from and to the army, and at one time was taken to Dover to be compelled to take the oath of allegiance. When brought face to face with Col. Smith he said he would take the oath if he must, but would not act it out. Thereupon the Colonel, pleased with his resoluteness, presented him a pistol, and told him if any one bothered him again to use it. After the war he ran on the railroad, stood in a store, and finally took charge of the farm where he now lives. In 1876 he and Ollie Nolen celebrated their wedding festivities. Of this union four children were born. Mr. Lewis has 1,600 acres of land, the home farm lying on the Cumberland River, furnished with a good house situated on an elevation just across from Cumberland City. In addition to being a successful farmer he trades extensively in stock. Mr. Lewis is one of Stewart County's heaviest tax payers, and one of its most substantial Democrats.

Henry H. McGee, one of the prominent farmers of Stewart County, is the son of Thomas and Rebecca (Anderson) McGee. The father was born in this State and the mother in South Carolina. When a mere child she came to this county where they were married and had eight children, five of whom reached years of maturity. Both parents were believers in the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They are numbered among the early settlers of Stewart County. During his entire life he was a wide-awake farmer. The mother died at the age of sixty-seven; he still lives, being eighty-three. Henry inherits a vein of Irish blood from his paternal ancestry. Henry first beheld the light of day in the year 1827, being a native of this county. In boyhood he had



almost no educational advantages, not attending school more than twenty days each year. At the age of twenty-one he began for himself. By leasing land and chopping cord-wood he made enough to purchase seventy acres. Since, by hard work and good management, he has increased his acreage to about 1,000. He married Delilah Vickers in 1848, and by her had twelve children—three sons and nine daughters. In 1861 he volunteered in Company H, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., and after his capture at Fort Donelson, imprisonment at Chicago and exchange at Vicksburg he re-entered the service. When the twelve months for which he had enlisted expired, he threw down his gun and started home a-foot, notwithstanding the orders of his Government to the contrary. In 1850 he moved where he now lives, having a fine large farm and a good grist-mill. In politics he is a Democrat and both he and his wife are leading members in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

D. J. McCann, one of the best farmers of Stewart County, is the son of John and Anna (Dickson) McCann. Both were natives of Pennsylvania where they grew to years of maturity and were married. In their family were five children—four sons and one daughter. By occupation the father was a farmer, following that calling in his native State till 1857, when he immigrated to Nebraska. Though he had given up active life in the East he became rejuvenated and farmed successfully for thirteen years. Both parents were zealous workers in the Presbyterian Church. The father served in the war of 1812 and his wife now draws a pension therefor. He was not one who aspired to places of public trust, but chose rather to perform faithfully the duties of a private citizen. After a married life of fifty-three years, he died at the age of eighty. The mother still lives with a daughter in Washington City, her head whitened with the frosts of ninety-five winters. Mr. McCann's ancestors on both sides were of Scotch-Irish descent. Of such ancestry was born, in 1828, in Pennsylvania, the subject of this sketch. His early life was passed on the farm. After taking a course at the Erie Academy he entered college at Washington, Penn., and graduated therefrom in 1851. For some five years he followed the profession of teaching, being principal of the schools in his native town, and later of the largest school in New Orleans four years. In 1857 he engaged in the private banking business in Nebraska in connection with a brother-in-law. After an existence of thirteen years that institution was superseded by the Nebraska City National Bank, with Mr. McCann as its president. In the panic of 1871 he had to sacrifice nearly the entire accumulations of former years. From 1875 to 1880, he was engaged in stock raising in the land of the cow-boys. In the latter year he came to Stewart County and selected a

retired spot on the bank of the Tennessee for a home. He was chosen a member of the convention that met to frame a constitution for Nebraska in 1871. In 1854 he was married to Mariah Metcalf, by whom he had one child, Marie. Both husband and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. McCann was a delegate to the Chicago Convention that nominated Hayes, but since that time has acted with the Democratic party. He has had good success in business. Having begun a poor boy he largely educated himself, and at the time of the panic had accumulated over \$150,000.

Wilkes W. Miller, a farmer of Stewart County, was born in 1830 to the marriage of Joseph and Martha (Sumner) Miller. The father was a native of this county and the mother of Trigg County, Ky. By occupation the father was a farmer, flat-boatman and whip-sawyer. In 1853 they moved to Trigg County, where they lived to a good old age. Wilkes grew up at the handles of the plow, spending much more time there than in the school-room. Having remained with his parents till twenty-five years old he wedded Margaret L. Carr, by whom he had nine children, seven of whom are still living. Having lived in Trigg County a short time they came to Stewart County, where they have lived since. Mr. Miller is considered a worthy citizen and a good farmer. Perhaps there is no one in the county who excels him in raising fine tobacco.

Nimrod Murphy, a prominent farmer of Stewart County and son of William and Dassie (Wyatt) Murphy, was born in 1819 in this county. Having received a limited education at the age of eighteen he began for himself, working for wages. In 1842 he was married to Elizabeth Haines, in Missouri. The fruits of this union are ten children, five of whom are now living. After marriage they settled in New Madrid County, Mo., where the father kept a wood-yard for eighteen years. In 1860 he moved to Stewart County and turned his attention to farming, continuing till his death. He was a Democrat in politics, and he, as well as his wife, was an active member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. As a business man he was very successful. He is an example of what a young man of determination can do; having started with nothing he arose to the ownership of some 500 acres of land. In 1875 he died, and his loss was felt all over the community. After the death of her husband Mrs. Murphy took charge of affairs and has managed them creditably ever since. She now owns 800 acres of land whereon is a good flour-mill, corn-mill and cotton-gin combined.

Carroll C. Parker, a farmer of Stewart County, is a son of Aaron and Rebecca (Futrell) Parker. The father was born in Tennessee, and the mother in North Carolina. When young she came to this county where

they were married. In their family were eight children—five sons and three daughters. He was a farmer and both he and wife belong to the Baptist Church. The father died ere old age had overtaken him. After his death the mother lived with her children to a good old age. Our subject was born in 1841 in this county. He was raised on the farm and received a very limited education in the common schools. At the age of fourteen he took charge of his mother's farm and supported her and the younger members of the family. He and Kiddie E. Wilkinson were united in wedlock's solemn vows. By this marriage were born seven children, of whom five still live. He is a Democrat and a member of the Christian Church, as is also his wife. Mr. Parker has some 235 acres of land which is the fruit of his own toil.

John T. Reynolds, the leading merchant at Big Rock, was born in Dickson County in 1851. He is one of the nine children of the marriage of Thomas M. and Durinda (Slayden) Reynolds. His parents were also natives of Dickson County. The father's chief occupation was farming, though for some eight years he worked at the iron business, being manager some three years at the Valley Forge Furnace. In 1878 he was called by the voice of the people of Montgomery County to represent them in the lower house of the State Assembly. During the late war he served as captain of the militia. Both still live at an advanced age. Our subject was raised on the farm and received but little schooling, owing to the stirring events of the war. In 1871 he married Clara Parminter, by whom he has five children. Mr. Reynolds, his wife and mother are of the Missionary faith. Having saved his earnings, he opened a store in 1878, with a capital of about \$300. Now he carries a large stock and is doing a good business. Besides he handles tobacco to a limited extent. Mr. Reynolds is one of the rising young business men of his county.

Hon. James E. Rice was born near Adairsville, Ky., in the county of Robertson, Tenn., September 17, 1815. From Adairsville, where he lived a short time after arriving at manhood, he moved to Springfield, where for three years he lived and labored to support himself, pursued the study of his chosen profession and was admitted to the bar. Having to aid in the support of others of his family he was thirty-four years old before he could get rid of the burdens of his early life and devote himself to his profession. At this time he moved to Dover, Tenn., where, in partnership with Judge Herbert S. Kimble, he began his practice of law, and from this time on his life was one of ever rising and increasing honors. He was married, May 7, 1844, to Miss Julia A. Dawson, at the house of her parents in Montgomery County. It was at Judge Rice's cot-



tage home in Dover that the historical surrender of Buckner to Grant was made. Espousing the cause of the South he gave his all and followed the flag until there was no flag to follow. After the war he returned to Montgomery County and became permanently a citizen of Clarksville. He was made attorney-general of the judicial circuit, and at the first general election for county officers he was the successful candidate for circuit judge. After being re-elected he was succeeded by Judge Stark. He then returned to the practice of law which he continued until his death March 2, 1884. Judge Rice was familiar with the Bible, and was a model husband, father, neighbor and friend. He was an upright and honest judge, but always leaned toward mercy's side.

James W. Rice, one of the leading attorneys of Dover and son of James E. and Julia A. (Dawson) Rice, was born in 1851 in the unostentatious town of Dover. Having attended the home schools till eleven years old he went to Clarksville to take a course of higher instruction. Having also attended Lexington University, he entered, in 1871, the law school at Lebanon, Tenn., graduating therefrom the following year. After completing his education he returned to Clarksville to practice his profession. About the year 1875 he moved to Dover, and became the junior member of the firm of Brandon & Rice. Col. Brandon retired in 1880, leaving the practice to Mr. Rice. In 1871 he married Ellen D. Quarles, daughter of Judge J. M. Quarles. The fruits of this union are five children. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church and good workers in the Sunday-school. Politically he is a staunch Democrat. For some fourteen years Mr. Rice has had a good practice. His ability in his profession is too well known to need any comment thereon.

George B. Riggins, the son of William and Methersia (Chisenhall) Riggins, is one of the enterprising farmers of Stewart County. His father and mother married in this State, though both were born in North Carolina. Having located in Montgomery County they followed agricultural pursuits for a livelihood, the father being quite a large farmer. He was one of the brave men who went to war in 1812, and in later years received a pension for his services. After an active, useful life he died at the age of eighty-three. The subject of this sketch was born on the farm in Montgomery County. He got a common school education while growing up and at the age of twenty-one launched out for himself. After renting for many years he bought a tract of ten acres, and afterward by hard work and good management increased it to 300 acres. He is the father of eight children by Isabella F. Cherry, to whom he was married in 1859. She belongs to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Politically he is a good Democrat. Having sold his farm in Montgomery County he bought 1,000 acres where he now lives. Financially he has made good progress. Whatever he has is the result of his own efforts.

Christopher C. Rolls, sheriff of Stewart County, is the son of Franklin and Dinah (Kelley) Rolls. Both parents were natives of North Carolina, and when mere children came to this State, where they were married and had a family of ten children, eight of whom lived to be grown. For a livelihood the father farmed and kept an extensive wood-yard on the Cumberland. He was a Democrat in later years, but a Whig till that party went down. He held religiously to the doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. At the age of fifty he was called from the toils of earth. His widow is still living. Christopher's ancestors on his father's side were of Irish descent and on his mother's of French. Our subject is a native of this county, born in 1839. He had very little schooling but has improved himself in the business affairs of life. At the age of eighteen he was elected constable, and in 1861 volunteered to serve his country in Company H, of the Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A. He rose to sergeant-major. Having been captured at Fort Donelson, and exchanged, he re-entered the army and after two years of faithful service returned home. He has now held the position of sheriff and deputy sheriff for twelve years. In 1863 he married Sarah A. Crisp, who bore him four children. Mrs. Rolls is a Cumberland Presbyterian in faith. In addition to his office Mr. Rolls runs a small farm. In politics he is a staunch Democrat.

James A. Ross, the son of Charles and Edith (Jones) Ross, is one of the good farmers of Stewart County. His parents were born in North Carolina, where the father, previous to his union with Miss Jones, was married to a young woman who soon after died. His second marriage occurred in this county. The father made farming his chief calling, and in addition thereto worked at the shoe-bench, making shoes for his own family, his neighbors, also at blacksmithing. After moving to Weekley County the mother died. Afterward he married again. He was one of the brave men who fought under Jackson at New Orleans. Politically he was a Whig. He lived to the advanced age of eighty-three. James' ancestors on his father's side were of Irish extraction, on his mother's of English and Welsh. The subject of our sketch was born in Weekley County, and at the age of sixteen came to Stewart County. Having chopped cord-wood a year he went to school to improve his much neglected education, and in 1847 began to learn the carpenter's trade, at which he worked till 1861, when he volunteered in Company A, of the First

Arkansas Infantry, having gone to that State some eleven years before. After six months' service he was discharged on account of disabilities. Thereupon he returned and resumed his trade. He was married in 1866 to Amanda Anderson, by whom he had five children. Soon after marriage they settled on the farm where they now live. Both belong to the Christian Church. Mr. Ross is a strong Democrat, an energetic farmer and a man well respected.

Judge James M. Scarborough, one of the long established attorneys of Dover, was born in 1823 in Stewart County, and grew up on the farm. His father, James, was a native of Virginia and, after reaching man's estate, married Miss Frances DeBerry, sister of Edmund DeBerry, M. C. In 1805 they came to this State and settled in the canebrakes of Stewart County. His chief occupation was farming, though he held some minor offices. In politics he was a Democrat. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Judge's ancestors on his father's side were of English descent, on his mother's of French. In boyhood James had the advantages for schooling furnished by the Dover Academy. At the age of twenty-four he began the study of law in Dover and in 1850 was admitted to the bar. Judge Scarborough has been a man of some public note, having held the positions of trustee of Dover Academy, mayor of Dover and judge of the county court. The latter place he filled acceptably till the repeal of the act creating that office. In 1871 the people called on him to represent them in the lower house of the State Legislature. Having served one term he refused reelection and returned to the practice of his profession. He was married, in 1852, to Margaret Graham, of Scotch descent. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a warm Democrat. It is the universal opinion of all who know him that he is one of the closest students and best judges of law at the bar.

Samuel D. Scarborough, one of the leading merchants of Dover, is a son of Aca D. and Celia A. (Wofford) Scarborough. Both parents were born, raised, married and lived all their lives in Stewart County. After farming for some fifteen years, he added to his business merchandising, continuing until the breaking out of the war. His first wife having died in 1846 he was again married, and after the death of his second wife he went to live with his children. He and both his wives were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has held the offices of justice of the peace and revenue collector. The father still lives at the ripe old age of seventy-five. Samuel, the subject of our sketch, began his life in Stewart County in 1835. Though raised on a farm, at the age of twenty he entered a store as salesman. In 1861 he volunteered in Company E,



of the Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry, and with that regiment fought some of the hottest battles of the war. In 1879 he and Ed Walters opened a store in Dover, and three years later Mr. Scarborough set up for himself. In 1869 he married Mattie J. Walters, by whom he has nine children. Mrs. Scarborough is a member of the Catholic Church. In politics Mr. Scarborough is a Democrat. He has always given business close attention, and as a result financial prosperity has crowned his efforts.

James H. Scarborough, M. D., is one of the leading practitioners of Stewart County, being the son of Aca D. and Celia (Wofford) Scarborough. He was born in this county in 1833, reared on the farm and educated in the Dover schools. At the age of eighteen he went West with his father as far as Arkansas and afterward continued his trip to Texas. Having returned he clerked for W. and J. E. Broadus, of Clarksville, but failing health drove him from that business, and in 1856 he bought a stock of drugs on a credit, and opened a drug store in Dover. At the same time he put in leisure hours studying medicine. After paying for his stock and saving enough money to pay for a course of lectures he attended a term at the Medical College of Nashville. Having taken one course he practiced to get means to complete his education. In 1868 he moved to the farm where he now lives and four years later completed his course graduating with a large class. To Minerva E. Coleman he was united in the bonds of matrimony in 1859. Eight children were the fruits of this union. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he is a supporter of Democratic principles. The Doctor is an example of what a young man of industry and good habits can do. Having started a poor boy with a half dollar in his pocket, and uneducated, he has educated himself and become financially well fixed.

William B. Scott, M. D., made his parents happy by his birth in the year 1850, in Dickson County. When young he worked on the farm and attended the common schools. At the age of fourteen he began to support himself, his capital being a four and a half pound ax. For some time he followed logging and farming. Having spent his leisure hours at the study of medicine he began a systematic course of study under Dr. G. S. Allen, of Ashland City. By taking care of the ferry boat for the Doctor and by teaching school he saved enough to take him to college. In 1871 he entered the Nashville Medical College, completing the course two years later. Having practiced in Houston County till 1877, he located at Cumberland City, where he has held forth since. In 1873 he and Mary E. Patterson solemnized their marriage rites. To this union

one child was born. After the brief space of a year his wife died, and soon after his little daughter followed. He was again married in 1880, this time to Amanda E. Wilson, by whom he has two children. She is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Scott's political views are Democratic. The Doctor has now practiced his profession in Stewart County for some nine years, and his ability may be inferred from the extensive patronage he has received.

Egbert G. Sexton, clerk of the county court, is the son of Tilman and Matilda (Weston) Sexton. Having been born in North Carolina the parents when young moved to this State, and settled on the Tennessee River near Sandy Island. By occupation the father was boatsman, having piloted sixty-eight boats out of that river. He also carried on farming to a limited extent. As colonel of a regiment of militia he took great pride in military affairs. In politics he was a Whig. Though a moral man he belongs to no church. His wife was a Cumberland Presbyterian. Egbert, the subject of this sketch, was born in this county in 1831, and received a limited education in the common schools. In 1853 he married Mary A. Randle, by whom he had six children. His first wife having died in 1870, he was united in matrimony with Mary C. Tomlinson two years later. Mr. Sexton made tilling the soil his occupation till 1882, when he was called by the voice of the people of his county to the clerkship. Besides he filled the office of magistrate twelve years, and that of trustee eight years. In 1861, when his country was in peril, he volunteered as a private in Company H, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry, and soon after rose to the captaincy, holding the commission over four years. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion an active member in the Methodist Episcopal Church, having held some official position for nearly thirty-four years. He is a man who takes an active interest in the moral and intellectual advancement of his community.

James W. Smith, M. D., a native of Stewart County, is one of ten children born to Joseph and Sallie (Swor) Smith. His parents came from North Carolina, their native State, to Stewart County in 1800. The father was a farmer and large land owner; through connection with that calling he served the public as magistrate, sheriff and entry taker of the county. Both were leading workers in the Regular Baptist Church, being among the first of that persuasion in the county. In politics he was an old Jacksonian Democrat. James' ancestors on his father's side were of English descent, and on his mother's of German. Of such ancestry was born in 1818, at Dover, the subject of this sketch. He grew up on the farm and received a fair English education for those days. To him the river had a peculiar fascination, and having left home ran on flat-boats,

keel-boats and steamers for some five years. In 1845 the marriage contract between himself and Rebecca A. Lewis was sealed. To them eight children were born. His first wife having died he was married to Martha Tomlinson, sister of his first wife. In 1848 he commenced the study of medicine under W. C. Clemens, and five years later opened an office in Dover. Having received the appointment of assistant surgeon under Col. Owens, he was captured before reaching his destination and imprisoned at Louisville, Ky. While being transported to Alton, Ill., he jumped from a moving train, thus making his escape with two broken ribs and several bruises. Having received the kindest treatment from the people of Indiana he soon recovered and returned. In 1865 he resumed his practice at Dover, and the following year was appointed assistant surgeon for the Federal troops guarding the national cemetery. Both his wives were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically considered he is a Democrat. For thirty-three years he has practiced physic in Stewart County, and has enjoyed the confidence and patronage of not a few.

J. C. Steger, M. D., was born in Madison County, Ala., 1834, being the son of Benjamin and Mary H. (Windom) Steger. Both were natives of Virginia. The father spent his life from boyhood days in Alabama. Previous to his marriage to Miss Windom he had taken to wife a Miss Meux, who soon after died. After his second marriage in Washington City, he returned with his bride to follow the noble pursuit of farming in the sunny South. Both were zealous workers in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and their home became a welcome center for pioneer preachers. They cheerfully gave that which strengthens the body, and gladly received the mental and spiritual food in return. The Doctor's boyhood days were spent on a farm, and at the age of seventeen he took charge of his father's place of 800 acres. Having prepared himself at private schools he entered the military academy at Marietta, Ga., but not content to spend so much time in military duties he left that institution after a year's trial and entered La Grange College, Alabama. Sickness necessitated his return home, and thereupon he commenced the study of medicine under an uncle. In 1857 he graduated from the Nashville Medical College. The following year he located in Stewart County, where he has followed his profession for some seventeen years. In 1862 Mr. Steger was commissioned assistant surgeon of the Fourth Alabama Cavalry, and after two years of acceptable service was promoted to surgeon, holding that position till his surrender with Forrest at Gainesville, Ala. At the earnest solicitation of Hon. John Bell, and other friends, he returned to Stewart County to practice physic. In 1875 he was appointed



trustee and special commissioner for the firm of Woods, Yeatman & Co. Though he had had no experience in the manufacture of iron, so great was the confidence of both firm and creditors in his ability and integrity that they made him sole manager, thus giving him control of some \$400,000 of capital. In 1872 he made the race of representative from Stewart and Montgomery Counties, and had the satisfaction of being elected by a large majority. While there he had an opportunity to vote on the act creating the free school system, and he is said to his praise that he was one of its warmest supporters. In politics he was a Whig till the death of that party, since which he has joined hands with the Democracy. In whatever looked to the suppression of public evils or the intellectual and moral welfare of his community he took an active part.

Robert Steele, one of the leading farmers of Stewart County, is one of the nine children born to the marriage of Robert and Margaret (Steele) Steele. His parents are of foreign nativity, born in County Tyrone, Ireland. After reaching years of maturity they were married and followed farming in the old country till 1823, when they took shipping for America. Having landed at Philadelphia they came to this State and located in Dickson County. When the civil strife was raging in Texas he went as a soldier, under Samuel Houston, to that State, where he died. The mother lived to be eighty-one years old. Robert's ancestors on both sides were of Scotch-Irish descent. Robert, the subject of our sketch, is a native of Philadelphia. His boyhood days were spent on the farm and in the common schools. With his mother he remained till thirty-five years old; then came a change in the tide of affairs, and as a result he was married, in 1861, to Sarah A. (Sanders) McCollam. Mr. Steele and his wife are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For some time he held the office of magistrate. In 1869 he purchased 290 acres of land; since, by hard work and good management, he has increased it to some 2,000 acres, on which he has erected one of the most commodious houses and the largest barn in the county. Mr. Steele has shown his business ability in the fact that he started with nothing, and has arisen to one of the heaviest tax payers of his county.

Robert A. Stone, M. D., the oldest physician of Stewart County, was born in Oxford, N. C., in 1813. His parents, Parker F. and Kindness (Hicks) Stone, were married in that State, of which the mother was a native. His father was born in Virginia, and when a young man immigrated to North Carolina. In their family were nine children—five sons and four daughters. As a business the father ran a hotel, a farm and a harness shop. About 1832 he moved to this State and engaged in merchandising and farming, and some years later went to Arkansas,

where he died. The mother returned afterward and lived to an advanced age; both belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Doctor's ancestors on both sides are of English descent. In his native town he had first-rate opportunities for education, carrying his studies to higher mathematics and the languages. Having studied medicine four or five years he entered Lexington University, graduating therefrom in 1836. Soon after he located in Stewart County, and has followed his profession ever since. For a while he kept store in Dover. In 1838 he married Sarah K. Shackelford, who lived only a few weeks. He wedded, in 1850, Amanda M. Lassiter, by whom he had nine children. Two of the boys—R. S. (deceased) and J. P.—graduated from the medical department of Vanderbilt University. Politically Mr. Stone was formerly a Whig but is now a Democrat, as was also his father. Mrs. Stone is a member of the Christian Church. He is quite as successful as a farmer as he has been as a physician, owning one of the best farms in his vicinity.

Josiah W. Stout, superintendent of the schools of Stewart County, is one of the five children born to the marriage of Ira A. and Sarah (Graham) Stout. Born in Nashville, they made that their home through life. By trade the father was a carriage manufacturer, being successor of his father in that business. A few years previous to the war financial difficulties caused him to close out. He was a soldier in the Seminole war, and during the Rebellion served as clerk of the general quartermaster's department. The mother was called from the toils of the earth in 1862. The father still lives at the ripe age of sixty-nine. Josiah's maternal ancestors were Scotch, the paternal English and Dutch. The Stouts were the founders of the first regular Baptist Church in New Jersey. Josiah is a native of the State capital. In boyhood he acquired a good English education, and, after finishing his school days, taught in Stewart County some six years. In 1878 he entered the office of Judge Scarborough as a student of law, and in the following year was admitted to the bar. In the same year he was chosen county superintendent, which position he has filled acceptably ever since. To Emma Brandon, daughter of Col. Brandon he was united in happy wedlock in 1881, and the union has been blessed with two children. Mr. Stout is a stout Democrat and a promising young lawyer.

James H. Taylor, one of the good farmers of Stewart County, is one of the seven children born to the marriage of Anderson and Mary (Ogle) Taylor. Their chosen occupation was farming, continuing that calling throughout life, being among the best farmers of the neighborhood. Having lost his first wife the father wedded Mary A. Graham, by whom

he had six children. The frosts of seventy-five winters having whitened his locks he was called to that bourne whence no traveler returns. Our subject first saw the light of day in Trigg County, Ky. In early life his schooling was wholly neglected, insomuch that he never learned to write and read. Having worked as a farm hand until 1858 he was married to Margaret M. Taylor, by whom he had five children—three girls and two boys. In politics he is a warm Democrat. In 1872, having saved his earnings, he purchased a small tract of land where he now lives and has since increased it to 240 acres. Mr. Taylor has been remarkably successful, to start with nothing, not even the rudiments of education, and rise to the ownership of a good farm.

William T. Thomas, the leading merchant of Cumberland City, was born 1841 in that part of Stewart County now included in Houston. He grew up at the handles of the plow and had the advantages of a common school education. His parents were Tennesseans by birth. The father, John, was a school-teacher in early life, but after his marriage to Miss Nancy Allen betook himself to farming. In their family were ten children—six boys and four girls. He was not a man who aspired to places of public trust, though he held the offices of sheriff and constable. In politics he was a Whig and in religious views a Methodist. The father died at the age of fifty, his wife at fifty-two. At the age of sixteen William entered the store of Allen & Stanfield as salesman, and in 1861 volunteered in Company B, Fiftieth Tennessee Infantry. He was one of the brave boys to defend Fort Donelson. Having been captured there, taken to Chicago and finally exchanged at Vicksburg, he was transferred to Company I in view of his election to the captaincy of that company. Having led the company two years he resigned his commission to take up more peaceful pursuits. In 1866 he began the mercantile business on a very small scale, being backed by some good friends. By economy and close attention to business he has arisen to the first rank as a merchant. In 1868 he and Miss Mattie Gray celebrated the festivities of wedlock. Both he and his wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically he is a Democrat.

Marvin Wait Tucker, one of the large land-holders of Stewart County, is one of a family of six children born of the union of M. W. and Nancy (Wright) Tucker. The father was a native of Connecticut and the mother of South Carolina. When a young man he, with several companions, went to the latter State to work at the blacksmith's trade. There being a scarcity of skilled workmen and he being extra no difficulty was experienced in getting employment. While there he married Miss Wright. From South Carolina they moved to North Carolina and



finally to East Tennessee, where the mother died. He then married Mary B. Craddock, and in 1847 came to this county, continuing his trade throughout life. He is a rare instance of a man's changing his mode of life in old age. When some sixty years of age he united with the Baptist Church. He lived to be seventy-eight years old. Marvin's ancestors on his father's side were of English and Scotch descent; on his mother's of Irish. Marvin was born in 1832 in North Carolina. When young he had no schooling, not being able to read when twenty-three years of age. Since, however, he has taken to study he has made considerable progress. Having learned the trade of his father he worked at the same until 1861 and has since farmed. In 1857 he married Sarah A. Mann, by whom he had eleven children, of whom ten still live. He is a member of the Baptist Church and in politics a Conservative. Mr. Tucker owns some 1,300 acres of land, all of which he has made by hard work and shrewd trading.

Maj. Joseph Vault, vice-president and executive officer of the Cumberland Iron Works Company, was born in 1835 to the marriage of Joseph and Susan E. (Hoborn) Vault. The father was a native of North Carolina, and about the year 1809 came to Nashville, where he married Miss Hobson. She was the daughter of Capt. Hobson, of Virginia, who was a family friend of George Washington. After clerking for some time in the store of Josiah Nichol he became his partner. Some years later he was elected president of the Tennessee Marine and Fire Insurance Company. When he took hold of the business it was in a chaotic state, but under his skillful management it became one of the best paying institutions in the State. After the war he lived a retired life. His wife having died at the age of twenty-seven, he was again married; this time to Eleanor Armstrong, daughter of Gen. Robert Armstrong. After a long and useful life the father died at the ripe age of eighty. The Major's ancestors on his father's side were of French and Scotch descent, and on his mother's of English and Scotch. Joseph is a native of Nashville, and when growing up had all the educational facilities that city afforded. A part of his early life was passed on the farm where he holds he obtained some of his most useful training. For two years he attended the Western Military Institute of Kentucky; then, after clerking in a store for some four years, he went out in 1861 as captain of Company A, of the First Tennessee Infantry. Having held that office a year he was promoted to inspector-general of Cheatham's division, continuing till the close of the war. He was never disabled by wounds or sickness, and as a result put in more days in official duty than any other man in the division. In the battle of Franklin all the commanding offi-

cers and the officers of their respective staffs of Gen. Brown's division (composed of four brigades) were either killed or wounded save Maj. Vault. Shortly after his return he engaged in the dry goods business in New York City, continuing some eleven years. In 1880 he became connected, as above indicated, with the Cumberland Iron Works Company, since which time he has held those positions. As to his business capacity nothing need be said; the fact that the company has intrusted such extensive interests to his care speaks louder for him than mere words can do.

Ed Walter, the leading merchant of Dover, is the son of Bernhard and Camille (Vintreaux) Walter. The father was born in Baden, Germany, and after reaching man's estate came to this county and located in Louisville, Ky., where he married Miss Vintreaux, who was a native of Paris, France. After marriage they remained in Louisville till 1840, when they took up their abode in Dover. By trade the father was a shoe-maker. In politics he was a Democrat. His wife belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church. After the death of his first wife, in 1859, he was again married and lived till 1881. The subject of this sketch made glad the hearts of his parents by his presence in the year 1842, being one of nine children. From his father he inherited the thrift of the German and from his mother the tact of the Frenchman. From this one could predict his choice in business. In 1863 he entered a store in Dover as salesman; three years later opened a store of general merchandise, in which he has since been engaged. In addition to that he handles leaf tobacco extensively and runs a custom-mill. He has six children born of his marriage with Letitia Smith in 1869. He is a supporter of Democratic principles. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Walter has always attended very closely to business, and as a result has met with extraordinary success.

William C. Weeks, register of Stewart County, is the son of John F. and Delilah (Gatlin) Weeks. Both parents were natives of this State, and after marriage settled in Stewart County and there spent the remainder of their days in tilling the soil. The father was a warm Democrat and a zealous Mason. His wife belonged to the United Baptist Church. Both died when William was quite young. Of such parentage was born in 1826, in Stewart County, the subject of this sketch. He grew up on the farm and received a limited common school education. After clerking in a store for some time he began merchandising for himself, continuing there until the breaking out of the war. At the close of that struggle he resumed the mercantile business. In 1874 he made the race for county register, and was elected by a good majority. In 1855

he was married to Emily H. Wall. This union was blessed with one child. Some two years later his first wife died, and in 1859 he married Louisa A. Tucker. Of this union ten children were born. For his third wife Mr. Weeks chose Mrs. Martha F. (Morris) Brandon. He is a Democrat, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His wife belongs to the Christian Church. For nearly fifty years Mr. Weeks has been a resident of Stewart County, and is one among its good citizens.

Ephraim P. Weeks, one of the longest established merchants in Stewart County, and son of John F. and Delilah (Gatlin) Weeks, was born in this county in 1829, was raised on the farm and received a common school education. At the age of twenty he began the mercantile business as salesman for C. & A. Brandon, of Tobacco Port. Having clerked for them some five years he bought out the firm, and has run a store of general merchandise ever since, with the exception of about three years during the war. In 1853 he and Mary J. Acree celebrated their wedding festivities. To this union five children were born, of whom four now live. Mr. Weeks is a Democrat, and a wide-awake member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as is also his wife. When he began business he had comparatively nothing, but by close attention to business he has arisen to one among the large tax payers of Stewart County. For thirty years he has been a merchant in Tobacco Port, and the financial advancement he has made and patronage he receives speak louder for him as a business man than mere words can do.

James H. Weeks, the oldest merchant of Dover, and son of John F. and Delilah (Gatlin) Weeks, is a native of Stewart County, born in 1835. His early education was confined to the country schools, and at the age of fifteen entered the store of A. M. Wall, of Dover, as salesman. After three years' experience he, in connection with his brother, opened a store of general merchandise. In 1858 he became sole proprietor, continuing until the war. To his marriage with Mattie W. Robertson in 1861, seven children were born. For some time after the war he engaged in the hoop-pole and timber business, and then returned to merchandising, having been actively engaged thereat ever since. Both he and wife are active members in the Christian Church. In early life he was a Whig, but is now a warm supporter of the Democracy. As a business man he has been reasonably successful. Mr. Weeks has resided in the county for over fifty years, and thirty years of that time have been spent in active business in Dover, where he has a wide circle of friends.

Thomas J. Weaver, the merchant of Weaver's Store, is the son of Jeremiah and Sarah B. (Major) Weaver. Both were natives of Vir-



ginia, where they were married and lived till 1827, when they moved to Christian County, Ky., and there lived the rest of their lives. By occupation the father was a carpenter, and in connection with his trade ran a small farm. His wife was a member of the Baptist Church. In the full strength of manhood he was called away, being only thirty-three years old. Eighty times the mother saw the flowers come and go. Our subject was a native of Christian County, Ky., born in 1828. His educational advantages were very limited. He remained with his mother till 1851, when he married Henrietta J. Collins, by whom he had eight children, of whom five are now living. Mr. Weaver is of the Baptist faith, and his wife of the Methodist. For sixteen years he has filled the office of magistrate. Politically he was formerly a Whig, but is now a Democrat, as was also his father. Since 1857 he has made Stewart County his home. He now owns a fine farm and a store. He is also an extensive tobacco dealer. He is now one of the heaviest tax payers in the county, notwithstanding the fact that he began with nothing and lost some \$30,000 during the war.

William A. West, M. D., and the leading merchant of Indian Mound, is one of the six children born to the marriage of William H. and Sarah L. (Outlaw) West. His parents were born, bred, and died in Tennessee. The father followed merchandising and farming for a livelihood. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and in politics an old Jacksonian Democrat. Mrs. West held to the doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In the strength of manhood he was cut off by the frost of death. After his death the mother married Philip Nolin, whom she outlived, though she died comparatively young. Our subject was born in Stewart County, 1828, raised on the farm, received his early education in the county schools and later attended the Dover Academy. At the age of nineteen he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. T. Nolin. Having attended lectures at Louisville and New Orleans, he graduated in 1870 from the medical department of the Nashville University; thereupon he located at Indian Mound. In 1852 he married Margaret A. Hooks, but no children have blessed this union. She belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1869 Mr. West was called to represent the people of Montgomery and Stewart Counties in the lower house of the State Assembly, and was re-elected in 1875. About the year 1866 he opened a store at Indian Mound, where he has done an active business since. In addition to that he owns some 500 acres of land. In 1881 failing health caused him to retire from practice. Politically the Doctor is a warm Democrat.

John S. P. Wimberly, son of James and Louisa B. (Rowlett) Wim-

berly, is one of the farmers of Stewart County. His father, a native of North Carolina, when young came to this county and married Miss Rowlett, by whom he had eight children—two sons and six daughters, having settled on the farm where John now resides, and never moved from it. She was a Baptist in early life, but afterward united with the Christian Church. In politics he was a Democrat. In the prime of manhood he was cut off by the frost of death. His widow then married Benjamin Rowlett, and lived to the age of seventy-one. The subject of this sketch is a native of Stewart County, born in 1841. At the age of twenty he volunteered to serve his country in Company E, of the Fourteenth Tennessee Infantry. At Gettysburg he was taken prisoner and paroled. After nearly four years of faithful service he betook himself to farming. He was married, in 1868, to Fannie Jones. To them eight children were born—four boys and four girls. Both husband and wife are members of the Baptist Church. In 1885 Mrs. Wimberly was called from among the living, since which time he has kept house with his children; politically considered he is a Democrat. Mr. Wimberly is quite a good farmer and owns 234 acres of land along the Cumberland.

Peter T. Wofford, trustee of Stewart County, is the youngest of eight children born to John and Sallie (Gardner) Wofford. They were born and raised in North Carolina. After marriage they lived in their native State till about 1809, when they came to Tennessee, and some two years later located in Stewart County. For a livelihood the father followed farming. He was an old Jacksonian Democrat and a strict Methodist. His wife also was numbered with the followers of Wesley. Peters' paternal ancestors were probably Scotch; his maternal ancestors, Irish. Of such ancestry was born in Stewart County the subject of this sketch in 1821. His boyhood days were passed on the farm and in the old log schoolhouse. In 1840 he and Mary A. Bufford were joined in happy wedlock. The union was blessed with one child, Robert F., who fell in the battle of Seven Pines. Mrs. Wofford is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Wofford is a strong Democrat, though he voted the Whig ticket till the beginning of the war. Since that time he has been chosen to fill several county offices, namely, sheriff, revenue collector, and now holds the most responsible position in the county, that of trustee. Mr. Wofford is known all over Stewart County, and is reckoned one of its good farmers.

William G. Wofford, a farmer of Stewart County is the son of James and Elizabeth (Wofford) Wofford. The father was a native of North Carolina, and in childhood was taken to Georgia, where he lived till 1811 when he came to Stewart County and married Miss Wofford who was

also born in the same State. For a livelihood he followed farming. He was magistrate fourteen years and surveyor of the county twenty. Both held to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The father lived to the age of seventy-five; the mother died at fifty-three. William was born in Stewart County in 1826, raised on the farm and received but little schooling. At the age of twenty-one he began his career as a farmer and has since followed that calling. In 1850 he married Martha E. Andrews. To this marriage five children were born, four of whom, together with his wife, were taken away by scarlet fever. Nine years later he was married to Sallie A. Blanton, by whom he had six children. Husband and wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church. Like his father he is a supporter of the Democratic party, having cast his first vote for Elisha Dawson. He has made considerable financial advancement, notwithstanding many reverses.

George W. Wynns, son of Albert W. and Fannie R. (Manly) Wynns, is one of the promising young farmers of Stewart County. Previous to his marriage the father went to Texas, where he prepared himself for the legal profession. Having returned and practiced for a short time he betook himself to farming and merchandising. When quite young he made the race for representative in the State Legislature, coming off conqueror. On account of ill health he resigned and moved to Florida, where he died. His career was as short as it was brilliant. At the age of thirty-two he was called away. Both father and mother were members of the Christian Church. After his death the mother married John M. Randle, and is still living. George received a vein of English blood from his paternal ancestors. He is a native of this county, born 1855. In boyhood he had first-rate advantages for education. He attended the common schools, an academy, and spent two years in college, and then turned his attention to farming. In 1876 he and Mary A. Sexton were united in the happy bonds of matrimony. The fruits of this union are four children. Mrs. Wynns holds to the doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Democrat and his father was a Whig. Mr. Wynns has a nice farm on the Tennessee, a part of it lying on Sandy Island.

Silas Yarbrough, a farmer of Stewart County, was born in this county, in 1827. He is one of eleven children born to the union of Nathan and Mary (Carter) Yarbrough. His parents were natives of North Carolina and about 1806 came to this county, and after marriage, spent their lives on the farm. The father was a soldier under Jackson on his campaign against the Creeks, of Georgia. Politically he was a Democrat and religiously a Missionary Baptist, as was also his wife. With long



life they were especially blessed—he being seventy-seven when he died and she eighty-two. 'Silas' ancestors on both sides came from England. The immediate subject of this sketch grew up a farmer boy, received almost no schooling—not having attended more than eight months all told. After reaching manhood he picked up the carpenter's trade and worked thereat some fourteen years, being one of the first workmen of the county. In 1858 he married Julia Landrum, who bore him six children. Both he and his wife are zealous workers in the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. Yarbrough is a staunch Democrat. He has met with good success; having started with nothing he has worked out a farm of 235 acres.

---

### DICKSON COUNTY.

William M. Adams was born in Roane County, East Tennessee, August 8, 1843, being the sixth of fourteen children born to Nelson and Martha (Mathis) Adams. The father was born in Hamilton County, Tenn., in September, 1813, and is still living in this county on the head waters of Yellow Creek. The mother was born in the year 1816. Our subject entered the Confederate Army at the age of nineteen years, joining Company G, Twelfth Tennessee Regiment, entering as second lieutenant and was afterward promoted to first lieutenant and in 1865 was made captain. At the close of the war he went West as a volunteer to fight the Indians. The following October he was discharged and came home. He entered the merchandise business with Jesse Daniels at Danielsville, but remained with him but a few years. He is a carpenter and built the Edgewood Schoolhouse. He was married, January 15, 1866, to Tennessee Dickson Daniel. She was born September 15, 1847. They have ten children: Jessie R., Bettie G., William W., Joseph A., Enola Ann, Emma A., Mattie L., Cora Hattie, Charley C. and Lewis Wade. Politically he is a Republican.

Isaac M. Bowers, a prominent merchant and tobacco dealer of Charlotte, is a native of Wilson County, Tenn., of which county his father, William W., was also a native. The mother was a native of Christian County, Ky., where the father married her. They settled in Wilson County and lived there till 1848, when they removed to Davidson County. In 1851 they made their home in Hopkins County, Ky., where the mother died in 1880 and the father in 1883. The subject of this

sketch was born May 27, 1835, and was reared on a farm and secured a limited country school education. At the age of eighteen he went to Nashville, and for ten years clerked in a hotel. He then ran a billiard hall for three years. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, First Kentucky Cavalry, in which he served one year, and then served in another company one year. After this he was one of the scouts for Gen. Forrest's command. Coming from the war he clerked in a hotel one year, then married and settled to farming in Kentucky for one year. In 1866 he went to Alabama and engaged in merchandising for three years. In 1869 he settled in Charlotte, where he has ever since run a general mercantile trade. He opened the tobacco trade in 1874; he was married, November 1, 1865, to Mrs. Mary C. Cayce, a daughter of Thomas McNeilly, of Charlotte. Five living children now bless this union: Maud, Julia, Horace J., Paul R. and Mary. He and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is highly respected as a valuable citizen of Dickson County.

Edward Brown, superintendent and general manager of the N. & T., Narrow Gauge Railroad, was born in Lynchburg, Va., June 11, 1834, being one of the family of seven brothers and three sisters of Edward and Martha Anne (Rucker) Brown. The father was a native of Birmingham, England. He was a watchmaker and jeweler, who lived and died in Virginia; his death occurred in 1851. The mother was a native of Amherst County, Va., died in 1847. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared in Lynchburg, securing a common school education. At the age of seventeen years he served an apprenticeship in the machine shops on the old Virginia & Tennessee Railroad. At the age of twenty he began running an engine on the same road and continued to do so steadily till 1869, when he engaged in same vocation on the East Tennessee & Georgia Road for ten months. From that time till 1879 he was engineer on the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad. Since June 16, 1879, he has efficiently served his present trust to the complete satisfaction of all parties concerned. In 1856 he was united in marriage to Miss Susan W. Peters, of Sussex County, Va., the result of this union being one daughter, Edmonia P., now the wife of William S. Scott, of Dickson. This wife died in 1859. Mr. Brown then chose and wedded Anna McDaniel, of Lynchburg. This union has been blessed by a charming family of six children, viz.: Dollie W., Lizzie C., L. Leftwich, Alice H., Emma L. and John E. Capt. Brown and family are members of the Episcopalian Church. He is a member of the F. & A. M., K. of H., K. & L. of H., A. O. U. W. and Good Templar organizations. Politically he is of old line Whig ancestry, and he himself cast

his first presidential vote for John Bell; since the war has been a Democrat. He is too thoroughly known as a most valuable citizen of Tennessee, for us to do other than speak of him as a very moral, upright and energetic man, who has made success by diligent and steady application to his trust.

J. R. Bryan, bridge superintendent of Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis Railroad, is a native of Robertson County, Tenn., and was born August 12, 1844. He was the sixth of eleven children born to the marriage of W. P. C. Bryan and Malinda Lenox. The father was superintendent of the Sycamore Mills of Robertson County. He died in 1881. The mother died in 1858. At the age of fifteen J. R. entered Company E, Eighteenth Tennessee Volunteers, Confederate States Army. After the fall of Fort Donelson he was transferred to Forrest's cavalry brigade. A short time after coming from the war he began the carpenter's trade on bridges, and worked but seven days when he was promoted to foreman of a squad of men on bridge construction on the Northwestern Road. In February, 1870, he was promoted to his present trust, and now has entire charge of all bridges of the Nashville, Chattanooga & St. Louis and Northern & Tennessee lines of road. He is also engaged with J. A. Thomas in general merchandising in Dickson. He is senior member of J. R. Bryan & Co. in the manufacture of lime, staves, etc., and is merchandising at Burns' Station. He is also a member of the Dickson Oil Company. Since the date of his marriage, April 5, 1869, he has resided in Dickson. His wife was Anna M. Truby. This union has been blessed in the birth of five children, three of whom are now living, viz.: Maggie E., Mattie M. and Robert T. Mr. Bryan is a member of the F. & A. M. and K. of H. fraternities. He has always been a Democrat in politics. He is a very enterprising and successful business man.

Dr. W. C. Charlton, a worthy resident of White Bluff, was born January 9, 1831, being the fifth of six children born to John L. and Catherine B. (Pollard) Charlton, residents of Montgomery County, Va. The father was a very successful, wealthy and influential farmer and his brother, our subject's uncle, was a member of the General Assembly of Virginia for twenty years. Our subject received but a limited education while with his parents, and at the age of thirteen years left the parental roof and served an apprenticeship in the wagon and carriage-making shop of J. A. Clay for three and a half years. He then followed his trade a number of years, and with the money he accumulated attended a medical college in Nashville, with Dr. W. Bollen as instructor, and graduated after a three years' course. During the first year of his attendance he was janitor of the building, and during the remainder of the time was



assistant in chemistry. He practiced his profession two years in Ashland City, three years in Erin, and in 1869 removed to White Bluff, where he is a successful practitioner. The Doctor is literary in his tastes and his library is one of the most complete in the county. He was married, November 28, 1855, to Nancy Ann Troublefield. To them were born seven children, three of whom are living: Nannie L., Willie C. and George M. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Dr. Charlton is a member of the F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F., and he is a firm Democrat and stands high in the estimation of the people.

Winfield S. Coleman, a prominent young business man of Dickson County, came to Dickson at the age of twenty-two in the fall of 1880, and formed a partnership with J. T. Henslee in the drug and general merchandise trade, in which he has been very successful. He retired from this firm in the spring of 1886 to assume an interest in the firm of J. R. Bryan & Co. in the manufacture of lime, staves, etc. He was the third of a family of five children born to the marriage of Thomas J. and Priscilla (Lugg) Coleman. The father was a native of Dickson County and was born in 1826. He was a school-teacher and farmer and died in 1864. The mother is yet living in this county four miles north of Dickson. W. S. was reared on a farm with his parents to the age of twenty-two and received a very limited education. He is a thoroughly successful and entirely self-made man. He is a member of the Democratic party and a very highly respected citizen of the county.

William C. Collier, a prominent merchant of Charlotte, was the eldest of eight children born to the marriage of John C. Collier and Mary Clemments. John C. Collier was of English descent and was born in Virginia. When young he came to Tennessee, where he married the mother, who was of Scotch descent. The father was an attorney at law and died in Charlotte, in 1869, where he lived for fifty years. The mother died in 1843. At the age of eighteen years our subject engaged as clerk in a store, and in 1846 succeeded his employer and has continued the business till the present, except a short time during the war. He also owns 250 acres of land. He was married, in 1853, to Louisa B. Woodward, the fruits of this union being nine children, three of whom died in infancy and six now living, viz.: John E., William C., James G., Nancy C., Mary E. and Sallie B. Himself, wife and eldest daughter are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was a Whig in politics before the war, but is now a Democrat and one of the oldest citizens of the county, his birth having been March 8, 1818, at Clarksville, Tenn. Christopher C. Collier, brother of the above, was

born in Dickson County. At the age of twenty-two he began clerking and continued till 1865, with the exception of four years' service in Company C, Forty-ninth Tennessee Volunteers, Confederate States Army. He has been merchandising ever since 1865, and has been successful. Politically he is like his brother. Both these gentlemen are recognized as good and substantial citizens of Dickson County.

Joe Cox was born in Dickson County, Tenn., October 7, 1832, and is the eldest of five children born to William and Amelia (Brown) Cox. The father was born in this county and State in 1810, and the mother in Uniontown, Penn., in 1802. At the age of twenty years our subject went to Missouri, where he engaged in farming for four years, at the expiration of which time he went to California and engaged in teaming, mining and farming. After remaining there thirteen years he returned to Tennessee, in 1869, and engaged in farming, which occupation he still follows. In 1871 he took a trip through some of the Western States, but remained only a short time, when he returned. Politically he is a Democrat, and a man of good standing in his community.

James N. Cunningham was born in Dickson County, Tenn., February 24, 1864, being the son of Eliza and Harriet (Tally) Cunningham. The parents were natives of North Carolina. The father was a physician, having graduated at the medical college in Philadelphia in the year 1824. He practiced his profession in Dickson County until his death, which occurred in 1870. The mother is still living at the age of fifty-three years, making her home in Clarksville with one of her sons, she having three sons there who are engaged in the mercantile business. Our subject is about twenty-two years of age, and a young man of considerable energy. His life has been an eventful one, also one of hard labor. His father having died when he was but five years old, his educational advantages were rather limited, having received only a common school education. Practically he is a Democrat. His grandparents were some of the oldest pioneers of Tennessee.

Thomas S. Curtis was born at the old Cumberland Rolling-Mills, Stewart County, Tenn., July 26, 1855. His father was born at Spring Hill, Maury County, and at the age of fifteen began the manufacture of pig-iron. When eighteen years of age he was given the position of manager of the rolling-mills, which position he held until 1861, when he enlisted in the Southern Army. In the year 1866 he came to Cumberland Furnace, Dickson County, and assumed the duties of bank manager, which position he now holds. The mother died when Thomas S. was but nine years old. He was sent to school at Charlotte, then to Dickson, and from there to Union. He was then engaged as clerk five years

for Droullard & Co., at Cumberland Furnace, after which he attended school for a short period at Cloudale College, and leaving school he traveled for the Nashville Nurseries. He then returned to the furnace, where he was employed as book-keeper, which position he still holds. His marriage with Eudora Grimes was solemnized October 25, 1880. Five children have been born to them, all of whom are dead. He and wife are members of the Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat, and is one of the most prominent men in this county.

Jesse Daniel was born in Dickson County, Tenn., June 24, 1822. His parents were James and Elizabeth (Ragan) Daniel. The father was born in North Carolina January 4, 1796, and died January 28, 1871. The mother was born July 7, 1802, and died in November, 1879. Our subject began teaching school at the age of eighteen years, and taught until the close of the war, when he engaged in merchandising at Danielsville until 1876. Since then he has looked after the interests of his farm. He was elected to the office of magistrate of Dickson County in 1864, which office he held until 1884, during which time he also served as chairman of the county court for several years. He was married, December 31, 1846, to Phoebe Cooksey, of Dickson County. To them have been born ten children: Tennessee D., Missouri H. (deceased), Bettie Georgia, Enola N., Emily A., Sallie A. (deceased), Cornelia R., Cora F., Jesse (deceased) and William H. Our subject is a Democrat.

J. A. Dodson, clerk of the Circuit Court of Dickson County, was born in Halifax County, Va., August 11, 1827. He was the third of a family of seven children born to the marriage of William and Catharine (Davis) Dodson, both natives of Virginia. The father was a tanner, and in 1828 came to Davidson County, Tenn., and settled near the Hermitage. The family removed to Maury County the next year and lived there one year; then they moved to Hickman County. In December, 1833, they came to Dickson County, where they remained till they died. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812. He died in 1883 and the mother in 1865. The subject of this sketch was reared mainly in Charlotte, securing a fair education and teaching school. At the age of twenty-one he was mercantile clerk for one year; then he opened a store and sold goods at Charlotte for three years. For eight years he vended merchandise at Raworth's Landing, on the Cumberland River. He then enlisted in Company D, Forty-ninth Tennessee Volunteers, and served till the surrender. Coming from the war he resumed farming, which he continued till 1870, when he was elected to the office which he has held continuously ever since. He was married, in 1849, to Mary A. E. Laird,



who died May 3, 1879. March 27, 1884, he chose and wedded Eliza C. Hopkins, and this union has blessed them with one daughter—Sarah C. Both he and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He has always been a Democrat, and is recognized as one of the prominent and public spirited citizens of Dickson County.

William Easley was born in Hickman County, Tenn., January 27, 1828. His father was born in South Carolina in 1798, and came to Tennessee in 1812, and died in 1854. The mother was born in North Carolina in 1803 and died in 1883. Our subject was married, February 29, 1854, to Susanna Sugg. They have five children: Susanna E., born February 18, 1856; John R. L., born May 29, 1858, and died June 16, 1859; Mary Jane, born November 6, 1859; William J., born December 10, 1861, and Benjamin F., born December 15, 1867. In 1863 our subject enlisted in the Confederate Army, joining the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry. At the close of the war he came home and engaged in farming, which occupation he has successfully followed up to the present time. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat and enjoys the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

Stephen G. Eleazer is the son of Stephen G. and Elizabeth (Bibb) Eleazer and was born at Turnbull Forge in Dickson County, Tenn., September 25, 1833. His father was a native of South Carolina and died of cholera in 1835. His mother was born in Tennessee, her grandfather being one of the earliest settlers of the State. Our subject began work for himself at the age of twenty-four years, engaging in farm work, which he continued until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he entered the Confederate service, he being one of the first to volunteer, and went out under Col. Bailey. He was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson and confined at Camp Douglas as a prisoner of war for seventeen months. After the prisoners were exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., and the company was reorganized he was appointed a commissary sergeant. Our subject went through the war without having been sworn into the service. On May 5, 1858, he was married to Susanna Woodard and to them were born eight children: Benjamin F., Sallie C., William M., Steven G., George, John D., Elizabeth and Susie Ann. The wife died in 1882. Our subject is a successful farmer and a prominent man. He was elected and served as trustee of his county during 1874-75 and served as tax collector from 1876 to 1879.

Jonathan W. Elliott was born in Stewart County, Tenn., November 24, 1826. His father was born in Virginia in 1790 and died in 1866. The mother was born in North Carolina in 1805 and died in 1876. Our subject began farming at the age of twenty-one years, and continued

in that business until 1866, when he engaged in general merchandising. March 20, 1880, he moved to Barton's Creek, three miles north of Charlotte, where he now lives. He was united in marriage July 8, 1850, to Isabella M. Wall. To them was born one child, Alma W., born March 23, 1851. The wife dying December 12, 1865, our subject was married to Arabella M. Wall. This union has resulted in five children: May, born February 10, 1868, and died May 23, 1874; Charlie, born June 13, 1870; Claude, born February 16, 1872; Allen F., born February 15, 1876, and Wall, born October 6, 1877. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Charlotte Lodge, No. 97. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

R. D. Eubank, trustee of Dickson County, is a son of John and Eliza (Crumpler) Eubank, natives of Halifax County, Va., and Dickson County, Tenn., respectively. The father came to Montgomery County, Tenn., when young and served an apprenticeship to the tailor's trade, and then opened a tailor shop at Charlotte, where he continued at his trade until a few years previous to the war, when he engaged at farming, and was identified with public affairs. He served ten years in the State Legislature. He is now living about three miles east of Charlotte, having been born October 10, 1804. Our subject was reared on a farm and remained with his parents to the age of twenty-two, when he married. He was born March 14, 1839. In 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Forty-ninth Tennessee Volunteers, and remained in the service until the spring of 1865. Since the war he has followed farming. In 1880 he was elected trustee of Dickson County, and is now the incumbent of the office. In 1860 he was married to Lucinda Corlew, who bore him four children, one son and three daughters: Leona, Catharine, Ada B. and Richard D. He was bereft of his wife September 17, 1882. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Eubank and one child are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically he is a Democrat and one of the highly respected citizens of Dickson County.

Rufus Ferbee was born in Dickson County, Tenn., February 6, 1831, being the youngest of six children born to Thomas and Mrs. Ferbee. The parents were natives of Norfolk County, Va. Our subject began farming at the age of twenty years, which occupation he followed for about twenty years, and has been quite successful in his business ventures. He has served one term as sheriff of Dickson County, and has also filled the office of constable, being elected to the latter office about 1871, and served two years. December 31, 1859, he was united in marriage to Elena S. Harris, and to them have been born twelve children—seven sons and five daughters—two of whom are dead. Our subject is at

present engaged in farming, and is a highly respected citizen and a man of considerable influence in his community. He is a Democrat politically.

Col. Thomas K. Grigsby, one of Dickson County's prominent citizens and clerk of the county court, was born July 31, 1823, in Madison County, Ala., being the second of a family of eight children of Samuel and Dorcas (Wyly) Grigsby. The parents lived and died in Alabama, the father's occupation being that of a farmer. When our subject was but about seventeen years old he left home and began life for himself, working about on farms for two years. At the age of nineteen he came to Waverly, Tenn., and engaged as clerk in a store. In this vocation he continued until 1848, when he married and came to Charlotte and began merchandising, in which he was very successful until 1861. He then enlisted in Company B, Forty-ninth Tennessee, as captain. He was captured at Fort Donelson and retained as prisoner nine months. Upon the reorganization of the regiment he was elected lieutenant-colonel and was promoted to the colonelcy, which he resigned on account of physical disability. Returning home he engaged at farming for a few years. In 1870 he was elected to the office of which he is now the incumbent and has held it continuously by re-election ever since. He is extensively interested in real estate, and now owns over 3,000 acres of land. He was married in 1846 to Sarah A. Priestley, the result of this union being four children. The eldest son, James P., was a physician, and died of the yellow fever while bravely caring for those distressed at Erin in 1878. The others are Samuel W., William D. and Theodosia (the wife of D. S. Major of Cheatham County). This wife died in 1871, and Mr. Grigsby then chose and wedded, in 1874, Jane Hendrick, of Jefferson County, Tenn., by nativity. Five children have blessed this union, two of whom died in infancy, named Kelly and Mabel. The others are Thomas K., John W. and Harris. Both Mr. Grigsby and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically he was formerly an old line Whig, casting his first vote for Henry Clay. He is now a firm Democrat and is justly recognized as the most popular citizen of Dickson County.

William L. Grigsby, clerk and master of the Dickson County Chancery Court, was born March 25, 1854, in Dickson County. He was the youngest child born to the marriage of Thomas K. Grigsby and Sarah E. Priestley. The father's sketch appears above. William L. was reared in Charlotte and received a good early education in Tracy Academy and also attended commercial college at Nashville. His education did not stop with his schooling, he has been a close student all his major



life and is a fine scholar. He was employed as deputy in county court clerk's office, of which his father was the incumbent, to the age of twenty-one years. He also read law while thus engaged. On the day of attaining his majority he made his first law speech in a suit of \$10,000 and since then he has been engaged in the practice of his profession, being now recognized as the leading member of the Dickson County bar. He was appointed to the office which he now holds in 1880, to fill an unexpired term. In 1884 he was reappointed. He deals very extensively in real estate and now owns about 4,000 acres of land. May 26, 1874, at the age of twenty he was united in marriage to Rosa McNeilly, a native of this county and daughter of John McNeilly, a prominent pioneer of the county. This union has been blessed in the birth of five children, one of whom (Annie) died in infancy. The others are Allie, Virgil, Homer and Clide. Mr. Grigsby and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and Mr. Grigsby is steward in the church. He is also a member of K. & L. of H., K. of H. and Masonic fraternities. In the first named order he was honored with the commission as the State delegate to the Supreme National Convention in 1885 at Chicago. Politically he is a firm Democrat. He was delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago in 1882. In this county and in this section of the State he is thoroughly known and highly respected, and he is one of the prominent men of the State, although he has always declined to accept political honor.

Samuel W. Grigsby, sheriff of Dickson, is the third of Thomas K. Grigsby's family. He was born January 26, 1852, in Charlotte, where he was raised. He remained with his parents to the age of seventeen and then went to Alabama, where he remained a short time. He returned and at the age of eighteen engaged in saw-milling on the Cumberland River in which he continued ten months. He then went to Texas and farmed three years. He then returned to Dickson County and has ever since carried on farming in the county, and now owns 140 acres of land. From 1876 to 1878 he was justice of the peace in District No. 6. He was elected sheriff of Dickson County in 1884 and is now the incumbent of the office. He was married, in 1869, to F. C. Hassell, a native of Dickson County. Five children have been born to this union, one of whom, Edwene, died in infancy. The others are Thomas W., Pearl P., Annie T., and James L. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Democratic party and of the F. & A. M. organization. As a citizen he is recognized as a valued member of the community.

Joe Grimes was born in Dickson County, Tenn., October 1, 1809, be-

ing the sixth of thirteen children born to the marriage of John and Margery (Carmack) Grimes. Both parents were natives of Virginia; the father was born January 2, 1775, and the mother in 1779. Our subject remained on the farm with his father until February 12, 1835, when he was married to Huldah Jane Walker. To them were born four children: Susan E., born March 16, 1836; John P., born October 10, 1842; Cornelius, born June 30, 1845, and Mary M., born February 17, 1849. The wife dying September 22, 1875, our subject was married to the widow of Gabriel Andrews. At different times Mr. Grimes served as constable, deputy sheriff and trustee of his county, serving in each office about two years. He is a member of the Free-Will Baptist Church, and is a Democrat in his political views.

John P. Grimes was born in Dickson County, Tenn., October 10, 1842, being a son of Joe and Hulda Jane (Walker) Grimes. At the age of seventeen years he enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 under Capt. Malroy, Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, for twelve months, and served throughout the war, receiving a severe wound in the thigh at Chickamauga, which disabled him for work a year, during which time he was confined in the hospital at Montgomery, Ala. He now resides with his father, having never married. He is about forty-four years of age, and is quite well to do in worldly goods. He is a Democrat and highly respected by his neighbors.

Dr. J. T. Henslee, one of Dickson County's most prominent citizens, was born May 5, 1838, in western Kentucky, being one of a family of children born to the marriage of Joab Henslee and Nancy Justice. The father was a native of South Carolina, was a farmer and lived and died in Kentucky, his death occurring at the age of eighty-three years in 1878. The mother was a native of North Carolina, and at the age of eighty-six years, on Christmas day, 1885, she joined the innumerable dead. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared on a farm in his native State, and secured a common school education. He remained with his parents to the age of twenty-six years, having been in the war two years, in the Seventh Kentucky Volunteers, Confederate States Army. After his service in the war he studied medicine and attended the Medical College at Nashville, and in 1870 graduated in the Vanderbilt Medical College, having practiced about three years before receiving his diploma. He then engaged in the practice of his profession very successfully in Carroll County until 1879, when he located at Dickson in the practice of medicine, and also in general merchandising, including drugs. He justly met with very great success in his profession. In 1885 he retired from active practice to take charge of his business exclusively,

transacting a business of about \$20,000 per year. In 1870 he was married to M. F. Lipe, of Carroll County, who bore him one son, Pitt, now fourteen years old. This wife died in 1873, and in 1879 he chose and wedded D. M. Pickler, also of Carroll County. One daughter, Floy, has blessed this union. Mrs. Henslee is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Dr. Henslee is a member of the F. & A. M., K. of H. and K. & L. of H. orders. Politically he is a firm Democrat, and is widely known as an energetic and enterprising citizen.

Elbert J. Hicks was born in Dickson County, Tenn., May 6, 1821. His parents were James and Mary (Marlow) Hicks, the father being born in Virginia in 1781. The mother was born in North Carolina. Our subject was united in marriage, January 23, 1845, to Mariah C. Houston, who was born in Dickson County, Tenn., February 21, 1827. The result of this union has been eleven children: Martha E., born October 25, 1845, and died August 17, 1863; Mary J., born March 20, 1847; Sallie T., born January 15, 1849; James S., born February 28, 1851; John F., born April 18, 1853; Robert H., born May 20, 1856; Laura D., born November 5, 1858; Lula H., born August 29, 1861; Martha E., born January 30, 1864; Hester L., born October 7, 1866, and Faustina H., born April 27, 1872. Our subject is now justice of the peace of this district and chairman of the county court. He has served as magistrate for ten years. He is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically he is a Democrat.

James C. Hunt was born at Clarksville, Montgomery Co., Tenn., July 28, 1839. His parents were Solomon and Ann R. (Hillyard) Hunt. The father was a native of North Carolina, and came to Tennessee about 1835. He was a prominent farmer and died in 1841. The mother was a native of Virginia. At the age of eighteen our subject was engaged as clerk at Williamsville for W. D. Balthrop, merchant, and remained with him two years, when he was married, November 17, 1859, to Serenia P. Slaydon. This union has resulted in nine children: Willam T., born July 23, 1860; Theodosia, born in 1862; Robert B., born in 1864, and died in his childhood; Solomon E., born February 5, 1867; Albert P., born August 20, 1869; John Franklin, born in 1871; James Morris, born in 1873; Noel Clarence, born in 1875, and Hartwell Slaydon, born in 1877. Our subject entered the Confederate Army, under Gen. Forrest, in 1861, in Company C, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, and served throughout the war without receiving a single wound. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Yellow Creek Lodge, No. 319, and is a



Democrat. He is a man of much influence in his community, and has accumulated a nice sum of money.

James Washington Hunter, a resident of the Seventh District of Dickson County, Tenn., first saw the light of day March 2, 1836. He is the eldest of six children of Burrell and Hixey R. (Simms) Hunter, both born in Dickson County. Our subject received a common school education, after which he farmed with his father and worked to some extent at the carpenter's trade. He was married, December 6, 1863, to Miss Martha Ann Pinson, who was a resident of Dickson County, and was born May 10, 1845. Their union was blessed by the birth of six children—three of whom are now living: William Benjamin, Eva and Erwin B. Our subject and his wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and in politics Mr. Hunter favors the principles of the Democratic party. His present property consists of 100 acres of good and well cultivated land on the Harpeth and Charlotte road. He also owns a blacksmith shop on the same property. He has been engaged in different occupations and is considered a good citizen.

James G. Jackson was born in Dickson County, Tenn., February 12, 1820, and was the son of Epps and Elizabeth (Ross) Jackson. The father was born in Virginia in 1796 and died in 1851. The mother was born in Dickson County, Tenn., and lived there until her death. Our subject was engaged as business manager at the Wayne County Iron Works when but twenty-one years old, which position he held for about five years. In 1848 his father founded the Webster Furnace in Montgomery County, of which James G. was given the management until 1850, when his father completed the furnace in Humphreys County called Hurricane Forge, and he took charge of that. He afterward came to Barton's Creek, three miles north of Charlotte, where he engaged in farming, at which occupation he is still employed. In October, 1844, he was married to Susan Eleazor. They have no children. He is a man of good standing in his community.

W. J. Mathis, a prominent merchant and proprietor of a livery stable, was born April 29, 1837, in Charlotte, Tenn., being the eldest of five children born to the marriage of Wilson J. Mathis and Louisa Roberts. The father was born in 1808 in Montgomery County. He was a cabinet-maker and farmer. He is now living near Charlotte, one of the prominent old citizens of the county, having been sheriff of the county a number of terms, and in the State Legislature two terms. The mother was a native of Dickson County and died when our subject was quite young. The subject of this sketch was reared with his parents in Charlotte to the age of eighteen, when he engaged as clerk at Ashland Furnace for two y

He then went to Palmyra and clerked in a store for several years, and after a trip to Texas joined Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Volunteers, as first lieutenant, and upon the reorganization of the company was made adjutant of the Eleventh Regiment. He was wounded by a gun-shot in the wrist. Returning from the army he engaged as clerk for a number of years. Then he married and farmed one and a half years. In 1870 he was made deputy clerk of the county court. He then moved to Hill County, Tex., and farmed one year; thence to Waco, Tex., where he followed auctioneering. From there he returned to Dickson County, Tenn., and in a short time opened, on a very limited scale, a family grocery store. He now carries a complete line of general merchandise and manages a first-class livery. He was married, September 10, 1868, to Sarah E. Larkins. He was reared in the air of Democracy, and is now a firm member of that party. As a citizen he is well respected.

Anthony A. Matthews, a native of Dickson County, Tenn., and a resident of Bellsburg, was born December 6, 1848, and is the eldest of five children of Buckner W. and Sarah C. (Weakley) Matthews, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. Our subject received a common school education, and when twenty-four years of age left home and engaged in selling fruit trees for two years. He then returned home and followed farming two years. He at that time went to Cumberland Furnace, and was overseer of the Furnace farm for one year. He then clerked four years in the Furnace store, and next engaged in the merchandise business with C. J. Phillips two years near Cumberland Furnace. He then sold out to his partner and purchased a stock of goods of J. P. Eleazor, and has succeeded quite well financially. November 10, 1880, he wedded Alice V. Hooper, a resident of Cheatham County. Our subject and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Matthews is a Mason, and has been constable two years and postmaster at Bellsburg one year. He is a Democrat.

J. D. Martin was born in Dickson County, Tenn., July 13, 1835. His father was born in Virginia in 1810, and his mother in this State in 1812. The father served as sheriff of Dickson County for a number of years before the war. Our subject engaged in farming until the war, when he enlisted in Company E, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, and served throughout the war, receiving only a flesh wound. On his return from the war he continued his farming, which occupation he has successfully followed up to the present. He was married April 8, 1858, to Amanda J. England, of this county. Four children have been born to them: Eunice A., Edward F., Hester L. and John E. His wife was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and died May 18, 1868. Our

subject was again married in December, 1868, to Matilda M. England. The result of this union is five children: Cora D., William M., Ludova J., Samuel J. Tilden, and Emily M. Our subject is a Democrat and a man of good standing in the community. He has been very successful and is considered, probably, one of the most substantial men of his district.

William B. McFarland was born in Greenville, Mercer Co., Penn., October 11, 1826, being the son of Samuel and Lutitia (Beem) McFarland. The parents were natives of Mercer County, Penn., the father being born October, 1799, and the mother about 1804, the latter dying in September, 1880. Our subject came to Tennessee in June, 1867, and bought the farm on which he now resides, which is situated one-half mile north of Dickson. December 27, 1849, he was married to Elizabeth Biddle, also a native of Pennsylvania. This union has resulted in five children: Robert B.; Samuel O., died November 3, 1874; John P.; Seth P., died October 2, 1882, and Elizabeth L. His wife died September 11, 1880, a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Our subject is a man of considerable influence in his community. In politics he is a believer in and an advocate of the principles of Republicanism.

Rev. W. G. McMillan, a prominent citizen of Charlotte, was born September 14, 1846, in what is now Houston County, being the second of a family of twelve children of Daniel G. and Sallie Anne (Nichols) McMillan, natives of Houston County. He was reared on a farm, and secured a limited, early education, which he has much improved in his leisure hours. He has taught school about seventeen years. He is also a good surveyor, and learned the art under W. H. Fessey, of Montgomery County. He was elected county surveyor of Houston County in 1875, and held the position till 1877. He then removed to Dickson County and followed teaching till 1885, having been superintendent of instruction of the county from 1878 to 1884. In July, 1885, he was elected county surveyor of Dickson County, in the duties of which he is now employed. He is also a farmer by occupation, and owns 343 acres of land, 100 acres of which is bottom land and very valuable. He was married, December 27, 1876, to Susie Hutton, a native of Dickson County, the result of this union being four children: Anna, Maggie B., Fannie E. and Nora L. Himself and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and he is a minister in that church. He is a worthy and enterprising citizen of the county and bears the esteem of his fellow-beings.

Augustus E. C. Miller was born in Gotha, Germany, December 8,



1825, being the son of John C. and Elizabeth Miller, both of whom were natives of Germany. In 1837 John C. immigrated to Pennsylvania, in which State he lived until his death. Elizabeth was born in 1798, and died November, 1878, in Dickson County. Our subject was the eldest child, his brother, Herman, being born in 1827, and his sister, Louisa, in 1830. At the age of twenty-five years our subject began teaming at the Pennsylvania Canal, at which he worked for about three years, when he began piloting on the above canal. Afterward he was captain of the "J. W. Igo," and subsequently owned and ran several boats in the same stream. In 1853 he sold his boats and engaged in farming in Pennsylvania, and in 1869 he came to Dickson County, Tenn., where he now lives. In 1851 he was married to Elizabeth J. Goan, of Pennsylvania, and to this union were born fifteen children, ten of whom are yet living. His wife dying he was married, June 10, 1883, to Laura E. Mitchell, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Our subject is a man of wealth, having accumulated about \$15,000 by his own exertions. He has in his possession a pair of shoes which he wore at the age of one year, and has also an old German hymn-book which has been in the family for over 100 years. He was a man of considerable influence in Pennsylvania, and although receiving but three weeks' education in the English language is a very good English scholar. He takes much interest in church affairs, and has been in sight of the place where Martin Luther translated the Bible.

Pasivent S. Miller was born in Pennsylvania January 2, 1859, being the son of A. E. C. and Elizabeth (Goan) Miller. He is of German descent, and February 9, 1880, was united in marriage to Elizabeth E. Riser, who was also a native of Pennsylvania. To them one child was born, Cassius H., born October 26, 1881, and died March 3, 1883. Our subject has been engaged in farming interests all his life. Politically he is a Democrat and a man of good standing in his community.

John B. Monroe was born in North Carolina February 10, 1820, being the son of Johnson and Sallie (Hanks) Monroe. The father, with our subject, came to Tennessee in 1844, the mother having died when our subject was but three years old. The father died in Christian County, Ky., in 1858. Our subject was married March 1, 1849, to Nancy Ann Luttrell. The union has resulted in eleven children: Sarah E., born November 27, 1849 (deceased); Leegran, born May 25, 1851; Andrew J., born November 1, 1853; Rosa I., born March 5, 1856 (deceased); John W., born October 31, 1858; Susie W., born July 26, 1861; Mary C., born March 26, 1864; Robert J., born July 16, 1866 (deceased); Nancy A., born December 27, 1868; Thomas W., born December 21,

1871, and Elvira M., born October 31, 1877. Our subject has been an agriculturist all his life. In November, 1861, he entered the civil war, under T. Grigsby, at Charlotte, where he served for eighteen months, being taken prisoner at Fort Donelson. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically he is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Free-Will Baptist Church.

James Martin Moody was born in Dickson County, Tenn., June 8, 1845. He is the son of William and Charity E. (Gardner) Moody. The father was born in Cheatham County, now Robertson, February 14, 1818, and was a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical College, and practiced his profession in Dickson County for over forty years, and died September 12, 1885. The mother was born in Sumner County, Tenn., November 25, 1826, and is still living, making her home with her son, Oscar N., at Gillem, Tenn. Our subject entered the Confederate Army at the age of seventeen, joining the Tenth Tennessee Calvary in Company E., and participated in a number of engagements. Ill health compelled him to leave the army in 1864, and returning home he entered his father's store at Gillem and remained there about three years, when he went to Texas and engaged at saw-milling. Two years later he returned to Tennessee. He was married to Maggie Blanks, of Dickson County, December 22, 1869, and to them have been born seven children: Florence, Claudie Lee, William Augustus, Elma, Alexander, Eugenia, Gulnah, Benjamin Franklin and Walker Edwards. After his marriage he engaged in farming, which he has successfully followed up to the present time. He was elected magistrate of the First District in 1874, and served three years when he resigned. At present he is acting as agent of the Tennessee & Chicago Land Company. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a Democrat.

Dr. Oscar Noel Moody is a practicing physician of Tennessee City, being the son of William and Charity E. (Gardner) Moody. The father was born February 14, 1818, in Cheatham County, Tenn., and was a physician; he died September 12, 1885. The mother was born in Sumner County, Tenn., November 25, 1826. Our subject graduated March, 1882, at University of Nashville and Vanderbilt University at Nashville; since then he has been a successful practitioner. He is unmarried and living with his mother, who is now sixty years of age. His educational advantages were very good, having been educated at Montgomery Bell's College. Politically he is a Democrat, and as a man and citizen is much esteemed.

Thomas C. Morris, a prominent attorney of Charlotte, was born September 27, 1833, in Charlotte, being the third of a family of six children

of James K. and Eliza (McNeilly) Morris, natives of Tennessee. The father was a blacksmith and died in 1860 in Christian County, Ky., where he had lived a number of years. The mother passed from the living in 1844. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm in Humphreys County to the age of seventeen, when, in 1850, he came to Charlotte and began reading law, while engaged as deputy clerk in the county court. In 1854 he began the practice of law, and has ever since been a member of the Dickson County bar. In 1859 he was elected by the county court as its clerk, and in 1860 was re-elected by the people and held the office until the close of the war. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession and farming, now owning over 200 acres of land. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention in 1870. Politically he is a firm Democrat. He was married, November 26, 1858, to Martha E. Rye, who lived to be the mother of five children, one of whom, Margaret G., died at two years of age. The others are Mary M., Robert J., Lizzie C. and James R. His wife died September 27, 1878, and in September, 1880, he was married to Anne G. Nesbitt, his present wife, who, with Mr. Morris, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Morris is a member of the K. & L. of H., K. of H. and F. & A. M. fraternities. He is an honorable and upright citizen of the community, and an able lawyer in Dickson County.

Col. George H. Morton, a highly respected and esteemed citizen of White Bluff, Tenn., was born October 10, 1836, in Haddington, Scotland, being the youngest of eleven children of Thomas D. and Marguerite (Donrad) Morton. The father was a native of Scotland and the mother was of French descent. Col. Morton received a liberal education in his native land, and at the age of fifteen came to the United States and worked at the carpenter's trade and at merchandising until the breaking out of the late war, when he enlisted under Capt. McNary of the First Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, Confederate States Army. By his faithful and efficient service he was raised from a private to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was wounded six times, but at present suffers but little from the effects. May 1, 1866, he was married to Miss Dora Donelson, and to them were born seven children: George H., Thomas D., Turner H., James T., William Lee, Norman H. and Dora. Col. Morton is a member of the F. & A. M., I. O. O. F. and K. of H. He is at present engaged in the general merchandise business at White Bluff and carries a stock valued from \$3,000 to \$4,000. He was burned out in 1882, but with the exception of that has been quite fortunate in his business transactions.

Thomas J. Murrell was born in Dickson County, Tenn., January 11,



1825, the son of Thomas and Ella (Coen) Murrell, both of whom were natives of East Tennessee. The father was trustee of Dickson County for seventeen years. Our subject was first engaged in farming, which occupation he followed for twelve years, when he engaged in merchandising at Dickson, Tenn. He was married, December 28, 1845, to Mary Eliza Austin, who was also born in Tennessee. Their marriage has been blessed by ten children: Elenora, Mary Elizabeth (deceased), Missouri Alice, Thomas Franklin (deceased), James Samuel, Mary Franklin, George R. (deceased), William M., Lucinda E. (deceased) and Nannie Beulah. Our subject is a successful merchant and an influential citizen.

William M. Murrell was born in Dickson County, Tenn., October 3, 1862, being one of ten children born to Thomas J. and Mary Eliza (Austin) Murrell. Our subject was raised on the farm until his fifteenth year, at which time he entered school at Dickson, taking a five years' course. After leaving school he returned to the farm and remained for two years. He then engaged in merchandising at Dickson, which business he successfully follows. He was married, October 18, 1885, to Mattie H. Andrews, who was born in Hickman County, Tenn. Politically he is a Democrat.

Kendrick Myatt was born May 22, 1822, in Tennessee, the fifth of nine children. Our subject began work on the farm for himself at the age of twenty years, continuing at that avocation for about thirty years, during which time he was very successful. He then engaged in the saw and grist-mill business and carding machine, continuing at that for about five years. He has been postmaster at Burns' Station for twelve years, and was railroad agent about eight years of that time. He engaged in merchandising for a number of years and was burned out in 1879. In January, 1840, he was married to Cynthia Laftis, and to them were born seven children. His wife dying he was married to Jane Ross, and by her had one child, and, being again left a widower, he married Mary Jane Lambert, and by her has five children. The educational advantages of our subject were limited, yet he has been a very successful man throughout life, and is a man of reliability and influence. Politically, he is a Democrat.

Allston Myatt, a prominent merchant of Dickson, was born January 24, 1824, in Dickson County, Tenn., being the sixth of ten children born to the union of Kendrick and Elizabeth (Harmon) Myatt, both natives of North Carolina. In 1818 the father came to Dickson County where he followed farming until 1860, the year of his death. The mother died in August, 1885, at the age of ninety-four years. Our subject was reared with his parents on a farm to the age of twenty-one, when he went to

Kentucky where he taught school two years. He then returned, married and began farming. He was county surveyor for eighteen years. In 1868 he opened a general merchandise establishment in Dickson and continued one year. He was then appointed by the governor as commissioner of registration and served in that capacity till the repeal of the act supporting the office. In 1872 he resumed his business and has continued it successfully, although with some trying adversities. He now owns about 2,000 acres of land. He was married, December 25, 1847, to Mary Ann Sugg, the result of this union being nine children, three of whom are now living: Kendrick H., James A. and Benjamin F. This wife died in 1869 and he then chose and wedded, December 25, 1870, Mrs. S. M. Fox. Four children bless this union: Samuel A. and Charlie A. (twins), Theodore L. and Mary C. Mr. Myatt and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the F. & A. M. He was a Whig before the war and is a Democrat since. He is one of the enterprising citizens of Dickson.

William T. Nesbitt was born October 25, 1845, and is the son of Andrew F. and Nancy (Dilleha) Nesbitt. The parents were born in Tennessee, the father in 1820. He was a first lieutenant in the Confederate Army, and was killed at Brentwood while leading Capt. Minor's company. At the age of eighteen years our subject entered the Confederate Army, joining Company E, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry. He returned home after the surrender and engaged in school teaching for eight years. In 1874 he joined the Tennessee Conference, in which he remained about eleven years when he was located. December 26, 1876, he was married to Mrs. Cornelia White, *nee* Moore. To them four children have been born: Robert Moore White, Julia Edna Parthenia, Wilbur Foster, and Edgar Jones. Our subject is a Democrat.

Jerry Nesbitt was born in Dickson County, Tenn., June 14, 1848, and is the son of Andrew F. and Nancy (Dilleha) Nesbitt. The father was justice of the peace for several years. His death occurred March 26, 1863 (see W. T. Nesbitt for sketch of father). The mother was born in Dickson County in 1824, and died in 1866. Our subject was but fifteen years old at the time of his father's death, and has since then been at work for himself, being a farmer by occupation. February 24, 1875, he was married to Minerva J. Dickson, who was born in Houston County March 29, 1856. They have three children: Andrew J., Lillie Bell and Clarence V. The wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically our subject is a Democrat.

William J. A. Nesbitt was born in Dickson County, Tenn., February 14, 1840, being the eldest of eleven children. He entered the Confed-

erate Army as a volunteer in May, 1861, joining Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Infantry. He was discharged October 18, 1861, on account of his health. The following August he joined Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry. He was captured December 20, 1863, and imprisoned at Rock Island, where he remained until February 28, 1865. Afterward he volunteered in the United States Army in Company G, Third United States Regiment, and served in Kansas and Colorado, and was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, Kas., and returned home December 28, 1865. On his return he engaged in farming on Yellow Creek, where he has since continued at that occupation. He was married, August 31, 1868, to Sally Sligh. To them were born three children: Zudie Ellis, Reuel E. and Martha Susan (died April 22, 1884). In politics he is a Democrat.

Rev. George W. Nichols was born in Dickson County, Tenn., January 1, 1841, son of Nicholas H. and Eliza (Prather) Nichols. The father was born in Kentucky September 23, 1785, and came to Tennessee in 1831, locating at Lafayette Furnace, being manager of the same. Remaining there for twenty years, he moved to Bear Creek, Dickson County, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1874. The mother was born in Maryland in 1793. Our subject engaged in school teaching for several years, after which he engaged in farming. In 1874 he was licensed to preach by the Yellow Creek Quarterly Conference, and in 1882 he was ordained by the Tennessee Annual Conference. In the year 1885 he was transferred from the Methodist Episcopal Church South to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Since that time he has been regularly engaged in the ministry as a member of the Charlotte Presbytery. He was married, November 13, 1862, to Arrena S. Adkins. This union has been blessed with seven children: Beulah, Agnes (deceased), L. Ramah, Flou-die V., Bovin G., Lester P. and Vida V. Our subject is a Democrat.

Barton W. S. Nicks was born in Hickman County, Tenn., and is the son of Absalom D. and Hester (Perry) Nicks. Absalom was born in North Carolina March 6, 1794, and came to Hickman County in 1800, engaging in farming and transporting salt to Salem, Ill. He moved to Arkansas in the fall of 1847 and died in 1848. Hester was born in South Carolina October 8, 1788, and died at Williamsport, Maury Co., Tenn., July, 1858. Our subject remained with his parents until twenty-two years of age, and then began manufacturing poplar shingles, and after a year's time engaged in transporting dry goods, groceries, cotton, etc., to Columbia and Williamsport. He then came to Montgomery County and entered the employ of Robert Baxter at the furnaces and forges. After working there four years he returned to Williamsport in 1850 and again



engaged in teaming and farming. From there he went to Laurel Furnace, in Dickson County, and hauled pig-iron to Nashville for about three years. He was coal manager at Cumberland Furnace for a number of years. At present he is engaged in farming and stock raising three miles below the furnace. Our subject was married to America Agnes McGraw, who was born October 6, 1831, and to them have been born ten children: Mary R., born November 8, 1848; Martha E., born May 20, 1851; Henry Clay, born March 6, 1854; Newton C., born March 7, 1856, and died October 13, 1875; James Franklin, born January 22, 1858; Eudora Ann, born November 22, 1859; Ellenora W., born December 24, 1861, and died May 4, 1864; Barton W. S., Jr., born June 25, 1863; Florence A., born September 28, 1865, and Stephen U., born December 10, 1867, and died January 7, 1769. Mr. Nicks is a self-made man, and is worth about \$8,000.

James F. Nicks was born at Cumberland Furnace, Dickson Co., Tenn., January 22, 1858, the fifth of ten children. December 24, 1879, he was married to Eliza H. Bartee, of Dickson County, and to them have been born three children: Jasper Newton, born January 24, 1881, and died January 11, 1885; Addie Lee, born June 6, 1883; Eula Agnes, born December 3, 1885. Our subject is a farmer by occupation, having followed that vocation since his nineteenth year. His educational advantages were limited, but he has made the most of his opportunities, and is a man highly esteemed by his neighbors. He is a member of the Democratic party, and he and wife are members of the Christian Church.

William J. Norris was born in Dickson County, Tenn., January 27, 1844. His parents were William W. and Elizabeth (Balthrop) Norris, both of whom were natives of Tennessee. The father was born January 29, 1810; the mother March 24, 1815, and died December 2, 1858. Our subject enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, joining the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry. Remaining in the army but eighteen months he returned home and entered school, after which he taught for several months. After engaging in several other occupations he entered as partner with T. Rogers in the mill and merchandise business at Cave Mills, at which he continued for ten years, when he sold his interest and bought the farm that he now lives on, two miles north of Cave Mills on Yellow Creek. While at the above named place he was postmaster. He was married, October 15, 1865, to Dollie Ann Thompson. She was born in Dickson County, March 4, 1847. To this union eight children have been born: William J., Lillie Ann, Donie Alice, Minnie, Daisy, Milton, Mary and Jennie, of whom Milton and Mary are dead. Our subject has a fair education. He is a Democrat.

A. E. Pardue was born near Cheap Hill, Cheatham Co., Tenn., and is the youngest of six children born to the marriage of Oliver Pardue and Erilla Reeves, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. Our subject received but limited school advantages, and is now a self-educated man. His mother died when he was quite small, and the family was separated, he going to Illinois to live with an uncle. He returned to Tennessee after a period of five years, and then went to the blue-grass State, where he lived with his brother for two years. He then returned to Tennessee and enlisted in the Second Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army, under Col. Bates and Capt. Chaney, and served four years, participating in the battles of Bull Run, Shiloh, Franklin, Perryville, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Missionary Ridge, Nashville and many skirmishes. He was wounded at the latter battle. December 28, 1871, he wedded Miss Bettie Edwards, a native of Dickson County. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian and Methodist Episcopal Churches, respectively. Since the war Mr. Pardue has resided on the homestead place, the plantation containing over 1,200 acres of valuable land, all of which he has earned himself. He is a stanch Democrat and a highly respected citizen of the county, and in connection with his farming is a forwarding and commission merchant.

Cave Johnson Phillips was born April 28, 1842, being the third child of nine children born to Preston D. and Amanda (Appleton) Phillips. The father is still living, at the age of seventy-seven, with our subject. The mother died in Davidson County about the year 1857. January 18, 1871, our subject was united in marriage to Jane W. Matthews, who was born July 25, 1851. The results of this union are seven children: Rufus S., born October 13, 1871; Dottie E., born September 11, 1873; Anthony J., born January 12, 1876; Willie F., born September 21, 1878; Almedia A., born November 1, 1880 (deceased); Judie Ray, born April 6, 1882, and William L., born February 22, 1885. Our subject began business for himself at the age of twenty-nine. He first engaged in farming, where he now lives, in Dickson County, and afterward engaged in general merchandising. He has been very successful in business, having accumulated about \$6,000 since 1871. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. Politically he is a Democrat and is highly respected.

Elridge Newson Phipps was born in Nashville, Tenn., April 4, 1831, and is one of twelve children born to Elridge W. and Sina (Castleman) Phipps. The father was born in 1801, and died in September, 1863. The mother was born about 1801, and died in August, 1846. Our subject engaged in farming for himself at the age of eighteen years,

and continued at that occupation for eleven years. He then engaged in distilling for eight years, after which he began milling and general merchandising, which business he still follows at Shady Grove Mills, Dickson Co., Tenn. August 17, 1851, he was united in marriage to Cynthia H. Matlock, who was born July 25, 1824. She was the daughter of James and Sallie (Leesh) Matlock. Mr. and Mrs. Phipps are the parents of two daughters: Milbery, born June 6, 1852, and Mary J., born November 21, 1855; both of them are now married. Our subject is a self-made man, and has considerable influence in his community, and is worth at the present time about \$13,000, all made by his own exertions. He is a Republican.

Daniel Rice was born in Strasbourg City, France, October 12, 1838. His parents dying during his infancy Daniel immigrated to the United States at the age of nineteen years, landing at New Orleans in 1851. After three years spent in horse trading he began merchandising, and continued at that business for two or three years, when he was taken sick with the yellow fever. Upon his recovery he went to Philadelphia, Penn., where he engaged for six months in the saloon business, after which he went to Wilmington, Del., where for several months he was engaged in superintending a concert. From there he came to Tennessee, locating at Charlotte, and began business as a traveling merchant in Dickson and Humphreys Counties. Our subject entered the Confederate Army in 1861, joining the Fourth Tennessee Regiment, and afterward traded places with a soldier in the Eleventh Tennessee, giving the soldier a quarter of beef to make the exchange. He was a musician for awhile, and afterward commissary sergeant. He was taken prisoner at Mission Ridge November 29, 1865. May 18, 1865, he was released from prison and returned to Charlotte, where he again engaged for a few months in merchandising, when he moved his business to Johnsonville, Tenn. While at the latter place he was seriously wounded by Tom Warren, who was intoxicated, the ball passing entirely through his body. After spending twelve months in Johnsonville he returned to Charlotte and again entered business. His marriage with Blanch A. H. Long occurred April 26, 1868. She was born in Humphreys County November 11, 1849. After his marriage he moved to Tennessee and entered business. Six children have been born to them; those living are as follows: Sophia W., born July 7, 1872; Emily Lenora, born September 29, 1876, and Katie Elizabeth, born May 8, 1884. Our subject is a Democrat and is postmaster of his town.

John Rickert, proprietor of the Dickson Trade Palace, came to Dickson County in 1867 and began farming, which he still continues.



1871 he opened his general merchandise trade, in which he has met with success ever since. He owns about 400 acres of land adjoining Dickson, and a part of the town was laid out on his land. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1818, being the youngest of a family of nine children of Peter and Sophronia (Roth) Rickert, also natives of Pennsylvania. The parents lived and died in their native State, the father's death occurring in 1871 and the mother's in about 1865. The father was a farmer. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and had limited educational advantages. He married at the age of twenty-four, and followed farming in Pennsylvania till moving to Dickson County, in 1867. His marriage was in 1842 to Eliza J. Polley, of Pennsylvania. Nine children have been born to this union, viz.: Henry A., who was killed in the war; Herschel E., who died in Andersonville prison; Adolphus S., William E., John F., Maggie S. (deceased), Abner G., Elmer E. and Edwin E. Politically Mr. Rickert is a Republican, and he is one of the respected citizens of Dickson County.

Wiley M. Russell was born in Dickson County, Tenn., March 20, 1830, being the son of Lemuel S. and Nancy (Myatt) Russell. The father was born in Virginia, and came to Tennessee when quite small. The mother was a native of South Carolina. Our subject engaged in farming at the age of twenty-one years, and continued at that occupation for twelve years. He then engaged in distilling for about three years, after which time he worked some at the mechanic's trade, and then returned to his former occupation—farming—at which he is now engaged. He was married, December 4, 1850, to Serena P. Frasier. The result of this union is six children: Mary A., John D., Lauson H., James L., Silvesta and Sarah J. His wife dying in 1866 he was again married, December 15, 1866, to Sarah M. Sugg. They have six children: John, James, Lula W., Nellie R., Alford R. and Florence. Our subject was in the Confederate Army, being a member of the Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment. In 1863 he returned home, having been discharged on account of his age. Upon his return home he was elected magistrate of Dickson County. He also served one term as constable. He is a Democrat.

Dr. John D. Slayden was born in Dickson County, Tenn., June 16, 1843, a son of Hartwell and Jane (May) Slayden. The father was born in Virginia and came to this State at a very early age. He was engaged in the mercantile business, also in farming, and was considered a very successful man. His death occurred in the spring of 1845. The mother is a native of Tennessee, and is now living with her second husband, Rev. J. J. Piskett, in Dickson County. Our subject began work for himself

at the age of seventeen, and after engaging in several different occupations, among which were superintending a cotton farm in Arkansas, and at the same time learning civil engineering; began the study of medicine and continued the same for about three months, when he enlisted in the Confederate Army, joining Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment. During the war he was severely wounded in the wrist. On his return he again took up the study of medicine and entered the medical college at Nashville. After having taken one course there he studied for a year under a preceptor, when he entered the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, where he graduated in March, 1869. After returning home he began practicing as partner with Dr. Daniels, on Yellow Creek, but only remained with him a short time. He then came to Cumberland Furnace, Dickson County, where he now has a lucrative practice. In the winter of 1874 and 1875 he attended the hospital course in the University of New Orleans, La. September 27, 1881, he was married to Augustine M. Russell, who was born May 17, 1862. They have one child, Adella, born July 19, 1882. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and wife are members of the Episcopal Church. Politically he is a Democrat.

James B. Smith was born in Dickson County, Tenn., December 19, 1861, the son of John R. and Alphasarah (Von Schmittau) Smith. The father was born in Dickson County, Tenn., in 1833, and was of Irish descent. The mother was of Dutch descent, but was born in Dickson County, Tenn., in 1835. Our subject began farming at the age of twenty years, and continuing at that business until 1883, when he entered the store of James B. Stakes, at Beeفرange, as salesman, where he remained until December, 1884, at which time he entered business for himself at the above place. September 3, 1882, he was united in marriage to Emma Stakes, who was born September 11, 1863. Two children have been born to them: Mattie Leona, born November 20, 1883 (deceased); Perry Barnett, born June 2, 1885. The wife is a member of the Christian Church. He is a Democrat, and is doing a good business.

John M. Speight was born at White Bluff, Dickson County, Tenn., January 7, 1856, the son of James Speight. His mother and father were both born in Dickson County, and are alive at present, living at the old homestead. At the age of seventeen our subject went to live with his uncle Benjamin McCaslin, in order to become a mechanic, and remained with him until 1876, at which time he engaged in railroading and continuing at that business for about a year, when he returned to his uncle and resumed work at his trade. Remaining two years he went to Fulton County, Ky., and worked at his trade for about eighteen months when he

again returned to his uncle. He finally bought his uncle's business and ran the same until December, 1884, when he removed to Cumberland Furnace and engaged in merchandising, at which place he now resides. He was married April 30, 1882, to Eudora A. Micks. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a Democrat, a self-made man, and stands high in his community.

James R. Spicer, a prominent young merchant of Dickson, was born September 10, 1858, in Humphreys County, being the second of a family of five children of Charles and Eliza E. (Long) Spicer, natives of Humphreys County. The father was a farmer and died in 1861. The mother died about 1872. James R. was reared on a farm and had limited early educational advantages. He remained with his mother to the age of nine years when he went to live with a farmer with whom he remained two years. Then he engaged as clerk in a store for about five years. In 1876 he came to Dickson and engaged as clerk till 1882. He then opened a store with Henry E. Pickett, and continued with him for three years. In 1884 he started on his own hook his present business, in which he has been very successful. He was married, March 13, 1883, to Ida B. Williams, a native of Dickson County. One daughter, Effie L., has blessed this union. Mr. Spicer and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He is a member of the Good Templar organization. Politically he is a firm Democrat and is recognized as a prominent and enterprising business man and a valuable citizen.

Robert B. Stone, general manager of Cumberland Furnace, Dickson County, Tenn., was born at the furnace on September 16, 1837. His father was Hardiman Stone, who was also born in Dickson County on December 8, 1805, and died February 26, 1880. At the age of fifteen years our subject purchased his freedom from his father, paying for the same \$500, and went to Texas, where he engaged in the manufactory of charcoal for two years. He then returned to the furnace where he has secured a position as manager. He was married, January 23, 1864, to Sarah M. Jackson. To this union have been born five children: Maggie V., born June 26, 1869; Epps H., born November 16, 1870; Ida F., born April 16, 1872; Effie S., born December 6, 1875, and Robert J., born March 15, 1878. Our subject's wife died March 23, 1881, and on January 15, 1885, he was married to Kate Richardson. Robert B. enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, being a member of the Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, while he is an Episcopalian. He is a Democrat and a man of much influence in the county.

Mrs. J. J. Wyatt was born in Dickson County, Tenn., August 16,



1834, the daughter of Solomon and Jerusha (Darwin) Petty. The father was born in South Carolina in 1784, and died in Dickson County in 1860. The mother was born in 1794, and died in 1873. They immigrated to Dickson County, Tenn., in 1811, where they lived until their deaths. Our subject's great-grandfather was a captain in the Revolutionary war for seven years under Gen. Green. November 16, 1854, our subject was married to William Wyatt, of Jackson County, Tenn. This union has been blessed with eight children: Eugene, Alice, Walter, James, Fanny D. (deceased), Sallie, Laura and Fredrick. Her husband is engaged as engineer for the Tennesse Manufacturing Company, at Nashville, which position he has held for fourteen years. She is a woman of fine executive ability and manages the farm in person. She and husband are members of the Christian Church.

William H. Taylor was born in Davidson County, Tenn., January 9, 1836, the son of Bartley and Mary Taylor. The father was born in Williamson County December 25, 1808. The parents came to Jones Creek, Dickson County, in 1861, where they are still living, making their home with William H. In the year 1861 our subject entered in the civil war, joining Company B, Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment. He entered as orderly sergeant and was promoted to second lieutenant, which office he held till the close of the war. While at Atlanta, Ga., he received a severe wound in the right arm, disabling him for three months. In 1868 he was married to Mary E. Richardson. To them were born six children: Sallie W., Mary L., Henry T., Lavienia, Ellen J. and Edward. In his political views Mr. Taylor is a Democrat, and is a man of good standing among his fellow-citizens.

James J. Thompson was born July 13, 1842. His parents were Jeremiah and Angeline Thompson. The father was born December 7, 1801, and died March 2, 1864; the mother was born July 3, 1804, and died November 9, 1869. At the age of twenty our subject entered the Confederate Army as orderly sergeant, in 1862, joining Company E, Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, and served in the army until the surrender, when he returned home. He engaged in farming, which occupation he still follows. October 11, 1870, he was married to Irena S. Winstead. She was born in Humphreys County, Tenn., January 26, 1852. This union has resulted in seven children: Lela A., born September 11, 1871, and died March 18, 1873; Laura A., born January 30, 1873, and died January 21, 1874; Dorsey O., born August 7, 1875; Willie A., born September 30, 1877, died October 18, 1882; Hester L., born February 9, 1880; Lizzie M., born February 2, 1882, and Walter S., born May 5, 1884. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Thompson is a Democrat.

Franklin Fulton Tidwell was born in Dickson County, Tenn., July 26, 1840, and was the eldest of nine children born to Moses and Nancy (McCaslin) Tidwell. Our subject was reared on a farm in his native county, living with his parents until the breaking out of the great civil war in 1861, when he enlisted in the Confederate Army, joining Company K, Eleventh Tennessee, of which company he was chosen first lieutenant, and afterward promoted to the captaincy. He was mustered into the service at Nashville, and served throughout the war. Returning to his native county he engaged in teaching school on Jones' Creek, near the present site of the town of Dickson. He then engaged in merchandising in Dickson, and was married while thus engaged, March 1, 1866, to Magdaline K. Petty, who was born in Hickman County, Tenn., January 8, 1848. This union has been blessed with ten children, all of whom are living: Mary Magdaline, born February 22, 1867; Nancy Hattie, born March 25, 1868; Hickman Benton, born August 23, 1869; Susan Razelia, born August 14, 1871; Albert Sidney, born February 24, 1873; Oscar Cromwell, born August 28, 1874; Roberta Josephine, born February 14, 1876; Vina Kansas, born August 9, 1877; Anna Elizabeth, born June 24, 1881, and Frankie Pellham, born January 3, 1886. While the early educational advantages of our subject were limited he nevertheless acquired a good common school education and has kept well abreast of the times and current events. He is now engaged in farming, owning 500 acres of land situated one and a third miles south of Burns' Station. He is a Royal Arch Mason, being a member of Dickson Lodge, No. 478, F. & A. M., also a member of Charlotte Lodge, K. of H. He is an industrious and energetic man and is a staunch believer in the Democratic party. Hickman C., brother to our subject, was a brave and gallant soldier, going through the entire war and dying at the close at Greensboro, N. C.

Prof. W. T. Wade, proprietor and principal of Edgewood Normal School, Dickson County, Tenn., is a native of Lynchburg, Va., but is a graduate of the Lebanon Ohio College. He plied his vocation in West Virginia, Missouri and Texas, and then came to Tennessee, taking charge of a school at Waverly, Humphreys County, for two years. In 1885 he leased the school property at Edgewood for twenty years, and established an excellent school where all the higher branches are taught. He possesses the highest confidence of the community and is particularly esteemed for the deep interest he takes in the educational and moral welfare of youth.

## CHEATHAM COUNTY.

Thomas J. Adkisson, a farmer, was born in what was formerly Davidson County, now Cheatham, December 23, 1837. He was the son of S. W. and Nancy (Forian) Adkisson, both natives of Virginia. His father was born in 1801 and his mother in 1811. The father of Mr. Adkisson came to what is now Cheatham in 1820. By occupation he was a mechanic, and built what are known as the "Narrows of Harpeth." He died in this county August 28, 1875. The mother of Mr. Adkisson died January 13, 1866. The early life of Mr. Adkisson was spent on the farm, and when the war broke out he enlisted in Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army May 8, 1851. He served the entire time of the war; was paroled in Guilford County, N. C., in 1865, and then returned to farming until November, 1880, when he removed to Ashland City. He was a member of the company that built what was known as the Ashland City Mills, and continued the milling business until 1884, when he sold out to John Tyson. Since 1884 he has been engaged in farming, and is politically a Democrat. In 1877 he was elected superintendent of public instruction and held the office until 1884. January 10, 1866, he was married to Tennie J. Hale, born in Cheatham County in 1844, daughter of Mathew T. and Elizabeth Hale, both natives of Cheatham County. By this union six children were born, viz.: Nannie E., Samuel H., Virginia, Mary F., Mathew T. and William B. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. He is one of the leading and influential men of Cheatham County and an honorable man.

James M. Bagwell, M. D., is a son of Pleasant and Nancy (Morrow) Bagwell, and was born in February, 1828. The father was a Virginian by birth, born March 31, 1805. He came to Tennessee in 1844, and located in Montgomery County, where he followed the life of an agriculturist. About 1826 he was married to Miss Morrow, of Montgomery County, and to them were born these children: J. M., W. M., L. V., Margaret C. (deceased in 1856), Mary J., Emma V., Martha A., Elmyra T. and Ellen E. The father died September 2, 1879. James M. was reared on his father's farm and received a common school education. In 1850-51 he attended the medical university of Louisville, Ky., and graduated as an M. D. from that institution in March, 1853. He began practicing medicine in Cheatham County, near Kingston Springs, in 1853,



and has since made that place his home. He is considered an excellent physician, and has many friends. In 1859 he led to the hymeneal altar Miss Caroline Mays, a native of Tennessee, who has borne him these three children: Emma M., John N. and Maud Eva. Dr. Bagwell owns a good tract of land in the Eleventh District, and is quite well fixed financially.

John H. Balthrop is a son of John C. and Nancy (White) Balthrop, born in North Carolina in 1810 and 1808. They were married in Tennessee about 1830, and became the parents of these children: William H., Robert F., Mary L. (deceased), Eliza A., John H. (our subject), Gustavus J., Julia A. (deceased), Zachariah T. and Sarah J. Robert F. and Gustavus J. were both killed in the Confederate Army, the former at Alexandria, La., and the latter at Jonesboro, Ga. The father is still living. The mother died January 5, 1869. John H. Balthrop was born in Robertson County, Tenn., August 18, 1841. He was reared on the farm, and January 19, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Forty-ninth Tennessee Confederate Infantry. He was captured at Fort Donelson and taken to Camp Douglas, at Chicago, and held until September, 1862. He rejoined his regiment and was at Vicksburg, Port Hudson and Jackson, Miss. He then went to Mobile, where he remained until the battle of Missionary Ridge. He then went to Dalton, Ga., where he remained until 1864. He joined the army at New Hope, and was in all the campaigns back to Peach Tree Creek, where he was wounded in the right thigh, which caused the amputation of his leg. He was in the hospital at Macon and Cuthbert, Ga., until the close of the war. He then returned home and attended school two years. He then taught the "young idea" two years, and attended commercial college at Louisville, Ky. He continued teaching until 1873, when he located at Grantville and began the mercantile business. He then removed to Cheatham County, Tenn., where he now resides. He was married, January 29, 1880, to Mary J. Gupton, born November 23, 1855. They have one child, Eunice F., born December 12, 1880. Mr. Balthrop has been postmaster at Henrietta, Tenn., since 1880. He is a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

James C. Bandy, a prominent nursery-man of District No. 1, of Cheatham County, Tenn., was born in said County February 23, 1842, and is a son of R. C. Bandy, an old reliable merchant of Nashville. James is of English descent and was educated in the Western Military Institute at Nashville. His wife's maiden name was Sarah M. McDowell. She was born in the State March 15, 1844, and is of Irish extraction, and was educated in the State capital. Mr. and Mrs. Bandy were married

September 15, 1864, and lived in Nashville until 1869 when he moved to his present location and entered into the nursery business. He does a general business and propagates all the leading varieties of each class. He is doing an extensive and paying business and his goods may be relied upon as first-class. He is very reasonable in his prices and is doing well financially.

Simeon W. Barbee, editor, was born January 9, 1839, in Lawrence County, Ala. His father, James Barbee, was a Virginian of French descent and served in the war of 1812, was a breveted captain, a farmer and spent all his married life in northern Alabama. He had several brothers, one of whom immigrated to Indiana and settled at Indianapolis about forty years ago. Another brother, Capt. Trans Barbee, died recently at his home near Courtland, Ala., at the advanced age of ninety-two years. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Sallie Ready, an Alabamian, to whom his father was married about the year 1824. She was a woman of vigorous intellect and of strong physical powers, as also was his father. At the early age of twelve years his mother embraced religion and joined the Methodist Church, in whose communion she lived and died. She was a Christian in every sense of the term. To his parents were born eight children—three daughters and five sons—all of whom in early life connected themselves with the Methodist Church. Two of his sisters have died, also two brothers. Four of our subject's brothers became ministers of the gospel. One of these is now pastor of McKendree Church, Nashville, Tenn., and is receiving a salary of \$4,000 per annum. He has been a preacher thirty-four years. One brother, John A. Barbee, is a regular physician of Texas, a graduate from Vanderbilt University, of Tennessee. His parents were not wealthy and they taught their children self-reliance and independence of character. They worked nine months and went to school three months during the year. At the age of seventeen our subject was admitted to the academy at Somerville, Ala., conducted by Z. F. Freeman and D. L. Lakin, and there received the training that affected the current of his whole after life. He began teaching in 1857 when not quite nineteen years of age. In October, 1859, he joined Tennessee Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, since which time he has been pastor and school-teacher. In August, 1884, he became the publisher and editor of *The Reporter*, a weekly Democratic paper, published at Ashland City, Tenn., in which business he is now engaged. He was married June 6, 1865, to Lizzie A. Gold, of Montgomery County, Tenn. The fruits of this union are eight children, four of whom are with the angels and four remain.

John T. Batts was born in Robertson County, Tenn., October 1, 1830,

son of Mary Batts, who was a native of Tennessee. John T. was educated in the district schools of his native county and has followed the occupation of farming from boyhood. He settled on the farm where he now lives in 1866. He owns 190 acres of well improved land, a part of which is in a high state of cultivation. He has earned all he has by the sweat of his own brow and is now in very comfortable circumstances. He also keeps a general merchandise store which is bringing him in good returns. He was united in marriage to Martha W. Pool, January 7, 1854. She was born August 9, 1834, and was the daughter of James and Mason Pool, born in Tennessee. She has borne her husband these children: William T., Thomas J., James H., Mary A., Nancy, Benjamin W., Albert C. J., Alfonso and Van Buren. The Batts family are of Irish descent and favor Democratic principles. Mr. and Mrs. Batts are members of the Christian Church and are highly respected people.

Thomas Bell was born in what is now Cheatham County, August 6, 1830. His parents, Thomas and Judy S. Bell, were natives of North Carolina, and were married in the early part of this century, and became the parents of seven children—three sons and four daughters, namely: John, Martha, Rebecca, Mary, Cynthia, Jessie and Thomas. The subject of this sketch was the last child born to this union. He attended the district schools in boyhood and acquired a common school education. He has always followed the occupation of farming and owns 800 acres of good and well improved land, upon which he raises principally corn, wheat and tobacco. He was married to Rosona Harris in 1852. To them were born these children: William T., Sarah E., Henry and Rosona. Mrs. Bell died in 1871, and in 1872 Mr. Bell married Nancy Williams, who bore him five children, viz.: Mary R., John W., Maggie O., Nancy and Judas E. The Bell family have been known in this State for nearly a century. They are good citizens and are well known and respected. Mr. Bell is of Scotch-Irish descent, a Democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Abner F. Bidwell was born in Tennessee October 10, 1839, son of Charles Bidwell, who was born in Connecticut in 1787, and is of English descent, a descendant of John Bidwell, who emigrated from England in the seventeenth century and died in 1683. When a young man the father of our subject came to Tennessee and finally located in Robertson County, where he made the acquaintance of Mrs. Martha (Binkley) Shaw, his future wife. She was a German by descent, and to them were born eight children. Those now living are Charles M., Belle G., Sarah B., Frey, Julia A. and Abner F., our subject. The father died in 1848 and the mother in 1855. Abner attended the com-



mon schools, the Liberty Academy at Springfield, and the East Tennessee University at Knoxville. In January, 1861, he located on his present farm of 400 acres, which is very pleasantly located on the Cheatham and Robertson County line. Pinnacle Rock may be seen from his residence, and the bluffs which are covered with evergreens, cedar, laurel and ivy. Mr. Bidwell was married in January, 1869, to Miss Mary F. Justice, daughter of Jack and Susan Justice, of Robertson County. They are the parents of the following children: Emma F., Beuna M., Charles B., John F., Ruth M. (deceased), Paul B. and Martha M. Mr. Bidwell is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

George W. Binkley, a prominent citizen and native of Cheatham County, Tenn., was born April 3, 1833, and is a son of Henry and Polly (Bennett) Binkley, both natives of Tennessee. The father was born in 1784, and the mother about the same time. They died in 1860 and 1843, respectively. Our subject was united in marriage to Miss Nancy Moses, who was born in Tennessee in 1836. Her father, Henry Moses, was born in Georgia in 1792, and came to Tennessee when about twenty years of age. Here he married the mother, Eberline Carney, who was born in 1812. Her father died in 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Binkley became the parents of these children: Sarah (deceased), Eliza A., Eberline, John R., Nancy M., James, William T. and Emma. Mr. Binkley was reared on a farm, and followed farming for a livelihood until 1862, when he enlisted in Company G, First Tennessee Regiment, and was stationed at Nashville for nineteen months. His health was very poor at this time and he was compelled to return home. Since that time he has been selling timber, and also farms at different times. In 1884 he moved on the farm where he now resides. He belongs to the Republican party.

Alexander F. Binkley, M. D., was born in Davidson County, Tenn., January 2, 1845. He was educated at the Willwood Institute. In early life he worked on a farm, and before he was eligible to any office was appointed justice of the peace in the Second District. In 1866 he was elected to the same office, and after serving twelve months resigned, and was soon after appointed county superintendent of public instruction, and held the office until it was abolished about one year later. He held the office of county surveyor about three years, and in 1867 began studying medicine. In 1877 he entered Vanderbilt University at Nashville, and graduated March 1, 1879. He then returned to Cheatham County and began the practice of his profession, and has met with good success. December 26, 1873, he was married to Mary I. Boyd, born January 11, 1850, daughter of Walter and Martha (White) Boyd, born in Virginia

and North Carolina in 1798 and 1820. The mother was twice married, her first husband being a brother of Walter Boyd. To Mr. and Mrs. Binkley were born these children: Isabel J. B., Martha A., Mildred M. and William M. Mildred died May 15, 1879. Our subject and wife are members of the Christian Church and he is a Republican. His parents were Blackstone and Rebecca (Felts) Binkley. They were born in Tennessee and North Carolina in 1804 and 1807, respectively, and were married in 1825. November 10, 1863, the father was taken from home by guerrillas and shot dead. The mother died July 3, 1865. The grandparents were born in North Carolina in 1784 and 1789, and died in 1828 and 1859. The great-grandfather, Adam Binkley, was born in Germany in 1739, and came to Pennsylvania, thence to North Carolina. He died in 1839. The great-grandmother, Mattie Weller, was born in 1744 and died in 1812.

Adam Binkly, general merchant, was born in what is now Cheatham County, February 23, 1838. He is the son of James and Lucinda (Smith) Binkly and is of German extraction. His father was born about the year 1801 in Tennessee, and his mother about 1816. His grandfather was Jacob Binkly who immigrated to Tennessee at an early day and died in this State. His father died in Cheatham County in 1866. Mr. Binkly was reared on the farm and secured his education in the country schools. He came to Ashland City in 1863 and engaged in business; has since continued the business in this place. He is one of the leading merchants of Cheatham County and has been quite successful; was married in 1866 to Miss Mary Stewart, born in this county in 1850; have two children viz.: Sammiselle, Inez Leviga. In politics he is a Democrat. He and wife are members of the Christian Church and he is an honorable man and a good citizen.

Prof. William I. Harper, principal of the Pleasant View High School, was born December 28, 1855, in Dickson County, Tenn. His father, David Harper, was born in Montgomery County in 1835 and is of Irish descent. In 1853 he married Miss Elizabeth Harris and to their union the following children have been born: Missouri A., William I., Eudora E., James W., Richard R., David H. and Benjamin M. All are now living except the two daughters. Both parents are living near Clarksville. William I., our subject, was educated at Center Point High School, near the line of Dickson and Montgomery Counties. The school included a classical course which our subject completed, after which he engaged in the business of teaching. He first taught four years at Collinsville, Tenn. He was married in 1880 to Miss Maria Lyle, daughter of William and Elizabeth Lyle. In February, 1884, he moved with his family to Pleasant

View where he became principal of the high school and has since resided. Under his supervision the school has become one of the leading institutions of learning in this part of the State. He teaches the English, Latin and Greek courses and the higher mathematics. Prof. Harper and wife are the parents of the following children: Granville, born in 1882, and Eudora L., born in 1885. Prof. Harper is a Democrat but does not take an active part in politics. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Dr. Hiram B. Carney, dealer in drugs and general merchandise, was born in Davidson County, March 31, 1837. He is of German-Irish descent and the son of E. B. Carney and Unity (Lewis) Carney. His parents were both born in Tennessee. His father, born in 1811, was a farmer by occupation. He died in 1878. The mother of Dr. Carney was born in 1821 and died in 1852. The life of Dr. Carney was spent on the farm until at the age of twenty-one years he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. J. P. Dromgoole in 1858, at Shelbyville, Tenn. In 1859 he continued the study of medicine at Ashland City under Dr. Joseph Hudson, attended lectures at Nashville University and then practiced medicine at Ashland City. In 1879 he took a second course of lectures at Vanderbilt University and graduated in 1880. Since that time he has been doing only an office practice. In October, 1882, he began the drug business, also general merchandise and is in that business at the present. November 20, 1860, he was married to Miss Tennessee Lenox, born in what is now Cheatham County in 1844. By this marriage two children were born, Ellata and Jenner. He is a Democrat and was made a Mason in 1872; he is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a prosperous physician and for twenty-five years has been the leading physician of this county.

Enoch Dozier, general merchant, was born in Davidson County January 15, 1849, son of Enoch and Judith (Gupton) Dozier, and is of English-French descent. The father was born in Davidson County in 1806 and the mother was born in Montgomery County in 1808. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Enoch Dozier, born in North Carolina and came to what is now Tennessee about the year 1780, where he died at the almost unparalleled age of one hundred and five. The father of Mr. Dozier died in Cheatham County in 1874, and the mother died in 1875. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and received a common school education. In 1881 he came to Ashland City and engaged in the milling business, which he continued until 1885. He then engaged in the general merchandise business and still continues the same. He was married, April 4, 1878, to Miss Bettie McDaniel, a native



of Williamson County, born in 1857, and the daughter of Robert and Clay McDaniel. To this union was born one child, Hugh. Our subject is a Democrat, though a conservative one, and a member of the Christian Church. He is a representative of one of the first families of Tennessee, and is an honorable citizen.

John M. Duke, general merchant, was born in what is now Cheatham County July 23, 1835. He is the son of John W. and Susan (Bobo) Duke, and is of English extraction. His father was a native of Tennessee, and was born in 1805 and died in 1875. His mother was born in Robertson County and died in Clarksville about 1835. In 1856 our subject went to Texas from Clarksville as an artist, and remained there a short time; he then went to Louisiana and began clerking in a grocery store; later he returned to Texas and in 1861 enlisted in a company of Texas rangers, where he spent more than four years in the Confederate service. At the close of the war he returned to Marshall, Tex., where he had lived for some time before the war. In 1868 he returned to Cheatham County and located at Henrietta, where he engaged in the mercantile business until 1880, when he went to Scott County, Mo.; was there more than one year. In 1882 he came to Ashland City, where he has since resided. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Henrietta Gupton, born in Cheatham County August 20, 1850. Have four children: Cora L., Phillip E., Allen J. and John Tandy. In addition to his mercantile business our subject carries on an undertaking establishment. Mrs. Duke was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and died March 3, 1886. Mr. Duke is also a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically he is a Democrat.

Samuel H. Dunn is a son of Lewis and Judith (Mays) Dunn, natives of Virginia. The father came to Tennessee in the early part of the present century, and always followed the occupation of farming. He owned a tract of land in Cheatham County, on which was located the Kingston Springs, which afford fine sulphur and freestone water. There is also a spring of chalybeate water on the same ground. He and wife became the parents of five children: William A. (deceased in 1851), Thomas M. (deceased in 1885), James M., Joseph N. and Samuel H. The father died in 1842 or 1843, and the mother in 1847. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Samuel H. was born at Kingston Springs September 10, 1832, and was reared on the farm and educated in the public schools of the day. He was married to Julia Lee (*nee* Asburn), and nine children blessed their union: Lewis T., Lucy S., Judith M., John V., Samuel H., Jr., Robert E. L., James N., Elizabeth (died in 1864) and one who died in infancy. Mr. Dunn owns a good

farm in the Eleventh District. He is one of the leading citizens in the county, and is a member of the Christian Church.

Abner Edwards was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., January 3, 1818, son of Jonathan and Martha (Farmer) Edwards, who were born in North Carolina and Virginia, respectively, and were married about 1780. To them were born ten children, of whom our subject was the fifth. He was educated in the common schools and was reared on a farm. February 2, 1840, he was united in marriage to Sallie Maxey, daughter of James and Mary Maxey. She was born September 1, 1820, and has borne her husband four children: Mary, born March 1, 1841; Susan E., born April 26, 1843, and died May 24, 1870; Joseph W., born November 1, 1845, and died January 8, 1885, and Nancy A. T., born June 22, 1853. Mr. Edwards owns 600 acres of well improved land and is very comfortably situated. Mr. Edwards is a member of the Baptist Church, and his family is much esteemed in the community. His daughter Mary J. is the wife of W. J. Stewart, and the mother of nine children; Susan E. was married to William Etherly in 1869; Joseph W. was married to Samuella Simpkins in 1871 and has one child, and Nancy A. T. is the wife of James M. Smith and has two children. Mr. Edwards is a Democrat politically.

James J. Everett is a son of Charles and Lucinda (Stewart) Everett and was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., January 30, 1840. The father was born in Tennessee July 12, 1807, and the mother January 31, 1814. They were married March 1, 1832, and became the parents of seven children: Mary J., Anna E., Nancy, James J., Martha, Fredona and Robert. James J. was their fourth child and was reared by them on a farm and received a common school education. He located on his present farm at an early date. He owns 100 acres of very fertile river bottom land, upon which he raises principally corn, wheat and tobacco. In 1861 he enlisted in the Forty-Ninth Tennessee Infantry, and was in the battles of Port Hudson, Jackson, Miss., the Georgia campaign and Franklin, where he was taken prisoner and held in Nashville until the close of the war. He then returned home and engaged in agricultural pursuits and January 28, 1868, he was married to Emily Sanders, born February 22, 1851, and daughter of John and Phoebe Sanders. Mr. and Mrs. Everett became the parents of six children: Martha J., Mary T., Clarence W., Sophia E., Charles R. and Effie L. Since 1882 Mr. Everett has been deputy sheriff of Cheatham County, and has proved himself an efficient officer. He is a Democrat.

Jonathan D. Fambrough was born in what is now Cheatham County, Tenn., June 6, 1829, son of Shederack and Agnes Fambrough, natives of

Virginia. They were the parents of these children: Edward, Median W., Arlond H., Jonathan D. and Massie. Jonathan was educated in the common schools, and has always followed the occupation of farming. He settled on his farm of 375 acres in 1874. He has 200 acres under cultivation, on which he raises wheat, corn and tobacco. He was united in marriage to Sarah E. Miles, December 20, 1853. She was born November 21, 1833, and is the daughter of William and Rebecca Miles, who were born in Tennessee and Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Fambrough were born nine children: James G., Mary L., David W., William E., Mattie R., John L., Robert F., Rufus M. and Georgie W. In 1884 Mr. Fambrough was commissioned by the government to be United States mail carrier from Ashland City to Clarksville. He is well respected and belongs to the Democratic party. He enlisted in Harding's artillery at Nashville in 1861 and participated in the battles of Shiloh and Fishing Creek. Some of his early ancestors were soldiers in the war of 1812.

William B. Felts is a native of Tennessee, born March 21, 1863, son of James T. and Emily (Hooper) Felts, born in this State in 1833 and 1837, respectively. They were married August 20, 1855. The father was a farmer, a member of the Free-Will Baptist Church and politically a Republican. The mother died May 3, 1876. Our subject is of German and Scotch descent and was educated in the public schools of the county. In 1878 he entered as clerk in a powder-mill company store, and by his good business qualifications was given charge of the company's books and made manager of the store. He was postmaster at Sycamore, and in 1884 entered the well-known queensware house of Spire & Duff and remained with them over one year. He then returned to the mills, and has since occupied his old position. He is in excellent physical and mental health, and is fully competent to attend to the enormous business entrusted to him. January 31, 1884, he was married to Mary E. Allen, daughter of Dr. G. S. Allen, of Nashville. She was born in this State November 7, 1864. Her mother's maiden name was Jeanette Oakley. Mr. and Mrs. Felts have one child, named Hugh Allen, born December 31, 1884. Mr. Felts is a staunch Republican.

James W. Fielder is a representative of one of the old pioneer families of Tennessee, and is of Irish-German descent. He was born December 28, 1837, and is the son of James and Lucinda Fielder, who were the parents of eleven children, our subject being the sixth. He attended the district schools in his neighborhood, and from boyhood has followed the occupation of farming. He has been very fortunate in his business enterprises, and by his energy and economy now owns a comfortable home and a farm of 123 acres of well improved land. He was united in mar-



riage to Annetta Frazier, February 8, 1877. She was born December 27, 1852, and is the daughter of Leonard and Susan Frazier, who were natives of North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Fielder were born these children: Lizzie L., Minnie P. and James H. Mr. Fielder's political views are Democratic, and he gives that party his support.

Ezekiel S. Gleaves was born in Tennessee, in 1819, and is the son of Matthew Gleaves, who was one of the early settlers of this country. He was married to Elizabeth Smith, in this State. Ezekiel S. was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Lowe in 1856. She was born in 1832 and is a daughter of Gideon and Delana (Dowlen) Lowe, natives of Tennessee, born in 1801 and 1803, respectively, and died in 1859 and 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Gleaves became the parents of these five children: Lizzie M., Adalaska, Mary L., Gertrude S. and Petronia L. Our subject's early life was spent on a farm, and at the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Confederate service in 1861 and remained one year, when he was compelled to return home, on account of sickness in the family. He, however, furnished a substitute before leaving, and then returned to the home farm, where he lived until his death in 1867. His widow then assumed entire control of the farm and managed it until 1873, when she leased it for a term of years and moved near the county seat, her residence being in the suburbs of Ashland City. She is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, as was her husband.

Wiley J. Gossett is a son of John Gossett and a native of Robertson County, Tenn., where he was born January 9, 1818. His father was born in North Carolina, in 1775, and was of English-German ancestry. He came to Tennessee when a young man and located in Montgomery County, where he married Virginia Hutchinson, of North Carolina. They were among the early pioneers and the father was a farmer. He died in 1863 and the mother in 1869. Wiley attended the common schools and on reaching his majority began farming, and that has been his principal occupation through life. March 8, 1849, he led to Hymen's altar Elizabeth Ayers, of Robertson County, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ayers, of that county. To them were born Virginia Tennessee (Mrs. James T. Wilson), John D., James E. and Annie L., all of whom are living except John D., who died in infancy. In 1854 Mr. Gossett moved on his present farm of about 200 acres. He is a Democrat and has served twenty years as magistrate of his civil district. He and all his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for the last thirty-six years he has been an abstainer from the use of ardent spirits and is now an active advocate of the cause of temperance.

Mrs. Nancy E. Greer is the widow of William Greer and the daugh-

ter of F. P. Sullivan, who was a native of Virginia, and immigrated to this State, with his parents, when quite small. He first settled in Madison County, West Tenn., and in 1846 moved to Davidson County. He was a mechanic by trade and worked at that occupation until his death, which occurred at his home in Davidson County, in 1882. He was married to Mary Wilson, who bore him these ten children, viz.: Nancy E., Willis J., L. J., Florence G., William C., Harriet and A. B. are living, and James W., Mary E. and Martha J. are deceased. Our subject, Nancy E., was married to William Greer in 1860, and to them were born these children: W. F., J. W., Hattie E. and James M., who died in 1867; Mr. Greer died in 1884. He was a farmer by occupation and owned a fine tract of land in the Eleventh District of Cheatham County. Mrs. Greer is now living on her farm, near the N. W. Railroad, and is respected by all who know her.

James W. Gupton is a son of Eben and Lydia Gupton and was born in Tennessee January 24, 1844. His parents were born in North Carolina, and to them were born seven children, our subject being the second child. He received his education in the common schools and since boyhood has followed the occupations of farming and blacksmithing, in which he has been very successful. In 1874 he erected a grist-mill on his farm, and sends out the best quality of flour and meal from said mill. He is the owner of 450 acres of well improved land, and is one of the most prosperous men in the county. October 6, 1872, he was married to Henrietta (Duke) Gupton, widow of Cave J. Gupton. She is a daughter of John E. and Elizabeth Duke and was born May 27, 1844. To their marriage two children were born: Minnie and Johnnie. Mr. Gupton is a Democrat in politics, and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Cave J. Gupton, Henrietta Gupton's first husband, was born July 17, 1846, and was married to our subject's wife September 18, 1866. To them were born three children: Robbie E., Samuel D. and Cave D. Cave J. Gupton died April 17, 1871, and his death was mourned by all who knew him. His widow became the possessor of 200 acres of land and has the same in her own name.

John J. Gupton, farmer and native of Cheatham County, Tenn., was born June 19, 1847, and is a son of Robert T. and grandson of Abner Gupton. The mother's maiden name was Martha H. Power. She was born in North Carolina in 1820, and was married to Robert T. Gupton about 1835. He was born in 1811. To them were born eight children—five sons and three daughters. The father was industrious and well liked by all who knew him. He died October 22, 1866, and his wife May 22, 1863. Our subject is the seventh of their children. He has

always followed the life of a farmer, and in boyhood secured a common school education. He located on his farm of 275 acres of land in 1881. His land is fertile and also well improved. May 9, 1871, he was united in marriage to Martha G. Gupton, who was born July 7, 1853. Her parents were Abner and Jane Gupton, natives of North Carolina. To our subject and wife have been born these children: Robert A., Essia, Martha H., Charles F., Kindrick and Dempsey A. Mr. Gupton is a Democrat, and was chosen squire of District No. 6 in 1874. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Thomas Y. Hagewood, merchant, was born in this State March 22, 1849, and is a son of N. P. and Mary J. (Carroll) Hagewood, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1806 and 1835, respectively. The mother died in 1883. Our subject was married, in 1873, to Miss L. C. Smith, born August 25, 1853. Her parents were J. W. and Sarah (Davis) Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Hagewood became the parents of four children: James P., born August 14, 1874; Isaac B., born July 31, 1878 (deceased); William T. D., born March 1, 1880, and Sarah J., born August 8, 1881. Mrs. Hagewood died September 23, 1881, and October 19, 1884, he wedded Miss C. A. Blanton, born February 19, 1865, daughter of William and Martha (Davis) Blanton, both now dead. To Mr. Hagewood's last marriage one child was born—Zelma E., born March 16, 1885. Our subject received the education and rearing of the average farmer's boy. In 1874 he was elected justice of the peace and discharged the duties of that office for six years. In 1882 he opened a general merchandise store near the river, and has been quite prosperous. He farms in connection with his store, and raises principally corn and tobacco. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

Mrs. Martha A. Hiland is the daughter of Martin and Hannah (Lucas) Morris. The father came to Tennessee from North Carolina when quite a small lad. At the call of the governor for volunteers to subdue the Indians he enlisted, and lost his life fighting for his country. He was the father of six children. Mrs. Martha Hiland is the widow of George W. Hiland, who was a native of Burke County, N. C., born in 1799. He came to Tennessee in 1819, settling in the Thirteenth District of Cheatham County. He was a farmer and owned a tract of land in the same district. He died August 28, 1862, leaving eight children, four of whom have since died: Rachel H., died January 3, 1832; John E., died January 13, 1832; Martha M., died January 5, 1874, and Matilda C., died October 6, 1874. Mr. Hiland was a member of the Old School Presbyterians, and his widow is a member of the same. She is



now living on her farm at the advanced age of seventy-two years, and is much respected and esteemed by all who know her.

James W. Hogan was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., January 31, 1818, son of John and Martha Hogan, who were natives of North Carolina. Both their parents were natives of England, and came to America and settled in Halifax, N. C. The mother's maiden name was King. She was married to the father December 13, 1792, and came to Tennessee about three years later and engaged in farming. They were the parents of ten children, our subject being the youngest. He was educated in the schools of his native county, and has followed the occupation of farming since boyhood. He was married to Margaret Morgan December 13, 1838. She was born about 1819, and was the daughter of Willis and Rebecca Morgan. Mrs. Hogan died February 8, 1856, leaving one child—Amanda. December 31, 1856, Mr. Hogan married Caroline Weakley, born July 4, 1827. She is a daughter of Jefferson and Jerusha Weakley, who were natives of this State. By his last wife he became the father of five children: George, Shelley, John, Alexander and Charley. Our subject owns 174 acres of well improved land, on which he settled in 1878. He began life with little or no capital, but has climbed the ladder of prosperity until he ranks among the first farmers of the county. He is a Democrat, and he and wife are members of the Baptist Church.

Willis Hyde (deceased) was born in the year 1806, June 17, in what is now Cheatham County, Tenn. His father, John Hyde, was a native Tennessean, and was married to Elizabeth Emberson, who bore him nine children, our subject being the third. The only one now living is Mrs. Elizabeth Elliott. The father died in 1838 and the mother several years previous to that date. Our subject attended the common schools, and after reaching his majority began farming on the place where he was born and where he lived until his death. In 1840 his marriage with Marina E. Shaw was celebrated. She was a daughter of James and Callie (Pace) Shaw, and bore her husband no children. Our subject was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and being born here when the country was new, he grew up with and helped to develop it. He accumulated a large amount of property, and the farm on which he lived and died lies near Pleasant View, and consists of nearly 700 acres. He died July 23, 1882, and his widow and Marvel Z. and Jackson T. Snell, two young men who have been reared by our subject and his wife, are still living on the farm. Mrs. Hyde is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John S. Jones is a prominent citizen of District No. 8, Cheatham County, and was born in this State June 13, 1847. His parents were

David and Elizabeth (Daniel) Jones, born in Tennessee and North Carolina in 1816 and 1826, respectively. The mother came to Tennessee with her father about 1835. She died in 1867 and the father in 1863. John S. is of English descent, and has always followed the occupation of farming. In 1871 he was married to Miss Martha A. Weakley, who was born in Tennessee January 24, 1847, daughter of John A. and Annie (Wall) Weakley. To Mr. and Mrs. Jones four children were born: Annie E., born September 7, 1872; William C., born August 4, 1874, John A., born January 20, 1877, and Levi B., born June 10, 1879. In 1873 Mr. Jones was elected justice of the peace of the Eighth District, and served four years. In 1876 he moved on his present farm, and also owns a good farm on the Cumberland River. In his political views he is a Democrat.

Robert Jones, farmer, was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., December 22, 1822, son of James and Martha Jones, natives of North Carolina. They came to Tennessee about 1790. Our subject was the ninth of their thirteen children, and was educated in the common schools, and has followed the life of a farmer, and now owns 120 acres of well improved land. March 5, 1846, he was united in marriage to Mary J. Major, daughter of J. S. and M. Major. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jones: Martha, Mirana, Fudona, Mary J., John J., William and Robert D. Mrs. Jones died August 15, 1859, and November 15, 1865, Mr. Jones married Amanda Masters, who was born May 10, 1840, and daughter of Thomas and Susan Masters, who were born in England. By his last wife Mr. Jones became the father of these children: Thomas C. and Francis M. He is a Democrat in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Clifton. His second wife died February 14, 1872. He is known as an excellent citizen and farmer, and his people have been known in this State for many years.

Robert C. Justice was born April 9, 1854, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is a son of Jack Justice, who was also a native of Robertson County, born in the early part of this century. He married Miss Susan M. Fizer, a native of Robertson County, and to this union five children were born, of whom our subject is the youngest. Those now living are Joseph A., Mary F., John F. and our subject. The father died in 1854, and a few years later the mother married Henry E. Hyde, a native of Tennessee, and two children were born to them: Sallie and Henrietta. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native county, and also in the school of Prof. Matthews, at Springfield. At the age of eighteen he began teaching school, and continued in that capacity two years and then farmed eight years. In 1874 he moved to Pleasant View and began

merchandising with his brother, John T. They keep a general stock of goods, and established their business under the firm name of Justice, Murrall & Co. They also deal quite extensively in tobacco. In 1875 Mr. Justice married Rosie A. Walker, born in Cheatham County, and daughter of Sterling and Rosie Walker. To them were born the following family: Leila L. (deceased), Jack E., Bettie L., Etta M., Maggie E. and Joseph S. Mr. Justice owns a good farm in Cheatham County, and in politics is a Democrat. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

John James Lee, clerk and master of chancery court, was born near Ashland City, Cheatham Co., Tenn., February 4, 1850. He was the son of James M. and Lotsey D. (Maddox) Lee, and is of English ancestry. The father of Mr. Lee was born in what is now Cheatham County in 1803. He was a magistrate for twenty-five years, and a farmer by occupation. He died in this county in 1870. The Lee family came originally from Virginia to Tennessee about 1796 or 1797, and settled near where Ashland City now stands. The mother of Mr. Lee was born in Virginia in 1809, and died in Cheatham County in 1884. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm and received a common school education. In 1870 he began the study of law at Ashland City in the office of S. D. Power, and in 1871 was admitted to the bar. He continued the practice of law until 1876, when he was appointed deputy clerk of the county court, which position he held for two years. In November, 1878 he was appointed clerk and master of chancery court, and this position has since held. He is a strong Democrat and was married, December, 1870, to Miss Mary C. Wheless, of Montgomery County, who was born May 15, 1852. They have four children: Joseph M., Adrian D., Fannie and Lottie C. Our subject became a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is one of the leading men of Cheatham County. He and wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

James J. Lenox, attorney at law, was born in what is now Cheatham County, formerly Davidson, November 23, 1837. He is the son of James and Judith (Fuque) Lenox, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. The father and mother of Mr. Lenox were born in Tennessee, the former in 1797, and the latter in 1810. The Lenox family came originally from Virginia about 1795, and settled in what is now Davidson County. They were one of the first families to settle in what is now Tennessee, and have been known in this State for nearly a century. The father of Mr. Lenox died in Cheatham County in January, 1880, and his mother in May of the same year. Mr. Lenox was reared on the farm, attended country school until sixteen years of age, and then Millwood Academy for two years.



He then entered Union University, at Murfreesboro, and graduated from that institution in 1859. Began reading law in 1860, and has been engaged in the practice of his profession since 1865. He is one of the leading lawyers of this county, and since 1867 has had a good practice in his profession in this and adjoining counties. For about fifteen years he has been a member of the firm of Sanders & Co., general merchants. In 1860 he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet C. Peebler, who was born in Davidson County in 1843. By this union eight children were born—five sons and three daughters: James K., Samuel J., Mary L., Charles B., Lulu L., George W., Commodore V. and Gracie. Mr. Lenox is a Democrat, and he and wife are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a prominent man and one of the leading men of this county.

George P. Mallory was born March 10, 1841, in Montgomery County, Tenn. His father, Dr. James Mallory, was born in North Carolina, April 14, 1796, and is of English descent. In 1808 he immigrated with his parents to Tennessee, and here he married Miss Sallie Petty, who bore him three children. The mother died in 1880, but the father is still living. George P. Mallory was educated in the common schools, the Springfield Academy and Stewart College in Clarksville. He aided his father on the farm, and in the fall of 1861 enlisted in the Forty-second Regiment Tennessee Confederate Infantry, and was in the battle of Fort Donelson, where he was captured with his regiment and held a prisoner of war until September, 1862, when he was exchanged, and then served with his regiment until the close of the war, participating in all the battles in which it was engaged. He enlisted as a private but rose to the office of lieutenant, and for some time acted as adjutant of his regiment. Since the war he has been engaged in farming up to 1870, when he began merchandising at Cheap Hill, continuing four years. He now resides at Pleasant View, where he has a general store and is doing a remunerative business. In 1870 he married Cornelia A. Newson, of Davidson County. They have two children: James and George. The mother died in 1879, and in February, 1884, Mr. Mallory married Miss Katie McFall, a native of Indiana. One child, Maud, was born to them, who died in infancy. Mr. Mallory is a Democrat.

Andrew J. Mayo, a prominent citizen of the First District, Cheatham County, Tenn., is a native of Virginia, born in 1832. He came to Tennessee with his parents in 1834. His father, James Mayo, was born in Virginia about 1790 and died in 1836, and the mother, Roxy Mayo, was born in the same State in 1792 and died in Tennessee in 1835. Andrew J. was united in marriage to Miss Marilla E. Carney, daughter of

Joshua and Sina (Binkley) Carney, born in North Carolina and Tennessee in 1816 and 1813, and died in 1885 and 1845, respectively. Mrs. Mayo was born in Tennessee in 1836, and has borne her husband thirteen children: Martha S., Mary L., Henry W., William A., Jefferson E., James W., Adelia (deceased), Melvina L., Calline D., Ledocia (deceased), Elmore D., Jessie E. (deceased) and Samuel L. Mr. Mayo spent his boyhood days on a farm, and in 1877 removed to the farm where he now lives, and where he raises corn and tobacco principally. His home is one mile from Hike's Ferry Pike and about three miles from the county seat. His family have all been Democrats and he still adheres to those principles.

John T. Moseley was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., March 1, 1832, son of Ned and Nancy Moseley, natives of Tennessee. They were the parents of these children: Elizabeth, William, John T., Benjamin F., Edward W. and Dona. John T. was educated in the common schools, and in early life was engaged in farming. In 1876 he engaged in the grocery and general merchandise business near Neptune postoffice, and has been very successful in the business. He started in life with little or no capital, but has succeeded far beyond his expectations. He carries an excellent stock of goods and is the owner of 150 acres of well improved land, and has a part of the same in a high state of cultivation. He was united in marriage to Drucilla Nicholson, February 16, 1860. She was born June 15, 1843, and is the daughter of G. and Mary Nicholson. Mr. and Mrs. Moseley became the parents of these children: William G., Mary J., Dempsey G., Clarence L., John A., Nancy J., Edward F., Richard A., Elizabeth T. and Arthur C. Mr. Moseley is a Democrat and a representative of one of the early Tennessee families.

Edward M. Newton was born October 16, 1845, in Robertson County, Tenn., as was his father before him. His father, Edward Newton, Sr., was born in the early part of the present century, and has always resided in the immediate neighborhood of his birth, and his principal business has been farming. He married Mary J. Wynn, a native of the county, and daughter of Peter and Orpha A. Wynn, and to them were born seven children, our subject being the second. Both parents yet reside in Robertson County. Those of the children who are yet living are Henry W., Silas W., Orpha A., Eleanor, Andrew J. and our subject, who was educated in the common schools. During his minority he assisted his parents on the farm, and upon reaching his majority learned the carpenter's trade, and later engaged in the milling business, which he has ever since continued. He built a flouring-mill at Ashland City, one at Cedar Hill and one at Pleasant View, and has also erected several saw-

mills in this and Robertson Counties, and was also the architect and superintendent of the Pleasant View High School building. Mr. Newton owns the Cedar Bluff Mills and a farm connected therewith, also a portable saw-mill at Cedar Hill. He and his partner, George W. Basford, are doing a thriving business. May 24, 1870, Mr. Newton wedded Alice Hyde, daughter of Henry Hyde, born near Pleasant View. They are the parents of these children: Maggie J., Edward E., Woodson and Eunice Z. Our subject is the owner of several tracts of real estate, and in politics is a Democrat, and he and wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church South. He enlisted as a soldier in the Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, Confederate States Army, and served with that regiment until the close of the war.

Sanford W. Patterson is a son of William and Annie (Cunningham) Patterson, natives of Virginia, born in 1760 and 1790, respectively. The father was married twice and was the father of twenty-four children. He died in 1850 and the mother in 1865. Sanford W. has always led the independent life of a farmer. He was married in 1858 to Miss Sarah A. Proctor, who was born in 1841. The father was Henderson Proctor and the mother a Miss Spicer. To them were born eleven children: Mary E., Talula J., Nannie A., William T., Martha, Wilson H., Elijah W., Eliza, Docia, Rebecca and Mildred F. Mr. Patterson located on the farm where he now lives in 1875. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace of the Eighth District, and re-elected in 1882. Two years later he purchased a saw and grist-mill which he is operating with good success. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, and was stationed at Fort Donelson. At its surrender he was taken prisoner and kept at Camp Douglas seven months, when he was exchanged at Vicksburg. He was taken with typhoid fever before reaching Vicksburg and was not able to reorganize with the company, but joined them at Port Hudson in December, 1862. He was at Vicksburg at its surrender, but being outside the fort with Gen. Johnston, made his escape. In July, 1864, he returned home. He and wife are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church, and is politically a Democrat.

Samuel D. Power, attorney at law, was born in Montgomery County Tenn., October 7, 1841, son of S. D. and Martha Power, whose maiden name was Ward, both natives of North Carolina; the former was born in 1799 and the latter in 1798. The Power family immigrated to Tennessee in 1820, and settled in Davidson County, where they continued to reside until 1824, when a removal and settlement in Montgomery County was made. The settlement was made in what was then Montgomery County, but which is now Cheatham. The family is of Irish descent. The father



of our subject died January, 1832, and his mother February, 1867. The early life of Mr. Power was spent on the farm. He received a common school education at the country schools and at Wirt College in Sumner County. When eighteen years of age he began teaching school, which, in connection with farming, he continued until the beginning of the war. During the war he carried on farming. In 1866 he removed to Clarksville, and for some time was engaged in the grocery business and later carried on the business of a carpenter. In 1868 he was elected recorder of Clarksville, and held the office one term, and during that time he completed his legal studies which he had begun in 1859. In 1869 he was admitted to the Clarksville bar, and in 1870 came to Ashland City and here has since continued the law practice. He was elected superintendent of public instruction in 1873 and held the office one term. He is now county attorney for Cheatham County. In 1853 he was united in marriage to Miss Fredonia M. Major, who died in 1857. Was married again in 1858, to Miss Sallie A. Duff. He is a Democrat, and was a member of the I. O. O. F. in 1867. In 1884 he was the Democratic candidate for senator for this county and Davidson. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is one of the leading lawyers of this city.

William L. Robertson is a son of S. G. and Nancy (Coon) Robertson, and was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., July 12, 1836. His parents were of Scotch-Irish descent and were born in North Carolina. They were married about 1827 and became the parents of five children. Our subject was the fourth of the family and secured his education in the common schools. His early life was spent in working at the carpenter's trade and he is now following that occupation and farming. He owns 100 acres of land near Cheaphill. At his residence is located the Neptune postoffice, he being postmaster of the same. February 28, 1858, he was married to Fredonia P. Denney, daughter of Robert and Mary Denney, natives of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Robertson became the parents of five boys: Evanda L., William D., George T., Robert G. and an infant. In 1861 our subject enlisted in the Forty-second Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, and participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Port Hudson, Jackson (Miss.), Kenesaw Mountain and New Hope Church. After his return home he engaged in farming. In 1881 he was elected squire and re-elected in 1882. In 1885 he was chosen chairman of the Cheatham County Courts and served twelve months. Mr. Robertson is considered an excellent farmer, and his family have been known in Tennessee for more than a century. He belongs to the Democratic party.

Willis W. Sanders, general merchant, was born in what is now Cheat-

ham, formerly Robertson County, January 28, 1835. He was the son of John and Nancy (Sanders) Sanders, and of Irish descent. The father of Mr. Sanders was born in what is now Cheatham County, Tenn., in 1814, and now resides in Cheatham County. The mother of Mr. Sanders was also born in what was formerly Robertson County, in 1812, and died in 1845. Our subject was reared on a farm and received his education at a country school. He remained on the farm until twenty-two years of age, and then taught school for two years. In 1859 he began general merchandising in Ashland City, and has since continued. He was married in 1875, to Miss Mary A. O'Brian, who was born in Robertson County, March, 1845; she is the daughter of Thomas and Rebecca O'Brian. Their home is made happy by five children: Myrtle, Zuleima, Della, Daisy and Katie. Mr. Sanders is a Democrat, but was formerly a Whig. In 1866, during Andrew Johnson's administration, he was appointed postmaster, and has held the office continually ever since. He is a prominent man of the county, and one of the leading citizens of Ashland City.

Dr. Winfield W. Scott was born May 7, 1848, in Robertson County, Tenn., and is a son of Spottswood H. Scott, who was born in Virginia October 1, 1812, and of Scotch lineage. When a small boy he moved with his parents to Kentucky, and subsequently came alone to Robertson County, Tenn. About 1836 he married Caroline Gunn, and to them were born Martha E., Altha I., John T. H., George R., Winfield W., Temple F., Miles and Buo. The father died in 1884, but the mother is still living in Robertson County. Our subject attended the common schools of his native county, and received his medical education in the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, from which he graduated in 1876. Since that time he has practiced his profession in Pleasant View, and by skill, energy and perseverance has established an extensive practice. He has a handsome and commodious residence, and a small farm connected therewith. In 1873 he wedded Elizabeth Batts, who died in 1874, having borne one child who died in infancy. In 1878 the Doctor married Ivone H. Woodson, daughter of Peter and Wilmoth S. Woodson, and to them were born these children: Edith, born in 1879; Maggie, born in 1881, and Clara, born in 1884. In political views the Doctor is a Democrat.

Dr. Thomas J. Shaw was born in Tennessee, May 27, 1830, and was the fifth of seven sons born to Thomas and Sarah (Binkley) Shaw, who were born in North Carolina. The grandfather, Thomas Shaw, was a native of Scotland, and came to America at a very early period. Our subject's father died in November, 1839, and his mother June 3, 1880.

Our subject attended the common schools in early life, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1851 he began the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. H. J. Shaw, and graduated at the University of Nashville, Tenn., in 1855, and has since been constantly engaged in attending to his large and remunerative practice, and is considered one of the ablest and most reliable physicians in the county. In 1869 he located on 232 acres of well improved land, and here he has since resided. May 27, 1856, he was married to Emma Jones, of Clarksville. She was born February 8, 1833, and is the daughter of Albridgeton and Sarah A. Jones, who were natives of Southampton County, Va. To the Doctor and wife were born these children, viz.: Henry C., Ida M. and Addie. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics the Doctor is a Democrat. The Shaw family have been residents of Tennessee for over a century.

Sterling Shearron is a son of Zachariah and Nancy Shearron, who were born in North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, and became the parents of seven children: Mary A., Elizabeth, Wyatt, Thomas W., James A., Sterling and Nancy W. The father died in 1884 and the mother in 1862. Our subject was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., August 28, 1831, and was educated in the common schools. He has followed the occupation of farming, and now owns 270 acres of well improved land, which is situated about two miles east of Cheap Hill, Tenn. In the year 1853 he was united in marriage to Angeline Stewart, who was born January 25, 1833, daughter of Dempsey and Mary Stewart, who were born in North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Shearron were born the following children: Willie, Ella M., Nannie E., Thomas E., Lizzie M., Zachariah D., James A., Joseph and John S. The Shearron family are among the pioneers of the county, and are very highly respected and esteemed. They have always favored Democratic principles.

James Simpkins was born in Tennessee November 20, 1826, and is a son of Joseph Simpkins, who was a native of North Carolina, born in 1787 and immigrated to Tennessee with his father in 1799. The mother's maiden name was Mahala Moore. She was born in South Carolina in 1800 and came to Tennessee with her uncle in 1813. Here she died in 1872. The father's death occurred in 1870. James, our subject, was married in 1846 to Miss Elizabeth Neighbors, born August 15, 1826, daughter of Warren and Nancy (South) Neighbors, born in South Carolina in 1789 and 1798, and died in Tennessee in 1875 and 1859, respectively. To Mr. and Mrs. Simpkins have been born ten children, whose names are Joseph L., Sarah A., Martha J., James I., Emily E., John W., Nannie J., Williamson, Frank and Burton. Our subject is of



English descent and was reared on a farm. In 1856 he moved to the farm where he now lives. It lies in the Marrow Bone Valley and forms a portion of the best land in Cheatham County. He is essentially a self-made man and has acquired the greater portion of his education by his own exertions, and is one of the leading citizens of the county. Knowing the advantages to be derived from a good education he has taken pains to educate his children. He and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a Democrat in politics.

George M. Smith may be mentioned as one of the prosperous farmers and natives of Cheatham County. He was born July 7, 1845, and is the fourth of five children born to Aaron and Lucy P. Smith, natives, respectively, of Tennessee and Virginia. They were married about 1828. Our subject attended the common schools in boyhood and was engaged in working at the blacksmith's trade at Oakwood, Tenn. In 1871 he abandoned this and has since been engaged in farming in Cheatham County, where he owns 225 acres of land. He has his farm well improved, and a part in an excellent state of cultivation. Mr. Smith has been very successful from a financial standpoint, and has plenty to keep him in comfort the remainder of his days. February 15, 1870, the nuptials of his marriage with Paulina Humphreys were celebrated. She died April 27, 1878, and in October, 1878, he married Elizabeth Hunt. In 1862 he enlisted in the Tenth Kentucky Calvary and served his enlisted time. In politics he is a Democrat and is a member of the Baptist Church. The Smith family are old residents of Tennessee, and are of Irish descent.

Louis F. Smith is a native of this State born December 2, 1845. He is a son of James G. Smith who was born in Virginia, in August, 1809, and immigrated to Tennessee with his father in 1812. Here he married our subject's mother, Mary E. Edwards, who was born November 24, 1808. The father died March 27, 1860, and the mother February 1, 1883. From early life they were both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Louis F. was educated in the district schools of the county and his early life was spent on the farm. February 6, 1879, he was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Gupton, who was born in this State in 1858. Her parents were Calvin and Margaret A. (Page) Gupton. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and he takes an active interest in all their meetings. In 1881 he removed from District No. 7, to his present farm where he raises corn, tobacco and small grain. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace of his district and discharged the duties of that office faithfully and efficiently. In politics he is a Democrat.

Wiley B. Stewart was born in what was formerly Montgomery County, Tenn., May 8, 1821, and is a son of William and Elizabeth Stewart who were born in North Carolina. To them were born nine children—seven sons and two daughters: Martha, David L., William H., Joseph F., Samuel S., Thomas H., Prudie, James and Wiley B. The subject of this sketch was the last child born to them. He was educated in the common schools and has followed the occupation of farming from boyhood. He located on his farm of ninety-two acres in 1883. His land is well cultivated and fertile. Mr. Stewart was married to Emily Stroud, November 26, 1840. She was born September 9, 1824, and is the daughter of John and Margaret Stroud, natives of North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Stewart were born these children: Margaret, Nancy, Tennessee, William, Osage V., Charles E., Matilda and Ellen F. Our subject is a very prosperous and industrious farmer and stands very high in the estimation of the people. He is a Democrat in his political views and he and wife are both strict church members.

B. F. Stewart was born in Robertson County, Tenn., July 25, 1826, son of Andrew and Margaret Stewart, natives of Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. The father was born in 1776 and was a son of John and Mary Stewart. Margaret Stewart was a daughter of Jeremiah and Elizabeth Morris, and was born September 30, 1793. They were married in 1821 and followed the lives of farmers, owning 500 acres of land. The father died in 1850 and the mother in 1871. To them were born Susan D., Wiley B., B. F., Mary, Andrew W. and Montgomery. Our subject was educated in the common schools and was married December 21, 1848, to Emily Maxey, daughter of James and Mary Maxey, natives of Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Stewart were born four children: Margaret (deceased), Mary, Columbia (deceased) and Martha L. Our subject located on the old homestead in 1860 and has been engaged in farming. He has a comfortable home and he and family are members of the Clifton Methodist Church and are very highly respected throughout the county. He is a member of the F. & A. M. and in politics is a Democrat. He was elected magistrate of District No. 5 in 1881, and has proved a faithful and conscientious office holder.

L. F. Teasley was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., January 6, 1839, son of Allen and Emma Teasley, who were natives of Tennessee. To their union these five children were born: Leander, L. F., William H., James A. and Mary. The subject of this sketch was the second born to their union and was educated in the common schools and has always followed agricultural pursuits. He owns sixty-two acres of well improved and fertile land, which is situated about two miles from Cheap Hill. He



was united in marriage to Mary A. Wall in 1866. She is a daughter of W. D. and Henrietta Wall, natives of Tennessee, and was born January 4, 1847. To our subject and his wife has been born one child, Emily E., born May 27, 1869. Mr. Teasley was elected justice of District No. 5 in 1876, and was a faithful performer of his duties until 1882, when his term expired. In politics he favors Democratic principles and is one of the first settlers and best respected citizens of Cheatham County. He is a member of Lodge No. 255, F. & A. M., of Sycamore, Tenn.

Melvin Tomlin, trustee of Cheatham County, was born near Nashville, Davidson Co., Tenn., October 4, 1846. He was the son of Major and Elizabeth (Browne) Tomlin, and is of English descent. His father was born in Wilson County, Tenn., in 1801, and was killed by "bush-whackers" in 1864. His mother was born in Sumner County, Tenn., and now resides in Davidson County. Our subject is the fourth in a family of eleven children, and was reared on the farm. When the war broke out he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-first Tennessee Regiment, Confederate States Army; was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro and lost a limb; was taken prisoner at Franklin, and from there was conveyed to Louisville, where he remained until the surrender at Appomattox. He then came home and lived in Davidson County until 1870, and worked at the cooper's trade until 1882. He was then elected trustee of Cheatham County, which office he filled so successfully that in 1884 he was re-elected without opposition. In the year 1876 he married Miss Elizabeth Harington, who was born in Cheatham County in 1858. She was the daughter of George and Mary Harington. Their union was blessed by four children, viz.: Major, John, Lee and Effie. He is a Democrat and one of the prominent men of this county.

Thomas A. Turner, county clerk of Cheatham County, was born in the eastern part of Montgomery County March 27, 1840. His father was Michael G. Turner, a North Carolinian, born in 1810. He came to Tennessee with his parents when but a child, and engaged in the tanner trade for a time. The latter part of his life he was a trader, and died in this county in 1863. His father was killed at the battle of New Orleans. The mother of Mr. Turner was Elizabeth P. Williams, also born in North Carolina in 1811, and died in Cheatham County in 1883. The family is of Scotch-Welsh-Irish descent. Subject was raised on the farm and received a common school education. At eighteen years of age he began clerking in a store at Henrietta, and some time afterward began learning the blacksmith trade; worked at this till 1861, when he enlisted in Company G, Forty-second Tennessee, C. S. A.; was at Donelson, where he was captured and taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago, and after seven



months was taken to Vicksburg, Miss., and exchanged. He participated in the following battles, and was again taken prisoner: Jackson, Atlanta, Peach Tree Creek, Franklin and Nashville. He was then taken to Camp Chase, Ohio, and exchanged in February, 1865. At the time of the surrender he was sick at Greensboro, N. C. He came home in June, 1865, and in 1866 he began the dry goods business at the mouth of Harpeth River, and was engaged in the general mercantile business for thirteen years; and at the time of his election as clerk of the county court, in 1878, he was a merchant at Cheap Hill, Cheatham County. He previously held the office of magistrate and county assessor. In 1882 he was re-elected clerk of the county court. He was married, in 1870, to Miss Mary E. Pardue, daughter of Littleton J. and Martha Pardue. Mrs. Turner was born at Cheap Hill, this county, February 1, 1847. They have seven children: James R., Mattie E., Thomas A., Jr., Rosa W., George W., Albert E. and Edmond L. Mrs. Turner is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. Turner is one of the best county officials and one of the leading men of Cheatham County. He is a Democrat and also a Mason.

Rufus S. Turner was born in Montgomery County, Tenn., April 14, 1847; son of Michael Gleaves Turner and Elizabeth P. (Williams) Turner. The Williams family came from Granville County, N. C. Arthur Turner, father of M. G. Turner, came from Halifax, N. C.; married a Miss Gleaves near Nashville; volunteered and accompanied Gen. Jackson to New Orleans and was killed during the defense January, 1815. R. S. Turner was reared on a farm; received instruction in the school of Sterling Brewer; was too young to go to the war, staid at home and cared for his widowed mother, his father having died early in the war. Mrs. Turner's property consisted almost entirely of negroes, so the war left her poor. Rufus went to school four months to J. W. Jones, a Confederate soldier, and returned from school in 1866, landing at Dr. G. M. Pardue's, mouth of the Harpeth, Tenn., \$40 in debt and having no assets save the clothes he wore. He engaged to teach school in Dickson County, taught two years and was appointed superintendent of public instruction in 1869, but the office was abolished soon after and he returned to teaching; took charge of the Male Academy at LaFayette, Ky., in the autumn of 1869, where he remained two years; returned to the mouth of Harpeth in 1872; engaged in mercantile business together with farming and wood business, and continued until 1879. He then took charge of a school at Walton Academy in Cheatham County for two years; was elected professor of Latin and mathematics in Ashland Institute in 1881; filled this position for four years; entered upon the practice of law, also

engaged in speculating in lands and tobacco. Our subject was married February 14, 1872, to Miss Mary Rebecca Finley, of Dickson County; Tenn., daughter of James Finley, Esq., of Baltimore, Md., and Elizabeth Bell Finley. From this union sprang two children, Eudora Bell Turner and Thomas Norman Turner. Mrs. Rebecca Turner died March 23, 1883, and was buried in Dickson County. Mr. Turner subsequently married his cousin, Mary Williams, daughter of E. L. Williams, Esq., of Montgomery County. Mr. Turner attributes much of his success, morally and financially, to the kind offices of three friends, viz.: Dr. James H. Mallory, Dr. G. M. Pardue and Dr. Isaac B. Walton.

Jack E. Turner was born August 29, 1822, in Robertson County, Tenn. His father, Maj. Jack E. Turner, was a native of North Carolina and of English parentage. He married Merina Bryan, of North Carolina, and to them were born three children: William K., the late Judge Turner of Nashville; Mrs. George W. Cheatham, of Nashville, and Mrs. Emily Oultaw (now dead). After the death of the mother the father married Miss Wealthy S. Bryan, daughter of James H. Bryan, of Robertson County. To them one child, our subject, was born. Maj. Turner died when Jack E. was but an infant, and his mother died when he was about six years old. He attended the school of John D. Tyler, of Montgomery County, and the Cumberland University at Nashville and since attaining his majority has made farming his chief occupation. In 1848 he married Emily Darden, a daughter of Jesse and Amelia (Polk) Darden. One child, Jesse J., was born to them in 1850. He died in 1871. Mr. Turner's farm consists of 350 acres of very fertile land on which is erected a commodious residence. He was a Whig until the dissolution of that party and since that time has been a Democrat. He was in the late war and served under Gen. Quarles in the Forty-second Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A. He was wounded at Fort Donelson and after a short furlough rejoined his regiment and served one year when he was discharged for disability. He is a member of the F. & A. M., made such the evening of his marriage.

Michael G. Turner is the son of Henry and Mary Turner and was born in Cheatham County, Tenn., February 22, 1860. The father was born in 1839 and the mother about 1843. To them were born three children: two sons and one daughter Martha E., Michael G. and Henry H. The father died in 1882. Michael G. attended the common schools in boyhood where he secured a fair education. In early life he was in the grocery business in Cheap Hill but in 1880 abandoned this and has since been engaged in farming, where he now resides and owns eighty-seven acres of well improved land, a part of which is in excellent cultiva-

tion. He began life with no capital but his hands but now has a good home and a comfortable competency. He was united in marriage to Mary E. Frazier October 28, 1880. She was born November 16, 1858, and is the daughter of Isaac and Mary J. Frazier, who were born in Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Turner have one child, named Robert G., who was born February 28, 1884. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and the father is a supporter of Democratic principles. In 1882 he was elected constable of District No. 6, and has filled the duties of that office in a very creditable manner.

John Tyson, proprietor of the Cumberland Valley Flouring-mill, with saw and planing-mill attached, was born in Liverpool, England, March 28, 1838, son of William and Frances (Haughton) Tyson, and is of English descent. The parents of Mr. Tyson were born in England and both died in that country. The subject of this sketch was educated at the schools of Liverpool, England. When he was about fourteen years of age he began serving an apprenticeship at the miller trade. He came to America in 1857 and settled in Illinois, left there and came to Tennessee in 1861 and settled at Springfield, Robertson County, until 1870, when he removed to Pleasant View, Cheatham County, and continued the milling business. In the fall of 1884 he removed to Ashland City, where he continued the milling business. He purchased the Cumberland Valley Mills, in 1884, which have a capacity of sixty barrels per day. He was married in 1864 to Miss Joella Orndorff. By this marriage two children were born to them: William H. and John P. In 1878 Mrs. Tyson died and in the following year Mr. Tyson was united in marriage to Mrs. Bettie (Bell) Gupton, daughter of Thomas Bell, of this county. Mrs. Tyson died in January, 1881, and Mr. Tyson was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Wall, of Montgomery County, daughter of William Wall. By the last union two children were born: Henry W. and Peter R. He is a Democrat and joined the Masons at Springfield, Tenn., in 1865. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has been quite successful in life and is a prominent man.

George W. Weakley is a native of Cheatham County, Tenn., born November 29, 1835, son of Thomas J. and Jerusha Weakley, who were born in the State and married about 1821. To them were born these children: Mary J., William C., John R., Caroline S., Isaac, Lucinda, Perlina, Robert, George W., Thomas A., Fredonia, Rufus H. and James P. Our subject attended the common schools in boyhood and farmed. In 1858 he became book-keeper for Felts & Campbell at Carbondale, Ill., and in 1860 taught school. In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, in the Forty-second Tennessee Regiment, and participated in the



battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Jackson, the Georgia campaign and Franklin. He was wounded four times, but not seriously. After his return home he began farming and teaching school, and in 1866 was employed by Harrison & Gupton to take charge of a large wood business in Louisiana. A year later he returned home and was engaged in the distillery business, the firm being known as King, Weakley & Co. In 1868 he sold his interest and returned to farming. He has 135 acres of good land, some of it in a high state of cultivation. January 7, 1868, he married Alice Balthrop, born February 17, 1845, daughter of Thomas G. and Maria L. Balthrop, natives of North Carolina. To Mr. and Mrs. Weakley were born these children: Cora A., Thomas E., Mina L., John W., Betty B. and Rufus L. In 1884 Mr. Weakley was chosen justice and has filled that office very satisfactorily. He and wife belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and he is a Democrat and a member of the F. & A. M. fraternity.

Benjamin L. Weakley is a native of Cheatham County, Tenn., where he was born September 1, 1844. His parents, John C. and Nancy L. Weakley, were natives of Tennessee and North Carolina, respectively, and were married about 1826. To them were born seven children: William D., Fredonia E., Leonora F., Robert L., Martha M., John W. and Benjamin L. Our subject was the youngest and was educated in the common schools of his native county. He has always been a tiller of the soil and now owns 170 acres of river bottom land along the Cumberland River. The same is very productive, a part of which is in a high state of cultivation, producing good crops of corn, wheat and tobacco. He was married to Louisiana T. Chambless October 14, 1875. She is a daughter of M. M. and Lucy Chambless, and was born in 1853. Our subject is a Democrat in politics and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The Weakley family have been residents of Tennessee for many years, and are known to be of excellent character and first-class citizens.

James H. Williams (deceased) was born in Tenn. May 6, 1806, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Williams, who were born in North Carolina and of Scotch-Irish descent. Our subject was the third of their eight children and was educated in the common schools. He was a very wealthy farmer and at the time of his death owned 4,000 acres of good land. In 1830 he was married to Mary A. Lowe, born May 26, 1812, and to them were born these children: Marvel L. (deceased), Mary H., Thomas W., Ann E., James H. (deceased), Atlantic A. (deceased), Willoughby, Volney L., Emma B. (deceased) and an infant deceased. Our subject died September 15, 1883, much regretted by his many warm personal friends.

His widow is yet living but is very feeble. Their son, Thomas W. Williams, M. D., was born September 13, 1837. He was educated in the common schools and attended the Stewart College at Clarksville, Tenn., and in 1857 commenced studying medicine under Dr. R. J. Mallory, and graduated at the University of Nashville in 1860. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted and participated in the battle of Shiloh and many small engagements. He was surgeon in the army and was discharged July 20, 1862. He returned home and has since practiced his profession and farmed. He owns 385 acres of land. March 29, 1864, he was married to Fannie Balthrop, born in 1843, and became the father of these children: Mary C., William V., Birdie B., James H., William B., Thomas W., Wade H., Annie and Fannie. Thomas' sister, Mary, is the widow of Dr. R. J. Mallory, and the mother of eight children. Ann E. is the wife of George Alwell. They have two children. Willoughby is a wealthy farmer and owns 540 acres of land. He was educated at Springfield and married Ellen Stewart, by whom he has four children. Emma B. is the wife of Col. William Moore, and is the mother of six children. Volney married Nannie Watkins, by whom he had three children. The family are all Democrats and church members, and theirs is one of the oldest families in the State.

Alexander W. Williams was born March 28, 1819, in what is now Cheatham County, Tenn., and is a son of Thomas Williams, who was born in Halifax County, Va., in 1775, and is of Welsh descent. He married Miss Hyde, a native of Virginia, and to them were born eight children, only Mrs. Lucy Harris, of this county, now living. The wife died in 1810, and about 1815 their father married Miss Nancy Dickinson, a native of North Carolina, whose family were of Swiss descent. They became the parents of eight children; those living are Alexander, Lewis L., William and Martha C. In 1801 the father came to Nashville, when it was only a fort, but soon returned to Virginia and then brought his family to Tennessee. He followed the life of a farmer until his death in 1843. The mother died in 1855. After attaining his majority our subject learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed seventeen years. He then purchased a farm and has since tilled the soil. He operated a still for some time. September 22, 1848, he married Miss Nancy A. Shaw, a native of Robertson County, and to them were born these children: John T., James H. H., William B., George W., Alice O., Millard F., Sidonia H., Lizzie F., Martha V., Robert L., Anna M. and Joseph E. Mr. Williams owns 900 acres of land, and his home is pleasantly situated in a hollow near a famous cave spring and the scenery is very beautiful. Mr. Williams is a member of the F. &

A. M., and he and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a Whig before the dissolution of that party, but has since been a Democrat.

Peter H. Woodson was born in the county of Cheatham, Tenn., March 18, 1817, in the house where he now resides at Pleasant View. Peter Woodson, his father, was a native of Cumberland County, Va., born December 27, 1770, and was of Welsh descent. November 14, 1799, he wedded Elizabeth H. Hobbs, a native of Brunswick County, Va., born December 2, 1780, of English descent. To them were born ten children, all of whom are now dead save our subject and his brothers, Howell H. and James G. The former lives in Madison County, Tenn., and the latter in Johnson County, Tex. The father died June 30, 1847, and the mother August 1, 1857. They came to Tennessee in 1805, and resided in Cheatham County subsequent to 1807. Our subject was educated in the common schools of this county, and at the age of seventeen went to Nashville and engaged as salesman for J. B. Robinson, a dry goods merchant, and served in that capacity seven years. He then returned home and managed the home place and cared for his parents until their death, after which he purchased the interest of the remaining heirs to his father's farm, and has since been a tiller of the soil. The farm consists of 300 acres of land, and adjoins the village of Pleasant View. September 29, 1847, he married Miss Wilmoth S. Thomas, a native of Springfield, Tenn., born September 9, 1827. To them was born the following family: Thomas A., Ira E., Walter S., Maro P., Ivone H., Martha, Archibald, Edith E. and Miller H. All are dead save Thomas, Maro, Ivone and Archibald. In politics our subject was a Whig, and since the dissolution of said party he has been a Democrat. He is a member of the Sycamore Lodge, No. 255, F. & A. M. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

---

## HOUSTON COUNTY.

Gen. W. J. Broaddus, attorney, and editor of the *Houston County News*, was born in Trenton, Todd Co., Ky., December 23, 1826. His parents were William and Jane E. T. (Moore) Broaddus. The father was a merchant, and after 1836 lived in Clarksville, Tenn. He was a man of integrity and a highly respected citizen. The mother was a very pious Christian, and died in 1840 when Gen. Broaddus was but fourteen



years old. Four of the family of seven children survived the parents, our subject being the eldest. He was educated partly in the old Male Academy at Clarksville, Tenn., and partly at Lexington, Ky., where he attended one year. In 1847 he returned to Clarksville and began the practice of law, which he continued there till 1851. On June 10, 1850, he married Miss M. E. Carter, daughter of Dr. B. N. Carter, of Ætna Furnace. In 1851 Mr. Broaddus removed to Centerville, Hickman Co., Tenn., and practiced his profession there a year or so. He then purchased an interest in the Mount Ætna Furnace, which he sold in 1853. He then became interested in the Clark Furnace in Stewart County. In 1859 he sold out his interest and returned to Clarksville to resume the practice of law till 1859, when he located at Paris, Tenn., and remained till the breaking out of the war. In 1865 he was appointed clerk and master of the Chancery Court of Stewart County, and practiced law till 1867, when he was elected attorney-general of the Tenth Judicial District. In 1870 he retired from the office, removed to Nashville and entered into a law partnership with Judge John A. Campbell. He was instrumental in securing the passage of the bill creating Houston County. After eight months in Nashville he returned to Houston County, and has ever since practiced law there, except a short time while he edited a paper at Guthrie, Ky. He also now edits the *Houston County News*. He has been blessed with a family of eight children, four of whom died in infancy and four of whom survive, viz.: John F., Edward N., Sallie Ann and Mary L., all of whom are grown. Before the war Mr. Broaddus was a Whig, but since has been a Democrat. He was licensed as a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church South in 1867, and was afterward ordained deacon. He is a very prominent citizen of Houston County.

Hon. Henry H. Buquo, attorney at law, and one of the prominent business men of Houston County, was the third of a family of five children of Jacob and Margaret (Hohenadel) Buquo, natives of Bavaria and France, respectively. They (the parents) each came to Pennsylvania in about 1830, being yet single. In Pennsylvania they married, and Jacob followed farming there until 1868, when he moved with his family to Erin, Tenn., where his son, H. H., had come the year previous. Here the mother of our subject died in 1873. The father yet lives in Erin, a hale old man, whose birth was in 1813. The immediate subject of this sketch was born May 29, 1844, and was reared on a farm in his native State, and secured a good common school education and attended commercial college at Pittsburgh, Penn. At the age of nineteen years he left home and worked by manual labor at mining coal. With money

thus earned he attended school. His early business life was in mechanical pursuits and the improvement of his education. In 1867 he came to Erin, where he continued work as a mechanic, and began the study of law, which he continued while pursuing his avocation. For ten years Mr. Buquo practiced law in Erin very successfully. He was actively instrumental in the organization of Houston County, and by his efforts the county seat was secured at Erin. He is the architect for the court house, and helped survey the county lines. He has held several of the county offices, and in 1880 was elected to the State Assembly, in which he served one term. He then engaged with Harris & Buquo Bros. in the manufacture of lime, cooperage material, etc., for some time. In 1884 he purchased a half-interest in the firm of Harris & Buquo, in the manufacture of lime and cooperage, etc., and in the mercantile trade. The firm also conducts the Clifton Cement & Mining Works at Clifton, Tenn., and does an extensive real estate business, now owning about 15,000 acres of land in this county. The firm does an annual business of about \$125,000. Mr. Buquo also continues the practice of law. He is one of the few who withstood the yellow fever plague of 1878, and so untiringly cared for the distressed. November 23, 1868, he was married to Mary Jane Brigham, of this county, and daughter of A. W. Brigham. To this union have been born six children, all of whom are now living, as follows: Maggie A., Sallie A., Samuel J., George C., Helen H. and Jennie L. Mr. Buquo, his wife and two oldest children are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Buquo is an elder in the church and is regarded as one of the leading lights in the church at this place. He was honored with the appointment as delegate to the General National Assembly of the church, and takes great pride in his religious relations and benevolent and elevating works. He justly sustains the high regard of all good citizens, and is widely known in business circles as an honorable and energetic business man.

James C. Dickson, a prominent farmer of Houston County, was born October 19, 1840, near Omega. His father was a native of East Tennessee, and came to Middle Tennessee at a very early day, where he lived and died, having been a farmer. The mother was a native of Robertson County. The father died when James C. was fifteen years old, and our subject then remained with his mother till eighteen years of age, when he began life for himself. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the Eleventh Tennessee Volunteers, C. S. A., and saw considerable service. He was captured and taken as a prisoner to Camp Douglas, Ill. Returning from the war he resumed farming, which he has successfully continued to the present. October 11, 1874, he was married to Miss Fredonia



Adams, a native of Dickson County. Six children have blessed this union, two of whom are dead. Their names are as follows: James L., Alvah C., Luther, William, Sophronia M. and Merdolia. Mr. Dickson and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Dickson is a member of the F. & A. M. He is a Democrat, and is one of the respectable, moral and upright citizens of the county. Mr. Dickson's paternal grandfather, who was a soldier of the war of 1812, lived in what is now Houston County, then a part of Dickson County.

James W. Dickson, a farmer of Houston County, was born December 12, 1847, in the county. His father, Hugh J. Dickson, was born in 1816; was raised in Houston County, and died October 3, 1873. His mother was raised in Humphreys County; she died in March, 1870. At the age of twenty-one J. W. married Miss Bennetta Edmonson, of Montgomery County, the ceremony being solemnized December 16, 1875. Three children have blessed this marriage, viz.: Benjamin H., Minerva B. and Francis P. Mr. Dickson's wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Dickson's educational advantages were limited. He has been a farmer all his life and has been successful. Politically he has always been a firm Democrat. He is a good and substantial citizen of Houston County and is highly respected as such by all.

Samuel D. Dillon, proprietor of the Erin Livery Stable, was the second of a family of five sons and five daughters of William H. and Elizabeth (Cummings) Dillon. The parents are now living in Stewart County, where the father follows farming. They are of Scotch-Irish and Irish parentage. Samuel D. was born June 22, 1849, and was reared on a farm to the age of twenty-two, when, in 1873, he went to Little Rock, Ark., and remained one year. He then returned to Stewart County, Tenn., where he was appointed deputy sheriff, and served four years. He then traveled in the marble trade for three years. Then he engaged in merchandising in Dickson County, where he had established a business before quitting the road. May 1, 1883, he began the livery trade at Erin, in which he has been very successful. He was married, December 28, 1882, to Emma E. Parker, of Stewart County, the result of this union being one son, William G. The wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically Mr. Dillon is a Democrat. He is one of the prominent and well respected citizens of the county.

John F. Edwards was born in Virginia, May 15, 1842. He was one of the children born to the marriage of Jackson Edwards and Rebecca Mountcastle, natives of Virginia. The parents remained in their native State till 1850, when they moved to Kentucky, where the father died in 1854, and where the mother still lives. The father was a cabinet-maker,



and our subject was reared at that trade. He remained with his parents to the age of fifteen, when he engaged at his trade in Kentucky till 1875, at which time he came to Houston County and engaged in saw-milling. In 1882 he came to Erin and engaged in the undertaking business, and is still interested in that trade. In the spring of 1884 he, with James Hoppes, established their present business, that of general blacksmithing, wagon-making, carpentering, etc. They run a set of machinery, including lathes, planers and saws. He was in army service for about two years in Company I, Thirtieth Tennessee Volunteers, Confederate States Army, and was in the battle of Fort Donelson, as was his partner in the Federal Army. His wife, Mary F. Edwards, is a native of Todd County, Ky., and his marriage to her was celebrated November 16, 1869. Five living children now bless this union, viz.: Lula, Patterson, Eddie, Herschel and Bessie. Politically Mr. Edwards is a Democrat. He is a member of the F. & A. M. order. He is one of the well respected and enterprising citizens of Erin and of Houston County.

William F. Grafried, one of the prominent farmers of Houston County was born in 1844, to the marriage of George and Mary (Wenz) Grafried. His parents were natives of Baden, Germany, where they raised a family of four children—two boys and two girls. By occupation the father is a farmer, wine being the chief product. He is one of the leading citizens of his village, having held the positions of treasurer and surveyor. Both are zealous workers in the Lutheran Church. The parents still live in their native land, the father being eighty-six, and his wife eighty. William's ancestors as far back as they can be traced are Germans. Having received a common school education he left home in 1866 to try his fortune in the New World. After working on the farm and getting some use of our language, he attended the English schools. In 1874 he married Mary Bower, by whom he had three children, two of whom are still living. He and his wife also hold to the teachings of the Lutheran Church. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Grafried owns a large tract of land and a good saw-mill, and is recognized as one of Houston County's enterprising citizens.

B. F. Hagler, a merchant of Erin, was one of a family born to the union of William Hagler and Delilah Pegrim. His father died when he was but about three years old, and his mother, when he was about twelve years old. He then lived with an uncle to the age of fifteen, when he began his own support, having had very limited educational advantages, his schooling being only what he earned himself. After attending a two-years' term of school he began teaching and continued till the war, when he enlisted in Company B, Fourteenth Tennessee Volunteers, C. S.

A., where he served till the fall of 1862, when he became physically disabled. In the winter of 1862 he entered the cavalry service and continued therein till the surrender. He received a gun-shot wound in the left elbow, at Franklin, Tenn. After the war he engaged at general carpenter's work for two years, and then at railroad bridging for about eight years. Since then he has pursued his trade, farmed, and sold merchandise. He established his present business in 1883. September 2, 1872, Callie Rauscher became his wife, who lived to be the mother of two children: Guy L. and Blanche C., and died October 29, 1876. He chose and wedded his present wife, Bettie (Pollard) Hagler, February 12, 1878, the result of this union being three children: Rooke, Daisy and Grover C. Mrs. Hagler is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Politically Mr. Hagler is a firm Democrat, and he is a good citizen of Houston and a self-made man.

Volney R. Harris, one of the most prominent and leading business men of Houston County, was born in Logan County, Ky., January 17, 1850, being the third of a family of twelve children of Y. F. E. and Mary Anne (Rowe) Harris. The father was reared in Simpson County, Ky., and was a farmer by occupation, but also carried on a very extensive saddlery. He lived and died in Kentucky, his death occurring in 1870. The mother was reared in Tennessee, and is now living at the age of sixty-five years, making her abode with her different children. The paternal grandfather of V. R. was a very zealous and prominent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and was instrumental in the founding of that church. He educated many young men for the ministry. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared on a farm at his Kentucky home to the age of fourteen years. At this age he began life for himself. Leaving the parental roof with only \$2.65 in money he engaged as clerk in a store in Robertson County, Tenn., for three and a half years. At the end of this time he engaged with a Nashville wholesale dry goods jobbing house at a salary of \$720 per year for the first year. He worked for this firm for six years at increased salary, and the last two years commanded \$3,000 per year. On January 1, 1875, he opened a general merchandising trade at Erin, where he has ever since remained. Being very successful, he has gradually increased his business affairs, and now the firm of Harris & Buquo is engaged extensively in manufacturing lime and cooperage material. The firm has recently started an enterprise at Clifton, Tenn., as the Clifton Cement & Mining Company in the manufacture of cement, sewer-pipe, etc. Mr. Harris was the prime mover in the opening of that enterprise. In 1878, when yellow fever was imported by means of hospital cars being side-

tracked here, Mr. Harris, with a few other faithful citizens, fearlessly stood between life and death and with untiring energy cared for the sick and dying. The firm of Harris & Buquo transacts a yearly business of \$125,000, and owns about 15,000 acres of land in Houston County. On January 18, 1871, the marriage of Mr. Harris to Lizzie Garner was solemnized. She is the second daughter of Judge John E. Garner, of Springfield, Tenn. This union has been blessed in the birth of six children as follows: Johnnie, who died at ten years of age; Lizzie R., who died at four years of age; Edgar R.; Ewing G.; Henry D. and Mabel. The last four are living. Both Mr. Harris and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Harris is a firm Democrat but conservative. He enjoys the high esteem of the people of Houston County, and is too extensively known and highly respected to have us speak otherwise than in his praise. Those who know him will remember that he was a poor boy, and is now a successful business man.

James Hoppes was born February 14, 1838, in Scioto County, Ohio, of which State his parents, Michael and Rachael (Reynolds) Hoppes, were natives. The mother died about 1858, and the father now lives in Arkansas, where he follows farming, having formerly been a carpenter and steam-boat pilot. James was reared on a farm with his parents to the age of eighteen, when he enlisted in Company B, Thirteenth Missouri Volunteers, Federal Army, and was in service three years and seven months. He was in the battle of Fort Donelson, and his partner was in the same battle on the Confederate side. After the war he settled at the La Grange Iron Works of Stewart County, Tenn., where he followed the wagon-maker's trade until 1879, when he came to Erin and engaged in the wagon-maker's trade, and in the spring of 1884 he formed a partnership with Mr. Edwards, with whom he now continues. He was married, December 18, 1871, to Mary Arnold, a native of Indiana. This union has been blessed in the birth of seven children, all of who are living: Annie, Fannie, Elizabeth, George, Sarah E., James and Thomas W. The wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hoppes is a Republican in politics and always has been. As a citizen of the county he is highly valued and respected.

James S. Lee, clerk of the County Court of Houston County, was born May 26, 1830, within the present limits of Houston County. He was the youngest, but one, of eight children born to the marriage of John W. Lee and Elizabeth Hawkins, natives of North Carolina. The father was born about 1790. He married the mother in that State, and soon after came to Tennessee, where he followed farming. He was one of the prominent pioneers, and bore the high esteem of the people. His



death occurred in 1849, and his mother in 1884, she being in her eighty-sixth year. Our subject was reared on a farm, and had the common school educational advantages, and has acquired his education mainly by his personal application outside of school. He remained with his parents till he married at the age of twenty-five, after which his mother lived with him till her death. He taught school in this county two and a half years, and then engaged in mercantile business at Ashley, Ill., for one year. He then returned to Tennessee. In 1861 he enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Tennessee Volunteers, Confederate States Army, in which he served three months at Fort Donelson, and was discharged because of sickness. He was then a mercantile clerk till 1871, when he was elected to the office he now holds, the only incumbent ever in the office. In 1873-74 he read law, which he now practices. October 13, 1856, he was married to Sarah C. Richardson, a native of this county. Eight children have been born to this union, viz.: Ella, the wife of William Wilson, of Stewart County; Minnie, the wife of E. W. Rauscher, of Erin; James S., Alma, Robert E., Harry, Sallie, and Harrison C., who died at sixteen years of age. The wife died October 1, 1885. She was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Lee is a member of the Knight Templar Degree, F. & A. M. Politically he is a firm Democrat, and stands high in his party and as a citizen.

Thomas Mahony, proprietor of the Central Hotel, was born in Petersburg, Va., August 14, 1852. His parents were Jeremiah and Mary (Reardon) Mahony, natives of Ireland. They came to America in 1850 and lived about four years in Virginia, and then removed to Ohio. From there they came to Tennessee in 1870, where the father died in 1878, having been a manual laborer in mines, on railroads, etc. The mother now lives in Erin and superintends the hotel. Thomas spent his early life, to the age of fifteen years, with his parents. He then, being a poor boy, began his own support by manual labor. He was brakesman on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad for three years, and in that service lost an arm in coupling cars. Since then he has been attending water-tanks for the same company. In 1877 he established the Erin Wagon Works, which he now runs. In 1880 he began keeping hotel in the building where the Partridge House now is, and for two years kept that place. Since then he has had his present stand. May 9, 1883, matrimonial rites were celebrated, uniting him to Ella Dawson, of Paris, Tenn., the result of this union being two children: Mary and Emma. Mr. Mahony is a member of the Catholic Church. Politically he is a Democrat and always has been. He is one of Erin's good and enterprising citizens.

J. W. McDonald, clerk of the Circuit Court of Houston County, was the eldest child of a family of five children born to the marriage of Daniel McDonald and Elizabeth Wilson. The father was born in North Carolina December 30, 1802, and when but eight years old came to what is now Houston County, where he followed farming, and died May 11, 1864. He was an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The mother was born August 19, 1810, and died in October, 1880. She was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. John W. was born October 30, 1831, near Erin, and spent his early life on a farm securing a very limited early education. At the age of twenty-three years he married, and farmed on a part of the home farm until 1878, when he was elected to this office, having held the office a term of two years before this. He was married October 29, 1854, to Nancy A. McAuley, of this county, the result of this union being two sons, William A., a druggist in Erin, and Daniel W., now attending school. Mr. McDonald, his wife and eldest son are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Previous to 1860 he was a Whig, but since then has been a conservative Democrat. He has filled his office since 1878, and is held in the high esteem of his constituents.

Capt. James M. Nesbitt, clerk of the Chancery Court of Houston County, was born Oct. 8, 1837, in Dickson County, Tenn., being the youngest of a family of five children of Thomas and Dorcas (McAdoo) Nesbitt, natives of South Carolina and North Carolina, respectively. The parents lived and died in Dickson County. The father was a blacksmith and farmer, and an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He was in the war of 1812. He died in 1867. The mother was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church and died in 1853. Our subject was reared on a farm and secured a common school education. In 1865 he enlisted in Company D, Forty-Ninth Tennessee Volunteers, Confederate States Army, as third sergeant, from which he was afterward promoted to captain. He was in several severe battles and was wounded in the right arm by a gun shot. He was twice a prisoner of war and was in prison at the time of the surrender. Coming from the war he engaged in farming at Yellow Creek which he followed till 1873, when he began merchandising in Houston County and continued for five years. He then sold out, came to Erin and engaged in the furniture and undertaking business, which he now continues successfully. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace and still holds that office. He was appointed to his present trust by Judge Seay April 25, 1885, and has filled the office efficiently. In politics Mr. Nesbitt is a Democrat. He is one of the well respected citizens of Houston County.

G. W. Outlaw, a very prominent citizen of Houston County, is a native of Montgomery County, Tenn. His parents were George and Frances (Belotte) Outlaw, both natives of North Carolina. They were raised in their native State and came to Montgomery County, Tenn., in 1804. The father was in the war of 1812. He died in 1843, his birth having occurred in 1780. The mother was reared an orphan and died in 1869. Of the family of twelve children of this parentage George W. is the only one now living. He was born March 20, 1823, and was reared on a pioneer farm, receiving a very limited early education. He remained with his parents till he married and then took his mother to live with him where he began farming in Montgomery County, and where he resided till March, 1880, when he moved to Danville, where he built a large brick house and runs a hotel. He is a member of the firm of S. W. Kelly & Co., also in merchandising. He owns about 2,000 acres of land and carries on farming extensively. He became the husband of Elizabeth Outlaw in 1849, and by her the father of three children, one of whom is now living, viz.: Elmira T., the wife of J. S. West, of Houston County. Mrs. Outlaw died in 1854. Our subject then chose and wedded Mrs. Anne (Tomlinson) Kelley in 1858. Several children have been the fruits of this marriage, namely: Mattie D., Eddie, Johnnie L. and Rosa D. Mr. Outlaw and all his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically he was an old line Whig, formerly, but is now a Democrat and a very prominent citizen of the county.

Edward Partridge, proprietor of the Partridge Hotel, of Erin, was born in Worcester County, Mass., December 20, 1825. His parents were Edward and Editha (Bullard) Partridge, natives of Massachusetts, but both died in New Hampshire. They reared a family of nine children, eight of whom are now living, and one of whom died but a few months ago. Our subject was the fifth of the family and was reared on a farm to the age of thirteen when he engaged at making shoe-pegs till nineteen years old, at which time he engaged at driving an ox team on a railroad construction. From this he became foreman. From this time till 1880 he continued railroading and held various positions. He was roadmaster on different eastern roads, and on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad was roadmaster for fourteen years. He has made Erin his home since 1866. In 1880 he bought the property he now owns and has ever since run the hotel. He was married July 19, 1866, to Mattie H. E. Zell. Five children have blessed this marriage, viz.: Stella E., Hattie L., Edward R., Jennie C. and Fannie F. The wife and eldest daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Partridge is one of the upright citizens of Erin and a Republican in politics.



A. B. Pope, a leading business man of the county, was born November 26, 1848, in St. Lawrence County, N. Y. H. G. and Eleanor (Pohlman) Pope, his parents, were natives of New York, where the father followed farming. The mother died about 1851, when our subject was quite young. The father is still living in Nebraska. A. B. was reared on a farm in Wisconsin and secured but a limited education. He remained with his parents until fifteen years of age, when he enlisted in Company B of the Twenty-second Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers and remained in the service until 1865. He received a wound in the ankle at Robertsville, S. C. He then engaged in vending drugs in Wisconsin for one year and in Iowa for three years. He was then engaged on railroads and filled the different positions of brakeman, baggage master, freight conductor and passenger conductor, being on the Louisville & Nashville Railroad from 1870 to 1879. He then engaged in the stave trade at Stewart for two years. He then began general merchandising and has very successfully continued that trade ever since. He is postmaster, railroad agent and express agent at Stewart. He chose and wedded, June 8, 1876, Jennie R. Salisbury, the result of this union being two children: George A. and Henry B. Mr. Pope is a Republican in politics and a very prominent citizen of Houston County.

R. C. Rushing, trustee of Houston County, was born July 4, 1831, within four miles of Erin. He was the third of a family of seven children of Mark and Margaret (McDonald) Rushing. The father was born in Anson, N. C., and the mother in Moore County, N. C. They came to Tennessee at a very early day and settled within the present limits of Houston County, where they lived and died. The father was a farmer and died in 1859; the mother, who was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, having preceded him to her long home about two years. R. C. was reared on a farm and secured a limited education. At the age of twenty-four years he married and began farming on rented ground. In two years he bought land where he now lives, and ever since has successfully continued agriculture. He has been identified with public interests several times, having been an officer in Stewart County and was the first sheriff of Houston County. In 1878 he was elected to his present trust, having filled the same office one term before. He also owns an interest in a saw-mill. He was married, March 15, 1858, to M. J. Lockhart, a native of Houston County. Both Mr. Rushing and his wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is an elder in the church. He is one of the prominent and self-made citizens of Houston County.

George E. Rauscher, one of Houston County's most prominent busi-

ness men, was born December 23, 1845, in Beaver County, Penn., being the third in a family of eleven children born to the marriage of George Rauscher and Caroline Goehring, natives of France and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was a merchant and farmer. He came to America about 1820, and married the mother in Pennsylvania, where he lived and died. The mother is now living in Erin. Our subject was reared on a farm and secured a fair business education. He remained with his parents till attaining his majority, and then he came to Erin, Tenn., where he engaged in saw-milling for one year successfully. He then began general merchandising in 1869, and has ever since continued in that business very successfully. In 1883 he connected himself with other parties in organizing the Arlington Lime Company, in the manufacture of lime. He is the secretary of that company. He is also a member of the Stewart Manufacturing Company, at Stewart, in this county, in the manufacture of staves, heading, lumber and barrels, and in merchandising also at Stewart. October 1, 1872, he was married to Lizzie Campbell, a native of Pennsylvania. Five children have been born to this union, all of whom are now living. Their names are as follows: Ira W., Arthur C., Callie E., George and Bertha. Mr. Rauscher, his wife and eldest child are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics Mr. Rauscher is a firm Republican. He was the first mayor of Erin, and held the office several terms. He is one of the prominent men of the community, and as a citizen of Houston County he is very highly respected as a moral, honorable and very successful business man.

William H. Rice, a prominent farmer of Houston County, was born February 29, 1844, at Gallatin, Sumner Co., Tenn. His father and mother were natives of Memphis and Clarksville, Tenn., respectively. They moved to Gallatin in about 1838. While in Montgomery County the father vended merchandise and was sheriff of the county. He died in 1848; the mother died in 1849. William H. followed farming till 1861, when he enlisted in Company A, Second Tennessee Cavalry, and was in the service till May 25, 1865. Returning from the army he again resumed farming, which he has ever since continued. He was married, December 12, 1867, to Anna Parrish, the result of this union being five children, two of whom are dead. Their names are Walter J., James (deceased), Callie, Grace (deceased) and George E. Mr. Rice is a member in good standing of the Methodist Episcopal Church, his wife being a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In politics Mr. Rice is a firm Democrat, and takes active interest in public affairs. Ever since the organization of the county he has been a justice of the peace, and has twice been chairman of the county court. He bears the reputation of an honorable, upright and enterprising citizen.



Barton V. Salisbury is a native of New York State. He was of a family born to the marriage of Russell Salisbury and Mary Downer. The parents lived in New York till B. V. was about five years old, when they moved to Wisconsin, where the father died in 1867. In 1868 our subject came to Houston County, and in about 1872 the mother and her youngest daughter came to the same county. The father was a cabinet-maker. The immediate subject of this sketch was born September 14, 1848. He received but a common school education. Upon coming to Houston County he worked for his brother in the manufacture of lime. After four years he engaged on a railroad, and was conductor of a freight train for about nine years. In 1883 he engaged as a partner in the Stewart Manufacturing Company in the manufacture of cooperage, lumber, lime, etc. His marriage ceremony was solemnized in 1878, uniting him in matrimonial bonds to Miss Martha Rauscher. A family of two children has blessed this union. Their names are Frank and Ethel. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically Mr. Salisbury has always been a Republican. He is one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of Stewart and of Houston County.

W. C. Shelton, one of the prominent attorneys of Houston County, was born August 28, 1857, and is one of M. F. and W. F. (Pope) Shelton's family, who was born in Dickson County. The father is now retired from active business life, but was formerly a merchant and trader, being very prosperous in his business enterprises before the war. Both parents are now residing in Erin. Up to fifteen years of age our subject's days were spent on a farm. He worked in a blacksmith shop six months, and then became salesman in general merchandising stores in New Providence, and also clerked in other stores in Montgomery County for three years. His early educational advantages were limited, but by application at night he secured a very good education. After his eighteenth birthday he was for three years with D. G. Beers as surveyor for county maps and atlases. He read law at different times, and read "Blackstone" in the office of H. H. Buquo, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1881. October 10, 1883, he wedded Alice Amos, of Warren County, Ky. One daughter, Lillie A., has blessed their union. Mr. Shelton is a Democrat in politics, and is one of the most highly respected and popular young men in this section of Tennessee. He is thoroughly self-made, and has been eminently successful in the practice of his profession. He is candidate for the office of attorney-general of his district, and, owing to his ability, his many excellent qualities and hosts of friends, bids fair to be elected.

G. W. N. Shelton, proprietor of a grocery store in Erin, was the



oldest of ten children of J. W. and Martha (Lewis) Shelton, who were born and raised in Dickson County. The father was a merchant and stock dealer, and was successful till the war, when he became somewhat involved. He died in August, 1875, and the mother died in the same month, 1881. Our subject was raised in Dickson County, on a farm and in his father's store. He remained with his parents to the age of twenty-nine, having, however, been engaged away from home three years at mercantile clerking. At the age of twenty-nine he married and engaged in farming. He has continued farming to the present time. He came to Erin and followed farming and butchering two years, and then engaged in his present business on a borrowed capital of \$150, and has been successful. He was married October 2, 1873, to Miss E. A. Links, a native of Montgomery County. Five children have been born to them, viz.: Marshal M., Annie T., Landy H., Lillian M. and an infant. The wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Politically Mr. Shelton is a firm Democrat.

George W. Simpson was born in 1833, in Southbridge, Mass., being one of the family of Pearley and Hannah (Harwood) Simpson. The father was a merchant, and died in 1867. The mother still lives at the old homestead at the age of eighty-seven years. Our subject was reared at home and received a common school education, and attended an academy one term. He left his parents at the age of twenty-two and went to Warren County, Ill., and engaged at merchandising there till August, 1862, when he came to Fort Donelson and sold goods under military permit. He then pursued merchandising at Clarksville two years. From 1866 till 1876 he served in the internal revenue department. Thence he went to Benton County and sold merchandise till 1884, when he came to Erin and was connected with the Arlington Lime Company. He also held an interest in the Stewart Manufacturing Company from February, 1883, till March 1, 1886. He was married in 1867 to Gertie Bradley, who bore him a daughter, Carrie H., and died in 1868. In June, 1876, he was united in marriage to Margaretha Rauscher. This marriage was blessed in the birth of a son, George M. In November, 1878, this wife died of yellow fever. His last marriage, in January, 1883, was to Miss E. F. Thompson, of Wilson County, Tenn., the result of this union being two children, one of whom is living, Lillian G. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal and Presbyterian Churches, respectively. He is a firm Republican in politics, and a valued man of Houston County.

James M. Skelton, merchant, was born in Dickson County, Tenn., December 23, 1834. His father was born in South Carolina, in 1806, and when two years old was brought to Dickson County by his parents. J.

M. was the second of a family of ten children, of whom seven are living. He was reared on a farm with his parents to the age of twenty, when he engaged as a dry goods clerk till May, 1861, when he entered the Confederate Army in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Volunteers, and remained in the service till the spring of 1864, when he resigned his position as third lieutenant on account of bad health. In 1865-66 he worked on the farm and then engaged in general merchandising at Omega, and continued the business four years there. In the fall of 1870 he went to Howell County, Mo., and vended merchandise till the fall of 1872, when he returned to Tennessee. In January, 1884, he again opened a general merchandise trade which has ever since successfully continued. He was married, February 15, 1865, to Miss Lenora Shelton, of Houston County. Six children have been born to this union, viz.: William A., Joseph J., James L., Morris T., Mary S. and Bettie Lou. Politically he is a firm Democrat. He is one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of Houston County.

Nathan O. Thomas, a very prominent merchant of Erin, was born August 20, 1845, near Erin. He was the second of a family of ten children of John H. and Nancy (Allen) Thomas, both natives of Houston County. Both grandfathers were among the very first settlers. The father was a farmer and one of the prominent men of the community. He died in 1855. The mother survived him for about ten years. Both parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The immediate subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and secured a common school education. He remained with his mother till she died, and he then carried on farming for three years. In 1869 he came to Erin and engaged in general merchandising, which he continues very successfully with a full line of mercantile articles. In 1870 he was appointed postmaster at Erin and held it till 1881, when on account of political caste he was deprived of it, but has been reinstated under the present administration. From 1880 till 1885 he was engaged in the lumber trade and saw-milling. He was married in 1872 to Jennie M. McAuley, the result of this union being six children, three of whom are living, viz.: Flora, Vida and Clatie; and three have died, viz.: Helen, Clara and Willie. Mr. Thomas is a member of the F. & A. M. organization. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. He is a Democrat in politics and always has been. He is one of the prominent men of the county and has been officially interested in town affairs.









